Greene County District Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 0363656 4

Greene Co. Room 977 .1 Erie

The Firelands Pioneer [Old series, 1858-1878] 1975. v.1

THE

FIRE LANDS PIONEER:

PUBLISHED BY THE

Fire Lands Historical Society,

AT THEIR ROOMS IN

WHITTLESEY BUILDING, NORWALK, OHIO.

Greene County Room

The reproduction of this book has been made possible through the sponsorship of the Firelands Historical Society, Norwalk, Ohio.

Reproduction by UNIGRAPHIC, INC.
1401 North Fares Avenue
Evansville, Indiana 47711
Nineteen Hundred Seventy Five

FOREWORD

The FIRELANDS PIONEER magazine was published periodically by the Firelands Historical Society at Norwalk, Ohio from 1858 to 1878. In 1882 a "New Series" was begun, which was published periodically until 1937 at which time an index to both series was prepared and published. No issues have been printed since that time. For nearly a century the Old Series issues from 1858 to 1878 have been collectors' items, and many of the numbers have been out of print since soon after their distribution.

These volumes contain priceless memoirs and first-hand accounts by actual settlers of the Firelands of Ohio, that 500,000 acre tract given by the state of Connecticut to persons who lost property at British hands during the American Revolution. The Firelands Historical Society was founded by aging pioneers at Norwalk in 1857, and today operates a Meseum which perpetuates the "Cabinet of Curios" mentioned in the early Minutes of the Society.

As a Bicentennial project, the Firelands Historical Society has re-printed the Old Series and added a new every-name index which follows the topical index at the end of the second volume. A topical index also appears at the end of almost every issue throughout the Old Series.

RUTH B. YOUNG, President
Firelands Historical Society
Norwalk, Ohio 1975

V. 1, C. 1

F I R E L A N D S H I S T O R I C A L S O C I E T Y

Officers:

Ruth Beiter Young	President
Robert V. Bruckshaw	Vice President for Huron County
James H. McBride	Vice President for Erie County
Mary Lou Rapp	Secretary
Shirley Kellogg Brown	Treasurer
Kenneth E. Conway	Trustee
Thurman J. Peabody	"
Irving M. Roth	"
Edwin W. Selfe	"
Henry R. Timman	"
Alice Snyder White	"

Publications Committee:

Henry R. Timman	Chairman
Dale C. Kellogg	
Irving M. Roth	
Mary Laning Stewart	

Indexing Committee:

Martha Wise Timman	Chairman
Mary Todd Heck	
Dale C. Kellogg	
Pauline Underwood Kellogg	
Henry R. Timman	
Ruth Beiter Young	

Index typed by Martha Wise Timman

Reprint sales recorded by Genevieve (Mrs. Ford E.) Bedford

1975

THE

FIRE LANDS PIONEER:

PUBLISHED BY THE

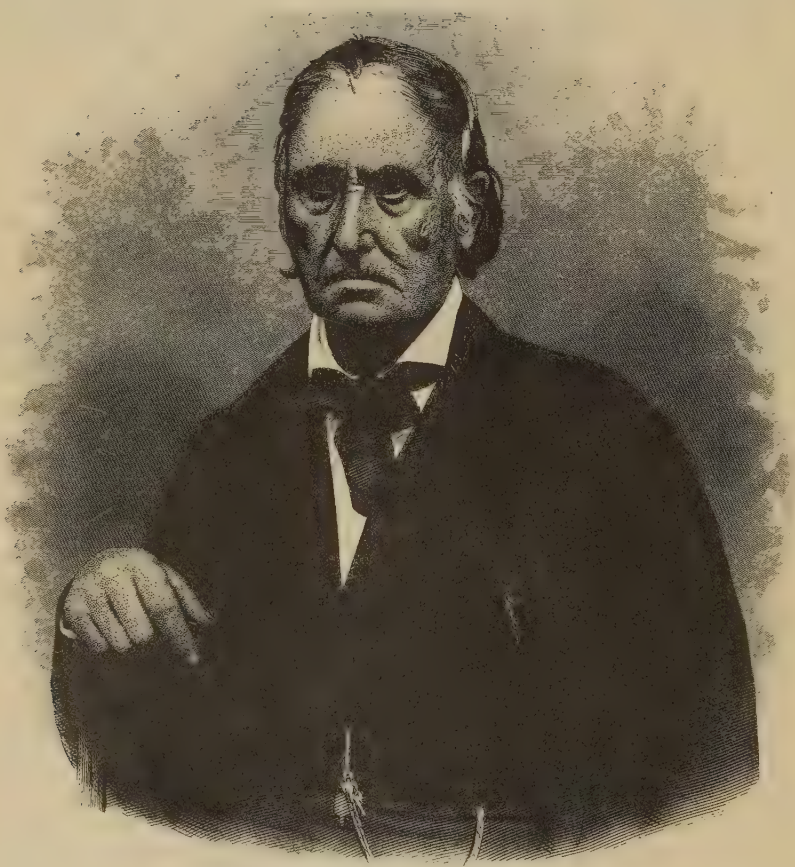
Fire Lands Historical Society,

AT THEIR ROOMS IN

WHITTLESEY BUILDING, NORWALK, OHIO.

VOLUMES I AND II,
Printed by H. D. COOK & Co., Register Office,
SANDUSKY, OHIO.

VOLUME III,
Printed by S. & J. FEATHERSTONE, Publishers and Binders.
CLEVELAND, OHIO.
1869.



Engraved by A L Walter Philada

PLATT BENEDICT.

PRESIDENT OF THE FIRE INSURANCE ASSOCIATION

Platt Benedict

CONTENTS OF VOL. I.

	No.	Page.
ADDRESSES.		
Hon. Eleutheros Cooke,	1	1
Hon. Elisha Whittesley,	1	13
Hon. John Sherman,	2	5
Rev. James B. Walker,	4	1
BIOGRAPHY.		
Luther Coe,	2	46
CIRCULAR OF QUESTIONS,	1	26
CONSTITUTION OF SOCIETY,	1	29
LIRE LANDS, REMINISCENCES OF		
Wm. W. Pollock	1	43
Milan,	3	1
Mrs. Polly Bull,	3	29
Mrs. R. Bostwick,	3	31
Mrs. Fannie Smith,	3	33
Mrs. Cornelia Mason,	3	42
Mrs. Elizabeth Minn,	3	46
Mrs. Lucy A. Stevens,	4	45
MEMOIRS PERSONAL	4	29
" OF TOWNSHIPS,		
Berlin	2	37
Bronson,	3	36
Clarksfield,,	1	45
"	2	18
"	4	23
Fitchville	1	31
Greenfield,	2	13
Groton,	1	45
Milan,	2	25
"	2	44
New Haven,	3	7
Norwalk,	1	32
"	4	16
"	4	25
Peru,	1	36
Portland,	3	16
Ridgefield,	3	25
Townsend,	4	47
Vermillion	2	38
" S. E. Quarter	2	40
MEETINGS OF SOCIETY.		
Annual 1st, Norwalk,	2	1
For Organization, "	1	29
Quarterly, 2d, "	1	30

	No.	Page.
" 3d, "	1	30
" 4th, Sandusky,	1	31
" 5th, Milan,	2	2
PIONEERS, REUNION OF	1	30
SKIRMISH WITH INDIANS, 1812,	4	37
TO THE READER,	1	46

CONTENTS OF VOLUME 2.

ADDRESSES.		
Rev. Dr. Bronson,	1	1
Rev. S. D. Smith,	4	24
Rev. C. F. Lewis,	4	31
EXTRACTS.		
Gen. L. V. Bierce	4	37
Rev. A. Newton	4	45
BIOGRAPHY.		
Rev. Alvin Coe	1	43
Maj. Frederick Falley	3	28
Benj. Newcomb	1	44
FIRE LANDS.		
Press, History of	4	7
Records of, official	2	21
Reminiscences of Col. Edward Wheeler	1	35
" of Milan	2	12
" Early, Dan Putnam	3	46
Sabbath School, (First), History of	4	16
INDIAN MASSACRE	4	41
MEMOIRS, PERSONAL	1	36
do	3	33
do	2	17
do	4	43
MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.		
Birmingham,	4	21
Florence	1	15
do	1	19
Lyme	1	7
Margaretta	1	8
New Haven	3	45
Norwich	2	32
Peru	2	46
Townsend	2	24
Wakeman	1	38
MEETINGS OF SOCIETY		
Annual, Norwalk	3	1
" "	4	5

	No.	Page.
Quarterly, Birmingham	4	1
" Lyme	4	4
" Milan	4	3
" Plymouth	2	3
" Sandusky	2	1
OBITUARY		
Mrs. Keeler	1	48
Record of Wakeman	2	26
PILGRIMS OF THE MAYFLOWER	2	19
PIONEER LIFE, BRIEF HISTORY OF	3	24
SCATTERED SHEAVES BY "RUTH."		
No. 1	1	21
" 2	1	26
" 3	3	3
" 4	3	37
TAX AND HUNTING STORY	1	18
WADSWORTH LETTERS	3	35

CONTENTS OF VOLUME 3.

CONNECTICUT SCHOOL FUND	30
FIRE LANDS, EARLY POLITICAL DIVISIONS OF, &c	49
FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.	
Quarterly Meeting at Berlin	1
" " Greenfield	4
" " Norwich	6
HIEROGLYPHIC TREE	46
MASON, ALEXANDER, DEATH OF	30
MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.	
Berlin	13
Bronson	9
Oxford	39
MISCELLANEOUS.	88
Buffaloes in Ohio	
Defiance Seventy Years Ago	
First American Poetry	
Mrs. Perkins	
Jonathan Edwards, a Land Speculator	
Marriage a Hundred Years Ago	
Plymouth Rock	
Two Winter Scenes	
Typical Narrative	
Two Indian War Clubs,	
Oldest Settler in Ohio	
A Worthy Recommendation,	
MORTON JOHN,	43

	No.	Page.
MORAVIAN MISSIONS,		54
NOTICES OF MAGAZINES,		94
PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS, JOHN LAYLIN,		81
PIONEERS GONE, Dr. Chas. Smith,		47
Wm. Cherry,		78
John Weeden,		79
Asa Dille		79
PIONEER, AN AGED,		76
PIONEER, TO THE FRIENDS OF		95
PURPOSES AND PROGRESS OF THE SOCIETY,		86

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, JUNE, 1858.

ORATION

OF HON. ELEUTHEROS COOKE, DELIVERED JULY 4TH, A. D. 1857, AT THE "PIONEER CELEBRATION," IN NORWALK, OHIO.

The celebration was held under the auspices of "The Fire-Lands Historical Society." It was attended by an immense concourse, and was a most happy and patriotic re-union of the "old-settlers" and citizens generally.

The following correspondence explains itself:

Norwalk, July 8th, 1857.

DEAR SIR:

The Fire-Lands Historical Society, on the 4th inst., with entire unanimity, passed a vote of thanks to you for your "able, eloquent and beautiful oration," at the "Pioneer Celebration" in Norwalk on said day; and also, with like unanimity, resolved to solicit a copy thereof "for publication and preservation among the records of the Society."

Your compliance with the above request will be regarded as an especial favor by the Society, and will afford much pleasure to your many friends on the Fire-Lands.

Very Truly Yours,
P. N. SCHUYLER,
On behalf of the F. L. H. Society.

Hon. Eleutheros Cooke,
Sandusky, Ohio.

Sandusky, July 17th, 1857.

DEAR SIR:

I have received your note of the 8th, requesting, in behalf of the "Fire-Lands Historical Society," a copy of my address, delivered on the 4th instant, for publication.

Coming from *such* a source, and gratefully acknowledging the kind terms in which the *request* is communicated, I have no choice but to give it all the authority of a command, and herewith submit a copy to their disposal.

With great respect,
Your ob't Servant,

P. N. Schuyler, Esq. E. COOKE.

ORATION.

FELLOW PIONEERS AND FELLOW COUNTRYMEN:—

This is the natal day of our liberties, and we have come up hither, to mingle our congratulations upon its annual return, and to celebrate the deeds, the valor and renown of our fathers. On the recurrence of such a day, let every bosom glow and every look be eloquent with grateful joy; let every heart unite to hail—to cherish its return, and bless its memory. It comes, heralded with the splendors of liberty, and vocal with the glories of the Revolution; it comes *to-day*, cheered by the smiles of beauty, hailed by the welcome of manhood, and, above *all*, dignified by the presence of the remnant of that noble band, aptly styled "The Pioneers of the Fire-Lands."

I desire no higher attestation than *such* a presence, to demonstrate the duty of every citizen of the Republic to unite in the commemoration of *such* a day. Standing, as that venerable portion of my audience now stands, the next link in the chain of generations from the last of the old warriors of the Revolution,—how appropriate,—how impressive, is their act, of coming here *to-day* to hand down the holy ardor and spirit of the Revolution to their children—to pass the torch of liberty, which they received in

all the splendor of its first enkindling, "bright and flaming" to those who stand next in the line, so that when they come to be gathered to the dust where their fathers are laid, they may say to their sons and to their grandsons,—"If we did not amass, we have not squandered your inheritance of glory." I cite no mouldering record; I recall no time-worn custom, or example of ancient or modern nations, to enforce this duty. It sparkles in every eye—it beats in every heart of this assembly; every tongue, though silent, proclaims it:—and how can it be otherwise? for what people ever had such glorious cause, as this people, to proclaim their gratitude and to celebrate their triumphs?

Other nations celebrate single victories—momentous events—the birthdays of their illustrious benefactors, and the foundations of important institutions. But WE commemorate the wisdom and valor that broke our chains—that gave us a proud name among the nations—that laid the foundation, not of one institution only, but of all the institutions, comprehended within the vast circle of a free and independent empire.

Who then will deny this duty? We owe it to the present prosperous condition, and to the future hope of our country; we owe it to the memory of those early pioneers, now resting from their labors, as well as to those living, now present, by whose sacrifices and sufferings and toils, the untamed wilderness of their adoption has been converted into a paradise for their children; we owe it to the influence which its example will exert in reviving, re-kindling, and feeding, with never-failing fuel, the holy flame of liberty; we owe it to "that expense of treasure, to that contempt of peril, to that prodigality of blood, the purest and noblest that ever flowed," by which our fathers sealed their legacy to their children, and which vindicated to the American States the loftiest rank among the nations of the earth! and we should indeed deserve the scorn of their ascended spirits as well as the execration of posterity, if a single fibre of our souls should refuse to vibrate, when struck by the magic impulse of this consecrated day.

But how shall this duty be observed? I have not come here this day to tax your time and patience, as has been too common, with a train of cold and hackneyed speculations, upon the remote or immediate causes of those grand and magnificent results;—much less, to trace in detail the progress of our Revolution, through poverty and peril; through clouds of dust and rivers of blood; to its final consummation, in the establishment of our independence. Nor indeed is it necessary. The events of those days are familiar to all. Every educated youth has conned them. They are recorded in glaring capitals, and hung up as it were, upon the margin of the Heavens, for the instruction and admiration of all people, of all ages, and of all nations.

But, I hold that when the people of America meet, as we have now met, to signalize this great day of national deliverance, they should accustom themselves to give a broader scope to their contemplations, than that which relates to the triumphs of the sword, or to the establishment of our mere *political* independence in the *abstract;* for, rich and priceless as are those treasures, and consecrated as they ever will be to the happiness and the renown of the Republic, they would still, if permitted to lie dormant, remain an almost useless incumbrance upon our hands. True, when the yoke of foreign jurisdiction was removed, our *political* independence became complete; but it was stamped only upon parchment—or at best lay before our fathers like a huge mass of unhewn marble from the quarry, ready for the chisel of the artist, and when wisely appropriated, well fitted for the foundation of the vast and complicated system of government to which it was applied. Or, perhaps it may have been more properly compared to a rich and extensive domain, like that of

the Fire-Lands, endowed, in its wildness, with every bounty of Providence, and fraught with the most attractive splendor of scenery, but, while unsubdued by industry, useless and valueless for all practical purposes, until reduced to the discipline of art, and subjected to the dominion of cultivation.

To make this independence available, a Constitutional Government was framed, endowed, among other things, with ample power to carry out the high purpose of improving the rich domain committed to our hands; not, as some suppose, by merely keeping the official wheels of its own machinery in motion; but by advancing the *practical* welfare of the country—by subduing the obstacles of nature—by opening important channels of commerce between the States—by facilitating a constant and friendly intercourse between distant and adverse sections—by encouraging the enterprises of the people and fostering the interests of labor—by stimulating the means of extracting national and individual wealth from material nature—by making the mountains, the plains, the rivers, the lakes and the oceans, all subservient to the high purposes of building up and sustaining the power and true glory of the country—in a word, by so administering all its powers, as to secure the greatest good of the greatest number, and to elevate us into the condition of a people alike fearless of the combined powers of the world, and independent of the internal and external policy of all other nations.

I will not stop here to enquire how far these vital and munificent powers of the Constitution have been carried out; nor, perhaps, would the occasion be well suited to the discussion to which such an enquiry would necessarily lead me. If they have not yet been sufficiently exerted, I trust in God the day is not distant when they will be practically vindicated and enforced.

Under the protecting ægis of such a government, the march of settlement and empire commenced at once its *Western* movement; which it is destined to continue until every hill and valley of our vast domain shall be adorned with the trophies, and become vocal with the anthems of civilization. How appropriate, then, that on *this* occasion we should dwell on this Westward movement.

And where is the West? Who shall fix its limits? He who attempts it will soon learn that it is not a fixed, but a floating line, and as he follows the course of the sun in its pursuit, will find his efforts to reach it as *vain* as did the boy who undertook to chase down and overtake the end of the rainbow. Two hundred years ago, to the Eastern continent, it held its court upon the Atlantic shore of the New World; fifty years ago, Western New York was its boundary; forty years ago, Ohio was called the *far* West; and it may now be properly defined to mean that point where the savage and the white man hold disputed sway.

In this respect, how great the changes which fifty years have produced. One instance, among many will furnish a practical illustration. Never shall I forget an event that occurred when I was a boy of some twelve years old. A pious uncle in Eastern New York, had sold his farm, and being smitten with the sudden mania of Emigration, was about to remove with his wife and little children to the far *far*-west, beyond the Indian Tribes,—"all the way to the Cayuga," near where Auburn, N. Y., now stands. Months had been spent in preparation; at length the day for their departure arrived, and the enterprise was deemed to involve such peril, that the entire Church, of which he was a member, assembled, to bid him and his family a long and tearful farewell, and to invoke the protection of the Almighty upon their progress, during the perils of their journey. This was no common occurrence in those times, when a journey even to a neighboring County, became the subject of days' conversation by the whole commu-

nity. * * * * * How rapid then, must have been the march of enterprise and personal daring, when but a few years after, the whole East witnessed the rush of the Pioneers of Ohio and the Fire-Lands, to their chosen homes in the *then* far west.

It does not fall within the province of this address, to enquire who were the first mere incumbents on the Fire-Lands. Prior to the establishment of the State Government, and before the extinguishment of the Indian title, several persons had squatted on the lands, at the mouths of the streams and on the shores of the Lake, leading a hunter's life and trafficking with the Indians; but they were an ephemeral wandering race and rapidly disappeared before the approach of the more substantial settlers. Their names and their deeds, for the most part, have passed away, like the sound of their rifles in the forest, or their own footprints on the sands of the lake. It must be left to the searching eye and vigilance of history to trace their land-marks and dis-entomb their memory.

In 1790 the Moravian Missionaries,—those never-tiring and ever-devoted pioneers of the Cross, made a settlement some two miles below Milan, and afterwards at Milan on the Huron River. But the first permanent settlements upon the Fire-Lands, were made in the Spring and Autumn of 1808, forty-nine years ago. Before the close of the next year, these settlements were extended to the entire northern tier of Townships including Florence. Time would fail me to enumerate the honored names of these first settlers, as they thicken on my grateful memory, like the stars which guided and welcomed my advent to these then western wilds. In like manner the source and tenure of our land titles, the introduction of benevolent enterprises, military organizations, library and literary institutions, as well as the progress of agriculture, manufactures and population, and other unnumbered topics upon which I should like to speak, must be left to the more appropriate office of the Historian.

For the information of the younger portion of my audience, it may be proper to advert to the contrast in the condition of the country, between that day and the present. Previous to the war of 1812, there was much suffering among the Pioneers, for want of food and clothing, by reason of their distance and isolation from other settlements.* Whole families for weeks together subsisted on parched and pounded corn, with a very scanty supply of wild meat. The destitution at one time, became so extreme, in a neighboring county, that each member of a large family of thirteen, was put upon an allowance of six kernels of corn a day. Indeed, there was not a family in the Fire-Lands, between the years 1809 and 1815, that did not too keenly feel the want of both food and clothing. The want of mills to grind the first harvests of the pioneers, and the consequent difficulty of procuring wholesome provisions for their families, were of themselves great and crying evils. The distance of many of the settlements from the mills, (from 50 to 80 miles) and the want of roads, often rendered the expense of grinding a *single* bushel, equal to the value of *ten*. Instances of deaths, superinduced by hunger and privation, were not unfrequent. Superadded so these trials and hardships, bilious fevers and ague, always incident to the settlement of new countries, rich in fertility like ours, became general;—and scenes of suffering and heart-rending distress which no power of language can adequately describe, were of frequent occurrence. The following, which I will give you literally, from the Manuscipt referred to, is only one of the many touching scenes that might be enumerated:

A young man and his family settled not far from the Huron River, building his cab-

*Note—For a portion of the facts here stated, I am indebted, substantially to an unpublished Manuscript of the late C. B. Squires, of Erie County.

in in the thick woods distant from any other settlement. During the Summer he cleared a small patch—and in the Fall fell sick and died. Soon after, a hunter, on his way home, passing by the clearing, seeing everything still about the cabin, suspected all was not right, and knocked at the door to enquire. A feeble voice bade him enter.—Opening the door, he was startled by the appearance of a woman sitting by the fireplace, pale, emaciated, and holding in her arms a puny, sickly babe. He immediately enquired their health. She burst into tears, and was unable to answer. The hunter stood for a moment aghast at the scene. The woman recovering from her gush of sorrow, at length raised her head, and pointed towards the bed, saying, "there is my little Edward—I expect he is dying; and here is my babe, so sick I cannot lay it down. I am so feeble I can scarcely sit in my chair, and my poor husband lies buried beside the cabin. Oh, that I were back to my own country, where I could fall into the arms of my mother." Tears rolled down the weather-beaten cheeks of the iron-framed hunter, as he rapidly walked away for assistance. It was a touching scene.

But time forbids me to enlarge on these topics.

This condition of intense suffering and distress was still greatly heightened during the war of 1812, by the surrender of Gen. Hull, at Detroit, which threw open our whole frontier, the Fire-Lands included, naked to the stroke of the tomahawk—exposed and defenceless, to the uncurbed ferocity and vengeance of the savage foe. The authority and protection of the United States had ceased within her borders. Instigated by the British commander at Fort Malden, and the price of scalps, repeated murders were committed. The blood of men, women and children, massacred by savage hands, reddened the soil. All was peril and alarm; danger encircled every log cabin, and death lurked in every path; every door was barred by night; block houses were erected, and armed men stationed therein for the common defence, while the crops on their farms were permitted to go to waste by their absence.

But this was a defensive war only, not a war for title by the power of arms. Had the title to the Fire-Lands been acquired by Conquest, and its boundaries marked out by the Arbitrament of the Sword; if to establish these, its sloping hills and river banks had been made the theatre of bloody conflicts and devastation, then its history might have afforded themes and deeds for epic eloquence. But, as our title was acquired by fair and honest purchase, it becomes me to speak in humble prose. Yet still our history is by no means destitute of interest; and I trust soon to see its outlines and its details drawn by some master pencil, whose traces will never fade, and whose colors will never languish. "There *is* a history written by the sword in blood." There is also a history written by the hand of man in the sweat of his brow. The former is emblazoned by poetry, celebrated by eloquence, and perpetuated by monuments. The latter delights in the conquests of peace, of intelligence, of the social virtues, and is impressed upon the soil, engraven upon the hills, and illustrated by the rich and varied productions of the land. The former may administer to the pride, the pomp, and vain glory of a people; but the latter teaches us the true principles of political and social progress, by recording the results of labor and enterprise, as they are developed in the gradual improvement, the advancing prosperity and educational progress of the country. Such is the subsequent history of the Fire-Lands.

Until after my settlement upon them, the ordinary log cabin, as well for the dwelling of the rich and the poor, as for the church, school-room and the court-house, constituted the proudest architectural monuments of pioneer taste and pioneer extravagance. In-

deed, I well remember that the richest and most highly self-prized laurels I ever won at the bar, were plucked at a little seven-by-nine temple of Justice (?) built of logs, at the old county seat, three miles below Milan; and if my honorable friend, Judge Lane, were now present, as I had hoped he would be, he would at once call to mind a litigated suit, in which he and I were pitted in battle array against each other, and which, fearing the result of a collision between two such champions in open court, we brought to an amicable settlement by a little *cyphering* upon a huge log, *breast high*, which lay near the door-way of the court-house.

If we look back into the wardrobes of those early days, we shall find their contents equally simple and primitive in their character. I was not, perhaps, sufficiently initiated into the mysteries and varieties of the female apparel of those times, to enable me to speak very definitely on that branch of this subject; but as to the men, a part of whom I was, I can talk quite understandingly in the premises. Raccoon and muskrat caps, and deerskin jackets and pantaloons, were for several years after the war, the leading articles of dress. I have not time to relate the many ludicrous incidents which resulted to the wearers, from the wettings and dryings, or freezing, of this very changeable and unaccommodating species of apparel; nor would it become the dignity of the occasion to descend into a very minute detail of the amusements, the anecdotes and the adventures, as they rise to the eye of memory, painted on the mirror of those early days. For instance, how the "yonkers" indulged in skating and swimming-races, foot races, huskings and shooting matches; gallantly accompanying the pretty girls, in spring, to the sugar camp, or in autumn, along the river banks and hills, to gather in the yearly supply of nuts and wild fruits. How the more advanced and dignified indulged in hunting, fishing, cabin raisings, chopping matches, rolling bees, &c., or in the more elevated pastime of quiltings, sewing bees, pumpkin pearings, singing schools and sleigh riding—the latter an amusement even yet in fashion among their descendants, returning with every snow-fall! Ah! how near the confines of paradise is that happy swain, seated in a substantial jumper, behind a fleet horse, by the side of the beautiful object of his love—wrapped up with him in the folds of the cozy buffalo robe, as he starts off at the crack of the whip, under the inspiring and measured cadences of the tinkling bells, to the distant woods and hills!

And as to adventures, how one of our early hunters finds himself in a frail canoe, driven by the angry storm into the broad lake, and saves his life by bailing out the water with his hat. How another is wrecked with his tiny boat, upon an island of sand, and is compelled to live for weeks on turtle eggs and snails; or how, in swimming swollen rivers, he holds on to the tail of his horse, while his clothes are tied to the pommel of his saddle, and has often the ill luck to lose his hold, and find his horse coming out on *one bank*, and himself *on the other;* or how, in traveling the "yielding roads," which all the pioneers will recollect, he is not unlikely to meet a foot traveler stalled, and is compelled to dismount and pry him out, one leg at a time. How, in losing his way, at night-fall, in the tangled forest, he sleeps in a tree-top, as some of my audience have done, while the wolves and the bears howl and bark beneath him; or how, being benighted in the deep woods, he is compelled to make the cold earth his bed, and lull himself to sleep, by listening to a full orchestra, combining all the tones and graces of the pioneers' organ—pealing from the varied midnight choristers of the wilderness. On such occasions, how delightful to amuse oneself, as I have often done, by parodying some evening ode, or cradle hymn, something in this wise:

> Hush, my dear, lie still and slumber,
> Wolves and panthers guard thy bed,

Bats and screech owls without number
Flit and *scream* around thy head!

Or how, if the pioneer be a preacher, he must speak in a Cathedral, not adorned with robes and statues and altars and lofty pillars, but built of unhewn logs, for winter, or the spreading branches of a grove for summer, and where, while preaching, he is liable to have kittens play with his shoestrings and children with his coat, and dogs jump over his back while at prayer, if a raccoon happens to come in sight.*

But to change the subject. In those early days of the Fire-Lands, the farmers had no market for their surplus, beyond the wants of the new comers, and a very limited demand at Detroit and at the small military posts at Mackinac and Green Bay. The grain trade with New Orleans had uniformly involved in ruin all who had adventured upon it; besides, it was too distant from Northern Ohio. In the absence of the New York Canal, not a bushel of wheat or corn could ever have been sent, without total loss, to the City of New York. The lowest price for transportation, for less than a quarter of the distance, to wit, from Rochester, N. Y., to Albany, was fifty cents, or at the rate of some two dollars per bushel from the Fire-Lands to New York. All kinds of trade were necessarily carried on by barter; and as one instance of the astounding change in the relative value of two leading articles of trade, before and after the completion of that canal—I have known, at an early day, *four barrels of flour paid for one barrel of salt!* Since its completion, I have known *one barrel of flour buy ten barrels of salt!* This is one, only, among the many facts and illustrations that might be presented, in demonstration of the duty of the Government, and the wisdom of the policy adverted to in the early part of my address.

About the year 1820, money became so scarce that the farmers were in the practice of saving and laying up sixpences and shillings, for many months, to meet the payment of their taxes. The most severe and crushing embarrassment was everywhere felt as the necessary result. Many settlers, finding themselves unable to pay for their lands, abandoned their improvements and removed farther West. Our prospective prosperity, therefore, as a thriving agricultural community, was truly deplorable. But light, at length, loomed up in the East—the New York Canal was projected. Until the certainty of its construction was decided, many, I happen to know, and myself among the number, were undetermined whether to remain on the Fire-Lands; but the question was soon settled. Forty years ago THIS DAY, while on a transient visit to New York, I witnessed the commencement of that great work, near Rome—in the presence, and under the auspices, of a man whose name is stamped indelibly upon the rocks of his native soil,—and whose fame, still brightening o'er his tomb, rears, and will forever rear, an imperishable barrier against the ravages of time. When the first spade-full of earth was raised, the solid ground seemed to move beneath me,—as the ceremony proceeded, I saw, or thought I saw, in the visions of the future, the great, the teeming West, with all its growing wealth and power, springing from her slumbers, and moving toward the sea. That great work has been now long completed,—and the fertile fields and plains of the Fire-Lands have, in practical effect, been placed upon the banks of the Hudson.

From this period, we date the commencement of our prosperity. Other improvements have since followed in rapid succession, until, in contemplating the vastness of the contrast, between the past and the present, in the means of commercial intercourse, and the transmission of intelligence, we become absorbed and lost in wonder and amazement! Why, in glancing, the other day, at a sketch of the history of Ohio, I

* NOTE.—For a portion of the substance of these items, see Dr. E. Thompson's admirable sketches of early Western life.

found it stated that Mr. Nathaniel Doane, who moved in 1798 to Cleveland, with his family, was occupied, with all due diligence, ninety-two days, more than *one-fourth of a year*, on his journey from Chatam, Connecticut. As a contrast to this, it happened that on the same day I read this statement, Thursday morning, *after breakfast*, my son and his family left Sandusky for their residence in Philadelphia. The next morning, *before breakfast*, I received intelligence from him, announcing their safe arrival at that city! Thus a journey of some six hundred miles was accomplished, and full information of its successful termination returned over the distance, within twenty-four hours, thro' the triumphs of steam and the miracles of lightning! — two separate and independent agencies, never dreamed of, *for such a purpose*, in the early days of the pioneers. Through the latter agency the daily *evening* papers of the Fire-Lands are enabled to give their patrons the news of each day, both from the old and the new world, at 5 o'clock, P. M., some twelve hours before the *morning* dailies of New York and Philadelphia can announce it to *their* readers!

Indeed, that greatest of all political events in the tide of time, the American Revolution, whose key-note first startled the world just eighty-one years ago *to-day*, awakened humanity at once from the slumber of ages, and gave a new impulse to the expansion of mind, and the march of genius. Before its mighty power, not only thrones have crumbled and old institutions disappeared, but new discoveries in governments and in the mysteries of nature have been developed, and the whole world spanned with the glories of invention and the triumphs of mind over matter. Freedom, unenthralled, has covered the whole land with useful public works—with monuments of taste and power—with the smiling trophies of intelligence, and "filled the whole heavens with the shining towers of Religion and civilization."

Let it, therefore, never hereafter be laid to the charge of the "Old Pioneers" who have personally witnessed these astounding changes and inventions, that they are incredulous "Old Fogies." On the contrary, they deny the application of "ne plus ultra" to the march of improvement, either in governments, in physics, or in morals. They believe that we have yet scarcely reached the morning dawn of those mighty achievements belonging to the unfulfilled destinies of our race, which are hereafter to astonish the world by the discoveries of science and the developments of human progress;—and having witnessed so many wonderful changes in the *past*, they are prepared to believe, and to *expect*, that there is no achievement in the *future*, for the benefit, advancement and elevation of human society, within the combined powers of genius and science, and and not forbidden by the established and ascertained laws of nature, so wonderful and magnificent as not to be warranted by a sober contemplation of the almost miraculous progress of the past.

Gladly here, on this most interesting occasion of the re-union of the few surviving pioneers of the Fire-Lands, would I take each present by the hand, and go back with them along the stream of years, to the hallowed fountains of the olden time. Gladly *there*, and throughout the pilgrimage, bathe with them my wearied soul in the trembling wave of ancient memories, and with them recall, and live over again, the trials and the events "of the days of other years." It would be an office like the remembrance of joys never to return—"both pleasant and mournful to the soul." But time forbids, and I must not further indulge in this train of remark.

I cannot, however, leave this point in my discourse, without pausing, *for one moment*, to pay the homage of my heart to the memory of those of our number who have gone before us. If you had selected a younger man for this duty, you might have

been spared this allusion. As it is, I cannot stand before this new generation of their descendants, — I cannot contemplate the marvelous changes which fifty years have wrought, in converting the dense wilderness of this beautiful land of our adoption into blooming gardens, luxuriant meadows, waving harvest fields, and happy homes;— crowning it with schools and churches, and works of polished art,—and filling it with a refined and enlightened population—the children and grand-children of my cotemporaries on this early battle-field of our labors,—*without* recognizing the solemn obligations we are under to the venerated pioneers who led the van in a work so glorious —without calling to mind the memory of those early friends with whom, more than forty years ago, I was accustomed to meet and mingle in sweet communion, and over whose honored graves the choices tears of friendship have been shed. * *

To those noble and dearly cherished pioneers of our glorious brotherhood, now, I trust, realizing the reward of their labors in the bright land to which *we* are hastening, allow me to weave this humble chaplet of remembrance, though it may detect the Cypress entwined with the Laurel, and though it may seem only to keep their names fresh and green in the memory of their few— their *few* survivors.

But this is no fit time to indulge in elegiac sorrows. Our duty is now to the *living*, and to such I address myself.

Fortunately, the present occupants of the Fire-Lands are not, like those of other countries, compelled to plunge into the chaos of antiquity for the origin of their settlements, or to trace the founders of their prosperity to the caverns of the barbarian, or to "the sucklings of a wolf." The inhabitants of that early period, as some present can bear me witness, were, for the most part, a bold, daring, upright, noble-minded, generous-hearted people. Their characters were not less marked with energy and intrepid courage than by the gentle graces of christian benevolence—the unyielding observance of reciprocal justice, and the "unconquerable soul of conscious integrity." And although no clarion trump of fame ever blazoned forth their names to the world, or colossal statues rise to record their virtues, — the green hillock that covers their dust, the simple turf and stone that mark the places of their rest, will be viewed with a *depth* of affection and veneration, by their descendants, which the sculptured monuments of mere warriors and heroes, however renowned, can never hope to command.

It is indeed refreshing to look back upon their noble career of trials and triumphs. In the midst of all their privations and distresses, they did not fail to reap many rich sheaves of happiness.

Like their ancestors of Plymouth Rock, who preceded them in the conquest of the "sea-coast wilderness of the continent," they felt that they had reached the theatre upon which duty, as well as interest, commanded them to devote their labors and their lives.

Blessed, forever blessed be the soil thus consecrated by their toils. It is "a goodly land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of vallies and hills, a land of wheat and barley, a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness." To occupy and subdue such a land, they had exchanged the happy firesides of their youth for the discomforts and perils of the ambushed wilderness. From the homes and cherished associations of their childhood they were quite as completely exiled as were the Cavaliers who landed upon the wild shores of Virginia, or the Puritans who sought the snow-clad coast of Massachusetts. "Far from the villages of their birth and boyhood; before them the trackless forest and the untraversed Lake," yet did they not shrink from the perilous execution of their high resolves, to open *here* a new theatre for civilization, and to found a secure and goodly home for their descendants.

To suppose that they did not sometimes look back with tearful eyes and yearning hearts to the familiar scenes and youthful haunts they had abandoned, would be to ignore the common sympathies of their nature. For, who of *you*, hailing from a distant nativity, that does not feel his bosom beat and glow with affection for the spot that gave him birth?—for the sacred home beneath whose roof a mother's hand first rocked his infant cradle, and a parent's voice first taught his infant tongue to lisp the name of father? Ah! who shall blind the memory of the exile, or the emigrant, from the bright scenes of his youth? The old iron-bound bucket—the gurgling spring at which he drank—the hill-side up which he clambered—the streamlet in which he angled—yea, the very trees and rocks among which he has grown up, are objects dear to his affections, and he finds music in the remembered echoes of his native hills.

Thus it was with the early pioneers who came here at that early day—to fell the forest—to build the cabin—to fence the crops—to open the roads—to lay out the towns and cities—to establish the schools for the education of the young, and to found the churches for the worship of their God.

Nobly have they performed those duties; but I am not here to pronounce their eulogy, or to record the history of their day.

For that purpose, I am most happy to know—thanks to the excellent gentleman who first suggested the design—that a Historical Society has been formed, and I am now before you, in part, the selected organ of that society, to urge upon *it*, and upon all who approve its object, a searching and faithful fulfilment of its purposes.

History may be properly defined to be that science which treats of man and the events connected with man, both of the past and the present, in all his social relations, political, moral, military, literary and ecclesiastical. Its object is to record each old stirring legend and traditionary story, as well as every important event connected with human society, with truth and clearness. In assuming therefore the searching office of such a society, we should take care to present such traditions and events, as near as may be, in their naked truth, divested of the mists and clouds with which they are too often enveloped. Hence, I doubt not, the "Fire-Land Historical Society" has been formed with a view to gather materials for her archives from authentic sources and living witnesses, before those sources shall be closed and those witnesses shall be speechless forever.

In this view, the little remnant of the old pioneers cannot feel too deeply the solemn weight of their responsibilities. Standing in the great hall of time which links the remotest ages of the past with unnumbered generations yet to come, it is our solemn duty to inscribe upon its walls the events of our day, whilst they remain unshrouded in the oblivion to which our neglect will consign them. Soon will the memory of the artless manners and stern virtues of the earliest pioneers have passed away; soon will those stirring events, as well as the good offices and kindnesses, and sweet charities and hospitalities of life, which marked and blessed their career on earth, be remembered no more forever.

From the demonstration now before us, thanks to a merciful God—the last of the old pioneers have not yet fallen from around us; but their summer is past—their autumn has gone by—and the death-chilling blasts of wintery age is upon them. Fast, oh! too fast, with all our prayers to prevent it, are these time-honored relics of a noble band descending to their long rest; and, while scarcely a month passes that does not consign to the tomb some member of the veteran ranks, shall we make no effort to gather from their lips, and garner into the store-house of our history, the facts and incidents that must perish with them? What is known by them must be recorded quickly;

what is known of them must be written soon. Let us then apply ourselves faithfully to the high duty we have assumed.—Whilst the day lasts, let us labor to gather up the incidents—the traditions and events of those now distant days, lest they perish unrecorded and irrecoverable.

A great man has somewhere said: "It is a noble faculty of our nature, which enables us to connect our thoughts, our sympathies and our happiness, with what is distant in place or time; and, looking before, and after, to hold communion at once with our ancestors, and with posterity." With *me*, this sad privilege has long been indulged. Like an old oak, rifted and torn by many a storm, I have still stood uncrushed amidst the warring elements,

"Whilst younger trees fell fast around me."

Which ever way I turn, the telescope of truth reveals the deathless power of death —the phantasies and solitude of life:

"Making its cold realities *too* real."

Even at this moment the images of the cherished dead, as well as the persons of the living, present themselves before me. In such a presence, how can I suppress the emotions that stifle the utterance of the tongue—how can I conceal the feelings of utter *desolation* that overwhelm me, when I remember that I am the sole survivor, save one, of a family circle of *fourteen*, who sought with me this land for their home, and whose ashes now repose, where mine must soon repose, in the soil of the Fire-Lands. But while life remains, it is an intimation from Heaven that we have some duty to perform. And how strange and startling are the allotments of the man of years? Even here—I stand in the midst of a generation now in the full vigor and meridian strength of manhood, on whose eyes the light of Heaven had not fallen when these early pioneers first planted the standard of civilized life upon the Fire-Lands! The occasion is full of thrilling interest, and forcibly recalls to my mind a passage in the celebrated address of Mr. Clay to the great and good Lafayette, on the occasion of his last visit, after an absence of forty years, to the United States. The address proceeds:

"General: The vain wish has been sometimes indulged, that Providence would allow the patriot after death, to return to his country, and to contemplate the intermediate changes that had taken place;—to view the forests felled—the cities built—the mountains levelled—the canals cut—the highways constructed—the progress of the arts—the advancement of learning, and the increase of population. General—Your present visit to the United States, is the realization of the consoling object of that wish. * * * You are in the midst of posterity!"

Fellow-Pioneers: *We*—We too are here in the midst of posterity! If we close our eyes and memories for a moment, to the intermediate period of forty years, how should we be every where struck with the mighty changes, physical and intellectual, which have occurred since we first saw these Fire-Lands in their native wildness, and their infant settlements in their rustic simplicity? Even this beautiful village, and others almost without number, that everywhere adorn the land, and bespeak the taste, the wealth and the prosperity of our people, have since "emerged from the forests that covered their sites." Every thing around us has changed! Pardon the remark—I recall my words. In *one thing* we find no change in the descendants of the pioneers before us—and that is, in the same exalted sentiment of continued devotion to liberty, and profound gratitude to the illustrious founders of our independence, which burned in the breasts of their fathers. We glory in this conviction. Your presence here on this proud day; the listening solemnity and attention with which I feel myself so honored as your humble organ; the enthusiasm with

which you have united in this celebration, demonstrate that there is not a heart among you so cold and dead to the soul-stirring deeds of our fathers as not to kindle into a glorious emulation of their virtues, and throb with grateful veneration for their memory.

But something more than mere gratitude is required of you. The hours allotted you are rapidly flying. Once passed, and they can never be recalled. Duty once omitted is omitted forever. Remember that

"Man's life is a tower, with a stair-case of many steps,
Which, as he toileth upward, crumble successively behind him;
No going back—the past is an abyss:—no stopping, for the present perisheth:
But ever hastening on, precarious on the foothold of TO-DAY."

How impressively should these words of the proverbialist teach us all, and especially those just entering upon the enjoyment of this glorious inheritance, the duty of perpetual watchfulness and untiring labor, whilst the narrow isthmus on which we stand remains firm and unwashed by the tide of time.

Young Men and Middle Aged of the Fire-Lands:—You are now in the full possession of this priceless heritage. You need not be reminded of its cost. Its title was written by the point of the sword in the blood of our fathers—it was sealed beside their sepulchres—it has been enriched and perfected by their toils and labors, and now reposes under the shade of a Constitution, which, if properly and wisely administered, will carry out the *true objects* of our political independence, and secure the blessings of liberty to us and to our posterity, forever.

Remember that *you* have only a life estate in this inheritance. The fee simple belongs to your children and to a remote posterity. You hold it in trust for those now silent, who will be entitled to enjoy it, unimpaired, when *you* are silent. It is yours to improve —yours to enjoy—yours to *preserve*—yours to TRANSMIT. Generations now slumbering in the dust, and generations far down the descending line of time, hold you responsible for this sacred trust. Distant nations, writhing in chains, and anchoring their last hope upon the success of our example, look hither with anxious eyes, and demand from *you* and your compatriots its defence and preservation.

The great trust is in your hands. Let the solemn obligation it imposes sink deep into your hearts; and, as the old friend and associate of your fathers, seizing this *last* occasion to impart my counsel, let me charge you, as the heaven-allotted sentinels of your country — as the champions of her honor and the defenders of her liberties, to guard, with eternal vigilance, this sacred deposit— to shield it alike from the assaults of the foreign foe and the mal-administration of the domestic enemy; and to hand it down unfettered, unincumbered, unviolated and unstained to your children, bright in all that beauty and splendor which ushered in the Glory of its first Morning upon the World!

ADDRESS

OF HON. ELISHA WHITTLESEY, DELIVERED BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT NORWALK, NOVEMBER 12th, 1857.

MR. PRESIDENT AND FRIENDS:—In reply to the invitation extended to me, to be present on this occasion, the announcement was made, not to rely on me for the principal address. The association was most cordially approved, with the proffer of such aid as it was in my power to give; but having been only occasionally with you, a correct historical knowledge of the settlement of the "Fire Lands" was disavowed; and the conviction expressed, that your association had members that would do justice to the subject. The object of the association, if I rightly comprehend it, is two-fold.

1st. To renew acquaintances and to recount past scenes in which you participated in common, whether of joy or sorrow, of plenty or want, of sickness or health, of prosperity or adversity. For this purpose the association is highly commendable, and must result in promoting your happiness and quietude, in the short period of your earthly future existence. "As face answers to face in water, so does the heart of man to man." Common danger, common suffering, common hopes and expectations, tend to unite hearts in friendship and respect.—It is seen in the interviews of old Soldiers who meet "to fight over their battles again," and those who have enjoyed the privilege of hearing them, have been more highly gratified, than in the rehearsal of Shakspeare by the most distinguished Tragedian.

A description of the scenes on the ill-fated steamship Central America—the leaving it after all hopes were extinguished that it could be kept afloat to convey them to a safe haven—the common struggling in the mighty deep to obtain something to bear them on its surface—the hours, days, and nights of hunger and thirst—the common hope that sustained them in all their sufferings and trials, that God in his mercy would relieve, and unite them with their loved ones and friends again on earth—the joy they experienced when a sail was seen in the distant horizon, coming to their relief, can only be given by those who were on board and survived. Their sufferings and dangers unite them with a ten-fold cord, that time cannot sever.

Although the first settlers of the "Fire-Lands" did not, in many instances, if any, suffer from hunger to the endangerment of life, there was a general deprivation of the more refined comforts of the homes they had left. They were, however, exempt from the severe sufferings of the first emigrants from Massachusetts to Connecticut. In 1635, fifteen years after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth, emigrants from Dorchester, Watertown and Cambridge;—men, women, and children, removed into the wilderness, an hundred miles from Boston, and settled at Windsor, Wethersfield and Hartford. They commenced their journey about the middle of October, and entered a wilderness, destitute of the mark of an axe. Some domestic animals were driven; but the furniture of the emigrants, and a supposed supply of provisions for the winter, in addition to wild game, were put on board of vessels; but from storms, or the lateness of the season, the vessels did not arrive. The stock of provisions they took with them, was mostly consumed by the last of November. Thirteen left to return by land, one of whom was drowned,

and twelve were ten days in performing the journey. Indians furnished them provisions, or they would have died.

A party of men, women and children proceeded down the river, and were received on board of a vessel about twenty miles from its mouth, that had been released from the ice two days before; which conveyed them to Boston in five days. A few remained at their stations, and barely survived the rigorous winter—acorns being a part of their food. "Notwithstanding these sufferings, in the following June, about a hundred men, women, and children, left Cambridge, for Hartford. Mrs. Hooker was borne on a litter, more than one hundred miles." No person has ever participated in the settlement of a new country, and not admired the resolution, the perseverance, the patience, and resignation of females.—A historian says: "Indeed the hardships and distress of the first planters of Connecticut, scarcely admits of a description."

I do not believe the injunction of our Saviour to "love one another," has been more sincerely observed by the masses, than when their efforts have been united to subdue "the wilderness, and to make it a fruitful field." Rank, feeling, and aim, are blended in harmonious brotherhood, and the apostle's instructions, "to bear another's burdens," is the daily practice of all. If I were to envy the enjoyment of any class in their social relations, it would be the new settlers of a country having the intelligence, the moral and religious principles of the emigrants to the Western Reserve. A community of feeling prompted those who had the means, to relieve the needy and the destitute.—Strangers did not experience the gloom of solitude, nor the pain of neglect.

It is meet and proper, that the survivors of such a society should hold converse with each other, and as far as possible, brighten the ancient chain of friendship. Your conversations and narrations will have a salutary influence on the youth, and on others, who heretofore have been strangers to your acts.

The second object is to perpetuate a knowledge of the early incidents of settling the "Fire Lands;" by collecting and recording well authenticated facts, so that they may be used hereafter, by some historian, whose talents, literature, and style, may qualify him for a work so important. The people who settled the Connecticut Western Reserve, have had it in their power in an especial manner, to record every important fact, connected with their history. Most of the early settlers, on that part of said Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga River, have been gathered to their fathers without leaving a single recorded fact that they ever existed, separate from the record of deeds, marriages, and letters testamentary and administrative. Many of them were men who would have maintained a prominence in any community. At the 1st Session of the 20th General Assembly of this State, I reported a bill which became a law on the 1st of February 1822, entitled "An Act to incorporate the Historical Society of Ohio." The first meeting was to be held at Columbus in September, 1822. I went to Columbus to participate in the proceedings of the Society. Jeremiah Morrow, Duncan McArthur, and many more worthy and distinguished pioneers were there, and in the evening, we assembled, and after the cordial shaking of hands had taken place, and the general enquiries concerning health, had been made, a very interesting and delightful conversation about the early settlements of different sections of the State, took place, and towards twelve o'clock, I suggested to Governor Morrow, it was expedient to call the meeting to order, and organize. He concurred, but immediately united in conversation with others, and somewhere between 2 o'clock and daylight, those who remained in the room at that time, separated, without an organization of the Society. After the passage of that act, historical so-

cieties were organized in several of the eastern counties on the Reserve; but I am not advised that any of them have lately held regular meetings. Some very interesting and valuable papers were presented at the early meetings of the Historical Society of Ashtabula county.

The Ohio Historical Society was afterwards revived by the action of Hon. Benjamin Tappan (I think) and addresses, I believe, were delivered by him, by Judge Burnet, Judge Lane and Col. Charles Whittlesey, and by others, (or written,) but by whom, I cannot say, not having a copy of the proceedings of the Society in my possession.

To obtain a correct history of any Township, County, or State at the west, for the information and use of those more immediately concerned, as distinguished from more general and public use, intelligence of events must be obtained from the masses. Society is composed with us, of those who have not been heralded in newspapers, as wise in council, or distinguished in war, or in the desk, or at the bar. The usefulness of every one should be known, and perpetuated, whether it has been displayed on the farm, in the shop, in the sanctuary, in the halls of justice, or legislature, at the bed of the sick, in the hovel of the indigent, in the sabbath school, in acts of benevolence and charity, or in the household cares, or in the domestic circle. In the last hallowed place mentioned, and in several of the others befitting their stations, our intelligent females are the most conspicuous, and the most influential in forming and in giving tone to a high state of moral society. In seeking for the acts of the men who have been benefactors in the section of the country known as the "Fire Lands," do not overlook, nor underrate, the women, who have contributed their full share in forming your excellent society.

The grand, picturesque scenery of a mountain is not devoid in my eye, of admiration; but I confess a country rich in its native state, and under good culture by the skill and industry of man, rearing profusely sustenance for man and beast, has charms for me that no mountain scenery can impart. Your country is beautiful without mountains, and you have well discharged your duties without having had the highest pre-eminent characters among you. Endeavor to obtain the simple, true history of the most useful of those who are numbered with the dead, for examples of the living.

The title to the "Fire Lands" is known to many of you, but I think I do no injustice to the intelligence of the younger portion of your population, nor to the intelligence of many of those who were not interested as sufferers, by the destruction of their property by "fire" applied by the British during the war of the Revolution, if I should express a doubt of their having a knowledge of such titles, and of the origin of the name by which they are distinguished.

As I was passing over your beautiful and fertile country between this and Bellevue, the past summer, an intelligent looking gentleman in the seat behind me in the car propounded a question to me, from which I inferred he had no knowledge that the State of Connecticut had claimed title to any portion of the northern part of this State.—That inference was strengthened by the fact that as soon as I commenced to discourse on the titles by which the Connecticut Western Reserve is held, and to give its boundaries, he took from his pocket a memorandum book, and briefly inserted my conversation, a part of which was in answer to direct enquiries he made. Before he left the car at Clyde, I learnt from him that he was editor of a leading paper in one of the cities of Connecticut. I propound the question, in all sincerity, whether we are not generally more anxious to obtain information in regard to foreign countries, than of our own?

It is no doubt the case, that your records contain much information respecting your title, and the lawyer will resort to them to make out his brief in a case demanding the search, but how few of the masses will ever look into them, whether male or female, and particularly of the latter. If any should say this is unimportant, I must dissent. I hold that every person should have a general knowledge of the title by which the land is held in the State where the residence is fixed, as all persons should have a general knowledge of the leading features of the constitution under which they live. More attention has been paid, latterly, to female education, than was the practice formerly; and I think that sex might be pleased to resort to a brief statement of the subject under consideration, without going to county records, or to law books and public documents. I suggest most respectfully, that as a part of your history, you briefly refer to the different grants under which the Fire Lands are held, and that a full record be kept in substantial books of all of your proceedings.

Charles the II, King of Great Britain, on the 23d of April, in the 14th year of his reign, being in the year 1662, by letters patent, ceded to John Winthrop and his associates, in all nineteen persons, "all that part of our dominions in New England in America, bounded on the east by Narragansett River, commonly called Narragansett Bay, where the river falleth into the sea; and on the north by the line of Massachusetts-plantation; and on the south by the sea: and in longitude, as the line of Massachusetts Colony, running from east to west—that is to say, from said Narragansett Bay on the east, to the South sea on the west part, with the islands thereunto adjoining," &c.

This grant embraced all the land bounded east on the Narragansett Bay and Long Island Sound, and from thence to the Pacific Ocean on the west.

On the 12th of March, 1664, near two years after the patent to John Winthrop and his associates, Charles the II, gave a patent to his brother, the Duke of York, of extensive tracts of land in North America, which included the lands in the grant of John Winthrop and his associates lying west of the Connecticut River.

Connecticut, having the earliest Patent, contended at different times and in various ways with New York for the land claimed by the latter, within the patent of the former. The claim of New York, however, was sustained, so far as the line between the two States, as it now exists, indicates. In the year 1681, or about nineteen years after the Patent to John Winthrop, William Penn obtained a Patent for the land lying west of the Delaware River, and north to the 43d degree of north latitude. The State of Connecticut did not take possession of the land west of the Delaware River that was embraced within the grant of William Penn, nor do any act over it of ownership, until 1754, at which date she sold a large tract of land to a company that had formed the year previous, of her citizens, at Wyoming on the Susquehanna River. That company, the same year, purchased the right to said lands of certain sachems of the Six Nations. Pennsylvania took measures to settle the same land, and purchased the rights of the sachems of the Six Nations, who had not conveyed to the Wyoming company. Collisions took place between these two classes of settlers. In 1770 Connecticut prosecuted measures to obtain advice of able lawyers in England in regard to the legality of her title, and it having been pronounced good, she decided to maintain it. The war of the Revolution having commenced soon after the advice from England was received, the controversy was not prosecuted any farther at that time. In 1781 both States agreed upon commissioners to settle the controversy, and the measure was sanctioned by Congress.

In November, 1782, the commissioners, at a meeting in Trenton, New Jersey, decided that the land, of right, was owned by Pennsylvania. Connecticut still persisted in asserting the validity of her title to land within her latitude west of the west line of Pennyslvania. At a session of the General Assembly of Connecticut, held in May, 1755, said State released to Samuel Hazard, and to his associates, its right and title to all the land commencing one hundred miles westward of the west line of Pennsylvania, and from thence, west of the Mississippi River one hundred miles, on condition that they obtained a royal grant from the King. The object and consideration were a settlement in that region, to civilize and christianize the Indians. He died in July, 1758, without having obtained the royal grant, leaving Ebenezer Hazard, his son, an infant. From the date of the release from Connecticut, to the death of the said Samuel Hazard, he prosecuted the object of establishing a colony, and of obtaining a royal grant.

The said son, having come to a knowledge of the intentions and proceedings of his father, presented a petition to the General Assembly of Connecticut, on the 27th of May, 1774, asking for a confirmation to him of the grant to his father. In that memorial, he stated that between four and five thousand persons, able to bear arms—some of whom were worth thousands of dollars, and a great number of them of the best character for sobriety and religion, among whom were fifteen ministers and some who bore public offices in Pennsylvania and New Jersey—had agreed to remove with their families and form a colony.

Both branches negatived the prayer of the memorial at the same session it was presented. The State of Connecticut having executed a simple quit-claim deed to Samuel Hazard, and having made its validity to depend on the grant of the crown, is strong presumptive evidence that she doubted the validity of her title to so much of the grant of Charles the II. as was west of one hundred miles from the west line of Pennsylvania.

After the Revolutionary War had terminated by a treaty of peace with Great Britain, Maryland, and some of the other States, contended that inasmuch as the title to the western lands of the States that claimed them out of their inhabited boundaries, had been secured by the joint efforts, and at the expense of all the States; they should, of right, inure to the benefit of all. After much discussion, the State of Virginia ceded her right to the north-western territory to the United States for the common benefit of all the States, subject, however, to some reservations to enable her to fulfil certain stipulations to her soldiers. On the 13th of September, 1786, in conformity to an act of May in the same year, William Samuel Johnson and Jonathan Sturges, delegates in Congress from the State of Connecticut, ceded to the United States for the benefit of said States, including Connecticut, certain western lands, beginning at the completion of the forty-first degree of north latitude, one hundred and twenty miles west of the western boundary line of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, as now claimed by said Commonwealth, and from thence by a line drawn north parallel to, and one hundred and twenty miles west of, the said west line of Pennsylvania, and to continue north until it comes to forty-two degrees and two minutes north latitude."

All the lands claimed by Connecticut under the charter of Charles the II., west of Connecticut Western Reserve, were included in that conveyance; but the United States had not at that time admitted that the State of Connecticut had any title in the said Reserve. During the war of the Revolution, the British made incursions into the towns of Greenwich, Fairfield, Danbury, Ridgefield, Norwalk, New and East Haven, New London and Groton, and committed therein extensive depredations by fire and pillage;

and to make some compensation for said losses, the State of Connecticut, in May 1792, released to said sufferers, and to their heirs when the original sufferers were dead, all the right of said State to "five hundred thousand acres of land belonging to this State, lying west of the State of Pennsylvania, and bounded northerly on the shore of Lake Erie, beginning at the west line of said land, then belonging to this State, and extending eastward to a line running north and south parallel to the east line of the lands then belonging to this State, and extending the whole width of said lands; and easterly so far as to make said quantity of 500,000 acres—to be divided among the persons therein named, and their legal representatives where they are dead, in proportion to the several sums annexed to their names, as a compensation for their losses sustained by the incursions and depredations of the British army," &c. The lands embraced in said boundaries were early designated "Fire Lands" or "Sufferers' Lands," and the designations were given because the principal losses were by fire.

In 1795 the State of Connecticut sold the remainder of the said Reserve to a company, for one million two hundred thousand dollars, and by an act passed in May 1795, the consideration was appropriated for the support of schools, and it is known as the School Fund of Connecticut. The purchasers took the designation of the "Connecticut Land Company." The quantity of land in the purchase is about three millions of acres.

The victory of General Wayne over the Indians at the Miami of Lake Erie, known at the time as the battle of the "Fallen Timbers," was gained on the 20th of August, 1794.

By authority from the United States, Gen. Wayne made a treaty at Greenville, the head-quarters of the army of the United States, on the 3d of August, 1795, with the tribes of Wyandots, Delawares, Shawanees, Ottawas, Chippewas, Potawatamies, Miamis, Eel River Weas, Kickapoos, Kiankashaws and Kaskaskias, by which the Indian title was extinguished to at least a third of all the land in the State of Ohio. The west line commenced at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, and followed that stream up to the old Portage path, and from thence to the Tuscarawas; so that, so far as the Connecticut Western Reserve was concerned, the Indian title to all the land east of the Cuyahoga River and the Portage path, and the Tuscarawas, north of the 41st degree of latitude was extinguished. At the date of that treaty the United States had not, by a direct act, recognized the title of the State of Connecticut to the Reserve mentioned, and in said treaty the boundary line is designated "The general boundary line between the lands of the *United States* and the lands of the said Indian tribes," &c.; so that, although the Indian title was extinguished to the land of the Connecticut Land Company, or of the State of Connecticut, the entire consideration thereof was paid by the United States, without a pro rata remuneration from said Company or State.

The description in the treaty that the "line was the boundary between the United States and the Indians," was in part, an express declaration, that the State of Connecticut had no title to the Reserve.

The State of Connecticut not only claimed the fee of all the land composing said tract designated the "Connecticut Western Reserve," but also the judicial title, with the like power to enact laws, and to dispense justice therein, as she had within the defined boundaries of the State, and therefore, by an act passed in October, 1796, the proprietors of the half million of acres, known as the "Fire Lands," were incorporated into a body politic, with power to appoint officers, to administer oaths, to appoint agents to levy and collect taxes, and if a proprietor should be delinquent, to issue a

warrant to the Sheriff of the county in which the delinquent lived, to levy on so much of his right, as was necessary to pay the tax. This law was enforced in Connecticut for years, notwithstanding the land on which the tax was levied, was within the bounds of the North-west Territory, over which, the General Government exercised jurisdiction from the cession of Virginia, on the 1st day of March, 1784. In many instances, on the death of proprietors in Connecticut, having an interest in the Fire Lands, the Courts of Probate in that State dealt with them in settling their Estates, as property subject to their jurisdiction.

The Connecticut Land Company sent out parties, in the spring of 1796, to survey their lands into townships east of the Cuyahoga River, and the surveying having been completed, a classification and partition by townships soon followed, and preparations made for settlements, and in the next year they were commenced in several townships.

The prospect was, that a controversy might take place between the United States and the State of Connecticut, and the Land Companies mentioned, in regard to the title of the whole Connecticut Western Reserve, which, if decided in favor of the United States, would vacate the title of the purchasers and grantees, or if the United States should exercise her sovereignty, and eject the settlers, the same result would have followed. To put an end to the conflicting interests mentioned, the Congress of the United States, begun and holden at Philadelphia, on the 1st Monday of December, 1799, proposed to the State of Connecticut, "for the purpose of quieting the grantees and purchasers under said State of Connecticut, and confirming their titles to the soil" of the Connecticut Western Reserve, to cede to said grantees the right of soil claimed by the United States, if the State of Connecticut would cede her right of jurisdiction to the United States over the said tract of land.

Connecticut acceded to the terms proposed, and on the 30th of May, 1800, executed a deed of cession accordingly. It must be borne in mind, that although the title of the grantees was thus quieted, so far as the United States were concerned, still, the grantees owning west of the Cuyahoga River, whether of the Connecticut Land Company, or of the Fire Lands, could not take possession of their lands for the purposes of cultivation or occupation, because they held them subject to the Indian title that had not been extinguished.

By a treaty held at Fort Industry on the Miami of Lake Erie, on the 4th of July 1805, by, and between, the United States, represented by Charles Janett, and the Sachems, Chiefs and Warriors of the Wyandot, Ottawa, Chippewa, Munsee, Delaware, Shawanee and Pottawatamie nations, the Indian title was extinguished to all the lands on said Reserve, to the west of the Cuyahoga River, and to some other land, of which the fee was in the United States.—Commissioners from the Connecticut Land Company, and from the Fire Land Company were present, to assent to the treaty, so far as the respective rights of the Companies were involved in the considerations, to be paid to the Indians for extinguishing their titles to the land owned by said Companies; because, inasmuch as the United States had relinquished their claims to the lands on the Reserve to the Grantees of the State of Connecticut, the United States would not defray the expense of extinguishing the Indian title held by individuals, or companies, nor would they permit individuals, or companies, to treat with the Indians. I think the treaty is obscure as to the amount of money to be paid by each company; and that fact seems to have been apparent to the contracting parties, and therefore the 5th article was inserted as an article of explanation. It shows the aggregate paid by the two companies to have been $4,000 in hand, and $12,000 in six

annual payments of $2,000 each; but the proportion paid by each, is not in that article, designated. The amount not paid in hand, was secured by the said Company to be paid to the President of the United States. Thomas Jefferson, President, by advice and consent of the Senate, ratified and confirmed said treaty on the 25th of January, 1806.

The title, therefore, to the Fire Lands, is derived from the grant of a Monarch of Great Britain—from the State of Connecticut—and from the United States, and from the Indians, proprietors of the soil.—The consideration that moved the State of Connecticut to make the grant, was the indiscriminate destruction of property by a barbarous enemy, whose aim was to distress the inhabitants by fire and pillage, as one means to subdue their rebellious spirits.—This is evident from an address to the inhabitants of Connecticut, dated July 4th, 1779, by Commodore George Collier, Commander in Chief of His Majesty's ships and vessels on the coast, and by Major General William Tryon, Commanding His Majesty's land forces on a separate expedition, three sentences of which I shall copy:

"The ungenerous and wanton insurrection against the sovereignty of Great Britain, into which this Colony has been deluded by the artifices of designing men, for private purposes, might well justify, in you, every fear which conscious guilt could form, respecting the intentions of the present armament. Your towns, your property, yourselves lie within the grasp of the power, whose forbearance you have ungenerously construed into fear; but whose lenity has persisted in its mild and noble efforts, even though branded with the most unworthy imputation. The existence of a single habitation on your defenceless coast, ought to be a subject of constant reproof of your ingratitude." They entered the city of New Haven on the 5th of July, 1799, the day after said address was promulgated, "and killed twenty-seven of the inhabitants, and wounded nineteen other persons. Many were put to death by the bayonet after they were wounded; women were ravished, and the most hardened brutality was practiced. They murdered aged people, and cut out the tongue of a man that was insane."

Rev. Napthali Daggett was President of Yale College at that time, and was made a prisoner when bearing arms. The cruelties now inflicted upon the British in India by the revolting troops and inhabitants, are not much more aggravated, than the inhabitants in the towns mentioned, suffered from the British in their incursions.

President Daggett's head was lacerated to the bone in four incisions, after he was a prisoner, by the bayonet of a brutal soldier, from wanton sport, or revenge. "Whilst in their hands, President Daggett was asked whether, if released, he would again take up arms against them?" To which he answered, "I rather believe I shall, if I get an opportunity." The answer was worthy of the station he held, and of a patriot.

The British sailed from New Haven on the 7th of the same month, and the next day disembarked at Fairfield. The town was plundered, and a great part of the houses, together with the two churches, court-houses, jail and school houses were burnt. The barns had been just filled with wheat and other produce. The inhabitants, therefore, were turned out into the world almost literally destitute. "Mrs. Thaddeus Burr, personally requested Gen. Tryon to spare the house in which the family lived." His answer was rude and brutal, "and the house was sentenced to the flames." The other towns sacked, were subject to the like treatment.

If suffering and distress, if the loss of property, and the loss of life in time of war, by an invading enemy, in violation of National law, present meritorious considerations for remuneration, then they exist in

this grant from Connecticu, to the fullest extent.

The county of Trumbull was established by the Territorial Government of Ohio, on the 6th of December, 1800, and it included all the Connecticut Western Reserve. A book for recording deeds was procured by the Recorder at Warren, the county seat of Trumbull county, for the deeds conveying land in the "Fire Lands."

An act to incorporate the owners and proprietors of half million acres of land, lying south of Lake Erie, in the county of Trumbull, was passed by the Ohio Legislature, on the 15th of April, 1803.

The first division of Trumbull county was by an act passed on the 31st of Dec., 1805, creating the county of Geauga and it appears by subsequent acts, that a part of the Fire Lands was included in Geauga county, or supposed to be so included.

Portage county was formed from Trumbull county in 1807, and the land west of the Cuyahoga River, and south of townships No. 5, was attached to Portage county for judicial purposes, so that the Fire Land on the south side of the line divided townships No. 5 from townships No. 4, was in Portage county, or attached to it for judicial purposes.

Huron County was created by the act of February 7th, 1807, and included all the Fire Lands, to be organized when the Legislature should think proper; but to remain as it then was, attached to Portage and Geauga Counties, for judicial purposes. Almon Ruggles was appointed Recorder of Deeds by the Legislature, and the Recorders of Trumbull and Geauga Counties were directed to deliver to him all the books of records in their possession, that contained conveyances of land within the bounds of Huron County.

Thomas D. Webb, Esq., who has more information of the titles on the Reserve, and of the Record Books, than any other man ever possessed, or probably will possess hereafter, says that only two deeds for land in Huron County were recorded, either in Portage or Geauga, and that the same deeds were recorded in each county. Gideon Granger was the grantee, and probably doubted what construction to put upon the acts creating Geauga and Portage Counties, as well he might—he had the deed recorded in both counties.

The title having been secured and quieted, as mentioned above, and all impediments removed to dividing and occupying the lands granted, the Company, on the 16th of December, 1805, by Taylor Sherman, their agent, duly appointed by the Board of Directors for that purpose, contracted with John McLean and James Clark, of Danbury, Connecticut, to survey the Fire Lands by Almon Ruggles, or by some other competent person. The outlines to be run and fixed, and when the quantity of 500,000 acres was ascertained, the tract to be run into townships of five miles square, and they to be divided into quarter townships, with a specific stipulation that all *hills* and *mountains* were to be particularly described. The consideration of two dollars per mile was to be paid, and if the survey should be entirely satisfactory, the further sum of fifty cents was to be given. The work to be done within a year, unless prevented by the Indians, if the treaty made by Janett should be ratified. The United States not having run the south line of the Reserve, west of the Cuyahoga River, as early as had been expected, it was agreed by the parties to extend the time for finishing the survey to the 1st of June, 1807.

By an agreement between the two Companies, on the 6th day of February, 1806, the water of Sandusky Bay was not to be deemed a part of the 500,000 acres. The Island in the Bay to be surveyed. The surveys not having been completed, and the rights of the United States and the Companies not having been adjusted, the Directors of the Fire Lands, on the 19th of Au-

gust, 1807, empowered Isaac Bronson and Isaac Mills to ascertain the true boundary lines between the sufferers' land and the land of the United States. Also, the true place for the southwest corner of the sufferers' land. Also, the dividing line between the sufferers' land and the land belonging to the Connecticut Land Company, and if they thought proper, they were to cause a re-survey of the land for partition. Under that power, a contract was made with Almon Ruggles, on the 14th of March, 1808, to survey the half million of acres into quarter townships, at $3 for mile. The further sum of fifty dollars was to be paid to him to bear his expenses home.

At a meeting of the Directors on the 13th of September, 1808, Joseph Wakeman, Isaac Mills, Taylor Sherman and William Eldridge were appointed a committee to devise a mode for making partition among the proprietors.

They reported a plan on the 8th of November, 1808, which was adopted, and the partition was made in accordance therewith. The last meeting of the Directors was held on the last Tuesday of August, 1811, and all business of the Company having been completed, they adjourned without day, with an entry that they were never to meet again as Directors.

Settlements commenced thereafter in several of the Townships; and permit me to suggest to you, that the most efficient measures should be taken to obtain the names of all who settled on the Fire Lands before the war of 1812, and, as far as practicable, to perpetuate their conditions through the war, if they survived it, and if not, to ascertain where they died. Very few of the families that were settled here at the commencement of the war, remained after Gen. Hull surrendered the north-western army, in August, 1812. The return of the American prisoners in boats, (having been paroled by the British,) created the belief, that the victorious enemy (with the savage Indians, her ally,) was approaching the settlements in great force.

Not having the means of resistance, the inhabitants were dismayed and panic-struck. Some could not transport their small supplies of furniture, family and farming utensils, and in some instances they were carried into the woods and hid, and in other instances they were buried. Most of the families fled south, toward, or to, Mansfield. Those upon the Lake shore proceeded to Cleveland. Their sufferings are traditional, but they should be perpetuated in history.

We are inclined to deal in the marvelous, and to make martyrs where there were very trivial sufferings. The truth should be told, but no exaggeration of the plain facts should be permitted in the statement, although eager curiosity might desire it.

The names of the heads of each family, and its members, should be ascertained, and and a short statement made to show from whence they came, the time when, where they settled, incidents, success, or ill-success, and the peculiar trait of the character of each.

The commencement of the war of 1812 may be taken, I think, with propriety, as the close of the first epoch of the history of your settlement. The second may commence with the return of the settlers to their deserted huts, and the accession of others, which soon followed. This epoch may continue as long as you think proper to have it approach the present time. Of it, I would give the like history as recommended to be given of the other.

In reviewing the characters of those in both periods, you will have much to admire. Some sustained, with reputation, the civil offices of the county, some were chosen to serve in the Legislature, and two in Congress. One was distinguished as a Judge many years. Their examples are, in some degree, felt to the present time. It is a great blessing to any community, to have the examples and training of such men and

women. It is in communities as in families; and each one of us can call to recollection a prudent, discreet mother, without property or rank, who exerted an influence far beyond the circle of the domestic hearth; and where a laboring man, who stemmed adversity, who guided genius, and favorably impressed the enquiring youth of talent, without wealth, but who aspired to be great by being good.

Industry, integrity, economy, and sound morality, are virtues worthy the attractions of our youth, and of all immortal beings. The experience of the wise man is ours, that "riches make themselves wings, and fly away." In the early history of the different settlements of the Reserve, there were no aspirations for fast horses and Fifth Avenue houses. In the log houses, however, there was contentment, resolution, perseverance, and that fellow-feeling that relieved the destitute by applying the means; and not by saying, go elsewhere and "be warmed and fed." The simplicity and kindness of the times referred to, are worthy of our imitation.

Occasionally there was a *Bear* panic, without a pressure, or stopping payment; but no Bank panic.

When you write the biography of the early settlers of the "Fire Lands," many deeds of charity and kindness will be disclosed, that will endear the memories of those who dispensed their limited means, or bestowed personal kind offices, in relieving scarcity or want.

The Fire Lands were the theatre of some military operations during the summer and fall of 1812. Major General Elijah Wadsworth, commanding the 4th Division of the Ohio Militia, on receiving intelligence at Canfield that Gen. Hull had surrendered the Northwestern Army, at Detroit, immediately ordered out a sufficient number of the Militia to protect the frontier from the incursions of the enemy. He first took a position at Cleveland, and as soon as circumstances permitted, he directed Brigadier General Simon Perkins to advance with a corps into Huron County, the better to insure safety, to establish confidence in the minds of the inhabitants that remained, to encourage those who fled to return and reoccupy their houses and lands, and to indicate to the enemy that its possession of any portion of the country, surrendered by the capitulation of Gen. Hull, would be only temporary.

One Company crossed the Cuyahoga on the 28th, two Companies on the 29th, and the main body detached for the West, with General Perkins in person, on the 30th of August, in 1812. The first encampment in Huron County was on the Lake shore, on the site afterwards owned and occupied by Stephen Meeker, and where I suppose he died. The enemy had possession of the lake, and our troops were exposed to be assailed by his guns from armed vessels, as well as to be surprised by night, by detachments landed by boats, in the vicinity; to avoid which a position was soon taken on the farm of Ebenezer Merry, on the east side of the Huron River, above David Abbott's, and designated Camp Avery. Early in October, General Perkins ordered Captain Joshua Cotton, with a number of efficient soldiers, to proceed to Sandusky Bay; to cross it in boats, and to land on the Peninsula, and to proceed from thence to the "Two Harbors," on the opposite side of the Peninsula, to where Ramsden lived, and to see the condition of some wheat and other property.

On landing, a guard was detached by Captain Cotton to take care of the boats. Soon after he resumed his march to return, he was attacked by the Indians, and a fight ensued, which was renewed from time to time, as the Indians emerged from the high grass or woods. On reaching the Bay it was found that the guard had escaped with a part of the boats, and that those that remained were sunk. There being no means

to recross the Bay, the survivors took possession of a log house, and resisted the enemy during the night, in his attempts to kill them within, or to drive them out, or to burn the building. The next morning the enemy withdrew, and those of the expedition that survived were relieved, and landed at or near to the place they embarked the day previous. A full and correct history of that expedition, and the several engagements, during a march of from five to six miles, and during the following night, has not, to my knowledge, been written. One participant in whatever took place survives in a distant State, and is abundantly qualified to state all the facts as they existed. It was reported, at the time, that six of Capt. Cotton's command were killed, and ten wounded. Also, that the Indians said they lost more chiefs and head men, in proportion to the number engaged, than at any other battle during the war.

On the 9th of December, Gen. Perkins ordered Col. Hindman to march his regiment to Lower Sandusky, and on the 10th he proceeded there to make arrangements for the accommodation of the detachment. Col. Andrews was left at Camp Avery, in command of the 2d Regiment, and on the 24th Captain Gilbert, having command of the last company there, was ordered to detach one sergeant and eight privates to take care of the sick in the hospital, and to secure the public property; and to march the rest of his company to Sandusky. No part of the Fire Lands was afterwards occupied by the troops in the service of the United States during that war.

By directions of the Commanding General, full lists and descriptions were taken of all the personal property, and its value, used or consumed by the troops, that had been left and abandoned by the inhabitants in their flight; that the most perfect justice might be done to the owners, and that the Treasury of the United Staies should be defended against the presentation of false or exorbitant claims.

By a resolution, adopted on the 29th of January, 1811, Ephraim Quinby, of Trumbull, Joseph Clark, of Geauga, and Solomon Griswold, of Ashtabula County, were appointed Commissioners to fix on the most eligible place for the seat of justice in the County of Huron. They selected a site on the farm of Daniel Abbott, Esq., in the township of Avery, and made a report thereof to the Court of Common Pleas in Cuyahoga, as the law required. The war that was declared on the 18th of June, 1812, deferred the organization of the County until the 31st of January, 1815. The first Court of Common Pleas was held at the County Seat in Avery, by George Tod, Esq., presiding, and Jabez Wright, Stephen Meeker and Joseph Strong, his associates.

In conforming to the wishes of the people of the County, the Legislature, on the 26th of January, 1818, appointed Abraham Tappan, of Geauga County, William Wetmore, of Portage, and Elias Lee, of Cuyahoga County, Commissioners to view the then present, and such other sites, for seats of justice, as might be shown to them in the County of Huron, and to take into consideration the necessity and the propriety of removing the said seat of justice for said County; and if, after hearing and taking into consideration the several grievances complained of by the citizens of said County, they should deem it necessary and expedient to remove the seat of justice, they were authorized to remove the same. They did remove it, and established it at Norwalk — now one of the most lovely and pleasant villages in Northern Ohio. Here most of the lawyers on the Reserve assembled. Among the number were Peter Hitchcock and Samuel W. Phelps, from Geauga; Calvin Pease, Thomas D. Webb and Elisha Whittlesey, from Trumbull; Jonathan Slocum, (I think occasionally,) from Portage; Samuel Cowles, Alfred Kel-

ly, Reuben Wood, Leonard Case and John W. Willey, from Cuyahoga; Mr. Olcott, (I think occasionally,) from Medina; David Abbott, (after he was Clerk,) James Williams, Phillip R. Hopkins, David Gibbs, Ebenezer Lane and Eleutheros Cooke, from Huron; F. D. Parish was early established at Sandusky City. I speak of early times.— From south of the Reserve were Charles R. Sherman, from Lancaster; Hosmer Curtis and Samuel Mott, from Mount Vernon; J. M. May, Andrew Coffenbury and Jacob Parker, from Mansfield. Gustavus Swan and O. Parish were here from Columbus, on the trial of Col. Butler. O. Parish attended at other times. Others may have been here on particular occasions.

It has at no time been my privilege to associate with a more pleasant, intelligent and harmonious bar. In Judge Tod we had an example of kindness and gentlemanly deportment. I speak of him without disparaging the associates, who were of your respectable citizens. The Court and the Bar were respected by the people, and the few that survive can bear testimony to the friendly, warm greetings that were involuntarily extended to each other, when we assembled here at Court, and to our pleasant intercourse with the people as we passed through the country, and as we saw them here on business. This was in comparatively early times, when there was a community of feeling, and in some measure of interest. If the same disinterestedness now pervaded the community, I know the aggregate of happiness would be greatly increased. At that time we had the pleasure, occasionally, to see Isaac Mills, of New Haven, Jesup Wakefield, of Fairfield, Zalmon Wildman and Moss White, of Danbury, Connecticut, original land holders.— They made their journeys on horseback.— That mode of traveling enabled them to see the country through which they passed, to become acquainted with its incidents and history, to meditate and think, to exercise fortitude, patience and resignation. They were blessed days, when the people lived for the benefit of others as well as for themselves. It is worthy of your efforts to gather up all the incidents of those periods, that tend to make your history more perfect and complete, and see that "nothing be lost." There are many important facts in letters that are laid away in Connecticut, and wherever they were addressed. These should be sought after and reclaimed for examination, if they should be afterwards restored.

Before the semi-centennial celebration of the settlement of Tallmadge, on the 24th of June last, my nephew, Mr. Charles Whittlesey, sent for his mother's letters, that she wrote on and after her arrival in Tallmadge, and they were read by friends and relations with an interest rarely inspired.— The young men and women should aid you in the work. Histories of several townships have lately been published in New England, and favorably received. The materials composing them have been searched after and found, after the lapse of two centuries, in some instances at heavy expense and great labor.

General histories of the country were written before, but not the incidents and details of the settlements, nor the biography and genealogy of families. William Cothren, Esq., in his ancient History of Woodbury, Connecticut, lately published, (and should be purchased by every man and woman whose ancestor was within the boundaries of that extended, ancient town,) says: "No inquiries can be more interesting to the intelligent student of human nature, than those that relate to the generations of men. The feelings that prompt them are just and natural; they give birth to some of the dearest charities of life, and fortify some of the sternest virtues. The principle that prompts them lies deep within our nature. In the eloquent words of Edward Everett, on a recent occasion, 'The sacred tie of

family, which, reaching backward and forward, binds generations of men together, and draws out the plaintive music of our being from the solemn alternation of cradle and grave; the black and white keys of life's harpsichord; the magical power of language, which puts spirit in communion with spirit, in distant periods and climes; the grand sympathies of country, which lead the Greek of the present day to talk of the victories *we* gained over the barbarians at Marathon; the mystic tissue of race, woven far back in the dark chamber of the past, and which, after the vicissitudes and migrations of centuries, wraps up great nations in its broad mantle; those significant expressions which carry volumes of meaning in a word—Forefather, Parent, Child, Posterity, Native Land: these all teach us not blindly to worship, but duly to honor the past; to study the lessons of experience; to scan the high counsels of man in his great associations, as those counsels have been developed in constitutions, in laws, in maxims, in traditions, in great, undoubted principles of right and wrong, which have been sanctioned by the general consent of those who have gone before us: thus tracing in human institutions some faint reflection of that divine wisdom which fashioned the leaf, that unfolded itself six weeks ago in the forest, on the pattern of the leaf which was bathed in the dews of Paradise in the morning of creation.'"

The surviving pioneers, with the aid of their descendants and other public-spirited persons, have it in their power *now*, and at *this time only*, to collect and record such facts as will make your history perfect.—My earnest desire is, that you immediately engage in the work, systematically and energetically; and that you do not cease until it shall be accomplished.

FIRE-LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.—CIRCULAR.

[The following circular has been sent to numerous persons in the counties of Huron and Erie; and but few responses have been received. We re-publish the document, in the hope that its inquiries may arrest the attention of some of our readers. Voluntary contributions, answering any or all of the questions in the circular will be very acceptable.]

SIR: The undersigned Committee, appointed for the purpose, by the FIRE-LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, respectfully solicit from you such answers to the following interrogatories, as you can give from your personal knowledge, or can procure from the records of your Township, from pioneer settlers or their descendants, in your vicinity, and from other available sources.

Answers for Erie county should be directed to its Corresponding Secretary, F. D. PARISH, at Sandusky; and for Huron county, to its Corresponding Secretary, G. T. STEWART, at Norwalk.

I. ORIGINAL NAME OF TOWNSHIP.

Why so called? Has the name been changed? If so, for what reason?

II. NATURAL APPEARANCE, &C.

Is it hilly, rolling, or level? Is it timbered or prairie land? What the kind and quality of its first timber? Has any change of its timber occurred? What kind and quality of soil? Has it stone quarries or minerals? Of what kind, quality, and use? Has it marshes? If so, how extensive? what of value do they produce? have they been reclaimed, or are they reclaimable? Has it any rivers or streams? What

are their names, and why so named?—Where do they rise, in what direction do they run, and where do they empty? What native animals were originally found in its forests, and what were their habits or use? Relate any interesting stories or incidents connected with them, and the hunting of them?

III. ANCIENT REMAINS.

What remains of ancient fortifications, mounds, or other artificial works, have been discovered in it? Describe their former and present condition? What Indian, or other relics, and natural or artificial curiosities, have been found in it? Can they be procured for preservation in the Cabinet of the Fire-Lands Historical Society? If so, have them sent to the Treasurer of the Society, C. A. Preston, Norwalk, with a statement of the name of the donor (if gratuitous), and the time and place when and where found.

IV. INDIAN TRIBES, VILLAGES OR SETTLEMENTS.

Their names and former history as far as known? Their present condition? Indian stories and traditions derived from them?

V. FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

Their names? Who of them were the original grantees to the soil of the State of Connecticut? When and where were the first settlers born? When did they come to the township? Incidents of their first journey, arrival and settlement? On what lots did they settle, and near whose present residences? If dead, the time and place of their death? If alive, where do they reside? What has become of their families? Give their biographies briefly, and anecdotes of them. Who of them felled the first tree? When and where was it done? Who of them built the first log house or cabin? when and where was it? When, where, and by whom was the first frame, stone, or brick house erected? Relate any cases of extreme privation or suffering, from any cause, among early settlers? their names and history? where are they now living, and if dead, when and where did they die?—Who and where are their descendants? Are there any portraits, manuscripts, letters, or other relics of the early settlers, which are worthy of preservation, and can be procured for the purpose? If so, have them sent to the Treasurer of this Society, C. A. Preston, Norwalk, to be deposited and preserved in its Cabinet.

VI. FIRST BIRTH.

Name of the first white person born in the township, and when was it? Residence of the person, if living? Time and place of death, if not living? Brief biography and anecdotes of the person, with names and residence if any?

VII. FIRST MARRIAGE.

Name of the first couple married in the township; when, where, and by whom? If living, where? and if dead, the time and place of their death. Brief biographies and anecdotes of them? Names and residence of their descendants?

VIII. FIRST DEATH.

Name of the first white person who died in the township? when, where, and particulars of death? Where was the person from? Brief biography and anecdotes of the person, with names and residence of descendants.

IX. MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES.

Which were the first erected in the township? when, where, and by whom? Where did the first settlers procure the grinding of their grain, and sawing of their lumber?

X. MERCHANTS AND TRADERS.

Who opened the first store or trading post in it, when and where? What were the chief articles of traffic, and their prices?—From what place did the traders bring their supplies, and what were their modes of transportation?

What kind of money was used by the first settlers.

XI. ORGANIZATION & HISTORY OF TOWNSHIP.

When was the township organized and who were its first officers? When and where was the first election held, and how many voters were present? When and where was the first Post-Office established? Names and anecdotes of first mail carriers? When and where was the first road opened? Who commenced keeping the first public house; when and where? Who was the first physician, and when did he begin to practice there? Who was the first magistrate, and when was he elected? When and where was the first trial or law suit held, who were the parties, and what was it about? Relate any interesting incident of early litigation. Was there much as to land titles; and if so, what produced it? What depredations, murders and outrages have been committed in the township by Indians or others; and what was done for the arrest and punishment of the perpetrators? Relate any historical events of interest which have occurred in the township.—What extraordinary natural events have occurred in it: as pestilence, severe hot or cold weather, extreme drouth, great rains, freshets, storms, general destruction of crops and the cause of it, unusual harvests, or other remarkable occurrences, with their dates and the circumstances attending them. What agricultural or mechanical inventions and improvements have been made in the township; when and by whom? Who planted the first fruit orchard? Who imported the first improved breed of live stock; when and what kind? What societies have been formed, or fairs and exhibitions held in it, to promote agriculture and the mechanic arts?

XII. EDUCATIONAL.

When and where was the first school opened in the township; how was it supported, and who were the teacher and pupils? Relate anything of interest respecting them.

Give a general statement of the origin and progress of schools, libraries, lyceums and literary institutions in the township, to this time.

XIII. RELIGIOUS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.

When and where was the first religious meeting held? Who preached the first sermon? when? where? and how many were present? When was the first church organized, and by whom? Give a brief account of all the churches in the township at this time. When, where, and by whom was the first meeting house erected? What Temperance, Bible, Tract, and other benevolent associations, have been organized within the township? Give a history of their operations.

XIV. TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

Are there any in the township? If so, what are their names, and why so named? When and by whom were they first settled? Give their history, and anything of interest respecting them.

XV. VETERAN SURVIVORS.

Have any officers or soldiers of the Revolutionary war, the War of 1812, or the Indian wars, resided in the township? If so, give names, biographies, and anecdotes of them. State the time and place of their service; under whose command; and incidents connected with it. Are any of them now living; and if so, where? What widows and children of them are now living, and where? Relate anything of interest respecting them.

XVI. GENERAL ITEMS.

Give brief biographies and anecdotes of persons, facts, incidents, and any information not suggested by the foregoing, which will be of interest or value in preparing a full historical record of the township.

S. C. PARKER,
F. D. PARISH,
C. A. PRESTON,
G. T. STEWART. } *Committee.*

CONSTITUTION

OF THE

FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ARTICLE I.

This Society shall be called "The Fire Lands Historical Society."

ARTICLE II.

Its objects are, to collect and preserve in proper form the facts constituting the full history of the "Fire Lands;" also to obtain and preserve an authentic and general statement of their resources and productions, of all kinds.

ARTICLE III.

The Officers of the Society shall consist of a President, five Vice Presidents, a Treasurer, one Recorder, Secretary, and two Corresponding Secretaries.

ARTICLE IV.

The officers hereof shall be elected annually, at the annual meeting, and shall perform the duties usually pertaining to their respective offices.

ARTICLE V.

The annual meeting of the Society shall be held in Norwalk on the second Wednesday in June, at 10 o'clock A. M., of each year hereafter.

ARTICLE VI.

Any person or resident of the "Fire Lands" may become a member hereof, by signing this Constitution, and paying into the Treasury the sum of twenty-five cents.

ARTICLE VII.

This Constitution may be altered or amended at any annual meeting hereafter, by a vote of two-thirds of the members present.

A large number of members have signed the foregoing Constitution; but as the list is being increased at every meeting of the Society, we omit its publication until the concluding number of this series of the *Pioneer*, when it will be given in full.

We proceed to give an abstract of the proceedings of the Society at the several meetings already had. We have not space for the entire proceedings, which are duly recorded in the Secretary's book.

MEETING FOR ORGANIZATION.

Pursuant to notice, a meeting of the Pioneers of the Fire Lands, and others, convened at the Court House in Norwalk, May 20th, 1857; Platt Benedict was called to the chair, and Philip N. Schuyler was chosen Secretary.

At this meeting, a committee, consisting of C. L. Boalt, P. N. Schuyler and F. Sears, was appointed to draft a Constitution, and present the same for consideration at the next meeting.

On motion of Rev. Alfred Betts, a committee of two was appointed in each township of the territory constituting the original County of Huron, with the duty assigned them, to collect and reduce to writing, all facts, statistics and matters of interest, in relation to the early settlement of their respective townships, and report the same to the Secretary of the Society. Said Committee was constituted as follows:

Vermillion.—Wm. H. Crane, Mr. Morgan.
Florence.—T. S. Fuller, D. Chandler.
Wakeman.—J. Sherman, C. Manvel.
New London.—J. Miller, Thomas Smith.
Ruggles.—B. Sturtevant; H. Sacket.
Greenwich.—J. Barnes; S. H. Gibson.
Fitchville.—J. C. Curtiss; R. Palmer.
Hartland.—Elijah Bills; D. Miner.
Townsend.—D. H. Manville; B. Benson.
Berlin.—[. Fowler; Z. Phillips.
Huron.—Rev. S. Marks; Rev. H. C. Taylor.
Milan.—A. Minuse; C. B. Choate.
Norwalk.—Platt Benedict; Dr. A. N. Read.
Bronson.—M. Kellogg; D. Warren.
Fairfield.—Dr. J. N. Campbell; A. Benson.
Ripley.—Gen. D. G. Barker; Wm. Bacon.
New Haven.—R. Bly; A. Brewbaker.
Greenfield.—S. C. Parker; H. Spencer.
Peru.—S. Atherton; R. Eaton.
Ridgefield.—Rev. E. Eaton; John Sowers.
Oxford.—Wm. Parish; A. W. Prout.
Perkins.—J. House; Gen. W. D. Lindsley.
Portland.—Hon. E. Cooke; F. D. Parish.
Margaretta.—H. Fowler; Rev. C. Smith.
Groton.—E. Bemis; S. Rash.
Lyme.—L. G. Harkness; J. K. Campbell.
Sherman.—J. Manley. C. A. Bloomer.
Norwich.—G. H. Woodruff; J. H. Niles.
Richmond.—D. Sweetland; J. Geesy.
Danbury.—Wm. Kelley; Frank Dwelly.
Kelley's Island.—Datus Kelley.
Clarksfield.—S. Husted; E. M. Barnum.

At this meeting it was resolved to hold a general reunion of the Pioneers of the Fire Lands, at Norwalk, on the Fourth of July next ensuing.

REUNION OF THE PIONEERS.

On the Fourth of July 1857, there was a grand reunion of the Pioneers and their descendants at Norwalk, the Address being delivered by the Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, of Sandusky. We print the Address in this number of the *Pioneer*.

The citizens of Norwalk received and entertained their guests in hospitable style, an elegant collation, or dinner, having been prepared for the occasion. The "reunion" was one of the most delightful ever held in Northern Ohio.

SECOND MEETING—NORWALK, JUNE 17, 1857.

At this meeting Philip N. Schuyler submitted the draft of a constitution prepared by himself, the Committee not being ready to report. The Constitution, as printed on the preceding page, was adopted, and the following gentlemen were elected officers of the Society for the ensuing year:

President.—Platt Benedict.

Vice Presidents.—Wm. Parish, Eleutheros Cooke, Zalmuna Phillips, Seth C. Parker, and John H. Niles.

Treasurer.—Charles A. Preston.

Recording Secretary.—Philip N. Schuyler.

Corresponding Secretaries.—F. D. Parish and G. T. Stewart.

The Township Committees heretofore appointed were changed as follows: Z. Phillips was appointed for the township of Berlin, in the place of S. Fowler; C B. Simmons for Greenfield, in place of I C. Parker; Robert Carpenter for New London, in place of Thomas Smith; James Cudderback of Vermillion, in place of Wm. Morgan; A. G. Stewart of New Haven, in place of Rouse Bly; Levi R. Sutton was added to the committee for Peru, and Wm. W. Pollock to Ridgefield committee.

The free use of Whittlesey Hall was tendered for the meetings of the Society. The Trustees of Whittlesey Academy also tendered the Association the free use of their Lecture, Library and Cabinet rooms. A vote of thanks and acceptance was returned to these invitations.

THIRD MEETING,—NORWALK, NOV. 12, 1857.

Platt Benedict in the chair. Meeting opened with prayer by Rev. E. Conger.—Some changes were made in the Township Committees,—Samuel Foote, Wm. Cherry, Abijah Benson and Amos Harkness being appointed the Committee for Fairfield; and Henry Adams and Mrs. Pearley C. Sanders being added to the Committee for Peru. A number of interesting relics and documents were presented. Contributions of manuscripts and pamphlets were received from F. D. Parish, J. Kennan, Mrs. Pearley C. Sanders, S. B. Lewis, Ezra Wood, and Elisha

Clary. Mr. E. W. Herrick presented for the cabinet of curiosities, an Indian Knife, found by him in the year 1820, near an old Indian fort in Norwalk.

At the close of the morning session, an elegant repast, prepared by the Ladies of Norwalk, was served up to the guests of the day.

The afternoon session was opened by the singing of "Auld Lang Syne," after which an Address was delivered by the Hon Elisha Whittlesey. The thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Whittlesey, for his able and interesting address, which we print in the present number. The meeting adjourned to meet at Sandusky, Feb. 10th, 1858.

FOURTH MEETING—SANDUSKY, FEB. 10, '58.

In the absence of the President, Platt Benedict,—the meeting was called to order by E. Cooke, one of the Vice Presidents of the Society. The Secretary being absent, Jno. G. Miller, Jr., was appointed Secretary *pro tem.*

A large number of additional signatures to the constitution was obtained.

Messrs. Parish and Parker, from the Executive Committee, reported that satisfactory progress had been made in gathering historical material, and that a number of papers, furnished the Committee, would be presented at the present meeting. The following reports from Townships were submitted:

Groton Township, by Elijah Bemis.

A voluntary contribution from Wm. W. Pollock, of Ridgefield, Huron County.

Portland Township, by F. D. Parish.

Reminiscences of the Western Townships of Erie County, by John Weeden.

Peru Township, by Levi R. Sutton.

Greenfield Township, by C. B. Simmons.

After the morning adjournment, the General Agent of the Society, S. C. Parker exhibited for inspection a great number of interesting relics of the olden time, and Indian curiosities. We extract the following notice of these relics from the *Daily Commercial Register* of the 10th of Feb., 1858:

"The selection embraces, also, some rare fossils and petrefactions, which possess peculiar interest to the Geologist, as confirming the theory that the shores of Lake Erie, at some former period, extended further south than they do at present.

Of the Indian curiosities, we can only notice briefly a few. Among these were about thirty specimens of arrow-heads of white and brown flint, presented to the Society by Jno. Amerman, of Bronson township, Huron County. Mr. Nathan Beers, of Greenfield township, contributed a number of valuable relics, one of which attracted considerable attention. It is a spear-head of flint, perfectly shaped, and highly wrought with sharp point and edges, a most formidable looking weapon.

Mr. Parker contributes a hatchet, made from hard slate, still perfect in its outline; also, a curious specimen of fancy work in slate, which was probably an ornamental decoration, worn as a token of rank. In appearance it looks very much like some of the figures in Asiatic and Egyptian curiosities, and in shape it resembles the ornaments worn at the present day around the necks of the South American Indians.—These curious specimens of the red man's art were found upon Mr. Parker's farm in Peru township, Huron Co.

Mr. William Crosby, of Greenfield township, contributes a battle-axe of stone, and a heavy pestle, (or club-head,) found near an old Indian encampment on his farm.—These are among the most remarkable articles in the collection.

Mr. C. B. Simmons, the present Representative of Huron county in the Legislature, made a most liberal donation of geological specimens, petrefactions and Indian relics—embracing in all over one hundred pieces—from his private collection. Among them we noticed a peculiar weapon, of elaborate finish, made from a species of variegated marble. It is crescent shaped, with a hole in the centre for a handle or lance.—It does not seem possible that it can have been the workmanship of any of the tribes known to this region of country in modern times. When and where it was made is a matter which we leave antiquarians to settle. Mr. Simmons spent considerable

time in making the collection, and the thanks of the Society are due to him for his liberality in presenting it. We understand that it is the intention to prepare a cabinet in which all these relics, specimens, &c., will be appropriately classified and arranged, with the names of their donors;—and with this view, further contributions are solicited from the Pioneers and their descendants.

After inspecting, for some time, the curious mementos of the past, the Society adjourned to the room below, where the ladies of Sandusky and Committee of Arrangements had prepared a bounteous collation."

After dinner, the exercises were mainly devoted to the reading of the Township Reports above named.

The Society adjourned to meet at Whittlesey Hall on Wednesday, the 9th day of June, 1858.

We have thus condensed the history of the organization, and the proceedings of its earlier meetings, down to the date of the present issue of the *Pioneer*. Hereafter, each quarterly number will contain the proceedings of the meeting next preceding its publication, and will be published just before the succeeding regular quarterly meeting.

We shall now proceed to publish the Township Reports, as nearly as may be in the order in which they were prepared and submitted to the Society.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—NORWALK.

The following reminiscences of incidents connected with the early settlement of the Fire Lands, are embodied in a communication made to the Fire Lands Historical Society, by Samuel B. Lewis, Esq., of Norwalk, Ohio.

To the Committee of "Fire Lands Historical Society:"

My native place was South Salem, Westchester County, N. Y., and I first came to Norwalk Township in the Spring of 1814, preparatory to settling, and remained there during the Summer of that year. During that season I planted and cultivated corn and potatoes, and sowed a small piece of wheat in the Fall. I came through Buffalo, which had then been recently burned by the British, and so far as I observed, not a single house had escaped the general conflagration, consequently the place appeared dreary and desolate. Gen. Scott, with whom I had the honor of a short interview, was then there with his army. I returned to the State of New York in the fall, and remained there until the 15th day of February, 1815, when I started, with my family, then consisting of Mrs. Lewis and a little daughter named Angeline, (who died at Norwalk, September 1st, 1817,) for the place of my future residence in the west.—Our journey was made in a covered wagon drawn by a span of horses, and we passed through New York City, Morristown, N. J., Easton, Allentown and Reading, Pa., to Harrisburg, where we crossed the Susquehanna on the ice, and saw a bridge in process of construction over the river; from thence through Carlisle, Pittsburg and Beaver, Pa., and Canfield, O. to Cleveland, and from thence by way of Huron, Erie Co. to Norwalk, Ohio, the terminus of a long and toilsome journey, to perform which occupied a period of *forty-six* days. We reached Norwalk in the afternoon of April

2d, 1815. Up to this time, where the beautiful and flourishing village of Norwalk now stands, there was no trace of civilization. On its present site could be traced the dim foot trail of the Indians, which was the only evidence that human beings had ever trod in that then wilderness world.

At that time, and also when I first came to Norwalk in 1814, Abijah Comstock was here, and was, in reality, the first settler, Benjamin Newcomb the second, and myself the third settler in the township.—Sillick Comstock, previous to this had been here one season, but had never brought his family, and had never settled here.

Messrs. Newcomb and Abijah Comstock are both dead, leaving myself, the last of that trio, and at the *present time*, the *oldest settler living* in the township.

Pioneer-like, I brought a gun and ammunition, well fitted for all the "pomp and circumstance of war," which was openly declared upon wild game, then abundant, consisting of famous black turkeys, the wolf, the black bear, and deer in abundance, of smaller game there were the raccoon, opossum, foxes, gray and black squirrels, &c. Early in the morning of the next day after my arrival with my family, I took my first lesson in Ohio sporting; and marching out alone—in single file of course—to near a place where, the night before, I had observed a flock of wild turkeys, I was not disappointed in finding them. It was a lovely morning—the air was filled with the fragrance of a thousand flowers, whose countless dew drops glistened in the sun—and all was silent save the humming of myriads of insects and the sweet warbling of unnumbered forest birds. Perched upon the topmost branches of the lofty trees were the objects of my search. It was indeed a famous flock, and selecting the most famous bird of its number, I raised my trusty gun—took deadly aim and fired. There in the lone wilderness—in the solemn stillness of the morning, how beautifully clear rang the sound of my gun; and then came flapping and tumbling to the ground the victim of my hunting skill—a bouncing turkey, which I speedily secured.

During the summer of 1814 I purchased two hundred acres of choice land, about one mile south of the present site of Norwalk village, on what is now called the new State Road, for which I paid two dollars per acre. In the spring of 1815, I sold it for five dollars per acre, and then purchased another two hundred acres, well watered and beautifully timbered, lying about one and a half miles south-easterly from Norwalk, on what is called the old State Road, for which I paid one dollar and fifty cents per acre. This land I have occupied for near half a century and on it I set out an orchard in 1819 or 1820, I think it was.—The trees for this orchard were taken from a nursery planted by myself in the spring of 1815, on the first piece of land already mentioned, with seed laid up by Mrs. Lewis, in South Salem, New York, in the year previous to our moving to Ohio. I am not aware that any fruit had been planted previous to this in the township, and I think this was the first nursery planted on that territory now constituting Huron County.

During the Summer and Autumn of 1815, I built a house on the farm I have so long dwelt upon, and in that house in the Spring of 1816, was formed a township organization, just after which was held, in my house, the first Norwalk Township election. I do not at this distant day recollect all who were present at that election, but can only name among others present, Judge Southgate, David Gibbs, Esq., Henry Lockwood, James Wilson, Hanson Reed, Abijah Comstock, Esq., myself and some fifteen or twenty others. Judge Southgate, Abijah Comstock, Esq., and Samuel B Lewis Esq., constituted the board at this election. Judge Southgate at this time lived in what is now called Peru, but then came here to vote.

When I first came to Ohio, provisions of

all kinds were scarce, and prices high.—Wheat was sold at two dollars per bushel, also the first oats I sowed cost me two dollars per bushel—I bought them of Judge Meeker, on the lake shore, as I came into the country, and at another time I paid him five dollars for a common axe, and went *twelve* miles for it; however, upon the cessation of the war of 1812, people having turned their attention more to clearing their lands, and to agriculture, when soon field was added to field, and farm to farm, and, rich in their virgin soil, they sent forth their luxuriant harvests until plenty filled the land. Then produce fell to an extremely low price; so low that the year previous to the opening of the New York and Erie Canal, the most that I could get offered for a fine quality of wheat, was *twelve and a half cents per bushel*, and haul it a distance of six miles to market, which was then at Milan. At that early day, as the roads were but slightly opened, ten bushels would have made a heavy load for the best of teams. At this time I had about twenty acres of as fine wheat as I ever saw. Of course such prices would not pay expenses for taking to market. I kept it without ever selling scarce any, and fed much of it to horses and other stock. About 1821, I think it was, I was elected to the office of Justice of the Peace in and for the Township of Norwalk; received my commission from Gov. Brown, and was occasionally called to give judgment upon the rights of contending parties, but from the nature of things, never gave more apparent satisfaction to the parties interested, than on occasions when two fond hearts came to be made one, in the holy bands of wedlock.

Your Committee ask for hunting stories: Although I have no very marvellous stories to relate of extraordinary feats of skill and daring, or of perilous adventures in the pursuit of game, I will give, briefly, a few of the incidents of my hunting experience. Some three years after my arrival in Ohio, in the afternoon of one beautiful summer's day, I visited a "lick" not far from my residence, where in a little over one hour's time I obtained three shots, killed two out of the three deer which had successively presented themselves at the "lick," and returned home in triumph, with a bountiful supply of venison.

On another occasion, and when there was snow on the ground, a party of three of us started in pursuit of a black bear. It was early one morning when the chase began; we tracked the creature until night fell upon us, when we found the bear had sought refuge in a swamp. Soldier like, we lay on our arms that night, determined at early light the next morning to renew the chase, which we did in this wise: Two of our men went in opposite directions and followed the margin of the swamp, designing in this way to *surround* it, while the third followed the track of the bear for the purpose of driving him out, in which case one of the two men surrounding the swamp, we were in hopes, would see and kill him, the party intending to meet on the side of the swamp opposite to where they separated; we did so meet near noon of the second day of our hunt, but saw nothing of our game, from the fact that the Indians struck the Bear's track in *ahead* of our man, and they had killed and secured the game; so you see, we started on a *Bear* hunt, in pursuing which, our clothes were nearly all torn and stripped from us by the time we reached home; this chase indeed ended in a *bare* hunt.

In the Autumn of 1827, it seemed to me that the wild turkeys were more numerous than I have ever seen them before or since, though up to that time, and for several years after, they were very numerous.

To give some little idea as to their great numbers, I will mention one instance which occurred in the fall of 1827, at which time I had one ten acre field sown to wheat, upon which the turkeys had commenced feeding.

One day I went to the field and what a sight did I behold; one half of the field was literally filled with these famous birds of the forest, and it really looked more like a field of turkeys than a field of wheat.—I resolved to trap some of them if possible, consequently in the course of a day or so after this, and in the same field, I built with rails, a pen about eleven feet square and some five or six feet high, covered the top with heavy rails and a small quantity of straw. In one side of the pen was fixed a trap-door, to which was tied one end of a long rope, which led to a hollow tree some three or four rods distant from the pen; in and about this pen was scattered chaff, wheat and corn for several days, until the turkeys were well baited and came freely. Then one day I secreted myself in the hollow tree, and taking in my hand the rope leading to the trap-door of the pen, waited the coming of the turkeys; as usual they came, and when a goodly number had entered the pen, the trap door was sprung and nine fat turkeys shut in at this single haul; one of them being very large and strong, flew with violence against the covering over the pen and went out; however I secured the remaining eight, and in two or three days after I tried the plan again in the same pen, when I caught and secured *twelve* more at one haul. This movement saved my wheat, for I did not see another turkey in that field during that fall.

When I came into Ohio, the Indians, of course, held almost undisputed dominion through the then unbroken wilderness. I never had any serious difficulty with them, but on the other hand, exercised friendship, and showed them acts of kindness and attention whenever I consistently could, they seemed never to forget me, but would occasionally make presents of venison, and in other ways evince friendly and warm regard.

But what great and numberless changes have I seen, the savage Indians have now passed away, the beasts and birds of the forest are gone, and their once wilderness home been changed into homes for civilized men, who, by the power of knowledge, the force of free intellect and energy of will and labor, have made this a land of plenty, where too, now are seen buisy marts of trade, where commerce exports and exchanges our untold millions of products for those of distant lands and climes. Nor is this all, state after state has been carved from the fertile lands of the "far distant west," until I have lived to behold, as it were, a nation spring into existence, and the "wilderness made to blossom as the rose." These reflections though pleasing, are to some degree mingled with sadness to me, for the past presents the fact that nearly all my former friends and acquaintances have passed away, and among those numbered with the dead is Mrs. Lewis, my own loved companion. She died in October 1856. I now feel comparatively alone, but that one most loved on earth I shall soon follow, to meet, I trust, in heaven. I feel that my days are nearly numbered, and in voking the blessing of God upon my beloved children, and also upon our prosperous and happy country, I subscribe myself respectfully yours, SAMUEL B. LEWIS.

Norwalk, Oct., 1857.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—PERU.

Answers to some of the questions propounded by the Fire Lands Historical Society of Huron County, by Levi R. Sutton, resident of Peru.

ORIGINAL NAME.

The original name of the township was "Vredenburgh," so called after Vredenburgh, who had bought up the claims of the sufferers, until he owned the 2d, 3d and 4th Sections of said Township. The 1st Section was owned by others at the East, from whom the first settlers of that section bought their lands.

CHANGE OF NAME.

In the winter of 1820, (I believe,) the settlers held a meeting at the house of Joseph Ruggles, for the purpose of changing the name, when several names were proposed; Jeremiah Eaton proposed Peru, and it was put to vote and carried, that the name of the Township hereafter should be Peru.

NATURAL APPEARANCE.

The South and East parts are rolling, with some bluffs along the streams. The North-western part is more level, with considerable low lands. The principal timber was white oak, black and red oak, and white wood, mostly on the 1st and 4th sections, black walnut and butternut along the streams, and mixed with some beach, maple, hickory, basswood, buckeye, and some sugar maple near the streams. There has been no perceptable change of the timber since the first settlement.

THE SOIL.

No stone quarries or minerals have been discovered yet to my knowledge.

MARSHES.

None that are extensive. There were some small ones that have been mostly reclaimed.

There was one marsh in the 2d sec., on Lot No. 12—Wm. T. V's. partition, where there were cranberries quite plenty for several years, and until the swamp was drained, and a part of it cultivated by Mr. J. V. Vredenburgh, I believe.

RIVERS.

Huron River, (an Indian name,) rises in Richland Co.—runs through New Haven and Greenfield Townships—enters Peru on the South line, about half a mile East of the South-west corner—runs North-easterly, and leaves it at the North side about one hundred rods West of the Section line, and enters into Lake Erie.

State Run, (so called,) rises in Seneca Co., enters Peru on the West line, runs North-easterly, and leaving the Township half a mile West of the Huron River, which stream it enters into, half a mile below.

The East Branch of Huron River rises in Fairfield, enters Peru on the East line half a mile South of the section line—runs North-westerly, and leaves the Township about a mile West of the North-east corner, and enters the Huron River some few miles below.

The Huron River and State Run pass over slate stones, having in some places high banks of the same exposed to view.—The East Branch has generally a gravelly bottom. Native animals at the time of the first settlements were quite plenty, such as deers, wolves, bears, wild cats, porcupines, racoons, turkeys and oppossums. The bears, however, did not make it their permanent place of residence, but, as they were traveling by, they would stop in some swamp a few days or weeks, and commit depredations on some of the settler's hogs, &c., &c.

The wolves were very numerous, and would frequently howl around our cabins by night in different directions at the same

time, though in the day time they were quite shy, and kept concealed the most of the time. The most of the animals above named have disappeared years ago.

ANCIENT REMAINS.

There are none worthy of note; quite a number of Indian relics have been found, however, such as stone tomahawks and flint arrow points, some of which are preserved and kept by those that found them, and perhaps may be sent to Norwalk for preservation.

INDIAN TRIBES.

There was no Indian village in the township at the time of the first settlements, though at that time, and for a number of years after, the Indians would come round twice a year or oftener, and encamp near by to hunt for deer, turkeys, raccoons and any kind of game that suited them, staying several weeks at a time. Seneca John would frequently come to the house of L. R. Sutton, and ask if he might encamp on the hill near a spring about 30 rods from his house. Leave being given, he would pitch his tent and hunt.

FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

Henry Adams, Elisha Clary, and William Smith commenced the first settlement in the township on the 15th day of June, 1815, on Lot No. 5., 1st Section, by themselves keeping bachelor's hall. In October following, Mrs. Parly Clary, Elisha's wife, arrived at their shanty and commenced doing their work. Dec. 1815, Newell Adams arrived, and on the 31st of January, 1815, Alexander Pierce, and Polly his wife, and Simon Raymond arrived; Mrs. Annis Adams, wife of Henry Adams, and Mrs. Sally Adams, wife of Newell Adams, arrived Nov. 17th, 1816; Thaddeus Raymond and family settled on Lot No. 30, 1st Sec., Nov. 1816; Joel Clark settled on Lot No. 26, in the fall of 1816; Daniel Mack, Eli Nelson, Elijah Clary, and James Ashley, all settled in this first section about the same time, also Thomas Tillson and Joseph Ruggles settled on Lot No. 28, about the same time.

Isaac Sutton, Levi R. Sutton and Elias Hughs were the first three settlers west of Huron River, who commenced making improvements in the latter part of March, 1817, and moved into their cabins on the 2d of April following. Isaac Sutton settled on what is now lot No. 11, W. Weed's partition, but R. Eaton having bought the land at the East, he gave up possession to him, and left the township in a year or so. Levi R. Sutton settled on the hill West of Huron River, on E. T. Troop's partition, where he now resides, and it is now called lot No. 13. Elias Hughs lived and worked with L. R. Sutton some two or three years, and then bought a piece of land on the Centre Road, and commenced blacksmithing; he worked at that business a few years and then left and died in Indiana some five years since.

James Vantine and family arrived in the township on the 24th of June 1818, and settled on the East end of his 1,000 acres purchased of E. T. Troop, in the 2d Sec., now lot No. 28, where he lived 24 years.

Richardson Eaton and Margery his wife, came from the State of New York, and arrived in this township Feb. 1819, and settled on lot No. 11, W. Weed's partition, and now lives on lot No. 12, same partition.

TIME OF BIRTH OF SOME OF THE FIRST SETTLERS, AND THEIR REMOVAL TO PERU.

Henry Adams was born in Windham Co., Vermont, and settled in Peru on lot 29, in 1816, where he now resides. Annis Adams, his wife, arrived Nov. 17th, 1816, from Franklin Co., Massachusetts. Both are still living on the same farm, being 41 years.

Levi R. Sutton was born in Fayette Co., Pennsylvania, on the 7th day of September, 1794. Emigrated with his father's family to Knox Co., Ohio in 1812—was married in Mount Vernon, to Cathrine Kile,

daughter of Peter Kile of that place, on the 28th day of Nov., 1813, removed from there to Huron Co., in May 1816; lived one year in Lime Township, and on the 2d day of April, 1817, settled in Peru, where they now reside, the family consisting of himself, wife and two children. They have endured the hardships and trials of a life in the woods, and found them hard indeed, but nevertheless they have raised up a family of fine children, who have since married and left, except one daughter who remains in the old place to take care of her aged parents, who have resided there for the last forty years.

Alexander Pierce and Polly Curtiss were married in Massachusetts, Nov. 14th, 1815, and started from there Dec., 1815, and arrived at the shanty of Adams Clary and Smith in Vredenburgh (now Peru,) on the 31st of Jan., 1816, and on the first evening partook of a hearty supper of roasted raccoon, stewed venison and boiled turnips, without any bread, which was relished by the hungry travellers. On the 14th of Feb., 1816, Pierce and his wife built a shanty and settled on lot No. 14, 1st Sec., near which the East road has since been opened and travelled, where they commenced keeping house, cooking their first meal by a fire made against a large log, and consisting of hog's feet and hominy, bought at a dollar a bushel.

Alexander Pierce died in Peru some twenty years ago, but Aunt Polly Pierce still lives in Sherman, and can tell a long string of her sufferings whilst the country was new.

She told me of an adventure she had with a bear. If I could write it out in the language and manner she told it to me, perhaps it would be worthy of a place here, but I will try to do it, and be as brief as possible.

Some time in the summer of 1816, Mrs. Pierce started from their shanty and went to Greenfield, to Alden Pierce's (her father-in-law,) accompanied by her young dog, about half grown. Whilst there, they supplied her with a large loaf of corn bread, and a quantity of other eatables, which she carried in a large bowl or bason under one arm, and the mammoth jonny cake under the other; when within a mile of their shanty, her dog would run right before her and stop there and curl down close by her feet; she looked round and saw a large bear standing near by. She tried to coax the dog to get up and follow along, but all in vain, the bear perhaps wanted the bread more than he did the dog; but Mrs. Pierce was loth to let him have either, so she shifted her bowl and bread under one arm, and took up the dog under the other and started for the shanty, where she arrived safe with her load, the bear following close at her heels.

FIRST BIRTH.

The first male child born in the township, was Elihu Ward Clary, Oct., 12th, 1816, son of Elihu and Parly Clary.

First female child, born Feb. 22d, 1817, was Keziah Raymond, daughter of Thaddeus and Keziah Raymond, who settled on lot No. 30, 1st Sec., in Nov., 1816, but sold out and settled in Ridgefield where they both died some 20 years ago.

FIRST MARRIAGE,

I have not ascertained as yet; some say a Mr. Douglass and a daughter of Elijah Clary, now Mrs. Sanders, were the first in town; if so, Mrs. Sanders will report to you, as I understand she has been appointed one of the committee for this Township.

FIRST DEATH.

Luther Sutton, son of Levi R. and Catharine Sutton, died Nov. 20th, 1820, aged one month. There may have been an earlier death than this, though I am not informed.

MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES.

Daniel Mack built the first grist and saw mill in the Township, some time in 1817

and 18, in the East part of the Township, where Macksville now is, and also built the first frame house in 1820, at the same place. Some of the inhabitants had their grinding done at this mill, and some went to Kirkuff's mill in Greenfield, and some to Cold Creek. As for lumber, but little was used.

MERCHANTS AND TRADERS.

Moses C. Sanders kept the first store some time in 1820, or 21, in the East part of the Township, where Macksville now is, "shin plasters" being the principal currency at that time, and brought his goods from the East, I believe.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIP.

The first Township Election was held at the house of Joseph Ruggles on lot 28, on the 3d day of April, 1820. James Vantine, Elijah Clary and Richard Eaton were elected Trustees; Elihu Clary, Township Clerk; Daniel Mack and Newell Adams, Fence Viewers; Joel Clark and Alexander Pierce, Overseers of the Poor; Thomas Tillson and Eli Nelson, Appraisers of Property; and James Ashley, Treasurer.

On the 10th day of October, 1820, the first State Election was held at the house of Joseph Ruggles. Wyatt Cook, Hibbard Smith and Newell Adams were Judges, and Elihu Clary and Henry Adams Clerks.—The Number of votes polled was twelve.

On the 5th day of Dec., 1820, an election was held to elect a Sheriff. James Vantine, Richardson Eaton and Jonathan Eaton, Judges, and E. Clary and Jeremiah Eaton, Clerks. Enos Gilbert received twenty-seven votes, being all the votes given at that election.

Thomas Tillson was elected a Justice of the Peace, while Vredenburgh was attached to Greenfield township, his commission, from Gov. E. A. Brown, is dated Jan. 18th, 1819, but he resided and kept his office in Vredenburgh, on lot 28, 1st sec., until his commission expired, which was after the name was changed and Peru township was organized.

On the 1st Monday of March, 1821, Trustees made settlement with Township officers according to law, a record of which is as follows:

TREASURER'S STATEMENT.

Moneys received,.....	$00.00
Moneys paid out,.....	00.00
Moneys remaining in Treasury,....	00.00
Due Elihu Clary, per order from Trustees for a Blank Book,.....	1.00
Total amount of Expenditures the past year,.....	1.00

Attest, ELIHU CLARY, *Township Clerk.*

The above Treasury Report is a fair sample of the report for four or five years after that year, as the township officers did not make any charge for services for eight or ten years.

On the 21st of April, 1821, Phineas Williams was elected a Justice of the Peace to serve in the East part of the township.

On the 7th day of April, 1823, Daniel Smith was elected Township Clerk, and served in that office until the 6th day of April, 1829, when Levi R. Sutton was elected Township Clerk, who has served in that capacity (excepting the year 1838,) up to the present time, (1857,) making nearly twenty-nine years.

The following named persons have been elected and served as Justices of the Peace in said Township, since it was organized, to wit: Phineas Williams, Elihu Clary, Moses C. Sanders, Jr., A. Jennings, Abel Tracy, Oliver W. Slocum, B. F. Morse, H. C. Colegrove, James A. Brooks, Samuel Atherton and Alvin C. Eaton, who have served in the East part of the township up to the present time, (1857); and those who have served as such in the West part of the township were, Thomas Tillson, Daniel Smith and Arunah Eaton, until April, 1834, when Levi R. Sutton was elected, and has served (excepting the year 1838,) up to the present time, (1857,) making nearly twenty-four years.

Constant Barney was the first mail carrier through the township.

Henry Adams commenced keeping public house on lot No. 29, on the centre road, some time in 1818—which road was opened for travel in the spring of 1816—which is supposed to be the first in the township.

Dr. Moses C. Sanders was the first practicing physician, who commenced in 1818.

The first law-suit, I believe, was before Squire Tillson. Plaintiff, James Vantine *vs.* Joel Clark, about a hog owned by Mr. Vantine, which came home one day altered from what he was when he went away; the plaintiff was, however, nonsuited—the costs given in by the Justice and Constable, and it was finally dropped without much hardness between the parties.

There were no law-suits about land titles for some years, that I recollect of, or depredations or murders committed by the Indians.

Mr. C. R. Gardner, (son of Charles Gardner,) has recently obtained a patent for, and has now about completed a Sewing Machine, which, it is thought, will be beneficial when brought into use by the community.

Henry Adams planted the first apple orchard.

EDUCATIONAL.

The first school was opened on the centre road, lot No. 29, at the residence of Henry Adams, in the winter of 1820 and and 21; Henry Adams, teacher, with about 16 pupils, whose parents paid their schooling in proportion to the number of days sent. Soon after the above school was kept, there was a law passed regulating Common Schools, the inhabitants have been quite interested in education, and there are nine sub-school districts at this time, with about 560 enumerated scholars in the township, receiving and expending from ten to fifteen hundred dollars annually for the payment of teachers.

RELIGIOUS AND BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.

The first religious meeting was held at the house of Elijah Clary, in 1816, and Mr Coe preached the first sermon.

The Methodist Society was formed in the summer of 1824; True Pattee and James McIntyre were the two first preachers.

It is not yet known by me, when the Baptist and the Free Will Baptist churches were organized. I suppose some one else has reported when.

The first Universalist Society of Huron Co., was formed Sept. 27th, 1827. The first officers were, R. S. Southgate, M. Pond and Bemjamin Washburn, Trustees; Alden Pierce, Treasurer; and E. Clary, Clerk.—

An act of incorporation was passed by the Legislature of Ohio, Feb. 24th, 1834, after which the Society became more properly organized. One hundred and six persons have joined this society by signing their names to the constitution. Reverend T. Strong was the first preacher.

On the 20th of January, 1838, a number of the members of the above Society met and organized a Church—to be known as the first Universalist Church of Peru—Reuben Farley, Pastor; Monson Pond and Apollos Fay, Deacons; and Comfort Eaton, Clerk. Seventy-five members have united with this church since its organization, but there have been many deaths and removals, and perhaps there are not more than 30 or 40 now living in the vicinity.

In 1840 a meeting house was built by the above denomination as a place of worship, 38 by 48 feet, situated in the East part of the township, near Macksville.

A Temperance Society was organized in 1833. Number of names given in up to 1837 was three hundred and fifty-seven. First President was Simon Spaulding; Seth C. Parker, Secretary.

In 1837, M. C. Sanders was chosen President; Seth C. Parker, Secretary.

In 1839, the officers elected were: M. S. Sanders, President; S. C. Parker, Vice

President; Abel Tracy, Secretary; Managers, W. Cook, C. Gardner, Allen Johnson, Jeremiah Eaton, Benj. E. Parker, John Sanders and D. Clapp.

TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

Macksville, situated in the 1st Sec., near the East line of the township, on parts of lots No. 20 and 21—so called after Daniel Mack, the original owner and proprietor, is the only village in the township.

PERU, Aug. 25th, 1857.

MR. G. T. STEWART—*Dear Sir:*—In compliance with a request, in a handbill sent to me by mail, I transmit to you a few incidents of the early settlement of Peru, Huron Co., Ohio, then called Vredenburgh, after the owner of the land.

The first settlers entered Vredenburgh on the eleventh day of June, 1815—viz: Henry Adams, Elihu Clary, and William Smith. Adams was from Halifax, Vt., Clary and Smith from Deerfield, Mass. They passed through the eastern part of the township, crossed the east branch of Huron River, a few rods below where the bridge now stands in Macksville—so called after Daniel Mack. They passed on to the house of Bildad Adams, Esq., on the center road in Greenfield, opposite the tavern of Cyrus W. Marsh, where they boarded a few days, while they put up a log shanty, which was done on the 15th of June, 1815, on Lot No. 5, in the first section in Peru, as it is now called. Here Elihu Clary cut the first tree ever cut by a settler, on the 15th of June aforesaid. In this shanty we lived and cooked our own board until October, 1815, when we built a good log house a few rods west of the shanty; and on the 23d day of October my wife arrived from Deerfield, aforesaid. She came with an uncle of mine, in a wagon, to Buffalo, with a few household goods of mine. At Buffalo he shipped the goods, on account of bad roads; and he mounted one horse, and she the other, in a man's saddle, and came through to Peru, a distance of 250 miles, in seven days—some of the way over roads that would now be considered impassable. She was the first female settler, and she had a son born the 12th day of October, 1816, the first white child born in the township. His name was Elihu Ward Clary—he died at Peru, June 11th, 1824. My wife, Parley Clary, died at Peru, June 18th, 1830, aged thirty-seven years and eight months. The first death in Peru, I think, was a child of Daniel Mack, whose name I have forgotten.

The first religious meeting was held at the house of my father, Elijah Clary.—Alvin Coe, Presbyterian, preached in the school house, I think, in 1818.

I was born in 1791, in Montague, Massachusetts; am now living in Bedford, Monroe Co., Michigan, Oct. 10th, 1857—consequently I am sixty-six years and three months old this day. Henry Adams is still living in Peru, I believe. William Smith is living in Illinois, I suppose.

At the time we came to Peru there was not one foot of road laid out in the township. We endured all the privations and hardships that generally attend the first settlement of a new country—living at one time three weeks on pudding and molasses, in the spring of 1816—not for want of money, which was then very plenty, but provisions were not to be had in Huron County, and the roads to the South were at that time impassable with teams; but soon the warmth of the sun dispelled the clouds and dried up the mud, and teams came in with pork and flour. A drove of cows arrived, and we again had plenty. Pork, fresh butchered, sold for $12.50 per hundred. Cows sold at from $25 to $35 each, with young calves by their sides.

Respectfully Yours,

ELIHU CLARY.

PERU, O., Sept. 17th, 1857.

MR. G. T. STEWART—*Sir:*—Being requested by one of the committee of the Fire Lands Historical Society to note down some of the incidents of the early settlement of this township, then called Vredenburgh, I send you the following:

Forty years ago to-day I left Deerfield, Franklin Co., Massachusetts, (where I was born, March 4th, 1796,) in company with my parents, Elijah and Sarah Clary, for a home in Ohio, then considered the *far west*. It being a very rainy season, the roads were extremely bad, so that we made but slow progress before we reached Buffalo, and after that, it was intolerable. Some days we could not go more than seven or eight miles, and from Cleveland to Peru there was not a solitary stream bridged, and the streams were so swollen by the recent rains, that we would have to wait two or three days for the water to fall before we could ford them, but we arrived safe in Peru without any serious accident, Nov. 6th, 1817, in fifty days from the time we left Massachusetts. When we passed over the ground where the village of Norwalk is now located, Capt. Benedict's log house was the only one to be seen. We found my brother and family well, who had been here more than two years, and as they thought, living very comfortable, being so much better than when they first came. But, accustomed as we had been, to the luxuries of a New England home, we thought it rather hard fare, (though I must acknowledge that the beef and turnips were very good.) But there were but few necessaries that could be obtained, and those so high priced, that few could afford to have them. My father paid twenty five dollars for a barrel of pork, that had seven half heads in, and shanks in proportion. These were "the days that tried men's souls," but we are creatures of habit and can soon conform to circumstances.

There had never, to my knowledge, been a religious meeting held in town, when my father came here. Major Guthrie and family arriving in the vicinity the same week, from the state of New York, who were Baptist professors, my father and the Major soon became acquainted, and in the course of the next week, agreed to meet the next Sabbath, at my father's house, and hold a reading meeting, which they kept up through the winter at different houses, some few families uniting with them, some Methodist, some Universalist. And here let me add, as a living testimony to the good feeling that usually prevails in a new country, all was harmony, none were trying to build up their own denomination exclusively, but were glad to have the privilege of worshiping God in this humble way, each lending a helping hand, and none were so bigoted then, but what they could sit and hear Judge Southgate, (a Universalist,) read a sermon—nor the Judge so fastidious, that he would not read a sermon written by a Presbyterian, if it did *savor strongly* of the doctrine of election. The first sermon was preached by Rev. Alvin Coe, Presbyterian, sometime the following winter.

I was married to George Douglass, Feb. 8th, 1820, with whom I lived nine years in the village of Elyria, Lorain Co.; my husband died Nov. 5th, 1829.

The twenty-fifth of May, 1831, I was married to Dr. Moses C. Sanders, who was born in Milford, Worcester County, Massachusetts, and came to this place in August, 1818. He was the first physician that settled in Peru, and the mention of the hardships attendant on his practice would make some of the young physicians of this day *quail*. He has taken his saddle-bags on his arm, and walked to Fitchville, (the distance of twelve miles,) having nothing to guide him but marked trees; and after visiting several patients, returned the same day. There being no other physician in this or any of the adjoining towns, it was very common for him to ride fifteen or twenty

miles to visit patients, and over roads that would now be considered impassable, and to ford streams that would often oblige his horse to swim to cross them. But it was his chosen profession, and he faltered not. To the sick and the wounded he was always a welcome visitor. He knew well how to sympathize with them, for he also suffered much from the diseases of this climate, which, together with the hardships he was obliged to encounter in his early practice, I believe is generally acknowledged, by his fellow physicians, to have brought him to a premature grave. But being blest with a remarkably strong constitution, he battled on, till he lived to see the wilderness where he first made his home, blossom like the rose. He died May 18th, 1857, aged 67 years. Accompanying this is an address delivered at his funeral.

Yours, with much respect,

PEARLEY C. SANDERS.

FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

BY WM. W. POLLOCK, NOW OF RIDGEFIELD, HURON COUNTY, OHIO.

I arrived in Huron, (now Erie Co.,) in May, 1808; but two American families were then there, viz: Stephen Downing and Hawley Tanner. There were a few French families, who were from Montreal, and some Indians. Milan village was then inhabited by Indians called Moravians.* Among them was one white man, a missionary, with his wife, whose name was Dankey. Portions of other tribes,—Miamis, Tawas, Chippewas and Senecas,—were scattered through the country.

The land along the river is broken—back it is more level. The marshes on the borders of the River were about level with the lake. The timber was thin and scattering, principally oak and hickory. The soil was alternately of sand and clay. The animals were Deer, Wolves, Foxes, Rabbits, Otter, Muskrats and Minks. The deer were hunted with rifles—other animals were mostly taken by trapping.

Mounds were found on the high lands on both sides of the river. Two on the West side, and two miles from the lake, were quite large, and mostly round. Human bones and beads of different colors were found in them.

I came into the country with my father and Jared Ward. In June of the same year, Jabez Wright arrived, and Almon Ruggles, Simeon Hoyt and Sewell Keese came soon after. Most of them were from Connecticut. Ward settled on land now known as the "Hathaway farm;" my father one mile north of him, and Wright one mile still below; all on the West side of the river. Ruggles built the first log house; it stood on the East side of the river, about two miles from the lake. It was his home while surveying. J. Wright built the first brick house, two† miles west of the mouth of Huron River on the lake shore. The first couple married was John Flemman and Elizabeth Pollock; both are now dead. The first white child born, was E. Flemman,* in 1811, it died in 1812.—The first man that died was Fitzgerald, who

*Hence called "The Indian Village" for sometime afterwards.—F. D. P.

†*One* Mile.—F. D. P.

*Our friend is mistaken, F. F. Smith, our present Deputy Sheriff, was born in Huron, August 19th, 1810.—F. D. P.

died of billious fever, on Old Woman's creek, near Amos Hines' farm. He came from the East. The first grist mill was built on Old Woman's creek, near the farm of Mr. Otis, in Eldridge, (now Berlin,) in 1810 or 1811.‡ Before this every man had a samp mill at his door, and had to pound his corn before breakfast. Our food was principally venison, corn bread and catfish.

As to merchants—John B. Flemman had a few goods, but Hiram Russel was the first merchant. He procured his goods at Detroit, transporting them in open boats. His store was on the East side of Huron River, on the farm since owned by Jeremiah Benscooter. Goods were very high, and currency scarce—furs a lawful tender.—One otter $5.00; three coons, $1.00; three rats, $1.00; three minks, $1.00. One Spanish dollar cut up made nine shillings; broadcloth $8.00 to $12.00 per yard; cassimere, $5.00 to $6.00; sheeting, 3 to 4 shillings; shirting, 18¾ to 25 cents.

First Post Master, Almon Ruggles, office kept by J. B. Flemman, clerk. The first mail route was from Cleveland along the lake shore to Detroit. The first mail carrier was Harris Gunn, assisted by his brother. The mail was carried on horse back, the horse swimming rivers by the side of the canoe. The first road opened was on the lake shore towards Cleveland. The next was that leading South to Mansfield.

The first public house was kept by James Conervay, near the store of J. B. Flemman. The first physician was Ansolem Guthry, who began to practice in 1812. The first Justice of the Peace was Joel Wright. Some law-suits followed. The first Common Pleas Court was held at the "Old County Seat," Todd presiding Judge, Hitchcock and Whittlesey, lawyers. First criminal case was the State against Margaret Van Dusner, for murder; jurors answered from their seats "prisoner not guilty."

The first Indian murder was committed on the persons of Gibbs and Buel near Sandusky. The Indians were hung at Cleveland in 1811 or 1812.*

The next murder by the Indians was a Mr. Bishop on the Peninsula. The Indians were hung at Norwalk. In June, 1813, the Indians made an onslaught at Cold Creek, killing and taking thirteen persons prisoners. Mrs. Hannah Snow was killed; also, Robert Snow. Smith and Charles and Julia Butler, Lecta and Laura Snow, Willard Snow, Mrs. Philena Butler, Miss Hannah Page, Henry Grass, Mrs. Putnam and Orlin Putnam were taken prisoners,—five killed. Three of the prisoners were retaken in the fall of the same year.

The first school was opened in Huron, in 1810. The winter term was taught by Rev. Alvin Coe. The summer term by Miss Tamen Ruggles, afterwards the wife of Jabez Wright.

Religious Services.—Rev. Alvin Coe opened and closed his school with prayer, and preached in the school house on the Sabbath.

N. B. As there was no organized county or town, I have taken a general view of the whole ground, as things came to my mind.

What Happened at the Time of Hull's Surrender.—It was one grand turn-out,—wagons, ox-sleds, pack-horses, and everything that could be made to carry beds and clothing. The general rendezvous, after the first day's drive, was at Milan. In council, it was concluded to move on slowly. The company generally camped for the night at Milan. I drove a four ox sledge,

‡ In a letter of the late Jabez Wright, to John Wolworth, Cleveland, dated Dec. 22d, 1810, now in my possession, he says: "I was at the mill in Eldrige last week, and while I was there it was finished and in readiness to do business," &c.–F. D. P.

*Only one was hung, the other took his own life.—F. D. P.

and moved on to a new cabin, built by Abijah Comstock, one mile south of Milan, where I camped for the night. About one o'clock at night I heard the rattling of bells and the shouting of men and boys. They soon came up, and told us that the British and Indians had landed at Huron, and were in pursuit of us. Then opened a scene which no pen can describe. Women and children were crying; men and boys were hallooing, to urge on their teams. As I got under way, it was quite plain that I was in the rear. But I mounted my sledge and cracked my whip, and, keeping good look-out behind, I soon gained the rear of the company. By this time the wagons began to smash, and, cracking my whip, by daylight I was again on the lead of all except the cattle. The race continued, with various success, till nine o'clock, when an express from the scene of terror was announced. A general halt was called for. The news was announced. The "British and Indians" turned out to be only the American soldiers surrendered by Hull to the British, and by them sent home on parol of honor. They were landed at Huron, to pursue their own way to their several homes. After a season of rest, some went back to inspect broken-down wagons, finding bread and cheese strewed along the road, and wagon wheels reposing in the mud. I saw one horse with a feather bed thrown across him, and a woman and two children surmounted, "all right side up." We moved on, however, to the Black Fork of Mohickin, and again encamped for the night. Here some one cut down a tree, which fell upon a child by the name of Smith, of Spear's Corners, killing it outright. We moved on the next morning, and near Mansfield we met pack-horses, laden with provisions for the relief of the destitute.

WM. W. POLLOCK.

MEMOIRS &c.—CLARKSFIELD.

On the 19th of May, 1817, Capt. Samuel Husted and Ezra Wood started from Danbury, Connecticut, for Ohio, and arrived at Clarksfield in the month of June, and put up the first house in that township.

The names of the first settlers were Smith Starr, Simeon Hoyt, S. Husted, Eli Seger, Benjamin Stiles, Benjamin Bronson, Asa Wheeler, Wm. and P. Sexton, Jason Z. Thayer, Aaron Rowland, E. Wood, Solomon Gray, Eli Barnum and E. M. Barnum.

The first death was that of Ephriam Seger, 1818, from the bite of a rattlesnake. In 1821, Mr. Vandevers was killed by the fall of a tree, and Horace Bodwell died from the effects of the damp in a well. The first birth was Samuel Stiles, born Nov. 13, 1818. EZRA WOOD.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—GROTON.

The original name of Groton Township was Wheatsborough. Mr. Wheat owned originally the most of the township. It was changed to Groton, by request of some of the inhabitants,—I think, of Nathan Strong.

It is a level township of land, about half prairie. The North half is timbered with rather scrubby timber. The soil of the South half is a black *muck*, rich soil, with some sprinkling of sand. The North half is a lime stone soil; it has several stone-quarries, used for making lime, and for building. One small stream rises in Lyme

township, runs through the township in a North-easterly direction into Oxford township. It is called Pipe Creek,—a name given by the Indians, on account of soft stone in the creek, that they used to make pipes of.

The wild animals were wolves, deer, wild-cats, raccoon, foxes, turkeys, prairie-chickens, &c. The deer were hunted by Indians. They used to ride on small horses or ponies. They were of the Seneca tribe.

The first settlement in the township was made at what is called Pipe Creek, by Seth Harrington, from Rhode Island,—born in 1771,—Johnathan Sprague from the Eastern part of New York, and Squire Richey. They came in 1809, and settled on lot No. 1. Seth Harrington and his family still live on the same lot. George Sprague died in Iowa. Squire Richey felled the first tree, and built the first log house. Seth Harrington built the first frame house in 1817, and he and his wife still live in the same house, at the advanced age of 86 years.

The first child born in the township, was Ann Furgerson, daughter of George Furgerson. She lives in Michigan, having married a man by the name of Philips.

The first person that died was Standish Wood. His coffin was made of boards from a wagon box.

After the wagon boxes were gone, Seth Harrington and George Sprague made several coffins from oak trees, split into puncheons, and then dressed down something like boards.

The first money used, was cut money, a dollar cut into four pieces or more.

The first settlers received their letters and mail matter from the Cleveland Post Office. The first mail route from Cleveland to Detroit passed through, about the centre of Groton township, East and West. John Paxton carried the mail in 1814.

The first physician was Dr. George Hastings. He commenced practice in an early day, in 1810; he still resides in the township, and still practices to a limited extent.

The first magistrate was Squire Richey, elected in 1816.

There was in the early settlement no litigation of special interest, except some litigation with regard to land titles, caused by land being sold for taxes, &c.

The first orchard was planted by Johnathan Sprague.

The first school was taught by Elijah Flinney in 1818, and was supported by contribution at the rate of fourteen dollars per month; the pupils R. &. M. Harrington, the McGills, Paxtons. &c.

ELIJAH BEMIS.

TO THE READERS OF THE PIONEER.

After numerous vexatious delays, principally occasioned by the difficulty of getting together the materials for publication, the first number of the FIRE LANDS PIONEER greets its readers. Hereafter, there will be no delay or postponement of the regular day of issue, which will be as follows:

The second number will be issued on Monday, September 6th, 1858; the third number, on Monday, December 6th, 1858; and the fourth number, on Monday, March 4th 1859.

The object of the publication of the PIONEER is, to preserve in an authentic form, all those rich historical materials which would otherwise perish with the memory of the first settlers of this region, who are now rapidly passing away. It is published under the supervision of the officers of the

Fire Lands Historical Society; and the matter of this first number has been arranged as nearly as possible in the order indicated in the Prospectus.

In respect to the value, variety, and quantity of matter, the Publication Committee of the Society think they can justly claim that their promises in the Prospectus have been fully redeemed, as a glance at the contents will show. The addresses of Messrs. WHITTLESEY and COOKE abound in personal, and local reminiscences, and facts, which not only possess a present interest, but are of solid historical value.—After these follow the circular addressed to residents of the different townships, containing interrogatories on points of historical interest, the constitution of the Society, and the records of meetings, in a condensed form, from the preliminary meeting for organization at Norwalk, down to, and including its last one at Sandusky. Then follow Historical Reports from several of the Township Committees, and some interesting contributions from individuals, which we have printed as nearly as possible in the order in which they were presented and read before the society.

The next number will be devoted to such other reports, or township memoirs, as have been presented to the society, but for which we had not space in the present number. Then will follow the official record of the next meeting of the society, together with such reports as may be presented on that occasion. Thus the subscribers to the PIONEER will be furnished with a complete and reliable record of the proceedings of the society, together with all the historical material collected from members, in the shape of township reports, and voluntary contributions. When the series is complete, it is hoped and believed that these reports and contributions will be so full and accurate, as to embody every fact of permanent importance or general interest connected with the early settlement of the Fire Lands.

From these materials, gathered from such a variety of sources, and embracing so much of detail, a complete and more condensed history of the Fire Lands may hereafter be compiled. Many, however, will prefer the information in its original form, as gathered from the lips and pens of the first settlers. To such, the PIONEER will be invaluable, not only as a book of original reference, but as a work of permanent historical utility.

The typographical execution of the work is highly creditable to the publishers, Messrs. H. D. COOKE & Co, who have handsomely redeemed their engagement with the Committee of Publication, to print the PIONEER in a style of becoming elegance and taste. The types make a clear impression on the fine white paper, so as to be easily read, by even the oldest of the old settlers, for whose benefit, as well as for the present generation of their descendants, and their posterity, the Historical Society has undertaken the publication of the PIONEER.

The society has no means of paying the publishers, for the expenses incurred, except through the subscriptions received, the publishers generously running the risk of receiving enough through that channel to reimburse themselves. One thousand subscribers at least are needed to secure them against loss, and it is important that this number of subscribers be secured at the earliest practicable moment. The committee, therefore, earnestly appeal, not only to the members of the society, but to all the residents of the Fire Lands who take an interest in the society, and in the objects of this publication, to make some personal efforts in their behalf.

To show how well the promises made in the Prospectus have been fulfilled, in the first number, we append a copy of the former, with the injunction upon all the friends of the cause,—circulate the subscription-papers and send in the names:—

PROSPECTUS OF THE "FIRE LANDS PIONEER."

A Quarterly Magazine, to be published under the supervision of the officers of the Fire Lands Historical Society; printed for the society by H. D. COOKE & Co., Sandusky, Ohio.

The first number of the PIONEER will shortly be issued. It will be a neat Quarto of 48 pages of double columns, printed on fine paper, in clear type, and will in all respects be a worthy representative-record of the pioneers.

The first number will contain the addresses of Hon. E. COOKE and Hon. E. WHITTLESEY, the Constitution of the Society, the names of its officers, some of the Township Historical Reports read at the meetings of the Society, the circular of questions addressed by the Committee to old settlers, and such other matter of interest as there may be room for. The second number will contain a list a members of the Society, and numerous reports relating to the history, incidents of settlement, &c., of townships of Huron and Erie Counties. It is the design of the Committee to publish, either in full or in condensed form, *all* the reports of this character that are furnished to the Society by the residents of the townships; and the publication of the "PIONEER" will be continued until reports from all the townships in the Fire Lands are printed in its pages. Besides these township reports, there will be many interesting historical incidents connected with the settlement of the Fire Lands; so that the numbers of the "PIONEER" will include all the material necessary for a correct and complete history of the Fire Lands.

The publication is one that should, and doubtless will, meet with a generous support, not only from the old settlers, but from their descendants and all who take an interest in the early settlement of this part of the State. Its subscription price has been fixed at the lowest point, so as to bring it within the reach of every one.

TERMS—50 cents per annum, in advance. Orders to be addressed to Rev. S. C. PARKER, Steuben, G. T. STEWART, Esq., Norwalk, F. D. PARISH, Esq., Sandusky, or to the publishers, H. D. COOKE & Co., Sandusky.

THE FIRE-LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, NOVEMBER, 1858.

THE FIRE-LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ANNUAL MEETING.

The Annual Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held at Whittlesey Hall, in Norwalk, on the ninth day of June, 1858. The meeting was called to order by the President, Platt Benedict, Esq., at eleven o'clock A. M. Wm. Parish, J. H. Niles, and Z. Phillips, Vice Presidents, were present and took their seats.

The first business in order was the election of officers for the ensuing year; and on motion, a committee of five, viz: Z. Phillips, J. H. Niles, O. Jenney, F. D. Parish, and A. G. Stewart, was appointed by the meeting to present the names of suitable persons to fill the several offices of the society.

The Committee made the following report:—

For *President*—Platt Benedict.

" *Vice Presidents*—Seth C. Parker, John H. Niles, Wm. Parish, Zalmuna Phillips, and Eleutheros Cooke.

For *Treasurer*—Chas. A. Preston.

" *Recording Secretary*—Daniel A. Baker.

For *Corresponding Secretaries*—Francis D. Parish, and Gideon T. Stewart.

For *Executive Committee*—Benjamin Benson, P. Benedict, Henry D. Cooke, F. D. Parish and John Weeden.

The report of the Committee was adopted.

On motion, H. D. Cooke and G. T. Stewart were appointed an Editorial Committee.

The following persons now constitute the several Township Committees, viz:

Vermillion—William H. Crane, Philo Wells, and J. J. Cuddeback.

Florence—T. S. Fuller and D. Chandler.

Wakeman—Justin Sherman and Chester Manvel.

New London—John Miller and Thomas Smith.

Ruggles—Bradford Sturtevant and Hovey Sackett.

Greenwich—John Barnes and Samuel H. Gibson.

Fitchville—J. C. Curtiss, Hiram A. Curtiss, and R. Palmer.

Hartland—Elijah Bills and Daniel Miner.

Townsend—David H. Manville and Benjamin Benson.

Berlin—Zalmuna Phillips and Xenophon Phillips.

Huron—S. P. McDonald and Rev. S. Marks.

Milan—D. Hamilton, A. Minuse, and C. B. Choate.

Norwalk—P. Benedict, F. Sears, A. N. Read, John Laylin and C. E. Newman.

Bronson—Jonas Leonard, N. Parker and Martin Kellogg.

Fairfield—S. Foot, W. Cherry, Amos Harkness, and A. Benson.

Ripley—D. G. Barker and Wm. Bacon.

New Haven—Rouse Bly, A. G. Stewart, and A. Brewbaker.

Greenfield—S. C. Parker, C. B. Simmons and Erastus Smith.

Peru—L. R. Sutton, H. Adams and P. C. Sanders.

Ridgefield—J. Sowers, James Green, E. Culver and D. Hubbell.

Oxford—Wm. Parish, A. W. Prout, and T. C. Furnald.

Perkins—J. House and W. D. Lindsley.

Portland—Eleutheros Cooke and F. D. Parish.

Margaretta—Harvey Fowler and Rev. Charles Smith.

Groton—E. Bemis and L. Rash.

Lyme—L. G. Harkness and J. K. Campbell.

Sherman—R. S. Paine, Jas. Le Barre, and C. A. Bloomer.

Norwich—Geo. H. Woodruff, and J. H. Niles.

Richmond—D. Sweetland, J. Geesey, and J. Croninger.

Clarksfield—Samuel Husted, E. M. Barnum.

Danbury—Wm. Kelly and Frank Dwelly.

A large collection of ancient relics was exhibited by Rev. S. C. Parker, consisting of arrow heads and implements of Indian warfare, petrified wood, &c., which had been presented to the society by individuals in different townships.

Hon. C. B. Simmons, of Greenfield, presented a historical review of that Township, which was read by Mr. Parker. The review embodied much valuable information of the History of Greenfield Township.

Benjamin Benson, of Townsend, read an interesting sketch of Clarksfield Township, prepared by himself, reaching back to its earliest settlement by white persons.

On motion of F. D. Parish, Esq., the following resolutions were adopted:

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society be respectfully tendered to Mrs. Walworth, widow of A. W. Walworth, deceased, and the heirs of the late Hon. John Walworth, of Cleveland, Ohio, for valuable papers from the files of the late Judge Walworth, connected with the history and early settlement of the Fire Lands.

Resolved, That we take pleasure in acknowledging the indebtedness of the Society to Col. Charles Whittlesey, of Cleveland, for his voluntary agency in the procurement and transmission of these papers.

On motion of Rev. S. C. Parker,

Resolved, That Hon. John Sherman be invited to deliver an address before this Society at its next Quarterly meeting, to be held in Milan on the first day of September next.

D. Hamilton, F. Ingersoll, John Smith, Henry Lockwood and S. F. Taylor were appointed a committee to make preparations for the next quarterly meeting.

The meeting then adjourned.

PLATT BENEDICT, Pres't.
Charles A. Preston, *Sec'y*.

MEETING AT MILAN.

The Fire Lands Historical Society held its regular meeting at Milan, Wednesday September 1st, the occasion being the semi-centennial anniversary of the settlement of the Fire Lands. The meeting convened at Andrews' Hall at eleven o'clock A. M., the venerable President of the Society, Capt. Platt Benedict, presiding.

Mr. C. Woodruff was elected Recording

Secretary in the place of Mr. D. A. Baker, resigned.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

The names of about forty new members were enrolled.

P. N. Schuyler, Esq., read a newspaper printed in 1813, entitled "*The War*," containing the official dispatch of Commodore Perry, announcing his victory over the British fleet on Lake Erie. A file of this newspaper, the property of J. J. Cuddeback, of Vermillion, was exhibited by Mr. Schuyler.

A large and interesting collection of relics, collected since the last regular meeting, by Mr. Parker, agent of the Society, was exhibited. Among them was an axe, of ancient pattern, and rusty with age, to which was attached the following inscription: "In 1852, H. L. Hill, of Berlin, Erie county, in cutting an oak for wagon hubs, discovered three hacks, apparently made with a small axe, or hatchet; and on counting the annual growth outside the hacks, he found that they had been made two hundred and nineteen years before. Not long since, in removing the stump to the same tree, this axe was found. Presented to the Fire Lands Historical Society, by H. L. Hill, of Berlin, Erie Co., O.

Mr. H. L. Moulton, of Fairfield, Huron Co., presented a fine collection of relics and curiosities, among which was a very remarkable specimen of Indian carving in stone, from California; one of the Austrian "Eagles," worn by the soldiers at Waterloo, and picked up on the field, by the Hon. Gustavus Clarke, of New York., and a gun-lock of antique pattern, found in Fairfield, Huron Co., on the site of one of Gen. Harrison's encampments, during the war of 1812. The same gentleman also presented a portion of the skeleton of a mastodon, recently exhumed in Indiana.

The thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Moulton, and others who had contributed to the cabinet of relics.

By unanimous vote, Fairfield, Huron Co., was chosen as the next place of meeting, and the Hon. E. Cooke was invited to deliver the address. The day named for the meeting was Wednesday, the 15th day of December next.

The meeting then adjourned for dinner. And while the guests of the day are enjoying the good cheer so bounteously provided for them by the hospitable Milanese, we will jot down a few of our hasty "observations."

The first thing that attracted our attention on reaching the crest of "the hill," was the army of wagons, carriages and vehicles of every name and style that literally blockaded the streets. It was evident that the old settlers and their descendants had taken the place by storm; and on looking "in doors," after providing for our equine locomotive, we found the Milanese prepared to receive them. Invitations rained upon the assailing party thick as bullets, and the latter were obliged to surrender.

The numbers in attendance were greater than at any former meeting of the society since its adjourned meeting on the Fourth of July, last year. Many, doubtless, were attracted by the announcement that the Hon. John Sherman was to deliver the address, and by the fact that the occasion marked the semi-centennial anniversary of the settlement of the fire-lands.

Dinner over, the meeting again organized at two o'clock P. M., the hour named for the delivery of the Address. Before the appointed time arrived, all the seats in the spacious hall were occupied by an eager audience, a large portion of whom were ladies. In the assembly were many old residents, among whom we may mention the following: Mrs. Merry, widow of Ebenezer Merry, and Mrs. Lucretia Waggoner, widow of Mr. Israel Waggoner, who arrived at the mouth of Huron River, July

6th, 1815, after a passage of seventeen days from Buffalo. In response to a request of the newspaper editors present, the following persons, residents of the Fire Lands, who served in the army during the early wars of the country, handed their names to the Secretary:—

Wm. McKelvey, settled on the Fire Lands in 1810;—came to Ohio in 1804.

Wm. W. Pollock settled on Fire Lands in 1808; Wm. B. Smith, in 1810; Hon. F. W. Fowler, in 1810; Simon H. Sprague, in 1809; C. C. Beardsley, in 1811; Jacob Simpson, in 1810.

The name of Hon. Brantford Sturtevant, deceased, was added to the list—but the date of his settlement on the Fire Lands was not given.

Meanwhile the crowd in the Hall was growing more dense: extra seats and chairs were brought in by scores, and every foot of standing room was occupied, until the hall could hold no more.

Mr. Sherman's address occupied about forty minutes in its delivery, and was listened to with wrapt attention. It was a model of lucid narrative and historical brevity, concise in its statements, eloquent in its illustrations, and chaste and dignified in its style. At its conclusion, the thanks of the Society were unanimously voted Mr. Sherman, and a copy was requested for publication in *The Pioneer.*

The following Township Reports were read:

Reminiscences of Milan Township by Judge F. W. Fowler, read by T. Hamilton.

Reminiscences of Berlin Township by Dr. X. Phillips.

The following reports, &c., were presented, but not read for want of time:

Biography of Benjamin Newcomb; Report of Vermillion Township, by Wm. H. Crane; Report of Clarksfield Township, by E. M. Barnum; Report of Fitchville, by Hon. J. C. Curtis; History of the settlement of the South-East Quarter of Vermillion Township, by B. Summers; Pioneer Sketch, by Mrs. B. Williams.

At half-past four o'clock the Society adjourned to meet as above stated, after a session of unalloyed interest. It was, in all respects, one of the most satisfactory meetings yet held by the Pioneers.

ADDRESS

OF HON. JOHN SHERMAN, DELIVERED AT THE MEETING IN MILAN, OHIO, SEPTEMBER 1ST, 1858.

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

I accepted with pleasure the invitation extended to me to take part in the effort of your Society to collect and preserve in proper form the history of the Fire Lands. Although I do not live upon them, yet the interesting incidents connected with the origin of your title, and the active part taken by an ancestor in the selection and settlement of the Fire Lands, have always imparted to your early history the interest of a personal narrative. I cannot, my venerable friends, go back in memory with some of you to those scenes of suffering in the Revolutionary war, which form the beginning of this history; nor can I, like very many of you, recount my personal adventures and trials in the early settlement. But like most of those around me of a younger generation, I claim to be one of the heirs of the rich inheritance which the sufferings, labors, and privations of two generations of sturdy men have sanctified for our use. It is our grateful duty to gather into the urn of history, an authentic record of their achievements, and thus erect to their memory a tablet more imperishable than iron or stone.

The revolutionary portion of this history is already preserved in the American Archives and State Papers. We have all heard in the fireside tales of home, and in our earliest lessons at school, of the incursions of the Red Coats and Hessians into the peaceful valleys of old Connecticut, of towns destroyed, of desolated fields and a scattered population. What American boy has not heard of, or read with flushed cheek and flashing eye of the buccaneering expeditions of Tryon—of the burning of New London by the traitor Arnold—of the murder of Col. Ledyard by the tory Brownfield—of the inhuman barbarities practiced by the Tories and Hessians upon their prisoners. These events are the title deeds of all your lands. They are the origin of your right to this soil. They are the beginning of the history of the Fire Lands. Fortunately ample details are preserved in the State, county, and town records of Connecticut, and they have been illustrated by a series of local histories of great interest and ability, among the most valuable of which is Cothren's History of Ancient Woodbury.

The subsequent History of the Fire Lands is made up of the struggles and privations of a new settlement—struggles with the Indians—with wild beasts—with unbroken forests—with poverty—with sickness, but struggles crowned with all the blessings of Divine Providence. These incidents are within the memory of many now living and here among us.

To-day I have had the pleasure of talking with some whose lives are part of the history you seek. They were here at the time of the war, and can tell you of the defence of Fort Stephenson—of Perry's Victory—of Fort Meigs—of the murder of Seymour, Buel, Gibbs, and many incidents of local interest. They can contrast in their own recollections the numberless trials and privations of the olden times, when the only road to the mill was a path through the wilderness at the end of a three days journey, with the plenty and comfort of the present. In the name of you all I reverently thank God that on this 50th anniversary of the first permanent settlement

of the Fire Lands, so many of the Old Pioneers are able to join their children and grand-children in this celebration. May their number never be less ! ! ! But the voice of humanity cannot change the unalterable law. They are rapidly passing away, and with them the memory of many fireside tales of the past.

But very meagre information of their lives can be found printed in historical collections. In this respect our town records cannot be compared with those of Connecticut. Your society has already furnished in the addresses and memoirs printed by it, more interesting local information than I could find elsewhere—but a wide and rich field is still open for your researches, only a mere outline of which can be traced by the public records.

Eighty years ago the sturdy whig of Old Connecticut was compelled to gaze upon his desolated hearth-stone sprinkled with the ashes of his roof-tree. Sixty-six years ago his sufferings were recognized by his native State by the grant of a half-million acres of land in the wilderness of Ohio. Fifty years ago Col. Gerard Ward, the first permanent settler, bought an Indian hut in this Township. Some of those who built the first log cabin are now before me. In 1850 this grant contained 3,700 improved farms. It was peopled by 8,421 families, living in 8,281 dwellings—a free, happy and intelligent population. *Now* you may say with the Psalmist of old: "The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places. Yea, I have a goodly heritage."

I do not propose to detail the stages of this rapid progress. The materials must yet be collected. It is your duty in the execution of the plan of your Society to collect the elements of this history, and to transfer them from the fading recollections of those who shared in these scenes to the records of your Society, and no doubt some future historian will weave these materials into a connected and interesting narrative worthy of the theme.

For the present occasion I wish to direct your attention to the origin of different Land Titles in Ohio, and especially to that of the Fire Lands.

The title to Ohio was acquired by the revolutionary war. Prior to and during the war it was constantly disputed Territory, claimed by different nations and by several colonies under conflicting grants. It was the prize in controversy between Great Britain and France in the war of 1756, and until the wisdom of Pitt and the valor of Wolfe compelled France to relinquish all her Territorial rights on this continent. It was the battle ground of different tribes of Indians, but their nameless contests have not left the faintest traditions.

The Delawares, Maumees, Shawnees and Wyandotts were scattered over this Territory, without any fixed bounds to their hunting grounds, and "flitted through the wilderness like the Genii of Arabic fable, acknowledging neither the laws of God nor those of man." [Schoolcraft, page 274.] Over these tribes England exercised a powerful influence, and was able to direct their inhuman warfare againt a law and liberty-loving people. When she became convinced that the contest was hopeless, and reluctantly acknowledged American Independence, she insisted upon retaining all the country North West of the Ohio as a part of Canada, basing her claim upon the Treaty of 1763 with France, and her alleged possession of the territory through tribes of tributary Indians. She had forts Michilimacinac, Detroit and Fort Miami, and trading stations at other points. Her sagacious statesmen already perceived the immense value of this Western Territory. The same foresight which at a later period secured to her Van Couver's Island—(of more importance to our future commerce and security than any Island in the sea)—made her tenacious of her claim on the

western border of the settlements. Spain also set up an indefinite claim to all the land drained by the tributaries of the Mississippi—founded upon the dogma of the laws of nations—that the discovery and possession of the mouth of a river gave title to all drained by its waters. It is well known that our ally, France, under whose influence these negotiations were conducted, favored these claims. She wished the American Commissioner to recognize to some extent the British claim north of the Ohio, and the Spanish claim south, and negotiate for the most favorable western boundary. If this had been acceded to, half the glory and results of the Revolution would have been lost, and our country, instead of as now extending from Ocean to Ocean, would have had another Canada blocking our pathway to the Pacific.

It was fortunate for our country that she was then represented abroad by kindred spirits with those who fought in battle and guided our councils at home. Franklin, Adams and Jay sturdily resisted alike the pretensions of her enemy and the advice of her allies. Their claim was chiefly based upon the necessity of the back country to the safety of the East, and on our conquest and military possession of the country by Gen. George Rogers Clark, and the hardy adventurers under him. Chiefly for the latter reason our claim was acquiesced in and the great chain of Lakes became our Northern boundary.

Thus by the Treaty of Peace of 1783 the United States became the acknowledged owner of Ohio as against all foreign powers. But the Indian title and possession still remained. This title, perfect by the principle of natural justice, has been regarded by civilized nations as nothing more than a temporary possession at the will of the Christian Power having sovereignty by discovery or conquest. The Indian, in his vague notion of property did not claim an exclusive right to the land over which he roamed in search of game. His idea is expressed by "Little Turtle," in a speech to Gen. Wayne:

"I now tell you that no one in particular can justly claim this ground. It belongs in common to us all. No earthly being has an exclusive right to it. The Great Spirit above is the only owner of this soil, and has given us all an equal right to it."

The early settlers were not disposed to recognize this general partnership. Accustomed to the treachery and cruelty of Indian warfare, they regarded the Red Man as their natural enemy, and nothing but a war of extermination could exist between them. The burning of Crawford, the defeat of St. Clair, the massacre at the River Raisin, and numberless acts of barbarity, steeled the heart of the pioneer, and made him regard an Indian as a varmint or wild beast, that must give way to the path of civilization. The ideas of the Indian and the settler may be illustrated by what occurred in the course of a negotiation in 1793. Our commissioners wished the Indians to relinquish a portion of the lands North of the Ohio, in consideration of which the United States would give the largest sum in money or goods that was ever given at one time for any quantity of Indian lands, since the white people first set their foot on the soil; that the United States would furnish them every year large quantities of such supplies and goods as were most necessary for them and their women and children. They represented that many white men had come over the mountains for homes, that they were poor and needy, and must have land to feed their women and children. This proposition was gravely considered by the Indians in council, and a way was discovered, as they supposed, to settle all the difficulty with their white brethren. "As for the money you offer us," they said, "we don't know its value. The Great Spirit has given us meat and drink

for our women and children, and we have our hunting grounds. You tell us that the white men who come among us are poor, and needy, and weary. Give them the large sums in money, and clothing, and goods you offer to us, and it will make them rich and happy. We want peace—restore to us our country and we shall be enemies no longer."

But neither the eloquence, the cunning, or savage bravery of the Indian could arrest his fate. Slowly he retreated before the tide of emigration, yielding his possession by treaty after it had been won by conquest, until now his steps are only heard afar off in the approaches to the Rocky Mountains. Many of the incidents of this War of Races occurred on the Fire Lands, the particulars of which should be carefully collected and preserved by your Society.

Before the Indian right was extinguished, and both before and after the Treaty of Peace, a grave question of title arose. Was the land north of the Ohio the property of all the States then united into a confederacy of States by articles of confederation?—or was it the property of those States whose grants from the crown of Great Britain covered all this country to "the South Sea?" It is well known that this question was one of the most difficult and dangerous that occurred during our early history. Our national records are full of this dispute. It was conducted with an earnestness and ability worthy of the prize at stake.

On the one hand it was insisted by some of the States, of which Maryland took the lead—that the Western Territory was acquired by the common blood and treasure of the nation—that the debts and burdens of the war rested upon all the States—and that this land should be regarded as the common property of all the States. On the other hand, some of the States, among whom were Virginia and Connecticut, contended that the war was prosecuted to maintain the natural and legal rights of the several States and the people thereof—that all the States rested their title to land upon grants from the crown of Great Britain, and that those grants to some of the States which extended into the Western Territory were rated grants of property of which they could not be justly deprived.

This dispute was complicated with many others, relating to the form and organization of the Confederacy—afterwards of the National Government—but happily through the guidance of Divine Providence and by the wisdom of our fathers, all these contentions were happily settled in the spirit of concession and compromise.

The first charter of Virginia granted, April 10th, 1606—amended by the second charter granted May 23d, 1609, prescribed the boundary of that colony as extending, to all that space and circuit of land lying from the sea coast up into the land, throughout from sea to lea, West and Northwest to the 41° of latitude, and all the Islands lying within 100 miles along the coast of both seas. This grant was rather extensive upon a principle of the law of Nations or of natural justice, recognized even in these times, and illustrates the then profound ignorance of the Geography of the Continent. A distinguished citizen of our State—Mr. Vintue—demonstrated the absurdity of this title in his argument before the Court of Appeals of Virginia, in a recent case, and yet upon such grants all the titles in the colonies depended. On the first of March, 1784, Virginia, by her delegates in Congress, ceded to the United States all her right to the Territory Northwest of the River Ohio, making as conditions of the grant many important reservations. It was provided that if certain lands in Kentucky should prove insufficient to satisfy the legal bounties granted to the Virginia troops upon the Continental establishment, that the deficiency should be made up of good lands to be laid off in Ohio, between the River Scioto and Miami. Under this

reservation several millions of acres of the best land in Ohio was taken by the officers and soldiers of the Virginia line or their assignees, and as a consequence all the complications of Virginia land titles—its warrants—entries—locations and surveys—its lapping and shingling process so familiar to the early settlers in that part of our State, were engrafted upon our Ohio Land Laws. Every one familiar with the Ohio Reports and with the tedious and expensive litigation growing out of conflicting land claims in the Virginia Military district, need not be impressed with the importance of a simple land system.

The grant by the crown of Great Britain to Connecticut, made on the 23d of April, 1662, was as extensive and indefinite as that to Virginia. It extended "to the South lea on the West part, with the Islands thereunto adjoining," but limited on the South by previous grants to the 41° of latitude. So indefinite were the ideas of the Geography of this Continent two centuries ago, that the wildest visionary did not dream that the 40th parallel of latitude extended through it for more than 50° of longitude. It was by the surrender of this grant that Connecticut secured title to the soil of the Western Reserve. The various steps which resulted in the recognition of her title, were traced with admirable precision and fidelity by Elisha Whittlesey, in his address to your Society in November last. I hope you will pardon me in saying that I never mention his name without a feeling of respect and esteem for the sturdy integrity, and if you please, stubborness of character, which he fairly inherited from his Puritan ancestry.

In May, 1786, Connecticut granted to the United States all her title or claim West of a line commencing on the 41st parallel of latitude, 120 miles west of Pennsylvania, and this grant was in the same month accepted by Congress. Though the right of Connecticut to the strip North of 41°, and within the 120 miles West of Pennsylvania, was not in express terms recognized by Congress, yet it was impliedly so by the acceptance of the grant of the residue of her claim. On the 28th of April, 1800, Congress expressly acknowledged the right of Connecticut to the soil of this strip upon condition that that State would cede jurisdiction over it to the United States. This was done, and two years after the Reservation became part and parcel of the State of Ohio, under the well known name of "the Western Reserve."

By the Reservation of Connecticut another system of land division was engrafted upon our laws, and although it is more simple and less faulty than the Virginia plan, it is far from perfection. The division into townships of five miles square with subdivisions and proper reservations for roads and schools, was an improvement upon any pre existing system of land distribution, but the facility by which large tracts could be and were held by non-residents, delayed the settlement of entire townships and was no doubt a serious annoyance and injury to the early settlers. This evil incident to every new country has only been partially removed by pre-emption laws, and in my judgment can only be cured by withholding government lands from public sale for a limited period, and until the process of pre-emption has given the actual settler that advantage to which he is entitled.

Other States made claims to portions of the Western Territory, and cessions were made by New York and Massachusetts, but no State retained an interest in severalty to any portion of the soil of Ohio, except Virginia and Connecticut.

The title to the soil was thus partitioned between these states and the confederacy—before the present National Government was formed—but neither had possession of a single foot of the soil. The whole was covered with forest, except a few small plains, of which that in this country is

among the largest, and wild tribes of Indians were the exclusive human occupants.

The war was over. Commerce and the different employments of men had not yet recovered from the shock of the war. Thousands of men whose fortunes had been exhausted in the desperate struggle for independence, were idle and poor. They felt that the country their valor had saved from servitude, owed them a debt of gratitude, and yet the confederacy was insolvent. It had neither money or credit. A spirit of insubordination was manifest everywhere. Shay's rebellion now almost forgotten, and other similar disturbances excited the most anxious fears. The confederation was dissolving from its inherent weakness, and the CONSTITUTION, the anchor of our Liberties, was not yet formed even in the brain of the wisest Statesmen.

At this period of danger and alarm commenced in earnest that great HEGIRA to the west, which in successive tides has spread itself to the remotest bounds of Old Connecticut, the South Sea and Pacific Ocean. Ohio was the land of promise to all the soldiers and sufferers of the revolutionary war. It had among its early population a larger portion of the continental line than any of the new settlements. The first colony was from Massachusetts, under the lead of Gen. Putnam. It landed in 1787 at the mouth of the Muskingum on a tract of 750,000 acres, known as the Ohio Company's purchase. It is a remarkable fact that this tract, the first settled in the State, embraces within it the poorest land, and taken as a whole, is the least valuable tract of a similar size in the State, a fair exception to the proberbial acuteness of a Yankee speculation, and only to be accounted for by the fact that he was compelled to buy without seeing.

This settlement, exclusively a New England one, was soon followed by a purchase by John Clever Symmes, of New Jersey, "on behalf of citizens of the United States, westward of Connecticut," of the very valuable tract between the Great and Little Miami. The settlers into this favored region were chiefly from New Jersey and Maryland—among whom were the Daytons, Burnets, Symmes, Denman's, and a host of such pioneers.

Other applications for lands in Ohio, growing out of services and sufferings in the Revolution, were made to Congress. It was very properly urged that as the soil was the fruit of the war, it should be freely applied to make good the losses by the war. A feeling application was made to Congress as early as 1783, by Gen. Hazen, in behalf of himself and his fellow-officers and soldiers, as Canadian Refugees. They had attached themselves to the American cause during the brilliant but unfortunate expedition into Canada, led by Montgomery and Arnold, and upon the failure of these expeditions, were compelled to abandon all their property and become refugees. Their application was promptly acted upon, and the following resolution was passed on the 23d of April, 1783.

"*Resolved*, That Congress retain a lively sense of the services the Canadian officers and men have rendered the United States, and that they are seriously disposed to reward them for their virtuous sufferings in the cause of Liberty." On the 13th of April, 1785, they were informed "that whenever Congress can consistently make grants of land, they will reward in this way as far as may be consistent, such officers, men, and others, refugees from Canada, as may be disposed to live in the western country."

By subsequent acts of Congress, seven townships of land, most of which is now in the county of Licking, were granted to the Canadian Refugees by name, and thus their names and services are perpetuated upon the Legislative records of the country.

It thus appears that before the adoption of the present system of land sales, extensive provision was made for settlements in

Ohio from most of the old thirteen States. Virginia had her ample Reserve, Massachusetts had the Muskingum Valley, New Jersey and Maryland the Miami Valley, and Connecticut the Reserve. The residue of Ohio lands was divided into Townships, Sections, and sub-divisions of Sections, and mostly sold at two dollars an acre, but reduced in July, 1820, to one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre.

The pioneers from Pennsylvania rapidly filled up the back-bone counties (so called from lying on the ridge between the waters of the Lakes and Rivers,) of Columbiana, Stark, Wayne and Richland, and so southward. But little emigration came in early times from New York, as the western portion of that State for years after the war was a wilderness like Ohio, and furnished an ample field for the energy of her population.

The boundaries of these streams of emigration can now be distinctly traced in the productions and improvements, and some say in the politics, of the great sub-divisions of the State. It is not difficult to notice a contrast between the settlements of the Muskingum and Scioto Valleys, and to make the New England and Virginia origin of the two—although lying side by side and bound together by the closest ties of business and friendship. The different local origin of the great portion of the citizens of the Reserve and of the counties south of you can be distinctly noticed. There is something in the divisions of your farms, in the locations and forms of your houses and barns, and many slight and nameless contrats that point to the homestead of your father, and illustrate how lasting are the early impressions of the "old home." The old boundary line of the 41st parallel first drawn by King James, in ignorance, still stands, by the customs and habits of your people. These differences I know are passing away. They never have been productive of bad feeling, but by the mixing and mingling by mariage ties of the blood of the different States, the health and vigor of our population has been promoted.

From this statement of the land titles in Ohio, it will be perceived that the diversity of title is unusual, yet without a knowledge of them it is impossible to understand our local history: and especially that of the Fire Lands, derives much of its interest from the peculiar historical facts which led to its dedication.

On the 10th of May, 1792, Connecticut granted to those of her citizens who had suffered by the devastations of the enemy during the Revolutionary War, 500,000 acres of land lying in the Western part of the Reserve. The language of the resolution is highly creditable, and should be printed and hung up in every household. Attached to it is a schedule of over 1900 names of sufferers in the towns of Greenwich, Norwalk, Fairfield, Danbury, New Haven, East Haven, New London, Ridgefield and Groton, together with a statement in pounds shillings and pence of the loss of each sufferer.

In this document you have a title deed for your farms more sacred than the Doomsday Book of William the Conqueror. It is the record of the sufferings of your fathers and the gratitude of your country. Every acre of your land is the free will offering of the Old State from which most of you or your fathers came. You should not turn the soil or gather the harvest without a proud and grateful recollection of the first muniment of your title. The Roman Senator traced his pedigree to a fabled sun of a God, and a vestal virgin suckled by a she wolf. If the English Baron can point to a name similar to his own among the Norman adventurers at the battle of Hastings, he assumes the crest, the family arms and all the pride and trapping of noble ancestry. Trace you your ancestry to any name on this list, where all were equal, and you have a birthright more honorable than

the rude adventures of a semi-barbarian in an uncivilized age can give to any man.

This document also illustrates traits of character which I trust are inherited by you with the lands you occupy. Among the 1900 sufferers the highest individual loss is that of Jeremiah Miller, of New London, amounting to £2535, 18 shillings, 10 pence, while the great body of the sufferers lost from £50 to £500, showing a very general and equal distribution of property among the citizens, and no large accumulation with any. The smallest on the list is that of Job. Ireland, of 4 shillings and 1 pence, and several ranging between that and £10, so that our ancestors practiced on the prudent rule of noting and looking after shillings and pence as well as the pounds.

Upon these lists I find very many familiar names, a large majority of them would be responded to on a roll call of the citizens of the Fire Lands. They are good English and American names, some of which may be found illustrating many pages of English and American history. The baptismal names indicate very distinctly the Puritan type, you will find a host of scriptural names, and quite a sprinkling of such as Experience, Grace, Thankful, Temperance, Prudence and the like.

This document will also be of great service to your Society in tracing your local history. It can be readily ascertained how many and who of the original sufferers transferred their interest in the Fire Lands, and to whom—who of the sufferers came here and settled families, and who and where are these descendants. In this you will not be aided as you should be by a legalized record of births and deaths, but from the admirable local records of Connecticut, and by the memory of the Pioneers now living among you, you can readily collect and systematize a local history of the Fire Lands of great interest and value, not only to you but to coming generations. The name and lineage of every man born and reared among you should have a place in this record, so that wherever his sons and daughters may wander, whether adversity shall fall upon them or prosperity attend their adventures, they may still look to the Fire Lands as their family home, and so that those of your children who may hereafter occupy your homesteads may take a just and natural pride in your local and family history and regard.

> His own land of every land the pride,
> Beloved of Heaven o'er all the world beside.
> His *home* the spot of earth supremely blest
> A dearer, sweeter spot than all the rest.

And, my friends, these feelings will not dampen the higher duty you owe to your whole country. Local and family affection are the springs of patriotism. A man may love his wife or sweetheart the more, and not love his father or mother less. The tendrils of his heart may wrap closely around the old home, every room and corner of which speaks in eloquent tones of father, mother, brother and sister—the old orchard, every tree of which recalls some boyish prank—the old school house and all the numberless spots of the old farm, hallowed by boyish recollections, and yet he will not love the less his State, his country or his kind. He that is indifferent to these local and family ties, will not fly to the rescue when the flag of his country waves in danger, or when its cherished principles or institutions are sought to be overthrown, as your fathers did in the Revolution. No, my fellow citizens, take pride in your local and family history. Teach it to your children. Hold ever before them the sturdy virtues of those who have gone before. Point them to the eight thousand homes that by the labors of a single generation have risen in the wilderness from the ashes of old towns in Connecticut. Let them improve upon what you have done. Urge them by emulation, by pride, by hope and by ambition to pursue the path of im-

provement. Don't let them lag in the traces—but let the sons of the Fire Lands keep step with the foremost of their countrymen in every thing that tends to promote the honor and prosperity of our country, and the happiness of the Human Race.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—GREENFIELD.

BY CHARLES B. SIMMONS.

The reason that the Territory embraced within the boundaries of this Township was called Greenfield, is perhaps at this time unknown, but it was organized as Greenfield Township, about the year 1815, and embraced the Townships of New Haven, Greenfield, Peru, Norwich and Fairfield, for township purposes, and continued so until each of the above townships contained sufficient number of inhabitants for separate organization. In the year 1819, the name of this Township was changed to Berlin, and continued by that name until 1822, when the name of Greenfield was restored. The reason for giving it the name of Berlin, was owing to there being a Greenfield Township in Highland county, and the Post Office was called Greenfield. At the restoration of the original name to this township, the Post Office was called Lafayette, and Joseph Cook was appointed the first Post Master. The Post Office continued to be called Lafayette until about 1835, when its name was changed to Steuben, and has continued by that name to this time.

NATURAL APPEARANCE, SOIL, &C.

The natural surface of this township, is nearly level, with a general inclination to the North; there are many ravines and gullies, which have scooped out a basin or hollow, by the action of running water, and frosts, &c. The Huron River enters the township from the South near the S. E. corner, and runs nearly Northwest through the township, and leaves near the Northwest corner of the township. The timber on the West side of the river is oak, hickory, maple and beach, and the soil clay loam; on the East side of the river the timber is beach, maple, whitewood and blackwalnut. The soil sandy or gravelly loam. The whole township was originally covered with a heavy forest, which has cost vast labor to fit the soil for cultivation; perhaps three-fifths of the land is cleared and under cultivation. There are no minerals in the township that have been worked. There are specimens of iron ore on the farm of Mr. Archibald Easton, but the ore has not been tested to know its value, or if the quantity is sufficient to pay opening and working.

There is a stone quarry in the first section, on the East bank of Huron River, owned and worked by Mr. Barnett Roe. Some of the choicest specimens of building and flagging stones are procured at this quarry, and are transported to distant places for building purposes. It is believed there is no superior quarry in Northern Ohio. The quarry is extensive and underlies quite a tract of land, with a dip to the Southeast, and is sandstone of the newer formation.

ANCIENT REMAINS OR MOUNDS—NONE.

There were plowed up about ten years ago, by H. E. Simmons, on his farm, two brass kettles, one a five pail kettle, the other a three pail kettle, and within the larger one—both bottom upwards—and imbedded in a stiff tenaceous clay; the kettles appeared to have been buried for ages, they were of ancient workmanship. The iron about them was much rusted away, but the brass was not much corroded. I presume they were buried by the early French explorers and trappers, about the sixteenth century.

FIRST WHITE SETTLERS, &C.

The first purchasers of the soil derived their titles to their farms, in the first and fourth sections, from Isaac Mills, of Connecticut; in the second section, from Abecham D. Baldwin and Walter Bradley, of Connecticut; in the third section, from Mr. Roland, of Connecticut, and Tilley Lynd, of Homer, New York.

The township of Greenfield was surveyed by Caleb Palmer, of Trumbull county, Ohio, assisted by Cyrus W. Marsh, and a Mr. Newcomb, (given name believed to be Benjamin) in the year 1811—and before the late war with Great Britain. The first house was built by Hanson Reed, in the spring of 1811—in the 4th section, on the farm now owned and occupied by Mr. Denis Ashley. The second house was built by Erastus Smith, in November of the same year, on the farm now owned by Mr. Hiram Smith. The above two families, with their hired men, C. W. Marsh and Jacob Rush, were the only white residents of the township at the time of Hull's surrender of Detroit, in July, 1812. In 1811, Mr. William McKelvey, Sr., and his son, William, Jr., also his son-in-law, Truman Gilbert, came to this township without their families and cleared a few acres of land, and sowed the same to wheat in the Fall of 1811. They harvested the wheat in the Summer of 1812, and put it in stack—then went back to Trumbull county to move their families to this township, when news of Hull's surrender reaching them, they did not return at that time.

The surrender of Hull exposed the whole North West to the ravages of the enemy. The frontier settlers had to abandon their homes, or run the risk of having their families masacred by the savages. The first settlers of this township chose the former. As soon as they received the news of Hull's treachery, they collected their cattle and few household goods, and proceeded to New Haven Township in the night, to the house of Caleb Palmer—(being on the farm now owned by Mr. John Kiser). Those that left this township were Erastus Smith and family, Hanson Reed and family, C. W. Marsh and Jacob Rush. In the morning they were joined by Caleb Palmer and family, Luther Coe, Alvin Coe and wife, and the Rev. James McIntyre, they being the first settlers of New Haven township. They proceeded to Frederick, in Knox Co., with all the vigilance that hope and fear combined could produce. This was the last of August or the first of September. News frequently reached them in their flight that every body in the rear was massacred, which subsequently proved untrue. After resting a few days at Frederick, they proceeded to Trumbull county, by the way of Wooster, in Wayne county, where they staid until Perry's Victory, on Lake Erie, Sept. 10, 1813—which quieted the fears of the settlers. Then Erastus Smith and family, Hanson Reed and family, William McKelvey, Sr., with his family, Truman Gilbert, with his family, accompanied by Samuel C. Spencer and his family, returned to this township. Cyrus W. Marsh married in Portage county, and returned with them, together with William McKelvey, Jr., and Jacob Rush, both unmarried men. This was in the Fall of 1813. Erastus Smith left about six acres of wheat in

stack (on the farm now owned by Mr. Otis Childs) about two miles from the house occupied by Mr. Smith, yet during his absence the wheat remained untouched, and was threshed by Mr. Smith after he returned from Trumbull county. Yet the corn growing in the field was fed to the Indian's horses, during Mr. Smith's absence, and the house was occupied by the Indians to stable their horses. The wheat left in stack by Mr. McKelvey and Mr. Gilbert, when they left for their families, was burned, but it was presumed that the wheat was first threshed and the straw spread over considerable space of ground before burning.—Wheat at that time was worth $3 00 per bushel—other eatables in the same ratio. The settlers before the war had to go to Owl Creek to Mill, (near Mt. Vernon, Knox county,) but most of their grain was pounded with a pestle, by hand, to prepare it for use.

I have given above all that probably can be procured at this time, relating to the early settlement of this township, prior to the war of 1812, which information I have derived mostly from Mr. Wm. McKelvey, and Mrs. Smith, widow of Erastus Smith. It is possible that some inaccuracies may have crept in, as to the deaths, &c., by relying upon mere memory to state what occurred nearly half a century ago.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, &C.

Hanson Reed, (the builder of the first house,) came from Beaver county Pennsylvania, together with his father-in-law, Mr. Powers, and left this township about 1816, and resided in Norwalk township some years, and built a grist and a saw mill about one-and-a-half miles south of Norwalk Village.

Erastus Smith, (the builder of the second house,) came from Trumbull county, and died in 1820, of congestion of the brain. Mr. Smith was a man of great energy and perseverance, and was well calculated to form a pioneer settlement, by his courage and endurance, and by his example to encourage others. Mr. Smith was well-educated, and took a lively interest in establishing schools, and in giving a correct moral tone to the infant society of that day. At his death he left a widow and numerous family, which mostly reside in this township at this time. The widow, Mrs. Smith, has arrived at good old age, with all the comforts and enjoyments that can well surround her, as a compensation for the toils, hardships, cares and privations incident to a pioneer life.

Cyrus W. Marsh moved to Ogontz-Place, (now Sandusky City) where he built the second frame house in that place in the Fall of 1817.

Mr. Newcomb, (the given name believed to be Sterling) helped survey the township in 1811, being chain-carrier. He built the first house in Norwalk Township, near the creek, on the farm of Mr. Miner Cole. The year that it was built I do not know, but suppose in 1810—it was before the war. Mr. Newcomb went to Trapville, (now Ganges) in Richland county, to mill, shortly after the close of the war, where a horse kicked him in the breast, which caused his death July 4th, 1816.

Jacob Rush came from Pennsylvania before the war,—married the Widow Sample in Fairfield township, in 1821, and resided in that township until his death, which occurred about 1840. Mr. Wm. McKelvey, Sen., came from Trumbull county in 1815, after Perry's Victory; he moved to Plymouth, Richland county, about 1821, where he died some years after. His son Wm. McKelvey, was a soldier in the war of 1812; he was one of the earliest settlers in Huron county, having helped survey New Haven township in 1810 and 1811; he now resides in Peru township, in this county. Truman Gilbert came to this township in 1813, with his family from Trumbull county; he sold his farm in this

township in 1823 or 1824, and moved to Green Creek township, in Sandusky county, where he now resides. Samuel C. Spencer moved his family from Trumbull county in the fall of 1813. About 1836 Mr. S. C. Spencer sold his farm and moved his family to Indiana, where he now resides.

I believe I have mentioned all the settlers in this township prior to the close of the war of 1812. The amount of toil, suffering, hardship, care and anxiety, incident to the first settlers, I shall leave to others to describe; none can do it justice except those who have passed through it.

After peace was declared in 1815, there was a heavy emigration into the township. I will mention a few that came within a few years after the close of the war, those that helped establish our roads, our schools, our churches, and bring civilization out of a wilderness, and permanently establish society on a firm basis. Samuel Spencer moved his family from Trumbull county in 1816; he died in 1848. Mr. Spencer was a very useful citizen.

Bildad Adams came from Vermont in 1816, was one of the first commissioners in Huron county; he died in Milan township about 1828. Mr. Adams did much for the new settlement.

Nathaniel Haynes came from Vermont in 1816; he died about 1845.

Nathan Warner came from Massachusetts in 1815; he emigrated to Laporte county, Indiana, in1853.

Aldem Pierce came from Massachusetts in 1816; he moved to Illinois in 1837, where he died some years since.

Eli Halladay came from Vermont in 1816; he died at his sons, in Huron township, Erie county, about 1850, far advanced in years. Mr. Halladay was a man of superior abilities, and aided much in giving a start to the first church in this township.

David Lovell came from Pennsylvania in 1816. Mr. Lovell brought a fine property from Pennsylvania, but not being used to a new country, he did not fully realize his expectations; he died in 1829, much respected.

Robert Inscho came from New Jersey in 1816. He moved to Indiana in 1850.

William and Jefferson Long came from Pennsylvania in 1815 or 1816—are both now residents of this township.

There was a numerous family by the name of Evans, that came from Pennsylvania in 1815. They settled in the south part of this township. They resided here until about 1828, when they removed to Sangamon county, Illinois.

There was a family by the name of Ford, another by the name of Irvin, connections of the Evans family, that came with them, and went to Illinois with them. Seba, Horace and Harlow Mathers, brothers, came from Vermont in 1816. They erected the first frame barn in the township in 1817, on the farm now owned by Mr. Nathan Beers. Horace and Harlow Mathers died many years ago. Seba Mathers is now a resident of this township.

Amos Harkness came from Pennsylvania in 1816. He married Martha Sample about 1819. He resides now in Fairfield Township.

Mr. Harkness built the second house in Fairfield Township. The house stood near the house now occupied by Mr. Julius Baker.

The widow Sample built the first house in Fairfield Township, I believe, in 1819, which stood near the house now occupied by Mr. Hawley Belden.

Mr. Silas Bowers came into the township in the year 1816, and lived where Mr. James Newman now resides. In the fore part of the winter of 1818, Mr. Bowers seeing some deer near the house, early in the morning, he took his gun before breakfast to shoot the deer, the deer running to the east, and kept a short distance in advance of Mr. Bowers, until they arrived near where Steamburg now is, when Mr. Bowers

killed one of the deer. He drew the deer on the light snow quite a distance toward home, until he probably became exhausted, as he was a slender man. He abandoned the deer, and at a short distance abandoned his gun, steering all the time towards home, and finally gave out and froze to death that night, near the house of the late Noah Starr, where his neighors found him some two days after.

In the fall of 1817, Mr. Lemuel Brooks moved from Vermont to this township. Mr. Brooks had been an officer in the Revolutionary army, and was about seventy-five years of age when he moved to this township. He died in 1831, aged about ninety years.

Daniel Halladay came from Vermont to this township in 1816; moved to Ridgefield about 1824, and died about 1850.

My father, Eliphalet B. Simmons, came from New York into this township on the 12th day of July, 1817, and died in January, 1836.

Mr. Epesutus Starr came from New York in 1817; he died about 1845.

Mr. Hiram Spencer came from Trumbull county in 1816, with his father; he moved to Missouri, in 1857.

Mr. Wm. Carkhuff came from Pennsylvania in 1816; was elected Sheriff of Huron county in 1835; he moved to Indiana about 1848, where he died.

Elder John Wheeler came from N. York in 1818. Mr. Wheeler is a Free Will Baptist preacher, and has occupied the pulpit ever since he has resided in the township. He has been a very useful preacher, and has done much good; has built up a large church in this township. He is now living, somewhat advanced in years, but very smart for one of his age.

FIRST BIRTH.

Frank Reed, son of Hanson Reed, was the first white child born in this township; but I cannot state the date of his birth. I believe Mr. Reed now resides in Hartland township.

FIRST MARRIAGE.

The first couple married in this township, was Mr. William Smith to Miss Lovina Pierce, daughter of Alden Pierce, in the year 1816. Mr. Smith moved to Illinois about 1837, where Mrs. Smith died, about 1854. They were married by Erastus Smith, he being the first Justice of the Peace in this township.

DEATHS.

The first death in this township was Hiram, son of Samuel C. Spencer, in 1816, aged about nine months. He was buried on the farm. The first person buried in the cemetery, or township burying ground, was Miss Ruth Lovell, who died in the winter of 1818. The ceremonies were conducted by Rev. Alvin Coe, it being the first funeral sermon preached in the township.

EDUCATION, &C.

The first School House was built in 1817, on the farm of Mr. Erastus Smith, being near the south-west corner of the orchard; the farm now owned by Mr. Hiram Smith. The first teacher was Miss Ann Mather, subsequently the wife of David Hinman, Esq., who was Sheriff of Huron county at an early day. The next school house was built at the center of the township, I believe in 1818.

"The Social Library of Greenfield" was established in the year 1818. Through the energy of Eli Halladay, Samuel Spencer, Erastus Smith, E. B. Simmons, Bildad Adams and others, the library continued in existence for many years.

MILLS.

Hanson Reed erected a small grist mill on Huron River, in 1816, near where the mill of Mr. Barnett Roe now stands. The mill was of a cheap, temporary character; the bolt turned by hand with a crank like

a grindstone—but it was a great accommodation to the first settlers. Mr. Reed sold the mill in 1816 to Mr. Wm. Carkhuff. The first saw mill was built in 1819, by Mr. Josiah Root, on the Huron River, on the farm now owned by Mr. Hiram Smith. The mill did good business, and was a great accommodation to the early settlers.

Henry Niles was the first resident physician in the township. He came from Vermont about the year 1830. Mr. Niles remained several years and then moved to Sandusky county.

There have been three distilleries erected in the township. The first was erected by Mr. Wm. McKelvey, in 1817, near where Mr. Sturges now resides, and was continued perhaps four years. It was a small affair. The other two were built at an early day, and manufactured but a small amount of liquor. They all died out more than thirty years ago.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES, &C.

The first sermon preached in this township was by Rev. Green Parker, (uncle to the Rev. S. C. Parker) at the house of Erastus Smith, Esq., in the Spring of 1815. Mr. Green Parker lived in the vicinity of Milan.

The Presbyterians established the first church, I think as early as 1818, under the charge of Rev. Alvin Coe, which is in existence at this time.

The Free Will Baptists established a church a few years later, under the care of Elder John Wheeler, which is a large church at this time.

About the year 1822, the Rev. Alvin Coe established a school for young Indians in the centre of this township. There were forty or fifty Indians in attendance at a time. The school continued for several years, and was transferred to Maumee about 1827. Mr. Coe continued to have the charge of the school after it left this township.

What errors have crept into the above sketch of Greenfield township, I know not. I have endeavored to state facts from my best recollections; if there are errors, I hope they will be overlooked.

Greenfield, Dec. 18th, 1857.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—CLARKSFIELD.

BY BENJAMIN BENSON, OF TOWNSEND.

[The sketch of Clarksfield Township, as presented to the society by Mr. Benson, contains much valuable and interesting matter, not here given, which we are compelled to omit for want of room.]

Directly after the close of the war of 1812, it was common to see in the streets of eastern towns and villages, as well as around the social hearth, persons engaged in conversation, and who were discussing the merits and advantages of removing to some new country, and of engaging in some new or untried occupation, or else of becoming cultivators of the soil, and *Ohio*

was the burden of their song. The war had left the country deeply in debt, and as its resources were then but imperfectly developed, the nation resembled, in some measure, at least, a man who had just recovered from a fit of sickness; the disease was indeed removed, but it required time for him to recover his wonted strength. Business, though it did not lag, had not as yet acquired that elastic spring, so fondly anticipated by many, and this had its due effect in keeping up the excitement in the public mind. But chiefly the desire of novelty, or the mania to follow in the track of the multitude, directed the attention of the many to the region of the far west. Many of these, however, had, in reality, no specific object in view; but this was not the case with all, for some who were in moderate circumstances, or even poor, acted from other and better-defined motives. They had labored hard for what little they had acquired, and saw at a glance the competence, and what is of equal importance, the independence, which must ensue from the possession in fee simple of a section of one hundred and sixty acres of land, which they felt it to be in their power to bring into a state of productiveness, in a comparatively short period of time, and which would amply remunerate them for their labors. These settlers were from the eastern States generally, but chiefly from Connecticut.

During the war of the Revolution, the British troops had committed unwonted depredations in that colony, by burning the towns of Danbury, Norwalk, Fairfield and other places. The State, in view of the sufferings of those who had sustained losses by fire, made them a donation in western lands, now comprising the counties of Huron and Erie, in the northern part of the State of Ohio, and which have since been known by the name of the Fire-Lands. None of the original grantees settled in this township; they generally sold their lands to speculators; and these again to those who were willing to endure the privations incident to the settlement of a new country, or to be deprived of the comforts of life for a season, in order that they might secure to themselves and to their children a future competency. This fact alone is sufficient proof that they were not only hardy and industrious, but that they were men of solid judgment and undaunted courage.

ORIGINAL NAME.

This township derived its name from a gentleman by the name of Clark. It was was subsequently altered to Bethel; and shortly after to that of Clarksfield again, which name it still retains.

NATURAL APPEARANCE, &C.

This township is generally level and well watered. It has a dense growth of timber, the prevailing kinds of which are beech and maple, but the beech predominates, while elm, oak, blackwalnut, whitewood, ash, &c., constitute the remainder.

The soil consists of mixture of clay, a little sand, and a goodly portion of rich black muck or loam, which together constitute a soil well adapted to the culture of any crop common to this section of our country. The banks of Vermillion River, which runs through the township, can furnish any quantity of sandstone, a good material for building. This river which has two branches, and takes its rise in Richland county, is the principal stream, and runs in a northerly direction, until it empties into Lake Erie. There are a few other water courses, of which Spring Brook is the chief, but they are generally dry in the summer season.

The native animals found in our forests, were the beaver, deer, wolves, opossum, raccoon, woodchuck, mink, otter, weasel, and hedgehog, together with most of the squirrel species, wild turkeys, partridges, &c.

Mr. Levi Barnum having occasion to visit the adjoining county on the east,

which was then an unbroken wilderness, took his rifle with him, and while some distance from any human habitation, he treed a young bear, and, trusting to the goodness of his rifle, he fired and brought him to the ground, the bear, however, was only wounded, and immediately commenced battle, so that his antagonist had to use the butt end of his rifle, which he broke to pieces. After a severe struggle and a liberal use of his rifle barrel, he finally subdued his bearship, and taking out the entrails, slung the bear on his back, and marched home triumphantly with the pieces of rifle in his hand.

One day at noon, about midsummer, a bear undertook to kill or carry off a large hog, and would have succeeded, had we not went to the rescue; this was within a few rods of our cabin. The wolves were threatening in their habits, and their howling was terrific, but it is not known that they ever made any attempts upon persons or domestic animals, except that in one instance they destroyed a few sheep.

The principal articles of antiquity, consist of arrow heads of flint, some of which are barbed. A few articles of Indian manufacture have been dug up that were curious on account of their forms, consisting of a pipe, a sort of hatchet, and if rightly remembered, a cup, all of which were of stone, but as they were little thought of at the time, they were not preserved.

It is thought that the Indians residing in this county and vicinity at the time of its settlement, were a part of the Seneca, Wyandot, and some other tribes. This township, however, was but a part of their hunting grounds, and not their permanent abode.

WHITE SETTLERS.

The first white man that built a log cabin in Clarksfield, was Samuel Husted, who, in company with Ezra Wood, came into the township in the summer of 1817, and after the cabin was erected, they both returned to Danbury, Conn., their native place. Soon after which time, the same year, Smith Starr, and Simeon Hoyt, came in with their families, built each of them a log house, in which they were comfortably located before the winter set in, and commenced clearing the land. The next white family that came in was that of the writer of this article, who started for Ohio from the city of New York, the 14th day of October, 1817. Traveling was very expensive, even when a man drove his own team, owing chiefly to the great flood of emigration at that time setting toward the West. The price of oats on the main thoroughfares would average about 75 cents per bushel, with hay proportionally dear.

Our destination was Clarksfield, Huron county, Ohio, and we arrived at Florence, in said county, on the 2d day of December, where we were accommodated by Major Barnum with shelter within the body of a log house, without chimney or floor, or anything but the bare logs, with open spaces of three or four inches between them, thus affording very inadequate protection against the rigor of winter, which after our arrival began in good earnest, and continued through the months of January and February, at a temperature with little variation, bordering upon zero. During this time we built a log cabin, and before the spring opened we had removed to our intended future home.

Of grist mills there were but few in the country, and these, of course, were far between, so that a number of days and much travel were sometimes spent in getting a little flour or meal, which constituted the chief support of the pioneers.

It would, perhaps, be thought incredible that what was then called roads, could be used as such. The forest trees stood, or were prostrate, as nature with her winds and age had placed them, while in some places, for half a mile or more, the track was projected through a swamp where the wagon would settle in the mud up to the

axletrees. But the labors of the pioneers went on, and many obstacles were overcome by their perseverance. It is true that sometimes we had to do without bread for weeks together, but found a substitute in green corn, pumpkins and potatoes, and the lack of meat was occasionally supplied by wild game.

But still the pioneers were not without their comforts, and in the absence of taste and fashion, there were fewer causes for envy and strife, and they were naturally led into a more simple and primitive method of recreation and social enjoyment. The men and women often met together at some one of the neighbors, who always provided for their entertainment the best they had, and if they were fortunate enough to have a good piece of fat pork, it was a luxury indeed. A little of this was cut up into small pieces, with a larger portion of potatoes prepared in like manner, and the whole fried together until sufficiently cooked when it was served up on a dish in the centre of the table, and each guest helped himself by projecting his fork into the dish, until he was satisfied, or rather until the whole had disappeared, which, I can assure you, was in much less time than is usually occupied by an English dinner party.

When the pioneer had been swinging his axe for weeks, and it may be for months, together, it is often cheering to hear that there is to be a log raising in the neighborhood. He anticipates at once the pleasure that is to be derived from meeting his neighbors, and having with them a little social chat, or the exchange of a few sprightly jokes. And when the work commences, see with what energy they seize upon the log that is to be put up, and how each party strives to get their end up the first. Each individual is pleased with himself, and with every-body else, and joy beams in every countenance. Nor are these pleasing emotions lessened by the fact that most of them will soon meet the woman he loves, at the house of some one of the neighbors, where their wives have met to participate in kindred enjoyment to that of their husbands, not by uttering scandal, or speaking ill of those who are absent, for they feel too much of real enjoyment to suffer any other emotion to intrude. It may be thought by some that these remarks are not warranted by the facts in the case; but this is not so, for during a period of ten years, and where some ten or more of the female part of the settlement were in the almost daily habit of meeting each other in small parties, and sometimes in common, for social intercourse, it was not known that a single instance had occurred to mar the mutual flow of kindness towards each other, or to disturb their peace.

It has just been said that the men and women often meet together, but in the busy time of the year, this privilege was enjoyed chiefly by the women, and, in one instance, they had liked to have paid dearly for it.

They (that is most of those in the settlement,) had gone to pay a visit to a neighbor on the west side of the river; but, unfortunately, on their return, they lost their way, and could not find the river. They wandered about for some time, and when they found it, they did not know where to cross it, for it was a dense forest on either side; but thinking that they were above the settlement, they followed the downward course of the stream, until they came to the house of one of the party, when they soon found their respective places of abode, but not until it was dark. On another occasion, (returning from a prayer meeting) two of the women lost their way, and had to remain in the woods all night, and a gloomy night it must have been, for it was dark and cloudy, and the wolves were howling about them in every direction.

It was, indeed, a common thing with the settlers to be out in the evening, but

they always provided themselves with a good hickory torch, which had a tendency to dissipate the gloom, as well as to direct them to their dwellings.

At the beginning of the settlement there were camps in various parts of the forest. The Indians were engaged in hunting and trapping, and subsisted chiefly on the flesh of the deer and raccoon, of which there were great numbers, besides that noblest of the winged tribe, the wild turkey.

The Indians were, in general, peaceful. They often called upon us, and partook of such food as we happened to have on hand, and sometimes three or four of them would lodge all night with us, for which privilege they seemed to be thankful. And it is worthy of remark that there were in that early day, strong marks of missionary teaching among the savage race in our vicinity.

It has been said that Samuel Husted built the first log cabin in Clarksfield, yet Smith Starr, and Simeon Hoyt are justly entitled to the credit of being the first settlers. Benj. Benson, Samuel Husted, and Eli Seger, came in, in the month of December, it may be said, simultaneously. The next in order were Asa Wheeler, Obediah Jenney, Benj. Stiles, Ezra Wood, Aaron Rowland, Solomon Gray, Eli and Ebenezer M. Barnum, &c.

It has been noticed that we suffered more for the want of bread than for any thing else. But as necessity is the mother of invention, we found an agreeable substitute in bread made of green corn and pumpkins.

It was not, however, the procuring of bread stuffs alone which filled up the measure of our wants, we had to pay fourteen dollars per barrel for salt, and travel fifteen or twenty miles and sometimes further to obtain it, over roads that would now be thought impassible. Few of the first settlers were hunters, they passed by the rifle, and seized the axe, with which they could better subdue the forest; of course they got but little meat, for there was but little in the country, (that is, beef and pork,) although we had sometimes the good fortune to track a rabbit to his burrow or his hollow tree, and then we had a feast indeed. Many were the attempts to get up something new out of the old material, corn and pumpkins; and as we made bread out of the former, so we made molasses out of the latter, and one man, in the exuberance of his fancy, contrived a dish which he significantly, or rather insignificantly, called "no cake and milk," and truly so it was.

The same gentleman—who is now a worthy citizen of Norwalk—once taught a school for us, at which time his shoes wanted tapping, when, for the want of leather, which was very scarce, he tapped them with wood, which made the scholars dread his kick, and some remember it until this day.

> "Some have been beaten till they knew
> What wood a cudgel's of, by the blow,
> Some kick't until they can feel whether,
> A shoe be spanish or neat's leather."

But whether the difference between wood and leather simply, be as great, has not as yet, I believe been determined.

The first white child born in Clarksfield was Samuel Stiles, and a few weeks after our own loved Dorothy, (Benson.) She was born January 9, 1819, and died at the age of eight years, and to us, under circumstances which make our hearts bleed afresh as often as recollection calls them up.

FIRST MARRIAGE.

The first couple married in this township were Obediah Jenney and Hester Paul. The marriage ceremony was performed by Benj. Stiles, Esq., on the 24th of December, 1821, at the residence of Samuel Husted, in "the hollow." They are now living, and reside in the town of Norwalk, where they occupy a respectable position in society. They have several children, most of whom reside in the vicinity of or with their parents.

Mr. Jenney is by trade a millwright, which business he followed for some years after he came to this country, but is now one of the firm of Jenney, Peters & Co., clothing and dry goods merchants, Norwalk.

FIRST DEATH.

The first death that occurred in the township was Ephraim, a youth of about twelve years old, the son of Eli and Jane Seger, (one of the first families that settled in this place). He had been sent by his father on an errand, who, on his return, set him to picking up chips to put on a log heap. Soon he was heard to exclaim, "what has bit me!" and looking among the weeds saw a large rattlesnake, who was soon placed within the burning log heap. The boy was very warm by his previous exercise, and the virus took an immediate and powerful effect, and rendered every effort to save him ineffectual. He died the third day to the great grief of his afflicted parents, whose other children are now respectable citizens of this township.

Other deaths occurred under very distressing circumstances, one of which may be mentioned. Mr. Henry Vandevere, while chopping, perceiving a cow feeding just within the range of the tree he was about to fall, (and which had already started,) ran to drive her away, but was caught in the midst of the tree-top, which crushed him to pieces.

There were many rattlesnakes in Clarksfield, especially in the locality of the first settlement, and there were some providential escapes from their dreaded bite. It happened not long after an opening had been made in the woods, that their den was discovered, many tons of earth and stone were excavated and thrown into the river, and some eighty black and rattlesnakes taken out, and their haunt effectually broken up.

MILLS.

The first grist mill was erected by Sam'l Husted, in the year 1818, and which was a great convenience to the inhabitants. The mill was small, substantially built, with one run of stone. The stream however, (Vermillion,) did not in the dry season of the year furnish sufficient water to keep it in operation; three or four bushels of grain were the minimum quantity daily ground, which was wholly inadequate to the wants of the settlement.

This has long since been pulled down, and others better fitted to supply the increased demands of the inhabitants, got up in its stead. The thoughts of the "old mill," however, like those of "the old oaken bucket," carry us back to that season of life, which, in connection with other circumstances, made simplicity its distinguished characteristic, when our enjoyments were much greater, because our wants were much less, and in comparison to which contented state, all the arts and embellishments of a more refined period, sink into utter insignificance.

Before the mill just alluded to was built, the settlers had their milling done at Merry's, in Milan, a distance of fourteen miles, and sometimes in Richland county, which was much further.

Of saw mills, the first was built by Smith Starr, on Spring Brook, this too has given place to others in different localities, as occasion has demanded. What little lumber was used before the saw mill was built, was chiefly brought from Florence.

MERCHANTS.

The first trading establishment, if it be worth the name, was opened by R. T. Huyck, in "the hollow." He sold rum, a few articles of stone ware, a trifling amount of groceries, and called it a store. Some of the inhabitants would meet there; the rum was good for men to get drunk on, and but little else. It is true, they would sometimes get a little exhilerated, but they were not quarrelsome. It would have as-

tonished you to see the instantaneous effect produced by the smell of the whiskey jug, every tongue was at once set at liberty, (the historian must tell the truth.) It is no exaggeration to say, that you will seldom find a more sober, grave, and thoughtful set of inhabitants than were the Pioneers of Clarksfield, but these virtues were always most apparent when the whiskey barrel was empty.

A few years after the beginning of the settlement, a whiskey still was found in Clarksfield "Hollow." It was got up by Henry Barber, and involved a seeming paradox, for the settlers both approved and disapproved of it at the same time. Do you give it up? why, then I will tell you; they loved the whiskey, and so far approved of the still, but they disapproved of the still because it did not make whiskey enough, as the following incidents will tend to illustrate. A dance was about to come off, rather unexpectedly, when it was found, to the great grief of all concerned, that there was not a drop of whiskey about the establishment. What must be done? there was no alternative, the grain had to pass through the various operations of grinding, mashing, and distilling, before the delicious beverage could reach the festive scene, which had to suffer several days delay, before the pleasing revel could be brought about. On another occasion, a social evening party was got up, there was no whiskey on hand, so that as usual they had recourse to the still. But the liquor had been run so low that day, that what came next had scarcely any spirit in it; they, however, contrived to get a sufficient quantity of the stuff together, on which, after heating and sweetening, and drinking somewhat less than a gallon a piece of the mixture, they made out to get a little exhilerated.

Of money, there was but little in use, for the reason that there were no markets for grain, and but little to dispose of, if there had been.

Labor was generally reckoned at a dollar per day, but a bushel of wheat would pay that day's labor, although it was nominally worth but thirty-seven cents. Thus, the products of the soil constituted the articles of traffic, and supplied the place of bank paper, or the better currency of gold and silver coin. Speaking of barter, it would have been truly diverting if a record had been kept of the many queer exchanges that were made, both by the men and women at that early period; and if one should now offer to swop toadstools for old socks, or live skunks for 'possum fat, it would not be more ludicrous. At that period a gentleman enquired of a primitive tavern keeper at the Indian village, if he could get him some supper; the host stepped out for a moment, and returned with an answer in the affirmative, and said that the supper would be two shillings, but if he wanted "huckleberies" with it, it would be sixpence more.

At that time, farmers who were accounted respectable as to their possessions, could with difficulty obtain money enough to pay their taxes, although they did not amount to more than about three dollars on a farm of one hundred acres.

ORGANIZATION.

The political organization of this township, like that of all others in the State, involves no special interest, as they are all upon the same model. It was first recognized by being attached to New London, and a few years after Clarksfield and Canterbury constituted one political township, and continued so for some years longer, when each of them assumed a distinct organization.

At the time when Clarksfield assumed a separate organization, party lines were not distinctly drawn, and the passions which so often disturb our political repose, were permitted to slumber. This state of our affairs had a soothing influence, and begat a

sort of fraternal feeling in every department of society, which was manifest to all, and in selecting candidates for office, little was urged but weight of character and fitness for the place proposed, and of which most were capable of judging, consequently there were but few causes for strife and debate.

SCHOOL HOUSES.

The first school house was erected about sixty or eighty rods south of the "hollow," two years after the beginning of the settlement, and Miss Alzina Barker was the first teacher. Her parents then resided in the township, and were reckoned among the pioneers of that place.

The school was supported by the inhabitants, who paid according to the number of scholars they sent to school. No children except those of the pioneers were educated there. It was in rank no higher than that of a common school. A few years after the building of the first house, another was erected on the west side of Vermillion River, which was then called "Stiles' Settlement." Others were built according to the wants of the settlement. The scholars, however during this period, made but little progress, owing to the fact that for several seasons the school was not open for more than three months in the year, so that what instruction they gained during the term, was generally lost in the long vacation that followed.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—MILAN.

BY F. W. FOWLER.

A Brief History of Pioneer Life.

I was born in North Guilford, New Haven county, State of Connecticut. My oldest brother, Isaac Fowler, was one of a party, in surveying for the Connecticut Land Company, in the summer of 1798, the Western Reserve, and returned to Connecticut in the fall. The Company agreed to give every one of them that would marry a wife and return with her the next season and settle on the Reserve, a deed of fifty acres of land to their wives, when they would wish to settle. My brother married that winter, and the next season moved on and made Burton, Geauga county, their place of residence, and his wife drew her land. It was the request of my brother to my father and mother that I and one of my sisters might come out and live with him, as no other one of the family was in this country; and on due reflection, and finding we were willing to go, they gave their consent, and I came out to the Western Reserve under the charge of Tinchand Kirtland Esq., of Wallingford, Connecticut, he moving his brother's family at the same time, who settled in Poland. Two or three years after that Esquire Kirtland moved his own family, and my sister came out with them. He likewise settled in Poland, and all came by wagon over the Alleghany Mountains to Pittsburgh, from thence across to Poland.

I was a boy then, between ten and eleven years old. I happened along the first time the court was held there, and they

were raising their log jail. Myself and two or three other boys had to bring the water and whiskey for the men to work by. The gymnastics played there one night by the Court and bar on the grass in the dooryard, I won't tell, for it might make the ladies blush. I resided in Burton with my brother at that time. I was at the first general muster held in the county, and it was held on the Grand River bottoms, at Painesville. I saw Gov. Huntington come on to the ground to review and address the troops.

The first Court held in Geauga county was on Grand River, at Skinner's Landing, and a part of Skinner's house was partitioned off, and made the jail, and Mrs. S. was the principal jailer. They had a man in jail by the name of Crane, for counterfeiting. When taken he had a large amount of money with him. He soon got the good will of Mrs. Skinner, and coaxed her to let him have an old pewter platter, and the mainspring to an old jackknife. He wished to show the people what he could do, for he presumed after people knew what his skill was, they at once would let him out. So she gave him the platter and jacknife spring, and he went to work and engraved a bank bill plate, and sure enough, before the court set he was minus.

I being young in those days, was anxious to learn to hunt, so I got an old Indian I was acquainted with, to go with me to Deer Lick, about five miles off in the woods, and show me how to kill deer. We staid all night at the Lick, and killed but one deer. It rained all night, and I thought it a *dear* hunt in reality; but in coming home the next day, although it rained all the time, I learned from him a principle of philosophy which I never knew a white man to have any knowledge of. In our going home we got lost. It was through the woods, without any trail for us to follow. I had to trust to him to get home. I was not acquainted with the make of the country, and it was a dark, cloudy, rainy day, and I had no pocket compass, and could do nothing but follow him. He travelled, I was confident, twice the distance that would have taken us home. He could talk some English; I called him by name, which was George Vinson, and asked him if he was not lost. He said no, we should be home soon, and we continued on for nearly an hour longer. I could not see any ground that had the appearance of that we passed the day before. I spoke to him again, and said, you are certainly lost. We stopped; he took a view of the ground and trees a few moments, and says to me, "May be I lost." It was then raining, dark and cloudy. He sets down on a log, takes off his blanket, which was white, and laid it on the log. He then took from his scabbard his knife, and without saying what his object was, placed his knife on the blanket resting on the point, and holding it with his hand by the handle, and began by rolling it around on the point, keeping it perpendicular, and would then move it back and forward, still resting the point on the blanket. He operated in that way for some seconds without saying a word. I then spoke to him and said—"What are you doing?" He answered in the Indian language—"Me find Kesah." (That is the sun.) I said to him—"How can you tell where the sun is." He said—"Look here," (still keeping his knife in motion,) and showed me the shade that was cast by the knife from the sun, and pointed where the sun was, and then said he was lost. He then took his course from the sun right contrary from the way we had been traveling, and we soon reached home; and from that very principle I have, in the course of my life, saved myself from many a night's lodging in the wilderness. The principle I know to be correct, if it is ever so dark and cloudy, if the sun is above the horizon, it being the greatest fountain of light, therefore a shade will be cast, and any person using common reason, when he can have

the sun for his guide, need never be lost.

And now, after living in a wilderness about Geauga county, and having learned my way out of the woods and shown my friends how they could do it, and being about old enough to act for myself, and the people being rather too much civilized for a pioneer life for me, I think I shall go farther west; and should you hear from me again, it will probably be some where about Huron River among the snakes and Indidians. So good-bye. I then started, and arrived at Huron about the 10th day of April, 1810.

The first wagon road opened for the passage of teams and travel to the Fire Lands, was made by John S. Reed and others on the Lake shore, from Black River to Huron, in 1809. That year David Abbott, Esq., of Chagrin, now Willoughby, in Lake county, Ohio, purchased of one Hughes, of New Haven, Connecticut, eighteen hundred acres of land, in section two, township of Avery, now Milan, Erie county, Ohio, and had it located about the centre of said section, east and west, on both sides of the Huron river, in the winter of 1809. David Barrett, of Burton, Geauga county, entered into a contract with Esquire Abbott to commence the farming of said land in the Spring of 1810. Said Barrett raised a Company consisting of the following persons:—Himself, wife and family, Nathaniel Glines, wife and family, Seth Hayes, Ebenezer Hayes, Stephen Worthington, S. Durand and myself—all young men, without families. We left Burton about the first of April, and arrived at the place of our destination on Huron River, about the 10th instant, 1810. We immediately cut logs, and raised a log house on the bottom land, about ten miles north of the east end of Abbott's bridge. All lived together until we could build another house, which we built on the high ground from the river, about fifty rods further south. Barrett and his family occupied the last one built.

This was the first improvement in Avery township, by the white inhabitants, except by Jared Ward, who the year previous had settled on the opposite side of the river, and lived in an Indian cabin and sowed a field of wheat, on the land bought by Esquire Abbott. In the summer of 1810, Esquire Abbott moved his family from Chagrin, and built a log house on the hill above the one we first built.

That season we all worked on the land under Barrett, except Ebenezer Hays. A Mr. Wood, Christopher and Charles Gem, and myself, made a contract with Almon Ruggles, agent for the Fire Land Company, chopped and chained the first wagon road on the Fire Lands, North and South, commencing on the lake shore, about one hundred rods east of Huron River, from thence to the Northeast corner of the township of Avery, and continued South on the East line of Avery township to the Northeast corner of Norwalk township; from thence to the South line of the township, to where the North and South center section line strikes it; from thence South, on the North and South section lines, through the townships of Bronson, Fairfield and Ripley, to the South line of the Fire Lands. In the year 1811, Jabez Wright and Jared Ward were made Commissioners by the Legislature to locate a State road through the Fire Lands, from the Lake, South; and they surveyed this road and established it as the State road. The first teams and wagons traveled it in the Spring of 1811, from New Lancaster, Ohio.

Four and six horse teams, loaded with bacon, flour, whiskey and hemp seed, came through to the mouth of Huron River, under the care of a man by the name of Springer. The latter part of the year 1810, John S. Reed cut a road from the lake, South, between the range of townships twenty and twenty-one, to the South line of the Fire Lands. The same season, a company from Cuyahoga Portage cut a road

through, on the township line of one and two, to the West line of the Fire Lands. These three roads were the first cut and chained on the Fire Lands. David Abbott built the first frame building in Huron county, a large barn, on his farm, which for a year or two was a general resort for men moving into the county with their families, for a temporary residence, until they were able to provide their own.

The first settlers were compelled, for the want of mills, to make use of corn for bread. Some pounded it, some grated it, others would boil and hull it. There were several families as squatters, living in Indian houses along the river, South from Esquire Abbotts, about half a mile: they had a horse mill. I was sent with a bushel of corn, with a horse to grind it. I had to give one-half for the privilege of grinding the other half, and six hours of hard labor, by myself and horse enabled me to complete the job.

The first mail routes to Avery, were from Huron to Mansfield, and from Cleveland, by Elyria, and carried on horseback. Esquire Abbott was Postmaster. The first physicians about here were Doct. Goodwin and Doct. Guthrie. In the first part of the settlement we had to send to Cleveland for a doctor. Doct. Long was the one generally employed.

FIRST ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP FOR CIVIL AND JUDICIAL PURPOSES.

The township of Avery was united with Huron, and took the name of Huron, and the first election was held at John B. Flemman's, on the east side of Huron River, two miles from the lake. Jabez Wright and David Abbott were the first Justices of the Peace, and I was Constable.

The first district school in Avery was formed at the Abbott place, and taught by a Miss Gilbert, of Cleveland, and on me was conferred the honor of gallanting her through the wilderness to Avery on horseback, she riding on a horse with a man's saddle, and myself on another horse with raw deer skins for both saddle and stirrups.

In the year 1811, the county seat of Huron county was, by Ephraim Quimby, Joseph Clark, and Solomon Griswold, State Commissioners, located about one hundred rods South of Esquire Abbott's residence.

In consequence of the war of 1812, the county was not organized for judicial purposes till 1815. The trouble we had with the Indians at that time, had kept out all immigration, and almost depopulated the country.

With what few inhabitants we had, I about that time got married and built a house at the county seat, for the purpose of opening a tavern. I being the only settler on the ground, was employed to build a log jail, at the request of Esquire Abbot and Esquire Merry, proprietors of the land. I built the jail and attached it to my own dwelling. Not long after I built it, and before the court sat, I was called on as Constable to apprehend a young woman for murdering her own offspring. I obeyed the writ and took her before the Justice Court, and she was bound over to the Court of Common Pleas, to answer to the laws of the country for the crime committed, and I was ordered to take her to jail. The Sheriff, had previous to that made me his Deputy and Jailer. Therefore I had to perform the whole duty as Constable and Jailer. I took her in charge, and kept her in jail till the Court sat. At the sitting of the first Court in the county of Huron, Ohio, President, George Tod, and Jabez Wright, Stephen Meeker and Joseph Strong were Associate judges, and Lyman Farwell Sheriff. The Grand Jury was empanneled and sworn in, and received the charge of the Court. The Court then put them into the charge of the Sheriff, and he being otherwise engaged, delivered them into my hands to provide for. I knew not what to do with them, there was no building or room

to be had; the Court occupied the school house, and that was all the building that could be occupied except my own and Esquire Abbott's, and we had none that could be spared. Finally I bethought myself, as the jail had but one prisoner in it, I would take her in charge and give up the jail for the use of the Grand Jury. I took the prisoner from the jail and prepared all things in the best order for the annunciation of the Grand Inquest, which they wanted in their deliberations. I then conducted them to their room as politely as I knew how and left, saying to them, if anything further was necessary I should be happy to wait on them. After a short time I thought it proper to just call and know if the gentlemen of the jury wanted anything. I knocked at the door and no answer. I then made bold to open it, and to my surprise they had taken leg bail to parts unknown, and on reflection, I thought it my duty to report the case to the Sheriff, that I might not be held liable for their escape. I then returned my prisoner to her former quarters in the jail, and I heard no more from the Jury, Court or Sheriff, until orders came to discharge my prisoner.

The first grist mill built on the Fire Lands was in 1810, by John Walworth, of Cleveland, on the East branch of the Old Woman Creek, not far from the center of the towship of Eldridge, now called Berlin. The millwrights were Perez Starr and a man by the name of Seymour. I was hired to do the common labor. At that time there was no settlement or roads in the township. Starr and Seymour came by water to the mouth of the creek, and followed up the stream to the place where the mill was to be built. I was at Avery when Walworth came after me. He gave me directions where to find them and what lot lines would lead me there; and before I could get ready to start for the place, there came a heavy rain. My pantaloons were made of buckskin and my shoes were shupacks, made moccasin fashion from raw elk hide. Buckskin garments in those days were preferred to any other for traveling on foot in the wilderness, being a preventive against serpents and nettles. The shupacks, when wet, could not be kept on my feet. It was about the first day of September, nights cold; I started in the morning as soon as I could see the marks on the trees for my guide. I had not gone one half mile in the grass and herbage, which was at that time waist high all through the woods, before I was as wet as if I had been in the river. My shupacks I could not keep on my feet, and without them I could not endure the nettles. I worried along, sometimes mad and at other times grieved, till I reached the creek a short distance below the mill site. I could stand it no longer. I off with my shupacks and tried my bare feet. I went a short distance on the East bank of the creek and stepped on to a log and gave an Indian whoop, and was answered by Starr from the West side of the creek. That elated me, to think I was so near my journey's end. I gave a jump from the log into the weeds and grass and landed with my bare feet on the back of a large rattlesnake. The shock was greater to me than could have been produced by any electrizing power. In a few moments I became reconciled and killed the snake, and went on my way to the camp. Not many days after we had commenced work, one Sabbath day, Seymour and myself thought we would take a hunt for a bee tree, knowing they were plenty in the woods. We had not proceeded over fifty rods from the camp, before we saw a large rattlesnake on a chestnut log; we killed it and heard another rattle, and on search found it was in the log. We cut a hole and got him out. In doing that we disturbed the rest, and we continued to chop and kill till we got forty-seven female rattlesnakes, all full of young ones, some so large that when

we struck the old snake, they would run out of their mouths.

Seymour had his wife to cook for us. We all lived in a bark shanty with stakes driven in the ground in one corner and poles laid on them for him and his wife to sleep on. Starr and myself slept on bark lying on the ground, and an old bag filled with straw for a pillow. One cold, stormy night, when all were asleep, a large rattlesnake took up his quarters for rest under the edge of our pillow under our heads. How long he had been our bed-fellow we knew not, the instant we moved our heads he gave the alarm. This made us investigate the snake business, and we discovered their den across the creek, opposite the mill we were erecting, and in the Spring following there was a general war made against them. There were about three hundred killed as they came from their dens. I worked there about two months, and Seymour and Starr continued on until the mill was ready for doing business, which was about the first of January, 1811.

The first white child born in Avery, or Eldridge, if my memory is right, was a daughter of Lazarus Young, now the wife of Amherst Milliman, of Townsend, Huron county, Ohio.

Said Young, after we cut the road south between Avery and Eldridge, built a house on the road, and moved into it, and about the first or fourth of July, 1810, this child was born. Young and his wife are both dead.

The first dry goods merchant of Avery was a man from the State of New York, by the name of Parsons, who settled at the old county seat, with an assortment of all kinds of goods the country was in need of those days.

David Barrett was my brother-in-law. He was a volunteer in Harrison's Army, and served as a Lieutenant; was at the battle of Macinac, under Col. N. Colgrove. Barrett and my sister, and all the family, are dead, except one son, that lives in Michigan. My sister died in Clinton, Knox county, Ohio, in 1813. Her sickness originated from a bad cold, taken at the flight of the inhabitants from Huron, at the time of Gen. Hull's surrender, in 1812.

In the fall of 1806, I think, Esquire Abbott and Barrett went up to Detroit for a supply of cider and a lot of apple trees, and on their way down the Lake, to their homes in Geauga county, and when opposite the mouth of Black River, out in the Lake, were overtaken by a gale of wind one night, and driven across the Lake, and landed in the morning at Long Point, in Canada. They were in a small, open boat, that two men could carry on their shoulders. From Long Point they went down the Lake and crossed over to Erie, and from there up the Lake to the mouth of Chagrin River, and near which River Esquire Abbott resided.

The privations and sufferings I have seen in this country, caused by the want of the necessaries and comforts of life, by the climate, fear and trouble from Indians, to the inhabitants in the first settlement of this country, are beyond all conception, and it makes my blood chill at the thought of it, therefore I shall make no remarks on the subject at present, for were I to begin I should hardly know where to stop.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—BERLIN.

BY DR. X. PHILLIPS.

The original name of Berlin Township was Eldridge. It was named after William Eldridge, of Connecticut, one of its original proprietors. The name was changed in the year 1832, by the Commissioners of Huron county, (of which it then composed a part,) the inhabitants in their petition alledging as a reason for the change, that they did not wish to perpetuate the name of an unworthy man.

About the same time an addition was made to the northern boundary of some of the territory of Vermillion—thus extending part of the boundary line on the north to the Lake shore. The original size of the township was five miles square.

It is intersected by a ridge running through it in a South-west and North-east direction. The highest point of elevation in this ridge above the lowland is called the mountain—from which the Lake (over three miles distant) can be plainly seen over the tops of the trees. The higher or southern part is the largest; and is mostly of a sandy soil and rolling surface. It *was* heavily timbered with the various kinds of oak, chestnut and whitewood—of the latter the township has furnished for lumbering purposes probably more than any other on the Fire Lands. On the lowest parts of this division are ash, elm, hickory and bass wood, &c.; and on the streams below, butternut, &c. The northern part is much lower and of a more level surface, and has a more clayey soil. Portions of it, especially the western, approach more nearly in appearance of surface, soil and timber, to the southern division. The eastern part of the Northern division has generally a level surface, and was *heavily* timbered (excepting a narrow strip called the wind-fall,) with hickory, elm, basswood, and the different kinds of ash and oak. No natural change of timber has been noticed since the settlement of the township.

A general characteristic of the soil is sandy. It abounds in sandstone—five quarries of which have been opened and worked in the eastern part of it, at different times—furnishing large quantities of stone for grind stones and for building purposes—for home consumption and transportation west and east. Small quantities of iron ore have also been dug in it at different times.

There are four small marshes in its boundaries, two of which have been reclaimed—formerly two of those marshes yielded cranberries. It is believed that all of these marshes are reclaimable. Two considerable creeks run through the township, viz: Chapelle, running through a small portion of it on the east; and the Old Woman creek, so called, it is said, from a squaw having at an early day been drowned it. It rises, I believe, in Townsend, Huron county, and passes through the whole length of the central part of the township, from south to north, emptying into Lake Erie within its boundaries.

This creek has a branch called the West branch. The two branches have had at different times over half a dozen saw mills built along their course through the town-

ship. The Chapelle empties into the lake in the township of Vermillion. Two saw mills have been built on this stream in Berlin.

There is a mound on the farm of Henry Hoak, in the western part of the township, which covers one-eighth of an acre, with large trees growing on it. And in digging a cellar lately for a new house, near one which was built in the first settlement of the township, a large human skeleton was found in a sitting posture. Others have been found near the same place, also many arrow-heads, stone axes, and other relics, evincing that the spot just built upon must have been a mound, constituting it a beautiful building location. There is also a mound near the center of the township, on the place formerly owned by the late Lewis Osborn; also an old fortification on the farm of Curtis Benschooter, in the Northern part of the township, of much interest. Some relics are in possession of Hudson Tuttle and H. L. Hill, of this township, which can be had for the benefit of the Society. The relic in possession of H. L. Hill, is an iron French hatchet. It was ploughed up near the roots of a large stump. The tree belonging to this stump was felled twenty-six years ago. It was very large, and near the heart of the tree were two or three plain hacks as if made by a hatchet. Outside of these hacks were counted two hundred and nineteen courses, supposed to indicate the same number of years' growth in the tree, if so, the hacks must have been made about two hundred and forty-six years ago, and very probably by this same hatchet, obtained perhaps by the Indians, of of the French, at the first settlement of Canada. But this much, only as a suggestion, in this interesting case.

John Hoak, one of the first white settlers of the township, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. He came to this county from Beaver county, Pennsylvania, in company with John Laughlin, Geo. Miller, Nathaniel Burdue, Benj. Pratt and Mr. Richie in 1808. The company built and launched a boat at the mouth of Walnut Creek, Pennsylvania, in which they came up the lake in the Spring. They brought with them farming tools, provisions, and thirty barrels of whiskey, but left their families in Pennsylvania. In a severe storm on their way up, they had to throw overboard their whiskey, and were detained four days in repairing damages and recovering it. When they arrived at the mouth of Huron River, they had to dig a channel for their boat from the lake into the river. They arrived in season to plant eighteen acres of corn up the river, on land now composing the Kline and Minuse farm, in Milan township. After getting in their crop and hoeing it, they all returned in their boat for their families, hiring an Indian to guard their crops against depredation in their absence. They all returned in the Fall of the same year; the men in the boat with their goods, and their wives and children by land on horseback, escorted by Henry Hoak, father of John Hoak. They arrived safely and in season to erect their cabins for Winter, and to harvest their corn and sow their corn ground to wheat, from which in the following year they reaped a plentiful harvest.

Most of these Pioneers settled in the township of Berlin, in the year 1810 or 1811, leaving the Huron bottom on account of the difficulties attending the overflowing of the river.

At the erection of the house of John Hoak, near the western line of the township—*one* of the first built in it—there were but four whites present to "carry up the corners." But Silas David, an Indian Chief, who was a frequent visitor among them, was there, with a number of his tribe to assist in the raising. The Chief would not allow his Indians to taste of the liquor furnished until the building was raised, when they had a drunken riot. One of

them soon became so drunk that the others built a pen of rails aroud him, covered him up and left him till the morning of the next day.

Among some of the incidents relating to these first settlers are the following:

On their return on one of their yearly trips to the river Raisin, to get their milling done, they stopped for the night at one of the Sister Islands. The wind shifted in the night and blew to such a degree that their boat broke loose from its fastenings, and was not seen by them until it had drifted off into the Lake, and to their desponding minds was lost, with all their means of living for the year. Some of the Company shed tears at their prospects. But, by what some of them ever after considered a providential interposition, the boat drifted back to land in the morning, and they soon reached their homes in safety and with plenty for their expectant families.

Another incident, showing the adventurous spirit of these pioneers, was a trip made by John Hoak with Mr. Fleming, of Huron, in a boat to Canada, during the war of 1812, to get a load of fruit trees. They succeeded, and a part of the trees thus obtained are now on the farm owned by Henry Hoak, and some on a farm formerly owned by Nathaniel Burdue, of this township.

After Hull's Surrender, there was a rumor in circulation that a large body of hostile Indians was in the vicinity of the settlers, and nearly all of them left for places of safety. Mr. Hoak's family and neighbors left for Cleveland—Fleming only remaining on account of sickness, and a Mr. John Young, to assist him in this dilemma. The supposed Indians encamped on Mr. Hoak's farm, one night, around some log heaps, when Young stole out to reconnoitre and soon discovered that the supposed Indians were not such. They proved to be a body of Kentucky soldiers discharged upon parol, at Hull's surrender, and were returning home from Detroit.

Joyfully did Mr. Young return and inform the sick man of the state of the case. The flying members of his family and neighbors were informed of the mistake and returned to their homes. The soldiers were hospitably entertained by Mr. Hoak for a week before leaving for their homes.

One of the soldiers had lost his gun back in Huron, and bought another of Mr. Hoak, for which he gave him twelve dollars, and his right to the lost one, which Mr. Hoak found some time after, and finally sold for thirty dollars. In one of the flights, when rumors of approaching Indians were prevalent, Mrs. Hoak lodged one night in the woods of this township, with two of her children, between two logs.

Henry Hoak, the father of John Hoak, emigrated from Germany, settled in Pennsylvania and served in the war of the revolution. He died in this township. John Hoak died aged seventy-three years, about three years since, in the township of Johnson, Lagrange county, Indiana, where he had moved about twelve years ago and where his widow now resides with her youngest son. Mr. Hoak had been the father of ten children, eight of whom are now living. Henry, the oldest, still lives on the farm formerly owned by his father, who became the victim of a fraudulent operation and lost it. His son's attachment was so strong to the old homestead, consecrated by so many incidents, and so long a residence, that by laborious efforts, and after having rented it for sixteen years, he succeeded in buying and paying for it and intends spending the remainder of his days on the place of his birth. He is a fair specimen of the transmission of the physical stamina and persevering spirit of the early pioneers of the Fire Lands.

The remainder of the children of John Hoak live in Indiana, excepting one daugh-

ter living in Michigan. There are now living twenty-five grand children and six great grand children of John Hoak.

John Laughlin settled about the same time and in the same part of the township with Mr. Hoak. There is now but one member of the family living in the township, Milton Laughlin—the other members of the family, having died or moved out of the township. He is an able farmer and a fair representation of this honorable pioneer family.

Nathaniel Burdue settled near the center of the township in the spring of 1811. There is now but one member of this family in the township, viz: the widow of Jacob Myers. One son, John Burdue, is now living in the western part of the State. Nathaniel Burdue—or old Mr. Burdue as he was formerly called—lived near the center of the township. He raised the first fruit in that part of it. A school house was built at an early day near his orchard, and it is not to be wondered at, that the old man often found rude boys among his trees stealing apples in those days of scarcity, nor no wonder that he often aimed to pelt them heartily with stones for so doing. Neither is it very strange that the old man who so often chased the boys with his gray locks floating in the wind, should become associated in their minds with that evil one against whom they had heard so much said, notwithstanding his many good traits of character. He died over twenty years since at an advanced age.

According to present advices it seems that John Dunbar was the first white settler in the original limits of this township, and made the first clearing in it. He came from the State of New York in the year 1809, and settled on the farm now owned by the heirs of John Weatherlow. His brother, Isaiah Dunbar, came with, and for a time lived with his brother; but soon built a house and settled near the center of the township near what has since been called the Dunbar Spring, and where X. Phillips now resides. All traces of these Dunbar appear to be lost.

Perhaps a Mr. Tillison had settled at or before this time on land now owned by Curtis Benschooter, and now constituting a part of the township, but then in Vermillion township.

This Tillison family used to be *very* hospitable in *their way*. As an instance, of it, a certain man now living in the township told me that Mrs. Tillison once told him, that if he did not stay and take supper with them she would *knock* him down.

Perez and Thomas Starr came in the year 1810, from Connecticut, in a one horse wagon to Cleveland. Perez Starr came on to Berlin in July of that year and worked at his trade, that of a mill wright, with a Mr. Seymour, on what was afterwards called Thompson's mill. It was built on land now owned by H. L. Hill, near the center of the township. Thos. Starr came on from Cleveland to Berlin with Judge John Walworth, of Cleveland, in September, of the same year. At which time he says there was but one settler in the eastern part of the township, viz: John Dunbar, before mentioned. Thos. Starr worked some some on the mill which he says was fitted for running in the fall of that year.

Mr. Starr built a house in November of that year, and got his help to raise it from Florence, Huron and Milan. On the morning of sixth of November, the day of his raising, the snow was six inches deep; it had fallen the night previous. He was fearful his hands would not be on hand. But in the morning soon after sunrise, he heard a kind of Indian whoop which he answered, and soon "old Mr. Burdue," as he has often since been called, made his appearance on horseback with four gallons of whiskey, which he had brought with him from Milan for the raising. The hands came, the house was raised, and they had a good time of it in spite of the gloomy

forebodings of the morning. It was built on the farm now owned by J. S. Lowry. Mr. Starr for sometime kept "batchelor's hall" in this house with his brother Perez. In 1812 he was drafted into the military service. After being discharged he was married to Clementina Clark, of Florence, in February, 1814. In 1815 he traded his farm with Samuel Reed, (who moved in that year from Connecticut,) for the one on which he has since lived for about forty years, and where E. P. Hill now lives, in the Eastern part of the township.

Mr. Starr was a black-smith by trade, and used to follow the business of ironing vessels for the Lake. He did the iron work for the first decked vessel that was built this side of Erie. It was owned by Capt. Austin, of Vermillion. Two were built for Hiram Russell, at Huron, and one for Capt. Ransom, at Black River. He used to work and trade at Huron in 1811, and has often come from there in the night by torch light, with the wolves howling around him. Capt. Hiram Russell traded at Huron then. About that time, and some considerable time after this—down as late as 1815, $40 per bbl. was paid for pork, and often damaged at that. For flour over $20 per bbl., salt $15 per bbl. For a black tea-pot, $2. Tea-cups and saucers, $2 per sett, and the same for plates. Mr. Starr has had eight children, four of whom are now living. The oldest son, William Eldridge, is supposed to be the *first male* child, if not the *first* child born in the township. He was born in January, 1815, and is now the only son living. He lives in Marietta, Marshal county, Iowa. The remaining children live in this part of the State. Mr. Starr has nineteen grandchildren, and now lives with his wife in Rochester, Lorain county, and is 73 years of age.

Wm. Fitzgerald came, in Dec. 1810, from Shorgum, Orange county, New York. Jacob Simpson came with him. Mr. Fitzgerald settled on the farm now owned by Henry Hine, son of the late Jared Hine.

Hieronymus Mingus came in February, 1811, from Onondaga county, New York. He had a family consisting of a wife, four sons, and one unmarried daughter. Aaron Fox and his wife, with two children, came at the same time—his wife was a daughter of Mr. Mingus. In September, 1813, Daniel Mingus, the eldest of Mr. Mingus' sons, was killed in the battle on the Peninsula. The second son, Jacob Mingus, lived and died on the farm where his widow now resides—who was the daughter of Nathaniel and Margaret Burdue. The third son, James, married Phebe Darly, and settled in Townsend, Huron county, where his widow now resides with six sons, grown to manhood, and one daughter. James Mingus was a perfect Nimrod—a mighty hunter in his day. Benjamin, the fourth son, married Mary Potter, daughter of the well-known Elder True Potter, of the Methodist Church, and settled and remained for a long time on the farm where his father located, and now owned by Charles Tillinghast. He died in Townsend, Huron county, whilst making preparations to move to Indiana. Aaron Fox and wife still reside in the northern part of this Township. He has had eight children, and all are now living. The oldest son, Charles Fox, is living in Michigan, and has been the father of fourteen children. Three other children live in the State of Indiana. The remainder live in this part of the State. All the grand children of Mr. Fox number sixty-one, and the great grand children seven. He is seventy-two years of age, and still performs active labor. Mrs. Fox is sixty-nine years of age, and in a feeble state of health. Old Mr. Mingus survived his wife several years, and died at a very advanced age at the residence of his son, Jacob Mingus. He had been a soldier of the Revolution, and was a very worthy man.

Francis Keyes came in, it is said, in

1809, from Marcellus, New York; and Henry Van Wurmer in 1810, from N. Y. Josiah Kilbourne, a son-in-law of Hieronymus Mingus came in the Spring of 1811. Mr. Kilbourne was not long an inhabitant of this township, but died in it in 1846. He survived his first wife a number of years. He has left three sons, now living on the Fire Lands, and two daughters, at least, are living at the west.

Among others that came in at an early day, before the war, might be mentioned John Thompson, Lazarus Young, John and Charles Leland, Jonathan Sprague, Moses Olmstead, Thomas B. Sturges, Solomon Thornton, and others.

John Thompson, who bought and gave name to the first grist-mill built in the Township and on the Fire Lands, was one of the earliest settlers in the township. He came from Lucas county, Pennsylvania—was married in the year 1813 to widow Hubbard, at the residence of Mr. Mingus, by Esquire Morrison, of Huron. His marriage was probably the first one in the township—if that of Lazarus Young (the first on the Fire Lands) did not take place in it—about which there is some dispute.

The first birth in the township is also a matter of some dispute. The earliest in its vicinity was that of Sally Young, (now Mrs. Millerman, of Townsend,) which was in the year 1811, being decidedly claimed by inhabitants of Berlin and Milan, for their respective townships.

Lazarus Young, for some time an inhabitant of this township, is said to have been the first person that "experienced religion" on the Fire Lands, and his religion was generally considered to be of the genuine kind. But not wishing to claim too much for our township, in balancing the books it perhaps ought to be stated, that there were some rather hard cases in the township at an early day. One (I will not name him here) was noted for his fighting and gouging propensities, and it is said that he has left *marks* of his skill in this direction, on a person now living on the Fire Lands.

The first death in the township was that of the wife of John Dunbar, on the farm now owned by the heirs of John Weatherlow.

In a state of insanity she attempted to burn herself to death. She had for some time been in a feeble state of health—the effect of a fever. Her husband had left her with the children a short time in the morning to put up his log heaps.

She sent the children out and laid deliberately down between the fore stick and back logs, used in those days, and was heard to scream by her husband before he reached the house. On entering he instantly removed her to a bed and started for help, but in her ravings she would follow him. And the most he did for part of the day was to halloa in vain for help. Before the close of the day Mr. Fitzgerald happened along and informed his brother and Mr. Starr, his nearest neighbors, of his affliction. She died on the evening of the same day, and was buried on the banks of the Old Woman Creek, where is now located the township burying ground near the residence of Noah Hill. No minister could be got to preach a funeral sermon at the burial. This was in the Spring of 1811.

The first grist mill built in the township and on the Fire Lands, was built by J. Walworth, of Cleveland, agent for Eldridge & Miner, the proprietors. A Mr. Seymour, Perez and Thomas Starr, were among the workmen. It soon passed into the possession of John Thompson, and received the appellation of Thompson's mill, and was resorted to from a distance by inhabitants on the Fire Lands. Before this, some of the settlers used to go to Monroe, Michigan, to get their grinding done. Hand mills were used, and some of the settlers in Milan had a horse power mill, which was considerably used.

The first school house in the township

was taught before the war in the winter of 1811 and 1812, by John Leland, in the house built by Mr. Fitzgerald, on the farm now owned by Henry Hine. Mr. Fitzgerald died in September, of 1811; his was the second death in the township. He had been a mail carrier. The school was probably not a very formal one. Among the scholars have been mentioned Jacob, James and Benjamin Mingus, John and Jacob Burdue, Charles and Sally Leland, Levi, James, John and Fanny Dixon, John Topp, Reuben, Richard and Chauncey Tillison, and Suel Keyes. But the commencement of the war suspended schools and settlements, most of the inhabitants leaving for places of safety.

Some went to Cleveland and some to Pennsylvania, returning occasionally to harvest their crops. On the first of January, 1814, there were but four families in the township. No incidents of depredations of hostile Indians can be gleaned in the past history of this township. The Indians were generally very friendly to the settlers here.

In those early times some wild animals abounded, which were a cause of anxiety and alarm to some of the inhabitants, as well as the war and its rumors, though the hunters revelled among the deer, turkies and small game. The bears and wolves sometimes caused trouble and alarm.

A Mr. Freeman in the eastern part of the township, had noticed that his hogs had often came up wounded—the apparent effect of the bites of some animals. And one moonlight night he heard one of his hogs squealing. He seized his gun, ran out and discovered a large bear carrying off a good sized hog. The bear had killed the hog, and in carrying it off came to a large log, and after much effort rolled the log over it, and stood on the log itself, when Mr. Freeman shot it. Though poor and lean, the meat was extensively distributed among the settlers—constituting the first taste of the kind with some of them.

Jacob Simpson, then a boy, was left alone one night at the house of Mr. Fitzgerald on the farm now owned by Henry Hine. His only company was a dog. The evening was pleasant, and in a frolicsome mood he went out doors, got on a large log, and howled in imitation of the wolf. Soon the dog began to howl too, and still more in imitation of the same animal. It was not long before they were answered by howlings more real than imitations of wolves. The wolves came so near the house, that Simpson became alarmed and ran in—but tried in vain to coax the dog in. A pack of wolves soon gathered around the house, and attacked the dog. After being wounded severely, the dog came to the door to escape into the house—but so closely was he followed by the wolves, that in shutting the door after letting in the dog, Simpson came very near catching one of them in the act. He fastened the door, and by bracing and piling fire wood against it, kept them out. For a long time they remained about the house, eating bones and trying to get in. The dog wanted to get out again, but he dared not let him out. He had a gun and would have shot at them but for the want of ammunition.

There were religious meetings held in the township as early as 1811. Class meetings were held at the residence of Mr. Mingus in 1811–12. Among the first, if not the first, preachers, were Alvin Coe, of the Presbyterian Church, and Nathan Smith, of the Methodist. There might have been some Missionary preaching before this time by an Elder Badger and others.

Here we close the drama of time before the war, reserving the right to open it, however, for future additions and improvements.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—VERMILLION.

BY WM. H. CRANE.

NAME OF TOWNSHIP.

Vermillion was named after the principal river emptying into the Lake through its territory.

NATURAL APPEARANCE.

The North part is level and the South part has gravel Ridges and low lands. The timber was white, black and red oak, white wood, black walnut, hickory, maple, and a variety of other kinds. There has been no change of timber since the first settlement.

SOIL.

All kinds, principally sandy loam, gravel and clay marl; stone quarries extensive, and at the present time extensively worked.

Iron ore has been found and worked in the township for the last twenty-five years or more.

MARSHES.

Not extensive. There are some small ones in the south-east corner of the township which have been mostly reclaimed and are productive.

RIVERS.

Vermillion, La Chapelle and Sugar creek. The Vermillion rises in Ashland county, runs north through the eastern towns of Huron county, and some of the western towns of Lorain county, and enters into Lake Erie though the township of Vermillion, near the east line of the town. It was so named by the Indians from a paint found on its banks.

The Sugar creek was so named from the fact of a mound at its mouth in the shape of a sugar loaf, and also that the Indians made sugar from the extensive sugar orchards along the creek. La Chapelle (a French name,) rises in Huron county, passes through the township of Wakeman, Huron county, Florence and Vermillion, Erie county, into the Lake.

The native animals were the bear, wolf, deer, wild cat, and many other smaller kinds, which at the time of the first settlement of the town were very plenty. For a number of years the bear and wolf were troublesome by committing depredations on the sheep and hogs of the settlers. Most or all of the larger animals have disappeared.

ANCIENT REMAINS.

Several remains of ancient fortifications and mounds have been discovered. There are two extensive fortifications on the banks of the Vermillion, and one in the south part of the township, on the farm now owned by John Summers, Esq., and some smaller ones in other parts of the town—when, and by whom built, is more than tradition tells.

There are quite a number of mounds, in the township, where the bones, and sometimes the whole skeleton of the human race have been found. The bones and skeletons found are very large, and some of the inhabitants think they must have belonged to a race of beings much larger in size than the Indians found here by the first settlers. In this connection I would say that Mr. Jonathan Brooks, now living in town, stated to me, that his father, Benjamin Brooks, who lived with the Indians fourteen years, and was well-acquainted with their language and traditions, told him and

others that it was a tradition of the Indians that the first tribe occupying this whole country, was a black-bearded race, very large in size, and subsequently a red bearded race or tribe came and killed or drove off all the black beards, as they called them.

The Indians found here by the first white settlers, belonged principally to the Sandusky, Tawa and Chippewa tribes. No Indian village in the township.

FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

William Hoddy came in 1808, William Austin, George and John Sherrats, Enoch Smith, and Horatio Perry in 1809. Almon Ruggles, Solomon Parsons, Benj. Brooks, Barlow Sturges, Deacon John Beardsley, and James Cuddeback, in 1810. Peter Cuddeback and others in 1811. The above settlers emigrated from New England and from New York State. They came with teams mostly.

The first house was built in 1808 by Wm. Hoddy, on the Lake shore, near the mouth of Vermillion River; the second house by Wm. Austin, 1809, a short distance west of the mouth of said River. Peter Cuddeback built the first frame house in 1818. Wm. Austin built the first stone house in 1821, and Horatio Perry the first brick house. The first school house was built on the Lake shore, near the present residence of Jacob Sherrats in 1814. First teacher was Miss Susan Williams, in the summer of 1814. First pupils, J. J. Cuddeback, Jacob Sherrats, Joseph Brooks, and others.

The first child born in the township was John Sherrats, son of George Sherrats, in 1809. He now resides in Van Buren Co., Michigan.

The first couple married was Bud Martin and Catherine Sherrats, in the spring of 1814, both now dead.

The first death was that of a stranger—name not known—at the house of Barlow Sturges, in the winter of 1810-11. The first death of the actual settlers was Mrs. Parsons, wife of Solomon Parsons, and mother of Levi Parsons, Esq., formerly of Sandusky City, and Burton and Ira Parsons, of this township, in the year 1812.

The first mill built was a hand mill, built by George Sherrats, in the year 1809-10, and the first flour made in the township was made in the same mill in the spring of 1810. Shortly after Peter Cuddeback built a similar mill, and for three years or more the inhabitants of the township, and some from other townships, got all their flour made at those two mills, and there has up to the present time been no other flouring mill in the township. The first saw mill was erected on LaChapelle creek, by Job Smith, 1819.

C. P. Judson opened the first store in the township, at mouth of Vermillion river, where the village of Vermillion now is.

The first fruit orchard was planted by peter Cuddeback in 1812, on the farm now owned by his son, J. J. Cuddeback.

William Austin commenced keeping the first public house, at or near the mouth of Vermillion River.

The first mail through the township, was carried on foot, by a Mr. Leach.

The first physician was a Doct. Strong. He was here before the war.

The first Religious meeting was held at the house of Wm. Austin, by a missionary by the name of Badger, in the spring of 1810.

The first Congregational Church was organized Feb. 20, 1818. The first meeting house was built near the centre of the township, in the spring of 1828, and on the 22d day of May, the same year, the first pastor, the Rev. Harvey Lyon, was installed over the church. The first Methodist Class formed in the Fall of 1831. Members, John Myers and wife, Miss Zuba Jackson, and subsequently Mrs. Davis and Mrs. Julia Summers, wife of William B. Summers; John Myers, Class Leader; Preachers,

Warren Sheldon and Edward Thompson. Vermillion village, situated at the mouth of Vermillion River, near the north-east corner of the Township is the only village in the township.

Your committee have been unable to ascertain the time the township was organized, and the names of its first civil officers, and will endeavor to report further at some future time.

Many interesting anecdotes of persons and incidents of the first settlement of the township, together with hunting stories and narrow escapes from the wild beasts, might be related; some of which probably will be by those better acquainted with facts than I.

VERMILLION—S. E. QUARTER.

BY BENJ. SUMMERS, ESQ.

Deacon John Beardsley erected the first log house back from the Lake shore in Vermillion, on lot No. 12, 2d section, in the year 1815. He settled first in 1810, near the mouth of Vermillion River, but the unhealthiness of the location and consequent sickness of his family, induced him to move back to the less fertile but more healthful ridges. Here his family soon regained health. He was a good and useful man. Though eccentric in some of his views, and probably in error, especially in his theory of preserving his family from the contamination of the world by educating them at home instead of at school—he was liberal to a fault, very negligent of his dress; of a tall and robust frame, fully devoted to his Christian duties. He first introduced religious meetings into the different neighborhoods round about by holding reading meetings, which he conducted by singing, prayers, reading a sermon, &c, and which in the absence of regular clergy was very beneficial in keeping up the forms, and, to some extent, the spirit of religion, and steadying the Ark of the Lord in the wilderness.

The writer hereof distinctly remembers the impressions of the first religious services he attended in the wilderness. It was in the Fall of 1817, at the dwelling of Joel Crane, Esq., near the township line. Deacon B. officiated. His dress was remarkable to a person just from the refinements of New England. Woolen shirt, flannel wamus, tied by strings, and unmentionables of same material, without fulling or dressing, and domestically colored with butternut bark, composed the main features of his wardrobe; and in the summer following, shoes and stockings were generally dispensed with. A few years of back woods experience brought the most of us into uniform with our worthy deacon. The Deacon was a pillar of the first Congregational Church organized in his neighborhood, and was also an almost indispensible accompaniment of a log or frame raising. Cheerful and happy himself, he diffused the same spirit around. He raised a numerous family, most of whom died ere middle age, and now rest by his side in the grave yard donated by him to the public, in the south east part of the township, called the "Ridge cemetery." He was elected the third Justice of the Peace of the Township, but by some mistake never was commissioned. His children were Philo, Joseph Smith, (who died in 1822,) Ann, Clement, Sophia, Joseph Smith 2d, Harriet, Seth—who died in 1848—Maria, (in 1844,) John and Irene. Ann married Capt. Elliot, and died in 1844, Sophia married Allen Eddy, and died in 1849, Harriet married Mr. Blasdel, and died in 1842, John married Leah Corkins, and died in 1849. All who married left issue. Philo removed west about 1830; Irene, wife of D. L. Washburn, Esq., and Clement, who married Sarah Akers, have numerous offspring, and still reside in Vermillion, and are the only known survivors of the children. Clement is now—1858—Commissioner of the county of Erie.

The deacon died of lock-jaw in the year 1831, perfectly resigned and composed, in full assurance of a blissful immortality, and exemplified beautifully that

"The chamber where the good man meets his fate,
Is privileged beyond the common walks of life—
Quite on the verge of Heaven."

His aged widow still survives him.

Enoch Smith built the next house on the ridge, where Henry Tod now resides, and removed into it from the Lake shore in 1815. This was on lot three, 2d section. Smith and his aged wife still survive in Florence. He has ever been a laborious and industrious citizen, and a hardy pioneer. He had children—William, Rebecca, Laura, Lyman, Amanda, Henry and John. William, Rebecca, Laura and Lyman deceased, leaving issue. Hannah and John survive.

A Mr. Wilcox, about the same time, built and remained a short time on north one-half of lot two, 2d section, near the spring where John Summers, Esq., now resides.

Jonah Bartow and his son, Jonah, Jr., built a shanty about the same time near the centre of the east fifty acres of lot 11, in the same section, a hundred or more rods from Beardsley's, east. The old gentleman went some years afterwards to reside with his children, in Milan, and died there. Jonah, Jr., married Hannah Allen, became a resident of the Ridge, just east of the cemetery, and died in 1833, leaving three or four children. The widow and some of the children still reside in Erie county, but not in Vermillion.

John Austin, son of Capt. William Austin, also built a shanty on the north part of lot six, one-half or three-fourths of a mile south of Bartow's, and lived in it a short time. This was on the north part of the farm now owned by Benjamin Summers.

In the spring of 1817 Eli Winton, of Newtown, Conn., moved into the house built by Wilcox, near the spring. Winton was a miller by trade.

In November, 1817, Mark Summers, also from Newtown, bought Winton's right, and moved his family in with Winton's. At the same time Philo Wells, from Dutchess Co., N. Y., took up temporary quarters at Austin's shanty, and soon after built on lot No. nine, 1st section of Vermillion, about one-half a mile east of his present residence. Deacon Beardsley, about same time, built on lot five, 2d section, near where his son Clement now resides.

Winton, during the Winter of 1817-18, built and removed to the block house on lot number three. In 1817, Joel Crane, Esq., and Capt. Luther Harris settled just over the line in Florence, on lots 41 and 51, and Dr. A. H. Betts and Levi Jackson a little further south. And Robert W. Betts located a half a mile south of Wells. In the spring of 1818 Ziba Harris settled one half a mile east of Wells, and Robert Wells, father of Philo, with his younger sons, Charles and Lemuel, settled near Mr. Betts. Samuel Sanders had settled near where Sugar creek crosses the North Ridge, as early as 1815, or 1816, and Benjamin Demund a little farther west, on the same ridge. John Bartow and family, son of Jonah and Leonard Norton, his son-in-law, came in in 1818, and settled near the old gentleman. In the summer of 1819, Amason Washburn settled on S. E. corner of Lot six, 2d section, where he still resides. Jesse Ball settled on the farm he now occupies, lot three, 2d section, about the same time.

This may be said to complete the pioneer settlement of the south-east part of the township. A log school house was erected on the township line, near Capt. Harris', and a school opened by Capt. Harris, in the winter of 1817-18. In the winter of 1819, Benj. Summers, son of Mark, taught a while. The next year a school house was built where William H. Crane now resides,

in Vermillion, and Capt. Harris and Benjamin Summers were amongst the first teachers therein. At this time the school district embraced the whole south-east corner of the township, and a few families in Florence, and twenty-five to thirty was the average daily attendance.

The school was supported by subscription, and such was the scarcity of money that usually the subscription was payable in grain or whisky or work; and our prejudices incline us to the opinion that our schools then were as well conducted as they have ever been since. Although the settlers in this part of the township did not suffer from war and sickness so much as the earlier settlers on the shore, still their lands were hard to clear, and difficult to plow amongst the stumps and roots.—Sprouts from stumps and roots were very troublesome. Most of them were poor, and bought their lands on credit, and with the strictest economy and industry, could scarcely sustain themselves.

Philo Wells, Esq., was from Dutchess county, New York, originally, with his wife, Hannah Lewis, from Connecticut. He had little to begin with but a good trade, (blacksmith,) good health, iron constitution, and indomitable energy, industry and perseverance.

He united blacksmithing and farming, and soon after tavern keeping, and soon was a go-a-head citizen, and exercised much influence. He succeeded Winton in the justiceship for six years, and has become comparatively wealthy. Large quantities of bog iron ore have been taken from the farm he first "took up," which has added materially to his means.

His wife died in 1848, and he married for his second, Mrs. Smith, of Connecticut.

He had issue: George, Lewis, Wheeler, Eliza and Emeline. George and Wheeler became residents of Illinois, and merchants; are married and have issue. Lewis is an nterprising citizen, unmarried. Eliza married Thomas B. Abel, and died in 1849, without issue. Emeline died young.

Joel Crane, Esq., and Captain Luther Harris settled in Florence, close to the south line of Vermillion, and were part of this south-east quarter settlement. Crane was better off than the other settlers. His wife was Olive Mitchell, and came from Connecticut. He had issue—Simeon M., who was twice married, first to a Miss Ingham, and second to a Miss Rockwell, and has numerous issue. Ann was married to the well-known and eminent financier and surgeon, G. G. Baker, M. D., of Norwalk. She had one daughter, not now living.

William H. Crane married Harriet, eldest daughter of Dr. Chandler, Esq. They have issue, a son and daughter, and reside on the old homestead in Vermillion, where the family located a few years after settlement. Both sons are enterprising citizens. Esquire C. died in 1844, and his wife in 1857. Crane succeeded Summers in the justiceship three years. One son, Edward, died early.

Captain Harris and his wife were aged when they came here—were worthy pioneers. He died at Milan at the advanced age of over ninety years, his wife preceding him a few years. Four of his younger children came with him. Amos, who became a physician, settled at Milan, married a Miss Goodrich, and raised an interesting family, and was highly respected. He died in 1843. Abagail, who married Rev. Prof. John Monteith, now of Elyria, was a most worthy woman, and they raised an interesting family also. Abraham, a merchant, not successful, and removed west many years ago. Delpha, who married a Rev. Mr. Burbank, now resides in the east part of the State.

Jesse Ball first settled on the Lake shore, but came to this neighborhood in 1819, married ———, and had issue: Horace, Orrissa, Sally and Susan, deceased; and

Jesse, Jr., Eli, Julia, Ann, Harriet, Eliza, Emily were hard working and successful pioneers, though their way has been a thorny one, all occupying a respectable position in society.

Samuel and Jesse Sanders, with their families, settled at an early day in this section, and their families have now gone to parts unknown. The brothers are both dead. They made no permanent mark, and were of the fluctuating class of population.

Benjamin Mann and wife settled on the North Ridge, near Sugar Creek, in 1816 or 1817. He died in a few years and his widow returned east.

Eli Winton married Artemesia Sanford, and had issue: Eliza, Morton, Orlum, Montville, Olpha, Rolson, and Marietta. Eliza married Col. F. Champney, and died in 1844, leaving numerous issue. Morton went west long ago. The others reside in Lorain county, except Montville, who is in Vermillion, and has a large family—as have some of the others.

Robert Wells, father of Philo, was too old to labor, when he came with his sons. He was known as a pious and good man. Charles, his son, married a Miss Durand, removed first to Lorain county, and then to Illinois. Lemuel went east, and was a long time Consul at the Island of St. Catherines, South America.

Robert W. Betts married Susan Furman, of Florence. Had one daughter that came to womanhood. She married L. Hale, had issue, and resides in Florence. Mr. Betts followed farming and milling, and has ever been remarkable as a strictly honest man and Christian.

Mark Summers, whose wife was Dinah Botsford, was originally from Connecticut, but had pioneered Delaware county, N. Y., previously to coming here. He possessed an iron frame, was a laborious pioneer, and honest, and by persevering industry had obtained a competency. He had mechanical genius sufficient to make any thing in wood and iron, from a nail to a rifle gun, lock, stock and barrel, and from a rake tooth to an old-fashioned bull plow.

He died in his ninetieth year—in 1855—his wife in 1842. They left issue: Sally, who married Daniel Chandler, Esq., of Florence, and who raised a numerous family; Benjamin, who married Olive Stevens. She died in 1826, and he married the second time Julia Burr, of Florence, and has three children, living: Betsey, who married Samuel Walker, of Perkins, and has two children; John, who married Sarah Stewart. She died, leaving two children, and he married Mary Ann Hill, of Berlin, who has one son. Most of these descendants still reside in the county. Sally and Benjamin were nearly grown when they came to Vermillion, and may be considered pioneers.

Benjamin succeeded Esquire Wells in the justiceship, for six years, was for a few years Associate Judge of the District, before and at the time Erie was set off, and twice represented the Fire Land District in the Lower House of Assembly.

John is now Justice of the Peace, and has been Commissioner of the county for one term.

Amason Washburn married Sallie Whitney, and removed here in 1819; was poor like most of the settlers. Like Wells, he united blacksmithing and farming, and possessing a vigorous constitution, by persevering industry and frugality, and the good luck of locating on an iron bed, obtained a competence. They had issue: Wheeler, who died in 1833 without issue; David L. who married Irena Beardsley, and has a numerous family, and was three years Justice of the Peace; Charles, who married Sally Ball; Marietta, who married Benajah Butler;—these reside in Michigan; Benjamin S. married Sarah Brobeck; Betsey married to James Mordoff; Delpha married to John Harrison; James to Miss Webster,

and Amason, Jr., to ——. Most of these have issue, and together are quite numerous, and mostly in good circumstances.

Like other neighborhoods, we were mostly poor, but we were content, and our enjoyments were as great as at any time since our means have almost infinitely increased. We had our difficulties, bickerings, quarrels and reunions, like others; and like others, have to all appearance nearly buried the hatchet, though in all probability it would require little labor to resurrect it again. We have, notwithstanding our evil deserts, been abundantly blessed, and rejoice in a goodly law. The Giver of all be praised.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—MILAN.

BY MRS. B. WILLIAMS.

Feeling interested in the present meeting, as an early pioneer, with pleasure I present a few facts: leaving *others* to judge of the real interest.

My father came to and settled in this part of the State in the year 1811, purchasing the farm known as the "Sayer's Farm," laying one mile-and-a-half *west* of Milan village, on the Huron River; our nearest neighbor being Capt. Charles Parker owning the farm now belonging to Mr. Horton. Next came David Abbott and Jared Ward: *these* being the only neighbors until we reached Pipe Creek, seven miles north from us.

Where now stands our thriving town of Milan, in all its beauty and modern civilization, was at this time only one large, luxuriant, grassy platt, about two acres in extent, containing three or four solitary huts, known as the "Indian village," with here and there a *peach tree*, and a few *gooseberry shrubs*, placed there by some thoughtful red man of the forest.

Our roads and highways were mostly *Indian trails*. Cleveland was the nearest place where merchandise could be procured. In purchasing our teas we paid from five to three dollars per pound, according to the quality.

Printed muslins, which can now be had for six cents, then cost seventy-five cents per yard. Cotton factory, by the bale, fifty cents per yard.

Our first grist-mill I cannot now recollect, but usually, for a long time each family possessed a mill of their own individual property, consisting of a piece of perforated tin, fastened to a piece of wood hewn from some neighboring forest tree, for plank or board was an article almost unknown here in those days. Upon this construction we managed to prepare our Indian corn for use. Also were our domestic and household articles formed and fashioned from the same rude material. The year following this (1812) was Hull's defeat, when we all fled for safety. The evening of our departure many of the surrounding inhabitants had assembled at Capt. Parker's to hold council—men, women and children, numbering over sixty. At sunset news

reached us that the British and Indians were landing at the mouth of Huron river. Capt P. thinking it most prudent to shun all roads, we crossed the river just opposite his house, taking our course up the east branch of the Huron. At nine o'clock at night, being ready to take up our march, request being that the least possible noise should be made—a low whistle being the signal in case of necessity—Captain P. himself volunteering to be our guide, with axe in hand, cutting our path, my mother following next in the rear, carrying his gun. Our procession moved slowly on. The night was dark and cloudy; consequently, our guide getting bewildered, thought it more prudent to halt until morning; at the same time each man was to stand sentinel, or guard, with guns by their sides, ready for action in case of an attack from the enemy, while the poor women and children passed that whole long, dreary night, in garments perfectly saturated with water, fires being impossible, both from fear of discovery, and the dampness of the forest, it having rained for three days and nights in succession previous to our flight. Our position can better be imagined than described. Memory loves not to linger long over this period of my pioneer life. The next morning, at day-break, we again commenced our march, passing one house only (then uninhabited) until we reached Mansfield. This journey, I with others, many of whom were sick, performed on *foot, without bonnet or shoes*, these comfortable articles, in the hurry, fright and confusion, having been left behind. Arriving at Mansfield, we found teams which conveyed us to Mt. Vernon. The spring following, we returned: found a block house, built upon the farm of Capt. Parkers, where we spent the greater part of the summer, while the men, in companies, armed, went to plant, cultivate and raise their crops. In this way were their days spent, while each passed the night standing watch, ready for any emergency, while women and children sought their couches, feeling that they *might not* see the dawning of another morning's sun. This summer passed, which was one between hope and fear, Perry's Victory not having been gained until the 10th of September following, many memoriable instances occurring which will long be remembered by the early pioneer—such as the massacre of the Snow Family, and many others; I having many times seen, and *years after*, the blood and marks left upon the stump where one child's brains were dashed out. This same stump for many years stood, and was pointed out to the traveler, as a sad relic of the horrid deed. Many other heart-rending scenes I might relate, but upon this occasion, propriety and time forbid.

Of one thing only let me assure you, many a *brave man's* heart beat painfully in those days for the safety of the weary mothers and tender babes of those memoriable times. Ah! little do the youth of the present age know of the toils, hardships and privations which their forefathers endured, while they now are reaping the reward which the early settlers of this broad and beautiful land secured for them.

LUTHER COE.

The following reminiscences connected with the pioneer life of Luther Coe, are sent us by G. T. Stewart, Esq., of Norwalk, who obtained them from a son of Mr. Coe.

Luther Coe, one of the pioneers of the Fire Lands, was born in Granville, Mass., Dec. 20th, 1781. His brother, Rev. Alvin Coe, (known as the *Missionary Preacher*,) removed from Massachusetts into the south-west part of the Fire Lands in 1809. Luther followed in 1811 from Pompey, N. Y., where he was then residing. In 1812 they fled with the other settlers to the settlements in the eastern part of the Reserve, in a panic induced by rumors of the approach of hostile Indians. Luther soon after returned and settled in what is now New Haven township. Alvin went to Trumbull county, after the flight, and did not return to Huron county until six or eight years after, when he settled there until about 1822, when he went to travel as a Missionary among the Indians of the Lakes and upper Mississippi, where he labored many years. He died about a year since in Warren, Trumbull county.

Luther Coe and Sophia Barney were married by Erastus Smith, Esq., in New Haven, Huron county, Ohio, April 17th, 1817. She was born in Kingston, Pennsylvania, November 21st, 1797. Luther Coe continued to reside in New Haven until his death, which occurred at Columbus, Indiana, September 13th, 1827. His children, born in Huron county, were Seymour Barney Coe, born Jan. 17, 1818; Julius Seward Coe, born May 27th, 1812; Mary Jane Coe, born Nov. 21st, 1820; Persis Sophia Coe, born September 14th, 1822; Danvers Luther Coe, born October 17th, 1824; Emily Maria Coe, born Oct. 13th, 1826.

Luther Coe and James Kilbourne were Commissioners appointed by the General Assembly to lay out part of the State Road from Worthington, Franklin county, to Sandusky through New Haven, in 1820. Mathew Mathews was Surveyor.

A memorandum in Luther Coe's handwriting, on the back of an account, shows the facility for traveling in those days:

"Began to board with Caleb Palmer January 10th, 1813. Started for Sandusky on the 18th instant, with a load of corn, and returned to Smith's the 24th. Went again to Sandusky to remove public stores, and returned again to New Haven the second day of February. Started for Sandusky after horses the 23d inst., and returned to New Haven the second day of March with horses. Began making sugar in Palmer's works on the 3d day of March, and stopped making sugar the 20th. Went to plowing for corn the 27th of April."

The following letter, written by Mr. Coe to his brother in Onondaga County, N. Y., in 1812, after the flight from the Indians, will be read with interest:—

FREDERICKTOWN, Tuesday, August 25th, 1812.

DEAR BROTHER:—This day arrived here in a flight from Indians, the particulars of which I will endeavor to give. Last Friday, at one o'clock P. M., an express came to us, from Fort Detroit, on his way to the City of Washington with information

that Gen. Hull and his army was defeated, that Detroit was taken by the British, that they were rapidly marching into our territories, also that the rivers Raisin, Maumee and other smaller settlements were also taken, and that they would be at Sandusky immediately. That there were two thousand Indians commanded by British officers sent into our territories. Where they are we have not yet understood, or where they will make their attack I cannot tell.

Alvin sold his place near the mouth of Huron, and moved up the river about twenty-five miles, to the town of New Haven, where I have lived this summer.

To resume the flight: in the town of New Haven lived three families—in the town of Greenfield, two. We all got the news about the same time. We met together and agreed to pack up as soon as possible, and start through the woods towards the Ohio River. We went to packing up what we could and burying the rest. This was an exceeding rainy time. There fell as much rain from Friday until Sunday, as I ever knew in so short a time. I started Friday night, after we got Alvin's things packed up, to help those families from Greenfield through the woods to New Haven, which was about four miles, and a road to cut, which we performed with the help of lights, and with considerable difficulty got through the woods to New Haven as day light appeared, worn out with fatigue. Saturday morning we loaded two wagons with the most valuable articles belonging to the several families, and started into the woods with what cattle we could find. Alvin left two cows and calves behind. We had a road to cut about fifteen miles. We had not proceeded far before we had the Huron river to cross, which was up full banks. We crossed without any material damage; then proceeded on with three men before to cut the road, and after traveling about three miles we came to another branch of the Huron, where we had to swim our teams, cattle and horses, which was attended with considerable difficulty. The rain falling like a flood, and the streams thus high, would have discouraged the most enterprising, only in case of life and death. We then passed without much trouble until we came to the Black Fork, so called, a branch of the Muskingum. Here was a rapid stream to cross, but God be thanked, we all crossed safe. It was then after sundown. Here we encamped. Here presented a scene of trouble unlike any I ever before experienced: our women and children, and all of us, wet, cold and worn out with fatigue, had to take the ground for lodging, in fear of the scalping knife every moment.

Sunday morning, and all safe. We set out in a blind path, and after traveling four miles we came into the road that leads from the mouth of Huron to Mansfield. We passed on to another branch of the Muskingum, called the Clear Fork, which was passed without trouble. On the bank of this stream we concluded to encamp. We turned out our teams, and were about getting supper, when an express came up on horseback with news that the Indians were on the rear of those that came from the mouth of Huron, and that men, women and children were running in every direction through the woods. Our women at this report were very much terrified. We consulted together a few moments, and agreed to fetch up the horses, which were three in number, and put on as many women and children as we could, and start through the woods nine miles to this place. Accordingly we all started but two, who staid behind to take care of the wagons. We passed on, some with lights, and some with children on their backs, and the women crying. In this situation we traveled between three and four miles, when we stopped and held another council, upon the result of which it was agreed that a

Mr. Marsh and myself should go back to the wagons, and the rest go on. Accordingly we departed Monday morning, and all well. We that were left set out with our teams for this place, where we arrived about the middle of the afternoon. We found ourselves all in tolerable spirits, considering the fatigues of our journey.

Since we arrived here we have heard the report of Indians on our rear was false. What gave the alarm to our rear was a party that was coming through the woods and got lost. They halloed and shouted, that they might find the road. The number of inhabitants that have got through and are on the road, are computed at four hundred. We understand they have suffered very much. Many of them left their places without any provisions. Some of them were sick when they started. One woman that had been confined but three weeks, carried two children and suckled them to keep them from starving, without having anything to eat herself. We have heard of the Indians killing but few as yet.

In haste, I am yours, &c.,

L. COE.

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, MARCH, 1859.

REMINISCENCES

Of the Hon. F. W. FOWLER, of Milan, Continued. (See No. 2 Fire Land Pioneer.)

FIRST SETTLERS IN AVERY, NOW MILAN.

Those who settled in the township, with families, prior to the war of 1812, with England, were the following: In the first Section, Hosmer Merry, Reuben Pixley, and G. Harvey. In the second Section, David Abbott, David Barrett, Jared Ward, Elijah Pollock, James Leach, Nathaniel Glines, Alexander Mason, and A. Collins. In the third Section, Thomas Jeffrey, Josiah Smith, Wm. Smith, Phineas Tillotson, George Colvin, Dedamus Kinney, Elijah Kinney, Stephen Kinney and David Smith; and in the fourth Section, Charles Parker, Winslow Perry, James Payne, W. Hubbard, James Guthrie, Wm. Howard, A. Wilson and a Mr. Eldridge. The number, including unmarried men, was about two hundred and twenty-five. Of all these, I can now (Jan. 1859) find only the following, surviving and living in the township, viz: Mrs. Lucy Stevens and Mrs. Sally Demund, daughters of David Abbott, Elam Ward, son of Jared Ward, Esther Smith, daughter of Josiah Smith, Mrs. Root, daughter of Phineas Tillotson, and Amanda Williams, daughter of Winslow Perry; in addition to myself.

ROADS.

The first wagon road in the township was cut out and cleared by Ebenezer Hays and myself, in the winter of 1810–11. It commenced at the mouth of Huron River, on the East side, where the road is now traveled—thence up the river to the Abbot farm—thence Southerly past the farms of Ebenezer and Hosmer Merry, and that of Gurdin Perrin, near where the road is still traveled, till we struck the North and South section line of the township of Norwalk—we followed this section line to the State road which we cut out the summer before, leading from the lake to the South line of the Fire Lands.

The same winter we opened what was then called the Columbia Road. It began on the East side of Huron River, where the East and West section line intersects it—thence Easterly on that line, and in the same direction to the East line of the Fire Land, where it joined the West termination of a road from Columbia in Lorain county.

Another road was laid out the next spring, in the west part of the township, by Jabez Wright, Jared Ward and Charles Barnum. It commenced on the lake shore on the West side of Huron River, and thence Southerly, past the respective farms of Wright and Ward, to the residence of Charles Parker, on the West side of Huron River, in the fourth section of Avery, now Milan township, thence it continued up the River to

Monroeville—thence Southerly to New Haven, nearly on the same line of the present traveled road. That part of this road between Parker's and the mouth of Huron River was not opened till after the war, and at this time a little portion of it is used as a public highway.

FIRST DEATH.

The first deaths in the township occurred in the summer of 1811. One was a child of George Miller, and another, the child of David Barrett.

FIRST ALARM OF THE SETTLERS.

In the summer and fall of 1811, fears were generally entertained by the inhabitants of the country, of serious troubles from the Indians. It was known that large numbers of them were collecting at Fort Malden in June of that year. Part of those living at the "Indian" (now Milan) "Village," and along the Huron River, left for the same fort about that time. On the arrival of the savages at the fort, they were supplied with large quantities of arms and ammunition. From these movements, we were well satisfied that war was contemplated in some section of the country. No more however was heard of them until news reached us of a battle between Gen. Harrison's army, and the Indians, which occurred on the 7th of November following. It was soon known that the arms used by the Indians, in that battle, were the same they had received from the British at Malden. The result of that battle served to quiet the people for a short time, or till next spring.

FIRST ORGANIZATION OF THE MILITIA, AND INCIDENTS.

The first military company on the Fire Lands was formed in the fall of 1811. David Barrett was Captain, in the spring of 1812. The first Saturday in April was fixed by law for company muster. On that day, the company met at John B. Flemmonds, on the east side of Huron River, about ten miles from the lake. While on duty, an express arrived from Ogontz Place (now Sandusky,) that Michael Gibbs and a man by the name of Buel were murdered the night before by some Indian, at their cabin about a mile east of Ogontz Place, on the trail leading to Huron. If my memory serves me, Samuel Pettengill brought this information, who at the time resided with a Mr. Nash, at the Ogontz Place. Pettengill informed us that he was at Gibbs' house the day before, when Gibbs and Buel engaged to go with him, the next day, to Huron, to attend company muster. They were all members of the company. As agreed, Pettengill next morning started for Huron, and called for Gibbs and Buel. On reaching the cabin he found them both murdered. Pettengill was so frightened that he dare not follow the trail to Huron, but returned to Nash's, and, I think, took to a canoe, and reached Huron by water. The company was at once dismissed, and the drum beat for volunteers to go in pursuit of the Indians, and take care of the dead. The company, being well armed for the enterprise, turned out to a man. Some spectators equipped themselves and joined us. About middle afternoon, we took up our march under the command of Capt. Barrett. Crossing the river, we followed the trail which lead from Huron to Ogontz Place. Our march was slow through the woods and grass, not knowing what we might meet. We arrived at the scene of the murder about sun down. One of the murdered was found in the house, and the other a short distance from it in the brush. The latter was removed to the house. Our company was then divided, a part keeping guard over the dead, and the remainder proceeded to the house of Jonas Gibbs, (a brother of the one murdered) to see what had been the fate of him and his family. It was now dark, and we approached the house with caution, as we could discover no lights. On hailing the

house however, we found to our great joy, that Mr. Gibbs and family were all alive and well. They knew nothing of the murder. We now concluded to place a guard around the house, and remain till next morning. We were not molested during the night, and early the next day, all proceeded again to the place of murder. They were buried in as decent a manner as the circumstances would allow of. A council was now held as to the best means of detection of the murderers. It was concluded to divide the company—one party to cross the bay, and follow up the lake, and the other to go by way of Lower Sandusky, and both meet at the Maumee Rapids. The party that crossed the bay proceeded to the vicinity of Portage River, where they met with one John Flemmond, an old Indian trader. He understood the Indian language. Through his assistance, they learned, from the Indians residing there, who were probably the murderers. One of those suspected was near by. He was arrested, and some of Gibbs and Buels clothing were found upon him. His name was John Omick. Flemmond was acquainted with him, and through his influence, Omick was induced to confess the crime, and to relate the whole circumstances attending the murder. He told who was with him in committing the deed. They were another Indian by the name of Semo, and an Indian boy, about fourteen years of age, who took no part in the act. He also informed Flemmond where Semo lived, on the Maumee River. This information lead to the arrest of Semo, who was brought to Lower Sandusky. By some neglect of his guard, he there escaped, and returned to the Maumee. Our men pursued him, and by the assistance of other Indians he was retaken. The Indians told Semo that Omick had confessed the whole truth. On learning this, he well knew what his fate was, and one night while under guard, he, by some means, got hold of a gun, and shot his own brains out. Omick was tried at Cleveland, found guilty, and was hung on the 26th day of June, 1812. After his confession of the crime to Flemmond, he wanted to be taken out, and shot by the guard, of which I was one. He could not bear the thought of hanging. When Flemmond told him that could not be done, he, with great earnestness and sincerity, implored the Divine being for mercy for fifteen to twenty minutes.

INCIDENTS OF THE WAR OF 1812.

At the time of the commencement of the war in 1812 with Britain, Gen. Hull was Governor of Michigan Territory, and resided at Detroit. He was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the north-western army. On the 12th of July of that year he crossed the River at Detroit into Canada, with a force of two thousand men, regulars and volunteers. His purpose was to take Fort Malden, eighteen miles below, at the mouth of the River. On entering the Canadas he issued a proc'amation, inviting the inhabitants to join his standard, and insuring them protection from the British leader. Many of the inhabitants accepted the proffered protection, and joined his army. But they soon had occasion to regret the hasty act, as they were called to suffer the penalty of British law.

Hull remained in Canada for about a month, without making any attack upon Malden, or doing anything to signalize American arms. About that time, news reached him that the Brit.sh and Indians had taken the Fort at Mackanaw. He ordered an immediate retreat back to Detroit, and on the 16th of August (1812) he surrendered the Territory, and the whole American army then to Gen. Brock, the British Commander, without the firing of a gun, or attempting any other resistance. By this sudden, and wholly unexpected event, the scattered inhabitants of Northern Ohio were left to the tender mercies of the British and their savage allies. In a

day or two after the capitulation, the red coats were discovered landing men upon the shore of the lake, a short distance above the mouth of the Huron River. Express was sent instantly through the country, warning the inhabitants of their imminent danger—for (said the express) the British and Indians are upon us, to murder the people and plunder the country. The flight was instantaneous and universal; all directing their course southerly, and all sought to gain the State road leading to Mansfield, the only one then open in that direction. So sudden and great was the alarm, and precipitate the flight, that many families took hardly sufficient provisions and clothing for their comfort, on their way to a place of safety. The point of general rendezvous was at Avery (now Milan) and by the time we reached the State road, night overtook us. We however continued on under cover of the darkness. By this time the company had increased to such an extent that the road was thronged for half a mile in length. About midnight, men, in uniform, with packs on their backs, but without arms, were discovered in our rear. Word was instantly passed through the line, calling for a halt. A committee of investigation was appointed to ascertain, if possible, the true condition of matters. But before information of the result could be communicated, many were so overwhelmed with fright that they fled to the woods for safety. Soon, however, all things were satisfactorily explained. The pack men in our rear proved to be a portion of Hull's surrendered troops. Having been landed on the beach of the lake from British boats and vessels, they were quietly making their way home, in the interior and southern part of the State. It was one of the terms of capitulation that our army should be sent home to Ohio without molestation; and they were landed on the shore of Lake Erie at different points. These facts being made known, all that remained to hear the report of the committee, became, in a measure, quieted, and passed the night as comfortably as circumstances would permit. In the morning, after general consultation, a greater part of the company concluded to continue on their way to Mansfield. About half of the families of Avery, however, returned to their homes; and during that day, secured their effects, the best way they could, and then passed down the lake; some by water, and some by teams by land. At Black River, our company had so much increased in number, it was concluded to have a council to consider what steps were most desirable to be taken to protect our lives and our property. It was proposed to form a company, and return to Huron, as a frontier guard, until troops could be sent to our relief. The question then passed around—who would go? All present replied at once—we will all be enrolled. A proper number were designated to accompany the families to places of safety in the interior. The rest, to the number of between forty and fifty, enrolled themselves in the volunteer company. We chose as our officers, Joseph Quigley, of Black River, Captain, and David Barrett, of Avery, Lieutenant. Being thus organized, and equipping ourselves as thoroughly as means would allow, for the campaign, on the 12th of August, we took up our line of march for Huron River.

There we took possession of a block and ware house, in which were stored a quantity of public property and provisions, designed for Hull's army, at Detroit, before his surrender. Two or three days after our arrival, a large drove of cattle was driven to that point, under the direction and care of Frederick Fally, of Margaretta, and Eli Bond, of Grand River. The cattle had been purchased by these gentleman in the southern part of the State, and they were driving them to Detroit. They had reached the North line of the State, and entered the territory of Michigan, when intelligence reached them of Hull's surrender, which in-

cluded all public property within the territory. Fally and Bond, at the risk of their own lives, undertook to save the drove.—They succeeded in getting them back across the Maumee River, on the return, and hastily drove the cattle into the swamp, some distance south of the River. As good luck would have it, a heavy thunder storm of hail and rain immediately followed the crossing of the River, which completely obliterated the tracks of the drove. No signs of the crossing of the cattle were to be seen at the water's edge. The British had heard of the drove of cattle, being on the way to Detroit, and dispatched a band of soldiers and Indians to intercept them. They arrived at the Maumee about three hours after the cattle had re-crossed that River.—They made enquiry about the cattle, of Amos Spafford, who resided near the crossing. He told them that the cattle were driven across the River three days before. Discovering no fresh tracks, or signs of the movement of cattle, entire credit was given to the account of Maj. Spafford; and without further search, the squad returned to Detroit. At the same time the men and cattle were not five miles from the river. On reaching Huron, the drove was put under the care of Capt. Quigley and his company, and pastured upon the openings for about two weeks. About this time Capt. Clark Parker, of Mentor, Geauga county, came to our assistance, with a company of volunteers. In a day or two, another company arrived, under command of Harvey Murry, of Cleveland. Between the 5th and 10th of September, I think it was, Gen. Simon Perkins arrived with the main army. Capt. Clark Parker, with his company, was now stationed on the farm of h s brother, Charles Parker, in the 4th Section of Avery, who had built a block house there, and commanded a company of Rangers. Gen. Perkins immediately commenced building a Fort on the Lake Shore, in the wilderness, about three miles East of Huron River, where Judge Meeker afterwards resided. This was called "*Fort Nonsense!*" A more injudicious point could not have been selected on the whole lake shore. It was open to attack from both land and water. After being bored for a few days, by his old acquantances in this section, on account of his skill in engineering, the General concluded to change his position. Accordingly he removed his army to a point on the East side of the Huron River, on lands of Ebenezer Merry, in the township of Avery. It took the name of "*Camp Avery.*" All things being thus arranged for the defense of the country, the General permitted Capt. Quigley to disband his company, as its members resided in the vicinity. This was on condition that we would be still subject to his call in case of necessity. Thus we went to our own homes, to take care of, and protect our own property.

SKIRMISH WITH THE INDIANS.

On the 28th day of September, our spies discovered Indians on the peninsula, across Sandusky Bay. When the news reached Perkin's Camp, the drums beat for volunteers to go in pursuit of the enemy. About a hundred turned out for the expedition. The greater number of them were inhabitants of the neighborhood. I was at the time, piloting the scouts, otherwise I should, no doubt, have been among the number. The Captain of this volunteer company, was a man by the name of Colton, and rightly named. They crossed Sandusky Bay on the 29th. Leaving a small guard in charge of the boats, the company went in pursuit of the Indians. They took the trail which led to a point on the Southwest side of the Peninsula, called "*the Two Harbors.*" These movements were seen by the Indians, who consequently concealed themselves in the grass and bushes, in the vicinity of the trail. At the proper time, the Indians rose in a body, and fired upon the party, before they had been even sus-

pected. The party were of course taken by surprise. Some were killed upon the spot, and others wounded. Some time elapsed before the Company could be properly arranged for action. At length the enemy was drawn out from their ambush, and a general fight ensued. In the midst of the battle, a part of our men disgracefully left the field, and made for the boats. Seizing the boats they put with all speed for the opposite shore; gaining which, they fled to "*Camp Avery*." Forty or fifty of our men were left to the mercy of the enraged savages, and they must either submit to be massacred, or fight their way clear. They fought bravely till overpowered by superior numbers, when all made their way to the boats. Finding the boats here gone, the only alternative was to defend themselves the best way they could. To this end they retreated to a log house near by, which they gained, and there defended themselves through the night. In the morning, the Indians moved off, in a manner indicating a final departure, hoping by this feint, to draw our men from the house. But our men were wise and cautious, as well as brave. The Indians, finding this project unavailing to draw our men from their place of defense, finally abandoned the contest, and went up the lake.

On reaching Camp Avery, the inglorious deserters gave such account of the utter exposure of their brethren left behind, that no doubt existed in the mind of General Perkins, that all left behind were either killed or taken prisoners. A proposition was made for a general turn out from the Camp to go and ascertain the fate of those left fighting for their lives. But the General did not favor the proposition, and the project was given up. But an express was, the same night, started for Cleveland, with the news. The messenger reached Black River by the next morning, and while there taking some refreshment, he related the whole matter to John S. Reed and Captain Quigley. On learning that none had been sent from the Camp to learn the fate of those left fighting off the savages, Quigley and Reed instantly started off for the field of the battle. They called on every man they met with to join them, and on their whole route, no one refused the call. On arriving at the mouth of Huron River, they there met with Amos Spafford, Esq., from Maumee, removing his family to Cleveland in two boats. On request of Reed and Quigley, Mr. Spafford at once unloaded his boats on the beach. It was now in the evening, and the lake was smooth. All taking to the boats, they gained the Peninsula in the vicinity of Bull's Island, after midnight. Secreting themselves as well as possible, they waited for day light. At dawn of day, they made for the house, where they found, to the joy of their anxious hearts, thirty-seven of our brave men, all alive—though weak from want of food. They had eat nothing for three days.

The killed were—Mr. Ramsdell, Daniel Mingus, and Alexander Mason. Those wounded were—Judge Eldred, (severely) Mr. Manehan, (slightly) and Capt. Ramsdell, a Revolutionary soldier. The latter was in such condition that he had to be carried upon a litter to the boats. By the perseverance of Captain Quigley and John S. Reed, all the living were speedily cared for and relieved. They were all brought to the Camp. After his recovery from his wounds, Manehan was dismissed from the army, to return home. On his way between the Camp and the Cuyahoga Portage, he was murdered by Indians.

During the winter following, the army removed from Camp Avery. While there, those residing in the vicinity had a double task to perferm, in guarding their lives against attacks from the Indians, and to protect their property from being plundered by the soldiers. David Barret and myself resided at a place known as the Wagoner farm, on Huron River, about half a mile

from the Camp. Barret was in the army. I hired a man to stay with me, to assist in protecting the stock, and the grain on the farm. Indians were prowling about the country, committing murders and thefts every chance they could get. These depredations were mainly committed by Indians, who resided here before the war, and had gone to Canada at the commencement of hostilities. They were acquainted with the inhabitants, and such as any of them had had difficulties with, were sure to be murdered the first opportunity. Two men, by the names of Seymour and Pixley, left Capt. Parker's block house one morning to cut a bee tree, at a little distance. Seymour was shot, and Pixley taken prisoner by Indians, with whom the latter was well acquainted, and with whom he had often traded. While the army was at Camp Avery, these Indians were lurking about, and every few nights there was an alarm at Camp. Whenever the alarm guns were fired at Camp, myself and comrade would retreat from the house to the bush, first tieing the watch dog in the house, that he might give warning in case Indians should approach. By this means, we expected to gain the first fire upon them.

"INDIAN VILLAGE."

Where Milan Village now is, was an Indian village; and when I first came to the township, there were eight to ten hundred Indians living at the Village, and on the river within the township; and when war was declared, those that had not joined the British, were taken to Greentown, in Richland county, for their own safety, and that of the whites.

P. S.—I was one of the first settlers upon the Fire Lands; and I will very cheerfully answer any inquiries relative to the first settlements, or any incidents that transpired prior to the war of 1812, that may be within my knowledge.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—NEW HAVEN.

BY A. G. STEWART, Esq.

The name of this township has never been changed. It was so named after New Haven, Connecticut, from the fact that nearly all of the settlers were from that State, and one of the principal land holders, who inherited or purchased a large portion of the land in the township from the original grantees of the soil, lived in New Haven, Conn. It is mostly a level township, but in some places rolling. The soil in the South-Western part is a black sandy loam,—in the North and Eastern part it is more of a clay soil, or clay mixed with sand. There is a stone quarry in the Southern part, known as Culps Quarry, from which large amounts of stone have been taken for building purposes, and is still being worked; the layers of stone are thin, and more suited for flagging or foundations, than for heavy block work. It has been an important addition to the wealth and convenience of the township, and has furnished, and does to this day, building materials for settlers far and near. The principal water course in the township, is the Huron River, having its source a few miles South of the Southern boundary of the township, and running North and East through the Eastern part of the township, thence North until it finds an outlet into Lake Erie, at

Huron. It increases in size quite rapidly. At the point where its waters first enter the township, we find it quite a small rivulet, hardly capable at any season of the year of seriously impeding the travel even of pedestrians. It receives a considerable accession to its waters before leaving the township,—the first of which of any importance is called Rice's Run, which puts in from the East and intersects the river during the first two miles of its travel, within the boundaries mentioned; the second is a stream having its source in the extreme South-Western limits of the township, running North-East until it intersects the river, at a point one mile North-East of the center of the township, and in its whole course, from its source to its outlet, it is not more than three miles in length.

It drains a large extent of level flat prairie or marsh lands, for this reason is called and known as the Marsh River, and when its waters mingle with those of the river, it pours in a volume almost equal to the river itself. At the present day, fish of any considerable size are not found in these waters, but as early as 1815, before dams were built to obstruct their passage, we are told by the best authority, that fish were taken in this township of a size almost too incredible for belief. Muscalonge that would weigh twenty pounds, and other very large fish were frequently caught. The living of the early settlers was principally fish, venison, and wild turkeys, the two last named articles the Indians would bring in, in great abundance, packed upon horses, to exchange or barter for whatever the settlers had to spare. Originally, this township bore a very heavy growth of timber, and this timber land was divided into two distinct classes, the oak and beach lands. This line is plainly and distinctly marked, so that no one can be mistaken in regard to it,—and follows the river in all its tortuous windings.

On the East bank is a heavy growth of beach, and on the West, oak, hickory, ash, maple, and other hard timber.

The Southern boundary of this township forms the line between Huron and Richland counties, and is very near the dividing ridge that separates the waters that run respectively toward the Ohio River and Lake Erie.

In the South-Western part of the township there is a large extent of prairie or marsh lands. These lands have long been used for grazing purposes, and large numbers of cattle are subsisted entirely upon them and the hay it produces. The grass is coarse and wild, but furnishes a good and wholesome forage for cattle, and large amounts of it are cut and preserved for winter use. These lands embrace about 3000 acres, and have, until quite recently, been left in common, but at present are being purchased by residents, drained and fenced; and there is but little doubt that they can be made dry and subject to tillage.

At an early day there were to be seen the remains of an ancient fortification, situated in the western part, and within the boundaries of the town plat, on property owned by the heirs of David Dow. Its embankments were in a circular form, plainly and distinctly marked, and trees of a large size were growing upon them. These embankments and remains have now entirely disappeared, and their place is only remembered by the early settlers who have wandered over them before the plowshare of civilization had obliterated them forever.

There were no Indian villages or settlements within this township, as far as can now be ascertained, but there were numerous bands going and coming continually from the neighboring Wyandotte settlements, and on the Eastern bank of the river there is said to have been an Indian burying ground.

The first settlement made in this township, was sometime before the war with

Great Britain, supposed to be in 1810–11, by Caleb Palmer, a surveyor, whose profession brought him into this part of the country, although he then lived in Trumbull county. A small settlement was then made, and Palmer put up the first log house raised in the township in 1811, about one mile North-East of the present village, on the East side of the road leading to Norwalk, on the North bank of the Marsh Run, and on land now owned by Russell Curtiss.

The war breaking out soon after, and the surrender of Hull's army at Detroit following in quick succession, the whole North-West was almost in a defenceless condition, and the early settlers left at the mercy of the savages. Under these alarming circumstances, it became necessary for the settlers to gather into forts and block houses, and to take measures for their own mutual defence, and very few ventured to remain in the settlements beyond such protection. Those who did thus venture in this township were Caleb Palmer, and a man by the name of Woodcock, and old Johnny Appleseed, who lived with Palmer, and when toward the close of the war, a more general security was felt, we find quite a little band of settlers gathering into this township. Among those who came in during the year 1814 and 1815, we find the names of Josiah Curtiss, James McIntyre, Reuben Skinner, Stephen D. Palmer, David Powers, Samuel B. Carpenter, John Barney, Samuel Knapp, Martin M. Kellogg, Robert Inscho, Henry Barney, Chisim May, Royal N. Powers, Calvin Hutchison, George Beymer, Wm. Clark.

The township was organized on the 17th day of August, 1815, by choosing John Barney Chairman of the meeting, after which the following officers of election were chosen:

Josiah Curtiss, Stephen D. Palmer, Judges. David Powers, Jas. McIntyre, Clerks.

And proceeded to elect the first township officers as follows:

Samuel B. Carpenter, Township Clerk.

Trustees—Robert Inscho, John Barney, Martin M. Kellogg.

Overseers of the Poor—James McIntyre, Chisim May.

Fence Viewers—Samuel Knapp, Reuben Skinner.

Supervisors—Stephen D. Palmer, Henry Barney.

Appraisers—Calvin Hutchinson, Samuel Knapp.

Constable—Calvin Hutchison.

Treasurer—Caleb Palmer.

The first resident physician who commenced practicing in this township, was Samuel B. Carpenter, who commenced practice in connection with Royal N. Powers, as early as 1814.

Royal N. Powers was also the first merchant, or regular trader, who brought goods into the township and kept them for sale, afterwards Hopkins, Hinman & Williams brought in a stock of goods, and maintained the character of regular merchants. Hopkins* was from Milan, and is supposed to be living there still. Hinman was afterwards the first Sheriff of Huron county, and will be remembered from the singular manner of his death. Mr. Williams after having spent an active and useful life, and filled many public offices of honor and trust, is at present living in retirement at Norwalk. Deer, coonskins and beeswax, were the principle articles of traffic, and were the only things that would bring money. Coonskins, prime 25 cents each; deer skins, one shilling per pound dry; and beeswax 20 cents per pound. A few banks were in operation at that time, whose notes were good, the old Bank of Chillicothe, and the Western Reserve Bank are remembered as among them. But to supply the more immediate wants of the settlers, we find that David Powers, Royal N. Powers, and Martin M. Kellogg had established a Banking

*Deceased.

Institution, and notes or tickets from 25 cents upwards; after a time this money became in disrepute, and when George Beyner came into the country, in 1815, he had some of this money, and on trying to pass it a place where he had stayed all night, he found that it was below par; afterwards Royal N. Powers redeemed these bills in goods. For change, the early settlers used what was called *sharp shins*, being twenty-five cent pieces cut into five sixpences, fifty cent pieces cut into five shillings, and one dollar pieces cut into ten shillings. This money was so sharp and rough that it would wear out a good tow and linen pocket in a days journey. Hence its name.

The first school opened in the township was taught by Mr. John N. Sloane, now living in Sandusky City, in a log school house, within the limits of the present village, and nearly on the same ground now occupied by the brick edifice for the same purpose, in the year 1816. Miss Louisa Beymer—now Louisa Lisle—was his assistant. Among those who attended the school were five sons of Reuben Skinner—James, Joseph, John, Alfred and Harrison; also, McIntyre and Minerva Beymer. The first female teacher was Miss Sophia Barney, afterwards the wife of Rouse Bly, who died in this township a few years since.

The school house was built, originally, one story high; but another story was added by the Free Masons, who for a long time thereafter used it for a Lodge room.

The first sermon delivered in the township, was by James McIntyre, Jr., in the log school house above mentioned. Mr. McIntyre usually appeared on such occasions, without stockings or shoes, with home made tow and linen shirt and pantaloons, without other habiliments.

Not long afterwards, meetings were held by the Presbyterians, in John Barney's frame barn, being the most suitable place then in the township for holding such meetings, by a Mr. Mathews, of Ashland.

The first records of New Haven township were kept, and are still preserved in a book purchased in Pittsburgh for the use of the Bank of Sandusky Bay, at Bloomingville.

The first couple married in the township were James Skinner, and Harriet Beymer, who were married in June, 1817, at Reuben Skinner's, one mile South of the village, by Caleb Palmer, Justice of the Peace.—James Skinner is still living in Noble county, Indiana. Harriet, his wife, died at the same place in 1852.

The first lawyer located in the township, was one Wm. Clark, as early as 1815, and in connection with his professional business, found time to discharge the duties of Constable, which office he frequently held. He appears to have been an eccentric genius, and is remembered among the settlers as being the one who was accustomed to draw back logs into his house with his horse. It is believed that he was the only regular sprig of the law ever located in this township, having at least been spared this affliction until quite recently. Further this deponent saith not.

As early as 1810, a mail was carried from Mansfield to the mouth of Huron, by a man by the name of Facer, who continued to carry it until May, 1813, when Mr. Andrew Brewbaker commenced to carry it, and continued to do so for two years, his father then living in Mansfield, carrying it in the winter. There were then no settlements between Mansfield and Huron, being one unbroken wilderness, and the road a mere trail. He traveled what is called the old State road, running through the center of Ripley and Fairfield. Frequently saw Indians, but was never molested, and during the whole time met upon the roads but two or three white persons. Wolves were numerous and not very respectful—have seen them travel in pairs in the road ahead of him for three miles at a time, like a pair of dogs.

The first break in the wilderness was made by old Mr. Trux, at Truxville, and afterwards Palmer and Woodcock made a settlement in New Haven township, and Erastus Smith and a Mr. Marsh in Greenfield township, and then frequently came around this way, and would stay over night with Palmer, being acquainted with him, Palmer having stayed with the elder Mr. Brewbaker, when he fled from this township in 1812. Andrew Brewbaker is still living in this township, a wealthy and independent farmer.

Caleb Palmer was born in the town of Horse Neck, in the State of Connecticut, on the 13th day of September, 1775—removed to Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1850, where he married a Miss Harriet Smith. Afterwards moved to Cuayahoga Falls where he stayed about three years, here his eldest child, Miss Palmer, was born on the 13th day of May, 1811. Moved into this township before the war, in 1811, where he made the first settlement and built the first log cabin, and where was born his daughter Ruth, on the 29th day of April, 1813, being the first white child born in the township. Three times during the war he was driven from his home by the Indians, and took refuge in a block-house at Mansfield. Owing to a peculiarity of his, which was a disposition to destroy all traces or records of his early history and with it the early history of the township, it has been extremely difficult to obtain definite information in regard to those things, but the following incidents have been obtained entirely from the recollection of his children, of what he has said at different times, and from the recollection of those who lived cotemporary with him.

Shortly after the commencement of the war, himself and one or two other neighbors started for Lower Sandusky, or what is now known as Fremont, in Sandusky county, with an ox team, after a barrel or two of pork. It took them three days to go and three to return, and when there they first heard the alarming news of Hull's surrender, which left the frontier defenceless, open to the depredation of the savages, who were numerous and hostile, and admonished the settlers that they must depend upon their own vigilance, energy, and bravery for defense. But these hardy Pioneers wended their way homeward, slowly and watchfully determined to be on their guard and prepared for the worst.

At this time and during the war there was a man living with Palmer of very singular habits and character, known among the settlers as old Johnny Appleseed.—There had also a man settled and built a cabin near him by the name of Woodcock. His house was scarcely a quarter of a mile from the present village, on the Norwalk road, near the present residence of Stephen Page. When the danger of an attack from the Indians became eminent, it was agreed between Palmer and Woodcock, that if Indians were discovered, a signal gun should be fired, and that on no account whatever should guns be fired on any other occasion. One morning, Palmer and old Johnny were at work in the field, when they heard a gun in the direction of Woodcock's, and very soon a second and a third time the gun was fired, about as fast as a man could load. They immediately started for the house, feeling sure that Indians were upon them.—The first thing was to catch the horses, bring them to the house and prepare for a hasty retreat. The moveables were packed and the family prepared to start at a moment's warning. It was then thought best to reconoiter a little in order to be sure of the presence of Indians, so old Johnny threw on some of Indian habiliments, seized his gun and started in the direction of the alarm, with the understanding that Palmer should wait until he returned or heard something from him. One hour passed away, and then another, and finally three hours had gone by, and no appearance of

old Johnny. Palmer tortured with all manner of doubts and apprehensions, had taken his gun and gone out to the edge of the clearing on the bank of the Marsh Run, in the direction of Woodcock's, to await his return. After a short time he discovered a dusky form dodging among the bushes, and presently saw something red, and supposed it was the red leggings of an Indian. The conviction instantly flashed upon his mind, that it was an Indian intent upon murder and pillage. He grasped his rifle, determined to dispute the ground to the last extremity. Being within short rifle range, he raised his piece for the fatal shot, but a movement caused him to raise his head and take another view. Again his weapon was leveled upon the dusky form, but a desire for a more certain aim caused him to raise it a moment, and again it was leveled upon the human form before him, and just as his finger pressed the trigger, old Johnny Appleseed stepped out into full view. With a start as if a bull had pierced him, he threw aside his gun, and the meeting between the old friends was hearty and cordial. The adventures of the morning were soon explained. An unlucky deer had presented himself very near to Woodcock's cabin, and having no meat, he determined to have some venison, Indians or no Indians. But he fired three times before he brought down his deer. When old Johnny found out the innocent cause of the alarm, he turned in and helped to skin and dress the deer, and afterwards at his leisure had started for Palmer's with a venison ham; it was this, hanging down by his side, that Palmer had seen, and supposed it to be the red leggings of an Indian.

When speaking of this event in after years, Palmer always felt deeply grateful at the providential but narrow escape of his old friend, from a fate which he had designed only for an enemy, and which, had it occurred, would have filled his after years with sorrow.

On another occasion, while the Indians were skulking around the settlements, lying in wait for victims and plunder, five hostile Indians camped on the bottom, just across the river, and although they came across, and took corn from his field to roast for their evening meal, yet by some fortunate circumstance they failed to discover that Palmer and his wife were at home. Probably they did not expect to find anybody so far from the shelter of a fort in such perilous times, and consequently did not make a strict search.

Thus again was this hardy pioneer preserved from imminent danger by the interposition of a kind providence.

At three different times during the war he was driven from his home by the Indians, and took refuge in the block house at Mansfield.

The roads at that time were mere trails, and could only be followed by the marks upon the trees, called *blazing*. The bushes were lopped off, so as to admit a person on horseback to pass, and in this way went around logs and other obstructions in all directions. Palmer has been heard to say that in those early days, when he was engaged in surveying, he was the owner of a mare that had acquired intelligence sufficient to follow these trails or lines by the blazing on the trees; and frequently, at night, when away from camp, and so dark that he could not distinguish objects, this mare would take a line and follow it by the blazing on the trees until she struck another line running at right angles, perhaps which she would follow as correctly, and thus bring him safely into Camp. The movements of the Indians were narrowly watched as well as could be done by the scattered inhabitants, and scouts were constantly upon the march, so that if any considerable body of Indians should make a movement for the settlements, a timely warning of the approaching danger might be given. One night in the fall of 1812, these scouts came

to Palmer's cabin and told him that Indians were about, and that if he cared for his own life or the lives of his family, he must immediately leave for a place of security. Accordingly in the morning the horses, three in number, were caught and packed with such moveables of value as could be conveniently carried, and Palmer, his wife and three children, again started for Mansfield; all his other goods, together with his provisions and crops which he had secured during the season, were stored in the house. The family had been gone but a short time, when the Indians made their appearance, and finding no victims upon whom to wreak their vengeance, the torch was applied, and the whole was consumed.—Palmer himself returned in a few days, only to discover that his home and goods were all gone. After this he went with his family farther South, into Knox county, and remained a few months, but his attachment for his first home was so strong, that as soon as it was considered safe to do so, he returned again to this township, and settled upon Lot No. ——, now owned by John Kiser, a short distance North-East of the village, on the Norwalk road. Here he erected another cabin and made a permanent improvement, and those who had occasion to traverse the wilderness in those early days, will remember this cabin from the hospitalities which were ever extended by its owner. Here were planted the first apple trees started in the township, which still remain and are in bearing condition, near the yard and very near the present residence of John Kiser.

Palmer was the first Justice of the Peace elected in the township, and obtained a commission bearing date Nov. 24th, 1815, and continued to serve in this capacity until the fall of 1822, when he was succeded by Elisha Stewart, besides filling various other township offices for years in succession. He was also the first Post Master in the township, and a receipt is still in preservation which reads as follows.

GENERAL POST OFFICE,
WASHINGTON CITY, MAY 9TH, 1816.

Sir—This serves to acknowledge the receipt of your accounts from the 31st of August, 1815, to 31st of December 1815.

I am sir, yours,
RETURN J. MEIGS,
Post Master General.

Caleb Palmer, Charles Parker, and Eli S. Barnum, were the first Commissioners of Huron county in 1815.

His descendants are as follows: Meigs Palmer, born in, at or near Cuyahoga Falls, on the 11th day of May, 1811. Is at present living in this township on old homestead.

Ruth Palmer, born in this township on the 29th day of April, 1813, being the first white child born in this township; in consideration of this fact, her father received in trust for her, from Isaac Mills, one of the principal land holders in the township, a gratuity of *ten dollars*. She married Jesse Youngs, and at present is living with her family in Tompkins, Jackson county, Mich.

Electa S. Jackson, born in this township, married Jacob Guyselman, and is at present living in the village of New Haven.

Mr. Palmer died in this village at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Guyselman, on the 7th day of April, 1854, in his 79th year, and his remains were deposited in the cemetery one mile South of the village. For a long time he had been an active, influential, and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and died in the full enjoyment of the Christian hope.

George Beymer came into this township in September, 1815, moved from Franklington, in Franklin county, just across the river from Columbus, was the person who established the first line of stages in Ohio, running from Wheeling to Chillicothe, and received a liberal gratuity from the Government for so doing. Died on the 24th day

of June, 1816, in the village of New Haven, and on that day nearly all the male members of the community had gone to attend a Masonic celebration. Had been sick with a fever some eighteen months before he came here, which had settled into the inflammatory rheumatism, which, in connection with other derangements, proved fatal. Was buried on the hill one mile South of the village, and was the first person burried in that burying ground. The following are the names and residences of his descendants.

Louisa Lisle, living in New Haven village on the spot where her father first settled forty-three years ago, and on the site of the first frame house erected in the township.

Fanny Burns, living in Melmore, Seneca county, Ohio.

McIntyre Bemer, living in the South.

William Beymer died in New Haven in 1838.

St. Clair Beymer, living in Seneca county, Ohio.

Christiana Beymer, widow of George Beymer, opened the first public house kept in the township, in 1815, and continued the same for three years. She died in the village at the residence of her daughter Louisa Lisle, on the 1st day of June, 1849, at a very advanced age.

Reuben Skinner, one of the earliest settlers of the township, was born in Morris county, New Jersey, on the 8th day of December, 1774—moved into Knox county, Ohio, near Mt. Vernon, 1807. At the breaking out of the war, his family, with a large company of others, deeming it unsafe to remain on the frontiers, removed temporarily to Washington county.

He remained with other settlers who had sent their families away for protection, and a temporary fort was erected for better security.

After a few months being satisfied that all present danger was over, his family returned, and immediate preparations were made to move into this township, where they arrived in February, 1814. There was not then a dwelling nor a tree cut where now stands the present village, and only about two or three families in the township.—James McIntyre, Jr., was living a quarter of a mile south of the village; here Skinner made his first halt, and soon commenced to make improvements on a lot just South of McIntyre's, which he had bought of Caleb Palmer, agent for Isaac Mills, at $2 00 per acre.

A man by the name of Newcome, who came in with Palmer before the war, had taken up his tract, built a log cabin, and then returned to Trumbull county for his family, but was taken sick and died, consequently never returned to claim his property. With his other goods Mr. Skinner brought with him when he moved nine head of horses, forty head of cattle and forty head of sheep, and consequently a permanent improvement was made.

This old homestead is yet owned by his son, John Skinner, and the old man is still living upon it with his son. He has raised a large family of sons and daughters, all of those living having large families scattered over Ohio, Indiana, and other States, and he has even held upon his knee his great grand children. His wife and four children, with one exception, he has seen buried in the yard originally taken from his own farm. And now at the date of the present writing, June 1858, he may be seen passing through our streets with a step as spry and elastic, and a look not much older, than some of his sons, although at the advanced age of eighty-four years. Some years after moving on to the present homestead, on removing a large log near the house, a pot, kettle and ax, and some other articles were found, supposed to be the camp furniture of Newcome, which he had secreted at the time he left to get his family. The ax was a large, heavy, Pennsylvania ax, weighing over six

pounds, and as late as the spring of 1858 was manufactured into an iron wedge, in which shape it is still in the possession of John Skinner.

The following are the children of Reuben Skinner:

Reuben Skinner, died in New Haven. Joseph Skinner, died in Sandusky county, Ohio, but removed for burial to New Haven. Alfred Skinner marrried and settled in New Haven, had a large farm, and was in comfortable and easy circumstances, but in the spring of 1850, during the prevalance of the gold mania, left all these enjoyments of home and friends, and started with the emigration of that year overland to California. Arrived out the last of July after a weary and toilsome journey. The country failed to meet his expectations, and disheartened and discouraged he determined to start immediately for home. He was seen in Sacramento City by some friends, and said he should very soon start for home by way of the Isthmus, since which time nothing has been heard of him, and no trace can be found of his movements.—About this time a vessel passing from San Francisco to Panama was visited with that terrible scourge, the *cholera*, and nearly a hundred passengers perished. It is supposed that Mr. Skinner was on board this vessel, and among others went down to rest with the countless multitude who sleep beneath the ocean wave. His wife and children waited long and anxiously for tidings from the absent husband and father, until at last the conviction settled into a certainty that until the sea should give up its dead he would be seen no more. John Skinner is now now living on the old homestead, where forty-four years ago the family first settled. Ruth Skinner married St. Clair Beymer, and is now living in Seneca county, Ohio. A. Harrison Skinner is at present living in Noble county, Ia. Harriet Skinner married Mevit Clark, and died in New Haven.

John Chapman, or, as he was familiarly known among the settlers, old Johny Appleseed, an eccentric and noted character in the early history of this country, lived with Culmer during the war. At first sight, from his rough and uncouth appearance and simple manners, he was usually considered wanting in good sound common sense, but upon a more intimate acquaintance his conversation was very intelligent and interesting. In disposition he was harmless and inoffensive, and seemed desirous of doing good to others regardless of compensation, and was very much respected by all who knew him.

He was a sincere believer in the doctrine of Sweedenbourgh, which seemed to possess a great charm for his mind, and through its influence was inclined to spiritualize every thing with which he came in contact, in regard to religious belief.

The name of Appleseed was given him on account of his habit of sowing or planting those seeds in various sections, whenever an opportunity offered. He started a nursery of this kind on the edge of the prairie, on a lot now owned by John Ganong.

Around a small piece of ground he fell trees, and constructed a kind of log or bush fence. But this protection was not sufficient to keep out the deer, who browsed off the young trees; and sometimes in the fall the fire would run through it, and in consequence the nursery did not flourish—but trees were taken from this place and set out in different places, which have borne and are still bearing fruit.

The first frame-house raised and finished in the township was put up by David and Royal N. Powers, on the corner where now stands the residence of George Simpson, and was intended and used for a long time as a tavern stand, and was taken down only a few years since. It was constructed of plank and fastened with wrought iron spikes,

made by a blacksmith, of iron packed on horses from Mansfield.

The first saw mill was erected in 1816 by D. and R. N. Powers, and stood under the hill, near the present residence of Stephen Page, and was afterward owned by Moses S. Beach. This mill has long since entirely disappeared, but the old race may yet be seen winding through the meadow. This race was constructed by Mr. Jacob Brewbaker, who worked by the job. During its construction he invited his neighbors to turn out and assist, which they did. But there was but one iron shovel used upon the job, all the rest using wooden shovels made for that purpose. All the irons used about this mill were also brought from Mansfield.

This mill continued in operation some years, and was a great convenience to the settlers; furnishing the means for the construction of more comfortable habitations.

Among those who took part in the war of 1812 and Indian wars, of whom we can give any information at present, were:

Josiah Curtiss, Richard Morton, John Taylor, David Dow, Wm. Beymer, George Shrivel, who was among the volunteers who marched to Fort Meigs with Gen. Harrison. The foregoing persons are now dead. Harvey Westfall served six months as a volunteer at Fort Meigs. Mathew Bevard was in Hull's Army when he surrendered, and is now living in Iowa.

John Canada served on board the brig Lawrence, and fought at Perry's Victory, where this vessel took such a prominent and conspicuous part. He died in Sandusky, Ohio, of cholera, in 1832. Thomas T. Mulford, called out among the Pennsylvania Militia at the time the British entered the Chesapeak Bay, is at present living in this township.

Elisha Stewart and Ezra Stewart, called out at the time a British fleet was hovering off New London, in Connecticut. The former died in this township a few years since; the latter is still living.

William D. Mann served as a volunteer in Harrison's Army. Still living in Plymouth, Richland county, at a very advanced age.

New Haven, Huron Co., June 5, 1858.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—PORTLAND.

By F. D. PARISH, aided by WM. B. SMITH, JOHN WEEDEN, ELEUTHEROS COOKE, Captain EZRA WELLS, &c.

1. Original Name.—The township consists of a fraction of land of about 4,000 acres, lying between the north line of Perkins (T. 6, R. 23) and Sandusky Bay. It embraces Sandusky. For several years it was united with Perkins Township. In 18— it was organized into a separate township, and received the name of Portland. The name was derived from a small town of the same name, laid out on the shore of the Bay by the Hon. Zalmon Wildman, of Danbury, Conn., in 1816. This town is embraced within the bounds of the larger town of Sandusky City, laid out in 1818 by Judge Wildman and the Hon. Isaac Mills, of New Haven, Conn. The name of the first town was, as before stated, transferred to the present township. It will be noticed that the name is compounded of "Port" and "land," signifying a town located upon a body of water constituting a port for water craft.

2. Natural Appearances.—The township is level. The west half was originally heavily timbered. The east half was mostly prairie, with occasional islands of timber, mostly of small growth. The timber was of various kinds—oak, hickory and black walnut being the principal. The *soil* is mainly a rich alluvial, or black loam. A small part, mostly covered by the city, is a shallow soil, underlaid with lime stone. No mines are known to exist. Within and adjoining the bounds of the city, there are extensive and valuable quarries of lime stone, which furnish abundance of stone for building, paving streets, manufacturing lime, &c. Such as are unfit for other purposes are used for constructing docks. The stone is light grey and blue. They are found in layers of from one inch to several feet in thickness downwards. Both stone and lime are exported in great quantities.

Marshes.—At the extreme east end of the township, there is a marsh of about 300 acres, immediately joining the southern termination of the "cove," or arm of Sandusky Bay. It is used for cutting grass, grazing, catching musk-rats and shooting ducks. It is partially flooded in a high stage of water in the Lake and Bay, which rises from one to three feet by course and violence of the wind. It should be observed also that the general average height of the waters of the Lake and Bay has been considerable greater than it was for many years after the first settlement of the country. From 1808 to 1825 or '26, much of the present marsh was sufficiently dry for cultivation. It is said that, at particular times, during that period, the outlet of Pipe Creek was fordable, and even dry. It is believed by many persons that the increase in the general height of the water is occasioned by the erection of Black Rock Dam. It must be conceded that the increase in height took place immediately after the completion of the Dam, and has continued with variations to the present time.

Rivers and Streams.—No rivers traverse the territory, but two small creeks pass through it to the waters of the Bay. Both these streams have their rise in the township of Groton, and so near together that the head waters of both intermingle in high stage of these elements. The one known as *Pike*, and some times in late years called *Mills*, Creek, passes through the South-east corner of Margaretta, the North-west corner of Perkins, and through the West part of Portland, entering the Bay west of the city. It took its name from the number of fish of the same name found in it. Its modern name was given in honor of the late Isaac A. Mills, whose residence was on its western bank, near to its junction with the Bay. The other, known by the name of *Pipe* Creek, passes through the North-west corner of Oxford, through Perkins and Portland townships, entering the cove of the Bay about two miles east of the centre of Sandusky City, or the Court House. The name was given by the Indians, from a free stone, out of which they manufactured their *pipes*.*

Native Animals—Of quadrupeds, deer, wolves, foxes, &c., were numerous. Of bipeds, turkies, partridges, geese, ducks, swans, cranes, &c. Of their "habits and uses," deer, turkies, geese, ducks and partridges did little else but secure their daily food in their own homes, and were used for food by the settlers. Foxes supplied furs, and birds feathers. Foxes robbed hen-roosts, bears butchered hogs and wolves stole sheep, &c. Skins of deers were also used for garments and bear skins for bed quilts. All these animals were hunted down by the early settlers, but no incidents of particular interest are known except a peculiar method of securing them, resorted to while the forest existed for a considerable distance south of the Bay. During the winter of 1832-3

*The late C. B. Squires derives this name from an Indian Chief of that name, who often encamped on the banks of the creek.

it was sought to surround, and drive whatever of animals might be found in the forest between the Bay and Bloomingville, on to the ice of the Bay, if not before caught or killed in the process. Upon an agreed day, therefore, the people assembled, and arranged themselves in a curve (at suitable distances apart) the centre of which reached back to the neighborhood of Bloomingville, and the one end of which approached the Bay near Sandusky, and the other near Venice, three and a-half miles west of Sandusky. At an agreed signal, all moved toward the Bay, gradually nearing each other as the line neared the Bay. Thus the line closed up upon whatever animals were found within the circle. As the column reached the Bay, many of such as had wings escaped over the heads of their pursuers, and many that were destitute of this means of escape broke through the line. Some were killed and more driven on to the ice. But few of the latter were taken. The enterprise was rather a failure.

3. Ancient Remains.—None are known to exist within our bounds. The only Indian relics consist of silver crosses, bracelets, wooden bowls, camp kettles, &c., which have been discovered with human bones in several places along the bay. No natural curiosities are found unless it be the apparent petrefactions, knots or curls in the lime stone rock.

4. Indian Tribes, Villages, &c.—No permanent village or settlement existed within the bounds of the fraction. Several tribes however, particularly the Ottawas, were accustomed to resort to the bay shore for hunting and fishing purposes, particularly at a point near the bay at the end of Columbus Avenue and Wayne street.—Here the Chief Ogontz reigned; hence it was called in early times "*The Ogontz Place.*"

5. First White Settlers.—Jonas Gibbs is believed to have been the first settler within the bounds of the township. He was a native of the State of Vermont, but resided several years in the State of New York, from which he emigrated in the summer of 1809. He purchased of the Indians, and took up his residence with a family, in several cabins on the East side, and near the mouth of Pipe Creek. He occupied them till about 1820, when he built a small house of hewed logs one mile South of them. He continued there till 1823 or 1824, when he removed to Riley township, in Sandusky county. He died there several years ago, and his widow died about four years since; several of his children still reside there.

The next cabin was built by Michael Gibbs, a brother of Jonas, in the winter of 1811–12, on the West side of Pipe Creek, about one mile South-west of his brother's cabins. This cabin still remains, and may be seen on the right of the stone quarry, on passing South on the Milan road. A cabin of rough stone has since been built on its West end.

During the same year, (1811) John Garrison built a log house at the "*Ogontz Place.*" It stood directly in rear of the frame building occupied now in part as a shoe store or shop, next East of A. H. Gale's stove and tin store, (on lot 33 Water street,) Garrison lived in it, trading with the Indians, till driven away during the war of 1812. Mr. Garrison resided afterwards in Mansfield and in Detroit for some years. He still survives, in some of the Western States, as is believed, but his particular address is not known.

In 1812, the Hon. Zalmon Wildman, of Danbury, Conn., owning land in the township, in common with others, located 1,280 acres as his share, which was afterwards known as the "*City Tract.*" Its Eastern line was the center of the street, now known as "*Sycamore Line Street.*" The line itself was called "*Sycamore,*" from the fact that its Northern termination was designated by

a very large Sycamore tree, which survived the beginning of our city many years.

The war intervened. In 1816, Judge Wildman laid out a small town on the tract, and called it "*Portland.*" Its Western bound was the present Decatur street, East, Hancock street, and South, Jefferson street. The same year he commenced the erection of the frame building, afterwards known as the "*Old White Store.*" It was finished in the summer of 1817. This was the first frame put up in the township. It stood on ground now covered by the East part of "*Reber's Block.*" In the summer of 1817, Wm. B. Smith put up the first frame dwelling house. It stood immediately in the rear of the brick building next west of "Raymond's Hotel." In the fall of the same year, Cyrus W. Marsh built a portion of the rear part of "Raymond's Hotel," being the second frame dwelling. A few years afterwads Mr. Marsh put up the front part. He was the first regular tavern keeper in the place, and his house was called the "*Steamboat Hotel.*" Col. Porter changed it to "Porter's Verandah," and again the present occupant has altered it to "*Raymond's Hotel.*" The first brick house was built by Wm. B. Smith, immediately in front of the frame erected by him as above mentioned. It still remains and may be seen at the West end of Raymond's Hotel. The first stone house was built by Hon. E. Cooke, in 1821–22. The same building is now occupied by C. V. Olds and others, on Columbus Avenue, on lot No. 2.

6. The first white child in the township was one of Jonas Gibbs', in 1809; it died in 1811.

7. The first marriage was celebrated in 1818. The parties were Mr. Bancroft, and a Miss Watkins, a daughter of Eber Watkins. The groom soon departed to "parts unknown," and has not been heard of since. The lady survives, and is the wife of a resident of the "*Western Liberties.*"

8. The first death was that of the child of Jonas Gibbs before mentioned, which occurred in 1811. The next were those of Michael Gibbs and Buel, murdered as heretofore described in 1812. A man by the name of Turtelot, engaged as a chain bearer in laying out the present town plat of Sandusky, died in 1818.

9. The first saw mill was built in 1817, on Pipe Creek, by William Watkins, a brother of Eber, before referred to. It occupied the same, or nearly the same spot where the frame of one now stands, East of the crossing of the road leading from Sandusky to "House's Settlement," in Perkins. The present frame was put up by Wm. Mordon, Esq., son-in-law of the late John Beatty, which was built about 1828. Mr. Mordon is now a resident of Iowa.

In 1818, Dr. S. B. Carpenter erected a saw mill on Pike or Mill's Creek, a few rods below the crossing of the Castalia Plank Road. It did but little work, and soon was abandoned. Many years afterwards the late Isaac A. Mills removed it above the crossing of the Road, where it did considerable business for a few years, but was abandoned some years since and the frame removed.

The first grist mill was built by the late John G. Camp, or rather the building was completed and the mill put in operation by him. The building was commenced by one Cahoon, under a special contract with the late Hon. Isaac Mills, or Mills and Hon. Zalmon Wildman; Cahoon departed into Canada before the building was finished. The mill was put in motion by steam in 1835. The building is now used as a work shop by the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Rail Road Company. The first settlers procured their grinding (if any they had to do) at Snow's Mill, at the "*Head of Cold Creek,*" now Castalia, which was built in 1811, if memory serves aright.

10. Traders, &c.—John Garrison opened a traffic, principally with the Indians, in

his log cabin at the "*Ogontz Place*," in 1811. The war opened the next year, and he retired to Mansfield. In 1817, the Hon. Zalmon Wildman, through the agency of the late Judge Farwell, commenced mercantile business in the "*Old White Store*," before referred to. Other traders coming in soon after, he discontinued. The other early merchants were Jennings & Darling, and William Townsend in dry goods, and the latter forwarding and commission business, and David McMurry, druggist. David McMurry and William Kelley (now well known among us as "*Father Kelley*,") were in the business together for a time. The goods were obtained mostly in New York, principally by water carriage, with carriage by land around falls. At Schenectady they were put on board long boats, poled up the Mohawk to Rome, thence through a two mile canal into Wood Creek, thence into and through Oneida Lake and river into Oswego River, down that River to the falls, (now Fulton,) where they were transported by land, and shipped on lake craft, and transported to Lewiston on the Niagara River. Thence by land around Niagara Falls, and up Lake Erie to the points of destination. Over this route was transported the two first schooners, connected with the commerce of this port. The "*Fire Fly*," of about thirty to forty tons, was built at Schenectady. She navigated Lake Erie eight or ten years. "*The Sylph*" was built at Saybrook, Conn. This little schooner was plying between this place and Detroit regularly in 1824, and was owned and generally sailed by Capt. Haskins. On the 14th of May of that year, she was wrecked on North Bass Island. All on board perished. Capt. Haskins was not on board that trip. His two sons however were both lost.

11. Organization of the Township. —For several years the present township was a part of Perkins. It was set off in a separate township in 18—. The records of the township prior to 1839, are lost or mislaid, and the names of the first officers are not remembered, except that F. D. Parish was the first clerk.

The first Post Office was established at Sandusky in 1820. Hector Kilbourne was the first Postmaster, who held the office till July 1, 1829. He was succeeded by F. D. Parish. He held the place less than a year, and was "reformed" out by General Jackson, without notice or ceremony. Erastus Cooke was his successor, who was at that time a resident of Cooke's Corners. The office has been held since in succession by David Caswell, Elijah Brink, William B. Smith, David Powers, and last, not least, by our present obliging and efficient officer, John M. Brown, Esq. Before the office was opened here, the inhabitants obtained their letters and papers at the Huron office; possibly for a time at Perkins, as the late John Beatty held the office there for a few years. He declined to make any report to the General Post Office Department, and was consequently removed, and the office with him.

The first mail route was from Cleveland, through Huron, Sandusky, and Bloomingville to Lower Sandusky (now Fremont.) But the route from Mansfield, Norwalk and Milan to this place was soon after established. Cyrus W. Marsh, keeper of the "Steamboat Hotel," was the first mail carrier on this last route. In 1822 he commenced running a line of stages between this place and Columbus, through Delaware, Mansfield, Norwalk and Milan. He kept it up for eight or ten years.

The first public road opened to this place was that probably known as the Bloomingville road, through what is now called the "Dutch settlement." That known as the old Milan road, past the Beatty stone house, was the next.

The first physician was Dr. George Anderson, who began practice in the spring of 1818. He was from the State of New

York, where he acquired his profession in the office of Dr. White, of Cherry Valley. He was the only physician of the place for many years. Few of the profession were more skillful or successful in treatment of the diseases most prevalent in the early settlement of the country. He died in 1834. His widow, Mrs. Eleanor Anderson, a son, George J. Anderson, and a daughter, now the wife of Dr. E. S. Lane, still survive, and are residents of this city.

The first lawyer in the place, was Hon. Eleutheros Cook, who came into the county in 1817. He resided at Bloomingville several years, and removed to this place in 1821. In the spring of the succeeding year he encountered a competitor (not very formidable) in the person of the writer of this narrative (F. D. Parish). The other principal business men of the place were as follows:—Merchants—Hon. Z. Wildman, (by Moses Farwell,) Jennings & Darling, William Townsend, McMurry & Kelley. Forwarding and Commission Merchants—William Townsend, Jennings & Darling, L. & M. Farwell. Druggist—David McMurry. Jeweller—John N. Sloane. Tavern keepers—C. W. Marsh, Wheeler & Galloway, and Col. A. Root. Bakers—Darius C. Henderson and —— Thorpe, who were succeeded by the late Martin Eldis. Carpenters and Joiners—Samuel and Leicester Walker (now residents of Perkins,) and the late Abner Lyman. Master Masons—Wm. Kelley, who still survives, a resident of Danbury. Tanners & Couriers—S. H. Stearns, S. Pennewell. Shoe-maker—Galen Atkins. Cabinet Makers—Milton Jennings, Alexander Clemons. Hatter—J. C. Hurd. Saddler and Harness Maker—Col. A. Root. Butcher—Sylvanus Cone. The first Justice of the Peace was Stephen Crippen, who was elected probably in 1817. We have entirely failed in our attempts to trace out the first law suit.

There has been some litigation as to title to land in the township; arising from the fact of a surplus of land over the quantity mentioned in the "*Fire Land Company's*" Records. An account in detail of the controversy would occupy too much time and space. The origin and nature of the litigation will be gathered from the printed argument of Messrs. Parish & Sadler in the case, herewith presented to the society.

Murders—There have been at least four murders committed within the present limits of the township.

1. Early in the Spring of 1812, Michael Gibbs and —— Buel were killed by two Indians, whose names were Semo and Omick, at the cabin of the former, built the winter previous, west of Pipe Creek, as before related.* Buel was a trapper, and came one evening to pass the night with Gibbs. On the same evening three Indians called at the cabin. Gibbs was engaged in preparing supper, and Buel, being tired and wet, had lain down upon the floor, his feet to the open fire, and covered himself over with a blanket.

Gibbs, stepping out doors to get some wood, Semo seized an ax, and buried its edge in the face of Buel. Buel sprang instantly to his feet, and made for a gun suspended upon the side of the cabin, but a second blow from the ax felled him to the floor, a corpse. At this moment, Gibbs, opening the door, received upon his head a full bow from the same weapon. With a stick of his wood he fell Semo to the floor, but Omick struck the right arm of Gibbs with the blade of his war club, which wholly disabled it. Gibbs turned and ran the distance of about forty rods from the cabin, pursued by the Indians. A ball from the rifle of the Indians brought him down. He was found the next day with his head pierced through with the blade of the war club, which was broken and remained in the head. The latter circumstance led to

*This cabin still remains. It stands a few rods North-east of the stone quarry on the Milan road, and is within the late enclosure of the State Fair grounds.

the detection of the murderers. The blade was recognized as belonging to one of these Indians by a person who had made it for him but a short time previous. The Indians were arrested, but Semo escaped. A reward was offered for his recapture, and he was retaken by the Indians, and brought to a house a short distance from Fremont. While a messenger was sent to notify the whites to come and get Semo, the latter destroyed himself with a rifle, discharging the piece into his own head by aid of his foot. Omick was tried and executed at Cleveland.

2. In 1835, Lester Cone, of Monroeville, was shot dead by a man from Kentucky, by the name of Hutchison, at the then race course, on Huron Park, and adjoining grounds. It was the result of a quarrel about the races. Hutchison escaped from the crowd standing thick around the scene, into the dense bushes adjoining the spot, and was never taken. An indictment will be found on the Huron county records, or among the files of the Court.

3. In 1840 a man by the name of Ritter was killed by a one-legged tailor, by the name of Evans. Ritter kept a grocery in a small wood building standing on the ground now covered by the west end of "West's Block," on Water street. Evans came into the grocery in open day, in a state of intoxication, and Ritter, declining to let him have liquor, he raved for a while, and finally stabbed Ritter to the heart with a bowie knife, which he had concealed under his coat sleeve. He was executed Sept. 20th, 1840, on a gallows erected on the grounds surrounding Huron Park, then surrounded by groves, and entirely out of view of any residence in the city, except from the roofs of several houses. Harley Long, Esq., then sheriff, officiated on the occasion.

4. In 1848, Azor Philo was killed by a man by the name of Gilchrist. Gilchrist live with another colored man by the name of Johnson, who occupied a log house on the west side of the Milan road, a few rods south of the stone quarry. Philo, his sons, and others, had several times stoned this house in in the night. On the night of his death, Philo and others were again stoning the house, when Gilchrist and Johnson went out, and pursued the assailants across the road into the old quarry, and overtaking Philo, Gilchrist inflicted a blow which proved fatal. Gilchrist was sent to the Penitentiary for life. He was a young man of desperate temper. He took his own life in prison.

12. Education.—The first school was opened in a log cabin on Lot No. 1, on Wayne street, a few rods south-west of Raymond's Hotel. This was in 1818.—Sally Stimpson was the teacher. It was sustained by those who supplied scholars. The wages paid are not remembered. In 1819 or 1820 a small frame school house was erected by Messrs. Jennings & Darling, (then merchants in the place) on the west end of lot No. 7, on Washington Row, now the residence of Hon. E. Cooke. In 1828 the proprietors of the town sold the lot, and the purchaser of the lot made terms with the owner of the school house, and converted it into a dwelling house. In the same year, Isaac Darling built a frame school house on ground now covered by the Episcopal Church. This was used for school and religious purposes, more or less, till 1836, when it was removed to lot No. 11, on Wayne street, and changed into a dwelling. It remains there still, with porch in front.

In 1828 a stone building was commenced by an association of numerous individuals, designed for an academy, for school and such other purposes as the owners might from time to time determine. The builders united in a joint stock company, with shares of twenty dollars each. Fifty-two persons subscribed for from one to ten shares each. The building was of stone, three stories in height. It remained in an unfinished state, however, until 1838-9, at

which time, by an arrangement with the stockholders, it was appropriated for a temporary court house, for the then newly-organized county of Erie. It is used still for that purpose. The original book of subscriptions, and proceedings of the several meetings of stockholders is still in the possession of the writer of this report, he having been the secretary of the company.

A library association was organized as early as 1826, and a small number of volumes collected. F. D. Parish was Librarian, till about 1840, when the books then remaining were transferred to the Sandusky Lyceum. The last society afterwards gave place to the present "Young Men's Library Association," which has the only public library in the city, save that connected with our public schools.

13. Religious and Benevolent Institutions. — The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1818, having been the "pioneer" in the city. It worshipped in temporary places till 1830, during which year it built a small frame chapel on the ground now covered by the still smaller stone building of the Wesleyan Methodist, south of the present Baptist Church. This present Church edifice of stone was built in 1849-50.

The first Congregational Church was formed in 1819. This Church also used temporary places for worship till 1836, during which year it erected a stone Church forty by sixty feet, with single tower. It occupied ground now covered by the westerly end of the present enlarged edifice, which was built in 1855–6.

The Episcopal Church was organized in 1835. Its house of worship was first erected in 1836. It was built of stone, and was 64 by — feet. It has been since much enlarged, and the two present towers were put up in 1856-7. It occupies the Northeast corner of the east square.

The next Church formed consisted of the late John Beatty, Esq., and his associates, who seceded from the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1835, leaving in the latter Church, it is believed, only two male members, the late D. H. Tuttle and Daniel Vanfleet, still surviving, and a few female members. The new body was called the "Methodist Society," but was more generally known as "Beatty's Church." The edifice now owned by the Baptist Society was built by this Society, (principally by Beatty) in 1836. The upper part of it, however, was not finished till 1856-7, when it was done by its present owners. After a few years, most of the seceders returned to the Methodist Episcopal Church.

In 1853 the "Methodist Society" was changed into the Wesleyan Methodists, and occupied the basement of the "Beatty Church," till it was sold to the Baptists. In 1856 it built the small stone Chapel south of the Baptist house.

In 1852 the present First Presbyterian Church was organized by a colony, mostly from the first Congregational church. Their church edifice was built in 1854-5.

In 1854, the Baptist Church was organized, and in 1856, purchased and finished off this "Beatty Church," which it still owns and occupies.

In addition to the above there are five Protestant German Churches of different denominations.

It is proper to say here that the "Second Charge" of the Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1853, but within the last two years has been dissolved, and its members have mostly returned to the First Charge.

There are now two Catholic Churches in the city, the first organized in 1846—and its edifice was built in 1848, and enlarged in 1853. It now consists mostly of Irish, or such as choose to have the services conducted in the English language. The second one was organized in 1855. The edifice (of stone) was built in 1856, and service is conducted in the German language.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

The first movement in this reformation was at the instance of the writer of this report. The meeting was held on the first day of January, 1831. Isaac Darling, Chairman, Rev. Wm. Runnels, Secretary. After brief discussion, on motion of F. D. Parish, it was "resolved that it is expedient at this time to form ourselves into an association for the promotion of temperance," which was done, and eleven persons subscribed the Constitution the same evening, viz: I. Darling, Wm. Runnels, Sam'l Pennewell, R. J. Jennings, John Beatty, Isaac Booram, Moors Farwell, F. D. Parish, J. N. Sloane, John Davis, and James Forman. First Officers, F. D. Parish, President; Darling, Sloane and Farwell, Vice Presidents; Pennewell, Secretary. Other names were soon added. The enterprise has been attended with various success, and the struggle still continues.

In accordance with the general practice at that day, the entire prohibition extended only to "*distilled* spirits." But the writer "*from the beginning*" entertained the settled conviction that both the principle and the object to be attained demanded *total* abstinence from *all intoxicating* liquors.—His practice has ever since been in conformity with his then conviction, with a single exception, which occurred in the summer of the same year, at the *pressing* invitation of a friend, and he was then and still is heartily ashamed of that single instance of yielding to *polite* and urgent solicitation.

The subject was much talked about in private conversation, and in the society, and as early as in May, 1833, on the recommendation of a committee, consisting of Messrs. Farwell, Parish and John Beatty, the society amended the constitution by prohibiting the "*excessive* use of wine or any fermented liquors." The committee proposed this moderate amendment because the body of the society would not then eat "*meat*," but was content to drink "*milk*." But the next year, in April, Col. Sloane submitted for discussion at the then next regular meeting the following question—"Is it expedient for temperance societies to adopt the principle of total abstinence from wines and other fermented liquors?" At the meeting in May next following, the question was discussed by Messrs. Chaplin and Parish in the affirmative, and Messrs. Sloane, Beecher and Farwell in the negative, and Mr. Parish offered the following preamble and resolutions, viz:

"Whereas, It is quite evident that the reformation of the drunkard is utterly hopeless, so long as he continues to use the smallest quantity of any intoxicating liquor, and whereas it is highly important to remove an objection, urged with some degree of plausibility at least, by a numerous class against uniting with temperance societies, therefore

Resolved, That those members of temperance societies who wholly obstain from the use of all intoxicating liquors as an ordinary, or accasional drink, exhibit to the world a consistent and efficacious example, which this society would warmly commend to the imitation of every friend to temperance."

The further consideration of the original question, and the preamble and resolution was deferred to the next regular meeting. It does not appear that they were afterwards resumed. But on the 23d of February, 1836, on motion of Mr. Parish, the society adopted the following:

"Whereas, it is now abundantly proven by the united testimony of all medical men, and the experience of thousands in all conditions, and engaged in all the varied pursuits of life, that *entire abstinence* from all *intoxicating* drinks is safe and healthful, both to body and mind; and as this is the only course by which the intemperate can be permanently reformed, and restored to respectability and usefulness, and the evils

and intolerable woes and misery arising from drunkenness, can be prevented; therefore

Resolved, That the more extensively this course is pursued by the friends of temperance, the more rapid will be the progress of the reformation, and the more speedily will their benevolent efforts be crowned with complete success." About one year afterwards, the society authorized the circulation for signatures of both the old pledge, and that of *entire* abstinence. But the entirety of the pledge was finally popularised by the Washingtonian movements which occurred in 1845. The temperance enterprise has undergone various forms of organization from time to time, such as "sons" and "daughters of temperance," "Order of Rechabites," &c., &c., but the final triumph of the good cause is yet in the future.

14. Towns and Villages.—(See Sandusky.)

15. Veteran Survivors.—Two Revolutionary soldiers have been residents of Sandusky.

1. Benajah Wolcott emigrated from the State of Connecticut, prior to the war of 1812 with Great Britain. He settled on the Peninsula, now Danbury, in Ottawa county. Being the first settler there, and a man of influence, he early acquired the title of "*Governor*," and was generally called "*Gov. Wolcott*" to the day of his death, which occurred in 1832. He early became a resident of Sandusky, and so continued till 1823, when he was appointed first keeper of the light house at Marblehead, which place he held to the day of his decease. He was a man of great, and uniform flow of spirits, abounding in anecdotes and good humor, and with all, expert in the use of the violin, with which he oft times amused and entertained his friends. His daughter, the widow Pettibone, of Danbury, still survives. Also a grand daughter, now the wife of L. W. Lewis, of this city.

2. David Caswell emigrated to this place from Washington county, in the State of New York. He was taken prisoner in the Revolutionary war, and for a time confined in Montreal. He held the office of Post Master of this city for several years, having received his appointment under the administration of Gen. Harrison. He died in 1843. His son, Wm. H. Caswell, Esq., but very recently deceased, was an early settler, and two daughters, Mrs. Eleutheros Cooke, and Mrs. Esther Hurd are residents of this city.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—RIDGEFIELD.

By DANIEL SHERMAN.

I rejoice that an effort is now being made to collect the local incidents of the early settlement of the Fire Lands. I have lived upon them now nearly forty-seven years, and although my personal recollections may furnish nothing new, I cheerfully narrate some of them. Many events which in those times were interesting have faded from my memory. I was born on the 28th day of March, 1790, in Norwalk, Connecticut. My father, Taylor Sherman, took a very active part in the business of the Fire Land Company, and acted as their attorney and agent. In November, 1805, he was appointed by the Board of Directors an agent to procure a survey of the Fire Lands, and in Decem-

ber of that year made a contract with John McLane and James Clark, Jr., to make the survey.

From him, and the household talk of the town, the burning of Norwalk and the "new settlements," I early made up my mind to go West, and as soon as I was of age. My brother, Charles R. Sherman, most two years older than I, came to Ohio in 1810, to practice law. As the Fire Lands were too new and wild for that business, he went to Lancaster, and there settled. In May, 1812, I started West. My father owned 2,000 acres of land in Sherman township, now Huron county. We knew it was a wilderness—that no white man lived within 7 miles of it; but dangers and difficulties in the distance did not appear formidable; and there was then the same cry about the richness of the land and the rapid fortunes to be made, that we now hear about "Kansas" and other Western Territories. The land was there, and it had to be settled. Samuel Seymour and Buel Fitch, two young men of the same town, were to go with me. We started in fine spirits, traveling in a stout wagon with two horses. We came by way of the Genessee road, through Manlius to Buffalo, then a small village—and from thence along, or near the Lake Shore to Almon Ruggles,' near Vermillion. He was about starting for Huron. We came along with him. We there found quite a collection, and a great excitement. Buel and Gibbs had been murdered by the Indians, and their bodies just discovered. It was at once determined to pursue the murderers, and warn the settlers against surprise. A man swam his horse across the Bay to the Peninsula, to give warning to Bull, the Collector of Revenue, and that Chas. Parker and Russell were about leaving Huron for Malden with a load of pork; but he had gone to Cleveland. From that time the settlements were in constant alarm. Seymour, Fitch and I then went to where Norwalk now is. The country was all wilderness; most of the few settlers had taken alarm at the Indian outrages, and had gone south, or east. We got Benjamin Newcomb to go with us on foot to hunt up the land in Sherman township.—We spent three or four days in marking out the land and hunting, camping out at night. We then went to Newcomb's, got our team, and returned and settled upon the land. We were the first settlers in Sherman township, and the nearest settlement was then at Blanchard's, ten miles off, now S. Reed's farm, near Enterprize. Up to this time the spirit of adventure and novelty of life in the West had kept us in good cheer: but now my troubles commenced. Provisions were very scarce, and we had to depend upon game. I got the *ague* very bad; this is generally dispiriting enough in itself, but then came the news of Hull's surrender, which scattered most of the remaining settlers. I started on foot for Lancaster, Ohio, where my brother lived. There was not a settlement, a clearing, or a cabin for forty miles on the way, or until I came near Mansfield. I was very sick at Mt. Vernon, on the way, with the ague, and was compelled to remain there two weeks. Contrast my wearisome journey to Lancaster on foot then, with the same journey now. But after all, a hearty welcome, and kind words at every cabin is a full offset to luxurious cars, and easy and rapid travel. I remained in Lancaster until December, when I returned to my land, and lived in a cabin, with exceptions hereinafter stated, put up by Newcomb, in the summer of 1812. In the meantime, my old companion, and fellow townsman, Seymour, had been killed by the Indians. He was in the service of the United States under Gen. Perkins, and was one of a company of scouts, under Chas. Parker. In November, 1812, Seymour and a boy named Pixley, undertook to gather some corn, on what is now Samuel Reed's farm, in Oxford township. While so engaged, an old man by the name of

Lathrop, with them, said they had plenty of corn, and if they had a little honey they would live too well for poor folks. The boy, Pixley, said he knew where there was a bee tree. Seymour and the boy went to cut it down. After this was done, and while they were gathering the honey, some Indians approached, shot Seymour dead, and took Pixley prisoner. This was on Sunday. The bee tree was about forty rods from where the school house, or John Clary's house, now stands. Pixley was taken to Detroit, and sold by the Indians to a man named Hunt. After the war he came back, and settled in Sandusky county, and there died. When Seymour did not return, Lathrop gave the alarm, and a search was made by the neighbors, but the body was not found until Wednesday. Thus died poor Seymour. I did not hear of his death until some time after. Huron county was then attached to Cuyahoga. The member of the Legislature from this district lived at Cleveland; and, in passing through Lancaster, on his way to Chilicothe (the then State capital) told me of the murder of Seymour, as part of the town news of the county. Upon my return to Huron county, in December, I got part of Seymour's clothing, and sent it to his father in Connecticut. I spent most of the winter of 1812 and '13 with Charles Parker, near Milan. There was a block house on his farm, and it was the general head quarters of the settlers, in that neighborhood. Several officers of the army, stationed at Fort Meigs, sent their horses to Parker's to be wintered. The roads were chiefly army roads, Parker's being on the principal road from Camp Avery to the west. Some times thirty or forty persons stayed all night, and United States troops and forage wagons were constantly on the roads. I remember that winter for its fine sleighing. The officers' horses were put into use, without leave or license, and many a merry ride through the openings, and over the plains, west of Milan, relieved the long winter nights. During the winter we had an occasional Indian alarm, but no murder that I remember until the massacre at Cold Creek, in June, 1813. Here the Indians made a sudden foray, killing five persons and taking eight prisoners, mostly the family of Mr. Snow. As soon as the alarm was given, about a dozen settlers, myself among them, went to the cabin of Snow, and found the beds all torn up, and every article of value taken. We then went to where Sandusky now stands, but no one lived there. We then went to Gibbs, at the mouth of Pipe creek, and gave the family notice of Indians being on the trail, then went to the mouth of Huron river and warned three or four families there, among them the Daniels, Demings and Smiths. During the summer of 1813, I remained at Parker's. Several settlers planted and worked corn together, and I worked with them or others, as the chances offered. At the time of Croghan's battle at Lower Sandusky the whole country was under alarm. A Mr. Stoddard and another man attempted to reach the Fort, but were shot at, and with difficulty escaped to Perkins. In this way it was known that the Indians and British were advancing in force into the country, and several recruits were promptly collected to march to the relief of Croghan. We heard the guns at the battle distinctly, and soon after, of the retreat of the Indians. During these times almost every able-bodied man did military duty. We had our sentinel, and picket guard, but in case of an attack, we would have made a sorry defense, as the block house was commanded by a hill so near that the Indians could have fired from it over the pickets into the block house. On the day of Perry's Victory on Lake Erie, on the immortal 10th of September, 1813, I was working for Smith, three miles west of Huron. We could distinctly hear the sound of the cannon. When the news came of the total defeat of the

British fleet there was great rejoicing among the settlers. And the battle of the Thames, and death of Tecumseh soon relieved us of all further fear of Indian hostilities. During these block house times of 1813, we had a good deal of sport and adventure. When the clearings of the settlers were near enough to be within the protection of a block house, work went on as usual. Prices were high, and money comparatively plenty. The hard times came on when the war was over; when produce was a drug, and no money to be had. In 1814 we had a parade of the Militia of Huron county at Pipe creek. Most of the settlers were in attendance. Captain McCord was the chief officer. Rye whiskey, made by Mr. Smith, was an indispensible article in those days, and I remember was very freely used at the training. Pork, homony, venison and whiskey were plenty enough, but the modern necessaries of life, coffee, tea and sugar were luxuries that few could afford. In 1813 I was married at Parker's to Abby Guthrie, and in March, 1814, I returned to my farm in Sherman Township, and commenced clearing up. (We made sugar that Spring.) We used to go many miles to help a neighbor raise his cabin, and that year I helped to put up for Seth Brown, the first house built where Monroeville now stands. It was near Dr. Cook's present residence. The first cabin built in Ridgefield was by Reuben Pixley, father of the boy taken prisoner. We were then anxious for neighbors. I gave Charles Blanchard fifty acres of land to move into Sherman with me, and he built a cabin nearly opposite mine, and lived in it. In the Fall and Winter of 1814, one or two other settlers came into Sherman, and were heartily welcomed.

The times were hard. The taxes, though small, it was almost impossible to get money to pay. These were the years when the life of the Pioneer was hard and discouraging. But few of those who enjoy the present blessings of the Fire Lands, can realize the hard, patient labor, and the few comforts of the settlers for the eight years that followed the war. My father died in 1815, and in the fall of 1816, I went on horseback to Connecticut, and brought out my brother and sister to Lancaster, and left them there. In the following spring my brother brought me from Lancaster some apple trees, which were the first in Sherman, and perhaps for many miles around. In 1821 my wife died, and in 1824 I married Laura Hubbell, and soon after moved from Sherman to Ridgefield, one and a half miles from Monroeville, where I have ever since resided. By this time the Ridge had become well settled. Every farm was taken, but the road to Sherman was still in the woods, and very bad. I leave to others to tell the story of the last thirty years. They have been years of general happiness and prosperity to all the citizens, and the settlers of the Fire Lands, who have remembered their duties to their Maker and their fellow men.

FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

BY MRS. POLLY BULL, NOW OF NEW MILFORD, CONNECTICUT.

About the 11th of September, 1811, my husband, Mr. Epaphas W. Bull and myself, with our family of three small children, and our colored servant woman, "Patience," started from Danbury, Conn., for Sandusky, or as it was then called, Danbury, Ohio.—We were accompanied by Mr. Hoyt Patch of Danbury, Conn., and his family, consisting of his wife, two small children, and a female friend of the family. Mr. Bull had, a few days previously dispatched in advance a hired man and boy, with an ox wagon.—This boy, it may be interesting to add, was Charles Hendricks, now a wealthy and well known citizen of Rochester, New York.

My husband had bought a tract of land at Sandusky, and had spent some part of the previous Summer there, in preparing for the removal of his family.

We used, in our journey, the common covered emigrant wagons. Mr. Bull, however, took a led saddle horse to vary the method of riding, as we might wish, from time to time. Our course took us through Albany, Schenectady, Utica, and the other towns upon what was then called the northern route. The appearance of the country through which we passed, then as now, was agreeable, but these places which I have mentioned, at present large cities and large villages, were, at that time, for the most part, as is well known, small, quiet, and newly settled. Upon subsequent visits, indeed, recently made, I have been unable to recognize any feature of my former acquaintance with them.

At Buffalo we spent several days, awaiting the arrival of our ox wagon, which we had overtaken and passed on the way. At last embarking on a sloop, we set sail for Sandusky. The weather was favorable, and the run rapid, until we hove in sight of our place of destination, when a storm arose, and we were driven back almost to Buffalo. We went ashore at Point Ebineau, if I have the name right, and spent Sunday there, and then put back to Buffalo. Thence we again sailed for Sandusky, but, after cruising about several days, and making little headway we went ashore at Erie, thence by land to Cleveland, and thence took water once more for Sandusky. This last voyage was crowned with success, for, after a sail of a day and a half, we landed at Huron, ten miles from Sandusky, and so made the best of our way thither by land, reaching our journey's end upon the thirteenth of October. The first night there was a violent rain, and our place of residence being on the peninsula, across the bay, we were obliged to sleep under a tent, made from the sails of our bark. The succeeding day, we crossed the bay and reached our new home in good health.

Mr. Patch and family, and Maj. Parsons and family, of Buffalo, N. Y.,—who at that place joined us as fellow emigrants, but who had sailed in a different vessel from that place—had made a more prosperous run, and had arrived some fortnight previously. They had almost given us up for lost, and were overjoyed to see us safe and sound at last. We found our residence pleasant in its natural advantages, with fine orchards of apple, peach, and cherry trees. Our house was built of logs, and was such as is conveniently erected and used by early settlers. We spent the ensuing Fall and Winter in the usual avocations of pioneer life. Our settlement consisted of seven families living within the distance of a mile of each other. One Benham, from New Haven, true to his Yankee instincts, kept a small store. The Indians occasionally paid us a visit—sometimes encamped near us. They behaved in a very friendly manner.

Game and fish were very abundant, of course. The winter was unusually severe —so much so that the Bay froze over, and once we saw seven wolves together, making the best of their way across it on the ice, in search of better foraging.

In the Spring, our little community was thrown into much excitement by the murder of two whites, by a couple of Indians. This occurred about six miles from us, at Sandusky City, across the Bay. The Indians were both pursued and captured—one by the whites, and the other by friendly Indians. The first was tried and hung—the second shot himself, while in custody, discharging his gun, it was said, with his great toe, while his hands were bound. They confessed their object, in committing the murder, to be plunder. The whites were unmarried men, and when killed, were asleep in their house.

Soon after the declaration of war with Great Britain, our company erected a block house, for a place of refuge in case of attack. During the Summer, rumors of war and dread of its actual approach rendered us somewhat disquieted. Some, taking counsel of their fears, left the peninsula. It was not, however, until some time in August, when our whole family was suffering with chills and fever, that actual danger seemed to threaten us. One morning, men upon the Lake shore, informed us that the boats of the enemy were coming down the Lake, and seemed prepared to land. We supposed the party to consist of hostile Indians. I caught up a woolen sheet, upon reception of the news, tore it in two, and hastily throwing these garments around my two youngest children—one about four and the other two years old—consigned them to the care of two of our hired men, while the rest of us made rapid preparations to follow them in flight. A few of our most important articles in housekeeping, we concealed in brush heaps, and then made all haste to cross the bay, for safety. All the families then upon the peninsula embarked in the same boat, and so we crossed over. It soon began to rain, and we took refuge, for a short time, in a log house, that had been deserted, hoping that the rain would abate, but finding that it did not, we started in the midst of it for Huron, *on foot*. After proceeding some distance we reached a creek, which a short time before, as we learned afterwards, our two hired men, carrying my two youngest children, as I have before stated, had crossed in safety, so swollen with rain that we could not follow them. We spent the night in the woods. In the morning, we received intelligence of Hull's surrender, and of the disbandment of his forces, and that those who we supposed to be the enemy, were our own troops, on their way home. We knew, therefore, that we must make preparations for final flight, and returned to the peninsula with all haste to do so. The next day, toward sun down, our men returned with our children, to our great joy, having been absent two days and nights. After making very hasty preparation, burying the most valuable of our housekeeping articles, we crossed the Bay just at night. The next morning, with one of our hired men driving us, in an ox wagon, we set out for Vermillion. The weather was warm, and the flies troublesome, and the oxen, in spite of every effort to the contrary, maddened by the heat and the stings of the insects, would plunge into the waters of the lake, every few minutes, to our very great alarm, fearing, as we did, that they might rush into some deep hole and drown us all. After a fatiguing and perilous ride, we reached Vermillion in safety. We put up at the house of Mr. Almon Ruggles, where we were very kindly and hospitably entertained, for several weeks. A few days after our arrival our hired man went back to reconnoitre, and was shot by the Indians, and our house they burnt to the ground. It was a new

one, of the better class for an infant colony, which Mr. Bull had that Summer built.

Mr. Bull, meanwhile, had taken horse for Cleveland to seek armed protection for his settlement and company. For sometime—two or three weeks perhaps, though it seemed to me much longer—at Vermillion, we heard nothing whatever from him, to our very great distress. Our anxiety was, finally, measurably relieved, by a letter from him, stating that he had been very sick, but was convalescent, and desiring me to join him at Cleveland with our family without delay. We did so, but though able to meet us at our landing, he soon relapsed fatally, and expired October 6th, 1812. His fatigue and corroding anxiety, regarding his family and friends, seemed to overpower him.—Our whole family—children, servants and myself—fell ill at Cleveland and continued sick for several months. We were very kindly treated by our friends there—both our hired men however, were carried off by the disease. The names of these men were Mixand and Woolsey, but their Christian names I do not now recall. A man, whom my father had sent from Connecticut, with a team, to bring us home, sickened and died, when he had reached within a few miles of Cleveland. Owing, nevertheless, to the very great kindness of Gen. Alfred Kelly and Major Carter, we made suitable arrangements, and in January, 1814, went to my father's house, in New Milford, Connecticut, traveling the whole distance, except some ten miles, in a sleigh.

Dated New Milford, June 25th, 1858.

FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

BY MRS. REBECCA BOSTWICK, NOW OF DANBURY, CONNECTICUT.

DANBURY, DEC. 12TH, 1857.

HON. E. WHITTLESEY:

Dear Sir—Your favor of the 4th inst. came duly to hand, requesting a statement from me of my going to the Peninsula with my husband and children, which I will relate as near as I can recollect. We left Danbury in September, 1811, in company with Epaphas W. Bull and family—ours consisting of my husband, myself and two children, aged about four and two years; Mr. Bull's, of himself, wife and three children, aged about five and three years. We started with two two horse wagons, loaded with our goods, consisting of beds, clothing, crockery, &c., and cooking utensils. Our route was by way of Albany, Utica, and Canandaigua to Buffalo; we traveled about thirty-five miles a day, and reached Buffalo in about two weeks after leaving home. We lived in emigrant style, doing our own cooking, having provided ourselves with a good share of provisions to start with, together with necessary articles procured by the way—fared very well. We had fine weather and good health, and nothing in particular worthy of note occurred on our passage to Buffalo. We were detained there about ten days waiting for a vessel and favorable winds to sail for the Peninsula; at last our family sailed from Black Rock in a schooner—Capt. Chapin. Mr. Bull's family, with several other families, bound to the same destination, sailed in another schooner at the time—Captain Tucker. We had a long and boisterous passage of more than two weeks, including stops. We suffered much from sea sickness and fear during the storms we encountered on the passage, but arrived safely at

the Peninsula the latter part of October,—the other vessel with Mr. Bull's and other families did not arrive for nearly two weeks after; having been driven back by adverse winds, much anxiety was felt for them, fearing they had been lost on the lake during the storms; at last they arrived after much suffering, all safe—we found a number of families, and in all, after we arrived, seven, names as follows: Chas. Peck, and a Mr. Wolcott, of Danbury, a Mr. Lee, Maj. Parsons, Mr. Sanders, Mr. Bull, and ourselves. We also found several old log houses, an orchard of apple trees, with some good fruit, some of the land had been cultivated before by former settlers, but was grown up to brush and small wood. I dont think any winter wheat was sown the fall we arrived there, the time was taken up in building log houses and preparing for winter.

A part of the time, perhaps one-third, we had no flour, there being no mills in the region; we were obliged to substitute grated corn meal, which was made by drawing the ears of corn across a long tin grater made for the purpose, our food from which we cooked in various ways, and relished it very well. There were plenty of hogs on the Peninsula which were principally fattened on nuts in the woods, of course producing rather poor pork. The first party or gathering we had was to a Christmas dinner, at the house of Mr. Peck, a part of which our family occupied with them. Nearly all the people in the settlement were invited and enjoyed it much; our entertainment consisted of a large swan, ducks and chickens, roasted, including twenty mince pies, baked in a spider, together with the best our market afforded for vegetables, &c.—After dinner a dance was proposed, Mr. Woolcot playing the violin, and although the puncheon floor was not as level or as smooth as it might have been, we enjoyed it well.

Nothing special occurred during the Winter, which was pretty severe, teams crossing the Bay on the ice without difficulty. We did not suffer for the want of food or drink, such as it was, always being provided with pork, flour, or corn meal, made as we have described. In the spring gardens were planted, and a number of fields of corn, which looked well and promised good crops. The Indians visited us occasionally during the Winter and Spring, and a block house was built early in anticipation of having some trouble with the Indians. The men took the precaution to go armed in the corn fields, and much fear and anxiety was felt in the early part of the summer for our safety. No injury had been done to the settlers until about the first of June, when two men were killed on the opposite side of of the Bay, named Gibbs and Buel. From this time we lived in fear till the time we left the Peninsula, expecting to be annoyed by the Indians. My brother, Comfort Mygatt, of Canfield, wrote us that our friends did not consider us safe where we were, and invited us to come to Canfield, and said he would send to Cleveland for us. We left the Peninsula some days before Hull's surrender, in July, 1812, in an open boat, for Cleveland, keeping near the shore, rowing and setting the boat with poles and ropes. We were several days reaching there. We heard of Hull's surrender the same day we arrived at Cleveland. We found Comfort Mygatt, Jr., there waiting for us. We left after a day or two for Canfield on horse back. Were about three days making the journey, and were rejoiced to meet our friends there. The rest of the settlers we left on the peninsula. All left immediately after hearing the news of the surrender,—Mr. Bull and family went to Cleveland and others to different places. Mr. B. was taken sick a few weeks after and died there of a fever. Our family after arriving at Canfield suffered much from ague and fever contracted while on the peninsula. John H. Patch was born 18th May, 1785.

The foregoing is all I recollect in relation to what you have requested. Some of our

friends here had letters from Mr. Patch, dated about that time, but they have not been preserved, which we regret. Remember me to all my old friends and acquaintances in Canfield. Our friends are all in usual health here.

Affectionately yours,

REBECCA BOSTWICK.

FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

BY MRS. FANNIE SMITH, NOW OF GREENFIELD, HURON COUNTY, OHIO.

Mrs. Fannie Smith was born in Hartland, Connecticut, Dec. 7, 1785. She was the daughter of Samuel and Lydia Spencer, who moved from Hartland, Connecticut, to Hartford, Trumbull county, Ohio. Her father was born in East Harddam, her mother in Old Branford, Conn. Her mother was the daughter of Edward Brockway, who moved from Hartland, Connecticut, to Trumbull Co., Ohio, in 1800. December 19, 1805, she was married to Erastus Smith, son of Martin and Sarah Smith, formerly from New Hartford, Connecticut, who came to Ohio in the summer of the year 1799.

They were married by the Rev. Mr. Robins, who with Mr. Badger were Missionaries from Connecticut. Mr. and Mrs. Smith, with three children, Samuel C. Spencer, a brother of Mrs. Smith's, Cyrus W. Marsh, Buel Ensign, started from Vernon, Trumbull Co., the latter part of Oct. 1811, and arrived in Greenfield the first of November. They had two wagons, four pair oxen, three cows and twenty-three hogs. They came the direct road to Cuyahoga, Portage. After crossing the Cuyahoga the country was all a wilderness, not a house to be seen until they arrived at Hanson Reed's, the only house in Greenfield. While traveling through this wilderness, then called the seventy mile woods, they made tents to sleep under. The first night they made a tent, open on one side, and in front of it they rolled a huge pile of logs which they set on fire, then retired, thinking they were quite comfortably situated, but when they awoke in the morning they were all covered with snow. They traveled on the Smith road to Norwalk, then on the old State road to Fairfield, and from there to Greenfield by marked trees. The first night they stayed in a little hut about three-fourths of a mile north of the centre of Greenfield, on the farm afterwards owned by Bildad Adams.

Mrs. Smith, with her three children, Martin, Lydia and Truman, went to Mrs. Reed's to stay until the men could build a house, which they did in about a week. Mr. Reed lived on the farm now owned by Dennis Ashley.

The house, when they moved into it, was without a door or window, with a little piece of floor about ten feet square made of puncheon. Afterward doors were made of the same material.

They enjoyed themselves very well until the first of January, when Truman, the youngest child, was taken sick with the typhoid fever. He had been sick about two weeks, when to their great joy Dr. Erastus Goodwin, from Avery, the old county seat, a cousin of Mr. Smith, came to visit them, accompanied by Mr. Mecker.

The child partially recovered, but never afterwards was well, and died at the age of 18. The winter was severe, storms of rain and snow succeded each other. Mr. Smith

brought hay from the prairie in New Haven for his cattle, which had been cut the summer before by Mr. Marsh; sometimes he felled trees for the cattle to browse on.

He bought wheat, rye and corn in Avery, and procured grinding at Old Woman's Creek. They got in a good crop of corn, seven or eight acres, had a good garden and would have enjoyed themselves very well if they had all been blessed with health.—As soon as war was declared their fathers, Martin Smith and Gen. Spencer came here on the 4th of July, from Trumbull county, with the intention of taking them back with them; but they heard such favorable reports on the road, from the army, that they thought best for them to remain, so they returned, taking with them the eldest son.

That season they harvested a field of wheat (on the farm afterwards owned by Samuel C. Spencer) that had been sown by Mr. Marsh.

One day when they were away harvesting, Mrs. Smith was absent from the house a few moments, when she returned she saw a large black snake crawling across the headboard of the bed, where her youngest child lay asleep. It crawled down and went under the floor, she raised a plank and with the tongs threw it out on the hearth, where it was seized and killed by the dog.

They heard the news of Hull's surrender one morning about nine o'clock, by a messenger sent from Huron. Before night they had their clothing, beds and bedding packed, and started for Caleb Palmer's, in New Haven, where they arrived that night with Mr. Reed and family, consisting of a wife and one child, Mr. Woodcock and family, Rev. Alvin Coe and wife, Luther Coe, James McIntyre, Jacob Rush. They had to cut a road through to the Black Fork, as there had never been a team through before.

They arrived at the Black Fork the second night, with four wagons and all of their cattle.

Here they saw twelve soldiers belonging to Hull's army, who were on parade.

Mrs. Smith traveled on horseback, on a man's saddle, carrying one child in her lap and another tied on behind her. The next day they went as far as Mansfield, where they intended to stop, but there came a man from the north saying that all the inhabitants were murdered, and advised them to go on, which they did, the distance of five miles, and then stopped over night. The intelligence however, proved false. A part of Gen. Hull's army had landed at Huron on their way to their homes, who were mistaken for British soldiers. They pursued their way to Frederick, where they stopped to recruit and dry their goods which had got wet in consequence of their fording streams, which had become very much swollen by the heavy rains. After about a week, Mr. and Mrs. Smith, with their children and Mrs. Coe, took two horses and started again on their journey. They returned to Mansfield and went from there to Worcester, leaving the rest of the company at Frederick.

When about three miles beyond Worcester, they stopped at a farm house where all the inhabitants had gathered together through fear of the Indians. Here they wished to spend the night, which was at first objected to on account of the scarcity of provisions, but after much entreaty they obtained permission to stay. They could not obtain beds, so they were obliged to lie on the floor, using their saddles for pillows.—In the evening one of the men concluded to go home and spend the night. In a short time he returned in much fear, saying, "the British and Indians are in Worcester, I heard the alarm gun, and then platoon after platoon. Arise and flee to the woods for your lives or you will all be killed." The women cried "Lord have mercy on us." They then caught up their

children and some blankets and ran for the woods, with the exception of Mr. Smith and his company who refused to go. They were very much fatigued and needed rest, so they took the vacated beds and were soon asleep. They were not permitted to rest long before one of the men returned and insisted on their getting up and going to the woods. The night was dark and cloudy. They went over logs and through brush. In a short time they returned to the house and again retired. As nothing more was heard of the Indians, the party came in from the woods and requested them to give up the beds to them, which they refused to do until morning. The cause of the alarm was a horse pawing in the feed trough, which noise was mistaken for the guns of the Indians.

They pursued their journey in peace through Jerome ville, Kendall, Canton, and Warren to Vernon.

In the summer previous to their leaving Greenfield, they missed their hogs. When they returned to their old home in Vernon, they found them there.

In the fall Mr. Smith returned to Frederick to get his cattle and goods which he left there when he passed through, but hearing of a family being killed on the road, he thought best to return without them. Before winter, Cyrus W. Marsh and Samuel C. Spencer came and got the cattle and went back on the Northern route. They lay under a bridge about two miles North of Mr. Newcomb's house, in Norwalk township, the night it was burned. They remained in Vernon until February, 1815, when they returned to their land in Greenfield. Their farm consisted of four hundred acres, lying on the Huron River, one mile North of the center of Greenfield.

In coming back to Greenfield they came on the ice from Rocky River to Vermillion. There was but one house in Huron, and none between there and Mr. Newcomb's in Norwalk, where they stayed over night. When they got to Greenfield they found a number of families already there, viz: Mr. Reed, Mr. Marsh, Mr. Adams, Mr. McKelvey, Mr. Gilbert, Mr. Wilson. The next summer they had the honor of entertaining Gen. Cass and family over night, who was on his way to fill the office of Governor of Michigan, to which he had recently been appointed.

The first white child born in Greenfield was Franklin Reed.

The first couple married were William Smith and Lovina Pierce, at the residence of her father, Alden Pierce, in the year 1817, by Erastus Smith, Esq. They died in Illinois.

The first white person who died, was Hiram, infant son of Samuel C. Spencer, from Vernon, April, 1816. The disease was consumption.

The first grist mill was erected in 1814, near Mr. Archibald Easter's, by Powers & Reed. The first settlers procured grinding sometimes at Owl creek and sometimes near the Lake;—procured lumber in New Haven.

The first saw mill was erected in 1819, on Huron river, a few rods above where it crosses the road on Erastus Smith's farm

The first settlers used silver money, dollars, half dollars, and quarter dollars, cut up for small change.

Fulled cloth was sold for $2 a yard, and factory cloth for fifty cents, by Alden Pierce.

James K. Logan opened the first store at the centre of Greenfield in 1832.

The first election was held at the house of Erastus Smith, who was the first magistrate. At his house was held the first lawsuit.

The first Post Office was established in 1817, one and a-half miles south of the centre. The Postmaster Mr. Cook.

The first public house was kept by Cyrus W. Marsh, in 1816, on the hill north of the Huron River.

The first fruit orchard was planted by Erastus Smith.

The first school was opened in 1816, one mile north of the centre, near the corner of Erastus Smith's orchard. It was supported by subscription, and taught by Anna Mather, who afterwards married Mr. Hinman, of Milan.

The first physician was Dr. Niles, who commenced practice in 1831.

The first religious meeting was held at Erastus Smith's, in 1815. Sermon preached by the Rev. Green Parker, uncle to Rev. J. C. Parker.

Erastus Smith died July 16, 1820.

MRS. ERASTUS SMITH.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—BRONSON.

BY MARTIN KELLOGG, ESQ.

On the 17th day of June, 1815, myself, wife and three daughters, (Mandane, Lucy, and Rebecca) and Aaron Fay, my wife's father, and his wife and his sons, Lucius and Apollos Fay and daughter, Clarissa Fay, and Mehetabel Bigelow, wife of John Fay, and Eliphaz Bigelow, brother of John Fay's wife, left Bethel, Windsor county, Vermont, for the State of Ohio.

On the 30th of July we arrived at E. Merry's, one-half mile south of the old county seat of Huron county, (now Erie county.)

We traveled with three two-horse wagons; and as the roads west of Buffalo were said to be very bad, we put most of our loading on to an open top boat. Apollos Fay, Clarissa Fay, Mehetabel and Eliphaz Bigelow, went on to this boat with our goods, and came up to the mouth of Huron river by water.

They were as long coming up by water as we were coming by land with our teams. We did not at this time discover any steam boats on the Lake, and there was not a decked vessel at Buffalo. Lake Erie was then quite young to what it is now;—but young as it was, it was said to be quite rough sometimes; and it was supposed to be somewhat perilous to navigate it in an open top boat.

While at Euclid at Esq. Doane's, there was quite a heavy shower, and on coming to Rocky river it was so high we could not cross it. On the 28th of July, left the settlement in Ridgeville, expecting to reach Florence that night. It was said to be twenty-two miles through the woods,—part of the way the logs had been cut out and rolled out; about half the way we had to drive around them.

On coming to the east branch of Black river, somewhere above where Elyria now stands, we found the stream full from bank to bank and very muddy. Camped on the bank of the river, and cut wild grass with our sickles to feed our horses. Next morning (29th) ventured to cross the river, and shortly after crossed the western branch.

We drove all day, and before reaching Vermillion river night overtook us in the dense woods, and we could follow the trail no longer. Here we were compelled to stay during the night, with a very scant allowance of provisions for man or beast.—This deficiency was in part supplied by an abundance of music, such as is made by musquetoes and wolves, musquetoes making the treble, (trouble) and wolves the bass, (base). To add further to our discomfort, we found we were very thirsty and had no water. We remembered of

crossing a swale some distance back—how far we knew not, perhaps halt a mile or a mile. Lucius Fay and the writer having furnished ourselves with a coffee-pot, a pint tin cup and a lantern, ventured to seek for water. We had the luck to find some under an old log in the swale or small swamp. We carefully dipped out enough to drink and to fill our coffee-pot. It was very good we supposed, as it was nearly as red as wine. With our delicious nectar we started to return to camp—had not gone far before we lost our way, not being able for some time to find the trail, but after diligent search we found the trail and our way back to camp. Our horses, after having traveled all day, were now tied up to trees with a very few oats, without grass, hay or water, not thinking it prudent to deal six horses any water from our coffee-pot.

The next morning we crossed the Vermillion and came to Florence, to the residence of Esq. Barnum; after getting some refreshments we started for the county seat. Soon after starting we were luckily met by Dr. Lyman Fay, who had come to escort us to Esquire Merry's, with whom he then boarded. The Doctor and John Fay had come west the Winter before, (1814–15). At that time there were so many roads crossing the oak openings in Eldridge and Avery, (now Berlin and Milan,) that we could not have found our way without a guide. In a few days we were all domiciled in the old block house, as filthy a place as any Christian could desire.

Some time in August, father Fay bought one hundred acres of land in Norwalk township, the place on which Lucius Fay afterwards resided. A few weeks after this he died in the old block house. In August the writer of this moved into a log house in Ridgefield, then being built by Maj. David Underhill, near where Isaac Underhill's saw mill now stands. The next March moved on to the farm now owned by Miner Cole, and on the 17th of June (one year after leaving Vermont) moved on to the farm on which he now resides.

In 1815, Maj. Underhill, Levi Cole, Jeremy Cole, son of Levi, Dr. Joseph Pearce and Horace Morse came in; Mr. Cole built a log house near where Sidney Brown now lives; in the fall Mr. Underhill and Mr. Cole returned to New York, and came in next spring with their families.

While in the State of New York this winter (1815–16) D. Underhill, T. Baker and a Mr. Petrie bought the third section of Bronson township. In April, Almon Ruggles was employed to run it into lots. Jabez Deming was axman, Jasper Underhill and the writer of this carried the chain; during the survey we each made choice of a lot. In the fall of 1816 the writer of this sowed a small piece of wheat—thinks it was the first sowed in the township. In the spring of 1816, set out five peach trees in the woods before a tree was cut on the lot for any purpose. These trees were bought of Esquire Abbott for fifty cents; in clearing they were not destroyed, but stood many years to bear peaches.

First Marriage in Bronson, Lott Herrick and Lola Sutliff, by R. S. Southgate, Esq.; at a subsequent hour the same day John Laylin and Olive Clark, by R. S. Southgate. This was Oct. 16th, 1818. First death, Benjamin Newcomb, July 4th, 1816. First birth, Timothy Newcomb, July 6th, 1816.

Signed MARTIN KELLOGG.

Written this day, August 22d, 1858.—The writer being seventy-one years, eleven months and one day old.

In the fall of 1815, one log house was built in Monroe; at this time no beginning had been made in Norwalk or Milan. The same fall a log house was built on the lot bought by Aaron Fay, in Norwalk township. In the winter of 1815–16, Daniel Mack and family came on and begun in Peru, and the next summer built a saw mill and subsequently a grist mill. From this

man originated the name of Maxville, or more properly Macksville.

In 1816, Nathan Sutliff came in and took up a lot, and next spring came on with his wife and built upon the lot on which he now resides. In the fall of 1816, R. S. Southgate and family came in from Barnard, Vermont, and Caleb Keith from New-hampshire. Simon Ammerman came in the fall of 1816. In 1817, Lott Herrick and Reuben Pixley began on the lots now owned by O. P. Woodward and C. Jones. In 1817, Jabez Deming commenced on his lot, built a log house, and the next year brought on his wife.

Maj. Guthrie came in 1817, and Thomas Hagaman in 1818.

In the spring of 1817, Norwalk and Bronson were incorporated as a township for business, and held their first election at Hanson Read's, near where Mr. Loyd now lives. After they had met they could find none properly authorized to qualify the Judges and Clerks, and had to send on to the prairies for Esquire Littlefield to come and qualify them. Abijah Comstock had been Justice of the Peace, but his time had expired. David Gibbs, a lawyer, was at this election, and was called Esquire, but had no authority from the laws of this State to administer an oath. We were not at that time as far advanced in "Squatter Sovereignty" as we are now.

MARTIN KELLOGG.

Answer to some of the questions propounded by the Fire Lands Historical Society of Huron county, by Martin Kellogg, resident of Bronson.

ORIGINAL NAME.—Bronson, (name not been changed.)

NATURAL APPEARANCE.—Generally speaking it may be said to be level, the Eastern half more level than the Western, which is somewhat rolling and broken on the branches of Huron River. The East and South-East part has considerable beech timber, with a mixture of oak, white ash, white-wood, hickory and blackwalnut; the Western and North-Western part is mostly oak, white, red and yellow, mixed along the streams with some beech, sugar maple, soft maple, basswood, buckeye, butternut, black-walnut, hickory, whitewood, and some chestnut, red elm, sassafrass, water elm, black cherry, pawpaw, pepperedge, sycamore and mulberry; on some lots almost a mixture of everything grown in the Western country. No perceptible change of timber. The soil of the Eastern half of the township may be called clayey; the Western a mixture of clay and gravel. In the third section on the following lots, namely: 2, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 14 and 18, there are considerable quarries of sandstone or grind-stone as it is called; these stone are used for building purposes. The Catholics have a large chapel, built of stone quarried on lot No. 2. George Lawrence has a large stone house from the quarry on lot No. 5. Many stone from these quarries go to Norwalk for building purposes. On a good many lots there is quite a sprinkling of what I suppose is called boulders.

On the western tier of lots in the 3d section are some small marshes. Some of these have been reclaimed—others partially reclaimed. One of the largest produces quite a crop of cranberries. I think it would be somewhat difficult to drain this. None of these marshes occupy more than two or three acres of land. After being reclaimed, they produce corn, grass, &c.

A number of the eastern branches of Huron river run through this town; their course is mostly West and North-west.

It is on these streams that the stone quarrys above-mentioned are located. These streams formerly furnished quite a number of seats for saw-mills. On the branch on which the writer is located, there were at one time five saw-mills, at which a great quantity of white-wood and some other lumber was made.

These streams afford much less water than they did twenty-five years ago. These branches and the eastern branches running through Norwalk, and a branch running through Fairfield and Peru, all unite their waters in Ridgefield, near its eastern line, and taking a North-west course, enter Huron river a mile or two above Milan.

First White Settlers.—John Welch built the first log cabin in the Summer of 1815. In the Winter of 1815-16 David Underhill, Timothy Baker and Jacob Petrie bought the third section of Bronson Township, of Gideon Granger.

In April of 1816 this was surveyed into twenty lots by Almon Ruggles. Jasper Underhill and Martin Kellogg, carried the chain, and Jabez Deming was axman or marker. These lots contained each from 200 to 230 acres.

Martin Kellogg took lot No. 8 and moved on to it June 17th, 1816. This is the lot on which he now resides.

Jabez Deming took up lot No. 12, and moved on to it in the spring of 1818. Jasper Underhill took up lot No. 13. In the Spring of 1816 Nathan Sutliff took lot No. 9; cleared it and put in a small piece of wheat, and moved on to it in the spring of 1817, where he now resides.

Benjamin Newcome having lived a number of years on the south-west corner lot of Norwalk Township, in the winter of 1815-16 sold said lot, and built a log house and moved on to lot No. 4, section 3, of Bronson. In July he went to Mansfield to buy flour. On his way home on the Fourth of July, near Plymouth, he received a kick from one of his horses, which caused instant death. His son, Sterling, a lad some eight or ten years old, was with him, and brought tidings to the nearest town, (Plymouth, I believe.) On the 5th he was brought home for interment. On the 6th Mrs. Newcome was confined, giving birth to a son. He was named Timothy. In the fall of 1816 Simon Ammerman bought lot No. 4, (on which Mr. Newcome had built) and moved onto it. In the winter of 1816-17, Reuben Pixley bought lot No. 6, and moved his family on to it. Mr. Pixley had been in the country a number of years. His son, Reuben, Jr., was taken prisoner by the Indians in the war of 1812.

The circumstances of his capture and subsequent release have been told to me by father and son; but so long ago the particulars have escaped my memory.

Mr. Pixley was a good man, and a useful and hard-laboring citizen; and all that could be gathered of him ought to be treasured up. He set the first apple trees in Bronson. The writer of this passing along as he was setting them, plead from him six trees. These six trees were the next that were set out in Bronson township. In 1816 soon after the survey, the writer of this set out five trees, before he had fallen the first tree.

The peach trees bore many peaches, but have long since passed away; two of the apple trees are still standing and are very large and thrifty.

These twenty lots, into which the third section was run have nearly all been divided. The East half of No. 8 was sold to Thomas Hagaman, who came on to it with his family in 1818. Lott Herrick bought the East half of lot No. 6 in 1817. Wm. W. Beckwith came in 1817, and bought part of lot 9. Ezra Herrick, Sen., came in 1818, and bought lot No. 10.

In the fall of 1816, R. S. Southgate and family came in. His family consisted of himself, his wife, (Anna Keith) Carlos Keith, Samuel and Lucy Taft, and Steward Southgate, father of R. S. Southgate. Mr. Southgate built a log house in the fourth section, and in January of 1817, went on foot to the town of Sherman, Chenango Co., N. Y., and bought of Tilly Lynde one-half of the fourth section, 2,000 acres. In the fall of 1817, Eben Guthrie came in and bought of Southgate 1,500 acres of said land.—

Southgate and family were from Barnard, Windsor county, Vermont. Caleb Keith, from Wentworth, N. H., and his family, came in, in April, 1816, made a small clearing on lot No. 4, in the third section, the next March, (1817) built a house on a lot in the fourth section, the lot afterwards owned by Henry Terry.

Among the early settlers in Bronson were Prince Haskell and Susan Richardson his wife. First commenced in the fourth section, but subsequently moved to section one, where he built one of the five saw mills on one of the east branches of Huron, sometimes called high bridge or Kellogg Creek. His mill made an immense quantity of as good whitewood or poplar, white ash and black walnut lumber as was ever made in this county. Mr. Haskell furnished the lumber for the lattice bridge over Huron River, at Milan.

From his first settlement, Mr. Haskell was a very useful and valuable citizen, making for the early settlers plows, harrows, sleds, scythe snaiths, rakes, fork's tails, half bushels, wooden boxes, &c. He and family were from Barnard, Windsor county, Vermont.

Time of the Birth of Some of the First Settlers of Bronson, Settlement in Bronson, &c.—Martin Kellogg was born in Bethel, Windsor county, Vermont, Sept 21st, 1786. Polly Fay, his wife, was born in Barnard, Windsor county, Vermont, July 17th, 1787. Married by Benjamin Clapp, Esq., Dec. 7, 1809. Left Vermont June 17, 1815. Settled on lot No. 8 in Bronson, June 17, 1816.

Jabez Deming, born in Sandersfield, Berkshire county Mass., August 10, 1789. Rebecca Whitmore, his wife, was born in Bethelem, N. H., April 7th, 1800. Settled on lot No. 12 in the spring of 1817. They came to Ohio from Avon, Ontario county, New York.

Nathan Sutliff was born in Hartland, Hartford county, Connecticut, Jan. 30th, 1789. His wife, Loretta Lawrence, was born in Stamford, Fairfield county, Conn., January 29, 1793. In March of 1817, they moved from Genoa, Cayuga county, and settled on lot No. 9, Section 3, of Bronson.

Wm. W. Beckwith, born in Shaftsbury, Bennington county, Vermont, May 17, 1793. His wife, Ann Herrick, was born in Charlestown, Montgomery county, State of New York. Came to Ohio in 1816. Settled on the east half of lot No. 6, section No. 3, Bronson Township.

Thomas Hagaman was a native of New Jersey; his wife, Nelly Burnet, was a native of Pennsylvania, born Oct. 15th, 1780. Came from Owasco, Cayuga county, N. Y., and settled on the east part of lot No. 8, in 1818.

Apollos Fay was born in Barnard, Windsor county, Vermont, March 28th, 1798. He settled on the west part of lot No. 7, 3d section, in 1819.

First Birth.—Timothy Newcomb, born July 6th, 1816. Now living in Portage county, O.

First Marriage—Lott Herrick and Lola Sutliff married Oct. 16th, 1818, by Robert Scott Southgate, Esq. At a subsequent hour of the same day he married John Laylin and Olive Clark. Lot Herrick and Lola Sutliff were married at the house of Nathan Sutliff.

First Death.—Benjamin Newcomb was killed by the kick of a horse July 4th 1816. Had been to Mansfield for flour; had two barrels of flour put in bags and placed on pack saddles on the backs of two horses. He was accompanied by his son, Sterling, a lad in his ninth year. On his return, some three or four miles south of Plymouth, on adjusting the load on one of the horses, received a kick which caused instant death. The son came to Plymouth, (the nearest town) to make known the melancholy occurrence. On the next day, (July 5, 1816) he was brought home for interment. Ster-

ling, the eldest son, is now living on lot No. 15, section 3. None now here know where Clark, the second son, now is. Mary married a Mr. Comstock, and died years ago in Norwalk Township.

Timothy, (first birth in Bronson) born July 6th 1815, two days after the death of his father, is now living in Portage county, Ohio.

Mills—There have been no grist mills built in Bronson township. But on the branch of Huron on which the writer resides there were at one time five saw mills. On one branch farther north there was one saw mill. At the time of the first settlement of Bronson there was a small substitute for a grist mill in Greenfield and another in Eldridge, (now Berlin.) In the winter of 1816-17 the writer went to the black fork of the Mohican to a grist mill then owned by Ayres & Trucks. The names of the builders of the five saw mills on the eastern branch of Huron, called high bridge or Kellogg creek, (beginning at the first and going down stream) were J. Hicks, P. Lattimer, P. Haskell, Lewis and Herrick, and M. Kellogg.

Organization of Township.—The first election in Norwalk Township was held at the house of Hanson Read in April of 1817. Norwalk and Bronson were at this time organized as an election district. There was no justice of the peace or other officer who could lawfully qualify the election board before entering upon the duties for which they were chosen. Abijah Comstock had been Justice of the Peace, but his commission had expired previous to this election. After the electors had met and the board was formed, they had to send to Ridgefield for Esquire Littlefield to come and qualify the board.

On the 6th of April, 1818, (Norwalk and Bronson being together as an election district,) R. S. Southgate was elected Justice of the Peace. Number of votes at said election, twenty-two, of which Mr. Southgate had twenty-one votes. On the 28th of May he was qualified by James Williams, Esq., County Clerk. On the 13th of April, 1818, an election was held at the house of Samuel B. Lewis, in Norwalk township (Bronson and Norwalk together.) At this election fifty-six votes were given. S. B. Lewis, Lott Herrick and Martin Kellogg were Judges, and Reuben Pixley and Dr. Joseph Pearce were Clerks of election.

Norwalk and Bronson were together as an election district from 1817 (the time of their first organization) to 1822. For a part of this time Fairfield was included in the same organization, making an election district five miles wide and fifteen miles long, the same being called Norwalk; and while so together all the elections were held in the part called Norwalk proper.

The first election held in Bronson was held at the house of Ezra Herrick, April 1st, 1822. Fairfield was still united with Bronson. At this election forty-four votes were polled. Timothy Taylor, R. S. Southgate, and John D. Hoskins were Judges, and Martin Kellogg and Abel Brownell clerks of election. At this election Martin Kellogg was chosen Township Clerk; Abijah Rundle, Philip Moffit, and Timothy Taylor, Trustees; Eben Guthrie and Ezra Herrick, Overseers of the Poor; Daniel Warren and Thomas Hagaman, Fenceviewers; Jonas Leonard, Lister; Jonas Leonard and Abel Brownell, Appraisers; E. W. Herrick, Constable; Henry Terry, Treasurer; A. Brownell, Edward L. Cole, Lester Clark, John Crawford, Eliphalet W. Day, Benjamin F. Taylor, Nathan Sutliff, Supervisors of High Ways.

Dr. Joseph Pearce, (though living in Norwalk) was the first medical practitioner, after him Moses C. Sanders. R. S. Southgate was the first Magistrate, elected April 6th, 1818. Some years after he was associate judge of Huron Common Pleas for one or two terms.

Educational.—The first school in Bron-

son was kept in the log barn of Martin Kellogg, in the summer of 1818, by Lola Sutliff. Wages seventy-five cents per week, paid by parents in proportion to what they sent. Names of pupils, Mandane, Lucy, Rebecca, and Polly Kellogg; Lucy, Jane, Tina, Eleanor and John Ammerman; Peggy and John Welch.

Towns and Villages.—Olena, a small village near the South-East corner of the township is the only village in the township.

Veteran Survivors.—In the circular, under this head, are the following questions: "Have any officers or soldiers of the Revolutionary war, the war of 1812, or the Indian wars, resided in the township? If so, give names, &c."

I believe that Jabez Deming, Nathan Sutliff, and Wm. W. Beckwith, were soldiers part of the time during the war of 1812. Simon Ammerman was out in some of the Indian war campaigns. I think some one will give a good account of his services. My father, Martin Kellogg, was a soldier of the Revolution and a Pioneer; was well acquainted with Gen. Washington. He and my mother, Lucy Dunham, were natives of Massachusetts,—emigrated to Vermont soon after the close of the Revolutionary war, raised a large family; my mother died in 1811. My father came to Bronson in 1835 to live with the writer—died at my house March 4th, 1850, aged 93 years, four months and one day. One son (Thomas) now living in St. Josephs county, Indiana; one daughter (Ruth) living in Lapeer county, Michigan; a daughter (Philence) in Henry county, O; and one daughter (Asenath) living in Bethel, Windsor county, N. Y., the place of her birth.

FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

BY MRS. CORNELIA MASON.

I was born in November 1780, at Lansingburgh, Rensselaer county, N. Y., about fifteen miles from the scene of Burgoyne's surrender. My father's name was Mathew Marvin, and my mother's maiden name was Gertrude Geiwryck. When I was eighteen years of age, my father removed to Herkimer county. In 1801 I was married to Alexander Mason.

In the fall of 1802, my husband purchased a farm of 150 acres, with thirty acres under improvement, and paid down $800, and leaving a balance of $400 yet to be paid. We lived upon this farm between five and six years, during which time my husband built a small frame house, a large substantial barn, and cleared about seventy acres of the farm. In doing this he incurred debts which added to the balance yet due for the land, amounted to $800.

In December 1807, Congress laid an embargo upon all American shipping within ports. This brought serious pecuniary embarrassments upon those who had relied upon a continuance of high prices for means to pay their debts. That year we had raised 450 bushels of wheat, and other grains in proportion, which would have enabled us to pay all our debts, had it not been for the sudden decline of prices. As it was, my husband was unable to meet the claims of his creditors, who so pushed and harrassed him, that he was compelled to decide hastily what course to pursue.—

Too proud spirited to go to jail, he chose to leave the country. Committing his affairs to the agency of his father, he left for Canada. There, in a little town on Bay Quinte, called Hollowell, he engaged in the lumber business. The spring following, he returned and removed his family to Hollowell. He so disliked the government however, that he determined to return to the States as soon as practicable.

During the winter of 1811-12, my husband built a boat of about two tons burden. In May following, after a residence there of two years, we embarked with our effects, and directed our course to Ohio. A. W. Bailey and family took boat with us. Ohio was then "the far West." The first night we stopped at Kingston, on the northern shore of Lake Ontario. The next night we camped out upon an island in the St. Lawrence River. The thought of camping out had not before entered my mind. Words would fail to express my feelings when I was told that no house was to shelter us that night. I was, however, soon convinced that there was no alternative, as it was nearly dark, and a return to Kingston impossible. So I resolved to make the best of the circumstances. After supper, I arranged the beds for the night under the thick boughs of a hemlock that sheltered our rocky parlor. Poor Mrs. Bailey was giving vent to her feelings in a flood of tears, and could hardly be persuaded to accept of such cheap fare and commodious sleeping rooms. Philosophy had never been taught in the school where her "young ideas learned to shoot," and she had never been told that a hard bed and well-ventilated chamber were watchful guardians of health. However, she at length became reconciled to her lot, and we repaired to our lodgings. We slept soundly, awoke refreshed, prepared and finished our breakfast, and proceeded on our journey. On taking up our beds, preparatory to a start, it was found that the children had kicked the blankets off their beds into the fire. Nothing remained of one of mine but a corner. But Mrs. Baily seemed quite overcome on discovering that one of hers was a little burned, and cried out in agony—"I'm ruined! I'm ruined!" To mitigate her grief, I gave her what remained of mine with which to mend hers.

At noon, the shore looked so inviting, that it was concluded to land and cook a warm dinner. While preparations were going on, I noticed that the fire had run along the ground till it had reached a clump of hemlocks, a little distance up the bank. I ran up the bank in search of the children, who had strayed off in that direction. They were found in safety, but Mrs. Bailey was again subjected to sore trial. She had a cloak of fine material which she prized very much. She had hung it upon a small tree. The flames had just reached it, and burned it badly about the neck. She regarded the occurrence as prophetic of her being either burned up or drowned.

That night we stopped at Gravelly Point. Here we were detained several days. Mr. Bailey had left us at Kingston to go into the country to get some money due him, and was to meet us at this place. While waiting, my husband and I made a sail for our boat, and a tent cloth to shelter us at night. The cloth, drawn tightly over hoops and fastened to the boat, also served to protect us from storms by day. Mr. Bailey was so long detained, that we had about concluded to go on without him the next day; but at evening he made his appearance which much relieved us all, and especially his wife, who had become nearly frantic.—Next morning we again took to the boat, and about two P. M. arrived at Oswego, on the southern shore of Lake Ontario. As the boat neared land, a man hailed us from the shore, demanding our names and destination. As we drew near the shore, the man was recognized as an old acquaintance —the first one we had met since leaving

Hollowell. He kindly invited us all to his house, but our numbers were such that only Mrs. Bailey and myself and two youngest children went with him. His excellent wife received us very cordially, and we had a very pleasant visit with them.

The next morning our journey was renewed with lighter spirits. At the close of that day we landed at one of the Sodus Bays, (there are three of that name,) and passed the night under our new tent.

The next night we went on shore a few miles West of the West Bay, called Sodus. The men had worked hard at the oars, against wind and current, all day, and were so tired that I proposed that they should not raise the tent, as the weather had become quite calm. By the time supper was over, the moon and the stars were shining brightly, and there was every appearence of pleasant weather. Beds were spread upon the ground, and all were soon at rest. We did not awake till the bright rays of a May morning's sun revealed to us that a beautiful white counterpane of snow, about one and a-half inches in depth, had been gently spread over us, during the night. I doubt whether the strongest advocates of large, airy sleeping rooms would have fancied ours, as it appeared that morning, with its carpet of snow; nor would they envy us the pleasures of the toilet, in the cold lake winds.

The men built a large fire of logs, and notwithstanding the cold and snow, we managed to prepare and dispose of our breakfast. This accomplished, we were soon on our way up the lake. After rowing a few miles, the wind changed, and for the first time we hoisted our new sail, and before a stiff breeze we made rapid progress. During the day the wind increased very much, and as night drew near, it was blowing strong towards land. When about a mile from a little harbor, the sail was lowered away, but the boat was under such headway we narrowly escaped destruction. The harbor was the mouth of a small creek, flowing into the Lake from the south. The entrance was dangerous, in such a gale—but, fortunately, several men were standing on the left bank of the creek, which was steep and rugged, evidently watching us with much concern for our safety. As we neared the shore they all jumped into the water, seized the boat and pushed it back and turned it towards the right bank of the creek, and piloted us safely into port. Here we once more found lodging in a house: but it was with much difficulty that I reached it. I could not walk a step without staggering and reeling about like a drunken man. I was not a little surprised and mortified at my condition, but could not imagine what ailed me, for rowing the boat had not affected me in that way.

Thus we coasted along nearly the whole length of lakes, Ontario and Erie, at times, the men tugging at the oars, at other times gliding along over smooth water with sail unfurled to the breeze; sometimes camping out, and then again completely sheltered in a house, but scarcely a day passed without difficulties and dangers of some sort.

At Queenstown, my husband went up into town, to do a little trading, and Mr. Bailey put off, no one knew where. They had not been long gone, when a man came down to water a horse, and espying our boat, rode up and asked us to whom the boat belonged, and where we were going. I answered that it was Mr. Mason's boat, and we were bound for Sandusky. He quickly replied that if we were not away in ten minutes, our boat and contents would be seized. I started immediately for my husband. I soon met him, and gave account of what had occurred. All were soon on board again, and out of reach of British authority. Mr. Bailey not anticipating so sudden a departure, came back just in time to reach the boat by wading to some depth in the river.

We stopped at Lewiston one night, and

our boat was transported around the falls to Schousher, the next day. Mr. Bailey left us here, being greatly displeased at being left on shore at Queenston, and being blamed for having left the boat while my husband went to town to trade. We got along very well without him, my husband rowing the boat up the river alone. When we had proceeded about four miles, the clouds wearing a threatening appearance, we concluded best to land. A violent storm followed. We remained here on the shore three or four days.

On Sunday morning, "wind and weather permitting," we again proceeded on our way. The sail up to Black Rock was delightful. Here we stopped again, the current being too strong for oars. Our boat was towed up to Buffalo, where we arrived just at night fall. On Monday morning we accidently met with Maj. Underhill, Esquire John Wright, and Mr. Cole, who were old friends of my husband. This proved a fortunate circumstance, as they rendered us much assistance. Maj. Underhill's wagon was heavily loaded; and on learning that my husband had no help at the oars, he proposed to put a part of his goods aboard our boat, and let a young man that he had with him, go with us to assist in rowing. The offer was gladly accepted, and we were soon on our way to Cleveland, which we reached in three days. The Major put the remainder of his goods on board of a vessel, bound to the same place, and he, with Messrs. Cole and Wright proceeded by land.

We remained in Cleveland two weeks. Not content to be idle, my husband went to work on a vessel, then being built there. But the vessel on which the Major had shipped his goods being detained for several days, my husband was pursuaded to take his boat and go back for them. They were gone two days. While we were in Cleveland, the County Court was being held there for the first time. About all the men in attendance were Bronsons. Old Mr. Bronson, (grandfather to Dr. Abraham and C. P. Bronson) and his ten sons.

We left Cleveland on the 18th of June, joined by Esquire David Abbott, Mr. Pixley and Mr. Hosmer Merry, who had been to Chagrin Falls, and were on their return home. We proceeded with them to the old county seat. A small log cabin was obtained for a temporary residence, after a long and tedious journey.

About the middle of July, we removed to Venice. This we were influenced to do by the false representations and over pursuasions of Maj. Fally, a wily, visionary old bachelor. The arrangements however not proving satisfactory, we soon returned to the little cabin.

In August, my husband and children were taken very sick with the ague—in September I was attacked with it—and in October, our eldest daughter died with it. The disease continued in the family more or less till the next Spring. Neighbors were very few, but very kind.

That spring we moved into a log cabin built by the Indians, on or near the Merry, now known as the Kline farm. My husband and Mr. How had rented the farm. They planted ninety acres of corn, and several acres of potatoes, besides garden vegetables. There was a prospect for a time of an abundant harvest. But alas! a storm was gathering which drove us from our home, and blasted all our prospects. On the 18th of June, Congress declared war with Great Britain, and on the 16th of August occurred Hull's disgraceful surrender to the British. Three days after this, a messenger arrived at our door just at dusk, with the startling intelligence that the British and Indians were landing at Huron —and advising us to start immediately for the old settlements. All the old families in the neighborhood soon collected at Hosmer Merry's, and thence commenced our line of march towards Mansfield. We traveled all night, and arrived about daylight at the

farm now owned, I believe, by Amos Parks. There we were overtaken by some of Hull's men. From their dress they were taken for Indians, and our men arranged themselves for a conflict, but fortunately discovered their mistake before any blood was shed. The poor fellows then told us there was no immediate danger, and we could return to our homes and take care of our things. It was now near noon, and we had not tasted food for twenty-four hours. We therefore stopped here, prepared and eat dinner, and rested for a while. We then set out, though not without fear of danger, on our return through a gloomy forest. I was actually afraid to ride over the ground by daylight over which I had made my way in the night before, which was so dark that I could not see my hand before me. On reaching our homes, preparations were hastily made for removal to more safe quarters. We boxed up as many things as we could and stored them at Esquire Abbott's.

Once more embarking in our little boat, we made way down the Lake to Chagrin. Landing here, we proceeded overland to Chester. My husband soon returned again to our home to dispose of his produce.—Finding Commissioner Perkins, of the American Army, stationed there, he sold his produce to him, proposing himself to return to his family. But on the 29th of September he volunteered to go himself to the Peninsula to fight the Indians, and was killed in the skirmish there, on the first of October. For the particulars of that skirmish, I refer to the Ladies Repository, volume four, page 330.

By this time, Esquire Merry had built a large log house, and removed his family in to it. I then moved into the house he thus vacated. It was near the cabin I had occupied. Here I lived for more than a year.

In 1816, Esquire Abbott commenced building me a house, which was completed in 1817. I moved into it and commenced keeping boarders. Here my brother, Z. Marvin, came on from Troy. He lived with me ten years, which was a great help and comfort to me in my widowhood.

In November, 1818, I removed to Norwalk. Hon. Elisha Whittlesey being one of the proprietors of the town, kindly presented me with a lot. I had a good sized house, or rather the frame of one built upon it. I fancied I had secured for myself a house in my old age. But Providence ordered otherwise. When least I expected it, my house, for which I had struggled so hard, was cruelly taken from from me, and I was forced to seek an asylum and subsistence among strangers. But mine is not a solitary instance of reverses, incident to human life. During twenty-seven years that I resided in N., I witnessed many and great changes, and reverses. Brighter hopes, more flattering prospects, and loftier aspirations than ever entered my imagination, have been quite as suddenly blighted.—Memory reverts back to many incidents, and scenes which might be interesting; but the reminiscence is too painfully interspersed, and I will leave them for others, who can present them more ably and agreeably.

FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

By MRS. ELIZABETH MINN, formerly REED, now of Mason, Ingham Co., Mich.

Hanson Reed was born June 4th, 1782, in Connecticut. While a boy, his parents removed to Bath, N. Y. At the age of 28 he married Elizabeth Powers (the writer of this article,) in the State of Pennsylvania. The writer was born in Westmoreland county, in that State. In 1811 we removed to Greenfield, Huron county, Ohio. The

journey consumed many days of hard travel through dense forests. For a great part of the day, no roads existed other than such as were made as we progressed. We reached Greenfield on the first day of May, and halted in the woods. The first night we slept under a tree. A cabin was soon built which was the second one in all the Fire Lands.* Our neighbors were not near enough to trouble us often; the nearest, East, being 20 miles; South, 40 miles.—There were a few families at the mouth of Huron River, and Detroit was the nearest settlement west of us. The ensuing summer we brought our flour on horse-back from Cuyahoga. What few groceries we needed were obtained at Mansfield. Through the winter and spring of 1811-12 we sent to Mt. Vernon to mill. The State road did not extend but part of the way. The rest was but Indian paths. On the 25th of April, 1812, our son, Franklin D. Reed, was born—the first son born on the Fire Lands.†

Nothing especial occurred till Hull's Surrender. At that time the Indians were getting quite troublesome. They became so bold as to shoot down the sentinels as they stood on guard. About this time we hired "Jonny Appleseed," (as he was called) to go once a week to the mouth of the River (Huron) to get the news. On his return one time, he came hollowing—"Run for your lives—the Indians are killing all they find!" But it happened that he had been deceived this time. Our soldiers that were across the Lake had been stripped of their hats and coats, and a blanket given them, and were coming across the Lake. They were mistaken for Indians by settlers along the shore of the Lake. But we did not know the difference yet. We, therefore, in company with Esquire Erastus Smith and Caleb Palmer and their families, removed South to Mansfield. This was about the 1st of August. A rumor reached us at Mansfield that the Indians were coming from the South and West, to surround the town, and take the country. Mr. Reed concluded therefore to take his family to my friend, in Trumbull county, and then he would fight as long as the war lasted. In company with Mr. Smith and his family, and the wife of Alvin Coe, we started for Trumbull. Mr. Smith, Mrs. Coe, and two children on one horse, and myself and little boy, and a boy that I had taken, on another. Smith and Reed walked.

My father, Abram Powers, who lived in Pennsylvania, hearing of the wars, came to Mansfield to stay with us through the winter, as he thought it best for us to do. He arrived there at night of the same day we left, he coming one route and we going another. But he there met with two other daughters, Mrs. Woodruff and Phebe Powers, who had come from the mouth of Huron. The latter had been teaching school there. He found them lying at the point of death. This and the missing of us so troubled him, that he was almost beside himself. James McIntire, a very smart man on foot, told him that he would overtake us. Father thought it could not be done, but he insisted on the trial. He overtook us the next day at noon. We returned, but the rest of the company went to Smithfield and stayed there until the war was over. We were now blocked up at Mansfield. A family, consisting of an old man, his wife and daughter, were murdered by our pet Indians, as they were then called, about three miles from town. Jones was also killed in the edge of the town. We heard the report of the gun with which he was shot. Reed had been back and forth during the summer to see to his crops. Luther Coe sometimes went with him. On one occasion they called at Caleb Palmer's house, where they discovered unmistakable

*The writer speaks according to her information and belief, but it will be noticed that many were built in other parts of the Firelands, prior to May, 1811.

†Here again the writer is mistaken.

signs of Indians not being far away. They continued on, however, four miles to Reed's place. Things there were found in rather desolate condition. The beds were cut up into gun patches, which were stuffed into a hunting shirt left by the Indians. All was disorder and in ruins. They returned again to Palmer's house, which was found on fire. About three hundred bushels of wheat were burned with it. They continued on their return without rest; a distance, going and returning, of eighty miles, accomplished in twenty-four hours. They had been back and forth so often that they were pretty well informed as to the condition of matters in Huron. Times continued so exciting that we removed further south to Knox county.

In December of the same year, we moved back to the Fire Lands, and remained till spring, when danger again seemed at hand, and we removed South again. Hearing of Perry's command of the lake, we concluded to return to our place again, which we reached on New Year's day, 1814.

We then sold our farm to James Wilson, and commenced building a grist mill at Greenfield Center. A blacksmith was hired at Mansfield, who came on to the ground to do that kind of work on the mill. My father, then seventy years of age, and a little boy, (Benjamin Turnbull) went to the falls of Big Beaver after the mill irons, and brought them with horses upon pack saddles. My father also went to the mouth of Vermillion River, and blocked out the mill stones. They were hauled in very cold weather in the winter, with eight yoke of cattle, and the road was cut out in the way. In February 1815, they were able to grind corn. Two days before they could grind, we got out of bread stuff. It was so far to mill, (we went to Knox county to mill) that I pounded corn in an iron kettle with an iron wedge, for the family and all hands. We soon sold the mill to one Carkoff for $1400, and took part of the pay in goods, which were the first goods in the Fire Lands.* In the fall of the same year we moved to the township of Norwalk, about two miles from where the village now is. We bought a farm of Esquire Lewis, and paid in goods. On the 4th of July 1817, we celebrated the Independence of our country at Lewis Cole's. A few families carried a portion and got up a dinner that was no mean thing, but was worthy of the day. Esquire Mack, of Maxville, and Esquire Lewis, and their families were among the number.

In 1817–18 we built a saw mill. After finishing it, and sawing a few thousand feet, it was burned down. They then made a work shop of my house, built running gears, and in less than five weeks it was running again. It was doing good business, when a flood came and carried away the dam. But not discouraged, Reed got it up again in a brief time without a dollar in money to help along. We then built a grist mill, amid difficulties without number—but they are here omitted. These two were the first mills in Norwalk, which were completed, as nearly as I can recollect, in 1821. We also owned the first blacksmith shop there.

The first town meeting was held at our house, as near as I can remember, in 1818. The officers I do not remember except Reuben Pixley. He was Town Clerk. The first orthodox class was formed at our house by the Methodists. The preacher's name I think was Bronson.

---

*The writer is again mistaken. Doubtless they were the first she knew of.

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, MAY, 1859.

ADDRESS

By the Rev. JAMES B. WALKER, before the Fire Lands Historical Society, March 9, 1859.

NOTES AND CONJECTURES

Concerning the Men and Animals whose Bones are found in the Ancient Earth Works, and in the Post-Pliocene Deposits of the State of Ohio.

There are few other subjects of inquiry upon which the learned have bestowed so much labor, and attained so little unity of opinion, as the question of the origin of the North American Indians and the design of those earth-works, in the form of mounds and enclosures, which are the most striking monuments that remain to us of their modes of life and thought.

The fact that the questions connected with the subject in hand are still open for discussion, will be a sufficient apology for some conjectures of my own, which I shall offer in the conclusion.

After a brief review of prevalent opinions concerning the origin of our Indians, and concerning the causes which destroyed the mastadon and other extinct species, whose bones are found in the drift deposites of Ohio, I will add my own notes and conjectures, for the consideration of the society.

Whence came the Indians?—When did they come? And were the mound builders the ancestors of the red men found roaming in our forests by the pioneer settlers of Ohio.*

The opinion most prevalent, after the settlement of America by the New England colonists, was, that the aborigines were the descendants of the ten lost tribes of Israel. A coincidence between some of their rites and those which existed among the Hebrews—a similarity in the sound of some words of the same import; together with notices in the Scriptures, and especially one in the Apocrypha† respecting the migrations of the exiled tribes, led Mayhew, Elliott, and many others subsequently to their time, to maintain that the lost tribes of Israel were found in the Indian tribes of America.

Other authors, subsequent to the time of

*See Haven, Squire—Smithsonian Pub.

†"Those are the ten tribes which were carried away prisoners out of their own land in the time of Osea the King, whom Shalmanezer the King of Assyria, led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land. But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen and go forth into a further country, where never man dwelled, that they might keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land. And they entered into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river. For the Most High then showed signs for them, and held still the flood till they were passed over; for through that country there was a great way to go, namely of a year and and a half. And the same region is called Asareth. Then dwelt they there until the latter time."
—*2d Esdras:* 13:40—46

the first Indian missionaries, have labored to show that the Indians are derived from people who once inhabited the valleys of the Indus, Euphates, or the Nile; while most of the recent writers on the subject suppose that they are of Mongolion origin, having crossed from Northern Asia to North America by the Aleutian Isles*, or that they are derived from several quarters—imigration by design or by casualty from Northern Asia, from Africa, or from some of the Islands of the Pacific.†

There are likewise various notices found in the writings of the ancients which indicate almost indubitably that our continent was not unknown to Europeans at a period which ante-dates by centuries the Christian Era†.

There are, however, eminent naturalists who believe that the American Indians are not derived from the inhabitants of any other country, but that they are antocthons; created upon the soil of the continent which they inhabit. Of this class is Agassiz.—While he holds all mankind to be of one species, yet he believes there are several varieties or races of that species, and that these were created in separate provinces, and marked by permanent characteristics which distinguish them from each other.—Others hold a separate creation of the races, but believe that the several races, whether four or more, are original species, separate from each other by specific differences of structure. Squire and Kneeland probably adopt the latter opinion, as do less reliable writers, such as Caldwell and Nott and Gliddon. Still, separate creations of the human races is not the prevailing opinion among the learned. Such authorities as Bunsen and Prichard, in Europe—and Backman in our own country, maintain on what they consider a preponderance of evidence, that mankind are derived originally from a single pair, and that the aboriginal inhabitants of our country are an offshoot from some of the Mongol or Malay tribes inhabiting Northern Asia or the Pacific Isles.

Each year adds something to the facts bearing upon this inquiry. It is admitted by all that the superstitions of the Indians—their modes of life, worship and arcitecture are of the most primitive character. Something analogous to the Indian usages in these respects could be found in the primitive history of almost every race of men.—A chief question is *whether there is enough that is peculiar* in the Indian modes of life and worship, to identify them with any of the known tribes or nations of antiquity?

With this question in mind let us notice some of the criteria usually relied upon to determine the race relations of a people.

The places of worship—the symbols of worship, and the rites of sepulture, are three things which take form at the earliest periods, among all nations of men; and vestiges of these first things descend through many ages. It is true, also, that the grammatical structure of a language—its form of conjugation, and the principle upon which its words are constructed, will remain when the words themselves have changed both their pristine sound and import. It is in the application of these ultimate principles that the researches and the analysis of the antiquarian are mostly applied.

Now, the form of sacred places, the modes of sepulture, and the symbols of worship found among the Indians, are identical in some respects, with those existing at the earliest periods in the valley of the Euphrates, the Indus and the Nile. And it should be added that the resemblance obtains with the earliest usuages of some tribes in Europe and Northern Asia.

The mound, or pyramid, at places of worship, or burial, or both, is found among the most ancient remains of nearly all primitive nations. These were first con-

*Bancroft and Manrey. †Gallatin and Schoolcraft.

†Humbolt's Examin Critic, vol. 1. Cosmos 11; 127.

structed of earth or undressed stones, and subsequently, when the people had obtained a more settled condition, the pyramid was built of burnt bricks, or of dressed stones; more or less elaborated, as population and the arts of peace increased in any particular locality.

The largest structures in the valley of the Nile and of the Euphrates, were terraced from bottom to top:—the steps rising regularly or in a spiral form,—so that persons could ascend to the summit, upon which there was usually a flat space, occupied, as archeologists generally agree, for purposes of worship. Such were the pyramids of Giza in Egypt and the tower of Babel in Assyria. Such likewise is that near Pekin in China; and high places of like construction exist in India and other seats of the most ancient populations.

Within these pyramids, in their central and lower portions were chambers, where rested the remains of some distinguished personage over whom, or by whom, the mound was erected.

Now these pyramidal structures of earth and stone are found scattered throughout the length of the Mississippi valley, through Mexico, Central America, and to some extent in South America. In Mexico and Central America they are sometimes built of hard earth or unburnt brick, and sometimes of hewed stones, terraced up the sides: or a graded way is constructed to their summit. Beneath them are chambers or vaults for resting places of the dead. Some of these high places are immense in their dimensions,—that at Cululo covering a larger area than any in the valley of the Nile.

In the valley of the Mississippi they are almost uniformly of earth, and, as in almost all the other cases, they are reared over the remains of some departed chief, or high priest. In the centre of the mound, usually upon a level with the surrounding surface of the soil, lie the ashes or the bones of one, and sometimes of two human skeletons.*

Whether the idea, which induced the erection of these mounds was that of worship or burial, has been a question with antiquarians; and it is not improbable that both ideas united in moving the builders. It is certain that many high places were associated with both purposes. The original desire of the human mind, manifested in most early nations, to be buried near a place of worship, would naturally lead to the union of the two. This superstitious desire is eradicated slowly by the progress of civilization. The cemetery with its floral and artistic beauties is of recent date. The Catholic would still fear to lie in unblest ground. The graveyard is still near the church in most countries. The cathedrals of the old world are crowded with the mosoleums of the departed—

> "The proud of earth have shrine and tomb
> 'In many a minster's haughty gloom,'
> And lying marble speaks the praise
> Of men who walked in perverse ways."

Most rude nations will respect altars and tombs when they respect nothing else—Hence reverence for the dead, and reverence for divinity—a place of safety and security, combined to make the ancient high-places cites both of worship and of sepulture.

The first notices of worship in the old world are connected with mountain tops, and sacred mountains, some of the pyramids in India and elsewhere were understood by the worshippers to be imitations of sacred mountains; hence it is easily inferred that when emigration had carried population to a distance from the sacred mountain,† these mounds were erected as a resemblance and a memorial, where oblation might

*In the body of the mound human bones are frequently found; but they were undoubtedly interred at later periods.

†Dr. Adam Clark, L. L. D., (Travels vol. 1) found mounds in various places in Russia. And the articles found in them were almost identical with the contents of Ohio mounds.

be made without the return of the people to their old place of sacrifice.

The fact is likewise of importance, that not only the form and aim of the mounds in the valley of the Mississippi and in Mexico, are apparently the same as those of the Nile and Euphrates, but there are likewise resemblances in the surroundings of these ancient erections, which seem to prove a common origin of the idea in the minds of the builders. The ancient mounds of Asia were often erected upon elevated platforms, and generally within an enclosure, which served as a court of the people. Such was likewise the form of the works in many localities in Mexico, Central America and the South-Western States. The same form is found in this State at Marietta, Circleville, and other localities.

In Marietta the high-place or mound stood without the elevated platform, and this was not an unusual construction. I have visited most of the earthworks which exist in our State, and have found the mounds both within and without the enclosure. At Circleville a high mound stood in the centre of a circular embankment which was cut at right-angles by four gateways. Opposite the entrance of each gateway were small pyramids. And within this enclosure was a hill, partly, at least, of artificial construction, which overlooked* the entire adjacent works.

Some of the high places for idolatrous worship mentioned in the Bible, were built in the gates of the city, as were these at Circleville. It is recorded of King Josiah that in reforming the perverted habits of his people, "he broke down the high places of the gate." The idolatrous mounds standing no doubt within, or immediately adjacent to the gates which entered the city of Jerusalem.

*This form of construction is absolute evidence that the main object of these erections was not for purposes of defence against enemies.

It is evident from this and other notices in the scriptures that the mound or high-place had connected with it, in some way, an early and strong superstition of the eldest nations. We are told in the 21st chapter of 2d Kings, that Manassah built again the high-places which Hezekiah, his father, had destroyed, and made an altar to Baal. Whether this superstition for mounds, as places of sun worship, was begotten by the usages of Egypt, or of surrounding idolatrous tribes, or both, it was a form of idolatry from which the Jews could be restrained only by the severest judgments. "The children of Israel" (says the author of 2d Kings 17:9) built high-places in all their cities." These were destroyed by the pious Kings, Asa, Jehoshaphat and Josiah; but were built by Solomon, Jereboam, Manassah, and other kings of idolatrous tendencies.

The pyramid, mound or high-place, being the earliest structure of the earliest tribes, both in the Old World and the New; the form of the erection being in a great measure the same, although constructed of different materials; and the purposes of sepulture and worship being indicated by many facts connected with them, we are prepared to enquire: *What was the particular form of idolatry practiced at these high-places; and, was it the same among all the primitive nations of the world?*

Heroditus and Diodorus both mention the fact that the tower of Babel contained in one of its upper stories a statue of Belus. Strabo calls it the tomb of Bel. The Bible records the fact that Bel or Baal was the God worshipped at these high places and upon the roofs of houses, and in whose worship the degenerate Jews caused their children to pass through the fire, (see Jer. 32:29 and 19:5.) Now this Baal, Bel, Belus, or Belinos is the sun, or fire-god, which was worshipped throughout the world by the ancient nations. It was the prevalent idolatry in the time of Abraham

and Job; and likewise at later periods of Old Testament history.

The sun or fire-worship was not only spread throughout Asia and Africa during the earliest periods, but it prevailed among the Celts in the remotest portions of Europe. The Baaltine, or Beltane of Scotland and Ireland was celebrated with precisely the same rites of passing through fire, by the Druids, which prevailed in India and in Palestine. The high-places or round towers of the coast of Ireland were undoubtedly places where the sun-fire was lighted up upon sacred days; and the usuage is not obsolete in some parts of Scotland and Ireland even to the present time.

Now, this same primitive worship, not only in its form, but likewise in its objects of homage, prevailed from the first among the aboriginal tribes of America. In Mexico and Central America, as is well known, the worship offered at the high-places or pyramids, was the worship of the Sun and Moon. The Baal and Ashtoroth of the East. The Osiris and Isis of Egypt. The Sun and Moon of Northman. The Bel of the Druids. The same worship with its form of mounds or high-places was also prevalent among the tribes of the North American Indians, fading perceptibly with the migration of the tribes from the Mississippi valley to the colder regions of the North and East.

The sacred fire, and the festival in honor of the sun, were prevalent especially in the South and West, from Florida to Illinois; and although the Indians had lost the tradition of the origin of their rites, yet they observed them in some form in all their tribes.

I was myself present at a corn-dance of the Ottawas, formerly hunting on the Maumee river, before the settlement of that region. They built two large fires at the time of the corn-gathering, and held a dance between the blazing piles which they continued most of the night. This annual fire-dance, their council-fires, their sacrifices in varied forms to the sun, all indicate that the ground idea of Indian worship in North America was the same as that of the early tribes of other lands—the adoration of the sun, or of fire, as the representative, in some form, of the life principle.

Another symbol of the earliest worship in the Old World, was that of the serpent. In Egypt, in India, in Assyria, and with colonies diverging from these points, the serpent symbol was prominent in their idolatrous usages. I need not spend time to verify this point. It is well known that the serpent and the egg, separate or combined, are found everywhere in Egyptian and Syrian remains; and although the idea they represented to the early worshipers may not be satisfactorily ascertained, still in the earliest notices of the earliest nations they are met with as symbols of idolatrous worship.*

Now as it was in the East, so it is in the Western World. The serpent symbol is found in temples of the sun in Mexico, and it is found built of soil upon the surface of our own State.

The date of this serpent-symbol, in all lands, reaches far back into the anti-historic period. And it is a most remarkable fact that in the best defined remains of this kind in Ohio—the serpent, the egg, and the mound—those eldest of the old remains of idolatry, are combined in the earth works in Adams county, upon our Southern border.†

---

*Serpentine works of vast extent built by the Druids, are found in all the British Isles.

See Davies Druids.

---

†On the little stream known as Brush Creek, in Adams county, there is a round hill about 140 feet high, rising from the valley and connected with the upland by a ridge of about the same heighth. On the edge of the creek it rises in an almost perpendicular bluff. On the top there is a level surface of about 1000 by 150 feet. On this hill is an embankment of earth in the form of a serpent. Its head rests upon the point of the hill. Its body extends in wave form back about 700 feet, and terminates in three coils of the tail. There is a mound on the connecting ridge between the hill and the

But whether or no we have sufficient evidence to identify the aboriginal population of America, as an offshoot from people who once lived and worshipped in Egypt, Assyria or India, there is no doubt in my own mind but that the Indians found in our State, by the first pioneers, were descendants of the same tribes who built the pyramidal temples of Mexico, and the mounds of the Misissippi Valley.

Besides the similarity in the structure of the high places—the similarity of the arrow heads, pottery, and other implements found in the mounds—with the same articles still used by the Indians—Besides the common symbol of the sun and the serpent, there is one other fact which has not yet been noticed by Archeologists, and which for me contains strong corroborating testimony to the common origin of all the tribes of Indians on our continent. I allude to the *calumet*, or pipe of peace. Its form and its uses were the same in Ohio, and among the tribes south and west of our state. Among the Indians of Mexico and Central America, the feathered snake is one of the most frequent sculptures met with among the remains of their sun worship. This, in my opinion, has the same origin and the same ideas connected with it as were found connected with the use of the calumet by the earliest French explorers of the North-west. Marquette gives one of the best and earliest descriptions of its form, and the reverence in which it was held by the Indians. In the report of his explorations* he says:—"The calumet is made of polished red stone, like marble, so pierced that one end serves to hold the tobacco, while the other is fastened on the stem, which is a stick two feet long, and as thick as a common cane, and pierced in the middle. It is ornamented with the head and neck of different birds of beautiful plumage. They also add large feathers of red, green and other colors, with which it is all covered. They esteem it particularly, because they regard it as the calumet of the Sun, and in fact they present it to him to smoke† when they wish to obtain calm, or rain, or fair weather.

Marquette says "men do not pay to crown and sceptre of Kings the honor they pay to it. It seems to be the god of peace and war, the arbiter of life and death." A calumet was given to Marquette by the Illinois tribe, and he was informed that he could travel safely wherever he presented it.

The calumet is a peculiarity. It has no synonym, that I am aware of, in the symbols of any other nation. Now if the feathered serpents of the Mexicans, which are often sculptured more in the form of the calumet than of a serpent, be the prototype of the feathered pipe of the western Indians, then the original identity of the two people cannot be easily doubted. The race that built the pyramids of Culolo and Palanque, and sculptured their walls with the symbols of the sun and the feathered serpent, built likewise the mounds of Ohio, and the serpentine earthworks within our State; and both hold by a common tradition the feathered serpent or the feathered pipe as a sacred emblem.

There are two other methods by which the inquiry is pursued in order to determine the origin of the American Indians.

---

table land, and other remains, nearly obliterated, are found in the vicinity.

Upon the edge of the hill looking to the creek, where lies the snake's head, there is opposite its open mouth an oval form, as of an egg, which the serpent has apparantly disgorged, or is about to swallow. The form of the serpent and the egg or globe are still well-defined. Figures of serpents built of soil are found elsewhere in the west, and there are the figures of other animals upon the soil of Wisconsin. Taking all the facts together, the question is whether the serpent symbols in Mexico and that in Adams county, are sufficient to identify the idolatry of the Nile and Euphrates with that of Mexico and the Mississippi.

*See Original Narative of Marquette and Allouis, by John Gilmany Shea; p. 34—37.

†In Stevens and Catherwood the pipe is sculptured in the mouth of Central American Idols.

I have but little confidence in the first of these methods, and none in the second—The first may be called the linguistic method, by which ethnologists trace affinities between the structure and the words of the Indian languages and those of other tongues dead or living. The second is the craniological method, by which some enquirers have sought to determine by the form and capacity of the skull the race of men to which the tribes in question belong; or whether they are autochthons, possessing characteristics distinguishing them from all other races of the human family.

The late Albert Gallatin, distinguished for his varied and accurate erudition, spent years of patient toil in studying the structural and verbal forms of the Indian languages. He found that over the entire continent, from the Esquimaux to the Aztec, the grammatical structure of the Indian languages has a similar ground-form in all their nations. In approximate tribes many words are the same. The principle upon which the language is constructed is that primitive, accretive form, by which ground words of a single syllable assume prefixes and suffixes, something like the Hebrew declensions, or the old Sythic, by which one word takes a syllable of some other in order to express a complex idea.

The number of words in the Indian tongues deemed synonymous with those found in languages of the Old World, is said to be about 136. Of these 104 have their analogues in languages of Asia and Australia. 73 words have analogues in European languages, and 40 in those of Africa. So far as these investigations have value, they identify the Indian languages in their structure with the primitive Turanian, —a mother of the Celtic tongues:—and the Indians themselves as the descendants of progenitors, who reached our continent at the earliest period, not from one point only, but from Northern Asia, from the coast of Africa, and from the Pacific Isles.

Agassiz and some other naturalists doubt whether much importance can be attached to these investigations, especially in their verbal form; because in all rude tribes many words are imitations of some sounds in nature, or some expression of natural emotion. The *dunder aud blixen* of the German is an imitation of the impression made on the senses by thunder and lightning. Words expressive of joy, sorrow, motion, sound, are often accompanied, not only by gestures which nature prompts, but by sounds which nature suggests as appropriate, and which are, therefore, generic with all nations and with all men.

The doctrine of variety in the human species, as held by Agassiz; or of the organic diversity of species, as held by many French naturalists, by the late Dr. Morton, and by such writers as Nott and Gliddon in this country, has just now many advocates, mostly but not wholly among the same class of thinkers with the writers last named.* This is not, however, the prevalent opinion among the best informed men either in Europe or America. Bunsen, Humboldt, Prichard, and other names of note in Europe, with Dr. Bachman, the most industrious observer after Agassiz† in America, hold the doctrine of the original unity of the human races.

The doctrine that the different races are descended from many progenitors created in different localities, is predicated by some

*Nott and Gliddon are copious writers on ethnological subjects; but yet totally devoid of the philosophic spirit which is always unassuming and unprejudiced. There is a philosophic scepticism which seeks results irrespective of the teachings of Scripture, *pro or con.* This should be respected as honest in aim. There is a malignant scepticism that renders writers uncourteous and untrustworthy, and renders their works unreliable as authorities either for facts or arguments.

†The views of Agassiz are peculiar, agreeing with the unity men on one side and the diversity men on the other. He holds that mankind are but one species physiologically and morally, but that they were created in different provinces, with congenate animals and plants, and constitute at least eight different varieties of the single species. The same view he applies to other species of animals, holding that the same identical species were created at different centres.

of its advocates in this country, mostly upon the investigations of the late learned Dr. Morton, of Philadelphia. From the crania of the different races of men, which he had collected at great expense, and in some cases, in large numbers, he endeavored to establish the doctrine that the conformation of the skull, in the separate races, was marked by primordial organic differences, which characterized them as specifically diverse from each other in all the ages of their history. The capacity of the skull—the conformation of the skull, and the facial outline and angles, were the basis of comparison from which he derived his results. These results, however, have not been so satisfactory to others, as they seem to have been to himself and some of his pupils.

Dr. Carpenter, in the Cyclopedia of Anatomy, gives figures of the skulls of Englishmen, some of which possess more of the characteristics of the Mongol and Ethiopian races than they do of the Caucassian. The largest skull in Dr. Morton's collection was a negro; while one of the largest and one of the smallest were German. I am sure it would not be difficult to collect from the single Island of Ireland skulls of every capacity and conformation found in any race; and faces from the finest contour to the lowest and most repulsive. During the little time that I sojourned in that Island it seems to me that I could have selected persons whose peculiarities of craniology and physiognomy would have furnished more peculiariaties from the best to the worst, than ever Dr. Morton derived from his multitude of skulls gathered from all regions of the world. So long as condition, climate, food, habit, superstitious conviction, and other causes exist, which influence and modify the whole physiological structure of man, nothing certain can be determined by cranial and facial admeasurment.

The questions, then, concerning the American Indians, and whether they are autochthons, are, as yet, unsettled. That the several tribes inhabiting our continent, (not excepting the Esquimaux, as some do,) have a common origin, and are the descendants, and not the conquerors of the mound builders, is, in my opinion, from present data, almost certain.

SECOND TOPIC.

*Concerning the remains of extinct species of animals found in the post-pliocence, or in the drift deposits of Ohio.**

I shall not endeavor to give a detailed description. The fossil bones of a single genus—the Mastodon,—perhaps the most frequently found in our region, will furnish data for the inferences which I wish to make.

The Mastodon was a huge herbiferous or rather arboriferous mammal of the pachyderm order. Its bulk was about that of the elephant. It had a proboscis or trunk, and its upper jaw was furnished with heavy ivory tusks, similar to its elephantine companions who lived with it in the same forest.

It is generally supposed that the Mastodon perished immediately preceding the period of man's creation. There are some however, who believe that the Mastodon was a denizen of these forests with the red men who first peopled our continent.

The bones are so recent, that in one case at least, they contained a portion of gelatine. The stomach of another was found to contain material which discriminating examination identified as leaves and boughs of a species of tree yet growing in our forests. They have been found associated with the bones of several living species of mammals, and with shells the habitats of molusks still living in our waters.

The place of the fossil bones in the surface deposits of Ohio is of first importance in determining their age and the causes which destroyed the species. I shall notice a few well known cases and refer you to

*I am aware that it is a common opinion that these fossils are above the drift. The subject needs to be re-examined.

the original authorities for detailed statement.

The bones of a Mastodon were found in Jackson county, Ohio—(see statement of Mr. Briggs, in 1st Geological Report of Ohio, p. 97.) They were found buried from fifteen to eighteen feet beneath the surface, the order of strata downward as follows.

No. 1. Yellowish clay loam, 5½ feet.

No. 2. Yellow sandy clay, 7½ feet.

No. 3. Ferruginous sand, 6 inches.

No. 4. Chocolate colored clay, containing remains of a few plants, 2 feet.

No. 5. Sandy clay, 1½ feet.

No. 6. Stratum containing the bones. It consists of sand and clay, containing a large proportion of animal and vegetable matter.

These bones, says Mr. Briggs, had evidently been subjected to some violence before they were covered with the stratified deposits that have been described.

The same gentleman reports the finding of bones in Crawford county, near the Sandusky river. (2d Geo. Rep. p. 127.) These bones were found in a bed of fresh water shell marl, containing living species of shells. They were found upon the yellow clay, and the marl in which they lay is covered by a bed of peat. Mr. Briggs infers (wrongfully as we think) that the Mastodon, became extinct since the deposit of the materials which cover the surface of our forests and prairies.*

The fossil bones reported by Professor Mather as being found near Nashport, on the Ohio Canal, were taken from a dark carbonaceous silt or "muck," beneath fourteen feet of yellow clay, which forms almost an every where present stratum of the Ohio drift.

Mr. Lyell reports in his Travels in America, (First Visit, p. 130) finding the bones of the Mastodon near Savannah, in a bed of clay, resting on sand that contained marine shells of living species, and in his Second Visit, page 271, he gives his opinion, that *the Mastodon lived subsequently to the period of erratic blocks*, and the formation commonly called glacial."

About twenty years ago, Mr. Koch exhumed near the Osage river, in Missouri, the bones of a mastodon, now standing entire in the British Museum. They were embedded in a brown sandy deposite full of vegetable matter, with recognizable remains of cypress, canes, swamp moss, and stems of plants. This deposite was covered by blue clay, and gravel to the thickness of about fifteen feet. Mr. Koch personally assured Dr. Mantel (whose account we copy) that he took an Indian flint arrow head from beneath the fore leg of this skeleton?

The remains of mastodons from Big Bone Lick, in Kentucky, are found embedded in the blue clay, (which is a drift deposite) covered by such formations as usually accumulate in shallow lakes and bogs.

Tusks of the Mastadon, and detached bones have been often exhumed in the superficial deposits of Ohio. Recently in our own vicinity a tooth, which I now have in my possession, was found near Plymouth, washed into a little brook from the soil near the surface. I have not visited the locality, but as nearly as I can learn it rested in a silicious soil near the surface of the ground marked by the peculiarities of the surface soil in Richland county. This surface, in the upland, is the coarser silicious soil, with pebbles—in the low lands, the muck and finer deposits of tranquil water.

The conviction is probably gaining ground that the mastodon and man were cotemporary; and altho' it is doubtful whether any human bones have been found in the drift deposites of our State; yet the facts that many animals now domesticated—that the arborescent forest trees now growing, and

*This inference cannot certainly be predicated of both cases, that found at the bottom of the drift in Jackson county, and that near the surface in Crawford.

other vegetable and animal species coadopted with man, have been found in the same deposite; and the additional fact that human bones in Europe, and as some suppose, in this country, are found mingled with remains of living and recently extinct species —these facts have induced some to believe that man was cotemporary with the mastodon, megatherium, hyena and other animals —the last lost of the species of things.

, With these outline facts I now propose to state my own conclusions and conjectures, with some reasons annexed.

Were the Indians found by the pioneer settlers in our States, the descendants of the mound builders? *Yes:*

Because, 1st, implements of war, symbols of worship, and articles of domestic utility, found in the mounds, are the same, to a great extent, as those now in use.—These consist of arrow-heads, pipes, pottery, some copper utensils; and in one case, (at Grave Creek) the form of a feathered serpent, or calumet.

Because, 2d, the mounds were in the same form as the oldest pyramidal structures of Mexico, and certainly designed like those for a place of sepulture, and probably for a place of worship.

Because, 3d, the sun and the serpent were common symbols of worship, both in remote and modern periods, in many, if not all of the tribes.

Because, 4th, the calumet of the western Indians is probably the same symbol as the feathered serpent; both used in connection with homage offered to the sun.

SECOND INQUIRY.

The Age of the Mounds, and the Date of their Builders, on this Continent.

The earliest period must be allowed:

Because, 1st, if they are an offshoot from the tribes of the old world, their separation must have taken place when the idolatry of the sun and the serpent were alone prevaent. These are known to have been the earliest forms of worship of the earliest tribes of men.

Because, 2d, their language is ante-Celtic in its forms—only one remove from the monosyllablic,—and hence separated from the parent stock before the advance of men to more improved forms of speech.

Because, 3d, the state of the bones in the mounds indicate great age. They contain no gelatin, and in many instances pulverize on being exposed to the air.

Because, 4th, the trees upon the earthworks indicate an age co-equal with those of the surrounding forests. And the forests of Ohio are mostly a second growth upon the same soil.

Because, 5th, the languages spoken by the various Indian nations differ widely in their vocabulary. While the grammatical structure of all their languages has the same form, and the words in some approximate tribes resemble each other, yet most of the languages are so distinct that they have few or no words in common. Allowing all we may for nomadic habits and paucity of ideas, yet it would require many ages for the tribes to separate and form languages in which no trace of a common origin of *common words* can be noticed.

Because, 6th, the bones in some of the mounds seem almost as ancient as those of the mastodon. Deposited on a level with the surface their situation was less favorable to preservation than those of the mammoth in the alkaline deposites in which most of them are found: yet the mound remains are certainly the oldest human remains which belong to periods subsequent to the extinction of the mastodon.

In regard to the conjectures which are now to follow, I wish to forefend a thought which may arise in some minds, in regard to their bearing upon the integrity of the Old Testament narrative. I have not space to refer to the opinions of Christian scholars concerning the true interpretation of Genesis. Suffice it to say, that while they dif-

fer among themselves in regard to this and other subjects relating to ethnology and geology, none of them believe that their views are in discordance with the true sense of the Bible. I believe with all my heart that the dispensation of Moses was by divine appointment and supervision, and was a necessary development introductory to the gospel. The gospel of Christ I know to be true, both by faith and reason. A faith that leads men to love and obey God as the Divine Father, and to love, sympathize with, and labor for all men as brothers, cannot be false. If God were to give any other religion than this, it would necessarily be a worse one, because it could not be better. Hence the Christian religion is ultimately and necessarily true.

With this expression in advance, my first conjecture is that the American Indians are the posterity of ante-diluvian ancestors who lived upon this continent. There probably have been sparse post-diluvian immigration from several quarters, but the roots of the race are ante-diluvian.

By the deluge, I mean the same as that commonly called Noachian, which I conjecture to have been the same as that which deposited the surface strata of our State, for the following reasons:—

1. The extreme age attributed to drift, by geologists generally, is opposed by some testimonies I shall mention, while the indications of age may be accounted for in other ways.

The bones found in Jackson county lay at the bottom of the drift series—those in Crawford at the top.—Those in Richland and other localities in this State in a coarse sand stratum near the middle of the series. The mastodon therefore, and other extinct species, that perished with it, were all overwhelmed by the same catastrophe; hence the epoch of the deluge waves, cannot, as we have shown from the state of the bones, be so remote as is supposed.

The bones from Missouri, the most perfect that have been exhumed,—lay under the blue clay and the coarse drift, which were laid down by the first sweep of the deluge. The bones from Big Bone Lick are all found in the blue clay. The erratic blocks lie over the blue clay, where both of these strata exist. Although they never reach the bottom, they are sometimes, as a thousand excavations show, below the surface of the drift. If these facts can be verified they do not go to sustain Mr. Lyell's opinion that the fossil mastodon dates subsequently to the period of erratic blocks.

But it is said that the ancient shores, terraces and ridges which indicate the former water levels of our lakes (ridges upon which some of you pioneers have your pleasant habitations) show many changes of level and long continued action of the waters in each level. The first is true; the last supposition I believe is not. The rapid movements in the drift-oceans freighted with breccia, boulders and ice would make short work in building terraces and forming ridges. That the lake levels have been various is clear; but the coarse sand, pebbles, and loose drift in the ridges indicate speedy rather than long continued deposition, and the fact* that shells and vegetable remains found in excavations on the highest of these lake ridges, belong to species in or near our own region, settles the question of the recentness of the whole series of ridges from the highest to the lowest.

Again. The cross strata of shingle, of sand, of gravel, and other drift material, are said by eminent observers to indicate the action of many flood waves, or over rushing waters, which are supposed to be separated from each other by long ages. This last supposition I suppose to be a fallacy.

If one drift flood coming from the North-West, filled the area of our State to its highest levels, its first deposite would be of

*See Whittlesey's Fugitive Essays, p. 184 and 46.

coarse material which we find in elevated localities. Its last of fine debris which we find uppermost in the lowest localities. The incumbent ocean would, in subsiding, first break its way over the highest levels;—then breaking its barriers in some other direction, counter-currents would ensue; and with these cross deposites would be thrown down; and, finally, after forming many ridges and shores the subsiding water would rest only in certain areas, forming lakes and morrassess, which would remain for a longer period. A retiring flood thus cutting its way out at different levels, and in different directions would account for all the facts, and yet allow the recentness indicated by these and other facts which cannot be made consistent with the supposed great antiquity of the drift deposites.

There is an objection to this conjecture in the fact that Northern marine shells are found in the drift of temperate latitudes.—These, it is supposed, indicate the long continuance of the incumbent seas in the drift period. Broken and commimuted shells are found in drift. Shells would of course be borne from the North, with other loose material, and the temperature of the northern seas would come with them. That some of them should survive, and perhaps breed in the drift deposites of Scotland and other northern regions, where the drift seas continued the longest period, is not improbable. The boring and burrowing shells, however, will probably be found in the tertiary instead of drift rock. There is nothing that I can see either in the existence of these shells or their locality that indicates they may not have been a part of the drift. The fact that shells are found well-preserved in so few localities is an indication of the brief period of the drift seas.

Now, in regard to the causes which produced the drift. It is my opinion that the common theories are not only inconclusive but incongruous. The glacial theory, the most popular of them all, furnishes no data for the decrease of temperature causing the glaciers, and no adequate cause for other effects produced. *I propose the conjecture that the drift series was caused by a change, or rather an oscillation, in the poles of the earth.* It has been said that there are astronomical reasons why the axes of the earth cannot change. I am not sufficiently informed to appreciate those reasons, nor do I believe that they exist. The earth floats in space as a soap bubble in the air. She is as sensitive to the attraction of other bodies as the bubble is to the breath of a bystander. Even the protuberance of the equator affects the axis of her motion. If any interior force should give the earth another surface form, a fact that has often occurred, her polar axis would change with the new position of water and land upon her surface.*

Now this cause, which, in my my opinion, is consistent with the action both of subteranean forces and astronomical laws, is adequate to account for all the effects produced by the action of the drift.

The movement of the poles would not be to a certain point, and steadfast there;—but they would oscillate forward and then back, until, as the icebergs melted and the form of the surface became settled by the subsidence of the deluge—they would become fixed by the attraction of other bodies. Hence we find that the stria upon the rocks

*Should such a change occur, the Sun's course might cut the equator in a different angle, and at different points. Whether the temperature of the floors of the ocean may not modify the temperature of the ocean and ocean currents?—how much heat was radiated from earth and ocean into the planetary spaces during the presence of the ice seas in temperate latitudes? And how permanent the change then effected, no one can tell. Climate depends on many causes, and temperature has certainly decreased The bones of the fossil elephant are found within the tropics in the western hemisphere, and not within the fortieth degree of latitude in the eastern. If causes suggested by such facts cannot be found to account for fossils of tropical latitudes in the drift of temperate regions, these last words in favor of Baron Cuvier's suggestion that the present population of the globe represents three antediluvian races, must take their place with the conjectures that have failed to solve the different and unsettled questions to which they relate.

around Sandusky, and other localities, are not in one direction from the North-west—but they are here, as in many other places, criss-cross, showing forward and backward movements of superincumbent masses, as the solid surface was dragged to and fro beneath, or the encumbent mass above.

Now the drift wave, as we know, came over the northern region* of the globe from the North-west. If Spitzenberg, or Norway, or any region farther north was elevated at that time,—the northern oceans with their icebergs would be moved out from their place into more southern latitudes. The elevation of the land at the north, and the drifting of iceburgs to the south, would produce two effects: first an oscillation of the pole by a change of form and gravity on the earth's surface; and second the floating of icebergs into southern latitudes would cause a decrease of temperature to hyperborean degrees.

Mr. Lyell, (first visit, p. 190,) and in other connections, expresses the opinion that the boulders, or erratic blocks about Lake Erie, were thrown down by some cause at a period subsequent to the denuding action of the drift. We are aware of the presumption that may be alleged against an amateur observer, who differs from so eminent a savan as Sir Charles Lyell; but still we think this view a mistaken one. The erratic blocks were in many cases, no doubt, brought from the north, enclosed in ice. The free deluge, on our supposition would precede the heavy iceberg—then these masses of ice would reduce the temperature, and consequently remain undissolved upon the surface for a long period—and as they dissolved they would drop their burden of boulders on the top of the drift strata.† Now we find as a matter of fact, that boulders lie both near the bottom and at the top of the drift. The first detached from near localities—the last brought from greater distances by icebergs.

In the oscillation of the globe on its axis if the crust rests upon an incandescent interior, new cracks would probably occur, which would in some cases change the water courses. The Ohio river in its northern portion running in a crack (as its conforming hills indicate) would arrest the floating masses which carried boulders, and would convey to its mouth those immense accumulations of cypress trees deposited in diluvium under New Orleans—which has so developed the calculative faculties of enquirers in that region.

The Niagara running in a like crack would drain the lakes to lower levels, and enable Mr. Lyell and Dr. Hitchcock* to harmonize the molusk and mastodon fossils which they deem separated by so many ages.† To which supposition the well-preserved state of these shells, found in a clayey stratum, offers a strong remonstrance.

2. Another testimony to the recentness of a deluge is found in the almost universal traditions of the old nations that a flood destroyed all mankind except their own ancestors. In Chaldea, India, Greece, China, Mexico, and in offshoots from these centres a tradition of a flood is distinctly preserved. Now, according to the doctrine of probabilities, these traditions could not have been preserved so distinctly and so universally, unless there be a ground fact which is the origin of them all. There is no universal tradition in relation to any other subject going to the origin of nations. Whether all nations have descended from a single family—or from families preserved at the original centres of the races, may be a question: but that a deluge swept the earth antecedent to the peopling of the world by its present

*Drift boulders occur in South America to about the same latitude which mark their limit at the north. The cause therefore was not local but probably axial.

†Would not the melting of an ice hill cause a morane.

*First visit, p. 31.

†Geology of the globe 113.

races of men, is the voice of universal tradition.*

Other evidence of the recentness of accumulations formed at the base of mountains, —of the accumulation of soil in the Nile valley, and at the deltas of some rivers, can be found in geological publications.— Without assuming that water courses have all been changed,† it is fair to assume that the power of the drift currents would remove old accumulations, and at the subsidence new ones would commence.

We come now to connect these reasonings, and the facts collected in the address, with our postulate, that the Indians are the posterity of ante-diluvian ancestors, preserved on our continent.

There are data showing that the drift deluge did not rise to the tops of the highest mountains in the North-Eastern States.‡ The summits of mountains therefore farther South, and nearer the equator would not be flooded. The drift originating in the upheaval of land near the pole, would have the increased impetus of this cause and the greater effect of ice as well as the oscillation of the pole itself. It would therefore be more impetuous and its effects greatest in the polar regions, and less nearer the equator. Hence the Sierra Madre, in Mexico, and the high mountains of interior India and Africa, would be refuges where population, if any previously existed in the region,§ would be preserved. The true worship of one God was preserved meanwhile in the family of Noah, by divine interposition; and became the roots of the superior Caucasian race of men.

This view is favored by the fact that tradition and history place the first habitations of the races of men upon the mountains, and give them a gradual descent down the valleys to the seas. As in the Nilotic valley from above the cataract to the Delta —As upon the Tigris and Euphrates, from Ninevah to Babylon, thence to the Euli. As in India from the Himilayas* down the Indus and Ganges. As in America from the Sierra Madre though the valleys opening into the Gulf.

In like manner, further knowledge will probably yet enable us to trace the streams of population in China and other regions from the hill tops to the valleys.†

This statement is strengthened by the fact that the pyramids, or mounds, built in the valleys, were, in many cases, symbols of sacred hills. And all of them places of sun-worship. The statement of scripture that Babel was built as a city, and a tower, or mound, indicates the connections of mounds with the most ancient settlements of the post-diluvian families.

The serpent is an ante-diluvian symbol of intelligent evil influence. It was in Eden. It symbolized the agency that seduced the parents of the race from the worship of the true God. Sun worship was the first idolatry after the flood. Hence these two universal symbols are found diffused among the roots of the new post-diluvian nations. The same cause that destroyed the mastodon, megalonyx, and other species of recently extinct animals, would not, necessarily, destroy the entire human population. The intelligence of men, in mountainous regions, would lead them to fly to the hill tops. They would be thus preserved. Then the

*See Sharon Turner's Sacred History of the World, and Hugh Miller's Testimony of the Rocks.

†Perhaps what is called the Tertiary around our Southern and Eastern sea coast, would give the difference of level between the ante and post-diluvian seas.

‡See Hitchcock's Geology of the Globe—p 108.

§Adopting even a shorter chronology than that of Bunsen, calculations upon Biblical data show that the ante-diluvian population must have reached hundreds of millions.

*Drift is said to exist at the bottom of the Himilayas: And it probably approached much nearer the old equator than is supposed. The icebergs and boulders would not extend from the North to the limits of the drift, while the finer debris would scarcely be observable, as separate from surface material produced by other causes.

†It may be conjectured that the flood waves did not reach the equator nor drift over Australia; and hence its ancient, fauna and flora belonging to a series anterior to the drift still remain.

hyperborean temperature, produced by the ice seas would destroy many species of animals, such as the mastodon, while man could save himself by fire, and shelter, and clothing. Thus while only small remnants of the human family would be saved, many species of animals would utterly perish.

The affinity in the structure of the earliest languages—the Semitic, the Turanian, and other Ante-Celtic tongues, indicate a common origin—anterior to the location of the oldest nations. Was not this common language the ante-diluvian?

If these conjectures should be verified, then it will not be necessary to adopt the local inundation of Pye Smith, and Hugh Miller, in order to harmonize Genesis and Geology. It has never seemed to me that a local inundation near the Caucasus met either the Bible statement or the universal tradition in relation to the Noachian deluge. There was not only the unremitting rains for a long period, caused by a change of temperature; but the Bible statement is—"*All the fountains of the great deep were broken up.*" The old oceans moved from their foundations and poured their floods over the land. The water rose over the hill tops, and again gradually receded. All living things died by change of temperature—by water—for want of food. These facts are compatible with my conjectures, but I do not see how they can be with the "Caucasian deluge," as proposed by Hugh Miller.

This conjecture accounts for the universal sun worship and the myths of the ancients. During the long period in which the sun was lost to the world the remnants of men would consider his absence the cause of the destruction. Hence, as he reappeared at the subsidence of the rains and mist, all who knew not god would wonder and worship; and the hill tops and high places would become altars of Baal and Ashtaroth,—Osiris and Isis. But the Archites having the knowledge of the one true God—the Creator, would sacrifice to him at the subsidence of the flood: thus Monotheism and Polytheism would begin as antagonistic convictions with the beginning of the post-diluvian nations. This we know to be in accordance with the earliest facts of history. Many myths of the Polytheists could likewise be explained. The serpent was the symbol of evil from the beginning:—as the sun became visible the evil of the flood receded: hence the myth of Apollo—the Sun, slaying the Python—the Serpent, in the marshes.

Hence the egg—or as it should be, the sun—is disgorged by the serpent—the serpent being supposed to have swallowed it during the time of the deluge. Many of the ancient myths place the sun and the serpent in conflict. Humbolt thinks this grew out of the beneficent influence of the sun in drying the marshes of the old world where serpents shelter themselves. Do they not go deeper and refer to the supposed evil which induced the flood, and the sun struggling against it?

If these conjectures should be verified, the views of Agassiz and others concerning the Adamic race being the subject of sacred history would be verified, in the protection of Noah, and the preservation of the knowledge of God with the father-families of the Caucasian race—a race which is destined to destroy or subdue and assimilate the other races, and give civilization, law, and, in the end, the true religion—*one supreme God, manifested in Christ, and one sympathizing human brotherhood*—to all the world.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—NORWALK.

BY PLATT BENEDICT, ESQ.

The town of Norwalk takes its name from Norwalk, Connecticut. The inhabitants of that town having suffered great loss by the British, burning and destroying property in that town, in the Revolutionary War, were in part compensated for their loss by lands in Ohio, and called the Fire Lands, and organized as Huron county in 1818, containing half a million of acres. Their loss estimated at $86,296.

Natural Surface.—Somewhat rolling, high banks on the streams.

Timber.—White, red and yellow oak, whitewood, black walnut, butternut, white and red ash, white and red elm, hard and soft maple, chestnut, beach and sycamore.

Soil.—Sandy, generally, clay, black loam, in some places deep.

Stone Quarries.—One on Rattlesnake Creek, where most of the building stone are now obtained, one on Reed's Creek, where the stone were quarried for the first buildings in this village, in 1818, and now belonging to Mr. James Cole.

Rivers.—The east branch of Huron river runs through a part of 4th and 3d sections of Norwalk. Rattlesnake Creek through the 2d and 3d sections. Clear Creek through the 1st and 4th sections. Reed Creek heads in Hartland, runs through Bronson, 1st and 4th sections of Norwalk, and connects with Cole Creek, which runs through the 4th section of Norwalk, and empties into the east branch of the Huron river in the 1st section of Ridgefield.

Animals.—Some bear, plenty of deer, wolves, wild cats, gray and red foxes, raccoons, hedgehogs, opossums, pole cats, woodchuck and mink. Rattlesnakes in abundance, which were mostly destroyed when they came out of their dens in the spring.

Fortifications.—There are three. One on the east, the most in the 4th section of Norwalk on the west, and one on the south of Huron river in the 1st section of Ridgefield, near Mr. Underhill's mill, each containing about three acres, enclosed with embankments from three to four feet high. That on the east side, and mostly in Norwalk, without such inside embankments. Within were several mounds of circular form, in which were found human bones of large size. Indian's arrows, earthen ware, pipes, and many other curiosities, which were lost when the Academy was burned. A few are deposited in the Cabinet in Whittlesey Hall.

First White Settler in Norwalk Township.—Abijah Comstock, who came from New Canaan, Ct., in 1810. His father owned a large tract of land in the section, which he gave to his son, who built the first log house and barn, which were burned by the Indians in 1812, with one hundred and fifty bushels wheat, two hundred lbs. flax, ten acres corn and five acres oats; loss estimated at $750. He applied to Congress for pay, but they refused to pay for personal property. He was married in 1812 to Esther Iseft, by Zibey Wright, J. P., he was re-elected Justice of the Peace in 1815, and County Treasurer. He says he married over seventy couple.

Second White Settler.—Benjamin Newcomb, in the 4th section, bought his land of Capt. Mygatt, of Canfield, Trumbull Co., Ohio. History presented by his son. The first election held in the township is mentioned in Mr. Lewis's report.

First settler in the village of Norwalk was Platt Benedict, who came from Danbury Ct., September, 1815, with his cousin, Eli Boughton, who resided in Canfield,

Trumbull Co., Ohio, was there introduced to Elisha Whittlesey, Esq., who was about to start for Huron county with Judge Todd. I came on with them to David Abbott's, who lived at Avery, the County Seat of Huron Co. The first Court was held at Esquire Abbott's house, the Associate Judges, Almond Ruggles, Zibey Wright, and Moses Strong. County Clerk, David Abbott. Sheriff, Lyman Farwell. There were about forty persons who expressed a dissatisfaction with the location, and said that there was a pleasant place at Norwalk, but were apprehensive that good water could not be obtained, as it was a dry sand ridge. After the Court adjourned, Messrs. Whittlesey, Maj. Falley and myself came to Mr. Comstock's, and he piloted us through the woods to the sand ridge, where we found an Indian trail and a few wagon tracks. We explored and examined until we were satisfied that good water could be obtained. Mr. Whittlesey said the land belonged to a person living in New Milford, Ct., with whom I was well acquainted, and they wanted to sell it, and being well pleased with it, concluded to buy, and it was agreed that I should return to Connecticut to try and purchase it. I started from Cleveland on horseback and rode to Danbury in eleven days, averaging over fifty miles per day. Went to Milford, sixteen miles, made an agreement with Col. Wm. Taylor, who owned five hundred and sixty acres, where the town plat is laid out, at $2 25 per acre, also with Mrs. Polly Bull, who owned eight hundred and twelve acres, at $2 00 per acre.

In the spring of 1816, I got their deeds, and gave my note for the payment. The deeds sent to Mr. Whittlesey, of Canfield, Trumbull Co. In the summer of the same year, he came to Norwalk and got Judge Ruggles to lay out the town plat into forty-eight lots, four rods by eight, Main street four rods wide, back street two rods, and a one rod alley to every other lot, four lots in the center for public use, No. 1 for an Academy, No. 12 for a Meeting House, No. 13 for Court House, and No. 24 for Jail. I started from Danbury in January, 1817, with a one-horse wagon, came to New York, and there my brother-in-law, Samuel Darling, started with me in another one-horse wagon; it was snowing when we left New York, and fell to the depth of six inches, which made heavy traveling, but we persevered till we came near the Great Bend, in the Susquehanna river, when we found a sleigh belonging to a Mr. Holley, who had moved to Florence, in Huron Co.; we took the sleigh, left one wagon, put the other on the sleigh, and had good sleighing to Erie, weather very cold, snow a foot deep. Concluded to leave the wagon at Erie; went on to Meadville, and while there, there came a heavy rain, which carried off most of the snow; but we tried the sleigh to Canfield, where we exchanged the sleigh for a wagon. The same wagon brought my wife and daughters to Ohio. When we met Mr. Holly we paid him for the sleigh. We arrived in Norwalk the fore part of March, stopped with Esquire Comstock, who kept our horses. We boarded with Messrs. Gibbs and Lockwood. I came on to build a house for my family, invited what few settlers there were to come and help: on the day appointed, a number came, it snowed very fast. I proposed to postpone it, but Mr. Levi Cole, being a thorough-going man, said the snow would not hurt us, so we commenced cutting and drawing the logs, and put it up that day.

I made a contract with a Mr. Stewart, who lived in Ridgefield, to clear and fence four acres on the flats at $10 per acre, and as he had no provisions to live on while doing the job, I went to Milan and purchased a barrel of pork for $30, a barrel of flour for $12, of which he took possession. He commenced the job some time in the summer, made a fire in one corner of the shanty, left his clothes, and went to chop-

ping on the bottom; at noon came up to the shanty for his dinner, found it on fire, and being so frightened, left the country —but made sure of the pork and flour.

Agreed with Mr. Lewis Keeler to fence about one acre around the shanty, and plant with potatoes, corn, and other vegetables, which he did. The fence was four rails high. When I came with my family in September, I found some vegetables. Before leaving here in the spring, gave a contract to John Boalt for 100 acres of land on the old State Road, about one hundred rods south of the centre of the town, at $4 per acre, on which I received $50,00. I left here the 4th of April, and arrived in Danbury the 4th of May. Had a severe attack of dysentery on the road. In July 1817, I started with my family, consisting of my wife, three sons and two daughters, Clarissa and Eliza Ann, sons, David M., Daniel D., and Jonas B., came with a large wagon, two yoke of oxen, and one horse wagon, and one saddle horse; came through New York, New Jersey, Easton, Harrisburg, Carlisle, Chambersburg, over the Alleghany mountains to Pittsburgh, down the Ohio River to Beaver, from there to Poland, the first town in Ohio, thence to Canfield, where I exchanged one yoke of oxen whose feet were so sore in consequence of losing their shoes that they could not travel, for another yoke. Stopped at this place (Canfield) a few days to recruit. Leaving there, came to Cleveland, then consisting of six or seven houses, and from thence to Norwalk, through an unbroken wilderness. Arrived there on the 9th day of September, having been seven weeks on the road. On hearing of my house being burned, we stopped with Messrs. Gibbs & Lockwood, who very hospitably entertained us until I got my house in a condition to move in. They were accommodating Capt. John Baell's family, nine of whom were sick with the ague.— We stayed there from Monday until Friday, when we went into our new home, a log pen twenty feet square, no doors, windows, fire place, and no furniture except some cooking utensils used in our journey. Built a fire against the logs on one side of the shanty, made up our beds on the floor, which was so green and damp it spoiled the under beds, which induced me to fit up two bedsteads, one for myself and wife, and one for my daughters, placed in opposite corners of the shanty, by boring holes in the logs for the sides and feet, and one upright post put into a hole in the floor, and fastened at the top, and with basswood bark, made matting in the place of cord, and when completed they were very comfortable. I cut out two doors and two windows. The sash I bought, but could get no glass. In its place I used greased paper. Built an oven in one corner, part in and part outside, with clay and sticks; also a stick chimney, above the chamber floor had no jams: after burning out three or four logs, I built up the back part of the chimney of muck and sticks.— I chinked up and mudded between the logs, which made it very comfortable. For a few days we were almost without provisions. We had green corn, turnips and milk. I brought two cows from Canfield. The first meat we had was a deer I bought of an Indian for one dollar. I afterwards bought a fat cow of a Mr. Brewbaker, of Eldridge, since named Berlin, in company with Capt. John Boalt.

During the fall I took a job on the road between Milan and this place, for which I received about $60, and with this bought my pork at $6,00 per hundred, upon which we subsisted through the winter. Our first Christmas dinner was at Capt. John Boalt's, which we enjoyed as Yankee friends. We had a very cold winter between Christmas and New Year. Snow fell five or six inches, which made good sleighing for about six weeks. My wife and I concluded to take a sleigh-ride and look up friends who had moved from the east to this part

of the country. We first went to Avery, the county seat, to Esq. Abbott's, where we met Judge Sprague, who invited us to go home with him and stay that night.—The next day we went to Capt. Harris's, Vermillion, stayed over Sunday and heard Dr. Betts preach. We left Capt. Harris's Monday morning, called on Maj. Barnum and Judge Sprague, in Florence, Messrs. Squires and Pierce, of Wakeman, who had recently moved from Connecticut, Messrs. Husted and Starr, of Clarksfield, also recently from Connecticut, left there about one hour before sundown, went through the woods following a sled track, four miles, to what was then called the briar patch, where we found a road to the Indian village. We called on Mr. Kellogg, in the South-east corner of Norwalk, lately from Connecticut. Mr. James Williams, at Indian village, lately from New Jersey; also Mr. Luke Keeler, near Abijah Comstock's, in Norwalk. Mr. Keeler and family accompanied me from Connecticut to Ohio. Arrived home about eleven o'clock, having made nine calls during the day.

During the winter I took a large number of logs to Maj. Underhill's mill. Occasionally my wife accompanied me, to visit Mrs. Underhill, riding on the log. Soon after I arrived in Norwalk, notice was received of a meeting to be held in Bloomingville to draw up a petition to the Legislature, asking a charter for a bank, and also the removal of the County Seat. Esq. Abbott said if they would elect him to represent the county, he would use his influence in favor of poth projects. He was elected, but failed in getting a bank charter. He however succeeded in getting a committee of his friends appointed, viz: Judge Whitmore, Judge Toppin, and Judge Lee, with authority to remove the County Seat if thought advisable. In the Spring of 1818, two of the committee, Judge Whitmore and Judge Toppen came and proceeded, and got the consent of all the original proprietors of the county seat to the removal, and asserted their damages at about $3,300, which was to be secured to them upon the location being made at any other place, the proprietors of such new location to secure the payment of the $3,300; also to the county about $900, for the expenditures which had been made at the old location. The committee then took a view of the following places presented, viz: Mr. Abbott's place in Eldridge, Milan, Maj. Comstock's, Gibbs and Lockwood's Corners, Norwalk, Monroe, Widow Parker's, on the West side of Huron River, and Sandusky City.

After viewing all the places presented, they decided that lot No. 13, in Norwalk, should be the county seat, providing that the owners of the land secure the payment of the sum of $4,200. Mr. Whittlesey made an offer of the town plat, containing 48 lots, to any person or persons who would make the payment or secure the same.—Maj. D. Underhill, Levi Cole, Peter Tice, and Daniel Tilden, agreed to accept the offer if I would join them. I at first refused, being a joint partner with Mr. Whittlesey, but finally consented, and we received from Mr. Whittlesey a deed of the town plat.—We then executed our bond for the payment of the money, which Mr. Whittlesey endorsed as satisfactory. Maj. D. Underhill, Levi Cole, and myself were appointed a committee to confer with the county commissioners for the building of the Court House. They said Messrs. Abbott and Merry said they must not build a Court House in Norwalk, for the proceedings were illegal getting it there, and it would not remain long. We told them we would build the Court House, they giving the size, providing they would pay what it cost, if the county seat were finally established here; if not we would not ask for pay. When the Supreme Court set, it was decided that Norwalk was the county seat. We five had built the Court House, and for several years tried to get a settlement with the Commis-

sioners, who put it off, and finally sued us, Mr. Cole having died, and Judge Baker been appointed his executor, and therefore could not be tried in Court. It was submitted to Judge Wright, Judge Southgate, and Dr. Strong, then living in Bloomingville. They met and we presented our bills and vouchers. After a full investigation of the subject, they gave us a judgment of nearly $500,00, of which we never received but $50 county order. In the summer of 1818 I built a frame barn, and had brick made for a house, which I built in 1819. Mr. Amos Abbott bought lot No. 2, and commenced building a house for a tavern, after which he started for Connecticut, but died on the way. Messrs. Tice and Forsyth built each a house and store. Capt. Enos Gilbert and wife, the second family, came in the fall of 1818, and went into the shanty built by the brick makers, they having left, where he kept a few boarders, during the sitting of the Court. The rest of those attending Court, stopped at my house from Tuesday until Saturday. We made field beds on the chamber floor, and they all turned in, spoon fashioned, so close, indeed, that Capt. Drake could find no place to lie down, so was compelled to sit up all night. The Judges, and some of the lawyers went to Maj. Underhill's to lodge. My table was made of whitewood board laid on benches, and for want of chairs used stools. The price of provisions was high: pork $25 per bbl, potatoes $1 per bush, flour $12 per barrel, butter 25 cents per pound. I received three shillings per meal, but nothing for lodgings.—So soon as the tavern was enclosed, Mr. Gilbert moved in, and Widow Mason went into the shanty he had left. We had given her a lot, that she might build upon it, and be able to keep boarders. The lot is the one upon which the Rail Road Hotel now stands, and the building is the one she erected. We also gave the lot on the opposite side of the street to Mrs. Williams, as an inducement for them to come to Norwalk, Mr. Williams being the County Clerk. Messrs. Henry Hurlburt, Seth Jennings and Burrel Whitlock came with me from Norwalk, Ct. Messrs. Hurlburt and Jennings being mechanics, I offered them each a lot to settle here and commence business, but through the influence of Abbott, Merry, and others, who said the county seat would not be established here, they did not accept the offer. And it was with great difficulty and solicitation that we were able to get any one to come and settle here. In the spring of 1819, Capt. Peter Tice and family came, and soon after Mr. Forsyth and family. Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth Tice, was the first child born, the first one that died, and the first one buried in the Episcopal burying ground. The marriages in 1818, were Amos Abbott and a Miss Bloomer, by James Williams; May 19th, 1819, William Gallup to Sally Boalt; April, 1820, Hallet Gallup to Clarissa Benedict, by Robert Southgate, Esq.

The first grist mill was erected on Reed's Creek, one and three-fourths miles south of the Court House, by Abraham Powers and Anson Reed, who came here from Greenfield, where he had built a mill. The first saw mill was on Clear Creek, one-half of a mile south-east of the Court House, built by Obadiah Jenney and myself; it was set on a race 125 rods from a dam on the creek. The first distillery was built by Maj. Tice, a few rods south of the Court House.

The first paper mill was built on the Medina Road, by a company consisting of eight persons, viz: Ichabod Marshall, Henry Buckingham, David Gibbs, Alfred Cummings, C. Baker, Obadiah Jenney, Leveritt Bradley and myself. Mr. Bradley went to New York, and obtained Mr. Daniel Watrous as engineer, who built a steam engine, and a Mr. Brumriel came from Stow, Summit Co., Ohio, and built a rolling machine for making paper.

Messrs. Clark and Husted erected a

foundry and shop for making all kinds of machinery. A grist mill with two run of two foot stones was attached, which did a good business at flouring and grinding feed.

The first merchants were Peter Tice and Frederick Forsyth, who built a store on lot No. 8, Main street, they also erected a tannery. The money then in circulation was called "wild cat money."

In the fall of 1819, the following families came: Capt. James Bangs, William Benton, John Fay, Erastus Finney, and Daniel Tilden, the latter of whom bought the tavern House.

John Fay built a frame house on lot 16; Capt. Bangs on lot back of the Court House; Finney on the lot back of the Jail; William Benton on the lot back of the Meeting House lot.

Daniel Raitt came in 1818, and built a hat shop, where three Indians were confined for killing two men on the Peninsula, who were hunting furs. They were tried, and two of them convicted; they were hung on the knoll back of the Episcopal Church. The Rev. Mr. Hanford preached their funeral sermon in front of Tice & Forsyth's store. Capt. Samuel Husted, with his regimentals, commanded a guard to attend them. What few inhabitants there were here at this time, became much frightened, for it was said that the Indians were coming to take revenge, and massacre the whites, so they all armed themselves with the best implements to be had. Your humble servant took his hoe, having no gun, and set it by the door, so that it would be handy in case of an alarm. They never came, but remained friendly.

I set out the first apple orchard, introduced the first improved stock in 1832, a cow and calf, and two yearling bulls, all half blood Devons at Willoughby. When the York State Fair was held at Buffalo, I bought fifteen merino bucks, an improved plow and wheat cultivator. Afterwards got a corn planter at Circleville, and a hay rake from Vermont, costing ten dollars each.

The first school in the village was taught by Silas C. Strong, in a shanty built by the brick makers. Eight or ten scholars attended.

The Norwalk Academy was built by subscription in 1824. The bricks were made by Edmon Johnson for $3 00 per thousand, one hundred and seven thousand were used. It was three stories high, and completed in 1857. The third story was occupied by the Mt. Vernon Lodge, and Huron Royal Arch Chapter, at a cost of about $800 00. The Chapter donated their part to the Methodist society. The Lodge sold their part to the same society for $300, which has never been paid. The first school kept in the building was taught by the Rev. C. Bronson, as Principal, and Sherlock Bronson as Assistant, after which it went into the hands of the Methodist society, and was carried on by the Rev. Mr. Chapman, as Principal, Newman Pierce, as Assistant, who had his clothes burned when the building was destroyed by fire in 1835.

Religious Societies.—The first religious meeting was held in my shanty in 1818. The services of the Episcopal Church, and sermon read. The first sermon preached here was by the Rev. Alvin Coe, Presbyterian Minister, in the house which Capt. Gilbert occupied as a tavern and boarding house. In 1821, St. Paul's Church was organized by the Rev. Roger Searl, with eight communicants, viz: Luke Keeler and wife, Mrs. Ruth, wife of Capt. John Boalt, John Keefer and wife, all of Norwalk, Mr. Amos Woodward and wife, and Mrs. Sparrow, of Lyme.

The first children baptized by Mr. Searl, were Eben Lane, Louisa and Theodore Williams, and William Gallup, Jr. Mr. Searl came and preached occasionally, until the Rev. C. Bronson came in 1856, and took charge of the parish, and represented it at the convention held at Mt. Vernon, the

same year. He was accompanied by his wife; while there, both were taken sick with fever, of which she died.

After his recovery, he returned to Norwalk, and in March, 1827, married a Miss Banning, of Mt. Vernon. I went with him to the wedding and brought them back.

In April, 1828, Mr. Bronson proposed going to the East to solicit funds to assist in building a church. His proposition was accepted by the vestry, whereupon he started with his wife for New York, Connecticut and Boston, and, as he stated on his return, obtained $1,625. Of this sum, I received $550, on contract for building the church, which was put up and enclosed at a cost of about $850. I offered to finish it all in good style, and to the satisfaction of the vestry, for $1,000. My bid was not accepted, and the church was finished by one John Prentiss, at a cost of $1,200. I lost about $200 in the transaction, as I had the work paid for, and most of the lumber and materials on the ground. I had previously obtained a deed from my friends at the East, for three acres of land, one for a church and two for a burying ground. The deed was given to the wardens and vestry of St. Paul's Church, Norwalk. The church was consecrated to the services of Almighty God, June 26th, 1836, by Bishop McIlvaine.

The Methodist church was organized in June, 1825, with seven members, viz: Joseph Wilson and wife, with his three sons, Isaac, Joseph and Livy, and Perry Beckwith and wife.

The Presbyterian society was organized the 11th day of February, 1830, by the Rev. Alfred Betts, Rev. Daniel W. Lathrop, and Rev. John Beach, with nine members, five males and four females. David Higgins was elected clerk, Benjamin Franklin and David Higgins, standing committee, Rev. John Beach, Minister for Norwalk and Peru, until 1831, when he left and removed to Ann Arbor.

The first newspaper printed in Norwalk was called the "Norwalk Reporter" and was owned by Henry Buckingham and John McArdle, started in 1827.

The Huron Agricultural Society, formed under the act of the General Assembly, passed in February, 1846, by the following persons:

Eben Boalt and myself, of Norwalk, W. H. Snyder, Commodore Perry and Richardson Eaton, of Peru, by payment to the treasurer of the Society of $50, as the amount required. I was elected President, and Benjamin Benson, Secretary. The County Fair was held in Norwalk Sept. 22d, 1848.

In 1818, I received the appointment of Post Master for Norwalk, had the office until Gen. Jackson's election in 1828. The first mail I opened contained only one letter. After my appointment, I was requested to recommend the following places as needing Post Offices: Peru, Bronson, Ridgefield, Fitchville and Clarksfield, all of which places obtained offices.

In 1826 I was appointed one of the commissioners to lay out a road from Mt. Vernon to Sandusky City, for which we obtained liberal subscriptions. The town of Mansfield gave $2,100, which was mostly laid out in building a road north of said village.

The same year, was appointed on a committee with Mr. Hoffman of Ashland, to lay out a road from Norwalk to that place, on which a large amount was subscribed. Also was on a committee to lay out a road to Wooster from the county line at Bellevue, with Mr. Nallor of Wooster, and Mr. Gallup of Ashland. The committee reported unfavorably upon this road.

In —— John V. Vredenburgh and myself were appointed Commissioners for Huron county, together with two from Ashland county, two from Wooster, two at Canal Dover, two from Cadiz, Harrison Co., and two from Bridgeport, on the Ohio River, to find a practicable route for a Rail

Road from Lake Erie to the Ohio River. A meeting was held at Cadiz; the route appeared favorable, books were opened, and several thousand dollars of stock was subscribed, but the project failed.

I was elected Justice of the Peace in 1828–31. Elected Mayor in 1835, 1840, 1845 and 1856.

The Huron County Bible Society was organized in 1835. Rev. E. Winthrop, President, Rev. A. Newton, Treasurer.

A Sunday School was opened in the Court House in 1820, by P. Benedict and others. Nearly all the children in the village attended.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—CLARKSFIELD.

BY E. M. BARNUM, ESQ.

Clarksfield, originally so called, from a Mr. Clark, of Ct., a large land holder in the place, was organized under the name of Bethel, but this title, not being satisfactory, the original name was afterwards restored.

The land is generally level or moderately rolling, the soil a clayey loam, and heavily timbered with beech, maple, oak, elm, ash, hickory, &c. The Vermillion river, which rises in the north part of Ashland county, runs diagonally across the township from S. W. to N. E., the East branch rising in New London runs northerly across the east part, entering the Vermillion a little north of the township. Brandy Creek rising in Buckley Swamp. Hartland runs across the N. W. corner, and Spring Brook northerly between the Vermillion and East branch, thus pretty effectually draining the township.

Sand stone in considerable quantities is found along the streams, and is used for building purposes, flagging, &c.; a few years since a fine quarry was opened, from which many tons of excellent grind stone were manufactured, but owing to the great labor of quarrying it is not now worked.

Among the wild animals originally found here, deer and wild turkeys were abundant. Night was often made hideous by the howling of the wolves, and bruin himself occasionally made his appearance and invited pursuit. Levi Barnum, who came into the township in 1820, was one day hunting cattle, when he came in contact with a juvenile specimen of this race, and after a short conflict, in which his gun was broken to pieces, succeeded in capturing his bearship.

Among the Indians, the Wyandotts and Senecas were probably the most numerous, these often visited the settlement, bringing in venison to exchange for produce, whiskey, &c. One of these Indians, having one day imbibed a little too freely while on a visit to the place, called on his return at the house of E. W. Barnum, and supposing him to be "one Frenchman," insisted on killing him, he was however put in duress for the night, one of his own tribe aiding in tying him up, next morning he was permitted to depart, a little more sober, if not better natured; they were in general, however, civil, and well disposed towards the whites.

The first persons who came into the township for settlement, were Samuel Husted and Ezra Wood; this was in the Summer of 1817, S. Husted cutting down the first tree and building the first house. In the Autumn of that year, Smith Starr, Simeon Hoyt, Samuel Husted, and Eli Seger,

moved in their families and effected the first settlement; they were followed in 1818 by Benj. Stiles, Benj. Benson, Aaron Rowland, Ezra Wood, Asa Wheeler, Ephraim Webb, and Solomon Gray, and in 1819 by Eli Barnum and E. M. Barnum. Of these first settlers, S. Husted, E. Wood, S. Hoyt, B. Stiles, A. Wheeler, B. Benson, A. Rowland, E. Webb, and E. M. Barnum, are still living, and with the exception of Benson, Webb, and Wheeler, still reside in the township, and near the places where they originally settled. Eli Seger died in 1822; Solomon Gray in 1845; Eli Barnum in 1850; and Smith Starr in 1855.

In these primitive times provisions were extremely high and scarce, but the kindest of feelings prevailed, and each was willing to share with the other whatever he might have. Mr. Husted once went some ten miles after a barrel of pork, but it was found on trial to be so lean that it would not cook itself, and so a deputation was sent to the lake after cat fish, which in a measure, remedied the difficulty.

The first person born in the place, was Samuel Stiles, son of Benjamin Stiles. This event occurred November 13, 1818. Mr. Stiles is still a resident of the township.—The first marriage—Obediah Jenney and Hester Paul, an adopted daughter of Samuel Husted. Mr. Jenney and his wife now reside at Norwalk, in this county. The first death was that of Ephraim Seger, son of Eli Seger, caused by the bite of a snake. This was in the Summer of 1818. Horace Bodwell was drowned in a well in the Summer of 1820, and ——— Vandervese was killed by the fall of a tree in Autumn of the same year. A grist mill was erected in 1818 by S. Husted, and a saw mill by Smith Starr, in 1821, so that the settlers were early supplied with grinding and timber.

The records relating to the organization of the township are somewhat imperfect.

In April, 1822, the following named persons were elected township officers:

Levi Barnum—Clerk.

A. Rowland, Josiah Kilborn, Beni. Carman—Trustees.

Jason Thayer, Wm. Howard—Overseers of Poor.

Ziba Thayer, James White—Fence Viewers.

Eli Seger, Smith Starr—Appraisers and Listers.

Eli Barnum, Nathan Miner — Constables.

Josiah Kilborn, Joseph Osier, Levi Barnum, Eli Seger, Eli Barnum, Ira Peck, Stephen Post, Smith Starr, and Allen Blackman were elected Supervisors.

Benjamin Stiles was elected Justice of the Peace, in December, 1820, and O. Jenney had acted as Township Clerk previous to to the election above mentioned.

A post office was established in the Winter of 1819-20, with Smith Starr as post master, and a mail route laid out from Norwalk to Medina—Mr. Seboo, a Frenchman, carrying the mail through the woods on foot, between these points.

Coming, as the first settlers did, from New England, they early appreciated the advantages of education, and it was not long before a log school house was erected, and such facilities as could then be obtained, were provided for the youth of the place. This "dome of learning" remained for a few years, when one night it took fire and was burned to the ground. It was found in the morning that the seats and other valuables had been taken out and carefully set one side. Probably some of the young men of the place who wanted a *new* school house, had something to do in this matter. A frame school house was soon after erected, and a commendable interest continued to be felt in educational subjects, libraries, lyceums, &c., having existed during much of the time from that day to the present time.

Morality and religion were held in much esteem by the early settlers, meetings having been kept up when there was no preaching. Mr. Husted, especially, exerted himself in this respect, and too much praise can not be given him for his persevering efforts. Alvin Coe and William Westlake, the former a Presbyterian and the latter a Methodist Clergyman, were the first preachers who visited the place. Thus was seed sown which in after years bore fruit. Temperance societies were early organized, and reforms generally have been well received.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—NORWALK.

BY HENRY LOCKWOOD, ESQ.

I came into Norwalk Township with my family on the 29th of April, 1816. I had been out the Summer before—1815. That Spring, (the war having ended in February before,) arrangements were made by my father and my brother-in-law, David Gibbs, and myself, to go on to Ohio, and after purchasing a team and getting a covered waggon built suitable for the purpose, we started from Norwalk, Fairfield county, Conn., our native, and then resident place, on the on the 12th of June, 1815. While making our arrangements it became known of our preparations, and Miss Phebe Comstock, (sister of Abijah Comstock, who was then a settler in our Ohio Norwalk Township,) applied for a passage as far as Pittsburgh, where she was to take passage on the river for Marietta, where she had a sister resident, so that our company consisted of my father, Stephen Lockwood, David Gibbs, Miss Phebe Comstock, and myself. We proceeded from Norwalk, Ct., to New York City, and thence to Newark, N. J., Morristown, N. J., Easton, Penn., Reading, Penn., Harrisburg, Carlisle, Strasburg, Bedford, Chambersburg, and Pittsburg. At that place Miss Comstock found a family from Greenwich, Connecticut, who had purchased a boat and were going down the Ohio river, and we left her in their charge. I may here say that she made her voyage safely, and afterwards came on to Norwalk to her brother's. She came from Marietta with her brother-in-law, Mr. G. Powers, on horse back, and when we returned in the fall, she returned with us to Connecticut. From Pittsburgh to Beaver, and to New Lisbon, Columbiana county, Ohio, where we spent the Fourth of July, thence to Wooster, Mansfield, and to New Haven, Huron Co. Here, as we wished first to go to Sherman township, we took what was called Bell's trail, to Lower Sandusky, which went through the west part of Sherman, and here I first commenced frontier life. Up to this time I had no experience in the woods, and in taking this trail received my first lesson. We wished to go to Burrel Fitch's, in Sherman. At New Haven we stopped with Esq. Palmer, a surveyor and agent of Judge Isaac Mills, of New Haven, Conn., and the oldest resident. From him we received directions to follow Bell's trail until we had crossed two creeks, and on our left hand after crossing the creek we should see a blazed tree, and turning there down the creek we should come to Fitch's shanty. The thing not learned was the meaning of the term blaze. We supposed it to be a tree burned on the side by fire that had run through the woods, and after crossing the creek we

examined far and near to find what we supposed to be a blazed tree. Not succeeding, we concluded to send Gibbs back to get further directions from Palmer. He went, and soon after he left a heavy thunder-shower came up and continued until dark. Before the rain had ceased, a man came to us who had been sent by Mr. Palmer with some food. He built us a fire, and made things look more cheerful. He left us at early morn, and soon after mid day Gibbs returned, and as he had learned what the term blaze meant, (that is a chip taken out of the side of a tree by a glancing blow of an axe,) we soon found our course, and made the woods ring with our shouts, and brought Fitch to us to see what animals were capable of producing such sounds. This was Friday, and Saturday we went land hunting; also went about two miles to Mr. Daniel Sherman's, who with Buel Fitch and Samuel Seymour had left Norwalk, Conn., in 1812, and had settled in that township, during the war. After the surrender of Hull at Detroit, they had left their settlement and forted up at Parker's block-house, about a mile and a half above Milan, on the river. The farm is now owned by Milton Horton. Whilst there, Seymour and a boy by the name of Pixley went to cut down a bee tree. They had cut it down and put the honey into pails, when they were fired on by two Indians. Seymour was killed, two balls passing through his heart. The boy was not injured, but was taken prisoner and taken to Detroit. After Harrison had driven back the Indians, they (Sherman and Fitch) had returned to their settlement, where we found them as above stated. After staying and examining the lands there until the following Monday, we came by Milan, striking the Huron river where Monroeville now is. Mr. Seth Brown had commenced a settlement there. From there we followed the river, and crossed where Milan now is, then a deserted Moravian Indian village, and went to Mr. Abijah Comstocks, about a mile south-east from the Indian village, as then called. It was nearly night when we got there, and we found there Major Underhill, Levi Cole and Dr. Joseph Pierce, who had just arrived from Herkimer, N. Y., and had that day brushed out a trail from Comstock's to the Sand Ridge, as it was then called, now Norwalk village, and returned to Comstock's as the only place to stay, and to go on with their team the next day to their intended settlement, which they commenced at what is now Underhill's Mill, in Ridgefield township. This was on the 16th of July, 1815, being over ten weeks from leaving home. The whole journey was performed in almost continuous rains. I saw, during that journey, some of the most terrific thunder-showers I ever witnessed. The weather changed on our arrival, and the balance of the season was very pleasant. After spending a week examining the lands belonging to my father in Norwalk Township, we pitched upon a site and commenced an improvement.

The place was on the creek on the East side of the road leading from where Mrs. Gibbs's place now is, to where Philo Comstock now lives, then the place of Abijah Comstock, and during the month of August, September, and a part of October, we cleared and put into wheat about six acres, and put up a large double log house. We found three families then residing in the township of Norwalk, Abijah Comstock, where we boarded, Benjamin Newcomb, and Samuel B. Lewis; they were over four miles apart, that is, Comstock from Newcomb and Lewis, the two last were near each other, in the South-west section of Norwalk. We hired to assist us with his team and tools, Capt. Wm. Howard; he worked for some weeks logging, ploughing, and hauling the logs for our house. We got the house up, ready for the roof, and then we let it out to Benj. Newcomb to finish off, as it was getting late in the season, and my

father wished to go home before the winter set in. During this season there was a great want of provisions for the few inhabitants. There was a large army at Detroit, and the country had been swept of all salt provisions. Farther, after we came, we made strict enquiries, and could not find any provisions, and the meat we had was fresh beef, and we had no cellars to keep it cool, and it could not be saved by salt; as a consequence, we were obliged to eat meat tainted, and frequently the meat would become so tainted that what we carried for our dinners was thrown away, and our bread and potatoes was all we had to eat; indeed, had it not been for the milk, we should have had to have left or starved. Bread and milk, or potatoes and milk was our main stay, and there were days when our meat was so bad that we made but one meal, and that bread and milk at night. Mr. Comstock and his wife both did all in their power to make us comfortable. But notwithstanding the hard fare, we enjoyed ourselves very well; here and there an incident arising to keep up our spirits, and after the rains had ceased for a week or two, my mind was fully made up to stay and make the Fire Lands my home. During the summer the county was organized by the election of a Sheriff. The election took place in August, and the county voted as one township, and came together to the then county seat to vote. I went with the rest, although I had no right to, nor did I vote or make the acquaintance of the older residents. The candidates were Lyman Farwell and Stephen Meeker. Farwell was elected, and he was the first Sheriff of Huron county. In September, one or more of the Supreme Judges came on for the purpose of holding Court, but there were no cases.

Charles R. Sherman, a lawyer then residing in Lancaster, Fairfield county, who was formerly from Norwalk, Conn., came on with the Judge. Sherman was the father of our representative in Congress at this time, John Sherman, Esq. He called on us and brought the news of the final overthrow of Bonaparte.

Whilst we were raising our house, Benj. Newcomb was to stay and help us another day, and as he had a horse, I was directed to take the horse by a road we had opened out West to the Underhill road, and by that road to Comstock's, as the direct road laid out to Comstock's was not passable for even a horse. As the distance was considably increased, it was dark before I reached the Underhill road, and as the horse belonged to the South, when I had got on to the road and turned for Comstock's, he showed a decided disinclination to go, and as the road was merely bushed out, and had but few wagons on it, I could not see in the twilight, and the horse would not follow it, but take to the woods and carry me through the hazel bush, and until I would give him the rein when he would come into the road and be steering for his own home. When he came to the road I would turn him for Comstock's, and he would take for the bush. After three or four trials, and having most of my clothes striped off, I gave in, and the horse went quietly on for home. The trail led us by Maj. Underhill's house. He had then left for the State of New York, and Mr. Martin Kellogg was in his house with his family. Mr. K. and wife are now living in Bronson. With them I stayed until morning, and then returned to Comstock's. I had no trouble with the horse after day light.

The first grist mill and only one propelled by water in Norwalk Township, was built in 1816 or '17 by Hanson Reed. His father-in-law, Mr. Powers, was the mill wright. It was used but a few years. The site has since been used as a saw mill and factory. It was located south of the present village of Norwalk, on the first creek on the road to Steamburgh in Fairfield.—The site of the present village of Norwalk,

when I came in, and for over a year after, was covered with a few oaks, being what was then termed an oak opening—a sand ridge, with an undergrowth of whortleberry bushes. Columbo root grew plentifully in the sandy soil. A good deal was gathered for medicine, and some was sent east. It made the best native tonic for billious diseases.

The first birth, to our knowledge, was our oldest, Stephen H. Lockwood. A few days after, David Gibbs, son of my sister. Our boy was born December 3d, 1816.—About the marriages we are uncertain. Hallet and William Gallup were among the first. Mr. Benjamin Newcomb and Abijah Comstock both had young children, and most likely some were born in Norwalk. Of the deaths, among the first were a Mr Layland and a child of Samuel B. Lewis. They both died of the small pox, brought in by the family of Henry Huyck, whose family of nine children and a stranger all had it, and all got well of it. I belive there were no others who died of it. Mr. Jacob Huyck's family all had it, most of them by innoculation, after having been exposed by calling to see their cousins. Henry and Jacob Huyck were brothers. The family caught the disease on the road, and when they came to Esq. Lewis, supposed they had the chicken pox.

The first organization was of the townships of Norwalk and Bronson. The first election was held at the house of Hanson Reed, about a mile south of the village of Norwalk. There were present, besides myself, David Gibbs, Abijah Comstock, Sam'l B. Lewis, Hanson B. Reed, and his father-in-law, Powers, of Norwalk, Esq. Southgate and Major Guthrie, of Bronson township, and some others whose names are not recollected. I do not remember who were the trustees. The first post office was kept in the house of Levi Cole. The first post master was Joseph Pierce. The mail was carried from the mouth of Huron by the way of the old county seat, through where the village of Norwalk now is, to Macksville, to Centre of Greenfield, New Haven to Mansfield. I am not certain who was the first Justice of the Peace, but I believe David Gibbs. He served but a short time. The first public house kept as a tavern was kept by Mr. Abbott. Mr. Platt Benedict kept a house of entertainment before that time, but I believe not a tavern. The only road, when I came into the country, then opened into the township of Norwalk, was the State road, running on the centre section line through Norwalk township. It was opened below by Frederick W. Fowler and others. It went from the mouth of Huron to Mansfield. It was at first laid out diagonally from the center section line on the south line of Norwalk through the East sections to the North-east corner of the township. When the county seat was first located at the old county seat, the road was changed to the section line a little north of where Philo Comstock lives, and from there to suit the crossing of the ravines to the county seat. I know of no records or letters that would be useful.

PERSONAL MEMOIRS.

By Mrs. DAVID GIBBS, of Norwalk.

We left Norwalk, Conn., January 24th, 1816, and reached our habitation in the wilderness April 30th, being over three month's travel. Eight of us were leaving good homes for a home in the far west: a home procured by our father, who had been on before us. My brother Henry, his wife and their little Henry, my husband, self, and our Eliza, (of five years,) and David, (three years) with Mr. Lewis Keeler, who drove our baggage wagon, composed our company. When we left, our pastor came in and our friends assembled to give us their parting blessings and offer prayers for our preservation, for they felt, indeed, that they were burying us from their sight for life. 'Twas good sleighing during our preparations, and sleigh runners were provided, but the snow left before we did, so that the wheels were dislodged from the sides of our travelling house, and brought into use. My father (L. Lockwood,) and Capt. Chichester, accompanied us on the road ten or twelve miles, to see how we got along. We found our two yoke of oxen not sufficient to draw our baggage; so purchased a horse for leader. It was our determination not to travel on the Sabbath; but our first one was spent amid such carousing and drinking (in North East, N. Y.,) that we resolved to travel quietly along, meditating and conversing as best we could within our own circle. Our own "home" *then* was a substantial wagon, covered with oil-cloth, lined with blankets, carpeted, spring seats; very comfortable and decent, and drawn by heavy bays. We had every article of clothing comfortable for the season—blankets, (our cloaks with hoods were lion-skin cloth—except that no such thing as buffalo or lion robes were known,) and furs and foot stoves to warm us, so that with our "provision chest," (containing chickens, hams, hard biscuit, pies, dough-nuts by the bushel, tea, coffee, pickles, dried fruit and preserves, and all necessary etceteries,) we were "well-to-do" in the world. At Clinton we spent a week with a sister, Mrs. Mason, residing there. It began to thaw when we reached Buffalo, and we feared a breaking up, so left our box of crockery, glass, and tin ware, to come on by water, in a small schooner. The thaw did continue, making roads almost impassable, on account of stumps, hills, &c., in the newly-broken ground; so that we rode upon the frozen lake till the water stood so deep above the ice that we dared not go another step; then plowed again through the mud till we reached Cataragus creek. Friday, (about Feb. 20th,) we crossed the creek safely, and passed on two or three miles to wait for the baggage wagon. The "four miles woods," and this creek were the dread of all emigrants, and Mr. Keeler and brother H. had serious difculty in crossing. Mr. G. returned to help them, and received bad bruises in getting the wagon out of its *deep* troubles. In crossing the creek the ice gave way near the west shore. One yoke of oxen, one horse, and many house-keeping articles were lost.—About one foot of our high wagon was visible, eight or more feet being submerged. The Indians were called to our assistance, and were obliged to dive for the things.—They brought up bureau, box of iron chains, axes, plough-shares, kitchen ware, &c.—all of which had to be dried before we could proceed, which, with re-packing, detained us a week. The Indians were paid $30 or $40. They also brought up the oxen, gave us the shoes and skins, and eagerly ate the meat themselves.

Here again Mr. K. left boxes to come by water—soon left more, and so scattered his

load along that his last fifty miles he came with nothing save the team—having left wagon and all.

We felt now that we were experiencing something like serious difficulty—that we were on the shady side of pioneer life, but it was not to be compared with what followed. My brother's child, of eighteen months, was complaining somewhat before our week expired, but we felt that 'twas nothing alarming, and must be making some advances—so started Saturday in the baggage wagon, leaving them to come on soon, —and indeed they did—but without their babe. It died that Sabbath with cholera morbus.

Our little D. was well when we started, but complained soon, and we traveled on fifteen miles to Canada Way (Fredonia,) arriving there Sunday, about March 1st.

Roads now were beyond description.—Oxen could not draw all their load up hill, so we were obliged to wade above our boots in the mud. Little D. was constantly growing worse, and the doctor in Fredonia pronounced his a case of real "camp dysentery." He lingered twelve days, and then was relieved, leaving his little sister E. suffering as he had been, and we expected to follow her also to the grave, but she was graciously spared, and our only son was left there, in his little lone grave, with no slab to mark his resting place. Before E. was able to travel, I was similarly attacked, and my case was considered beyond all possible hope of recovery, so decidedly so that the neighbors came in several times to see me die,—but a merciful God saw fit to spare my life. My service here was not ended. Sad are the memories which linger around that spot; and too, our gratitude is revived when we recall the kindness of many friends. Judge Abel, our host, did all possible for our comfort; Esq. Houghton, Elder Handy, Mr. Douglas and their families added much to relieve our necessities.—"Above the cloud was the sun still shining." Would we could remember that every dark cloud, every trouble in our pathway, *has* a silver lining.

Brother and wife came to us after they had buried little H., and boarded with Mr. Douglas. In the mean time brother had an attack of dysentery, but 'twas easily checked. Our sickness was attributed to sleeping in heated rooms, strewed with such articles as could not be left out of doors to dry—books, &c., &c.

The country being new, our expenses were, of course, enormous. I had two doctors in attendance, and a third moved in (Dr. Snow and wife) while I was so low. They gave me a most refreshing bath—and an Indian doctor beside did much for me. Our washing bill, during my illness, was over $20; paid $1 per day for one horse; cod-fish was 50 cents a pound, and other things in proportion—including $110 for oxen. Our expenses while there, were over $500, making quite a diminution to our stock of money, which was intended to last us one year.

Thirteen days more and we reached our home, one and a half miles East of the present Court House. Spent the last night at Mr. Kellogg's, of Townsend; the night previous, at Maj. Barnum's, of Florence. Our houses were of logs, built double; with a hall through the centre, open at each end. We had no partitions the first year; after that took off of one end a bedroom and pantry, rough boards for walls, one window in each room. Our first sash were made of slats, crossed, and greased paper pasted to these slats. After a few years we rejoiced in being possessors of a glass window, twelve panes, that would "shove up." Our provisions were mostly pork and bread, cooked in various ways, and wild game and fruit. Our men had found considerable honey in the woods and strained it for us, so we had that for variety. Used iron bake pans for bread, had no carpets, and not very secure floor. Had to take down our door

for a table. The first table we had was a square one, with no leaves, hewn out of a black walnut log. Our first bed-steads were made in same manner, and these sufficed us until Mr. Hurlburt, a cabinet maker, came among us. Esquire Comstock, one and a half miles North, and Esquire Lewis, two miles South, and Major Underhill, in Ridgefield, were our only neighbors nearer than Esquire Abbott, Mr. Ward, and some who were several miles away. Nothing but the dense forest around us, except a few acres cleared around each of our houses. Where Norwalk, in all its beauty and prosperity now stands, where its inhabitants now live, where they worship their God and our God, where their children are made wise in all knowledge—*there* was the habitation of wild beasts—an *unbroken* wilderness, save the "Indian trail" and the "blazed trees." No roads cut, of course, and foot, or at best horseback passengers, only were allowed. There was very little visiting in those days. When we did meet, conversation was much upon improvements, and what in the world we could eat; and we were ever wide awake and rejoiced to hear of any new comers, and longed for the time when we could find female friends enough to fill our table. I can scarcely believe the changes which I have actually seen—I contemplate them as I might a panorama—they pass in such rapid succession.

I believe our first religious meeting was held at Maj. Underhill's, and a Mr. Williams, a Missionary, preached. We were anxious to improve the opportunity to have our babes of six months christened, so our horses were brought up. My husband mounted one, took Eliza on his lap, rode to a log or stump "horse block," and I mounted behind him with my baby; brother, wife and baby rode the other horse. We had but one saddle, and that we had because our load was greater than the other. This was in the summer of 1817. Four years after this we took children as far as Peru to have that rite performed, to consecrate our children to the Lord, Rev. Alvin Coe, the Missionary, officiating.

The fall before we came we had six acres cleared and wheat sown, thinking to have our own bread the next year, but the wild deer and turkeys, &c., trailed it so that it could not be cradled at all, were obliged to reap it with a sickle and saved but very little.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—FITCHVILLE.

BY J. C. CURTIS, ESQ.

Among the first settlers of Fitchville, (an account of most of which has been given or prepared by others) were the families of Abram and Peter Mead. These two emigrants reached the township with their families early in April, 1817. After a long and tedious journey, they stopped their team in an unbroken wilderness, upon a piece of land which they thought would please them as a future home, after being brought into a proper state of cultivation. To this end therefore, their efforts were first directed. It was at once resolved to make use of their wagon as a cabin, until they should first clear away and put some seed in the ground. All hands at work, about four acres were cleared off ready for a crop. They planted corn among the "big" logs which were too

heavy to be readily removed. This proved an abundant crop; but they were compelled to share it with the animals, who claimed their share of living upon the product of territory so long under their exclusive possession and that of a long line of forefathers.

Their corn in a growing state, they next devoted their energies to the preparation of a house which would more effectually shelter them from the pelting of the storms, and the scorching heat of the sun. They had neither boards nor nails. Logs were cut, rolled up, and their corners notched together in a square form to a suitable height. For a roof, the gable ends were carried up to a peak, with logs or poles, from one end to the other, at suitable distances apart.—Their staves were then made, and layed upon the poles, each layer being well secured with heavy poles upon them. The floor was laid with split stuff, called puncheons, from three to six inches in thickness, hewed on the upper side, and on the under side, spotted down to match the round sleepers, so as to present a tolerably even surface to the floor. For doors, they also took split stuff, pinned to cross pieces, with one end projecting, through which holes were bored, to receive rods, which also passed through pieces, driven into the ends of the logs that constituted the side of the door. Thus the door was made to swing upon its wooden hinges. The door was not quickly opened or shut, nor were joints very tight. But it answered the purpose. The furniture of this primitive dwelling was in a great degree in harmony with its surroundings. The bedsteads were made of small poles, cut into posts of proper height. Holes were bored in them, and side poles, sharpened at ends, to enter the holes in the posts. These being put together securely, formed a frame which was well fitted up with peeled bark, in place of bed-cords. Thus was the bedstead completed for use. For seats, benches were made of the same description of split stuff. They were made generally of sufficient length to accommodate three or four persons. The table constructed in like style completed the list of furniture. Such were the household conveniences of not only these, but many other pioneers.

I had nearly forgotten to mention it was thirty-six days from the time they landed on their premises before they had any other shelter than the wagon. After completing their house and furniture, their next work was to prepare a piece of ground for wheat, which was done by clearing the land of its timber and fencing it in a good workmanlike manner. They succeeded in getting it in in good season, and had the satisfaction of beholding the following year a beautiful field of wheat, matured and ready for the sickle. They then looked about them for their harvest tools, and they were not there; to lose their wheat crop for the want of tools to harvest with, was not to be endured. They sharpened their case knives and commenced the work, and if we have been correctly informed, the first crop of wheat raised in this township was harvested with case knives.

Mr. President, just draw the contrast between that mode of harvesting practiced here in 1818, with 1857, when you may see the farmer hitch his team to the reaper, mount his seat and drive on, and the grain falls before him at the rate of twelve or fifteen acres per day. From the time those families arrived in town to their first harvest, it required the labor of one of their number almost continually, to furnish them with provisions, there being no roads, they were obliged to pack all on horse back, a distance of from twenty-five to fifty miles. Although they labored hard and lived poor, they were not without their enjoyments, they were surrounded by the most beautiful landscapes that nature could produce, which was a great source of pleasure, and they were continually feasting upon future prospects, which to them was the greatest

source of happiness. About the time of the first settlements in this vicinity, in consequence of the favorable reports which the few who had got into the country, made to their friends east, to encourage them hither, the land owners got the impression that there was a great speculation to be made in their lands, they at once put them up to about double the price of government lands, and the result was to push the tide of emigration still farther West, where they could get lands for the sum of ten shillings per acre; this could be done by crossing the county line West, into Seneca and Sandusky counties, yet the crowd was for Michigan. The settlements were very slow here until 1830; about that time land speculators began to see that they had missed their game, and many were compelled to sell their lands for what they could get, and some through neglect had suffered theirs to be sold for taxes, which placed it in the hands of those who could afford to sell cheap, and from 1830 to 1834, a man could buy land at his own price and make his own terms. Under this state of affairs the land was soon all entered by actual settlers, and the improvements of the country fairly commenced. From that time forward the sound of the axe could be heard upon almost every lot, and the smoke of the burning fallows could be seen in every direction, until each man had that proportion cleared he designed to improve.

The first road that had any labor bestowed upon it, was the North and South road leading through the center of the town; it was on the line of it that several of the first settlers made their commencements. In the South part of the township, where Henry Griffin now resides, were Daniel and Austin Ward, then Wm. Watros, Rundle Palmer, Abram Mead, Abijah Palmer, Charles Lyon, and Absalom Coleman, were all settled upon this road, and each man feeling an anxiety to have some appearance of a road past his location, not only worked his tax but actually much more, which soon gave it the appearance of a highway. The next one that received any attention was the one running East and West, a little North of the center, upon the line of which was settled J. N. Pickard, H. A. Curtiss, C. L. Curtiss, and Mr. Kyes; they also took some trouble to underbrush and clear out the logs, and give it such marks as could be followed by the stranger. In 1826 the road leading from this place to Norwalk, called the Norwalk and Wooster, was laid out, but there was but little done on it up to 1832, so little had been done that the line was seldom traveled. The route most traveled was one starting in a westerly course from Abijah Palmer's, crossing the line of the Norwalk road about where Esquire Pratt now lives, and continuing a North-Westerly course, passing the improvements of J. Hull, which were about one mile West of Olena, thence West until it intersected what was called the old State Road, which passes through the center of Fairfield and Bronson, but this was rather a blind trail, as may be discovered by the following incidents: In the Spring of 1832, John Bell, who was established here as a tanner by trade, had occasion to go to mill; the place to which he was destined to go was Cold Creek, which is in the West part of what is now called Erie county. He started from this place in the morning with a moderate load of grain, upon the trail before spoken of, with an ox team, he followed their leading from where Esquire Pratt now lives until he came to the one leading West from Olena, there his team bore round to the East without his notice, and continued on to the ground where Olena now stands, there being no square corners to turn, but were crooking about among the trees and brush; they still kept the circle around to the right, and by this time he was on the Norwalk road line, fairly faced about and homeward bound. Still unconscious of his points of compass, he pushed on with much perseverance until

he came near the spring about a mile and a half South of Olena, there his wagon settled into the mud and stuck fast, and after spending much time and energy to extricate himself from this dilemma, he found it necessary to unhitch his oxen from the wagon, leave the load there in the mud, and go in search of help. His steps were still in the same direction, until he came to a house. By this time it was nearly night, when he halted his team and walked into the house as he supposed of a stranger, to ask for food, as he was quite hungry, and shelter for the night: when he opened the door, to his astonishment he beheld the well known face of his neighbor Mrs. Post. His first question was, who resides here? the lady readily replied, Mr. Post sir; do you not know your neighbors? Why yes, madame, I do know you, but surely this cannot be Mr. Post's farm? After becoming satisfied of his whereabouts, he asked and obtained the privilege of remaining over night, saying to Mrs. Post that he expected Mr. Union White would be along in the morning with a load of wheat destined for the same mills that he had started for, and he thought he could get him to assist in getting his load out of the mud and pilot him through. Mr. White started the following morning, as was expected, and on arriving at Mr. Post's, he was much astonished and not a little pleased, to find neighbor Bell waiting to employ him to guide him to mill and back, a task which Union readily undertook and performed, with pleasure to himself and satisfaction to his employer, and after an absence of three days for one, and four for the other, they returned all right, and in very good spirits. This circstance alone was sufficient to show the necessity for some active measures being taken to open a thoroughfare, whereby we might get out to mill and market, if we should be so fortunate as ever to have a surplus, without being subject to the wanderings of our ancient brethren, or even to that of our much esteemed neighbor John Bell.

To relieve ourselves from this uncomfortable situation, one of our townsmen conceived the idea of making the attempt, to get up an interest with the inhabitants of Ashland and Norwalk, together with those along the line of the Norwalk and Wooster Road, for the purpose of opening the same and making it passable for teams. He made known his plan to Obediah Jenny, who was then the keeper of a hotel in Norwalk. They drew up a subscription for money to be laid out by them upon such portions of the road as they thought most necessary. This was passed around to the inhabitants of Norwalk, and south, to Fitchville, by Mr. Jenny. It was then taken by our townsmen, and passed on through to Ashland, where they took a deep interest in the undertaking, which was made manifest by liberal subscriptions. The result was, they obtained subscriptions to the amount of several hundred dollars—how much we do not exactly recollect, but should think five or six hundred dollars. This was mostly expended north of this township, by letting jobs to the lowest bidder, and the amount of labor performed by or for that money was truly astonishing. I think myself safe in the assertion that it would require three times the sum, at this day, to procure the same amount of labor. We think our old friend and pioneer, Abel F. Eaton, perhaps would estimate it still more, as he was the one who participated in the jobs. The reason for this expenditure at the north, was that there had been an arrangement entered into by the Palmer family, to chop the trees, and clear out the logs from the line of road, sufficient width, that teams could pass through this township, for the privilege of dictating its location. This we believe they caused to be done, or nearly all of it. The improvements upon this road

we think were made in 1832 and 1833, after which time we had a road, although it was not as good as we now have, or could then have wished for. Yet it was passable for teams, and we were no longer subject to the wanderings before spoken of. About this time there was another enterterprise undertaken: it was that of starting a line of stages from Wooster, in Wayne county, to Norwalk, in Huron county. This was undertaken by Messrs. White and Curtiss, and a gentleman of Ashland, whose name we do not recollect. They commenced by running a two-horse hack through each way, twice a week, at the same time applying to the Post Office Department for a contract to carry the mail three times a week each way, which was then carried but once a week on horseback. This resulted in a contract being let, but to other persons, according to the prayer of that petition as to time, and in a four-horse coach, and in the summer of 1834 we had the satisfaction of seeing a four-horse coach wallowing through upon this new route, and frequently well loaded with passengers, and it was a very agreeable sight—to those more especially who had labored hard to bring it about.

This thoroughfare soon became the principal one for the inhabitants of Richland, Holmes, a part of Wayne and Knox, to get their produce to market, it being mostly sold at Huron, upon the Lake shore. By this time it was thought that a house for the convenience of travelers was needed here, and by the efforts of Hyram A. Curtiss there was one soon up and opened by him. This being the only public house in town, it was well patronized, and for several years it proved a good investment.

The first mill for the manufacture of meal within our borders, or at least the first that we have any recollection of, was the one erected by J. N. Pickerel, on the east side of the river. This was rather an ingeniously gotten up establishment. Although simple in its construction, yet it proved of much utility to our neighborhood. Now for its construction: the bed stone, as our millwrights would term it, was a large oak stump, so worked out in the top that it would hold about half a bushel of corn.—The upper stone, or runner, was formed of a large piece of wood, worked into the shape of a pestle. This pestle was suspended over the stump by a rope or bark, attached to a spring pole; and in the absence of water, wind or steam, the hardy pioneer stood by its side, as the propelling power, and you have the mill complete. The next one built for that purpose was the one erected by Stephen Pomeroy and Reuben Fox, in 1838. This mill was built at an expense of about ten thousand dollars, and for a few years they manufactured considerable quantities of flour for the eastern market, and they had the reputation of making as good an article as any in Northern Ohio. This mill was found to be of great utility to the settlers of this and the surrounding townships, but proved a very poor investment to the proprietors, mainly in consequence of the difficulty they had experienced in maintaining their dam, or the embankment which was thrown up by the side of the river a distance of from eighty to one hundred rods.

M. White & Co., were the first to establish a trading post. Mr. White came into the township in the Autumn of 1830, erected a small building for a store, and supplied himself from the stock of Buckingham and Sturges, of Norwalk, they being interested in the store. Early in the spring of 1832, J. C. Curtiss purchased the interest of Buckingham and Sturges, and the firm changed to that of White & Curtiss. They made their first purchase in the City of New York. Transporting their goods by the Hudson River, New York and Erie Canal, and Lake Erie, landing them at Huron, at an expense of from $1:50 to

$1:90 per hundred, from thence by wagons, a distance of twenty-five miles, over one of the worst of roads, at an expense of from three to four shillings per hundred more. The time required to make a trip to Huron with ox teams was from three to five days. Their purchases were necessary articles, such as could not fail to meet with a ready market. Articles were then sold much higher than at the present time. To give a correct idea of the difference, it may not be thought amiss to give a few of the prices that goods then sold for. Brown sheeting sold from 20 to 25 cents per yard; sattinet from 6 to 14 shillings; calico from 2 to 4 shillings, and either the price or the means had the effect to shorten the pattern for ladies' dresses, six yards being the quantity almost universally called for; iron 8 cents per pound; nails 9 to 10 cents per pound; tea from 8 to 12 shillings; pepper 4 shillings; allspice 4 shillings; coffee 2; loaf sugar from 2 to 2-6; brown sugar was supplied from the maples of sufficient quantity for the inhabitants, and a surplus, which found a ready market on the prairies and the Lake shore, at prices ranging from six to eight cents per pound. Whiskey, then considered one of the indispensibles, and which stood quite conspicuous in most of the accounts, was sold from four to five shillings per gallon. There was but very little money in the country, therefore payments for goods were mostly barter, such as deer, coon, mink and musk-rat skins, and occasionally an otter skin. These, together with the black salts, manufactured from the ashes, made up the circulating medium.—Large amounts of black salts were purchased by this firm, and manufactured into pearlash. This was found to be a good article to make eastern remittances with.

This firm continued for three years, or until the Spring of 1835, at which time they erected good and convenient buildings for each of them a store, being the same now occupied by them, 1858—then dissolved their co-partnership, and each entered into business on their own account, where they have continued to this date, and as the country advanced in improvements they enlarged their stocks, and for a number of years it was the principal point, for the farmers of the South-East part of the county to buy their goods and sell their produce. With respect to the nativity of those men above alluded to, I would say they were both from Oneida Co., N. Y. Mr. White came into the township of Norwalk with his father's family, he being a minor, in 1817. Mr. Curtiss came into this county in the Spring of 1825, and purchased land within this township, and commenced improving the same, with the expectation of making it his future home. He being a man of feeble constitution, and having a young wife who was not much better prepared to share in the hardships of the back settlements than himself, they came to the conclusion to stop in Norwalk, where he set up as a gunsmith, and followed that business up to the spring of 1832, at which time he came to this place as before mentioned.

The first physician who settled here was Wm. M. Ladd, he came to this place in the Spring of 1822, then a young married man; he stopped at the cabin of Abram Mead. Small and inconvenient as it was, it contained the family of Mr. Mead, J. C. Curtis, and Dr. Ladd, all going to one great fire place to do their cooking. At his first commencement in business here he had a very extensive ride, extending over about six or seven townships, and for the few months that we were in the house with him, he seldom if ever slept in his house all night without a call, which he was ever prompt to obey, and without a murmur, but at all times, either night or day, he was ever ready, and we believe he gave general satisfaction. But few men have the constitution to endure the hardships he underwent for the first few years of his practice in this vicin-

ity. He left this place on the completion of the Cleveland & Columbus Rail Road, and settled in New London, where he died April 20, 1853.

The first school house erected was a log cabin, about sixteen by eighteen feet in size. It was placed on the spot now occupied by White & Vanvechtens store. That little cabin answered the double purpose of school and meeting house up to 1830, at which time it was purchased by M. White and occupied by him as a dwelling, until the summer of 1832. The first school was taught in that building in 1821, by Samuel Palmer. The number taught, from ten to fifteen. They consisted of the children of Runder Palmer, Abram Mead, Charles Lyon and Abijah Palmer.

From the first settlement to the present time, forty years have elapsed, and many changes have taken place. The heavy forests have passed away, and in their stead we see the beautifully cultivated farms; the log cabins have given place to more comfortable and convenient dwellings. Cabinet furniture of modern styles have taken the place of slab tables and pole bedsteads. A supply of good school houses, and stately churches have sprung up in our midst. Plank and rail roads have been substituted for the marked trail. Many changes have taken place among the early pioneers.—Some have left and gone to share in the hardships of settling other new countries. Some still linger here, most effectually marked with old age, while many, very many, are sleeping their last sleep.

REMEMBRANCES

Of the Skirmish with the Indians on the Peninsula, in the War of 1812, by Hon. J. R. Giddings.

In attempting to give you some account of the two skirmishes that have occurred on the Peninsula during the war of 1812, I shall be compelled to speak entirely from recollection. It is a somewhat singular fact that although that day witnessed the first trial of our arms, during the late war, upon the soil of our State, yet no account of the transaction has ever been published.* I was myself a lad of sixteen years of age, acting as a private soldier in the company commanded by my respected friend, Jedediah Burnham, Esq., now of Kinsman, in the county of Trumbull. The incidents connected with those skirmishes made a strong impression upon my mind, and so far as they came under my own observation, I think I can give an accurate relation of them. But I must necessarily speak of many recurrences which transpired beyond my personal notice. Of these I can give such impressions as I then received, and which I think were very nearly correct, although I cannot vouch for their entire accuracy.

About the 20th of September, A. D. 1812, the regiment at that time commanded by the late Hon. Richard Hayes, of Hartford, in the county of Trumbull, was encamped on the high ground on the east side of Huron River, some three miles below the present village of Milan. This

*The Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, then acting as Division Inspector under Major General Wadsworth, who was encamped at the portage of Cuyahoga River, on hearing of the skirmishes, addressed a short note to a friend announcing the fact. This note was published in the "*Trump of Fame*," a small newspaper published at Warren, and constituted so far as the writer is informed, the only notice ever printed of the transactions of the day.

regiment was composed of men residing in Trumbull county, and in the southern tier of townships in Ashtabula county. Capt. Parker's company, from Geauga county, Capt. Doll's company, from Portage county, I think, and Capt. Clark's company, from Cuyahoga county, were attached to our regiment. I am entirely uncertain as to the residence of the two last mentioned companies. Brigadier General Simon Perkins, of Warren, in the county of Trumbull, also accompanied us to that place, and remained with us some time in actual command; but the day on which he left, or the cause of his absence, I am now unable to state.

About the 25th of September, Major Frazier, with about one hundred and fifty men, was detached with orders to proceed as far as Lower Sandusky. At that place there had been a stockade erected for the defense of those who resided there. This post was deserted upon the surrender of Gen. Hull at Detroit, and remained unoccupied until Major Frazier took possession.—The stockade was extended during the winter following, and dignified by the name of Fort Stephenson. From this point Major Frazier sent forward Capt. Parker, with about twenty volunteers, as far as the mouth of "Carrian River," now called "Portage River." After the declaration of war, and while General Hull was in possession of Detroit, provisions to a small amount had been collected at Sandusky to be forwarded on for the support of his army. These provisions had been left when the fort was abandoned, and on the 26th of September, Major Frazier loaded four small boats with pork and beef, and directed them to be taken to our encampment. The number of men accompanying these boats I am unable to state, but think it was eighteen.—They started down the Bay, intending to proceed directly to Huron, but finding the Lake so much agitated by a storm at that time prevailing, that they thought it prudent to wait until the storm should abate. They therefore returned to Bull's Island, and landed on its east side. From that place they sent one of their boats with some five or six men on to the Peninsula, for the purpose of reconnoitering. Among the spies were one or two of the Ramsdells, who had resided at what then was called "The Two Harbors," on the shore of the Lake, some six or eight miles from Bull's Island. This party proceeded to the former residence of the Ramsdells, with the steady caution which the backwoodsmen of that day knew so well how to practice. They were careful to leave no track, nor to approach by any of the frequented ways leading to or from their former dwelling.—By creeping stealthily through a corn field, they obtained a view of the house, and discovered around it a number of Indians, who appeared to be feasting on roast corn and honey, which they found in abundance on the premises. They remained here until they supposed they had obtained an accurate knowledge of the number of the enemy, which they reported at forty seven.* They then returned to their comrades, on Bull's Island, and made report of their discoveries. The whole party then moved across to Cedar Point, and dispatched a messenger to Camp Avery (as our encampment was called) with the tidings.—The soldiers who brought the information arrived at camp about five o'clock P. M., on Sunday, the 28th September. The news found our little band in a most enfeebled state. The bilious fever had reduced our number of effective troops until we were able to muster but two guards, consisting of two relieves, so that each man in health was actually compelled to stand on his post one-fourth part of the time. I was on duty at

*We subsequently learned that the number of Indians was far greater than estimated by our spies. It was reported in the Spring following by the French at the mouth of the Maumee River, that more than a hundred and thirty of the enemy united in this expedition to the Peninsula.

the time the news reached the camp.—When relieved from my post at a little before sun set, I found them beating up for volunteers. I soon learned the cause, and without going to my quarters I joined the small party who were following the music in front of the line of troops. According to my recollection there were in all sixty-four, who volunteered to share the dangers of the enterprise. We were dismissed for thirty minutes to obtain an evening meal. It was between sun set and dark when we again assembled at the beating of the drum, and prepared for our departure. Daylight had fully disappeared before we shook hands with our companions in arms, and marched forth amid the silent darkness of the night. At the time now referred to, Gen. Perkins was absent from the camp. Col. Hayes was dangerously ill of fever, and Major Frazier was absent at Sandusky. I think Major Sherman, of Youngstown, Trumbull Co., was commanding officer of the forces then at Camp Avery. What orders he gave to Capt. Cotton, who commanded the expedition, or whether he gave any, I am unable to state. Captain Joshua T. Cotton, then of Austintown, was our senior officer, Lieut. Ramsay whose residence I am unable to state, and Lieut. Bartholomew, of Vienna, in the county of Trumbull, accompanied the party. The night was dark and the march was slow. It was past four o'clock in the morning when we reached our friends on "Cedar Point," who were waiting our arrival. We unloaded the boats and embarked on board of theirs, accompanied by eight of the men who had come from Lower Sandusky with the provisions, and leaving the remainder of that party on the Point. We steered for what was then called the "middle orchard," lying on the shore of the bay nearly opposite Bull's Island. Our whole number now amounted to seventy-two. We landed a little after sun rise at the "middle orchard;" here our arrangements were made as follows: Eight men, including a corporal, were detailed as a guard to remain with the boats. They were directed to take them to a thicket of small bull-rushes, apparently half way to Bull's Island, and there to await further orders. Two flank guards of twelve men each, were also detailed, one under the command of Acting Sergeant James Root, and the other under command of Acting Sergeant Thomas Hamilton.*

These guards were directed to keep at suitable distance on each side of the road, in which the main body under the command of Capt. Cotton was to march. In the course of ten minutes from the time of landing, these orders were being put in execution. The boats were moving off, the flank guards were out of sight, and the main body was marching for the "Two Harbors." At the expiration of an hour or two, the Corporal (Coffin) who was with the boats, contrary to order, took the smallest boat, and with ten men went ashore to obtain fruit for his little party. Once on shore, they pushed their examination for fruit to the orchard lying some eighty or a hundred rods above the place of landing in the morning. While thus engaged they accidently discovered several canoes filled with Indians making their way down the bay, covered by the island from the view of the little party who remained with the boats. Corporal Coffin with his two companies, instantly left the shore of the bay, and under cover of the woods hastened down to their boats, and with as much energy as they were able to put forth, pulled for their companions who were resting in perfect securi-

*I think neither of these gentlemen belonged to the army, but were with us as volunteers, during their own pleasure. Mr. Root resided in Connecticut and had come to Ohio on business. He now lives in East Hartford. I casually met him in Cleveland in 1836, and received from him reason to hope that he would write an account of the transactions of our party, but I fear he will omit doing it. Mr. Hamilton was a resident of some part of the Western Reserve, but whether he is now living or not I am unable to state. They both behaved gallantly amid the dangers of the day.

ty, unconscious of danger. On their arrival, the four knapsacks and blankets that were on board of the four boats were hastily thrown into the two lightest, each of these were manned by four men, the Corporal in the lightest boat, who gave directions to the men in the others to make for the shore if the enemy were likely to overtake them. The two heaviest boats were thus abandoned, and the men in the others made all efforts to place as great a distance between themselves and the enemy as was possible. They had got so far before the Indians came round the island and discovered them that they were permitted to escape without much pursuit. The other boats floated near the shore, where the Indians sunk them in the shoal water by cutting holes through their bottoms, but the water being very shallow they remained in plain view, so that on return of our men in the afternoon, they attempted to use them for the purpose of escape. The guard in the two boats made Cedar Point, where they remained until near evening, when a portion of the men on the Peninsula came down to the point and were there met by the boats and brought off, and the wounded conveyed to Huron in them.

While the enemy thus drove off the guard and scuttled two of the boats, Capt. Cotton and his party were marching for the "Two Harbors" in the full expectation of finding them there. They reached Ramsdell's plantation and saw fresh signs of the enemy. The Indians had left evident marks of having been there. Fresh beef lay on the ground, putrifying in the sun, their fires were yet burning, and every indication showed that they had recently left the premises of Ramsdell. There was some wheat in a field near the Lake, in such a situation that the owner was anxious to make it more secure. The whole force had collected in the field, and it appeared to be understood that the pursuit of the enemy was to be extended no further.

It was between ten and eleven o'clock A. M. that the return march was commenced. Mr. Hamilton, with his guard, and Captain Cotton, with the main body, were to return to Ramsdell's house. The main body were then to return along the road leading back to the Bay. Hamilton and his guard were to file off to the right and maintain their position on that flank. Root and his party were to secure the wheat, and then by a diagonal route to intercept the main body at the distance of a mile or so from Ramsdell's house. The day was clear and pleasant, and there was no difficulty in either of the guards keeping their direct course. Each party seemed to have moved with great regularity. Capt. Cotton and the main body were marching along the road in double file, Hamilton with the right flank guard was maintaining his position, and Root having secured the wheat was returning on the road on which he was directed. All had progressed perhaps three quarters of a mile, when suddenly Root and his party were fired upon by the enemy. His party were led by young Ramsdell, who acted as pilot. The ground was open timberland, with grass as high as a man's waist. The Indians rose from the grass directly in front of the party, and fired as simultaneously as a platoon of militia would have fired at the word of command. At the instant they fired they raised the war whoop, and disappeared in the grass. Young Ramsdell fell at the first fire pierced by several balls. One other man was also disabled, leaving but nine men beside their commander to return the fire of the enemy, and hold them at bay until they should be supported by their friends under Capt. Cotton. Root directed his men to shelter themselves behind trees, and by his cool and deliberate movements stimulated them to maintain their ground. Whenever an Indian showed any part of his person, he was sure to receive the salutation of our backwoodsman's rifle. The firing was kept

up in an irregular manner, constantly interspersed with the yells of the Indians, until the little guard were reinforced from the main body. As the sound of the enemy's rifles first struck the ears of Capt. Cotton and his party, they stopped short and stood silent for a moment, when they began to lead off from the rear without orders and without regularity. Many of them raised the Indian yell as they started. As they reached the scene of action, each advanced with circumspection as the whistling of balls informed him that he had obtained the post of danger. The firing continued for some fifteen minutes after the first arrival of assistance from the main body when it appeared to subside by common consent of both parties. As the firing became less animated the yells of the savages grew faint, and the Indians were seen to drag off their dead and wounded. About the time of these manifestations of a disposition on the part of the enemy to retire from the conflict,* Capt. Cotton ordered a retreat. He retired and was followed by a large portion of his men. A few remained with Sergeants Root and Rice,† and maintained their position until the enemy apparently left the field. When the firing had entirely ceased, our intrepid sergeants held a consultation, and thought it prudent to retire to where the main body had taken up a position some sixty or eighty rods in the rear of the battle ground.‡ As soon as they and their companions reached the party under Capt. Cotton, that officer proposed to take up a line of march directly for the orchard at which they landed in the morning. To this proposal, Sergeant Rice would not consent, until the dead and wounded were brought off. He was then ordered to take one half of the men and bring them away. This order was promptly obeyed. The dead* and wounded were brought from the scene of action to the place where Cotton was waiting with his men. The dead were interred in as decent a manner as could be done under the circumstances, and the line of march was again resumed.†

There was a very general expectation that the enemy would make an attempt to retrieve their evident discomfiture. They had lost some of their men, but had not taken a single scalp, which with them is regarded as disreputable, particularly when they are the aggressors, as in this instance.

The order of march was the same as it had been previously. All proceeded regularly and silently towards the place of landing. When the main body moving along the road had arrived in sight of the improvement at the middle orchard, there suddenly appeared two Indians, some thirty or forty rods in front of the foremost numbers of our party. The Indians appeared to have suddenly discovered our men and started to run from them, our men in front made pursuit, while others more cautious than their comrades, called loudly for them

*It was a matter of much doubt among the officers and men, whether the Indians who attacked Root's flank guard, were the same who appeared in the bay early in the morning, and who sunk the boats left by Corporal Coffin and his guards. It has always been the opinion of the writer that it was a different party and far less in numbers.

†Mr. Rice was an Orderly Sergeant in the company to which the writer belonged. He was a man of great physical power, and while in the field exhibited such deliberate courage that he soon after received an appointment from the Brigadier General as a reward for his gallant conduct. He was also permitted to command the next expedition which visited the mouth of the bay a week subsequently.

‡Sergeant Hamilton and his guard were so far distant at the time of the attack, that they arrived in time to share only in part of the dangers of this skirmish.

*There were but two dead bodies left on the ground at the time of the retreat. Ramsdell, who fell at the first fire, and Blackman, who belonged in the Southern part of Trumbull county. James S. Bills was shot through the lungs, and after being carried back to where Cotton had made a stand, and after leaving his last request with a friend, he died before the bodies of Blackman and Ramsdell were interred, and the three bodies were buried together between two logs covered with leaves and dirt and rotten wood.

†There was but one man so wounded as to be unable to walk. A ball had struck him in the groin, and he was carried on the back of Sergeant Rice most of the distance. Rice was a man of great determination of purpose, and refused to leave his charge during the subsequent skirmish.

to stop, assuring them there was danger near. Our friends stopped suddenly, and at that instant the whole body of Indians fired upon our line, being at fartherest not more than twenty rods distant, entirely concealed behind a ledge of trees that had been prostrated by the wind. It was a most unaccountable circumstance that not a man of our party was injured at this fire. The Indians were on the right of the road, and of course between the road and bay. Our party betook themselves each to his tree, and returned the fire as they could catch sight of the enemy. The firing was irregular for some three or five minutes, when Sergeant Hamilton with the right flank guard reached the scene of action. He had unconsciously fallen somewhat behind the main body during the march. As he advanced he came directly upon the enemies left wing. His first fire put them to flight, leaving two or three of their number on the ground. As they retreated they crossed the road in front of the main body, who by this time had been joined by Sergeant Root and the left guard. Having crossed the road the Indians turned about and resumed the fire.

At this time Captain Cotton began to retire towards a log building standing within the cleared land. The retreat was very irregular, some of the men remaining on the ground and keeping up an animated fire upon the enemy until Cotton, and those who started with him, had nearly reached the house in which they took shelter. Those in the rear at last commenced a hasty retreat also, and were pursued by the Indians until they came within range of the rifles of those who had found shelter in the house.* Captain Cotton, with about twenty men, entered this building, and very handsomely covered the retreat of those who remained longest on the field. There were about thirty* of those who passed by the house and proceeded to the place where we had landed in the morning, expecting to find the boats in which they might escape across the Bay. But the guard and two of the boats were gone. The other two boats were then scuttled. They dare not venture to the house, naturally supposing that it was surrounded by the enemy. Some of them pulled off their clothes and attempted to stop the holes in one of the boats, so as to enable them to cross the Bay in it.—Others fled at once down the shore of the Bay, in order to get as far from the enemy as they could, entertaining a hope that some means would offer by which they might cross over to Cedar Point. Others followed, and before sunset all those who had not sought shelter in the house were on the eastern point of the Peninsula, with their six wounded comrades. The firing was distinctly heard on Cedar Point by Corporal Coffin and his guard of seven men, who under a state of extreme anxiety for the fate of their companions, put off from the Point, and lay as near the Peninsula as they thought safe from the rifles of the enemy, should there be any there.

They rejoiced to see their friends coming down the Point, bringing their wounded, wet with perspiration, many of them stained with blood, and all appearing ready to sink under the fatigues and excitement of nearly twenty-four hours unmitigated effort.

The boats were small, and one of them was loaded at once and crossed to Cedar Point, and returned with the assistance of the other, took in all that remained on the point of the Peninsula, and crossed over.—All were now collected on the beach at Cedar Point. Sergeant Wright was the highest officer in command. Eight men were

*The Indians commenced a fire upon those in the house, and kept it up a short time, keeping themselves concealed behind the brush and small timber.

*There were six wounded men brought away that evening, making, with the guard left in the boat, thirty-seven. These were joined by those who had remained on Cedar Point from the time they left Bull's Island on their way from Lower Sandusky, so that the whole party who reached Huron that night were between forty and fifty.

detailed as oarsmen, and ordered to take in the six wounded men, and move directly for the mouth of Huron River. I do not recollect the number of men placed in the other boat, but believe it was eight. The remainder took up their march for Huron by land. It was my lot to act as one of the oarsmen on board the boat on which the wounded were placed. Daylight was fast fading away when we put out from Cedar Point into the mouth of the Bay.—Here we stopped some little time and listened in the silence of the evening for any noise that might come from the house in which our companions were left. Hearing nothing from that distance, we started for the mouth of Huron river. We entered the river and arrived at a place then called "Sprague's Landing," about a mile above the mouth, about one or two o'clock on the morning of the 30th September. An advance post was kept at that point, and we fortunately found one of the Assistant Surgeons belonging to the service, at that place. We soon started a fire in a vacant cabin, and placed the wounded in it, and delivered them over to the care of the medical officer to whom I have alluded, but whose name I am now unable to recollect. Having accomplished this, our Sergeant Rice proposed going to head quarters that night, provided a small party would volunteer to accompany him. Anxious that the earliest possible information of the situation of Captain Cotton and his party on the Peninsula should be communicated, some eight or ten of us volunteered to accompany our determined and persevering Sergeant. In the darkness of the night we mistook the road, and finding ourselves on a branch leading south, and which left Camp Avery on the right perhaps a mile and a half, we attempted to wend our way through the forest.—We soon lost our course, but wandered among the openings and woods until daylight enabled us to direct our course with some degree of correctness. We struck the road near what was then called "Abbott's Landing," and reached camp a little after sunrise. Arrived at head quarters, both officers and men were soon made acquainted with the situation of our friends, who yet remained on the Peninsula. But in the enfeebled state of our skeleton army, it was difficult to obtain a sufficient force to send out to relieve them. During the forenoon Lieut. Allen (of the company to which I belonged,) succeeded in raising some thirty volunteers, and started to the Peninsula in order to bring home those we had left there. The necessity of this movement will be understood when the reader is informed that Capt. Cotton and his men were destitute of all means of crossing the Bay.—Lieut. Allen, however, met with difficulty in obtaining boats to convey his men across the Bay, and did not reach Captain Cotton and his party until the morning of the first of October. They then found our friends in the house, but the enemy were not to be seen.

Soon after Capt. Cotton and his men commenced firing upon them from the house they retired out of danger. They seemed not to have noticed those who passed by the house in order to find the boats, and who then passed down the Bay to the point of the Peninsula, on Monday, during the skirmish. Had they discovered those men they would doubtless have pursued and massacred them all. Being unconscious of this, and there being no prospect of effecting any injury to those in the house, they retired to the scene of action, and stripped and scalped two of our dead whom we left on the field. They mutilated the body of Simons, who fell during the skirmish. His right hand was cut off, and the scalping knife of a chief named Omick was left plunged to the hilt in his breast. This Indian had previously resided at a small village on the east bank of the Parmatoony Creek, in the Township of Wayne, in the county of Ashtabula. I had been well-ac-

quainted with him for several years, and so had many others who were engaged in the combat of that day, some of whom declared that they recognized him during the skirmish. It is also supposed that he must have recognized some of his old acquaintances, and left his knife in the body of Simons as a token of triumph. The knife was recognized by some of the soldiers from its peculiar handle of carved ivory.—The Indians took away and secreted their own dead. There were three of our men killed during this latter skirmish. Mason lived on Huron River, and cultivated the farm on which we were encamped. He came into camp on the 28th, about sunset, volunteered for the expedition, and accompanied us on our march. He was shot through the lower region of the breast, the ball evidently having passed through some portion of the lungs, as the blood flowed from his mouth and nose. A friend took him upon his shoulder, and attempted to bring him off the field, but as the enemy pressed hard upon them, Mason requested his friend to set him beside of a tree, and give him his gun, and leave him to his fate. His friend knowing that at best he could only prolong his life a few momonts, sat him down as requested, and left him. He was seen some moments subsequently by those who passed him in haste, flying before the pursuing enemy. They reported him as still sitting up beside the tree, and the blood flowing from his mouth and nose. They also stated that they heard the report of his musket soon after they passed him, and the report of several rifles instantly followed. On examining the body it was found that several balls had passed through his breast, and it was generally supposed that he fired upon the enemy as they approached him, and that in return several Indians fired at him. His body was stripped of its clothing, and he was scalped.

On the arrival of Lieut. Allen and his party at the house, Capt. Cotton joined him, and they proceeded to bury the bodies of those two men. Mingus* was also killed during this skirmish, his brother saw him fall and immediately seized the body, and raising it upon his shoulder proceeded to the house with it. After the Indians had retired out of sight and left our friends somewhat at leisure, they proceeded to raise a portion of the floor composed of planks split from large timber. They then dug a sort of grave, and burying the body replaced the floor, leaving no signs of the body being deposited there. Capt. Cotton and Lieut. Allen and his party, then re-crossed the bay and returned to camp on the evening of the first of October. The next morning we again mustered, the roll of volunteers was called. The names of the killed and wounded being noted we were dismissed, and each returned to his own company.

*I may have forgotten the name of this man, but I think such was the name.

FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES,

By MRS. LUCY A. STEVENS.

My father, David Abbott, came into this country in the year 1808, and erected a house for Mr. Kline. He returned the same year and came back in 1810 with a part of his family, consisting of a wife and two daughters, one being myself, and the other Mrs. J. B. Demund. The balance of his family, consisting of a son and daughter, remained in Oneida Co., N. Y., to attend school. The incidents of the journey as near as I can recollect, are as follows: (But to explain—my father first located at Chagrin, now Willoughby; my father's business was a sawyer, but in his travels through the country he was better pleased with the situation of this place than where he was, and so determined to remove here.) He left the mouth of Chagrin River in an open boat, the crew consisting of two men, who knew nothing of the management of a boat. My mother and myself, about six years old, and sister four years, making up the passengers. My father intended to join us at Euclid, having to assist in driving his cattle as far as that, but the boat was not destined to reach there, a thunderstorm of wind and rain arose after being out a few hours, and the boat being in inexperienced hands, soon became unmanageable, and lay at the mercy of the storm. But by dint of bailing they at last went ashore just below Euclid, losing most of their provisions, with the exception of a few that came ashore. My mother and the men worked all night, saving what they could from the wreck, we children spent the night upon the beach, wet, cold and hungry. When morning dawned, we cooked some breakfast, and my father having arrived in the night, went to Cleveland and obtained assistance, and took the boat there to repair it, taking about a week. My mother remained on the beach with us during this time, drying clothes, &c., &c. We then went to Cleveland, and remained in Judge Walworth's family about a week, when we again set sail, and arrived at Huron without further adventure. But the strong prevailing winds raised a bar at the mouth of the river, so we could not enter, it being closed entirely across with a bar of sand which had to be dug through to admit of our passage. We arrived at our place of destination the next day, at the place now known as the Old County Seat. We camped out most of the summer. In the fall we moved into our house.

The first school house was an old Indian house which stood between the farm owned by my father on the North, and Mr. Merry on the South. It was taught by a Miss Gilbert, a young lady from Newberg, near Cleveland, now Mrs. Dr. Goodwin, and I believe of Newberg, mother of Mr. Goodwin, attorney at law in Sandusky City. Her future husband was also our first physician, his office being in the garret of our log house, where I have often assisted him in the manufacture of pills and other compounds, they all being great pill takers in those days. The wooden mortar that he used is still among us. The scholars were myself and sister, the two Barret's, (I do not know where they are) Rhoda Ward, (who died in Michigan fifteen or twenty years ago) Sally Ward, (who died in Peru seventeen or eighteen years ago) Betsy Ward, (now the wife of Isaac Collins, in Huron) Elam Ward, (of this place.)

The first religious meeting was held at

Mr. Jeffry's who lived near Mr. Adams's; it was an old fashioned Methodist shouting and clapping of hands, it seemed to do them all good to get together, rough and hardy ones that they were, to worship God as was their wont in old Connecticut. At quarterly meetings they came from Greenfield and New Haven, women and men, generally on foot. Mr. Gurley was a prominent man amongst them, and if there ever lived an earnest and self-denying man, it was good daddy Gurley, as he was familiarly called by us young people.

Judge Jabez Wright, of Huron, and my father, were the first magistrates. F. W. Fowler, Constable. In regard to the first court trial, &c., I refer you to the late Pioneer, Judge Fowler's account, which is correct.

Mr. Merry's mill was the first built in this township; Thompson's, in Berlin, the first in the county. The first store was kept by Mr. Parson, at the old County Seat.—Common calico sold for three or four shillings per yard; cotton goods sold for about three shillings; common tea, ten shillings. Money, all kind of produce, flour, &c., were the usual tenders.

Visiting in those days was done altogether different from what it is now. Calling was unknown. Instead of making half a dozen visits in as many hours, as at present, it took as many days. They were not places for the exchange of scandal, but for the interchange of honest, friendly sentiment.

Milliners and dress-makers were unknown —every person acting and dressing as their fancy might dictate, there being no Fall, Spring, Winter nor Summer styles. The houses were scantily furnished. Cooking was done in the old-fashioned fire-place, in pots suspended on wooden poles and hooks. Baking was done in bake-kettles, as a general thing, but some had out-door ovens.—Bedsteads were made in a different manner, sometimes consisting of four upright poles, with rails, lacking the varnish and finish of the present day; others by driving poles in the wall, and laying bark across. Cross legged tables, of home manufacture, were commonly used. The floors were puncheon, in houses usually divided into one room, which answered for sleeping, cooking, and all the various requisites of a family.

As a matter of course, the incidents of such a life were many, but are so entangled with each other that I can remember but few, and those that from some cause or other were stamped upon my mind. I have often heard my father laugh heartily over the following: At the time he was sheriff it devolved upon him to collect the taxes, and pay them over in Cincinnati. The journey thither was through the woods, most of the way. He became entangled, and lost his way.—After being in this predicament two or three days, he at length came across an Indian cabin, and demanded their hospitality. The squaw, deeming it a visit of great importance, determined to do the honors of the house in style. So in lieu of a table-cloth, they not being in common use in the family, she obtained her husband's shirt, and spreading the meal upon it, invited my father to partake. He was very much amused by seeing it covered with those animals which generally infest a person of slothful habits. Hunger knows no king—so he ate his meals in silence, and probably was as thankful as if it had been spread without the company of others.

Dancing was a common amusement in those days, and all participated. It was not looked upon as it now is, as one of the amusements upon which the ban of all Christian communities should be laid, but as one in which all could partake. In 1810 the first ball was held at Major Russel's, three miles this side of Huron. Invitations were sent all over the country two weeks before the occasion, and dancers were in attendance far and near. They came in couples on horseback. The old man and his wife, the young gallant and his lady

love, one behind the other. My mother went on horse back, in company with Mr. Wood's people. The dancing commenced in the afternoon, and lasted until the next day. Great amusement it was in those days. The next large ball was held in my father's barn, on the 4th of July, 1812.—The managers were Judge Fowler, of Milan, Joseph Brooks, of Florence, and Lyman Farwell, Sheriff. The music was furnished by Mr. Wolcot, of the Peninsula. About forty couple were in attendance, and a great time was had.

My father, David Abbot, died July 12th, 1852. My mother died 12th of January, 1847.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—TOWNSEND.

BY MRS CAROLINE FAY.

At the age of fifteen, on the 19th of June, in 1811, I left Batavia, Genesee Co., New York State, for the Fire Lands, with my father's family, which consisted of six children, of whom I was the eldest. The only mode of traveling then was by land, in a wagon. We were eighteen days coming two hundred and forty miles; we fell in company with four or five other families, near what was then called Cattaragus point, on lake Erie. The sand beach of the lake was the road most of the way west of Buffalo. The teams were obliged to go out into the lake some distance around those points, which were three in number. In passing around those points, two of the tallest men in our company, (which were about six feet in height) took each one a long pole in his hands, and walked before the teams to feel the way; and most of the way the water was nearly to their shoulders. It was four miles around the those points. I came through the woods on horse back, with only my eldest brother and sister, (which was four miles also.)—We saw several wagons broken down in the woods that had attempted to pass through.

Our journey was a weary and toilsome one in the extreme the whole distance. We arrived at our place of destination on the 5th of July, which was in the township of Townsend, which my father was agent for, and received one hundred acres of land in said Townsend as a compensation for emigrating to the west. There were only two families in that township at the time of our arrival, Mr. William Berdow, and George Miller. We found shelter with the former until my father could erect a log cabin about twenty feet square, without any door, windows or chimney, and the floor only one-half laid, which required four weeks time; there was no glass, nails, or any other articles requisite for building purposes, nearer this vicinity than Cleveland, Detroit, or Mt. Vernon. We were permitted to enjoy our new abode unmolested as best we could about one year. On the 4th of July, in 1812, there was a grand celebration at Independence, near Squire Abbott's, where the County Seat is now located. People assembled from all parts of old Huron Co.; there were between twenty and thirty couple present; among the number was Judge Wright and lady, Ruggles and lady, Abijah Comstock and lady, I. Ward and lady, Eli Barnum, brother and sister, Dr. Guthrie and sister, F. Fowler, L. Farwell, Brook's, Sprague, Hosmer, Merry and lady,

and many others too numerous to mention here. The dancing was in the log school house; we formed a procession and marched to Squire Abbott's barn to dine, which was about one quarter of a mile distant, (which I think was the first frame barn erected on the Fire Lands, it was commenced in 1810, and completed in 1811; seventy feet in length.) And sumptuous dinner we had.

The old state road and the Cuyahoga Portage were the only roads cut through the county, the inhabitants marked trees and followed Indian trails to go from one place to another.

The sad news of Hull's surrender to the British was announced at my father's dwelling at the hour of midnight of the 8th of July. The elder members of our family rose and set ourselves to work immediately, making preparations to flee for our lives; at 10 o'clock in the morning we were all ready and commenced our flight from the savage foe which we imagined was in close pursuance. We directed our course for Cuyahoga, Portage Co.; it had been raining quite hard all of the previous night. After traveling four or five miles, we fell in company with four families of our acquaintance. We got twelve miles on our journey by dark and pitched our tents and partook of our evening meal, and were obliged to spread our beds on the wet ground; in the morning they were nearly covered with water, caused by the rain that had fallen during the night. There we were in an unbroken wilderness and an unfrequented road of seventy-five miles to our place of destination; we were obliged to ford all of the streams that lay in our path or to stop and cut trees and bridge those that were flooded by the recent rain. We were on our journey eight days and seven nights without seeing so much as a log cabin, expecting every night when we laid down to rest to be tomahawked and scalped before morning by the Indians.

Many of the youth of our company were so much fatigued by traveling that they could not stand alone when they first rose in the morning. One night we camped near a sugar camp where some one had made sugar the previous spring, and spread our beds on some bark that was lying on the ground. To my astonishment, when I rose in the morning I saw a black snake peeping out his head from under the bed that I rested upon. On removing the bed the men killed seven large snakes before advancing any farther.

There was only one mill on the Fire Lands at that time, and that was situated at the head of Cold creek. It ground grain without bolting. Fortunately my father had returned from there the day but one before we heard of Hull's surrender, with nine or ten bushels of wheat ground. The next day we sifted the whole of it through a common hand seive; the flour of that grain was nearly all that the whole of the five families had to subsist upon during the journey. We numbered nearly thirty, children and all. The bran was the principal food for the horses, besides what they could graze.

We remained at Cuyahoga, Portage, about six weeks, and then we removed to Painesville, where we remained until October, 1813, and then returned to our former residence. We found our house, and furniture that we buried before we left in as good condition as could be expected. We endured all the hardships and privations that are common to new and unsettled countries, and which would be too numerous to attempt to mention.

[Mrs. Fay was daughter of Orsimus Kellogg, who emigrated from the vicinity of New Haven, Connecticut.]

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, NOVEMBER, 1859.

ADDRESS

OF REV. S. A. BRONSON, D D., OF SANDUSKY, BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT THE MEETING HELD IN NORWALK, MAY 8TH, 1859.

ADDRESS.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

Most of the topics connected with the objects of this association, at least such as would be of general interest, having occupied the attention of previous speakers, I have found myself somewhat at a loss for a suitable subject. I at last settled upon the plan of relating the experience of some early settlers in the west. Though not myself a Fireland Pioneer, not having become a resident of this county till A. D. 1826, yet I do claim to have been strictly a pioneer of a part of the way *to* the Firelands. For this reason, my narrative may not be inappropriate to the proceedings of this Society.

Before I begin, however, I beg the privilege of telling a story. An Irishman was once called upon as a witness in court.—Among other matters, he related some circumstances that occurred at the time of his birth. The Judge said sternly to him "you surely do not pretend to testify to what occurred at the time you was born!" Pat replied: "But your honor may be sure I was there."

So if I seem to state, what occurred too early for me to remember, I can establish my credibility by an assurance that I was there, and what I do not remember my mother has told me. Still mistakes may occur.

The length of time of my residence in Ohio being mentioned, reminds me of a circumstance that once occurred here, which, though out of time, is not out of place in Norwalk. It was here that I first exercised the prerogative of a citizen and voted: in the Spring of the memorable year in politics, when Gen. Jackson was first elected, (1828,) whence, as our President (P. Benedict, Esq.) then said, this nation was to date its downfall. At the first corporation election of this village, in May of that year, my first vote was cast. Party lines were drawn as tightly as though the fate of the Union were suspended upon the result of the vote in a village of 300 inhabitants. Men were stationed at the polls to challenge every questionable voter. T. B. Sturges, Esq., on one side, and W. H. Hunter, Esq., on the other, questioned the voters and argued their rights before the Judges. My vote was challenged. Hunter supposing me just from the east, asked me how long I had been in the State. My reply, "twenty years," was received with such a shout as to prevent any other questions.

In the year 1807, about the time the first steamer moved up the Hudson river, might have been seen in the town of Waterbury, Conn., a youthful pair, of twenty-six and twenty-four, taking their course to the far off regions of the West. An infant, some-

times smiling and sometimes not, was their most important charge. Early in September their horses were attached to a covered wagon, and in company with twenty-seven others, were on their long and wearisome journey. In the beginning of the following November, two months afterwards, they reached Buffalo. There was then no road west of that place, and our emigrants must needs encounter the dangers of traveling upon the beach, or of lake navigation.— Four families, of seventeen in all, embarked on the lake. Their craft was a small one, probably forty or fifty tons burden, and *that* November must have been more than ordinarily tempestuous. Not long after leaving Buffalo, with a fair breeze, our little craft was struck with a contrary wind, driven three miles down the river, and run ashore opposite to what is now Black Rock. There one week was spent in efforts to get afloat with a wind sufficient to take us up the rapids. Thence we sailed with a fair breeze, till we came in sight of Presque Isle, but were driven back again by the wind and took refuge under Point Albino, on the Canada shore. Here our party landed and spent two weeks in Fort Erie. After waiting thus long for a favorable wind, under the hospitable protection of a British fort, a third attempt was made to reach Cleveland. The little craft was then wafted with all speed till the eyes of the passengers were gladdened with the sight of the Forest City, which at that time contained three log cabins. Still, though in sight, many a weary day and night were to be passed ere it could be reached. Another gale struck us with which it was vain to contend, and we put about and took shelter in the bay formed by Presque Isle, where the City of Erie now is. Now for one month, the whole of November, had that company of emigrants been on and about Lake Erie, and were ninety miles from Buffalo, and nearly three months from their homes in Connecticut. Here under these discouragements, the love of country was not forgotten. The grave of Wayne was visited. It was an humble grave with a rough stone at its head, and on it was roughly traced the name of Anthony Wayne, and under it was written, "shame on his country."— Across the grave, the liberty pole had fallen and broken.

Now the question arose whether to try the lake again, or proceed by land. The majority preferred the latter, as being the safer of the two. But what an alternative. There was then no railroad, nor stage coach, nor spanker wagon. If they would go on land they must go on foot. I, at that time, being seven months old, was not required to walk. My honored mother carried me in her arms fifty miles from Erie westward. Here we were met by teams, with which our friends had started back in search of us. At length the Cuyahoga was reached. That was then the western boundary of civilization, so far as the lake shore region is concerned. No team and no white woman, except the Canadian French, had ever crossed that stream. Our destination was the township of Columbia. The township had been surveyed the previous summer, and some logs had been rolled up for a cabin, but your present speaker was the first baby, his venerable mother the first woman, and ours the first team, that ever crossed the Cuyahoga river at Cleveland. Thence onward we were strictly pioneers.— The company were Bela Bronson, wife and child, Levi Bronson, John Williams, and Walter Strong. More than four months from the time of leaving Connecticut, we plunged into the forest west of Cleveland. As our party cut their own road, eight days were consumed in reaching Columbia, twenty miles distant. We camped in our wagons, till our house could be built, for the logs that had been rolled up were not in the place where *we* were to live. But on Christmas day our cabin was chinked and mudded, ready to be occupied. Of the

party that came first from Cleveland my mother and myself are now the only survivors. Taking into account the time of arrival, the last of December, that no home was ready for occupancy, that in the company was a mother with an infant only eight months old, and twenty miles distant the nearest dwelling, we have before us a rare picture of pioneer life. Few mothers would venture thus, at this time, and yet your speaker then received no check to his growth.

Our Post Office then was at Painesville, fifty miles distant. The nearest mill was at Newburgh, twenty-eight miles, and but little provision could be had short of Painesville. That winter, my father wrote back to his friends, that he was the richest man in town. He might have written himself down the great nabob of all Ohio, that lay west of Cleveland and north of Wooster, and there would have been none to dispute his claim.

For a time that Winter, ours was the only residence in Western Ohio. Gloomy, desolate and lonely as those times were, my mother kept up good cheer, and says she always hoped for better times. As this may fall under the eye of some relative at the East, where she has never since visited, I would state that her maiden name was Sally Twitchell, and my father's name Bela Bronson. He was one of the ten sons of Seba Bronson, of whom Mrs. Mason in her report spoke, as being at the first court held in Cleveland, in 1811. "Bronsons," she says, "were nearly all the people there." The reason of their being there was this: That year my father and his brother Azor Bronson, died, and their friends were at court attending to probate business.

In January, 1808, John Williams and family arrived, and in February, Mr. James Geer and family, and in the course of the ensuing Summer, the remainder of the company, who had stopped at Euclid. The first birth this side of the Cuyahoga was Sally Hoadley, now Mrs. Albert Ferrell, of Ridgeville, Lorain county. The first male child was Calvin Geer, now living at Olmstead station. The first death was an infant of Lathrop Seymour, and the next Mrs. Tyler, the mother of Mrs. Lemuel Hoadley.

In the year 1809, Columbia was organized as one of the townships of Geauga county, and comprised all the territory west of Cleveland and north of the line that now divides Huron and Erie counties, as far west as Sandusky county, and contained seven hundred square miles. The organization took place on the first Monday in April, 1809, when Nathaniel Doan was called to the chair, and Bela Bronson appointed Secretary. The officers chosen were Bela Bronson, Clerk; Calvin Hoadley, Jared Prichard, and John Williams, Trustees; and Lathrop Seymour, Constable.—Twenty voters were present. Nathaniel Doan was elected Justice of the Peace in May following. The first lawsuit this side of the Cuyahoga, was between a Mr. Skinner, of Grand River, vs. Hubbard Baker, of Vermillion. Judgment against defendant—which was paid in work.

In 1810 and 1811, several other families joined the settlement. I will now speak of but one. John Adams, his wife, one daughter and five sons left Waterbury in October, 1810. He was too late in starting.—Having sold his farm for $2500, and taken it in clocks at $5,00 apiece, those could only be sold for cattle, and these must be turned into money, which took up the time till late in October. Nothing of note occurred till they reached Cataraugus. There, undertaking to go round a point, to avoid the mud, the water was too deep, and two of the horses were drowned, and their goods all ruined. But these were of little account. His only daughter, the sister of my second father, was washed from one of the wagons and drowned.

The sickly season of 1811, when there were nine deaths in Columbia, deprived me

of my father. That year a brilliant comet appeared, and a shock of an earthquake occurred, which simple people thought portended war. At all events it was a sad year, but sadder yet were the three following years.

It has been mentioned in one of the reports to this Society, that Horace Gun first carried the mail through this region in 1808. Mr. Gun was a resident of Columbia, and I think is still living in East Cleveland.— The next year, Benoni Adams, who afterwards married my mother, and now lives with her in Columbia, carried the mail from Cleveland to the Maumee. There was then no house between, except that of the Frenchman, Flemins, at Milan. The trip required two weeks. Once he lost his way between the Huron River and Cold Creek, and failed to reach in time, and therefore lost his pay for the trip. Once in crossing Black river, at the mouth, upon the ice, he broke through and was near being drowned. There was no road any part of the way, and hence the mail carrier must needs go on foot. The passage of the Black Swamp could not be made in one day. A night must always be passed upon the mossy trunk of a fallen tree. I have heard him say, he has traversed the swamp when the water was half way to the knee, and he was obliged to break the ice at every step for forty miles together. Such was the road, such the team, and such the vehicle, that in 1809 carried the great western through mail.— Way mail, there was none, for there was no Post Office between Cleveland and Maumee, and few between that could write a letter or read a paper. Subsequently to this, Mr. Adams aided in cutting a road from Cleveland to the Huron river, i. e. removing the underbrush, and smaller trees and logs, and bridging ravines so as to make it passable for a horse. This was the first road opened from the Cuyahoga towards the West.

People of the present day may think that frontier life is dull and monotonous.— In some respects it may be, for there are no concerts, nor theaters, and the last novel cannot be obtained. But then there is the excitement of the chase. Though reared amidst deer, and bear, and wolves, the extent of my own hunting was to point my gun through a hole in the barn, and kill a wild turkey. It may have been for want of courage, or want of taste, or time. But whatever may be said of my own courage, my mother is certainly a brave woman.— One night, I remember, there was a bellowing among the yearlings. My mother said to the hired man : "Run, there is a wolf." She took a light, and ran and drove the wolf from its victim. The hired man reached there next and the dog behind them both. Another time she was walking in the field and met a bear in her path; instead of screaming or running, she shook her apron, and she and the bear parted on good terms, though without an embrace.

But with us there was another source of excitement. For three years, war, the red coat, the tomahawk, and the scalping knife haunted us in visions by night, and alarms by day. Again and again did my dreams tell me, the Indian was upon me, and there was no escape. The war of 1812 was to us a season of alarms. A part of the time we spent our nights in the block-house and were guarded by soldiers. At times, terrific accounts were brought us of Indian murders, in Huron county. We were told of Seymour's death, then of the savage treatment of the Snow family. These reports came to us, perhaps, with exaggerations more alarming than the truth would have been. The report respecting the Snow family, as I first heard it, was this: and it was indelibly impressed upon my childhood memory. Snow was killed, and a little child had its brains dashed out in its mother's presence. The mother and two daughters were taken prisoners. She not being in a condition to travel, two of the Indians gave their rifles to the daughters, and sent

them on with the company, while they stopped to torture the parent. Fourteen screams were counted by the daughters, ere her life was extinct.

The greatest alarm we ever had was at the time of Hull's surrender. Word came that the British and Indians were overrunning the country. Nearly the whole of our community started eastward for protection. But the first night after we started, word came that Hull's men, as prisoners of war, were landing at Cleveland, and the next day we returned. On reaching home we were met by my grand-father, who refused to flee. He said to us in a jovial taunt: "The wicked flee when no man pursueth, but the righteous are as bold as a lion." But there comes a mighty roar from the west. On the 10th of September, 1813, a day neither hot nor cold for the season, not entirely clear nor much cloudy, we heard the roar of cannon. When we stooped to the spring to drink, the whole earth seemed to rock and reel. We knew not what it was, but some said it must be a battle on the water. A few days' time, however, brought us the joyful news of Perry's Victory. It will be appropriate here to state how the news was circulated, for then we had no newspapers.

A man named Higgins, more noted for counterfeiting than poetry, composed a doggerel, and it was learned and sung by many a patriotic youth. I have recovered some of it in a mutilated form, which I will put down here, hoping the whole will be remembered by some one and communicated for preservation. It gave a minute account of each ship on both sides, the number of guns and of the killed:

"The tenth of September, dear to America,
Brave Perry and volunteers were anchored in Put-in-Bay;
They spied the British squadron o'er on Malden side—
This day will bring us glory, now brave Perry cried.
He weighed all his anchors, the wind stood South West,
And formed the line of battle the British to arrest.
At twelve o'clock, received a shot, returned to them the same;
Huzza, cries O. H. P. for now begins the game.
The Lawrence, she was foremost, and fought two hours or more,
Till eighty-three of her brave men lay wollowing in gore.
Her guns were rendered useless, her bowing cut away;
She fought with twice her numbers but yet she gained the day.
The Niagara then was ordered, by Perry on the spot,
To fight with the Detroit, likewise the Queen Charlotte;
The Queen Charlotte's brave officers lay struggling with short breath,
While we spoke to them in thunder, "'tis victory or death."

This song also referred to the battle of the Thames. Harrison told the Indians if they would catch Proctor they might put petticoats on him. Of this the song says:

"Great Proctor ran in haste before our gallant troops
Saw Harrison, and dare not stay to don the petticoats.
'Twas on the tenth of September, eighteen hundred and thirteen,
The scale of war was turned by Perry and his brave men.
Harrison beat them on the land with all their savage hosts;
And Perry on Lake Erie, though they'd "nine guns the most."

But the war is over, and now come scenes of rejoicing. One scene that occurred at Cleveland, I will mention. Abraham Hiccox, and Joseph Burke, a drum major in the army, were concerned in it. In firing cannon, the powder was exhausted. Hiccox went for more, Burke caught a fire brand and ran past him. The fire caught the powder and sent uncle Abraham up through the jutting eaves of the house tearing all his clothes from his body. He was, of course, the next day, somewhat the "worse for wear." A neighbor called and says:—"Uncle Abraham, what is the matter with, you?" He replied: "There were great re-

joicings upon the tidings of peace; messengers were sent in every direction to carry the intelligence, and they undertook to send me up."

Soon after this the Indian returned to his hunting grounds, and the young were proud to show me how they could shoot the arrow, and more than once did the fond Indian mother present a silver brooch for the white papoose.

Some may think there must always be a plenty of food in a new country. It is true, I never knew a famine. But I do remember we were once six weeks without bread or meat. We had potatoes, and butter, and milk, and mush made of corn cut from the cob with a jackplane; and it seems to me now, that same dish was not very unpalatable.

It sometimes happens now that men have difficulty in drawing on and off their boots. We then, seldom had that difficulty. Still we were not without our troubles.—We often had pantaloons made of buckskin. When wet to the knee, as they often were during the day, and dried by such a fire as Buckeyes will well remember, sometimes an arduous struggle was required to separate the pants and their wearer, preparatory to a night's rest. I can also assure you that it required no little resolution to crawl in the morning from under blankets covered with snow in the garret of a log cabin, as I have done, with the cold below zero, and put my walkers into leathern casements, as cold as a snow bank.

It will be appropriate here to speak of schools. Common schools, New Englanders, of course, would have. The first school west of the Cuyahoga was taught by my mother, in her own house, in the summer of 1808. The next was taught by my father in 1810, in a blacksmith shop, with a bark floor. My own experience will illustrate something of the difficulty of obtaining any thing beyond what the district school afforded. In 1824 I set out to obtain an education. An old Latin Grammar was found and studied, under the instructions of the Rev. Luke Bowen, of Strongville. After a time a Dictionary was needed. We sold a cow for eight dollars. With this sum I mounted the farm horse and traveled, more than one hundred miles, in the fruitless search for a Latin Dictionary. This led to my going to Tallmadge, and studying with Elizur Wright, Esq., where I could have the use of a Dictionary. There I remained three months, working two days in the week for Frances Wright to pay my board, and two days in the month for his father, to pay my tuition. After this I found the requisite books and a teacher nearer home; but came to Norwalk in 1826 with C. P. Bronson, upon the opening of the Norwalk Academy.

Pioneer christianity also demands a word. I have seen settlements that were begun by men of serious, earnest religious character, and also those of an opposite class, and have observed that generally the character of a settlement, for at least two generations, takes its stamp from the early settlers.

I was nine years of age before I ever saw a minister of the Gospel, of any denomination. I then supposed him of a superior order of beings; but have since found my mistake. The Bronsons were Episcopalians, and when they came to Ohio, they brought their Prayer-books with them, and when they reached here, though without a minister, they used those prayer-books.—My father gathered around him, as soon as he had neighbors, as many as he could, and read the service and a sermon. When the grave closed over him, my grandfather took it up. When he passed away, Levi Bronson continued it, and after his death, it, for a while, devolved on me. The happy influences of these services is visible to the present time. This suggests a matter of importance to the permanent welfare of any community. I do not speak in advocacy of the forms of any one church. But that there

should be some kind of forms by which laymen may sustain the worship of God, the same as though they had a minister, is, in a new country, of inestimable value in laying the foundation of social well-being.—Laymen move first to a new country, and commonly not the most devout among *them*. Few that came first to Columbia, were communicants, but on reaching here, they thought it best to keep up the forms of religion, for the benefit of their families. They were acquainted with forms by which they were enabled to do so, and posterity reaps the benefit.

Something like this may be said of Norwalk. My first visit to this place was in 1825, to supply as far as a layman could, the place of a clergyman. No settled minister of any name had ever resided here, and only the Episcopal Church had attempted to keep up regular services. When, subsequently, a clergyman did become resident here, the regularity of the services depended upon the established forms of religion, as conducted by laymen. Many of you, no doubt, remember the old white court house, and cousin Ami Keeler with his tin horn, with which he used to call the people to worship—a horn more truly spiritual than some of more recent date. As a consequence of this early attention to religion, Norwalk, to this day, takes a high stand among western towns, both in learning and religion; and may the future historian of the Firelands, be able to say that your children, to the latest posterity, have kept and improved upon the foundation laid by their fathers.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—LYME.

BY CHARLES SMITH, M. D.

This township was originally embraced in the present township of Groton, in Erie County, and called "Wheatsborough," after Mr. Wheat, who owned a large tract of land in it. It was afterwards organized by itself, and called Lyme; many of its first settlers having emigrated from a town of that name in Connecticut.

The general aspect of the town is level prairie, interspered with ridges, covered with groves of young oaks and hickories. The south-west part, however, was covered by by a heavy growth of oak timber. In many places on the prairie, on being cultivated, cottonwood trees have sprung up.—Some of them will now measure eighteen inches to two feet in diameter—the growth of thirty years. The soil of the prairies is generally of a mixture of black muck and sand; while gravel and clay abound on the the timber part.

Quarries of lime stone have been opened in the west part of the township, which supply stone for building and making lime. A common kind of stone is found in the ridges for building purposes.

No marshes are found, but such as have been removed by draining.

Pipe and Pike Creeks arise in the township, which run northward into Groton.—Stull Brook originates in Sherman, and runs a north-easterly course through this township, and enters Huron River in Ridgefield, where it is called Seymour Creek. It took its name from Mr. Stull, who early settled on its banks in this township. A large creek arises in Seneca County, and passes through Sherman and across the south part

of this township, and enters Huron River south of Monroeville.

Deer used to roam over the prairies, affording fine sport for the Indians and other hunters, to chase in the fall of the year, after the prairies were burned over, which was done every year. Wolves and bears sometimes troubled the sheep. Dr. Harkness, of Bellevue, with others, while hunting on the prairies in 1823, discovered a bear. They closely pursued him, and with clubs and other missiles so disabled him that he was finally captured, and carried in a kind of litter between two horses to the old stone still house of Maj. Strong, and there imprisoned for the night. The next day it appeared quite tame; but it survived but a few days. As I can claim no close alliance to the family of Nimrod, other hunting stories must be omitted.

No remains of ancient fortifications, or Indian relics, have been found, except such as are generally found on the Fire Lands. The Seneca tribe used to hunt on our prairies, and trade with the early settlers.

FIRST SETTLERS.

Previous to the permanent settlement, there were three families in the township as settlers, One, by the name of Hawks, lived in the east part, near the present dwelling of J. F. Adams. Michael Widner and Mr. Stull lived near the present residence of R. L. McCurdy. In the spring of 1811, Asa Sherwood, from Cayuga Co., N. Y., came and located south of a road leading from the old county seat (in the present township of Milan) to the head of Sandusky Bay, at Fort Stephenson, on what is called Sherwood prairie, in the original township of Groton. He, with others, in the war of 1812, fled to the south part of the State for a time; but in 1818 returned and settled on some land bought of Major Strong, south of the ridge road. The farm is now owned by C. Barnard. He removed with his family to Michigan in 1832. He and his wife died there a few years since, but some of the family still survive them. George Ferguson came in the fall of 1811, and commenced improvements in the east part of the present township of Groton, on the farm now occupied by Mr. Ford. Mr. Ferguson, at the close of the same year, removed his family on to the land. This was the first family that settled on what is known as "Strong's Ridge." It is believed that he was a Pennsylvanian. About the year 1833 he sold his farm to Mr. James Ford, and removed to Michigan, where both himself and wife died some years since.—Their descendants reside there still.

Major Joseph Strong emigrated in the winter of 1813 from Onondaga Co., N. Y., with his family, and settled on the Ridge, near where Samuel Nims now resides. He was one of the original purchasers of eighteen hundred acres of land, a portion of which lay in the original townships of Groton and Lyme. His wife died in 1817, and he died in 1835, at the house of his son Nathan, in Groton. His son Leicester died without being married. Col. Nathan Strong now resides in Illinois, having buried ten children. One son of Maj. Strong, L. E. Strong, lives in Plymouth, Richland Co., Ohio, and one daughter and two sons live at the west. His son Joseph died in Lyme many years ago.

Capt. Zadock Strong came with his family in the winter of 1814, and settled west of his brother Maj. S. He died without children—his wife, surviving him, has since followed.

Francis Strong, Esq., came on with his family in 1815. John Baker, a brother-in-law of the Strongs, came on in the same year, and Abner Strong in 1816. All the Strongs settled on the Ridge, that hence took its name, "Strong's Ridge." Mr. Baker settled where Mr. Charles Burr now resides. While on his way to this country his team of oxen tired out, at Erie, Pa., and the landlord then proposed to sell him

a yoke very cheap, ($65.). The cattle worked well for the residue of the journey. Afterwards, his son Hiram went to haul logs with them. Just as he was hooking the chain around a log, the cattle ran away across the lot. He tried them the second time with the same result. He then procured an additional chain, and on the third trial succeeded in fastening it to the log, when the cattle again started before the word. He then whipped them round the lot to their entire satisfaction, which seemed to cure them of their running away propensities. At any rate, they never afterwards manifested any disposition to try the experiment.

Mr. Baker was killed at a raising in York township, Sandusky County, in 1817. Capt. Strong and Francis Strong died at their respective residences on the Ridge, several years since. Abner Strong died at Bellevue, in February, 1859. Four sons and one daughter of Francis Strong survive. Two of the sons reside in Cleveland, and two others and the daughter are still residents of this township. Five children of Abner Strong are living:—one son in Iowa, two in Bellevue, one daughter in this township, and one in Sandusky City.—None of the Strongs now own any land on the Ridge which bears their name.

Capt. Hopkins settled where A. J. Morse now resides, and Jacob Goodrich on the farm now occupied by William Houlton; about the year 1816. Mr. G. moved west, and is dead.

In the spring of 1815, a beginning was made in the first settlement in what is still called the "Sutton Settlement," by several families of that name. They have passed through many checkered scenes, and are deceased. Some of their children yet live in Lyme and Sherman. What is known as the "Woodward settlement," in the fourth section, was commenced in 1817. Messrs. William and Gurdon Woodward, and Geo. and Jeremiah Sheffield came into the country in the fall of 1816. They landed at or near Huron. The only female in the company was the wife of George Sheffield, who was a sister of the Woodwards. She sickened and died at Huron. The next spring they commenced the settlement. Two years afterwards the Woodwards removed their families from Connecticut, and Amos Woodward and Samuel Sparrow, with their families, came with them. George Sheffield, for his second wife, married a daughter of John Baker. They both died of the cholera at Norwalk in 1834. Amos Woodward died at his residence about twenty years ago. Mr. Sparrow died at or near Mt. Vernon, in this State, some time since. Jeremiah Sheffield and Gurdon Woodward still reside near Bellevue.

Soon after the war of 1812, Ralph Bacon bought 200 acres of land of Mr. Beatty, and built a log cabin on what is now called the Chestnut Ridge road, where he resided several years, and butchered, and supplied the settlers with meat. About the year 1826, he sold his land to R. L. McCurdy, which constitutes the northwestern part of his present farm, on which he made a permanent location in July, 1823, near his present residence.

The first log house, I believe, was built by the squatters prior to the war of 1812. The first frame house was erected by Col. Nathan Strong. It was built about 1817. It still may be found on the farm of E. Bemis, on the Bloomingville road, where Mr. Bemis now resides. The first building of stone was that built by Major Strong, soon after the war. It stood on the bank of the creek, on the Ridge, near the present residence of Samuel Nims. It is now gone. The first building of brick was put up in 1827—the dwelling of J. F. Adams, and the shoe shop and dwelling of Horatio Long. They are still standing.

The first saw-mill was built by Levi Sutton, in the south part of the township, on a creek bearing his name. It yet stands

in the same place. Another was built about the year 1838, on a creek which drains the waters from the prairies, on the west side of the township, into the sink-holes, near Bellevue. It was afterwards converted into a brewery, but now constitutes a part of the distillery of Chapman and Woodward. The first frame house raised without the use of ardent spirits is the dwelling of Dr. Charles Smith. This was accomplished in the spring of 1829.

The early settlers procured their grinding at Cold Creek and Venice, and their lumber from Peru.

Mary Ann Strong, daughter of Francis Strong, Esq., was the first child born in the township. She married James D. Collins, and died in 1840.

The first marriage was celebrated at a log cabin near the present house of J. F. Adams, in the winter of 1817—Burwell Fitch to Susan Hawks. They lived and died in Sherman Township. Ira Bassett was married to Polly Hand in the spring of 1817. This lady had before promised to marry Burwell Fitch. They went to Huron together, to be there married by a justice of the peace. She had told some friend that she did not want to marry Mr. Fitch, as she never did and never could love him—that her promise to do so was the result of persuasion of friends. The justice, being advised of this circumstance, took occasion to question the parties, separate and apart. Mr. Fitch, finding how matters stood, very readily gave up the enterprise, and returned to Captain Strong's the same night. He soon after married Miss Hawks. But Miss Polly did not return to her home at Captain Strong's, for fear of censure for her imprudent remark. She therefore went to Mr. Baker's. She shortly after returned to Captain Strong's, and lived there until she married Ira Bassett, who had then but recently come into the country. He built a log house at that time on the Ridge. He afterwards removed to Thompson township, in Seneca County, and then to Milan, where he died. His widow still survives.

Nathan Strong was married to Harriet Underhill, daughter of Maj. Underhill, and John N. Sloan, Esq., of Sandusky, to Cynthia Strong, daughter of Abner Strong, about this time—1818.

The early settlers had some peculiar trials, besides such as are incident to the settlement of a new country. It was a frontier settlement, and was commenced in time of war. The Indians committed some acts of savage barbarity in the vicinity, and the settlers had cause of alarm. In 1813, some families consequently removed—those that remained fortified themselves in the house of Major Joseph Strong. While in this situation they were fired upon, one night, but no attempt was made to storm the house. Perry's victory on the lake, and the subsequent close of the war in 1815, put an end to these alarms.

The wife of George Sheffield died at Huron in 1816, as above related; the wife of Major Strong in January, 1817; the wife of Capt. Hopkins in June of the same year, from the bite of a rattlesnake, and Mr. J. Baker was killed at a raising of a log cabin in York township.

During the winter season, goods used to be hauled by land from Buffalo to Detroit. Three teams, owned by Mr. Tupper, Mr. Whitaker, and a third man, whose name is not remembered, were hauling groceries to Detroit, being accompanied by Mr. J. Baker and F. Strong, Esq. Arriving at Dover, Cuyahoga County, late in the day, in February, 1815, they concluded to go on the ice around Black River point, the road by land being bad. Whitaker took the lead, as he was acquainted with ice over rivers, &c. They traveled five or six miles on the ice, and just as night was coming on the ice gave way, and the forward horses fell into the lake, the sleigh remaining on the ice. The train stopped. All hands approached

the broken ice. I imagine their situation! Night approaching; it was very cold, and fears of falling into the water came upon them—but they bravely faced the danger. A board was at once placed under one of the horses, and the lines around his neck. The men pulling on the lines, and lifting at the board, the horse struggled and gained the solid ice. The same effort was then made to save the other—but without success. The horse soon passed under the ice beyond their reach. The company, wet and cold, returned to Dover and spent the night. The next day they went on by land. When opposite the scene of the last night's catastrophe, men were discovered removing goods from the wreck to a place of safety. The emigrants arrived safely the next day at Huron.

Gurdon Williams, who was a large landholder in the township, came from Connecticut into the county, as a pedler, soon after the war. He soon after opened the first store of goods in the township. It was in a log cabin on some of his own land in the south part of the township. This was in 1817. It was near to where Charles Bollinbarber now resides. He continued the trade there about eight years. He in this way improved his land, and built the first frame barn in the township. It was taken down about ten years since. Mr. Williams afterwards became a wholesale dealer in salt in Syracuse, N. Y. I quote from his store book, some prices of articles from 1817 to 1825: Whiskey, eight shillings, four shillings, two shillings per gallon; salt, five dollars per bbl.; satinet, fourteen shillings per yard; tea, fourteen to sixteen shillings per pound; calico and sheeting, five shillings per yard; Lee's pills, four shillings per box; leather, three shillings per pound; ginghams and cotton yarn, twelve shillings per pound; axes, three dollars; hoes, nine shillings; nails, from one shilling to two shillings and six pence per lb. Jacob Goodrich and Mr. Tenant sold goods for a time, on the Ridge, in the house of Mr. Francis Strong; but the first regular store on the Ridge was opened in 1827, in a log house, where R. B. Russell's house now stands, by Strong and Boise. They continued one year, and sold out to Nathaniel Markham. He built a frame store on the Corners, where he continued trade for a few years. J. K. Campbell, L. Strong and others kept up the trade there for a few years, until the trade finally centered at Bellevue. Much of the trade in early days was carried on by barter. The first came from Buffalo by water, in the summer, to Huron. It frequently required two or three bushels of corn to purchase a yard of cotton cloth.

Under the organization of Wheatsborough, the elections were held at the house of Mr. Jackson, north of the center of Groton. The last one was in 1819, at which time the electors of Lyme turned out to elect such officers as would order elections to be held on the Ridge.

Lyme township was organized in 1820, including the whole of No. 4, and the south part of No. 3, (now Groton,) with some changes it continued so attached until 1840, when the county was divided, as it now stands. It was formerly a part of Cuyahoga county. The first election was held in a log school house on the Ridge in April, 1820. James Hamilton and George Sheffield were elected Justices of the Peace; Nathan Strong, Gurdon Williams and Chester Hamilton, Trustees; Joseph and Zadock Strong, Overseers of the Poor; J. Strong and J. Hamilton, Fence Viewers; Gurdon Williams, Lister; G. Williams and C. Hamilton, Appraisers of Personal Property; G. Williams and C. Hamilton, Constables; Francis Strong, Treasurer; and George Sheffield, Clerk. The latter held the same office to 1829, except 1824, when it was held by Joseph Strong, jr. J. R. Sheffield held it in 1829. Peletiah Strong served five years; Stephen Russell, two years;

George Goodrich, two years; and John Seymour, twenty years, to 1859.

The elections were held at the house of Abner Strong from 1823 to 1832, and since the latter year, at other places on the Ridge.

The settlers at first obtained their mail matter from the office at Bloomingville.—The office was first established on the Ridge in 1823, and Capt. Zadock Strong was appointed Post Master. Frederick Chapman, of Bellevue, was the first mail carrier.—His route was from Norwalk to Lower Sandusky, now Fremont. L. E. Strong, J. K. Campbell, L. Strong, S. Russell, and John Seymour have since respectively held the office of Post Master.

The road on the Ridge was first opened in 1817. Hiram Baker assisted to open it. The first tavern was opened by Abner Strong, in his log house, near to the present brick house occupied by Orrin Dole. In 1833, Stephen Russell opened a public house at the corners, where the plank road crosses the Ridge.

The first physician was Dr. Samuel Stevens. He began practice about the year 1820. He died several years since.

From the commencement of the settlement, we have been noticed for morality, and therefore have had but little litigation. In the South part of the township, there used to be some law suits about the killing of hogs in the woods. J. Hamilton and George Sheffield were elected the first Justices of the Peace, in 1820.

A log school house was rolled up on the Ridge, in 1816, but being in an impoverished state, the first school was opened in the house of Major Strong. The first teacher was Harriet Underhill, afterwards the wife of Col. Nathan Strong. The children of the Strong families, and of George Ferguson were the first scholars. In 1826 the township was divided into school districts. A brick school house was built on the Ridge; it was also used for religious meetings on the Sabbath for seven or eight years. Teachers were paid by those who sent their children, up to the time of the commencement of the school system under the State law. The township has furnished a good number of students for academies and colleges, in which four or more of her sons have graduated with honor. One Congregational, one Protestant Methodist minister, five physicians, and several teachers of youth, have been raised up among us.

At the funeral of Major Strong's wife, in the winter of 1817, no minister being present, Mr. John Baker offered prayer; and at that time, an appointment was made to commence public worship the next Sabbath. From that time, meetings were maintained, in the log school house, until the brick one was built, and since 1835 in the meeting house. Previous to this time, a meeting was maintained, and a Methodist class established at Pipe Creek, near Bloomingville. Mr. Gurley, familiarly called "Father Gurley," was the preacher. The first minister that visited the township was Rev. Simon Woodruff, a missionary in the Presbyterian connection. He spent the Sabbath in the Pipe Creek settlement, and on Monday evening, preached in Lyme. This was in April, 1815. Occasional meetings were held here, before stated worship was established on the Sabbath, by Alvin Coe, Presbyterian, Mr. Beatty, local Methodist, and Mr. Parker, a Baptist Elder.

July 17, 1817, a church of nine members, four males and five females, was organized by Rev. John Seward and A. Coe. Rev. Lot B. Sullivan, was ordained July 14th, 1820. The ministers officiating on the occasion, were Rev. Wm. Hanford, Pitkin, Woodruff, Treat, A. Coe, and Mr. Seward. This was the first ordination that occurred west of the Cuyahoga River. The ministers, except one, traveled from eighty to one hundred miles to attend the meeting.

The first meeting house was erected in 1835, by the Presbyterian Society, where it now stands. A Methodist class of about 10

members was organized on the Ridge in 1817. Subsequently they held their meetings at the house of Mr. Sherwood. This class being reduced by removals, the station was given up, and the members that remained united at Bloomingville, and with others formed a class in the south part of the township about 1829–30.

A Baptist church was organized in the Sutton settlement, about 1825. Subsequently the members united with the Baptist church at Monroeville.

The Protestant Episcopal Trinity Church, was organized by Rev. E. Penderson, in May, 1835, with about fifteen communicants. Their first church edifice was burned in 1844, a few years after it was built. It was rebuilt the next year, where it now stands.

A Protestant Methodist class was organized in the Woodward settlement. It is now disbanded.

On the 19th of September, 1836, a Presbyterian church was organized by Miss E. Conger, A. Newton, and X. Betts, at Bellevue. It has since been changed to a Congregational Church. A Baptist Church had before been organized at the same place, also, Methodist Episcopal, and Protestant Methodist churches. All but the last named, are working churches.

A Universalist Society was organized on the Ridge, about the year 1832. It continued about one year and ceased. Mr. Johnson, formerly a Baptist Elder, preached for them. He afterwards removed to the south part of the State, and renounced Universalism.

The first temperance Society was organized in 1830. It continued its meetings six and one-half years. During that time, 331 names were added to the pledge, which prohibited the use of ardent or distilled spirits. In February, 1842, a Washingtonian or total abstinence society was formed. This society continued its meetings more than three years; 135 names were added to its list. For eight years, no temperance organization existed on the Ridge. A temple of Good Templars was erected in December, 1854. More than 150 members have joined it since. It holds its meetings once in two weeks. The Sons of Temperance have an organization at Bellevue, which has existed eight or nine years. It holds weekly meetings. There is no place in the township where intoxicating liquors are *publicly* sold in small drinks.

The town of Bellevue is located on the county line, on the west line of the township, and on the line of the Cleveland and Toledo Rail Road. It includes part of York township in Sandusky county.—It was laid out as a village in 1836, and called Bellevue, after Mr. Bell, the then Chief Engineer on the Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad, which was then located through the village.

The first frame building erected in the town was the shoe shop of Hiram Baker. This was burned down and re-built. Hon. David H. Fitch opened the first store within Lyme township. Chapman & Amsden had a store over the county, line in York township, for some twelve years before the village was laid out. The two first frame dwelling houses were erected by Hiram Baker and Dr. L. G. Harkness, which were on the south side of Main street. The first school kept on this location, was held in a log blacksmith shop, situated in the road in front of the Tremont House. In the same spot was located the log cabin of Harrison's Presidential election. The teacher of the school in this shop was Miss C. Follet, now Mrs. Chapman. John and Elisha Gardner were among the scholars. The village now has a system of Union Schools, and a two story brick building for school purposes.—It is a flourishing town—has four churches —two school houses—one steam flouring mill within the village, and one a few rods west of the town—five or six dry goods stores—three clothing, one hardware, and

two drug stores—two tin shops—and shoe shops, and groceries in abundance, and all the mechanical trades common to a village. Two large distilleries, in full blast, on its borders.

There is a subterranean stream of water flowing through the limestone region, under Bellevue. It comes out at the head of Cold Creek, about three miles from Sandusky Bay, into which it flows. This stream overflows and fills the dishing prairies, under which it runs, after heavy rains, and wet seasons. It sometimes rises ten or more feet above the surface, in low places, covering hundreds of acres of land. It remains until the outlet carries it off. The soil of the prairies is naturally dry, and good for any kind of grain: sometimes the water destroys hundreds of acres. About once in five to eight years, they overflow. The Indians told Mr. Sherwood, after he located on the prairie, called after his name, "*sometimes this be Lake.*" He did not understand the meaning of that, until one wet season unfolded the Indian prediction. When Mr. Sherwood fled, after Hull's surrender, he left corn standing in the field. The U. S. troops came along and used it for their service, but government afterwards paid for it.

There is a cave, near the west border of Lyme, in the township of Thompson, Seneca county, called "Rattlesnake den or cave." It was discovered by Gurdon Woodward in 1817. He being out hunting one day, saw a wild cat run into a hole. He removed a stone at the opening, and discovered the the cave. It has been since frequently explored, and is represented to be from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet in depth. At that point, the clear water of the subterranean stream, or river flows north. It rises or falls according to the wet or dry seasons. The cave appears to be formed, in part at least, by the washing away of the rocks or stones underneath, and the falling down of those above. This process, going on from year to year, will remove a large amount of metal. The descent into the cave is sometimes steep and difficult; and in other places it is a greatly inclined plane. The opening is not in one room, but diversified. It extends north and south with the course of the water a considerable distance. Its width is from one to many feet. In former times, hundreds of rattlesnakes made this their den. Sometimes the slaughter of them has been very great. As the country becomes settled and cultivated the snakes disappear.

The early settlers suffered much from burning of the prairies. Haystacks were often destroyed, and houses and barns were exposed to the devouring element. A whole settlement were often called together to assist in subduing the fire. In these conflicts, clothes, and the hair of the heads of the assailants were burned.

All the patriots of the Revolutionary war who resided among us, have passed away; and only a few of the soldiers of the war of 1812 remain with us. Col. James Smith still lives. He was called upon to defend our Connecticut sea coast in the latter war, and perhaps some others not now remembered.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—FLORENCE.

BY JOAB SQUIRE.

I arrived here on the 15th day of July, 1815. I came from Mill River (now called Southport,) by water to Albany; by land to Schenectady; thence up the Mohawk to Rome; thence across by canal to Wood Creek into Oneida Lake; thence up Seneca river to the falls; thence by land to Buffalo; from there by water to the mouth of Vermillion river; from there to lot twenty-nine in this township, where I have remained to this day. I was about two months on the passage. My family consisted of myself and wife and nine children, the oldest fourteen years of age. My expenses for the whole route were $225. When I arrived, there were six families in this town, which was then called Jessup after one of the landholders. For some frivolous reason the inhabitants got an antipathy against the landholders, and so they all met together and changed the name to Florence. The land is generally rolling; heavily timbered with oak, whitewood, basswood, ash, beech, maple, cherry, and walnut, in fact it was called the heaviest timbered township on the Firelands. The soil is sandy loam, in places heavy clay, with hardpan underneath.—Freestone quarries are plenty; boulders more or less scattered over the whole country.

The Vermillion River is the principal stream. It takes its rise in a little lake called Vermillion, in Ashland county.—Whether the lake takes its name from the river or the river from the lake, I am unable to say. It is the opinion of some that the stream takes its name from the red clay found along its banks. Its general course is north, and empties into Lake Erie in Vermillion township. The Chappelle Creek runs through this township. It takes its name from a Frenchman by the name of De La Chappelle, who discovered and explored it to its head long before the country was settled. It rises in Townsend township, runs nearly north and empties into Lake Erie about four miles above the mouth of the Vermillion. The animals found here were deer, bear, wolves, raccoons, opposums, squirrels, woodchucks, and rattlesnakes in plenty. I believe there have been no Indian mounds discovered in this town, but arrow heads and stone hatchets were frequently found in early times.

Ezra Sprague was the first actual settler. He arrived here in the Spring of 1811. In the fall of the same year, John Brooks, sr., and his son John Brooks, jr., Elias Barnum, Charles Betts, and Joseph Parsons came in. The Brooks' and Sprague came from York State, Barnum and Betts from Connecticut.

Sprague settled on Lot 38. He there built the the first log house, and also the first framed house and barn in the town, and died in the winter of 1856.

The first child born was Caroline Sprague, (now Mrs. Merry, of Sandusky City,) if I remember right.

The first marriage was between my daughter Adaline and John Brooks, jr., by Nathan Smith, first clergyman in the town.—The woman is still living one-half mile south of Florence four-corners; descendants nearly all in this town.

First person died was Judge Meeker's mother, and was buried on the banks of the

Chappelle, near Florence corners. She was from Connecticut.

The first factory was a carding machine, built on Vermillion river, at a place now called Terryville, by Hawley.

The first settlers went to Cleveland for their grinding. The first mill was built on the Chappelle Creek, by Almond Ruggles, in 1813. (Afterwards owned by Hasley Mason.) Whenever there was a dry time, however, we were obliged to go to Cold Creek, and give one-half the grist for carrying it to mill.

The first store was kept by Ferris & Wood. Soon after or about the same time, Cyrus and Erastus Butler set up at Birmingham, then called Mecca.

The town was organized about 1817. The first magistrate was Ezra Sprague. Trustees—John Brooks, Sen., Isaac Furman, and Elias Barnum; Clerk, myself. The first election was held in the log school house, (the first one built in the township,) near the residence of John Brooks, Sen., on lot 37. The number of voters present was about seventeen.

The first Post Office was at Florence Corners, in Eli Barnum's house, and Barnum was the first Post Master. The first mail route was from Cleveland to the old county seat on Huron River, through Florence Corners.

The first road opened was what is or was called the Reed road, commencing at the lake and running south, between Florence and Berlin, (then called Eldredge.)

The first public house kept was by Wolverton, at Florence Corners. J. Baker afterwards bought him out, and kept tavern many years, and still lives near the same locality. Wolverton, besides keeping tavern, also started the first blacksmith shop, which will perhaps bear a short description here. He first cut down a small tree by the side of the road, and set his anvil on the stump, and then set his bellows up between two trees, and was ready to accommodate travelers on the shortest notice. His shop extended all around without limit. One day, a traveler coming from the east, lost a shoe off his horse, and enquired of the first man he met how far it was to the next blacksmith shop. "Why!" says the man, "you are in his shop now, but it is three miles to his anvil!"

George G. Baker, (now of Norwalk, Huron County,) was the first physician.

George Brooks planted the first orchard in town, on my lot—No. 29. The trees were planted in 1812, and some of them are still living. The first school house, as above mentioned, was built on John Brooks' land, about one mile south of Florence Corners. It was afterwards taken down, and moved across the road, and a few rods farther south. The first teacher was my daughter, Ruth Squire. The school was supported by private subscription.

The first circuit preacher in town was William Waslick, Methodist.

John Brooks, Sen., and Lambert Shafer, were revolutionary soldiers and pensioners. John Brooks enlisted in the early part of the war, and served all through the struggle. He was in several important battles; among others, those of White Plains and Monmouth. He was twice wounded. He died at the age of 91.

The first specie currency that we had was cut money. They would take a silver dollar and cut it into ten or twelve pieces, (instead of eight,) and pass them for shillings. The first paper currency was Owl Creek Bank notes, of the denominations of six and one-fourth, twelve and one-half, thirty-seven and one-half, and fifty cents. This bank was a private enterprise, and quashed in a short time, and was a total loss to the bill holders. In those days salt was worth $10 per barrel. About two or three years after I came in, I went to Sandusky with 200 pounds of maple sugar, and got two barrels of salt for it, and thought I did well. It took me three days. Common factory

cloth was worth fifty cents per yard.—Home-made woolen was worth four dollars. Tea, two dollars and fifty cents per pound, and everything we had to buy in about the same proportion. Pork was worth twenty dollars per barrel; flour, sixteen dollars. Shortly after I came in, I went to Huron, paid twenty-five cents per pound for twenty-five pounds of pork, and brought it home on my back.

You said you wanted particulars of our first living here. I am not one of those who are afraid to look back more than one generation, for fear of running against something they are ashamed of. On the contrary, I look upon our patience and endurance here as an honor rather than a reproach. And whenever I meet with any of the old settlers, I honor and respect them. And I can safely say that the ten years that I lived in a log house, was the happiest period of my life. For we all lived alike, and were more friendly than we have ever been since. If one had provisions and the rest were out, it was divided up as long as it lasted. If one was sick, they had the care and sympathy of all the rest. For we had all suffered affliction and learned mercy. The most of us came into the country very well clothed, but after we had been here two or three years, the value of all the clothing in town would hardly furnish one modern lady's wardrobe.

The murrain destroyed nearly all our cattle, and teams were scarce; so we used to have logging bees, and join all our forces together to roll logs. Had you seen us returning from one of these gatherings, you would have thought of us as old Falstaff said of his soldiers: "We look like a company of tattered prodigals lately come from swine feeding." No eye had seen such scare-crows.

But our hearts were right. We had a singleness of purpose. That was, to clear away the forest and make a home for our families. And by hope, patience, resolution, and a strong faith in Divine Providence, *the sheet anchor of life*, the most of us in this neighborhood succeeded.

When we first came here we were destitute of nearly all of the conveniences of life, and many of the necessaries. Among other conveniences that we left behind, was the cradle. And in raising a family, I might perhaps safely place this among the necessaries of life. Well, we had the baby (the late Charles B. Squire,) but no cradle; and this was not the least among the many trials of the wife. The deficiency was finally supplied, however, by a lucky tho't of hers. On coming in from work one day, I was not a little amused to see the youngster snugly tucked up in a sap trough, which she had brought from the sugar camp near at hand. That was the way we rocked our first child in the wilderness. In fact, our every day experience proved the old proverb that "Necessity is the mother of invention."

After the clothes we brought with us were worn out, we depended almost entirely on buckskin for clothes. And when properly tanned, it was not a bad substitute. In fact, a new suit of buckskin was thought good enough for the best. There were, however, some inconveniences attending them; pants made of the best were materially affected by wet weather, and were apt to elongate marvelously. When working in the wet with them, we were obliged to keep rolling them up at the bottom during the day, to keep them from under our feet; and at night, on going to bed, we would unroll them and hang them up before the fire to dry; and marvelous as was their length the night before, their shortness was equally astonishing in the morning, and it required a good deal of skill and experience to get them on, or bend in them after they were on.

It was some time before we had any horses here, and still longer before we had any saddles to put on them. And I presume

I am not the only one who remembers when our worthy townsman, Judge Sprague, was on the bench, he rode to court with a blanket doubled up for a saddle, and strips of basswood bark for circingle and stirrups.

TAX AND HUNTING STORY.

BY WILLIAM PARISH, OF OXFORD, ERIE COUNTY.

It was in the month of December, 1822, and the time had come to pay taxes. I was very much troubled to know how I should obtain the money. I had cattle, horses and hogs, and grain of all kinds, but none of them would bring money at any price. I offered to work at 25 cents a day and board myself, but could not obtain employment. Some near neighbors of mine, Archibald and Samuel Clark, happened to have a little money on hand, and offered to lend it to me, but I was afraid to borrow for fear I could not repay them.

The day came when the taxes must be paid, and being a new comer, green from Canada, I was terribly in fear that I should lose my land; so I borrowed the money, went to Norwalk and paid my taxes. On my way home I thought over the dismally gloomy prospect that was before me—in debt, without the prospect of getting out—the future seemed dark enough. All that night I scarcely slept, I was so troubled as to what was best to do. During the night there was a severe storm of hail and rain. The next morning while we were at breakfast, the stage went by, it was on runners and had bells, and the children hearing it, opened the door and looked out. When they opened the door I looked out and on the prairie off in the distance, I saw what I supposed to be a deer. I said to my wife "If the deer will stay there till I have finished my breakfast, I will take my gun and shoot him;" my wife said "No, let him go, it is Sunday morning and we have now three or four deer hanging on the corners of the house." But as good as my word, after breakfast I looked out and seeing the object still there, I took down my gun and walked towards it. I now noticed that the animal lay down, and saw that it was not a deer. I advanced towards it but the noise I made by the crushing of the ice on the snow, startled him and caused him to rise up again before I was near enough to shoot. However, seeing there was no prospect of getting any nearer, I fired at the object and shot him through the hips, disabling him so he could not run. I hastened to him and behold it was a wolf; at the noise of the gun up jumped three other wolves; I loaded my gun and fired at them, but they were off, so I turned towards my wounded wolf, calling my dogs. One of my neighbors, Deacon Vroman, who was going by to church at the time, hearing me call for help, came to assist me, and with other neighbors gathered round to help secure the wolf. We killed him, drew him home and scalped him, and the next day I took his scalp to Norwalk, the county seat, and obtained the bounty from the State, which was $4.00; that for the county was $3.00, which I had

to take in county orders, which were worthless because I had paid my taxes. I returned home, paid my borrowed money, had fifty cents left, and felt the richest man that walked the earth, for my debts were all paid, and I had plenty to eat and to wear.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—FLORENCE.

BY ELDAD BARBER.

The tract of land now constituting the township of Florence, together with Vermillion and Wakeman, were first purchased by Isaac Bronson, Ebenezer Jessup and Jessup Wakeman, all residents of the State of Connecticut.

This township was first named Jessup, from the name of one of the proprietors; this name was retained until the year 18— when the present name was adopted by a vote of the residents.

The proprietors employed Jabez Wright to survey the township into lots, which survey was made in March, 1809. The territory had been surveyed into townships and sections one or two years before. They also contracted with Almon Ruggles and his brother, to erect a mill in the township, for the encouragement and accommodation of the settlers.

The surface of this township is rolling. The soil clay, with a considerable mixture of sand. The timber white oak, whitewood, hickory, beech and maple. Quarries of sandstone have been opened in various places in the township. The principal streams are the Vermillion, in the East part of the township, and the La Chappelle in the West.

The first family that settled in this township was that of Ezra Sprague, who with his wife and one child, came from Grand River to the mouth of the Huron, by water, in May, 1809, and thence through an unbroken wilderness to this place, on which he located, and on which he resided until his death.

Mr. Sprague was from Berkshire County, Mass., and his wife a native of Hartford County, Conn. They are both deceased, Mrs. Sprague in 1853, and Mr. Sprague in 1856. Their daughter Caroline, now the wife of Henry F. Merry, of Sandusky, was the first white person born in the township.

In July, 1809, Rufus Judson and his family, and Eli S. Bronson, with his sister Rachel; also, Charles Betts and Joseph Parsons, arrived in the township. In the Spring of this year a road had been opened from Rocky River to Huron, on the Lake Shore, and their families came on by land. They were from Danbury, Connecticut. In the following year, 1810, three families were added to their number, viz: John Brooks, Sen., Joseph Sears and John Wilson, with their families; and in 1811, George Brooks with his family, and Lorin Clark with his mother and her family came in. No additional families came into the township until the close of the war in 1815. This was a period of constant anxiety and alarm to the settlers, as in their secluded and defenceless state, they felt themselves at the mercy of any wandering band of Indians, who might choose to fall upon them.

In the course of the Summer of 1809,

Mr. Ruggles and his brother, in fulfilment of their contract with the Proprietors, were employed in erecting a mill on the Vermillion River, near the South line of the township. This mill was so far advanced that the same was put in operation, when a sudden freshet swept the dam, mill and all before it. This was a serious event to the settlers, as they could obtain no grinding short of Cleveland. During the Summer of 1810, a saw mill was erected by Eli S. Barnum on Chapelle Creek, since known as*** Mill. The object of the proprietors was subsequently effected by the same persons, who in 1811 and 1812 erected a mill on Chapelle Creek, near the north line of the township, since known as Mason's Mill. The Winter and Spring of 1809–10 was a period of severe privations to the first settlers. No provisions could be obtained nearer than Cleveland. They arrived too late in the Spring to raise any, with the exception of the first family, who raised a small quantity of corn and potatoes. But for this, they must all have suffered severely for provisions the first winter. Grated corn and potatoes constituted the principal food in the settlement for several months.

On the declaration of war, the settlers, as well they might be, were filled with apprehensions for their safety, and the slightest report of the approach of an Indian, filled the whole settlement with dismay.

On one occasion they had deliberated on the subject of assembling in one house, and fortifying it as well as they could, and keeping so near, that in case of an attack by the Indians, they could retire into it for defense. They had a block-house which was selected for this purpose; but some of their number were not altogether in favor of this measure. A circumstance, however, occurred soon, that satisfied the most reluctant of the propriety of such a measure. One of their number was removing his family to this house near the close of day, and had given his gun to a young man with directions to go a little ahead and keep a good look-out for Indians while he came on with his team and family. They had approached within half a mile of their fortress, when the report of a gun was heard, and the young man came running back with a bullet hole through his coat, declaring that he saw two Indians cross the road, one of whom shot at him. All were now satisfied that an attack must be expected that night, and hastily assembled in their block-house, and the best means of defense in their power resorted to. The doors were barricaded, the women and children sent into the chamber. Those who had guns stood ready to discharge them upon the first assailants, and others with clubs or pitchforks stood ready for the deadly encounter. In the course of the night the alarm was given by those in the chamber, of the approach of the Indians, with firebrands swinging in their hands. This was a mode of attack for which they were poorly prepared. A small shanty stood near the house, and it was manifest that their enemies intended to set it on fire, which would unavoidably communicate it to the house in which they had taken refuge, and compel them to come out and fight without shelter, or perish in the flames. This design was manifest, as their course could be traced by the appearance of the brands moving in that direction instead of directly approaching the house.

The feelings of hope and fear alternately taking possession of the breasts of those assembled in that house this night, can be better imagined than described. It is often said by those who have mingled in the confused din and roar of the battle-field, that the most trying moment is just before the onset commences. The peculiar anxiety of this moment must have been greatly prolonged with this band during that memorable night. The morning dawned however, without any molestation from the Indians; and as the individual who gave the alarm, and whose coat had been pierced with a

bullet the evening before, was the only one in that house who showed any disposition to sleep that night, strong suspicion fell on him that he had given a false alarm; that he discharged the gun himself, and made the hole in his coat to strengthen his report.—This suspicion was the more confirmed on going to the place where the Indians were seen carrying the fire, and discovering no tracks on the plowed ground; but satisfactory evidences that the wind by blowing the sparks and cinders from some log-heaps that were burning there, had given to their excited imagination the appearance of Indians carrying fire-brands.

During the war, it does not appear that any school, or any stated meetings for public worship were held in the township, and little improvement was made in the settlement in any respect.

The township, according to its present limits, was organized in April, 1817, and the first election for township officers was held on the 7th of the same month. Previous to this date a considerable extent of territory was included in the bounds of the township, extending to the mouth of Black River on the East, and how far South and West, is not well ascertained.

The only religious meetings in the township for several years, were attended at the house of Mr. Barnum, whenever a Missionary passed through this part of the country. In 1817 the first church or society of the Congregational order was organized by a Missionary by the name of Loomis. The meeting was held at the house of Eli S. Barnum, and included members residing in the townships of Vermillion, Florence, Wakeman and Clarksfield.

A Baptist Church was organized in 1818 at the house of Luther Norris, by John Rigdon, an Elder from Richland County, and their meetings were held alternately at this place and at Florence Corners.

The Methodist Society held meetings at the School House one mile south of the Corners, as early as 1816 or 1817, and have sustained a class most, if not all the time since.

SCATTERED SHEAVES—No. 1—BY RUTH.

DAVID ABBOT—A NARRATIVE ABRIDGED FROM A MANUSCRIPT WRITTEN BY BENJ. W. ABBOT.

And Ruth said, I pray you let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves:—And Boaz commanded his young men, saying—Let her glean among the sheaves, and reproach her not: So she gleaned until even.

David Abbot, the first settler in Chagrin, now Willoughby, Lake County, Ohio, was born in Brookfield, Mass. He received a common school education, worked on a farm until he was eighteen or twenty years old, and then learned the art of making shoes, which business he followed, for a time, both in his native town, and in Lynn, Mass.—While thus engaged he prepared for college, entered Yale, in the sophomore year, prosecuted his studies until near the time at which he would have received his diploma, and then left and commenced the study of law. After his admission to the bar, he

practised law in Rome, Oneida County, N. Y. He married Mary Brown, daughter of Matthew Brown, of Rome. She was a native of Brookfield, Mass. He soon left the law, and became a merchant, but not meeting with success, he concluded to try his fortune in the fur trade at the west.— He built a boat, and about the middle of May, 1797, put his goods on board and set sail for Detroit. Passing through Wood Creek, down the Oswego River, over Lake Ontario, he arrived at the Falls, carried his boat and cargo around them, set sail upon Lake Erie, and coasting along the southern shore, arrived at the mouth of Chagrin River in June. After trading some with the natives, he set sail for Detroit, where he succeeded in exchanging his goods for money or furs, and returned to Chagrin laden with the profits. Here he was taken sick, and the cold season approaching, he concluded to send home his boat and cargo by a company of surveyors, under a Mr. Tinker, and if he should recover to return himself by land. The money and furs which he entrusted to them were valued at from $3000 to $4000. The second night after their departure, the boat was capsized in a squall, and all, cargo, boat and crew, were lost, except one man, who reached the shore nearly exhausted. At last his illness abated, and he reached home after a tiresome journey, by the way of Pittsburgh, where he soon regained his health. The following spring, 1798, he returned and found that his cabin had been burnt, and the property left there stolen. He rebuilt his cabin, and being now employed as a surveyor, he made it his head quarters.— Not liking a rendezvous so near the lake, he subsequently located himself on a farm, upon a part of which the present village of Willoughby now stands. About this time Ebenezer Merry had settled upon the marsh, in or near the present site of Mentor, and as winter approached, Abbot, Merry and Peter French started for the east, their provisions barely sustaining them to the next settlement. At Genesee, French stopped and went to work, to await the return of Abbot. Merry and Abbot proceeded, and arrived at home in safety. The next spring Abbot started again with a team and such things as he required, was joined by French at Genesee, reached Buffalo about the first, and Chagrin on the twenty-second of March, 1799. They were accompanied in their long and slow journey by a cow which French had purchased in Genesee, and which was tied for security to their sled.— During this year he put in some crops, built a house, and made other preparations for his family. About this time a number of families arrived in the vicinity, among whom were those of Ebenezer Merry, Jared Ward, and Charles Parker.

In 1800, the Western Reserve was incorporated with the North West Territory, organized as a County under the territorial government, and named Trumbull, from two successive governors of Connecticut.— David Abbot was appointed Sheriff. Until this time the few settlers upon the Reserve were without law, yet were they a law unto themselves, treating each other with uniform justice, forbearance and kindness.

In the spring of 1801, Mrs. Abbot and her son, Benjamin W. Abbot, then about four years old, arrived. (This son was the writer of the manuscript from which this narrative is drawn.) They started from Rome, N. Y., with a Mr. Hamilton, who was removing to Cleveland. At Auburn they fell in with Judge Austin, of Austinburg, and came with him as far as Buffalo, where, meeting with John, afterwards Judge Walworth, of Grand River, they took passage with him in a boat, and reached Chagrin in safety. Mrs. Abbot was the first white female settler of Willoughby, and her husband being often absent, sometimes for weeks, she was very lonely, and would frequently visit the squaws of the Indian camps. They were always pleased to see

Rogers, and lives in Iowa. Emily, my youngest daughter, married Worthington Wood, and lives in Blissfield, Michigan. Hope and Orange are my two youngest sons and live with me on the old Homestead. We were farmers; my husband also kept a saw-mill, and while running it one day, became entangled between some logs and crushed his leg.

We started for the west August 15th 1819. We had two yoke of cattle hitched to a large covered wagon, and also a horse and wagon. We loaded in a few household utensils, a couple of chairs, and a foot spinning wheel. We were thirty-two days in coming. We took with us meat, flour and cooked chickens. We would stop a day once in awhile to cook and wash. We turned the teams at night into some good pasture, and then would eat supper and go to bed. We were fortunate on the road, meeting with no accident of a serious nature. We stopped at Painsville six months, and helped our friends do up their winter work. We started for Perkins about the middle of February, and reached here about the 1st of March. We stayed with Aunt Lois Taylor over night, and moved into one of their log cabins the next day, and stayed here during the summer. We were during this time busily engaged in putting up a new frame house on our farm which we had lately purchased of Asa Wickham, Lot No. 2, Section 2. While at Painsville, Mr. Harvey Covell heard that we had money to let and borrowed $700 to pay on his new farm.

The farm was heavily timbered, and not any cleared. There had been seven acres "girdled," but it had remained so long in that condition that it was overgrown with brush and briars. My husband was no hunter, but the boys used to take the gun and go into the woods and lay in a good supply of meat for the winter. Game was plenty of all kinds: deer, coon, mink, otter, muskrat and wild turkey. My youngest son, Orange, took the rifle one day and went into the woods and killed a turkey weighing eighteen pounds. Alden caught a wolf in a trap, and felt highly elated over his success. Our farm consisted of one hundred acres of good land. Seventy are now under cultivation.

I made a good deal of cloth, spun and wove it. I made last summer sixty-two cheeses. I am enjoying good health and am eighty-seven years of age."

SKETCH OF THE EARLY SETTLEMENT OF PERKINS BY MR. BAKER AND OTHERS.

BY JOHN F. GREENE.

Having been requested to furnish a sketch of the life of Mr. Robert Baker, one of the early settlers of Perkins, and of his family, the following account is furnished the Fire Lands Historical Society. I am

chiefly indebted for the facts to Mr. J. O. Baker, the only surviving child.

Mr. Robert Baker was born in the town of Glastenbury, Conn., February 10th, 1784; and his wife, (Anna Hildreth,) Sept. 29th, 1783. They were married by Esquire Foote, in 1806. They had seven children, five of whom were born in Connecticut, viz: Alfred, William C., John O., Harriet Ann and George; and two were born in Ohio—Caroline and Olive.

Mr. Baker, in his early life, was a stone-cutter; but in a few years he bought a small farm. He also worked considerably at shoe-making. They lived on this farm about fifteen years; but during the spring and summer of 1821, Mrs. Baker's health began to fail, and the physicians advised a change of climate as the only thing that would help her. Consequently, in the following fall, they, in company with several other families, (in all sixty-five persons,) started for the West. They loaded their things into wagons, and with a good supply of provisions, left the home of their childhood, where they had spent so many pleasant hours of their early life. With sorrowing hearts they cast a lingering glance at the old homesteads and started on their journey. They were very fortunate on the journey and met with no serious accidents. Their wagons and teams were similar to those which other settlers had used in emigrating from Connecticut. The weather was good during the entire journey. Our eatables consisted of rusk, bread, butter, bacon, &c., and was cooked and prepared as we needed it. We would stop occasionally on the road to visit friends, and the company thus got separated, and did not re-unite till they reached Buffalo.

This city had been partially rebuilt since its destruction, and it began to look more cheering and pleasant. When we arrived here several of the company were attacked with the measles, and they were obliged to leave them behind. They shipped part of the goods here, and then proceeded on their journey, which they continued uninterrupted till they arrived at our destination—Perkins.

The first winter they lived in the same house with Uncle Jesse Taylor. For the first six years he worked a rented farm; after which, he bought eighty-two acres of Julius House. He immediately built a log house and moved into it in the fall, and began the next spring to clear his farm. There was but a small piece cleared.

The first sermon they heard in Ohio was preached by Rev. John Beatty in a log school-house, on a farm formerly owned by Jesse Taylor, but now owned by his youngest son, D. G. Taylor.

Game was very abundant; although wolves were not very plenty, they were often seen. I will relate a story which happened to Alfred, (Mr. Baker's oldest son.) He had been sent out on the prairie after the cattle, and as it was quite a distance, he took a horse. When he had got about half a mile from the sand ridge, which ran back from his father's farm, three large wolves came howling, with jaws distended. They immediately took after him; but owing to the fleetness of his pony, he succeeded in escaping. It was very rare, however, that they gave the early settlers any trouble.

At the time Mr. Baker came to Ohio, provisions were very cheap—wheat three shillings, and other things proportionately low. We could get nothing paid in cash, but gave produce in exchange for groceries, &c. Mr. Baker found his trade (shoe-making) very convenient in this respect. Shoes were in great demand, and he could get all kinds of provisions for his work.

Mr. Ogden Baker now lives on the old homestead, and in place of the log house formerly occupied by his

land.) removed his family thither, in 1810. A small part of this land he sold to Jared Ward, who took his family there in 1809. Mr. Abbot cleared a small spot, put up a log house twenty feet square, and sowed, upon an old Indian clearing, formerly occupied by the Moravian missionaries, twenty-five or thirty acres of wheat. The next spring, 1811, he built the first framed barn upon the Fire Lands. This barn was, in dimensions, forty by seventy-two feet, and was afterwards frequently used for fourth of July celebrations, and other general gatherings, the participants coming upon horseback for twenty miles around. (Was this not the first *framed* building upon the Fire Lands?)

In 1811, the Commissioners, Ephraim Quimby, Joseph Clark and Solomon Griswold, appointed by the Legislature to fix the county seat, located it upon the farm of David Abbot, and, as he was a member of the Legislature when they were appointed, he became therefor a subject of unjust censure. It may be proper here to state the views which Mr. Abbot, and probably the Commissioners, took of this matter. As early as 1802, Mr. Aaron Olmstead, an old East India Captain, had suggested to Mr. Abbot the idea that as soon as the country became well settled, government would remove the sand bars from the mouths of the rivers, and that the head waters of navigation would then become important commercial points, furnishing to the more inland inhabitants the necessaries and luxuries of life, as near to their own doors as possible. It was supposed that the Huron River would be navigable to the point named for the county seat, and that it would therefore become a common place of resort for mercantile operations, and hence be a convenient place for the holding of courts, &c. In consequence of the war of 1812, the county was not organized until 1815, and the county seat was subsequently removed to Norwalk.

Other settlers now came in, and every thing looked favorable for a rapid settlement, when war was declared (1812.) For some time previous to the surrender of Hull, many had begun to fear the Indians, and doubted whether Hull would be able to take Malden, and then the news came that he had re-crossed the Detroit River. After a considerable interval of painful anxiety, intelligence arrived that he had surrendered, and, at noon on the same day, that the British and Indians had been seen landing on the shore of the Sandusky Bay. The inhabitants in the vicinity of Mr. Abbot all collected at the house of Hosmer Merry, which was the largest and best situated for defence, and here awaited, from the scouts which they had sent out, more reliable information. About nine or ten o'clock in the evening, some of their messengers returned, saying that the British and Indians had landed at the mouth of the Huron River, and were approaching, murdering all before them. Abbot, Ebenezer Merry and David Underhill, advised a defence where they were, but the majority were for a hasty retreat.

Here the manuscript ends, but some farther particulars may be found in the fourth number of the Fire Lands Pioneer, in an article furnished by Mrs. Lucy A. Stevens, second daughter of Mr. Abbot.

Note A.—The children of Mr. Abbot were all born before he removed to Milan. Benjamin W., the writer of the manuscript from which this narrative was drawn, was four years old when he and his mother arrived at Chagrin.—Mary O. Abbot, who received the Indian ceremony of naming, married Francis D. Parish, of Sandusky, and died in 1838. Lucy Abbot married Guy Stevens, who died in 1841. She is still a widow, and lives in Milan. Sally Abbot married John B. Demund, and is also a widow, and lives in Milan. Both of these ladies have contributed ancient curiosities to the Fire Lands Historical Society, which may be seen, marked, in the collection. David Abbot, a little blind boy, son of Benjamin W. Abbot, son of David Abbot, sen., has also contributed a trunk, made

by his grandfather, and covered, by him, with the skin of a favorite dog, which he was obliged to kill on one of his journeys home. David Abbot died on the 12th of January, 1822. Mrs. Abbot on the 12th of January, 1849.

NOTE B.—Aaron Olmstead, of East Hartford, Conn., owned thirty thousand acres of land on the Western Reserve. By his last will and testament, he gave this land to his three sons, Horace Bigelow, Aaron Franklin and Charles Hyde Olmstead, and "to the heirs of their bodies lawfully begotten forever." This entailment made it wholly unsaleable, and in pursuance of their petition, we find an act was passed Jan. 7th, 1813, for their relief. By this act, Mary L. Olmstead, Levi Goodwin and Caleb Goodwin were appointed trustees, with power to sell and invest for the benefit of the devisees.

NOTE C.—It was while Abbot was Sheriff of Trumbull Co. that the electors of the County were ordered to vote upon the question of State organization. The electors of Painesville met at the house of Ebenezer Merry, and Sheriff David Abbot presided. This was the first meeting for public business ever held in Painesville. It occurred in October, 1801. In 1802 the delegates to form a State Constitution were elected. At the meeting for this purpose, which was held at Perkins camp, on the second Tuesday in October, Sheriff Abbot attempted, as was the custom, to preside, but the electors objected to his receiving the votes, he being one of the candidates for election. After a little hesitation, he agreed to submit the question to the voters present. The voters decided that they would elect their own judges of election. They forthwith elected three judges, and two clerks of the election. This abolished the old English custom of having the Sheriff preside at elections, and introduced the present custom. No Sheriff afterward dared to claim the prerogative.

SCATTERED SHEAVES—No. 2—BY RUTH.

OLD "FATHER GURLEY"—A NARRATIVE DRAWN FROM HIS LIFE WRITTEN BY L. B. GURLEY.

Father Gurley was an Irishman. He landed with his family in New York in 1801, and in 1811 emigrated from Norwich, Conn., to Ohio. He had purchased of his wife's brother, Mr. John Beatty, of New London, a hundred acres of land, at a place upon the Fire Lands since known as Bloomingville, seven miles south of Sandusky City. The journey from Norwich to Bloomingville occupied eight weeks.—Five axletrees were broken. Many miles of the way they used the sand beach of the lake for a road, and, to get around the points of land, were often obliged to go into deep water. In one instance, a gale of wind swept the waves over the bottom of the wagon, wetting every thing in their way, and nearly dashing the travelers against the rocks. All the way, as they journeyed, the great comet of 1812, so called, hung its blazing banner above them. It was late in October when they reached the Fire Lands. The tall grass of the prairie had faded, and the trees of the forest were well nigh stripped of their gorgeous robes of gold and purple. From the mouth of the Huron River they proceeded, guided by a resident, to a small cabin on the edge of the prairie. There was, at this time, no preacher of the gospel within forty miles.

The next Sabbath, a log school house, recently built, was well filled, and divine worship performed. It was Indian Summer. The men were mostly dressed in tow shirts, linsey coats, or hunting shirts, and buckskin pants; and many of them wore moccasins instead of shoes. Here and there was seen a vest of spotted fawn skin, with the fur outside. Hats were displaced by caps made of raccoon or muskrat skins. The women were dressed in garments of home manufacture, except the very few who had recently arrived from the east. A few Indians, in hunting costume, rifle, tomahawk and knife, sat near the door, upon the outside. [See Note A.]

Before spring, Mr. Gurley had erected his house, one mile east of the present village of Bloomingville. It was sixteen by twenty feet, and one story and a half high. The scenery around the house was beautiful. Just before the door stood two majestic oaks; in front, and on the right, a grove of oak and hickory; and in the rear a level prairie stretched out for many miles. So clean had the ground been kept by annual fires, that scarcely a shrub or bush grew between the trees. But the soil was unfruitful, and Mr. Gurley subsequently exchanged this farm for a more suitable one.

On the 12th of June of this year, 1812, war with England was declared. When the news reached the Fire Lands, the inhabitants were greatly alarmed. The intilligence arrived on Saturday. The next day the men assembled, and built a log fort or block house, on the rising ground where Bloomingville now stands. Some signs of hostility had already been manifested by the Indians. Buel and Gibbs had been killed not more than six miles from Mr. Gurley's house. On the day that that occurrence became known, which I believe was Saturday, April 1st, 1812, the men of the county were assembled at the mouth of the Huron River, for a military muster, and a man from the scene of the murder arrived, bringing the news. Dempster Beatty, who resided with Mr. Gurley's family, and was a brother of Mrs. Gurley, was one of the party which went to ascertain the truth of the intelligence. They found that a fire had been built on the floor in the center of the house, but the logs being green, it had made but little progress. In a hole under the floor was found the dead body of Buel, and, after some searching, that of Gibbs was found in the grass where he had fallen. The latter was tomahawked, besides his other wounds.

The Wyandots and Senecas were favorable to the States, but the Canada Indians were otherwise. They could cross from Malden, and land within two hours' march of Mr. Gurley's house. Four miles from Mr. Gurley, at the head of Cold Creek, (Castalia,) lived the families of Mr. Snow and Putnam. One day Snow and Putnam were in the field at work. Mrs. Putnam was visiting Mrs. Snow. The Indians came from Canada, landed on the Peninsula, and approached the house so cautiously that they were not seen until they reached the door yard. Their number is not precisely known, but supposed to be not far from ten or twelve. They took all that were in the house, including a Mrs. Butler—in all, thirteen, women and children.—Mrs. Snow was a fine, intelligent woman, dignified in her appearance, obliging in her disposition, and not far from forty years of age. She was in delicate health, and not being able to travel as fast as her captors desired, she was struck down with a tomahawk. A little boy and one other child were also killed. The remainder were driven to Detroit and sold to the commanding officer, who treated them kindly and set them at liberty. The eldest of the children who were captured was a young lady, daughter of Mrs. Snow; the youngest was two years old. There was a mill, at this time, at the head of Cold Creek,

which, it is supposed, was the only one for many miles around.

The army at Detroit, under Gen. Hull, gave great confidence to the frontier settlements. The inhabitants on the Fire Lands had never for a moment entertained the idea of being obliged to flee from their homes. The heavy cannonading which preceded Hull's disgraceful surrender, was distinctly heard at Mr. Gurley's residence, and three days after a man announced at his door the startling intelligence:

"Hull has surrendered. Detroit is taken. The frontiers must take care of themselves. The Indians cannot be controlled. The settlers must repair to the block house to-night, and start for the old settlements."

Mr. Gurley sent his children to the block house above mentioned, but himself and wife remained, preparing food and packing a few necessaries for their journey. At the block house, the entire floor was covered with beds, on which the women and children reclined. Some of the men stood at different points outside as sentinels, while others were occupied casting bullets from pewter dishes and spoons furnished by the company. The next morning, the families returned to their dwellings to prepare for flight, and fearing that any delay might prove disastrous, they made a hasty departure, some for Cleveland, others for Mansfield and Mt. Vernon. The flying company reached Comstock's farm, near Milan, just as the sun was setting behind a watery cloud. Here they halted, intending to stay all night, when news suddenly arrived that the British and Indians were landing at the mouth of the Huron River, only eight miles distant. On again they started. Forty miles of wilderness lay between them and Mansfield—the road was obscure, and only marked by blazed trees—the swamps and streams without bridges. After proceeding about two miles into the woods, they stopped to "bait" and cook supper. Fires were kindled against the trunks of large trees, cakes baked, which, with venison, cheese, and milk from the cows which they were driving along, proved a very welcome repast for the weary fugitives. Mr. Gurley had hired a man with a yoke of oxen, before which one of his horses was placed, to carry his family. The other horse was ridden by one of the family. During supper, a man mounted the latter animal, and rode at full speed. Mr. Gurley never saw his horse again. The company re-commenced their gloomy march, and after having gone about six miles, through mud and mire, the driver of Mr. Gurley's wagon seeing the other teams had mostly passed him, and fearing the Indians might overtake him, drove aside a little out of the track, tied the horse to a tree, took his oxen, and unceremoniously departed. Thus were Mr. Gurley, his wife and five children, two of whom were sick with chills and fever, left alone in the woods, with their wagon, its load and one horse. In about an hour, a man with a loaded cart came up, and was persuaded to take Mrs. Gurley, her child, and a lad of eight years with him; but, having carried them two miles, he told them they must return, for he could take them no further. Mrs. Gurley, though a feeble woman, did not remonstrate, but with her little boy at her side, and her babe in her arms, she turned to grope her way back. It was midnight, and the rain was slowly descending. She reached her husband, placed the child in his arms, and sunk exhausted at his feet. After a few moments, she recovered sufficiently to enter the wagon. She threw off her wet cloak, laid down upon a bed, and gave vent to her feelings in a flood of tears. Mr. Gurley addressed a few words of encouragement to his companion, knelt down in the wagon and prayed, and Mrs. Gurley becoming calm, sunk into a quiet sleep. Mr. Gurley stood sentinel the remainder of that dreadful night, beneath the spreading foliage of a large tree, a few yards from the wagon.—

The next morning, while Mr. Gurley and the eldest daughter were preparing breakfast, Dr. Hastings, an old acquaintance of Mr. Gurley, who had been detained by the breaking of his wagon, came up, with his family mounted upon horses and oxen.—Mr. Gurley threw out his goods, feather beds, bedding, carpet, table furniture, &c. from his wagon, and Dr. Hastings' team being attached to it, both families were taken and started again on their comfortless journey. The property thus sacrificed was afterwards picked up by returning travelers, but the rightful owners never obtained it.—Before night they overtook several families and all encamped together. The following morning, as they were cutting down a tree, a crooked branch, reached a child who was yet asleep and killed it. The mother saw it, and uttered a fearful scream, but it was too late. Wrapped in the white folds of a sheet they buried the little innocent, in a hollow, formed by an uprooted tree. The name of its father was David Smith. [Read note 13, at the end.] They reached Mansfield without further accident, the Gurleys passing on to Mt. Vernon, and afterwards to Zanesville. They were now in a very destitute condition, but having obtained a few tools from Pittsburg, Mr. Gurley, who had learned the silversmith's trade in Ireland, commenced making silver eagles for the caps of the soldiers and officers, and was soon able to provide comfortably for his family. Zanesville was then only a small village. In process of time, Mr. Gurley became known and preached often in Zanesville and the surrounding country.—He remained here a little over six years.—In February, 1819, he returned to Huron county. The Autumn before he had exchanged his farm for one two miles west of Milan. This farm was his home until his death. He preached and attended funerals in Milan, Huron, Perkins, Berlin, Florence, Strong's Ridge, Bloomingville, Sandusky City, and other places, walking almost every week from five to eighteen miles to *give* Sabbath preaching to destitute places. For twenty years did he continue in this manner to bestow his *gratuitous* labors. There was not a forest in the county which he had not threaded, not a prairie that he had not crossed, and not unfrequently was he obliged to remove stockings and shoes, and wade through the "swails" with which the country then abounded. During the last ten years of his life, he preached but seldom. His last sermon was preached when he was about eighty five. Of his daughters, one died at the age of sixteen, and two others married and removed to Indiana. Two of his sons became Methodist preachers. For the last twenty years of his life he was in comfortable circumstances. He lived mainly upon the products of his farm, though he would occasionally make a sett of silver spoons, mend an article of jewelry, engrave a finger-ring, or repair a mathematical instrument. He had, in all, eleven children. Six only were living at the time of his death. Besides those above mentioned, one daughter was married and lived in the vicinity, one son lived in Marion, and the other upon the homestead. At last he became blind, and so deaf that no one could read to him, but he did not complain. Said he: "I have had my day, and a long one too—why should I murmur?" He died in the Spring of 1848, and his wife followed him in the ensuing Autumn. They had lived together fifty-three years, and in death they were scarcely divided.

NOTE A.—After divine service, he requested those who desired to unite in a class to remain in the house, until the audience had retired.—About fifteen or twenty stopped, some of whom lived at the distance of five or six miles. This was the first religious association, of any kind, organized in the county, or on the Western Reserve west of Cleveland. It was formed in the latter part of October, or in the first part of November, of the year 1811.

NOTE B.—The place of encampment was probably the Black Fork of Mohicken, as mentioned by W. W. Pollock, in Pioneer No. 1.—David Smith and family had come from Spear's Corners.

PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS.

BY REV. A. H. BETTS, OF BROWNHELM, O.

In the fall of 1816, in company with my father-in-law, Captain Luther Harris and another friend, I left Connecticut for Ohio. On Saturday noon they informed me that they were going to stop at Albany, and that I might avoid the necessity of traveling on the Sabbath by going on as I could, and when I stopped, I should hang my handkerchief out of a window and they would stop. I was glad of the opportunity and left immediately. I had walked but a little way when a man with an unloaded wagon overtook me. I asked for a ride which was cheerfully granted, and seated upon the head of an empty cask he dashed through the sandy road to Schenectady, 16 miles, in a short time. I did not stop to see the place, but passed on. Soon another wagon with a few persons in it was passing and I secured another ride. It was now nearly sundown, and I asked them if they could tell me where I should find a meeting on the Sabbath. The driver said there was to be one just where he was to stop. But in the morning when I inquired of the landlord where the meeting was, he said the nearest was at New Amsterdam, five miles further on. Thither I went early and stopped at a Dutch Tavern, but soon found there was no meeting there. So I spent a very lonely Sabbath, thinking much of the meeting I had left at home. And to make it all the worse, the people of the place were suspicious of me on account of the handkerchief at the window, which I had asked permission to hang out. It was truly a lonely Sabbath to me.

But the morning came and my company did not. I watched till late in the morning and at length they came, as glad to find me as I was to see them. They began to fear that they had passed me, not supposing that I could have traveled so far. They nquired of all that they met, and at last they were sure of the track. Asking one if they had seen such a one: "Was he a thundering big fellow?" Yes. "Well, I saw him, going very fast."

The second Sabbath, my friends had agreed to lie by, as their freight was behind. But here we had to travel some miles to reach any meeting, and when the services of the day were closed, we found the tavern where we were full to overflowing of those who had come to attend races there on the next day. We could have no quiet there, and our room was much wanted, so we left and came on to Gorham, in Ontario county. On Monday we left, intending to take the North Ridge road to the falls, at Niagara.—But our wagon gave way in the course of the day, which altered our plan. Providentially a team passed us, which took the things we had to Buffalo, where we arrived on Thursday.

The view of the lake filled me with sublime emotions. I had never before seen a sheet of water but that I could see across it. Passing the Cattaraugus woods and the tavern more dreaded by travelers than the almost impassable road, we inquired on Saturday, for a meeting; we were told there was to be one at North East, but not finding one there, we drove on to Erie, but we

found no meeting there. The next Tuesday night found us in Ohio, and Wednesday forenoon we passed Cleveland, then consisting of a few houses only. Thursday we were on the Firelands, a place we had been warned against almost ever since we passed Buffalo. "Where are you going?" "To the Firelands, in Ohio." "Well you had better carry your coffins with you." This short dialogue was repeated day after day. But almost the first thing said to me when arrived and announced as a physician, was: "Well, you will starve here, for we have no sickness, except sometimes a little ague."—This did not affect me unfavorably, for I did not want to be a doctor. On Saturday we went to find Deacon Beardslee, of whom we had heard, hoping to spend the Sabbath with him. We found him in the woods in Vermillion, where he had just put up a log cabin. He was here just before the war, but left and went a little beyond Cleveland, and was just beginning again. He seemed glad to see us, and the more so as he saw that we intended to be religious. But nothing was said about our staying over the Sabbath. Indeed there did not seem to be room enough. When we went to take our horses, I told him frankly that I came to spend the Sabbath with him, for I had seen no place yet where I could spend the Sabbath as a Sabbath. With great satisfaction, he raised both hands and said: "You can stay as well as not,"—and yet we learned soon how inconvenient it was for them.—Yet we did spend the Sabbath as a Sabbath. We had praying, singing, and reading a sermon or two. It was indeed social worship, which they had known before, with a slight exception: a good man had lived in the town a year or two before, and he had read sermons to such as wished to hear him, a few times.

This was the beginning of my "reading meetings." On the next Sabbath I went where a few had been accustomed to spend a part of the Sabbath, but the effort was about to be given up, and was from this time. Several of my next Sabbaths were spent as the first had been, with my new friend the Deacon. After this, another acquaintance I had made in another neighborhood, wished me to spend a Sabbath at his house. He was not a professor, nor were any of his family. But he wished me to come the next Sabbath, when he would invite those few around him to come in. Accordingly I went, and there we had worship in the same way. But during the meeting, a lady came in, who was an entire stranger to us all, but she appeared to be much affected. After meeting, as in these pioneer times we could dispense with the formalities of introduction, I went to her and asked what it was that distressed her. She said I have just come across the river (Vermillion) from Skaneateles in New York, and when I asked the minister for a letter to unite with a church, he said, you need not trouble yourself about a letter. You will not probably find any religious persons where you are going. And now, said she, I have come to meeting the very first Sabbath. The scene of this was what is now called Birmingham. For a little while this meeting was kept up every other Sabbath, the alternate Sabbaths with the Deacon's family. Early in the Spring, Mr. Crane came out with his family, and his house was taken instead of the Deacon's. In the course of the following Summer, we left the station at Birmingham settlement, which had been commenced before the war of 1812.

Late in the Fall of the same year, my good friend, the Deacon, came to me and said that the people on the lake shore in Vermillion, near the river, desired to have a meeting there, which we immediately commenced on alternate Sabbaths; and soon we established another at Judge Ruggles' in the west part of the town.

These meetings were attended in Florence, one in the forenoon and the other in

the afternoon. The same in Vermillion—both well attended.

For awhile I needed sermons to read, as my books and all our freight were detained at Buffalo till late the next Spring. But I needed my clothes quite as much, for I had brought nothing from Buffalo but the clothes I had on, expecting the freight would be on as soon as we were. The consequence was that long before Spring, my old coat needed repairing, which the Deacon's good wife was willing to do, to the best of her skill and with the best of her means. But the means failed. Some rents were drawn up, and some covered with patches of such cloth as she had—not always of the same color.—In the Spring my boots were all gone. A neighbor made me a kind of moccasins of some old leather. At this time I began to question whether I had better continue in my old clothes or suspend our meetings till our things should come on. I left it to a few of the friends, but they soon concluded that as I had gone on so long, it was hardly worth while to be proud now.

But in the early part of the Summer, news came from Venice (this was before Sandusky came into view,) that our freight was landed there. Accordingly, I was sent for it, as my father-in-law had returned to Connecticut to bring our families. It took me a part of two days to reach the place, and when I found them, the young man who had them in charge hesitated about giving them to me, looking askance at my old clothes. I had brought no order, as a part was my own. At length, as he has told me since, (the late M. Farwell,) when we have laughed over the occurrence, he was satisfied that I was honest, and gave them up to me. Then how to get them home was really a question. It would take a team the most of a week, if not the whole, to go and return. At length I found a man who had a boat, but this was at some distance. However, I bargained with him to deliver the goods at Vermillion. But then I had no security that he would be faithful. I finally agreed with him to carry me and my horse. A little before sunset we left Venice and sailed out of the bay, and during the night we were carried safely on the lake, and in the forenoon of the next day he landed the whole on the lake shore at Vermillion. The Lord was with us and suffered not any gales of wind to trouble us. With the books I had, I was enabled to interest these congregations, so that it was not unfrequent for those who had attended the morning service to go four or five miles on foot to the other.

Ours were very Catholic meetings, though my printed sermons were sound. It was not even known by many of them, as I learned in no long time, what denomination I belonged to. After my printed sermons were exhausted, and I had not the ability to extemporise, I prepared matter to read, somewhat in the form of sermons, yet I was careful to assure them that I was not actually a minister,—it was not preaching. And this lesson was well learned, as I found out by a Missionary who called upon me some time in the second year. It was the Rev. W. Williams, father of one of the Cherokee Missionaries, at an early time. He called at my house and asked if my name was Betts. I told him yes. Well, now, I want to know what you are. I came to Vermillion and asked a young man if they had any preaching. He said no. Have you any meeting? Yes, a man comes from the Ridge and holds meetings on the Sabbath. What is he? I don't know, I guess he is a Methodist. Of another, he made the same inquiries, but this other guessed he was a Baptist. Of another still, I made the same inquiries, and he guessed you was a Universalist. Now, said he, I want to know of yourself. On this point I was able to satisfy him very well. He asked me how I could prepare what I read to the people. I told him by rising a long while before day, and then writing by fire light.

We had by this time a church organized. In the Spring of 1817, two Missionaries, of the Connecticut Society, called on me to know if the way was prepared to organize one. I told them that I expected my family and others on in the Fall, and then we should be ready. Accordingly, in February next, two others came, and the church was constituted, with six members, and a prospect of several others soon. When I had been reading my own manuscripts for some months, aware that it might seem an infringement on ministerial duties, by those who did not well understand that it was not called preaching, I sent two of the pieces to the Presbytery of Grand River, which then covered the whole territory, with my explanations. They reported in a very kind letter, that though we did not call it preaching, yet it would seem to be, by strangers; advising that I should discontinue the practice and read over my printed sermons. By this time the meetings were collecting nearly all the inhabitants in the different neighborhoods where they were held. On the next Sabbath, at the place of the morning meeting, I read the letter which I had received, explaining that it was intended only to preserve order, aware that it might be received unkindly by some. The meeting was an unusually full one, as we were then met for the first time in a new log school house.—Some strangers were present, one the owner of the township. So I read my printed sermon. All but one received the injunction quietly, he was full of wrath.—The landholder, when he left, gave directions to his agent to give me five dollars, to which the agent begged to add five more for himself. So things moved on very well. I however continued, on funeral occasions to prepare my own remarks, as I had done before.

But what was the most interesting, there was a very special attention—quite a revival in nearly all the four places of reading.—A goodly number were converted, and added to the church, some of whom continue to this time, but very many of them have departed this life; several of them after only a few years service.

In the Summer of 1819, I received a letter from the Rev. William Hanford, then of Hudson, an old schoolmate in my childhood, and in the Academy, to come and spend some time with him, and prepare myself for licensure. The Revs. Seward, Treat and Pitkin were disposed to favor the plan. Some of the people around me objected to my going, on the ground that they could not spare me. My friend, the Deacon thought it was useless. One good sister thought the meetings were good enough already. But the call seemed providential, and to be the opening to which I had looked from the first. One or two of the places could be supplied in my absence. My good Deacon at home would keep up that one, and Deacon James, of Brownhelm, consented to keep up one of those at Vermillion. And so on the 1st of September, 1819, I left my wife and three little children, with but scanty provision for the winter, and set out for Portage county, to put myself under the care of the Presbytery of Portage, which had been erected out of Grand River, the year before. The Presbytery received me kindly, and directed me to spend my time with my friend Mr. Hanford. I was very soon domesticated with him. In order to make myself useful, I proposed to him to show me some vacant place near by, in which I might spend my Sabbaths, when he did not preach at home. He was a Missionary one-half the time.—He introduced me to Twinsburgh which was then just beginning to be settled. So far as I could hear, there was only one professor in the township, and that a female.—The people received me very gladly, and I spent my alternate Sabbaths there while I stayed in that region, holding both services in the same place. In Hudson we added to the evening meetings till we had four in

each week, in different parts of the town. Hudson was then, comparatively, an old settlement, just completing its 20th year, with its meeting house then nearly finished, just as Esq. Hudson had at the first calculated, as he told me when riding into town one pleasant afternoon, as we came in sight of the house. "When," I asked him, "did you commence your Sabbath services?"—with a look, half reproachful and half in wonder at my question, he said: "When the first Sabbath day came."

I continued at Hudson till April, 1820, when the Presbytery licensed me; not because I was well prepared, but because all the time I was delayed, the little congregation I had collected at home, were suffering. That session of Presbytery was at Tallmadge, and the same evening, I preached my *trial sermon* at one of our little meetings at Hudson. The next morning I set out on foot (the horse I took with me there had died during the winter,) for home. I spent the night at Cleveland. The next morning, I went on my way, and reached Dover, where I found the Rev. W. Stone, a Missionary, with an appointment to preach that afternoon. Deacon Crocker, at whose house I found him, and whose daughter had just before been married to one of my hearers at Florence, for which reason I had called there, seconded the request of the Missionary that I should preach in the afternoon, and stay with him all night and he would help me on my way in the morning. Accordingly I did so, and again preached *my trial sermon.* In the morning, which was Saturday, and I had twenty miles to go to reach home, the Deacon sent a boy with a horse nine miles. The rest of the way I went on foot, and reached home just after sunset, having to preach twice the next day, and having only my *trial sermon* prepared. I found my family quite well, with one child born during my absence. By hard labor my second sermon was prepared in season for the afternoon service. It was a time of mutual gratification. The people were glad that the meetings were all to be continued. My purpose was, to occupy the same ground which I had done. But on Monday morning, before breakfast, a man from Brownhelm, came to request me to labor with that people. I told him my purpose, but that I would come and preach to them at some time. I had before *read* to them twice on a Sabbath.

Without delay, I began to preach to the little congregations I had gathered; in the same order that I had before I left. I labored in this way through the Summer, occasionally visiting the towns around. Our little church had members in six different townships. In the Fall I became convinced that I should serve the cause best, by accepting the invitation to Brownhelm. Here I spent alternate Sabbaths, and in the winter a regular call was given me, and the Presbytery of Portage was invited to come and ordain me. They had also been requested to do the same thing, by the Missionary Society of Connecticut, which had commissioned me to labor for them, all the time I could have. Accordingly, on the 2d Tuesday of April, 1820, the Presbytery convened, and the ordination was performed on the following day. My old friend, Mr. Hanford, at my request, preached the ordination sermon, and the Rev. W. Pitkin, offered the ordaining prayer. The Presbytery remained and transacted their business, although they had adjourned in the Fall to meet at Greenfield, in Huron county, The meetings were full of interest to the Presbytery, as well as to the people. The Rev. Mr. Seward remarked at the close that he had never attended such a meeting before. The reason was that the revival with which we were favored, had begun to foreshadow itself.

With this I ceased to be a resident of the *Firelands.* Yet for a large part of the thirty-nine years that have intervened, nearly half of my ministerial work has been per-

formed in that region—ever dear to me. Years I have spent in Clarksfield, and Wakeman, and Florence, and Berlin, and Vermillion. In all these places I have assisted in organizing churches, as well as in others. In all of them I have found temporary homes. Beside preaching, I have labored in nearly every town on the Firelands, as a Colporteur and Bible distributor, and have vivid recollections of persons and events, with which I have loved to entertain my friends, and as old age makes me garrulous, if I live, I may do so even to tediousness. At a donation visit of friends from many of these towns, it was remarked to me by one, as we were standing together at the close of the evening, that there had been a great many people collected. On reflecting a moment, I said in reply, there had not been a family represented, but what I had lodged with.

FIRE LANDS REMINISCENCES.

BY COL. EDWARD WHEELR, OF HARTLAND, HURON COUNTY, OHIO.

At the urgent request of my esteemed friend, Platt Benedict, Esq., of Norwalk, I commit the following sketch to the disposal of the Firelands Historical Society.

On the 19th of May, 1814, I was married, in Knox county, Ohio, to Sarah, only daughter of John and Jemima Laughlin, who emigrated from Pennsylvania about the year 1809, and settled at a place then known as the "big opening," on the Cuyahoga River. Subsequently he removed to Berlin, (now in Erie county,) but at the time of Hull's surrender, the family were obliged to flee to the South, to escape the ravages of the straggling Canadian Indians. They remained in Mt. Vernon till the Spring of 1816, when they again removed back to the Firelands, and settled in Norwalk township.

I will now give a brief account of myself. I served three tours of duty in the war of 1812, before I was twenty-one years of age. The first tour was on the Northern frontiers of this State. Secondly, I was ordered out to relieve Gen. Harrison, at the time Fort Meigs was besieged, and in the Fall of 1812 or 1813 I enlisted as a teamster, to the Virginia troops, then encamped at Delaware, in this State, under the command of Gen. Seftrige. The above two services were done in the company commanded by Capt. Wm. Douglass, as a non-commissioned officer, 2d corporal, I think.

Soon after my marriage, I removed to Mansfield, where I lived about eighteen months, where I served on the grand jury in the first court ever held there. In the Spring of 1816, I removed to Norwalk, where I stopped with my father-in-law. I went to Portland, (Sandusky,) where I worked three months on a warehouse, for Zalmon Wildman. This was the first frame put up in Sandusky. On my return to Norwalk, I was taken sick with a fever.—On partially recovering, I relapsed, and well

nigh bled to death at the nose. The next Spring, having recovered my strength, I went to keeping house.

Now for my fishing expedition. Provisions being scarce, a few of the settlers agreed to go to the Indian Village (now Milan,) on a fishing excursion. In order to prepare myself, I went to Peru, bought a barrel of one Clap, a cooper, and carried it home on my back, a distance of five miles. The next day, we set out for the place of our destination, where we arrived in time to erect our camp. That night there came on a heavy rain, which swelled the river to such a height as to put an end to our fishing for the present. So we went home. In a few days we returned to resume our enterprise. But to our great misfortune, we found, on our arrival, that some desperadoes had stolen our barrels and other valuables. So we had to abandon our project. This was the beginning and ending of my fishing.—I bought a few suckers, which I thought might do me with what venison could be obtained from hunting, until I got my corn planted. The next June I went to Mansfield, and bought one hundred pounds of flour, and fifty pounds of bacon. With these and some other small supplies, we got along tolerably well till the corn ripened.

During our residence in Mansfield, an incident occurred to try the courage of a lone woman. My wife being alone at home, with her infant child, there came on during the night a dreadful thunder storm, accompanied with hail. We had no door, and to break the force of the storm and wind, she hung up a blanket. This kept up a violent fluttering, and flapping the whole night; and what made it worse, was the constant fear of wolves, a company of which had but a few days before, chased the chickens in open day around the house.

We encountered many other difficulties, incident to new settlements, such as no money in circulation, no roads, and if we succeeded in raising a little grain, there was no market for the surplus, except to a few emigrants, till a few wheat buyers finally appeared, among whom were Ralph and George Lockwood, of Milan. They found a precarious market at Detroit, which warranted them in paying 37½ cents per bushel for wheat, in goods, at high prices. Sole leather at 31¼ cents; common shirting fifty cents, and the like. You may be assured we had close times until I got a chance to work at my trade, then we got along tolerably well, notwithstanding our trials and privations. We had some good times.—We all went to the same religious meetings and seemed to have the same enjoyments. No political strife—all were united. For the sake of variety and a little jollity, we would sometimes take to our oxen and sled for an evening's visit to enjoy the social circle around a hospitable fire, under a spacious stick chimney—crack nuts, tell hunting stories, and the like. Occasionally, in those times, the social glass of pure whisky would pass around. At a late hour we would partake of an excellent supper, perhaps fresh venison, sometimss wild turkeys, with garden sauce, pumpkins, melons, &c., of which we had abundance. After all these enjoyments, we would return to our homes, well satisfied.

I propose now to notice a little of my military career, and some other incidents, and bring my story to a close.

In 1829, I was chosen Captain of an Infantry Company, in Norwalk. This position, I held for four years, when I received a commission of Colonel, of First Regiment, 2d Brigade, 11th Division of the Ohio Militia. After two years service in this capacity, I resigned, which ended my military life.

In 1821, I put up the frame of the Venice Mills, then the largest in the then county of Huron. Afterwards built an extensive lock on the Milan canal. In 1834, I removed to the township of Hartland, and cleared up a farm in what was then the backwoods.

I served as Justice of the Peace in the township for nine years, commencing in 1845. We have brought up eleven children, five sons and six daughters, viz: Morrison, Joseph D., Levi, Edward, and John; Sarah Ann, Effie Lucinda, Elizabeth, Angeline, Harriet, and Caroline L.,—all of whom are still living. We were favored with good physicians. The first was Joseph Pearce, next Daniel Tilden and Moses C. Saunders.

Bear Story.—In June, 1818, (I think it was,) I went to Sandusky. After putting out my horse for the night, I retired.—Next morning the noble Steamer "Walk in the Water," was lying in the Bay. It was the first craft of the kind that sailed the lakes. It being the first Steamboat I ever saw, my curiosity was considerably excited. I went on board to examine its machinery, &c. I found on board an old acquaintance, and being earnestly engaged in conversation, and ignorant of the rules and signals of the boat, I soon discovered myself half or three-quarters of a mile from shore, under full headway for the mouth of the Bay. I prevailed on the Captain to set me on shore at Cedar Point, three miles from Sandusky. I tried for some time, by signals, to get some help from Sandusky, to take me off, but all in vain. I saw no alternative but to take to the beach of the Lake, to the head of the cove, which was nine miles from Sandusky. After traveling four or five miles, I discovered a large bear, bathing himself in the Lake, perhaps two miles ahead. I found myself thus in rather a tight place. Sandusky Bay behind me, the cove on one side, and Lake Erie on the other, and a large Bear in front. It required but little time to determine what course to take. Go ahead I must. Arming myself the best I could, I proceeded slowly on till I got within eight or ten rods of my antagonist. She slowly gathered herself up and walked up the bank, and soon concealed herself in the bushes. I was startled at the rustling and the descending of two cubs from a small tree; but I pursued my journey without any further obstacle, considering that I paid a dear price for the first sight of a steamboat.

The first settlers were highly favored under the circumstances, with religious privileges. Ministers of the Gospel soon came among us. Ephraim Munger, the first local preacher, preached for us in 1816 and 1817. Alfred Bronson was the first circuit preacher sent on to the circuit. Charles Waddle was the first Presiding Elder of the North Western District of Ohio—a man of superior ability. So we got along well in our social and religious matters until political aspirants came among us, which served no other purpose than to throw discord among us, and to mar the good feelings of the community.

In addition to the service before mentioned, I was ordered, at two different times, to shoulder my musket and knapsack; first in the Summer of 1813, there was a man by the name of Jones shot by two Indians, a few rods North of Mansfield, in the afternoon. On hearing the report of the gun and the death of Jones, the few affrighted inhabitants betook themselves to the blockhouse. A messenger (John Appleseed,) was dispatched to Mt. Vernon, a distance of twenty-six miles. On hearing the sad news, Captain William Douglas, a brave and vigilant officer, mustered as many of his men as he could, and left orders for the rest to follow, and took up their march for Mansfield about 3 o'clock in the morning, and reached there about ten o'clock. Jones having been taken up the same morning, we took the Indian trail, which led a westerly direction. We soon ascertained that there were only two engaged in the murder. The Indians had about twenty hours the start of us, so we abandoned the pursuit, returned to town and buried a soldier, one of Manchester's men who had made his escape at the time of the defeat. He was bu-

ried according to army usages, or the honors of war. We took a scanty meal, provisions being scarce in Mansfield, and dispersed to our homes.

Soon after this occurrence, an order reached us from Governor Return J. Meigs to Col. Alexander Enos, to march his regiment to Delaware, the place of rendezvous; from thence to march to Sandusky. The Colonel, however, issued an order for the march direct to Upper Sandusky. The subaltern officers thought the Colonel had disobeyed orders, and took it upon themselves to disobey *his* orders, with a few exceptions, so there were but few turned out. Captain Douglas marched a part of his company to Fredericktown, about six miles, and then encamped until the next day, when he disbanded and all returned home.

I am now in my sixty-sixth year; my wife is past sixty-three, and we reside on a small farm near the center of Hartland, Huron, county, Ohio.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—WAKEMAN.

BY JUSTIN SHERMAN AND CHESTER MANVIL.

The original name of the township was Wakeman and still retains the same name. It being the name of one of the original owners.

It lies generally rolling, especially the east half, and heavily timbered of various kinds, Oak, Beech, Maple, Whitewood, Basswood, Elm, Black Walnut, and some Cherry, &c. It is now generally improved and quite productive. The soil is generally clayey with a mixture of sand sufficient to make it easy to till. Previous to the first settlement of Wakeman township, in the year 1816, Burton Canfield, Bennet French, Joel Crane, and Waite Downs and others, in Southbury, Connecticut, formed themselves into a company and made a purchase of land of Jessup Wakeman and Bronson, residents of Fairfield county, Connecticut; viz: of thirty lots of land including the third section, and five lots on the north side of the fourth section. Each lot contained about one hundred and sixty acres. After the purchase, notice was given for a meeting of the company, and when met, they agreed to draw cuts to ascertain which lot each one owned. A part of the company had it in view to settle on the new purchase, and did so, while others thought of disposing of theirs to such as wished to emigrate to the West. In the Spring of 1817, Augustin Canfield, of New Milford, Connecticut, purchased of his brother a part of lot thirteen in the third section, and took up his line of march, with his family, consisting of himself and wife and four children, two sons and two daughters, and Seymour Johnson his hired man. They reached here in the month of May. All was then a howling wilderness, with no shelter but their wagon; these men chopped the first tree and put up the first shanty, with one room fourteen feet square without chimney or floor, and this was a substitute for a house for six weeks, when they erected one on a larger scale and more commodious. Mr. Canfield was the father of Burton M. Canfield, the first white child born and raised in the township. He was born April 18, 1818, and he resides here to the present day, with a wife and two children. He is

in mercantile business and has been most of his time since he arrived at lawful age.

The same year, in the month of June, Amial C. Pierce, with his wife and four children, three sons and one daughter, with Marshal Johnson, from Southbury, reached here and settled neighbor to Mr. Canfield, half a mile distant. July 4th, 1817, Samuel Bristol, from Southbury, Connecticut, with his wife and one child, a son, reached here and settled half a mile north of Mr. Pierce. In May, 1818, Harmon M. Clark and wife arrived from Southbury, Connecticut. He was a practicing physician, and traveled on foot to the adjoining towns, &c.

In May, 1819, Barzilla S. Hendrick and wife and one adopted son, and Abram Bronson and wife and one son, came with a hired man. In the Autumn of 1819, Sheldon Smith and wife and child, a daughter, came from Oxford, Connecticut, and at the same time Burton French, from Southbury, and Erastus French came about the same time. Erastus French first came out in the Fall of 1817, and made some improvements, and married and returned on a visit.

In the Spring of 1820, Silas French and family, from Southbury, Connecticut. In June, 1821, Justice Minor arrived, from Woodbury, Connecticut, with his wife and two children, son and daughter, and one grand daughter. Mrs. Minor died in six weeks after reaching their home in the forest. June 2d, 1822, Chester Manvil came in from Woodbury, Connecticut, and about the same time Leveritt Hill, from Rootstown, Ohio. September 14, 1822, Justin Sherman and family, from Southbury, and Philo Sherman and family from Newtown, Connecticut. May, 1823, Merritt Hyde and family, and Lewis Beers and family, and Woodward Todd, from Oxford. In February, 1824, the people began to think of being no longer attached to Florence, and be compelled to go there to do township business, and resolved to make an effort to get set off. A petition was drawn up and circulated to that effect. The petition was presented to the County Commissioners and our request granted. Notice was given for an election to be held at the old log school house District No. 1. The election was held, and Woodward Todd elected Clerk; A. P. Pierce, Treasurer; Justice Minor, Silas French and Samuel Bristol, Trustees, &c. H. M. Clark, was then an acting Justice of the Peace, elected in Florence, after the expiration of his term. A. P. Pierce was elected in the Spring of 1825 or 1826. The first and only murder that is known, was the wife of Alexander Lawtha, May 29th, 1843. She was put to death by the hand of her husband, and generally supposed by the assistance of his neighbor, and was undoubtedly set on by the help of liquor. The body of the deceased, when found, was in a well with her head down. Her dress was on back side before; her stockings, one dark the other white; her shoes being rights and lefts were put on the wrong foot. Many bruises were found on the head of the deceased, and after being out of the water a short time, her neck being somewhat swollen, showed very plain the print of the end of a thumb on one side of the throat and on the opposite side the print of four fingers, which was prima facia evidence that she had been choked. This horrid deed was committed just four weeks and one day after their marriage. Although, they had lived together as husband and wife some sixteen years, and reared three children, all of whom died in the short space of sixteen days.

The said Lawtha was arrested, tried and convicted, and sentenced to State Prison for life. But before leaving the jail of the county he confessed his crime, and took his own life with a razor; thus dieth the fool.

Wild game when the township first settled, were quite plenty, such as deer and turkies which the early settlers made considerable use of for provisions, although there was but little time devoted to hunting

by the inhabitants. The wolves were plenty and at times rather troublesome to those desirous of raising sheep. The bears would occasionally devour the swine for the first settlers of the place. An old gentleman hearing his hogs squeal in the night, left his bed and ran out and found an old bear among his hogs, which he attempted to drive away. Bruin stood his ground, and the man retreated to the house. A few days after, (and it happened on Sunday,) another old gentleman being unwell, did not attend church. Hearing a hog squealing a short distance from his house, came to the conclusion that old Bruin was helping himself to a meal. Having an old fowling piece in the house, with the lock tied on with a string, immediately loaded it and proceeded to the spot, and crawling behind a large tree that had fallen, got within eight rods of the place, and looking over the log, saw that what he first anticipated was a reality—a large bear, eating a hog alive. He leveled his gun and fired, and Bruin left in haste, and the old gentleman returned to the house. His son and a neighbor got a large dog to pursue the bear. The dog was put on the track, where there was plenty of blood, and the dog followed a few rods and stopped, and on coming up they found the bear dead. The ball had entered his side, and passed through in the region of his heart. This, I think, was in the summer of 1823, and from that time the bears ceased to trouble our swine.

FIRST SCHOOL AND FIRST RELIGIOUS MEETING.

The first school that was taught in the place was kept at the house of H. M. Clark, and his wife was the teacher—this was in 1819. She taught for one dollar per week, doing her own work, and took wheat and other eatables in payment. There were about six or seven pupils.

The first religious meeting held in this place was at the house of A. P. Pierce, Jan. 10th, 1819. The services were conducted by Lot B. Sullivan, then a missionary on the Western Reserve. His text was from Mat. 26th chapter, 14th and 15th verses. They sung the 69th psalm, L. M., in Windham; the 102d psalm, C. M., in Mortality; and the 101st psalm in Florida,—(Dwight's Collection.)

The first Congregational Church was organized at the house of A. P. Pierce, by Rev. Alfred H. Betts and Rev. Joseph Treat, missionaries from the Missionary Society of Connecticut, on the 25th of October, 1822, and members of the Presbytery of Portage Co., Ohio. The following persons presented themselves for examination, and were admitted to church fellowship, viz: Justus Minor, Barzella S. Hendrick, Sally B. Hendrick, Mary Barnum, Lecta Pierce, Ruth French, Harmon M. Clark, and Sally Sherman. After the church was organized, previous to the 9th day of April, 1829, there were added nine others, and on the said 9th of April, 1829, the Rev. Xenophon Betts was ordained pastor of the church. His labors were blest, and additions made to it from time to time. On the 25th of December, 1836, the pastor requested the church to unite with him in asking the Presbytery of Huron to dismiss his relation as pastor of said church. The request was granted. Previous to his dismissal, and during his supervision of the church, there were forty-five members added, and from that time to the settlement of the Rev. Wm. Russell, who was installed Dec. 13, 1843, and during his labors, which ended Dec. 17, 1845, there were twenty more added. and after that time only three were added, before the second Congregational church was organized.

MEETING HOUSES.

The first meeting house was built by the Episcopalians, about one-third of a mile north-west of the center, in 1840.

The second meeting house was built by the second Congregational Society, a few rods east of the Episcopal house—there be-

ing a road and room for yards between them. It was built in 1845, and is well built.

At a meeting held Aug. 31st, 1844, at the Center School House, the following persons having received letters of dismission from the First Congregational Church, were organized into a new church, to be called the Second Congregational Church of Wakeman, viz: Augustine Canfield and nineteen others. Prof. H. Coles, presiding. Alvin C. Hall was chosen Clerk of said church. On the morning of Thursday, Oct. 2d, 1845, the services of dedicating the meeting house took place. The record of the organization of the Second Congregational Church is very imperfect.

The Episcopal Church was organized by Joel Wheeler and thirty-three others, under the following articles of association: "We, the undersigned, feeling the importance of the christian religion, and wishing to promote the holy influence in the hearts and lives of ourselves and our families, and our neighbors, do hereby associate ourselves together under the name, style and title of St. John's Church, Wakeman; and, in so doing, do adopt the constitution and canons of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the diocese of Ohio, in connection with the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America."

At a meeting of the subscribers to the foregoing, on the 14th of August, 1837, Rev. Anson Clark presiding, Justin Sherman was appointed Secretary, and the following persons were elected Vestrymen for the current year, viz: Joel Wheeler, Jabez Hanford, Wardens; Cyrenus Beecher, Starr Hoyt, Peter Sherman, Vestrymen. Jabez Hanford and Starr Hoyt were also appointed delegates to the convention.

The first Methodist Church was formed in December, 1828. Betsey Sherman, Anna French, Phedima Smith, Lucius Tomlinson, and Charlotte Tomlinson were the members. The church was formed by Rev. True Pattee. The first class leader was Philo Sherman.

FRAME BUILDINGS.

The first framed barn was built by Justin Sherman, in 1823. The first framed house permanently built was by Justin Sherman, in 1827, where he now resides. Previous to this, Sheldon Barnes put up a small framed house, which was partly finished, but was afterwards taken down and moved to Dr. Clark's.

The first cider mill built was in 1829, by Justin Sherman, Silas French, and Barzella Hendrick.

The first saw mill on Vermillion River, in Wakeman, was built by Burton Canfield, abont half a mile north of the center stake, in 1823, and in 1824 he attached a grist mill to the same. Previous to that, our grinding and sawing were done in Clarksfield and Florence, from five to seven miles distant. The first saw mill on Chappelle Creek was built by Justin Sherman, half a mile west of his house, in 1823; this saw mill and the one on the river were built at the same time, but it sawed the first log.

The first store was built by Justin Sherman, on lot 45, near the center, in 1839; and the first goods were sold by him July 3d, 1841, from said store. The chief articles of traffic were pork at $2 per hundred; butter, at eight cents per pound; eggs, at five or six cents per dozen; wheat, one dollar; corn, 30 cents; oats, 25 cents. The goods were bought in New York, transported via Hudson River boats, Erie Canal boats, and Lake Erie steamboats, to Huron, Erie County, Ohio.

The first orchard planted in this township was by Silas French. The first improvement in stock was the swine brought from Connecticut by Isaac or Kneeland Todd, which was of great use to the whole community, and is to this day. There have lived in this place three revolutionary soldiers, viz: Charles Randall, Isaac Curtis, and Lemuel Kingsbury, all pensioners.—

Also, three soldiers of the war of 1812, viz: Enoch Johnson, Charles King, H. M. Clark, who was a physician in the navy.

WATER PRIVILEGES.

The Vermillion River enters the south line of the township, near the middle, and passes east of the center about three-fourths of a mile, and then west and east of the section line, and leaves the township, after running various courses, a little west of the section line, and empties into Lake Erie at Vermillion village, in Erie County. Brandy Creek, a small mill stream, enters the south line of the township about three-fourths of a mile east of the south west corner road, and has two saw mills, which do considerable business in the course of a year. It empties into the Vermillion one-fourth of a mile north east of the center. Chappelle Creek, another small stream, has two saw-mills, that do considerable business in the course of a year. It enters the township on the west line, about three-fourths of a mile north of the east and west section line road, and leaves the township on the north side, about one-fourth of a mile east of the north west corner, and empties into Lake Erie about half way between Huron and Vermillion. There are many other small streams which empty into the Vermillion River in the township.

There have been found Indian stone axes, knives, arrows, &c., in a number of places in the township.

The first Post Office was established Jan. 1st, 1833, and kept by Justin Sherman where he now lives, for the space of seven years and three months, when Merrit Hyde was appointed Post Master, and kept it at his house until June, 1842, when Justin Sherman was re-appointed, and he kept the office at his store until June, 1845. The first mail route through Wakeman was from Vermillion to Florence Corners, through Wakeman, Clarksfield and New London to Ruggles—it being the first road opened from Florence to Clarksfield.

The first public house was kept by Marcus French, half a mile west of the center, on the east and west section line road.

The first train of cars passed through Wakeman Nov. 24th, 1852, on the southern branch of the Cleveland & Toledo R. Road.

The coldest day on record was Jan. 9th, 1856, when the thermometer stood 22 degrees below zero; February 13, 1856, 22 degrees below, in the evening. The warmest day on record in Wakeman was August 8th, 1846—thermometer 102 in the shade at 12½ o'clock, and in the sun 130.

There may have been colder and warmer days in Wakeman since it was settled, but not on record, to our knowledge.

The first couple married in Wakeman, were Marshal Johnson and Marinda Bradley, in October, 1820, at the house of Abraham Bronson—a log house standing on lot 21—by Rev. Nathan Smith, of Berlin.—They were both from Southbury, Ct. Mr. Johnson first settled on lot 14, near the southeast corner; moved thence to lot No. 25, near the south east corner, where he died in June, 1855. His wife is still living on the same place. They had a family of thirteen children, who are all dead but eight. The names of those living are Charles B., Seymour A., Sarah Ann, Avaline, Antoinette, Mortimer, Victoria M. and Ella O.—Charles B. lives in Wisconsin—the rest in Wakeman.

MEMOIR OF REV. ALVIN COE.

BY A. H. BETTS.

Mr. Coe was a native of Granville, Mass. Just before the war of 1812, he came to the west, beyond the Western Reserve, it is believed to teach among the Indians. He seems not to have been sustained in that; and during the war he came and resided in Huron or Vermillion, but soon left and went to his friends and kinsmen, Rev. John Seward, then of Aurora, in Portage county, and Rev. Harvey Coe, then of Vernon, Trumbull county, for the purpose of preparing himself to preach the gospel. To this work he was licensed by the Presbytery of Grand River, near the close of the year 1816. He immediately returned to Huron county, and fixed his residence at the Center of Greenfield, where some friends from Vernon had settled. He had previously married a daughter of Gen. Smith, of Vernon. There was then no Church organized in Greenfield. He was commissioned by the Missionary Society of Conn., and spent one-half of his time in itinerating in this and the adjoining counties, having been ordained to the work of the ministry at the invitation of the Missionary Society. He soon began to collect Indian children of some of the tribes, Wyandott, Seneca, and others then in this region. He did this at first at his own charge, obtaining such help as he could from his neighbors and friends. In the Spring of 1820, he appealed to the Presbytery of Portage, which then covered this part of the Reserve, for advice and recommendation to the churches and individuals to aid him in sustaining the work.—He had at this time some ten or twelve Indian children whom he had collected, and whom he was feeding and clothing as well as teaching. He invited the Presbytery then in session at Lyme, to adjourn to his house at Greenfield, that they might satisfy themselves about teaching Indians, as it was then an experiment just begun. Some of the members were disposed to go, but the Rev. Mr. Seward who had just been there on a visit, advised not to go, for he was sure they would be so much interested that they would undertake to do more than they would be able to perform. So the Presbytery did not go, but recommended the object very warmly. After the adjournment, the writer of this went with Mr. Coe to the house of Philo Adams, Esq., in Huron, to pass the night. At tea Mr. Adams very gravely said to Mr. Coe, "you have stolen five bushel of my wheat." We were all astonished at the charge, at length Mr. Adams explained by saying that he had been so interested by what Mr. Coe was doing for the Indian children that he had concluded to give him that amount, and gave him an order on the miller for it. This school he kept up for a few years, continuing his labor at Greenfield, and itinerating among the churches. He was never installed at Greenfield; indeed, there was no church of his denomination (Presbyterian or Congregational,) for some time. After a few years, the Western Missionary Society concluded to establish a Mission on the Maumee River, about ten miles above Perrysburgh. In this school Mr. Coe undertook to merge his, and so left Greenfield. This subsequenly came under the A. Board, and was sustained by them for some time. But Mr. Coe's children were soon withdrawn, and he himself began to visit the more remote tribes around lake Superior. He would reside among them a part of each year, and then return to his family,—his wife,—for he had no children of his own. Mrs. Coe had returned to Vernon, where her father and mother still lived. In this way he spent

his time for several years. At length he was induced to preach statedly at some place in Trumbull County, but with the stipulation that he might make his annual visit to the Indians. He seemed to have a passion for this work, and yet he never succeeded much in it. With all his intercourse with them, he made almost no progress in their language. The old Indians liked him because he would give them anything that he had. He seemed to feel for their miseries. The writer once, when riding with him, passed a group of ragged and squalid white children. When asked if he could not feel for them as well as Indian children, he said he could not. He was a favorite with the children, for the same reason.—When carrying them around, you might see him on foot, loaded with their bows and arrows, and some of them riding on his horse. Once, when he wished to go from a missionary station at the upper part of Lake Superior across to a military station at the Upper Mississippi, which was estimated at three days' travel, he was furnished with food enough to last him thro' the journey; but on the first day he fell in with some hungry Indians, to whom he gave the most of it. He was longer on the way than he expected to be, and was obliged to subsist on the bark of the trees; and very unwisely, he used the bark of the oak, and when he came up to the military post, he was almost past help. He was universally loved as a good man, he was so self-denying, especially in his efforts for the Indian children. And yet, he was set in his way of laboring for the Indians,—he would not be turned, even when it was almost universally conceded that he was not accomplishing any permanent good. A female friend said of him, that he was the most *self-willed* humble man that she ever saw.

Mr. Coe was much taken with several of the reforms of the day, particularly anti-slavery and temperance. From the beginning he was a staunch sabbath-keeper.—When he was coming west, at Buffalo he bargained with the captain of one of the little boats that then plied the lake, for a passage up to Huron, the captain saying that he should sail the next day; but it came to be Saturday, and no prospect of going but on the sabbath, and Mr. Coe took off his trunk and concluded to wait for another opportunity, which might not indeed be very soon. But the sabbath he would and did keep by himself punctually. On Monday morning, as he was looking to see if there was any chance for him, and behold! the little boat was just getting ready to sail. While he was residing at Vermillion, one of his neighbors sent him a quarter of venison, and told the child to say to Mr. Coe that it was killed on the sabbath. Of course, the venison was not received.

But the time of his death came at last. Mrs. Coe had a home which had been secured to her, near her father's, where she was always happy to receive him. There he finally died, at about 70 years of age, after a long life of self-denial.

MEMOIR OF BENJAMIN NEWCOMB.

Benjamin Newcomb moved from Kinsman, Trumbull County, with two sons—Samuel S. Newcomb and Benjamin Clark. They settled on land purchased in section 4, Norwalk township, of Comfort S. Mygatt, of Canfield, Trumbull Co. Mr. Newcomb was killed instantly by the kick of a horse, about four miles south of Paris, on

July 4th, 1816. On the 5th of July, 1816, his son Timothy was born. Mr. Newcomb sold his farm to Levi Cole, in the summer of 1815, of Herkimer, Oneida County, New York, who moved into Norwalk in 1816, in company with Major Underhill and the Fays. Mary Newcomb was born about five years before her father's death. The family record, kept in the bible, was carried to the house of James Wilson, in the south part of the township, where it was destroyed by fire. T. S. Newcomb, the oldest son, resides in Bronson township, and the youngest, Timothy, resides in Portage County, Ohio. The rest of the family are dead.

Mr. Newcomb was born in Durham, Connecticut, from which place he came to Ohio, when a young man. While Mr. Newcomb resided in Norwalk, he had occasion to go to Huron, and while there he came in contact with an Indian, who was intoxicated, and was insulted by him. He attempted to strike him with an ax, which Mr. N. succeeded in taking from him, and gave him a blow which knocked him down. The next day the Indian came past Mr. N's house, and when he was not aware of it, hit him with a long pole. Mr. N. sprang at him, caught him by the foot, jerked him from his horse, and gave him a severe thumping—so severe that he was thought to be dead. He was put in the corner of the fence, and the children covered him with sticks, &c.; but in the morning he was gone.

At the time of Hull's surrender, John Layland, of Norwalk, notified the inhabitants of that section, that the Indians were coming, and that they must flee to some place of safety. Mr. N. commenced the same night to pack their things, and was soon ready to start; and by daylight next morning, they had reached the old State road, and at a place called Purdy's Corners he met some people from Huron. On they traveled together, toward the Vermillion River. They had to halt there some time before they could get across. While there Mr. Newcomb returned to his place, and got there in time to see the Indians burn his house, and he supposed they must have been led there by the Indian previously spoken of, with whom he had had some difficulty, as his was the only house burned so far from the lake. After crossing the Vermillion River, they took their course for the Cuyahoga Portage; from there he took his family to Charlestown, and from there they went to Vernon, and Mr. Newcomb went into the army as teamster.

PERSONAL RECOLLECTIONS OF NEW HAVEN.

BY ENOS ROSE.

I started from the county of Tioga, Pa., on the 8th of December, 1817, for the New Connecticut, as it was usually called, and crossed the State line at Poland, Trumbull County, and passed through Ravenna, to a place called at that time Cuyahoga Upper Portage; thence to Canfield, to Wooster, and to New Haven, which carried the date to Jan. 3, 1818. All of the afore mentioned places had but little more than the name of a village to make them differ from a wilderness. Poland was the oldest look-

ing place I passed through. The winter of 1817–18 was very cold, and for this country deep snows. The snow came about the 20th of December, 1817, and lay on until about the 20th of February, 1818. At that date, in the south half of the township there were Henry Barney and John Barney. They came into the township in 1815, and resided there until about 1835, and then removed to the State of Michigan, where they died in 1854 or 1855. Luther Coe settled in the township, on the farm now known as the Beadman farm, in 1816, and married Sophia Barney, the oldest daughter of Henry Barney, in 1817. I think this was the first couple married in the township. They lived together until they had six children—Seymour B., Julius S., and Mary Jane; the names of the other three I have forgotten. Luther Coe went in the summer of 1827 to Indiana, and was taken sick and died. His widow afterward married Rouse Bly, Esq.

William York settled in the township in 1815 or 1816, and resided here until 1857. He has since died in Michigan. Reuben Skinner also lived in the south half of the township. Ezekiel Brooks and Wm. Ellis settled in the south west part of the township, near the marsh, in 1816. Brooks and his whole family, I believe, are still living there. Mr. Ellis died in 1824. I believe some of his family still live on the old farm.

Isaac Powers came there in 1816 or '17, and settled on the lot north of Brooks, but left with his family as early as 1821; was living in Michigan a few years ago. Mr. Powers was quite loquacious, and on all proper occasions, at least, would talk either politics, law or religion—he was not particular which. He was a man of considerable talent. He and a man named Clark used to do the pettifogging, though I think neither ever read much law except the statute, notwithstanding my friend Stewart has reported Clark as the first lawyer in the township. I will here say that I believe Wm. C. Enos was the first lawyer in the township, as the Huron County record of criminal cases for 1826 and '27 will show that he was living there then, he being the prosecuting witness in near twenty indictments against individuals in that township, and in Plymouth, Richland County. James McIntyre and James McIntyre, jr., settled as early as 1814. The old gentleman died, I believe, as early as 1825. James McIntyre jr., was the first preacher that settled in the township. I remember the first sabbath that I heard him—it was in the spring of 1818, and a warm day. He was dressed in a checkered shirt, linsey pants, and buckeye hat—his feet bronzed and bare; and yet he spoke of the unbounded goodness of God in bestowing so many blessings.—The appearance of the congregation was in keeping with that of the speaker:—with few exceptions, the dress was a patchwork of linsey and deer-skin for pants, and linsey or deer-skin hunting-shirt. Old Mr. Aristocracy had not yet moved into the country.

In the summer of 1819, a man by the name of Enos Ayers settled one-half mile south of the village, and started the cabinet business—the first one in the township.

The above includes all of the settlers in the south half of the township, up to 1818. In the north part, and in the village, I recollect Josiah Curtis, Caleb Palmer, Samuel Carpenter, M. D., Benjamin West, (died in 1820, in New Haven, and was buried by the Masons,) Andrew Brubaker and brother, Royal N. David, Lemuel Powers, M. M. Kellogg, Wm. Clark, C. May, Johial Andrews, who started the first tannery in the township, and has since died in Greenfield township; Prince Haskell, who was the second Justice of the Peace in the township. He was a very noted man for his mechanical genius. He died in Bronson township, I believe in 1852. A man by the name of Booth erected a saw-mill in 1817, on the place now known as the Culp property.—Caleb Palmer built the first grist mill in

the township. In the spring of 1818 provisions were scarce and high. Fresh pork, when it was to be had, was worth $10 per 100; corn $1.50, wheat $3, salt $10 per barrel, and no money to buy with. The summer of 1818 was a fruitful one; crops were very good, and provisions were plenty and cheap after that year, continuing to decrease in price almost to no sale up to 1822. In that year, I remember of taking a load of wheat to Milan and selling it for $1.50 per bushel, taking my pay in cotton cloth at 50 cents per yard. After that date there was little want of provisions, except from the scarcity of mills. I will relate a milling job that I had in an early day. The present inhabitants know something of mud, but not the deep and abiding kind that the early settlers had. Luther Coe, who lived one mile north of where Plymouth now is, had started a young man by the name of Taylor, with two horses and a wagon and fifteen bushels of wheat, for Truxville mill, eleven miles distant, at about sunrise, and he returned at about eight in the evening, with the horses, leaving the grain and wagon about five miles from where he started. This was in June, and very hot. The next morning I started, taking with me an ax and chain, and found the wagon down to the bed in mud—the top of which looked as if one might walk on it, but when tried would let one down until he would catch for breath. In such places, I backed out the load, three bushels in a bag, to some dryer spot—three times in the course of the day I did this; and then, by hitching to the end of the tongue, would get the wagon out, re-load, and drive on. During the day I broke the wagon tongue, and splicing on a pole, with withes and bark, succeeded in getting to the mill a little before sun down. I had not a drop of water during the day, and think I can safely say that that was the only time I was ever really dry.

The death of two men in a well of Henry Barney's, in the summer of 1822, I will mention, as it created a great excitement at that time. A man by the name of Hatch, and another by the name of Pare, were digging a well for Barney, and were ready to commence stoning it, and had a platform ready to commence on—it being in quicksand. Hatch got into the tub, and Pare let him down, and just as he reached the bottom he fell and died. Before they tho't what the matter was, Pare was let down, and before reaching the bottom he fell and expired. They then found that the damps, as they were called, were in the well, and by continued effort, in about six hours, a man was able to go down and fasten a rope around the bodies and draw them up. Mr. Hatch left a wife and two or three children. Pare was a single man, from Kingston, Luzern County, Pa.

The first frame school-house in the township was built in Plymouth village in 1825. The first, and I believe the only distillery in the township, was in the village of Plymouth, and built in 1825, by Lemuel Powers and Martin M. Kellogg; in 1827, the place, or distillery, was named Fort Defiance, from the circumstance of some of the inhabitants of the vicinity taking refuge in it to keep away from the Sheriff. The inhabitants were a very friendly and civil set of people generally, but in the case above alluded to, the people, or some part of them, thought that a certain man in the vicinity deserved a ride upon a wooden horse, and they proceeded to do it, in open day; but it proved dear sport to most of them.

In 1818, there were no settlements in the townships of Ripley, or Richmond—then called Canaan,—and but two families in Fairfield — Amos Harkness', and the Sample family. Richmond was a great place to hunt for honey. Luther Coe and myself found in that township, in one day, over a barrel of strained honey. This was in the winter of 1820.

I shall ever remember with a great deal of pleasure my early acquaintances on the

Fire Lands—there was so much of friendship and good feeling between the early settlers. There was a good deal of sickness at that time, but they did not die, and even their neighbors did not know it.

OBITUARY.

The following obituary is republished from the "Fremont Journal," the editor of which is a grand-son of the deceased.

DIED,

In Norwalk, Huron county, O., on the 24th of June, our grandmother, JEMIMA KEELER, relict of LUKE KEELER, aged 84 years, 10 months and 24 days.

She was born in New Canaan, Conn., August 30th 1774, married Luke Keeler, of New Canaan, May 20th, 1793, where they continued to reside for 20 years. She was one of the pioneer women of Norwalk, being among the first to settle in that village. On the 22d day of July, 1817, with her husband and family, (in company with the family of Platt Benedict, still a resident of Norwalk,) they started for the then "far west," traveling with two ox teams and one span of horses, reaching Norwalk on the 7th of September, after a tedious travel of forty-seven days. Norwalk was then an unbroken wilderness, the only house erected there had a short time before been burned. The farm they purchased she continued to reside on until her death. She and her husband were both communicants of the Episcopal Church, and through their endeavors, St. Paul's Church, consisting of nine members, was in 1821, established in that village, none of whom are now living. Luke Keeler died Nov. 4th, 1843, aged 74. During her long life, her health remained remarkably good until within the past two years, and she retained her memory of the scenes of her pioneer life, with great distinctness. Six sons and three daughters were born to her, all of whom grew up to mature life, two only, a son and a daughter had preceded her to the "land of the living." Her funeral was attended at St. Paul's Church, Norwalk, on Sabbath last, 26th, by a numerous circle of her children to the third generation, and many sympathizing friends. Rev. Dr. Watson preached a discourse from Micah ii, 10: "Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your rest." Truly, she was a mother in Israel, and her memory will be sweetly cherished by those who knew her—her children shall rise up and call her blessed.

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, OHIO, MARCH, 1860.

FIRE-LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

SANDUSKY, O., Sept. 9, 1859.

The Quarterly Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held at Norman Hall, in Sandusky, Erie County, on the 9th day of September, 1859.

At ten o'clock A. M., Eleutheros Cooke, of Sandusky, was called to the Chair, and Samuel Minor, of the same place, chosen Secretary. Rev. Mr. Richmond, of Mt. Vernon, Knox County, Ohio, offered an appropriate and touching prayer; after which, Capt. Platt Benedict, of Norwalk,—the regular President—appeared and received the chair from Mr. Cooke. F. D. Parish and Z. Phillips, Esqrs., and Rev. S. C. Parker, Vice Presidents, were present in their places.

Minutes of the last meeting were read by the Secretary. F. D. Parish, Esq., then presented a letter from Dr. M. B. Cochran, the Recording Secretary of the State Historical Society of the State of Iowa, requesting an exchange of publication of the two societies and correspondence between them. The action of Mr. Parish in arranging such correspondence and exchange of publication was, upon motion of E. Cooke, Esq., ratified by a vote of this Society. A personal letter and circular from Mr. Cochran to Mr. Parish were also read. Dr. Bronson then offered the following resolution:—

"*Resolved*, That it be earnestly recommended to this and other kindred societies to devise some means for the formation of a State Historical Society."

"*Resolved*, That our Corresponding Secretary be requested to open a correspondence with other societies in Ohio for this purpose."

After a few remarks the Resolutions were passed unanimously. Rev. S. C. Parker then presented a letter from Prof. De Hass, of Virginia, Agent of the American Society for the Advancement of Science, in reference to the ancient mounds of Ohio; and, in connection with it, moved that the Rev. J. B. Walker, of Sandusky, be appointed a committee to correspond with Prof. De Hass and others in reference to the Archeology of this and other States, which was passed.

Mr. John Tucker, of ———, Adams County, Ohio, was then introduced and gave a very interesting statement of his personal reminiscences as a soldier in the army of Gen. Harrison, and a volunteer from the army to engage in the Battle of Lake Erie, Sept. 10th, 1813, and of his services on board the *Caledonia* in that action.

Mr. Abram Powell, of Urbana, Champaigne County, Ohio, next came forward and gave an account of Gen. Hull's army, with which he was connected. He also pre-

sented a letter to him from Col. Robert Wallace, of Covington, Ky., Gen. Hull's Aid at the time of his unfortunate and regretted surrender.

Hon. E. Cooke then proposed that the Corresponding Secretary communicate by letter with Col. Wallace with the view of obtaining the reasons to which his letter refers for the surrender of Gen. Hull, August, 1812.

A large scalping knife, plowed up by Mr. Lewis Keeler on his farm in Norwalk, was presented by him to the Society.

At this point the Society adjourned to 1½ o'clock P. M.

Friday Afternoon.— Society again assembled.

Rev. S. C. Parker then presented a musket ball and grape shot, picked up by Mr. Morton Marshall, of Greenwich, Huron Co., Ohio, on the ground of the Battle of Brandywine, fought in the Revolution; and stated that Mr. Marshall is a grand-son of John Morton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and the person who gave the casting vote in its favor. That one vote was the pivot on which turned our national destiny. Mr. P., in behalf of Mrs. Marshall, also presented some thread spun by the wife of this Mr. John Morton about that time and preserved as an interesting family relic; also a letter, written soon after, in reference to his personal connection with that event.

Mr. Cooke moved a vote of thanks to Mrs. Marshall for the articles presented, and that the letter be spread upon the Records of the Society and published in the next number of the PIONEER; which was passed with enthusiasm.

Judge Phillips showed a swivel ball taken from the *Lawrence* shortly after the Battle of Lake Erie, September 10th, 1813. It is presented by James Cuddeback, of Vermillion, Ohio, whose father (Peter Cuddeback) cut it from the vessel at the time referred to. An eighteen-pound cannon ball was cut out by him at the same time, which is to be presented as soon as received from another State. He also presented arrow heads, Indian hatchets, and other relics.

A vote of thanks was given to Mr. Cuddeback for the interesting articles presented by him.

The subject of the publication of the PIONEER then came up; when, upon call of the Townships, they were pledged for numbers of the PIONEER as follows:—

Berlin—30; per Judge Phillips.
Huron—30; per Mr. McDonald.
Margaretta—25; per Judge Fowler.
Oxford—6; per Mr. Wm. Parish.
Sandusky—75; per F. D. Parish.
Bronson—45; per the Committee of that town.
Clarkfield—20; per Mr. Barnum.
Greenfield—50; per S. C. Parker.
Lyme—40; per Dr. Smith.
New Haven—20; per Mr. Bly.
Norwalk—150; per Capt. Platt Benedict.
Norwich—20; per H. Niles.
Groton—20: per Mr. Elijah Bemis.

Upon motion, the President was authorized, in the absence of the Treasurer, to receive the initiation fees which might be paid in by persons becoming members of the Society.

A letter of an exciting wolf hunt in an early day was presented in behalf of the writer and hunter, Wm. Parish, Esq., of Oxford.

The list of Committees for the Townships was then read and revised.

Plymouth was, upon motion, selected as the place of meeting of the Society at its next session, on the second Wednesday of December next, at 10 o'clock A. M. Rouse Bly, L. G. Adams, Rev. E. P. Salmon, Mr. McDonough, and Josiah Brinkerhoff, were appointed Committee of Arrangements.

Several distinguished pioneers were present—among them Charles Hubbard, engaged in battle at Burlington and Platts-

burgh. James R. Read, of Dowagiac, Mich., was also engaged in the Battle of Plattsburgh; George Greogory, of Clarksfield, O.; James Smith, of Bellevue, Ohio; George Benson, of Huron County; Z. Montague, of Huron; Capt. H. W. Bush, of Perkins, —all honored soldiers of 1812; Rodolphus Morse, of Crawford County, Ohio, an artilleryman of the Niagara frontier; William McKelvey, engaged in skirmishes with the Indians on the Peninsula opposite Sandusky, and others whom their country delights to honor. Mrs. Merry, widow of Hon. E. Merry, a distinguished pioneer of Milan, and Mrs. Anna Robinson, of Ridgfield,—daughter of Capt. Charles Parker, famous in military and civic life in early times,—with other ladies, were present and manifested deep interest, as the "times that tried men's souls" were called to mind; and that noble but unwritten history of woman's sufferings in pioneer days was adverted to; and thereupon the Society adjourned, to meet at the time and place above mentioned.

CAPT. P. BENEDICT, *Ch'n.*
SAMUEL MINOR, *Sec. pro tem.*

The regular Quarterly Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held in the Methodist Church, at Plymouth on Wednesday, December 14th, 1859. The Society convened at half-past 11 o'clock A. M., the venerable President, Platt Benedict, in the Chair. Prayer was offered by Rev. Mr. Salmon. The minutes of the last Quarterly Meeting, held at Sandusky, September 9th, were read by the Recording Secretary, D. H. Pease, Esq., and approved.

After various remarks by several of the members in regard to the publication of the FIRELANDS PIONEER, the Society adjourned one hour for dinner.

At the afternoon session, G. T. Stewart, Esq., of Norwalk, entertained the meeting with a brief account of the origin and designs of the Society, and a full history of the title to the Firelands, reading the original contract between the sufferers to whom these lands were ceded and the Government, the treaty between the Government and the Indians who occupied this tract, and the contract between the owners of the Firelands and Mr. Almon Ruggles, who surveyed the same. Mr. Stewart read from the original documents, which are in excellent state of preservation. He further gave a history of the first Courts held in the Firelands, and the proceedings of the first board of County Commissioners. He also read from an ancient-looking book the record of the licenses granted in the pioneer times in the Firelands—licenses for keeping taverns, for religious purposes, marriages, &c., all of which was very interesting.

Rev. S. C. Parker, General Agent of the Society, was present with a large budget of relics.

The Society adjourned to meet at Monroeville on the second Wednesday of March, 1860.

The citizens of Plymouth, who had made abundant provisions for that purpose, hospitably entertained the pioneers and others attending the meeting.

HISTORICAL SKETCHES—TOWNSEND.

BY BENJAMIN BENSON.

NAME.

The name of this township is that which was originally given to it, and is derived from Kneeland Townsend, who owned the greater part of the soil, and was a gentleman highly respected for his integrity, correct business habits and general uprightness of character. He died at Milan, of paralysis, August 15th, 1844, at the age of 77 years. Mr. Townsend was formerly a merchant of the city of New Haven, Conn., where he had done an extensive business.

NATURAL APPEARANCE.

The appearance of this township is, in many places, somewhat level; but other portions, especially in the second and third sections, are more undulating. The soil in the southern and central divisions, running East and West, is a mixture of clay, loam and sand, with a clay subsoil; but the northern and north-western parts are more inclining to sand—a rich, feasible soil. There is no prairie land in this township. The forest trees are of the same kind, and in nearly the same proportion as in the adjoining townships, viz: oak, ash, beech, maple, whitewood, elm, basswood, hickory, black walnut, chestnut, butternut, dogwood, ironwood, pepperage, hardbeam, &c. Perhaps it might be said that Townsend, in its natural state, had a greater proportion of hickory than any other township in the county. Of white oak, there were many splendid specimens, as there were also of whitewood. A great many white oak staves have been made in this place, and, as it now appears, a serious, and in some cases it might be said, a wanton destruction was made of that most valuable timber.

The beech in this township, as in most others, exhibit marks of premature decay. What other genus will supply its place eventually is merely conjectural, but were I to venture an opinion, I should fix upon the maple; for, wherever those are found, they are as thrifty as can well be imagined, which shows that the soil contains the necessary stimulants for their growth.

There are some valuable quarries of gray sand stone here, a good material for building, as it can be easily wrought.

Of marshes there are none of considerable size or worthy of note.

The water-courses in Townsend are small, although there have been as many as four saw mills in operation at the same time on three of the principal streams. The largest of these is Rattlesnake creek. All of them have their rise in the township. Some of these empty their waters into the Vermillion, but chiefly into the Huron river.

When the country was new, its appearance in the spring of the year was, in some places, rendered beautiful indeed by the rich display of "flowers blown in their native bed," and which was a source of great pleasure to those who like to contemplate such scenes; and, perhaps it would not be digressing too far to say that Nature often displays an elegance of beauty unappreciated, in a great measure,—except by her votaries, or those who delight to view her in her milder forms, as well as in those wild aspects, where her terrific grandeur is manifested, as in the storm and tempest, the

swelling billows of volcanic fire, or the still more terrific heaving of the mighty earthquake. Scenes in which a man is taught to feel his own likeness, and at the sight of which, the soul shrinks back within itself and fears a contact with that Omnipotent Being, who controls all those mighty engines of His power and keeps them within their proper bounds.

"Good is Jehovah in bestowing sunshine,
Nor less His goodness in the storm and thunder."

ANCIENT REMAINS.

There are no remains of fortifications, mounds, or other artificial works of ancient date, excepting arrow heads, some of which were well wrought,—as also a few articles of hard slate, the use of which is at present unknown. They are hereby presented to the Society by the relict of the late White Sammis, Esq. Other articles of similar form have, from time to time, been found, but they were not preserved.

INDIAN TRIBES.

As near as can be ascertained, the Indian tribes formerly inhabiting the Firelands used the whole of this section of the State as their common hunting ground, and although they may have had some regulations among themselves respecting boundaries, it will probably remain unknown to us what those regulations were. And whatever may be the fate of their descendants, (if, indeed, they can be identified,) it must be the work of some future and better informed historian to describe. It is not known that the Indians had any other than a transient location in this township.

FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

The first division, as I shall call them, of those who first settled this township came in at an early date. George Miller made his first stopping place at Avery, (now Milan,) some time in 1809, and in 1811 removed to Townsend, where he built the first log house. He remained there until war was declared, when he returned to Pennsylvania from whence he came; but in 1817 he came back again to Townsend. Wm. Burdue, like George Miller, stopped at Milan in 1810, and in 1811 came to this place, where he built a log house but a few days after, and near to the one built by Miller, which was on the North side of the township in the third section. It may not be improper to state in this place, that the house built by Mr. Burdue is still standing and affords a comfortable dwelling to his widow and some of her children. In 1812, he, too, returned to Pennsylvania, his native State, but came back again to his log cabin in 1816. He raised the first crop of corn, (1811) and of which Mrs. Burdue and a neighboring lady were the first to partake. When Mr. Burdue came to this county he brought with him a pair of small millstones, which he put in rig. The mill was worked by hand, and saved a great many miles of travel for milling to those who were privileged to make use of it. At that time, he lost two horses and a colt, but could get no intelligence from them. Soon after, a friendly Indian, whom he knew, came in and told him that he had discovered tracks answering to the description, and went in pursuit. He traveled many miles to the South, when he came to an Indian camp, and saw the horses, but did not dare to make his errand known. He was told, however, that in a few days they were to start for Huron to trade, and acquainted Mr. Burdue with the fact, who waited for their approach. The horses proved to be his, though he said nothing about it, but went to Huron with them. When they had taken off their packs he told the Indians that the horses were his and wanted them to give them up. To this they objected; but finally agreed to restore them for two quarts of whisky and half a bushel of corn. At another time, a friendly Indian, whom they knew, came and told them by significant signs and greatly altered manner, that in two moons many Indians would come, that there would be killing and

scalping, and advised them to leave. This proved to be no vain threat. One morning Mr. Burdue went to seek his cows. He stayed longer than usual, when his wife began to prepare for dinner. She went to the garden to pick some squashes, and, not thinking of such an adventure, came within a few paces of a large bear. They saw each other simultaneously, and parted in double quick time by mutual consent—the bear to the woods and the housewife to her cabin. Wolves have been known to come into their door-yard in the middle of the forenoon.

Speaking of wolves: About forty years ago, a resident of the South part of New London went to a mill in Richland county, on foot, to procure some corn meal. On his return, the sun was about to set while he was yet several miles from his home, and not a solitary hut for shelter or protection in the whole distance. He was one of those who could readily adopt whatever pertained to the life of a hunter, and could give the Indian whoop to perfection. Being thirsty, he stooped to drink out of a brook near by, and while in that posture, he heard the howling of wolves near at hand. "Stop a little," said he to himself, "and I'll give you *one* good scare." Soon the woods rattled with the Indian yell. This the wolves did not mind, but drew nearer, until he was compelled to retreat into the crotch of a dogwood tree, where they kept him closely besieged until morning, when they went off. His bag of meal lay at the foot of the tree, undisturbed.

In such a stage of the history of any place or people, the pioneer, as he returns from his daily task, cannot help contrasting his present solitary condition with the enjoyments of civilized society, which he has left far behind, and especially so when he hears the storm gathering around him and sees the day depart. But when he arrives at his humble cottage, and woman, lovely woman, greets him with a smile, his cares are soothed at once; he no longer fears "the pelting of the pitiless storm," nor startles at the screech owl's boding cry. And it is a fact that he feels an additional security from harm, while in the presence of his wife and children, as they mingle around the social hearth, where love fills up the measure of his homely comforts, and makes his joy complete. Thus his hopes and fears combine, and urge him on to the accomplishment of his main design, the happiness and comfort of those committed to his care.

Orsimus Kellogg came in 1811. He left in the time of the war, but after peace was proclaimed, returned to clear up the land. He settled on the lot in the north-west corner of the township. Some of his children are still on the Firelands. Those of Mr. Burdue are chiefly in this place, and some of them are located near the old homestead. Welsh Burdue was recently elected a Justice of the Peace, and John Miller was but recently Post Master in Townsend. Of the other descendants I know but little. Mr. Burdue died in the township in 1834, and George Miller in 1828.

The second division of settlers in Townsend, and of whom I shall now speak, were generally poor, (and which was, indeed, the condition of most of the other settlers,). Some of these lived in a truly primitive style. They raised but little grain, and depended, in a great measure, upon the natural production of the forest for fattening their pork. They generally had a goodly number of hogs, which were permitted to run wild in pursuit of food, until their identity was often lost, when they became the common stock of a certain number who claimed to have "a right in woods," and when any of these wanted meat they shouldered the rifle and shot the first porker which for size or quality seemed best adapted to their immediate wants. But, gentle reader, suspend your admiration while I relate the manner in which the hog thus killed was prepared for use, either for salting or the frying pan. When it suited the con-

venience of the individual to scald his hog in the woods, he began by making a fire with dry limbs and twigs, then dug a hole in the ground and filled it with water, (the presence of which article was essential to the whole performance.) He then collected a number of stones of proper size and put them in the fire, where they were quickly heated. These being put into the water it soon began to boil; and with this preparation the hog was neatly scalded and soon after conveyed to the intended cabin, to the great joy of all concerned. But this does not complete the picture. Hogs prepared in this way were frequently placed in a corner of the room, or some out-door shanty to await the action of the butcher knife, until nothing remained but the entire skeleton. And this process has been continued by some as long as the season, or the condition of the animals would permit. When meat had thus been secured, the owner would make a feast for the neighborhood by roasting a large piece of it; on which occasion the table would be garnished with potatoes and pumpkin sauce and a pile of smoking hot corn bread. These social acts of kindness were reciprocal, and had a tendency to promote harmony and good will toward each other.

Some of the settlers in this part of the township were not very fastidious as to what kind of clothing they wore, and some allowed their children to be seen in a state of perfect nudity. The writer of this sketch once called at a house in this place for some water, when a lad of about twelve years was sent for some. All the clothing he had on at the time was what had once been the arm-holes of a waistcoat, but which was of no more service as an item of clothing than if it had been a piece of cotton yarn crossed over his shoulders and tied. And it is a fact that some of the children were provided with but a single garment—that is, a shirt, or frock of tow cloth, for the then current year, unless they were occasionally assisted by the charity of others. But the most astonishing part of the story is, that this extreme destitution was not the result of vicious habits, or ruinous ebriety, for the most of those in this settlement were considered as correct in their morals, and it might be said pious. This is no fiction. And if the real condition of some of those people, at the time alluded to, should be related in detail, it would create a doubt as to the truthfulness of the narrative. A member of one of those families, who had arrived at that period of life when he could do the ordinary day's work of a man, undertook to split a certain number of rails, for which he was to have in payment a pair of second-hand pants. He had hitherto never been able to add such a valuable acquisition to his wardrobe; but being anxious to have them in his possession, (having done part of the job,) the owner indulged him by putting them into his hands. He was now about to appear in a new character, and immediately put them on, but as he was tall and the original owner short, they did not cover his limbs. Of this, however, he seemed to take no notice, not doubting, perhaps, that this was the fashion; and after surveying himself a few moments, he seemed to be frightened at his own appearance, and started off as if he meant to run away. But the thought of being the owner of such a valuable article was too much for him to bear without further scrutiny, and accordingly after a long race, he stopped in a crook of the fence to take another view, and which resulted in another race that brought him safely home with his treasure.

These people were strictly pioneers; they were continually fleeing before the march of civilization and intellect, or those improvements which constitute the comforts of life. And whenever the forest began to disappear or the settlement compact enough for social enjoyment, they were then getting too thick, which was the signal for a further remove to a more primitive location. Much more

might be said relative to the domestic habits of some of those who formerly resided in what was then called "Barber's Settlement;" but as your circular calls for incidents of this kind, I will mention another of a somewhat different character, although a case of extreme destitution. The subject of this more than human suffering was a woman of fine appearance, but who happened to be united to a monster in human shape, whose bestial appetite could not be satisfied but by a constant pouring down of spiritous liquor. His trade was such as to command good wages, and he had work enough to do; but withal could not procure the necessaries of life, as his time was spent in continual drunkenness. His house had nothing, even of the commonest furniture in it, if we except a poor apology for a table, and one old stool. Of cooking utensils, there was an iron pot, in which they cooked their victuals. This, with its contents, was placed upon the table, and the family helped themselves in their own way; but neither plates, nor cups, nor saucers, were to be seen. In this condition of their affairs, the wife was taken sick, when two of the neighboring women went to her assistance. She was shortly put to bed with an heir; and such a bed! There was nothing but an armful of straw just as it came from the stack, placed upon the bark bottom of a sort of a bedstead fixed in the wall, without a pillow, or sheet or coverlet, or bedding of any kind whatever, and in this condition the poor woman was left to suffer, unless occasionally relieved with some necessary eatables by the hand of charity. But death kindly interposed and soon released her from further suffering. This happened thirty-two years ago, and is a melancholy proof among many others, that drunkenness mbrutes the man, and often causes him to "hate and wrong the woman he has sworn to love."

Of the second division of settlers, Hezekiah Barber, Jasper Miles, and Benjamin Baily, were the first. They came into this township in 1816. Augustus Barber, Amaziah Barber, David Lee, and Abijah Barber, came in 1817, though not in the same season of the year. The Malony family moved in at the same time, but little is now known about them. Of the others, the elder branches are chiefly removed by death, and the greater portion of their descendants have been following up the setting sun. Samuel Sherman and Frederick Perring moved into this place in 1818. Mr. Perring's children reside in Michigan. Mr. Sherman died in Vermillion eighteen years ago. Most all of his children reside in this county. They are respectable and industrious citizens.

FIRST BIRTH.

Mrs. Elizabeth Burdue was the mother of the first children born in Townsend. They were twins, and died in early infancy in 1816, the same year in which they were born. Mrs. Burdue is still living. She is a woman of an excellent mind, and resides with one of her sons (George) in the same old, but comfortable, log cabin, which her husband built in 1811,—almost half a century ago!

FIRST MARRIAGE.

Dr. Lyman Fay and Miss Caroline Kellogg were the first united in marriage in this township. The ceremony was performed at the house of Orisimus Kellogg, (the bride's father,) in 18—. The Doctor was extensively known on the Firelands. He died in 18—; but biographical notices of him belong to another county.

FIRST DEATH.

The first death that occurred was that of Thomas Sovereign. It was at an early period of the settlement, though the date is not known; nor is there anything known about his history but his name.

MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES.

David Lee erected the first saw mill in 1820, on Rattlesnake creek, in the fourth

section of this township, on the farm now occupied by Benjamin Benson. Several others have been erected at different periods, but none of them are now in operation, excepting the one owned by Wm. Bott, in the fourth section, on what is commonly called "Mud Creek." Most of the flour made at this period, for the settlers, was ground at Merry's mill in Milan. Wm. Humphrey has two steam saw mills in operation near the centre, doing a large and successful business, and to one of which a small grist mill is attached.

Wm. S. Hyde has, for several years, been making cultivators of an excellent quality, the form of which has been considered as a great improvement in that necessary utensil. It has been patented to him. His location is near the railroad station. There are, at present, five steam saw mills in operation in this township, besides several shingle machines.

MERCHANTS AND TRADERS.

The first trading establishment, or store, was opened by Wm. Townsend, of Sandusky, about thirty-eight years ago. It was furnished with a good supply of dry goods and groceries from his own store at the latter place, to which they were brought by the usual route of transportation from New York by land and water to Buffalo, and thence up the Lake to their final destination. The Erie Canal was not then finished. There were but few articles of traffic, for though there was a small surplus of produce, merchants could not pay remunerating prices, and thus encourage the former to greater efforts in raising grain. Common shirting was fifty cents per yard, calico seventy-five cents, and everything else in like proportion. Of money, there was but little in use, and that little was chiefly brought in by immigrants, who were themselves generally poor. Thus the present generation may learn how much the pioneers suffered, not to say for the *comforts*, but for the *necessaries* of life; and Humanity would sigh, or weep outright, at the relation of the shifts and expedients to which the frugal housewife and tender mother had sometimes to resort, in order to procure *something* wherewith she might clothe her little ones, while she alone could witness to the silent tear that often moistened her cheek as she reflected upon their wants.

ORGANIZATION AND HISTORY.

The first election held in this township was at the house of Benjamin Baily, on lot 95, in pursuance of an order from the Supreme Court, on the 13th of October, 1820. At which time, Abijah Barber, David Lee, and Benjamin Baily, were chosen Trustees; Abijah Barber, Treasurer; Royal Morgan, Constable; and Frederick Perring, Clerk. The number of votes polled at this election is not on record. At an election held on the 9th of October, 1821, Ebenezer Merry had thirteen votes for Senator, M. Farwell had thirteen votes for Representative, Enos Gillert had thirteen votes for Sheriff, Platt Benedict had twelve votes for Auditor, Robert Southgate had twelve votes for Commissioner, and Luke Keeler ten votes for Coroner. On the 7th day of April, 1823, Oliver Day was elected the first Justice of the Peace. Twelve votes were cast on this election, all of which were for Day.

The first suit was, I believe, about an over-coat, and the parties settled it by the defendant paying costs and damages without the decision of the Court, or somewhat after the manner in which two Dutchmen settled theirs, a fair sample of litigation in those days. Hans, it seems, had killed Jacob's dog, for which Jacob claimed damages. When they came before the Court, the magistrate asked Hans if he had killed Jacob's dog? "Yes," said Hans, "I own that I killed him, but since he has sued me I'll make him prove it." The Court was then ready to enter judgment, and asked Jacob what his dog was worth. "The dog was worth nothing, said Jacob; "but, now,

since he has killed him he shall pay for him."

The first Post Office was opened on the road running from New London to Milan, by Daniel Phillips, in 1835. This road was the first laid out in this township, but its direction has been materially altered. About the year 1834, a doggery, or what might be called a poor apology for a tavern, was opened by Moses D. Fowler, on the Medina road leading to Norwalk, about half a mile from the township line on the West. Dr. G. R. Stanton was the first practitioner of physic. He commenced at the center in the year 1847. The first fruit orchard was planted by Hezekiah Barber.

Respecting meteorology, it might here be remarked that on the 17th day of April, 1821, there occurred a snow storm, remarkable for its severity. The temperature was very low, so cold, indeed, that the peach trees were killed down to the roots. They, however, sprouted again the following summer. The snow fell about fourteen inches in depth, and the storm spread over a great breadth of country until it spent itself among the hills of New Hampshire, and it may be into Nova Scotia. A single day was sufficient to melt this great body of snow, and to send it in streamlets into the creeks and rivers. This fact is worthy of note. On March 1st, 1844, there was a temperature of 76° in the shade.

EDUCATIONAL.

The first school-house was erected a short half mile from the East and West section lines, on the road running from "the Corners" to what was then called "Fowler's Tavern." It was supported by a tax levied on the heads of families, according to the number of scholars sent by them. The school was first taught by Hiram Baily. The number of scholars at that time was eighteen. Since that period, school-houses have been erected in various parts, according as they were needed. There has been erected a building for a seminary, or school of a higher order, chiefly through the exertion of Wm. S. Hyde. It is not incorporated, and supports itself by the tuition of its pupils. The house is located near the railroad station.

The first religious meeting was held in the beginning of the settlement at the houses of Benjamin Bailey, Hezekiah Barber, and Jasper Miles interchangeably as occasion or convenience required. Of course there could have been but few present, for these were the first three families. But it should be remembered that this took place during the interval that occurred between the departure and return of Miller and Burdue, who first settled in the North part of the townships.

TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

There is a village of about sixty or seventy families at the centre of this township, but it has no separate organization or name. Wm. Townsend, of Sandusky, (now dead,) opened a dry goods and grocery store in this place, about thirty-eight years ago, which continued several years, and served as a nucleus for the present village. For some time subsequent to that period, little was done there by the way of trading, until it was revived by James Arnold, if we except a short time that it was kept in operation by Kneeland Townsend. There are at present, however, two stores kept by G. Lawson and M. Barker respectively, and another at the railroad station by a Mr. Nelson. Two excellent steam saw mills owned by Wm. Humphrey, and to one of which a small grist mill is attached, are now in successful operation, and have contributed much to the prosperity of the place. Three other steam saw mills in different parts of the township, are also doing business, together with several shingle machines.

VETERAN SURVIVORS.

Amaziah Barber, the father of the families which constituted the settlement of that

name, (Barber's Settlement) died in this township, twenty-six years ago, at the advanced age of ninety-six years. He served in the war of the Revolution, and also in the French war which preceded it, and was at the taking or abandoning of Fort Ticonderoga by the French to Gen. Amherst, and witnessed many thrilling scenes in both wars, which his tenacious memory enabled him to relate with clearness; and had the pleasure of being well provided for in his old age, by a pension from his country; and it is a fact that he also enlisted in the war of 1812. The recruiting officer seemed to be satisfied with him, and told him that when they needed his services they would let him know it.

John Church, who died in this township nineteen years ago, was also a soldier of "'76." He, too, drew a pension for his services. There are at present, as near as I can ascertain, ten survivors of the war of 1812. D. J. Gerow and Moses Hill served for the defense of the city of New York; J. Waldron on the Niagara frontier; James Boardman at Plattsburgh; Albe Brewster at Plattsburgh; W. Sanders, Amos Bishop, Samuel Sly, and ——— Lester at different posts in the State of New York; Benjamin Benson served in, and for, the defense of the city of New York, under Col. Joseph O. Bogart, in the "first troop of Horse-Artillery." It was upon one occasion only that this company (Capt. Messerves) was ordered out of the city to Mamaroneck, in Westchester county, for the defence of a factory located there, which, it was thought, the British intended to burn. There were, indeed, two large men-of-war (the *Acasta* and *Atalanta*) in sight, but the English did not land. And all the good they did there was to assist in keeping up the courage of some of the country militia by adding to their numbers, and, it may be, by their gay regimentals and brightly polished broadswords. We (Messerve's Company) saw, while there, a short running fight between a division of Mr. Jefferson's gun-boats, under Com. Lewis, and the two ships just alluded to. This would have been a noted day in the annals of naval warfare if Pallas had not assisted the foe by sending them a sprightly breeze, (they lay becalmed a short time previous to this,) which enabled them to chase the flotilla into Hempstead harbor. I do not know that any other troops were sent from the city during the war. They could not well have been spared; for New York was seriously threatened at that time with a visit from the same armament that made the attack upon New Orleans. It might here be remarked that the gun-boats recommended by Mr. Jefferson were, by many, thought, to be a very inefficient means of defense, but a number of vessels of sufficient size and strength, mounting a long thirty-two pounder amidship, with sweeps to convey them quickly to any point, would seem to be rather formidable antagonists; at least the British thought so, for they did not venture so far down the Sound after that display. Those gun-boats were intended for harbor defense merely.

CORRECTED AND ADDITIONAL ITEMS.

David Sayre, one of the early settlers, was the first who died in this township. The first white child born here was Olive Barber, in 1815. Elder French (Baptist) preached the first sermon. The Baptist Church of Townsend was organized in 1818, and consisted of but six members, who removed to this place from Penfield, in the State of New York, where they were first formed into a church, which was established upon what is called the peace principle. The same church, now located at the centre of Townsend, has about eighty members. There is, at the same place, a very flourishing congregation of Episcopal Methodists of more than eighty communicants; and both of those societies have comfortable houses for public worship. There is also located here a lodge of "Good Templars," and another of the "Sons of Temperance." The church edifices were erected in 1852.

FURTHER REMINISCENCES OF MILAN TOWNSHIP

BY F. W. FOWLER.

At the request of friends, and for the benefit of the Firelands Historical Society, I have related what knowledge I have of old relics in the Township of Milan, when I first came here, showing clearly to any rational mind that a race of people understanding science, had, at some former period, inhabited this township; also, the foundation and settlement of the two Moravian Missions; of Indians that resided here before the white settlements, together with public improvements since—all of which I omitted in my former communication, printed in the second and third numbers of the FIRELANDS PIONEER, hoping some one more competent than myself would have undertaken it.

Within the township, on the high banks of the Huron river, there were three regular built fortifications of earth, all plainly to be seen when I came here; and are still, except where they have not been leveled by the work of hands; besides a number of single breast-works thrown up at different places for temporary purposes, all having a short distance from their mounds and small hillocks, a place where they deposited their dead. The first fort is in the second section of the township, near the North line on the West side of the river. The next is in the first section, on the East side of the river, on the farm now owned by Michael Schaeffer. The third is in the fourth section, on the East side of the river, on the Daniels farm, now occupied by Mrs. Morrill. The embankment at these forts, when I first saw them, was from two to four feet high above the surface of the ground. The one on the Schaeffer farm, on the top of one of the banks was growing a large chestnut tree, measuring from three to four feet in diameter at the butt. Not far from it was another lying on the bank, that had grown there, all decayed, except the main trunk, which was of about the same size as the former.

On examination of the mounds and hillocks, that are attachsd to these forts and breast-works, they were found to contain human bones, apparently where large numbers of persons had been thrown together promiscuously and covered with earth. Among the remains were some stone pipes and specimens of burnt clay. The skull bones, where they were entire, were, most of them, larger than the present race of people, and all showing marks on them that life was taken in deadly combat. The examination of the old relics led me to make enquiry of the Indians who had lived here from childhood; also, from French traders that had been with the Indians for thirty years or more. They cannot tell who built the forts. From these facts and the indications of the works, I have no doubt in my mind but it was done long previous to the discovery of America; for, had it not been so, history would have given some account of them and the human race that then existed in the country.

In reference to the two Moravian Missions established in this township, I shall take history up to the time they came here, to show where they came from and the reason why they settled here. After that, my remarks will be from memory, of frequent conversations, by way of enquiry, of two French traders who resided here and traded with them during the whole time they remained here. The names of the traders wore Joseph and Alexander Burrells. Their trading house was on the high bank of Huron river, on the East side, between Laponties and Waggoner Bottoms. They were trading there long before the Moravian Indians settled here, and from what I learned from others, I found their statements correct.

In Tuscarawas county, Ohio, there were then Indian towns of long standing, on the Tuscarawas river, but a small distance from each other, named Shaenburn, Salem and Gnaudenhutten. In 1761, the Rev. John Heckewilden and Frederick Post (two Moravian Missionaries) established missions in each of these towns. Their success was so great among the Indians, in a few years after another missionary was sent by the society to their assistance, by the name of David Teisberger. These Indians were all friends of the colonies, and would take no part in the wars. By that means, they got the ill will of the British and their Indian allies. In 1781, the British had their fort at Detroit. That year a Captain Elliott, with a savage body of hostile Indians, was sent from the fort to these Moravian towns, on the Tuscarawas, for the purpose of persuading the Indians residing there to move and join them against the Americans. Not succeeding in that as they expected, they then made prisoners of the greater share of the Indian women and children, together with Teisberger, (their pastor,) and took them to Detroit, and there kept Tiesberger with a part of his Indian followers, and sent the rest to Canada, on the River Thames, to a Moravian Mission there. In 1786, Teisberger and his Indians, that were at Detroit, were released from prison. They came down the Lake to the Cuyahoga river, and went up the river about ten miles and stopped at an Indian village that was deserted by the Ottawa tribe, and gave it the name of Pilgarah, (that is, Pilgrim's Rest.) The next year they were driven by hostile Indians from there, when Teisberger, with his Indian followers, moved to Huron river and settled and built their town on the high bank of the Huron river, on the East side, about three-fourths of a mile North of the old county seat, and gave it the name of New Salem. At this place they flourished and increased in numbers till 1793, when the British and hostile Indians drove them from their homes; and Teisberger and his followers returned to their old habitations on the Tuscarawas. Congress, in 1788, passed an ordinance for the encouragement of the Moravian Missionaries in the work of civilizing the Indians, and granted adjoining each of the three villages four thousand acres of land for their benefit in agriculture. In a few years after their return, Teisberger's mission was terminated by his death.

When they lived in Milan township a chief of the tribe, belonging to the church, died, and was buried by the side of his own house, and his grave was protected with round poles laid up crib-fashion. A cross was erected at his head, and no one was allowed to molest it; and after they moved away the grave was often visited by the relatives of the deceased to see that no one disturbed it. In the war of 1812, the soldiers from Camp Avery took the cross and opened the grave to get the silver ornaments that were buried with him. After peace took place, some of the Chief's friends and relatives returned and found what had been done. They were very much exasperated

against the whites, and before they could be made quiet we had to tell them who had done it.

In the year 1804, the Rev. Christian Frederick Durkee, a Moravian Missionary from the River Thames, in Canada, came with his Indian followers, (a part of them those that were made prisoners on the Tuscarawas,) and established a Moravian Mission, and built a village where Milan village now is; and gave it the name of Paynothing, where they resided in peace and prosperity, increasing largely in numbers, until the years 1809–'10; at which time the white settlements began, when they returned to Canada. The Indians that composed these two missions were but a small part of the number that resided in the township, along the river bank a short distance South of, and adjoining, the old county seat. There were between twenty and thirty Indian cabins; among them, some good log houses that white people occupied for some time as temporary residences. I bought one of a Chief, moved it to the old county seat and occupied it as a dwelling until I moved to Milan village. I then sold it to Joseph Richards, Esq. He moved it to his farm on the prairie and resided in it until a few years since, when he built a brick dwelling. I think the old relic is yet to be seen on his farm; and from the Indian's account to me when I bought it would make it at this time about seventy-five years old.

In 1816, Ebenezer Merry, Esq., Isaac Tupper and Job C. Smith, as partners, commenced to build a saw and grist mill at Milan, a few rods South of where the present grist mill stands, on the Huron river; there being at that time no mills in the township. Before they were completed for business, Esquire Merry purchased the rights of Tupper and Smith, and became the sole owner. He also owned the land about the mills, on both sides of the river; and in the Spring of 1814 laid out a village where Milan village now is, and on the ground where Frederick C. Durkee established his Moravian Mission in 1804, and gave it the name of Beatty, in honor of John Beatty, Esq., he being the original proprietor of the land. After the laying out of the village plat, the people bought and the settlement was rapid.

James Williams, P. R. Hopkins and David W. Hinman brought on the first stock of goods in 1819. William B. Mason and Moody Mears built and carried on a large distillery in 1819–'20. G. W. Choate erected a carding machine and fulling works, for dressing cloth, in 1820–'21–'22. R. and G. Lockwood, N. M. Standart and Asa Sanford, each moved into the village with stocks of goods. I moved from the old county seat in the fall of 1819, built my house in 1819 and 1820, and commenced keeping public house; and I continued in that business till 1842.

A meeting of the citizens of Milan and the townships adjoining, was assembled at my house, July 28th, 1823, to take into consideration the project of building a harbor at the mouth of Huron river for the safe entrance of vessels from the Lake. At that meeting, a committee was appointed to investigate the feasibility of the project and report to an adjourned meeting, to be held at the same place on the 12th day of August. Said committee consisted of George W. Choate, Philo Adams, N. P. Mason, SchuylerVanRensselaer, David Gibbs, Frederick Forsyth, N. M. Standart, James Williams and Ralph Lockwood. On the 12th of August, the meeting convened according to adjournment. The committee reported in favor of the project and a place for the construction of the work. After a full discussion of the matter, the report of the committee was accepted by the meeting and a committee appointed to draft a Constitution and receive subscriptions for the work, and report to this meeting, which stood adjourned until the 30th Aug., at two o'clock

P. M. The said committee consisted of H. N. Jennings, Philo Adams and George N. Choate. The meeting convened according to adjournment, at 2 o'clock P. M., on the 30th of August. The committee reported a form for a Constitution and a large subscription to carry on the work with; all of which was duly considered by the meeting and adopted. The Constitution was signed and the meeting proceeded, by resolution, to elect, by ballot, five Directors; whereupon, Jabes Wright, Philo Adams, and H. N. Jenkins were duly elected Directors of the Huron Harbor Company, and N. M. Standart, Philo Adams and B. N. Abbott, were made agents to prepare and commence the work. In 1824, the work was begun, and carried on under the superintendence of Charles Wheaton, of Milan. In the fall, he died. The next season Zebulon Stevens, of Huron, took the place of Wheaton to oversee and conduct the work of the company, which was carried on till the Company's funds were exhausted. Shortly after, the General Government made an appropriation, took the work under their control and completed the harbor.

In 1827 and '28, Benjamin N. Abbott built on the river, at the old county seat, a schooner, called the *Mary Abbott*; and in 1829, loaded it with Ohio produce, sailed through the Lake to Buffalo, unshipped the masts, went through the New York and Erie Canal to New York City; then discharged his cargo and received another, and returned to the old county seat with his vessel and load from New York, being the first and only sail vessel ever navigating the Lake and Canal to New York and back. About the same time that Abbott built his vessel, H. N. Jenkins built the schooner *Louisa Jenkins* just below, on the river, at Lockwood's landing, where wheat was bought and shipped to Buffalo in those days.

In the winter of 1828, the Legislature of Ohio granted a charter for a company to build a Ship-Canal from Merry's millpond, in Milan, to the navigable waters of Huron river, and a tow-path on the bank of the river to the mouth. The Commissioners named in the charter, for opening books and receiving subscriptions to the stock of the company, were Jabes Wright, Ebenezer Merry, Ralph Lockwood, George Lockwood and Timothy Baker. In the summer of 1831, books were opened at Milan, by the Commissioners, to raise subscriptions to the capital stock of the Milan Canal Company. Stock was immediately subscribed, to the amount sufficient to organize the company. Notice was given by the Commissioners for the subscribers to assemble at my house in Milan, on the 27th day of August, 1831, and elect five Directors for said Company. The election was held according to notice, and Ebenezer Merry, Ebenezer Andrews, George Lockwood, Daniel Hamilton and myself, were elected Directors. In 1832, the work was commenced, and, for want of sufficient means, was not completed until 1839. On the morning of the 4th of July, that year, Capt. Moran, with his schooner *Kewanne*, of 150 tons burthen, from the Lake, arrived in the canal basin and moored his vessel at the dock; for which, he was saluted by the citizens of Milan with the firing of cannon, he being the first one to compliment the Canal Company with a lake vessel after its completion. Early in the day, the people of the village and the surrounding country assembled in front of the Presbyterian Church to the number of about five hundred, formed in a column with a fine band of music, and under the escort of the orator of the day and reader of the Declaration of Independence, and the firing of cannon, marched through the village and descended the hill to the wharf on the canal basin, where Capt. Moran lay with his vessel. When the procession approached the side of the vessel, the Captain was saluted by Miss Maria Butman in behalf of the la-

dies of Milan, with a National flag for his vessel, with an expression that in no case would he suffer it to be dishonored. The Captain received the flag with much joy; and making a few appropriate remarks, he thanked the ladies for their generosity, and assured them that so long as his life and health existed no one should disrespect it without proper resentment from him. He then invited the ladies and gentlemen on board his vessel. All that could be accommodated done so, and the rest went aboard the *Water Witch*, a lighter. The flag, by the order of the Captain, was run to the mast-head, and both vessels, under good music, flying colors and the firing of cannon, proceeded down through the Canal to Huron river and then returned to the wharf, disembarked, formed in procession and marched to the Eagle Tavern, kept by Jennings & Kline, and there partook of a fine repast prepared by their host for the occasion. After dinner, and the cloth removed, the ladies retired to their homes, and the gentlemen remained, delighting themselves in hearing good music, giving of toasts, singing of songs and imbibing a little of the "O-be-joyful" to their hearts' content. At night, all left for home without the least accident to mar the festivities of the day.

Since the completion of the Canal, vessel-building has been carried on to a greater extent in Milan than any other port between Cleveland and Detroit; and in consequence of building the Canal, the people of the country have always found at Milan a ready market for all the products the country could spare, and always at prices as high as the foreign market would permit.

PERSONAL MEMOIRS.

BY SETH JENNINGS, OF MILAN.

In company with twenty-one other persons, all of whom were from Fairfield Co., Connecticut, about the 20th day of July, 1817, we crossed over from New York city to Jersey City on our way to the State of Ohio. Our company consisted of the gentleman who is now President of the Firelands Historical Society, Platt Benedict, his family, and one hired man by the name of Miller, Luke Keeler and his family, a young man by the name of Burwell Whitlock, Henry Hurlbut, and myself,—numbering in all twenty-two persons, with four teams of oxen and horses. We took the most direct route to Pittsburgh, crossing the Delaware River at Easton, and going through Harrisburg. Some of us got nearly discouraged about getting through, as we had to travel so slowly. The oxen got foot-sore, and it would take half an hour to get them on their feet in the morning. We were seven weeks on the road. We stopped one week in Canfield, then in Trumbull County, Ohio. The inhabitants of Canfield were originally from Connecticut. After leaving Canfield, we stopped over night at Deacon Hudson's, in the town of Hudson. Mrs. Hudson took us into her cheese-room the next morning, and it was a curiosity to see her cheese. She had about sixty on the shelves. They sent them to Pittsburg to market.

We went from there to Cleveland, and thence to Norwalk, where we arrived at the house of David Gibbs and Henry Lock-

wood, one and a half miles north and easterly from where the Court House now is, in Norwalk Township, on the 8th day of September, 1817, about four o'clock P. M. It was raining at the time, and had rained every day for the ten or fifteen days previous.

The house that D. Gibbs and H. Lockwood lived in was a double log house with a hall running through it, and one room on each side of the hall. D. Gibbs lived in one room and H. Lockwood in the other, and occupied the chamber for sleeping rooms. About three weeks before we arrived there, John Boalt's family had come; and when we got there some of his family were sick with the fever and ague. With those that were there, together with our company, there were at least twenty-nine persons to be accommodated with board and lodging. After supper, all the unmarried men started for the log barn to select lodging on the hay or straw, as best they could. The barn was not much more protection against a storm than a rail fence. Before morning, there came up a terrible storm, and our beds were very wet before we were aware of it; but we could not do any better than stick to them. The next morning, after breakfast, we all started to work on Mr. Benedict's log house. I commenced splitting clapboards out of oak timber to make the roof of. Every man that could work was on hand to help and do his best towards getting up the house. The women turned out and brought up our dinners that day; but we got along so well with the house that the next morning Mr. Benedict moved up, and Mrs. Benedict cooked our dinner that day by a log near the house. This was the first house built in the village of Norwalk, or within one mile and a half of it. The house stood a little back of the one now occupied by Mr. Benedict. It was there I made the first portable bedstead that was used in the village out of sassafras poles. The house was finished and occupied without the use of one nail, window glass, or piece of iron; and yet we had two doors to open and shut, and two windows to light the house. After Mr. Benedict's house was made comfortable, the men all turned out to finish Mr. John Boalt's house, and by the time that his family were well enough to move, part of his house was ready to occupy. His was a double log house, situate about one and a quarter miles east of Mr. Benedict's.

I boarded with David Gibbs until the next spring, 1818. I worked two days out of seven for my board that winter. I saw deer in the woods for the first time. There was a great deal of snow fell that winter, about as much as I ever saw on the ground; and deer were very plenty.

Provisions were very high and scarce, and there was little money in the country to buy with. The last money I had was lost out of my chest the day before we got to Pittsburg by upsetting the wagon, and my chest broke open and lost what I had. After that, I came along by the help of Mr. Benedict.

The first time I heard a wolf howl was in the winter of 1817. When the wolf came up within ten rods of where I was he gave such a scream as I never heard before, or could any person imagine that never heard a wolf howl. He stayed around until nearly morning, and after I went to bed it would make my hair rise on end to hear him howl; and yet we had two large dogs about the house that kept barking a greater part of the night. In the morning I inquired of Mr. Gibbs if he did not think there were a dozen wolves? and I was surprised to hear him say there was not more than one. But I have often heard wolves howl since that time. In the fall of 1826, I was out hunting my cow that run in the woods and on the river bottoms, about one mile above where Jacob's Mills are. There

were a number of cattle there near together. I noticed them watching something and huddling together. Supposing it was a deer, I cautiously looked about and saw a large wolf. He seemed to be looking for something to eat. Having a rifle with me, I drew up and shot him dead in his tracks. I took off his scalp and started for home, which was two and a half miles through the woods, and the next day I got $5,50 bounty.

The inhabitants about Norwalk, in the spring of 1817 and 1818, had to fare very hard. In the spring and summer of 1818 we lived on milk and venison, a little flour and meal, until corn got big enough to roast and boil; then we got along first rate, for we could have boiled corn and milk, boiled potatoes and milk, and sometimes boiled turnips and milk. From that time on, if we did not get the fever and ague, we thrived well.

I lived in Huron County eight years without having one sick day. In the fall of 1819, the inhabitants around the Four Corners (now one and a half miles easterly from the Court House in Norwalk,) who were all from the State of Connecticut, met to keep a Yankee Thanksgiving under the Proclamation of the Governor of that State. The dinner was got up at the house of Henry Hurlbutt, (since deceased, and whose widow married Samuel B. Lewis, Esq.,) and we had roasted turkey, venison, pork, and various other meats, a Yankee baked Indian pudding, pumpkin, custard, and first rate mince pies; but the ladies of this day will think they must have been singular pies when I say they were made without wine, cider, sugar or molasses, apples or beef. For sweetening, pumpkins were boiled down to a syrup; for apples, cranberries and pumpkins were used, and for beef they took good venison.

The winter of 1818–19 was the most open one that I ever knew. In the month of January, 1819, I went out to the township of Sherman, and on my way back I killed a large black snake that was crawling about on the prairies. We had not snow enough that winter to cover the ground until in March.

In the winter or spring of 1819, there were two white men (trappers) murdered in their camp, near Portage River, by three Indians. The latter were brought to Norwalk to be tried. One, a boy, was discharged. The other two were convicted and sentenced to be hung, and were hung in June, 1819. There was no jail in the county, and the prisoners were confined in a log building put up for a hatter's shop by Daniel G. Raitt, and a guard was kept over them day and night until the day of execution; but, although the prisoners were fettered, they managed to deceive the guard and got away. The guard, who had his gun in his hands at the time, shot and wounded one very badly, and finally they were both brought back. After they gave up the idea of getting away, they would try the experiment of hanging. One would lie down on his back and the other would get down on him and clasp him about the neck with his hands and choke him until he would be almost gone; then he would let go, and the Indian that was down would cry "No good, no good!" and after a while the other would try it. They would rather have been shot than hung. There were a number of Indians present on the day of execution.

There are very few persons at the present day that can conceive of the privation and sufferings of the first settlers of the Firelands, as a great portion of them came to this country with but very little left after paying the expenses of getting here. I, for one, can say that I had not one dollar of money when I arrived in Norwalk Township; and the most gloomy season, on account of sickness, (until the cholera time,) that was ever experienced on the Firelands;

ever and ague were very severe. On the prairies, about the western part of the Firelands, there were not well ones enough to take care of the sick. I heard Dr. Tilden say, (and he was the principal physician,) that he went into one house and found a child dead and no person in the house knew it. The whole family were more or less sick; and, on account of sickness, they could not harvest their wheat. Some families lost their wheat and corn by cattle that broke into and destroyed both crops during their sickness.

On the 16th day of March, 1825, I was married to Emeline Kline by F. W. Fowler, who was then a Justice of the Peace; and in November, 1855, I returned the favor by marrying him to his third wife. My wife came to the Firelands with her father's family, in 1819. They lived at what was called in the war time Camp Avery, and was occupied a short time by General Harrison's army.

PILGRIMS OF THE MAYFLOWER.

BY HON. CHAS. B. SIMMONS.

[We are indebted to Hon. Charles B. Simmons for the following list of those who came over in the *Mayflower*, Dec. 21, 1620, copied by him from the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register":]

During the passage, one person, William Button, died; one person was born, Oceanias Hopkins.

The first white child born in New England, Perigrine White, was in November, before they landed at Plymouth.

John Carver, died Dec. 6th, 1621.

Betsey Carver, died May 9th, 1621.

Jasper Carver, (son) died Dec. 6th, 1620.

William Bradford, died.

Dorothy Bradford, (wife) drowned Dec. 7th, 1620.

Edward Winslow.

ElizabethWinslow,(wife) drowned March 24th, 1621.

Edward Winslow, Jr.

John Winslow, (son).

George Soule.

William Brewster.

Mrs. Brewster, (wife).

Love Brewster, (son).

Wresting Brewster, (son).

William Brewster.

Lucretia Brewster, (wife).

Isaac Allerton.

Mary Allerton,(wife) died Feb. 25, 1621.

Bartholomew Alerton, (son).

Remember Allerton, (daughter).

Mary Allerton, married Elder Thomas Cushman.

Sarah Allerton, married Moses Meverick.

Miles Standish.

Rose Standish, (his wife), died Jan. 29, 1621.

John Alden.

Samuel Fuller.

William Button, (his servant), died Nov. 26, 1621.

Christopher Martin, died Jan. 8, 1621.

Mrs. Martin, (his wife), died first winter.
Solomon Martin, (son), died Dec. 24, 1620.
William Mullins, died Feb. 21, 1621.
Priscilla Mullins, (daughter).
William White, died Feb. 21, 1620.
Susan White, (his wife; afterwards wife of Governor Winslow).
Resolve White, (son).
William White, Jr.
Edward Thompson, died Dec. 4, 1620.
Richard Warren.
Stephen Hopkins.
Elizabeth Hopkins, (wife).
Constance Hopkins, (daughter).
Giles Hopkins.
Caleb Hopkins.
Oceanias Hopkins, born at sea.
Edward Doty.
Edward Leister.
Edward Lilley, died the first winter.
Mrs. Lilley, (wife), died the first winter.
Two others of this family died the first winter, names not mentioned.
Francis Cook.
John Cook, (son).
John Tilley, died the first winter.
Betsey Tilley, died the first winter.
One other of this family died the first winter, name not mentioned.
Thomas Rogers, died the first winter.
Joseph Rogers.
Thomas Tinker, died the first winter.
Mrs. Tinker, died the first winter.
One more of this family died the first winter.
John Ridgdale, died the first winter.
Mrs. Ridgdale, died the first winter.
Edward Fuller, died the first winter.
Mrs. Fuller, died the first winter.
Samuel Fuller, (son).
John Turner, died the first winter.
Two others of this family died the first winter.
Francis Eaton.
Mrs. Eaton, (wife).
Samuel Eaton, (son).
James Chilton, died Dec. 8, 1620.
Mrs. Chilton, died the first winter.
Mary Chilton, (daughter).
John Crackston, died Dec. 8, 1621.
John Crackston, Jr.
John Billington.
Helen Billington, (wife).
Francis Billington, (son).
John Billington, Jr.
Moses Fletcher.
John Goodman.
Degory Priest, died Jan. 1, 1621.
Thomas Williams, died the first winter.
Gilbert Winslow.
Edward Margeson, died the first winter.
Peter Brown.
Richard Britchard, died Dec. 21, 1621.
Richard Clark, died the first winter.
Richard Gardiner.
John Allerton, (seaman), died the first winter.
Thomas English, (seaman), died the first winter.

The number of deaths from the landing of the Pilgrims to the year 1625 was fifty-one, being over one-half.

OFFICIAL RECORDS OF THE FIRELANDS.

We design to copy from the official records to be found in the public offices such matters of interest as are connected with the early history and settlement of the Firelands.

In the office of the Probate Judge, at Norwalk, is a little old volume which contains a curious jumble of official entries, and might afford a perfect salmagundi for the appetite of an antiquarian or historical epicure. It is a record of Licenses and Permits for Taverns, Stores and Ferries, of Marriages and Estrays, of Justices sworn, and Churches incorporated,—a list of all which, except the Estrays, we publish below. It commences with the first civil organization of Huron County in 1815. From it we learn that the following were duly licensed by Court, in 1815 to 1818 inclusive, to keep Taverns, Stores and Ferries:

TAVERN KEEPERS.

Ebenezer Ransom, Sandusky City, Aug. 3, 1815.
Abiather Sherley, Bloomingville, Aug. 3, 1815.
Martin McKelvy, New Haven, Aug. 14, 1815.
Abner Young, Oct. 28, 1815.
John S. Read, October Term, 1815.
Morris A. Newman, Lower Sandusky, Oct. Term, 1815.
Wheeler & Morris.
Israel Harrington, Oct. Term, 1815.
Ebenezer Hays, Oct. 26, 1815.
Job Hughes, Margaretta, Dec. 5, 1815.
Charles C. Tupper, Vermillion, January 20, 1816.
David Abbott, Huron, Jan. 27, 1816.
Cyrus W. Marsh, Sandusky Bay, March 2, 1816.
Joseph F. Reed, March 13, 1816.
William Andrus, Sandusky, April 1, 1816.
James Conaway, April 22, 1816.
Barlow Sturges, May 23, 1816.
Hiram Russell, June 25, 1816.
Joseph Mommee, Sandusky, Aug. 8, 1816.
Samuel B. Carpenter, New Haven, Aug. 14, 1816.
Samuel Cochran, Huron, Oct. 24, 1816.
John Austin, mouth of Huron River, Oct. 22, 1816.
James Forman, Dec. 9, 1816.
John McMillen, Dec. 23, 1816.
John Cook, Dec. 31, 1816.
John Lowery, Feb. 20, 1817.
Belden Kellogg, March 20, 1817.
Geo. Bumer, New Haven, Feb. 22, 1817.
Arnold B. Drake, April 7, 1817.
Valentine Slate, of Peninsula, April 14, 1817.
Samuel Washburn, July 17, 1817.
James and Jonathan Breckenridge, July 28, 1817.
John Wood, May 25, 1817.
Abram Brewer, Venice, May 25, 1817.
Abner Walker, Aug. 4, 1817.
Sanders Littlefield, Sept. 1, 1817.
Uziel Putnam, Oct. 2, 1817.
Nathaniel Hanes, Greenfield, Oct. —, 1817.
Christiana Beymer, New Haven, Oct. 27, 1817.
Erastus Mather, Greenfield, Oct. 27, 1817.

Frederick W. Fowler, County Seat, Oct 25, 1817.
Aaron Ferguson, Lower Sandusky, Oct. 27, 1817.
Eli Holiday, Nov. 5, 1817.
Uriah Hawley, Oct. 27, 1817.
Oliver Barret, Nov. 14, 1817.
Joseph Midleton, Nov. 26, 1817.
Widow Farwell, Nov. 30, 1817.
Henry Adams, Jan. 7, 1818.
Beckwith Cook, Jan. 7, '18.
Stephen Mecker, Feb. 7, '18.
Justin Allen, Feb. 8, '18.
Isaac Williams, Venice, Feb. 12, '18.
Daniel Hill, Feb. 22, '18.
Mosier and Long, New Haven, June 13, '18.
Benjamin Miller, mouth of Huron River, June 15, '18.
Platt Benedict, Norwalk, Aug. 20, '18.
James Breckenridge, Ridgefield, Aug. 20, '18.

MERCHANTS AND TRADERS.

Abner Young, Bloomingville, licensed Aug. 24, 1815.
Wheeler & Morris, Oct. 27, '15.
Abiather Shirley, Bloomingville, Oct. 28, '15.
Daniel Kerr, Dec. 1, '15.
George Girty, Jan. 1, 1816.
D. and R. N. Powers, Jan. 23, '16.
Nathaniel Mather & Co., Jan. 24, '16.
Edward McCartney, Huron, Jan. 30, '16.
Wolverton & Co., Jan. 27, '16.
Peter Van Ness, Bloomingville, Jan. 24, '16.
Nicholas McCartney, Jan. 20, '16.
Falley & Johnson, Bloomingville, March 2, '16.
Daniel Mack, Greenfield, March 2, '16.
Stephen Wolverton, March 2, '16.
Walworth & Geer, April 10, '16.
Morris A. Newman, Lower Sandusky, March 2, '16.
Nathan Perry, May 25, '16.
Ebenezer Hays, March 2, '16.
Nicholas Neely, May 24, '16.
Joel Nash, May 29, '16.
Latimer, Sanford & Co., mouth of Huron River, June 2, '16.
George W. Hickox & Co., June 20, '16.
William Andrus and Asa B. Gavitt, Lower Sandusky, June 18, '16.
Dr. P. Christopher, (to sell medicine,) —— '16.
Leonard H. Buckley, Nov. 8, '16.
Ezra Sprague, Dec. 12, '16.
Palmer & Carpenter, New Haven, Feb. 10, 1817.
L. Laurens, Feb. 26, '17.
Orhhout & Co., March 1, '17.
Timothy S. Smith & Co., Feb. 25, '17.
Stephen P. Grumon, April 21, '17.
Josiah M. Doan, March 30, '17.
Abel S. Pearsons, May 19, '17.
Harris & Crane, June 18, '17.
Hosea Hamden, July 8, '17.
Zalmon Wildman, May 25, '17.
Jonah Root, July 20, '17.
J. Williams & Co., July 24, '17.
Scribner & Bennett, Aug. 18, '17.
Oliver Granger, New Haven, Oct. 27, '17.
Hopkins, Hinman & Williams, Nov. 10, '17.
Arnold Dake, Oct. 27, '17.
J. S. & G. G. Olmsted, Lower Sandusky, Nov. 30, '17.
Jared Tolls, Dec. 4, '17.
Samuel A. Bigelow, Oct. 25, '17.
John Bryant, Feb. 12, 1818.
Wm. H. Gardner, (to retail liquors,) Venice, May 28, '18.
Guy J. Atkins, (to retail liquors,) Venice, May 28, '18.
——— Reed, Venice, June 15, '18.
Jacob Cummins, (to retail liquors,) June 30, '18.
Gurdon Williams, Sherman, June 30, '18.
Wm. Andrus, (to retail liquors,) Sandusky, July 17, '18.
Jennings, Darling & Co., July 17, '18.

Calvin Leezen, Sandusky, (liquors), July 17, 1818.
Joseph Albie, Cedar Point, July 28, 1818.
W. Murray, Aug. 27, 1818.

FERRYMEN.

Ebenezer Hays, licensed Aug. 14, 1815.
John B. Fleming, Oct. 1815.
Wheeler & Morris, Oct. 27, 1815.
Frederick Sturges, May 23, 1816.
Ebenezer Merry, April 5, 1817.
Zachariah Marvin, May 25, 1817.
Benjamin Miller, mouth of Huron River, June 15, 1818.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Caleb Palmer, New Haven, sworn into office March 19, 1816.
Erastus Smith, Greenfield, Feb. 4, 1816.
Ezra Sprague, Vermillion, Feb. 4, 1816.
Abner Young, Bloomingville, June 10, 1816.
John S. Reed, Vermillion, July 6, 1816.
William Morrison, Huron, July 29, 1816.
Saunders Littlefield, Sept. 4, 1816.
Ephraim Johnson, Bloomingville, Oct. 21, 1816.
James Prentice, Vermillion, (resigned), July 1, 1817.
David Gibbs, Norwalk, June 4, 1817.
James McIntyre, July 4, 1817.
John Cook, Berlin, Dec. 26, 1817.
Daniel Butler, Jan. 27, 1818.
David Hinman, Feb. 11, 1818.
Benjamin Bennett, Wheatsborough, May 26, 1818.
Asa Sanford, March 18, 1818.
Richard Burts, May 29, 1818.
Moses Sowers, May 29, 1818.
Robert S. Southgate, May 28, 1818.

It appears that David Abbott and William Richey were acting Justices in 1817–18, but the dates of their qualifications are not given.

MARRIAGES.

1815, June 1st, Benjamin F. Gavit, to Polly Markham, by William Richey, J. P.
1815, Oct, 6, Dan. Putnam to Louise Ensign, by Wm. Richey, J. P.
1815, Oct. 6, Henry Parker to Ruth Sherman, by Wm. Richey, J. P.
1815, Oct. 22, Lansford Wood to Stella Townsend, by Abner Young, J. P.
1815, Oct. 29, Henry Bliss to Nancy Bliss, by Abijah Comstock, J. P.
1815, Nov. 29, Welch Richey to Eliza Morris, by Wm. Richey, J. P.
1815, Dec. 3, Frederick W. Fowler to Eliza Barret, by Abijah Comstock, J. P.
1815, Dec. 19, Eli Hubbard to Rhoda Ward, by Abijah Comstock, J. P.
1816, Jan. 7, Eleazer Lockwood to Lucy Wood, by Abner Young, J. P.
1816, Feb. 5, John J ckson to Deborah Townsend, by Wm. Richey, J. P.
1816, Feb. 6, Wm. McCord to Barbara Jackson, by Wm. Richey, J. P.
1816, Feb. 10, Job C. Smith to Betsy Austin, by Ezra Sprague, J. P., Vermillion.
1816, March 12, James Prentice, to Betsy Brooks, by Ezra Sprague, J. P. Vermillion.
1816, March 28, William Cherry to Polly Merchant, by Ezra Sprague, J. P., Vermillion.
1816, April 14, Jacob Cummins to Senith Vanorman, by Wm. Richey, J. P.
1816, April 25, Hugh McPhorson to Rebecca Crippen, by Stephen Crippen, J. P.
1816, May 14, Almon Ruggles to Rhoda Burk, by David Abbott, J. P.
1816, May 27, Tinker R. Smith to Nancy Parker, by Wm. Richey, J. P., Wheatsborough.
1816, June 20, Kingsley Olds to Margaret Widner, by Wm. Richey, J. P., Wheatsborough.
1816, July 7, Daniel L. Elsworth to Rebecca Butler, by David Abbott, J. P.
1816, July 17, Ira Bissel to Polly Hand, by Wm. Richey, J. P., Wheatsborough.
1816, July 21, Lyman Fay to Caroline Kellogg, by David Abbott, J. P.

1816, July 30, Wm. Cogswell to Clarissa Pollock, by Wm. Morrison, J. P. for Huron Township.

1816, Sept. 10, Burrell Fitch to Susanna Hawk, by Wm. Richey, J. P.

1816, Sept. 20, Libens Stores to Anna Harris, by Ezra Sprague, J. P. for Vermillion Township.

1816, Oct. 20, Ira Blackman to Levina Smith, by Ezra Sprague, J. P. for Vermillion Townsbip.

1816, Oct. 22, Jonah Lewis to Elizabeth Durham, by Stephen Crippin, J. P.

1816, Nov.7, John Ramsdel to Selina Woolcot, by Wm. Morrison, J. P.

1816, Dec. 5, Wm. Robertson to Rhoda Howe, by Stephen Crippin, J. P.

1816, Dec. 20, Town Clark to Philotha Case, by Ezra Sprague, J. P.

1816, Dec. 26, Henry Dillingham to Amanda Page, by Saunders Littlefield, J. P. of Ridgefield.

1816, Dec. 29, Elias Hutchings to Sally Smith, by Wm. Morrison, J. P. of Huron County and Township.

1817, Jan. 16, Jacob Minges to Rebecca Boreling, by Wm. Morrison, J. P. of Huron County and Township.

1817, Jan. 23, Davis Dunham to Anna Widner, by Wm. Richey, J. P. of Wheatsborough Township.

1817, Jan. 23, Jabeth Ivry to Lucy Page, by Saunders Littlefield, J. P.

1817, Jan. 30, Joseph Parish to Sarah Johnson, by Wm. Richey, J. P.

1817, Jan. 31, Andrew Parker to Betsy Benjamin, by Wm. Richey, J. P.

1817, Feb. 14, Peter Kid to Elizabeth Kelley, by David Abbott, J. P.

1817, March 22, Nathan Canada to Hannah Van Duzen, by David Abbott, J. P.

1817, March 1, Zebulon Stephenson to Sally Wood, by David Abbott, J. P.

1817, March 25, Nathan Strong to Harriet Underhill, by David Abbott, J. P.

1817, April 12, Charles C. Tupper to Emily Johnson, by Ephraim Johnson, J. P.

1817, April 17, Luther Coe to Sophia Barney, by Erastus Smith, J. P. of Greenfield.

1817, May 5, William Smith to Lavina Pierce, by Erastus Smith, J. P. of Greenfield.

1817, May 18, John McCord to Ann Flemming, by Ephraim Johnson, J. P.

1817, May 18, John Clapp to Rosetta Shelhouse, by James Prentice, J. P. of Vermillion.

1817, June 28, Dence Realye to Jane Vanest, by Ephraim Johnson, J. P.

1817, July 8, John Nobles to Eleta Snow, by Wm. Richey, J. P.

1817, July 17, Truman Peck to Sally Hunt, by Wm. Richey, J. P.

1817, July 20, Geo. Shaw to Harriet Cochrane, by David Abbott, J. P.

1817, July 20, Stephen Crippin to Laura Harrington, by Ephraim Johnson, J. P.

1817, July 28, Jared Ward to Cenith Russell, by D. Abbott, J. P.

1817, Aug. 4, Joseph Strong to Liddia Myers, by Ephraim Johnson, J. P.

1817, Aug.21, Levi Savage to Polly Haynes, by Erastus Smith, J. P.

1817, Aug. 25, Arctus Gilmore to Orra Nichols, by David Abbott, J. P.

1817, Sept. 23, Samuel Pogue to Lucy Downing, by David Abbott, J. P.

1817, Oct. 9, Jas. Strong to Sally Strong, by Ephraim Johnson, J. P.

1817, Oct. 18, David Sutton to Lucy Wells, by David Gibbs, J. P.

1817, Oct. 21, John Sowers, Jr., to Cloe Strong, by Wm. Richey, J. P.

1818, Jan. 3, Wm. McKelvy to Saloma Ashley, by Erastus Smith, J. P.

1818, Jan. 22, James Skinner to Harriet Beymer, by Caleb Palmer, J. P.

1818, Jan. 28, James Minges to Phœbe Dala, by Daniel Butler, J. P.

1818, Feb. 17, —— Sanburn to Sally Allen, by David Abbott, J. P.

1818, Feb. 8, Robert H. Betts to J. Freeman, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
1818, Feb. 19, Nathan Miner to Jane White, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
1818, March 5, Ransom Cooner to Nancy Olmstead, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
1818, March 5, John Anderson to Lydia Kellogg, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
1818, March 26, Miner M. Crandle to Martha Warner, by John S. Reed, J. P.
1818, April 6, Lyman Farewell to Theodotia Abbott, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
1818, April 23, Silas Dewy to Sally Smith, by Stephen Crippin, J. P.
1818, May 10, William Treat to Lucy Pelton, by Asa Sanford, J. P.
1818, May 17, William Truxel to Mary Browbecker, by Daniel Butler, J. P.
1818, June 16, William W. Watrus to Nancy Strong, by Rev. Alvin Coe.
1818, June 23, Moses Thorpe to Roby Pearse, by D. Gibbs, J. P.
1818, July 2, Norman Moor to Hannah Messenger, by William Richey, J. P.
1818, July 6, D. W. Hinman to Anna Mathew, by Rev. Alvin Coe.
1818, July 28, Joseph Hill to Nancy Duncan, by William Richey, J. P.
1818, Aug. 13, John N. Sloan to Cynthia Strong, by Rev. Alvin Coe.
1818, Aug. 20, Joseph Swift to Eliza Root, by Rev. Alvin Coe.
1818, Sept. 19, Clark Pratt to Betsy McFarling, by James McIntyre, J. P.
1818, Sept. 22, Benj. Washburn to Charlotte Hooker, by Daniel W. Hinman, J. P.
1818, Sept. 27, William R. Bebee to Minerva Bell, by David Abbott, J. P.

INCORPORATED CHURCHES.

This may certify that a number of the inhabitants of the townships of Florence, Vermillion, &c., have formed themselves into a Society under the denomination of the United Presbyterian Society of Florence, Vermillion and their vicinity agreeable to a law of this State, in such case made and provided.

Dated at Florence this 21st day of April, 1820.

PHILO WELLS,
HORATIO PERRY,
NATHAN CHAPMAN. } *Trustees.*

We do hereby certify that there was a meeting held in the township of Lyme for the purpose of forming a religious association on the 24th day of February, 1820, and the same was formed according to the statute in such cases made and provided, to which we have given the name of the Union Presbyterian Society of Lyme and its vicinity.

Given under our hands and seals this 9th day of March, 1820.

JAMES HAMILTON,
FRANCIS STRONG,
JACOB GOODRICH. } *Trustees.*

STATE OF OHIO, }
Huron County, *ss.* } At a meeting convened and held at Milan, in said county, in conformity to an act entitled "An act for the Incorporation of Religious Societies," passed A. D. 1819, the undersigned were elected to the sacred offices annexed to their respective names; and, having been duly qualified according to the requisitions of said act, do name the Society formed at said meeting the First Presbyterian Society of Milan Township, and do hereby certify the same to the Clerk of Huron County under their hands and seals, at Milan, Dec. 8th, 1824. (Signed,)

GEO. W. CHOAT, [L. S.]
D. HARKNESS, [L. S.]
WM. SPEARS. [L. S.] } *Trustees.*

EBENEZER ANDREWS, [L. S.] *Clerk.*
MILTON JENNINGS, [L. S.] *Treas. and Col.*

We, the undersigned, Trustees of the First Presbyterian Society of Peru and its vicinity, do certify that a meeting of a religious so-

ciety was held according to the provisions of an act of Legislature, passed February 5th, 1819, for the choice of officers of said society in the township of Peru on the 20th day of September ult., and that the name of said society is the First Presbyterian Society of Peru and its Vicinity.

Given under our hands and seals. Dated this 8th day of November, 1821.

JAMES VANTINE, [L. S.]
NATHAN SUTLIFF, [L. S.] } *Trustees.*
H. O. SHELDEN. [L. S.]

PARISH OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCH.—I hereby certify that there is a regular religious society of the Protestant Episcopal Church, of the Diocese of Ohio, existing in the township of Norwalk, in the county of Huron, whose place of meeting is in said township, and whose name is the Parish of St. Paul's Church of Norwalk, Huron Co., Ohio.

Att.: E. LANE, *Clerk of said Parish.*
NORWALK, April 5th, 1826.
Recorded 5th April, 1826.

OBITUARY RECORD OF WAKEMAN TOWNSHIP,

From its early settlement, in 1817, *to Jan.* 1*st*, 1859.

BY C. MANVEL.

June 14, 1820, Mrs. Jedidah Hendrick, aged 67 years.

Aug. 29, 1820, Mr. Abram Bronson, aged 30 years.

Aug. 6, 1821, Olive, wife of Justus Miner, aged 46 years.

Nov. 12, 1821, infant of Amid P. Pierce, aged —.

Oct. —, 1822, David, son of A. P. Pierce, aged 3 years.

Sept. —, 1823, Mr. Seymour Johnson, aged 27 years.

Aug. —, 1824, Senca, wife of Justin Sherman, aged 37 years.

Aug. —, 1824, infant of Justin Sherman, aged —.

Sept. —, 1825, Ann, daughter of Erastus French, aged 2 years.

June 9, 1826, daughter of Samuel R. Barnes, aged 1 year.

Feb. —, 1827, two infants of Mr. Freeman, (twins).

July 28, 1827, John, son of Marcellus Booth, aged 1 year.

Sept. —. 1827, William Sowers, (colored), aged 29 years.

Sept. —, 1827, Horace Hendrick, (consumption), aged 16 years.

Jan, 1, 1828, Sally, wife of B. S. Hendrick, aged 46 years.

Feb. —, 1828, Esther, daughter of Cyrus Strong, aged 1 year.

Aug. 19, 1828, Elizabeth, wife of Isaac Hill, aged 57 years.

Aug. 20, 1828, Mr. Aaron Parsons, (suicide by hanging), aged 41 years.

March —, 1829, infant daughter of M. Booth.

Feb. 5, 1830, M. B. S. Hendrick, (hurt while riding in a sleigh, which caused his death in a few days,) aged 43 years.

Feb 5, 1830, child of Shelden Smith.

Feb. —, 1831, Phedima, wife of Shelden Smith, aged 35 years.

March —, 1831, infant of H. W. Rumsey.

June 27, 1831, Perry, son of A. P. Pierce.

Aug. 21, 1831, Clarissa, daughter of Jabez Hanford, aged 11 years.

Aug. 22, 1831, Martha, daughter of Joseph French, aged 2 years.

April 2, 1832, Mr. Lewis J. Sherman, (killed by the fall of a tree), aged 24 years.

Feb. 25, 1833, John, son of Peter Sherman, aged 7 months.

May —, 1833, infant of S. Barber.

May —, 1833, infant of J. Dart.

June 8, 1833, Julia, wife of J. E. Hanford, aged 30 years.

July —, 1833, child of Simeon Hendrick, aged 1 year.

Aug. 21, 1833, Francis, son of Jabez Hanford, aged 2 years.

Aug. 3, 1834, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev X. Betts, aged 2 years.

Aug. 12, 1834, Samuel, son of Rev. X. Betts, aged 4 years.

Aug. 20, 1834, infant of J. E. Hanford.

Sept. 28, Monroe, son of M. Hyde, (killed by a fall from a horse), aged 16 years.

Dec. 28, 1834, Miss Ann Eliza Arnold, (in a fit), aged 22 years.

Aug. 4, 1834, child of M. Hyde.

Oct. 1, 1835, child of Leverett Hill, aged 1 year.

Oct. 1, 1835, infant of Charles Hill.

Nov. 26, 1835, child of Nathan Downs.

March —, 1836, Jennet, daughter of Peter Sherman.

March 17, 1836, son of Alexander Lawther.

March 23, 1836, daughter of do.

April 2, 1836, do. do.

Aug. —, 1836, William Bostie, aged 50 years.

Aug. 17, 1836, James, son of J. Wilson, aged 1 year.

Aug. 22, 1836, Albon, son of C. C. Canfield, aged 2 years.

Aug. —, 1836, infant of M. Johnson.

Aug. —, 1836, Virgil, son of E. French, aged 3 years.

Aug. —, 1836, child of Daniel Wood.
do. do. do.

Sept. —, 1836, daughter of Linas Andrews, aged 7 years.

Dec. —, 1836, daughter of Linas Andrews, aged 3 years.

Dec. —, 1836, son of Linas Andrews, aged 1 year.

July 20, 1837, Alexander, son of Jabez Hanford, aged 9 years.

Oct. 18, 1837, Ally Jane, daughter of A. Crawford, aged 2 years.

Jan. 29, 1838, Sally, wife of Seth Cary, aged 60 years.

Feb. 4, 1838, child of Lewis Luce, (scalded) aged 1 year.

Feb. 11, 1838, George Perkins, (accidentally shot himself), aged 21 years.

March 9, 1838, child of Martin Bell.

July 9, 1838, Mr. Virgil Hall, aged 24 y'rs.

July 20, 1838, Miss Elizabeth Hill, aged 37 years.

Aug. 29, 1838, Mrs. Parker, aged 42 years.

Sept. 5, 1838, son of Shelden Smith.

Sept. 19, 1838, infant of C. C. Canfield.

Sept. 22, 1838, infant of Joseph French.

Dec. 16, 1838, infant of Kneeland Todd.

April 4, 1839, Ellen, daughter of Rev. E. Scott, aged 6 months.

July —, 1839, son of Dorcas Miller, aged 3 months.

Aug. 9, 1839, Amelia, daughter of L. B. Pierce, aged 7 years.

Aug. 23, 1839, Saloma, wife of Sala Todd, aged 35 years.

Dec. 8, 1839, Mr. Amos Heald, aged 75 years.

Dec. 13, 1839, son of Samuel Gipson, aged 1 year.
March 27, 1840, wife of Joel Adams, aged 68 years.
June 23, 1840, Mr. Gashorn Shelton, aged 44 years.
Aug. 6, 1840, child of Jehial Thompson.
Jan. 3, 1841, Mr. Samuel Sherman, aged 39 years.
March 5, 1841, Wait Loyal, son of Nathan Downs, aged 2 years.
May 3, 1841, wife of Levi Rowland, aged 46 years.
Aug. 2, 1841, Jane Cary, aged 17 years.
Aug. 16, 1841, child of Daniel Wood, aged 3 years.
Aug. 16, 1841, Caroline, wife of Justus Wheeler, aged 37 years.
Sept. 22, 1841, infant child of Eber Rowland.
Feb. 7, 1842, child of Alexander Crawford, aged 6 months.
Feb. 8, 1842, Dothee, wife of Chester Manvel, aged 44 years.
March 5, 1842, Mr. Enoch Johnson, aged 74 years.
May 28, 1842, Mr. Silas French, aged 69 years.
July 15, 1842, child of James Abbott, aged 2 months.
July 23, 1842, Phœbe, daughter of Justin Hill, aged 9 years.
Oct. 6, 1842, Patty, wife of A. Crawford, aged 43 years.
Jan. 3, 1843, infant of Lewis Beers.
May 7, 1843, Nancy, wife of Joseph Cary, aged 56 years.
May 18, 1843, George W., son of Daniel Wood, aged 9 months.
May 23, 1843, Miss Rebecca Cary, aged 22 years.
May 29, 1843, Betsey, wife of Alexander Lawther, (murdered and thrown in a well), aged 52 years.
Sept. 29, 1843, child of John Simpson, aged 2 months.
Oct. 17, 1843, Mr. Isaac Curtiss, (soldier of the Revolution), aged 89 years.
Oct. 18, 1843, Mr. Isaac Haskins, aged 58 years.
Jan. 1, 1844, child of N. Rose, aged 7 months.
March 15, 1844, Dothee E., daughter of M. Pierce, aged 1 year and 8 months.
June 25, 1844, Charles S. Sherman, son of Justin Sherman, aged 30 years.
Aug. 20, 1844, wife of J. O. Lewis, aged 28 years.
Sept. 17, 1844, James, son of James Riley, aged 14 years.
Dec. 20, 1844, Mr. Lemuel Kingsbury, (soldier of the Revolution), aged 85 years.
June 19, 1845, Ruth, wife of E. French, aged 44 years.
July 6, 1845, Miss Sally Ann Martin, aged 17 years.
Aug. 29, 1845, Mr. J. C. French, aged 77 years.
Sept. 30, 1845, daughter of Moses Adams, aged 2 years.
Oct. 5, 1845, infant of J. Haskill.
Oct. 7, 1845, Phœbe, wife of J. Haskill, aged 36 years.
Oct. 29, 1845, Mr. Samuel Miller, aged 62 years.
Dec. 20, 1845, Sally, wife of Welden Mott, aged 39 years.
Feb. 1, 1846, Mr. Charles Randol, (soldier of the Revolution), aged 82 years.
Feb. 27, 1846, daughter of Eli Handy, aged 4 years.
April 30, 1846, Mr. Stephen Stillwell, aged 78 years.
—— —, 1846, infant of John Osborn, (colored).
May 13, 1846, child of Joseph Haskins.
Aug. 19, 1846, infant of L. T. Farrand.
Sept, 24, 1846, infant of A. C. Hall.
Oct. 7, 1846, infant son of W. Mott, aged 10 months.
Oct. 26, 1846, Mr. Isaac Bunce, aged 76 years.

Nov. 9, 1846, Angeline, wife of Isaac Russell, aged 34 years.

Dec. 18, 1846, Ellen, daughter of J. Abbott, aged 3 years.

Jan. 10, 1847, Electa, wife of A. P. Pierce, aged 59 years.

Jan. 11, 1847, William, son of Adin Edwards, aged 6 years.

March 30, 1847, William Bentley, Jr., aged 21 years.

April 8, 1847, Esther Sweet, (suicide), aged 17 years.

May 8, 1847, Meritt Johnson, aged 25 y'rs.

June 5, 1847, infant of J. G. Sherman.

June 12, 1847, John J., son of Chester Marvel, (killed by a horse), aged 19 years and 5 months.

June 18, 1847, infant of J. Osborn, (colored).

July 12, 1847, infant of R. T. Peck.

Aug. 22, 1847, son of H. T. Peck, aged 11 months.

Aug. 30, 1847, Mr. Burton Barnes, aged 26 years.

Oct. 23, 1847, daughter of T. Nelson, aged 1 year and 7 months.

Dec, 19, 1847, Mr. Justus Minor, aged 78 years.

Feb. 11, 1848, Mr. Henry Warner, (killed by falling from river mill), aged 24 y'rs.

May 4, 1848, Mr. John Osborn, (colored), aged 35 years.

May 25, 1848, Miss Emeline Curtiss, aged 31 years.

July 11, 1848, Miss Ermina Hall, aged 18 years.

Sept. 7, 1848, Betsey, wife of Isaac Hill, aged 63 years.

Sept. 16, 1848, Mr. Augustin Canfield, (first settler in the township), aged 65 years.

Sept. 25, 1848, Mrs. Martha Robinson, aged 28 years.

Sept. 27, 1848, Francis, son of Rev. St. John, aged 3 years.

Dec. 24, 1848, wife of Adin Edwards, aged 52 years.

Feb. 20, 1849, son of T. Nelson, aged 2 years.

March 7, 1849, son of T. Moneghan, aged 6 months.

April 24, 1849, Mr. Curtiss, aged 70 years.

Aug 10, 1849, Mr. James Harrison, (cholera), aged 29 years.

Aug. 16, Mr. Welden Mott, (cholera), aged 43 years.

Aug. 16, 1849, Mrs. B. Algood, aged 27 years.

Aug. 27, 1849, Zachery, son of J. French, aged 2 years.

Sept. 30, 1849, son of T. B. Haskins, aged 1 year.

Oct. 9. 1849, infant son of B. Algood, aged 2 months.

Oct. 9, 1849, Miss Laura French, aged 29 years.

Jan. 18, 1850, son of J. Abbott, aged 1 year 3 months.

Feb. 27, 1850, Mr. Daniel Wood, aged 44 years.

March 30, 1850, Mrs. Martha Ann Esta, aged 27 years.

June 10, 1850, daughter of Elias Green, aged 2 years.

June 26, 1850, Henry, son of A. B. Coe, aged 6 years.

Sept. 18, 1850, Mr. Daniel Hanford, aged 25 years.

Sept. 19, 1850, Sarah Ann, daughter of Samuel Denman, aged 9 years.

Sept. 20, 1850, Mary Jane, daughter of S. Denman, aged 6 years.

Oct. 5, 1850, Mr. Bella Coe, aged 55 years.

Oct. 7, 1850, Miss Caroline Lowx, aged 17 years.

Nov. 14, 1850, son of Jason Thayer, aged 6 years,

Dec. 14, 1850, Mr. Jason Thayer, (in a fit), aged 64 years.

Feb. 13, 1851, daughter of W. Piercy, aged 2 years.

Feb. 26, 1851, Joseph Rockwell, aged 46 years.

March 1, 1851, child of Mr. Wonsor, aged 5 months.
March 7, 1851, John, son of Amos Clark, aged 10 years and 9 months.
March 31, 1851, Jane, wife of Walter Cramer, aged 50 years.
May 4, 1851, son of John Gilman, aged 1 year.
July 14, 1851, Mrs. Gilman, aged 63 years.
Oct. 2, 1851, Mr. Leverett Hill, aged 54 years.
March 9, 1852, Mr. Augustus Penzler, (frozen), aged 30 years.
May 25, 1852, son of Stephen Trowbridge, aged 3 months.
June 19, 1852, infant of D. C. Wilson.
July 29, do. Mr. James Sharington, aged 52 years.
Aug. 10, 1852, William Lawless, (Irish), aged 9 years.
Dec. 16, 1852, Torrence Moneghan, (Irish), aged 34 years.
Dec. 18, 1852, son of Mr. Ward, (Irish), aged 2 years and 6 months.
Jan. 7, 1853, Narissa, daughter of B. M. Canfield, aged 4 years.
Jan. 12, 1853, Mrs. Wakefield, aged 81 y's.
Jan. 15, '53, Mr. Joseph Utter, aged 53 y'rs.
Feb. 12, 1853, Nancy, wife of Charles King, aged 50 years.
March 1, 1853, Mrs. Sherman, aged 89 y's.
April 6, 1853, Mr. George Todd, aged 42 years.
June 22, 1853, Lois, daughter of M. Johnson, aged 9 years.
July 30, 1853, William Swarts, (by discharge of gun), aged 18 years.
Aug. 13, 1853, Charles, son of H. Abbott, (killed by the cars at Wakeman Station), aged 12 years.
Sept. 9, 1853, Ellen, daughter of Mrs. E. French, aged 4 years.
Sept. 14, 1853, Emma, daughter of H. Andress, aged 7 years.
Sept. 19, 1853, son of A. Crawford, aged 1 year and 4 months.
Sept. 25, 1853, Wells, son of T. Simons, aged 3 years and 7 months.
April 10, 1854, Sarah Rockwell, (consumption), aged 20 years and 7 months.
May 1, 1854, infant of E. French.
July 31, 1854, Mr. Starks, (cholera), aged 80 years.
Aug. 20, 1854, Miss Flora Johnson, (consumption), aged 18 years.
Sept. 3, 1854, Charles, son of O. Dunning, aged 6 years.
Sept. 10, 1854, Frank, son of O. Dunning, aged 1 year.
Sept. 20, 1854, Mr. Stephen Knickerbocker, (consumption), aged 46 years.
Sept. 23, 1854, Flaval, son of H. Wilson, aged 1 year.
Oct. 6, 1854, Miss McCloud, aged 12 years,
Oct. 8, 1854, Mr. Joel Rogers, aged 61 y's.
Oct. 20, 1854, son of B. Covert, aged 3 months.
Oct. 31, 1854, infant of D. Loomis.
Nov. 1, 1854, infant son of W. Coon, aged 1 month.
Nov. 3, 1854, Lodisky, daughter of M. Johnson, (consumption), aged 15 years.
Nov. 22, 1854, wife of Argalus Peck, aged 26 years.
Nov. 22, 1854, infant son of Wm. Squire, aged 2 months.
Jan. 19, 1855, wife of E. C. M. Waugh aged 31 years.
May 27, 1855, Nancy, wife of Chester Manvel, aged 53 years and 6 months.
June —, 1855, Mr. Marshall Johnson, (consumption), aged 57 years.
Aug. 15, 1855, Mr. Walter Cramer, aged 56 years.
Aug. 17, 1855, Caroline, daughter of W. Coon.
Oct. —, 1855, infant son of J. Maxwell.
Oct. 21, do. do. do.
Oct. 28, 1855, Elma, daughter of Mr. Makim, aged 8 years.
April 29, 1856, son of Wm. Squires, (in a fit), aged 6 years.

June 3, 1856, son of W. Farmer, aged 1 year and 4 months.
June 27, 1856, Charles Woodman, (fits), aged 35 years.
July 6, 1856, Alice, daughter of G. H. Camp, aged 8 years and 7 months.
Aug. 5, 1856, infant of A. Jakeway.
Aug. 10, 1856, infant of Justus Brooks, aged 4 months.
Oct. 28, 1856, Sarah, wife of Charles Bristol, aged 38 years.
Jan. 31, 1857, Walter, son of D. S. Clark, aged 3 years.
—— —, 1857, Esther Erskins, aged 13 years.
April 29, 1857, Mrs. Julia Ackerman, aged 38 years.
June 2, 1857, Mr. J. Pickard, (bleeding), aged 32 years.
Oct. 8, 1857, Julia, wife of J. G. Sherman, aged 24 years.
Nov. 27, 1857, Ida, daughter of D. Hanford, aged 9 years.
Dec. 1, 1857, Lida, daughter of B. Pierce, (killed by the cars at Wakeman Station), aged 17 years.
June 20, 1858, Miss Shields, (found dead in bed), aged 15 years.
Jan. 21, 1858, Mary, wife of Benjamin Firman, aged 48 years.
Jan. 24, 1858, Eunice, wife of Levi Cable, aged 28 years.
Feb. 24, 1858, Betsey, wife of Justin Sherman, aged 68 years.
March 27, 1858, infant of T. Harrison.
May 3, 1858, Mrs. Arminda Galloway, aged 85 years.
June 9, 1858, Miss Mary Jane Webb, (consumption), aged 17 years and 6 months.
July 5, 1858, Mr. Heman Southerland, aged 60 years.
Aug. 1, 1858, Ella Ann, daughter of Wm. Denman, (drowned), aged 2 years and 5 months.
Sept. 6, 1858, Mrs. Elizabeth Lawrence, aged 78 years.
Sept. 7, 1858, Melvin, son of J. Gilman, aged 8 years.
Oct. 10, Eleanor C., daughter of D. S. Clark, aged 6 years.
Oct, 6, 1858, Mr. John Rice, aged 21 y'rs.
Oct. 13, do. Mr. Alfred French, aged 26 years.
Dec. 11, 1858, William Rice, aged 15 years.
Dec. 14, 1858, Henry Strong, aged 20 y'rs.
Whole number of deaths, 252.

It will readily be perceived that in the record of deaths there are many without date. One great reason is, this record was not commenced until twelve years after the first settlement of the township, consequently the records of families were resorted to for information. Some had their records preserved, while others had neglected it. Those that had been preserved were made use of. Again, some families had removed from the township. At that early day, but very few tombstones were erected from which any account could be gathered. Resort was then made to the account book of the physician, there to ascertain the date of his last visit to his patient. In this way could be found the month, and, from other circumstances that occurred, sometimes the very day. There is another reason to set forth. The sheer carelessness of the scribe in neglecting to make entries at the proper time. It is not claimed that this whole record is without its errors; but, in general, it may be considered correct.

MEMOIRS OF NORWICH TOWNSHIP.

BY JOHN M. NILES, OF NEW HAVEN.

HISTORY.

Norwich still bears its original name.

In 1792, the State of Connecticut granted a half million of acres, on the west end of the Western Reserve, to a large number of persons whose property had been burned during the Revolutionary War. The grantees organized under the name of "The Sufferers' Land Company."

At a meeting of the Directors of the Sufferers' Land Company, on the 8th day of November, 1808, in the city of New Haven, State of Connecticut, a plan was devised for partitioning the Firelands among the grantees.

On the 9th of November, the townships of the Firelands were named, and Norwich received its name, as is now supposed, in honor of its Connecticut namesake. At the same meeting, the thirty townships of the Firelands were divided prospectively into four sections each, and the losses of the Sufferers into one hundred and twenty classes, equaling the whole number of sections in the Firelands. The location of each class on its particular section was determined by lottery.

The four classes, drawn for the four sections of Norwich, are exhibited in the following table, which shows the original grantees with the loss allowed to each one:

SECTION 1—SOUTH-EAST QUARTER.

	£	s	d
Christopher Lippenwell,	19	11	5
Elizabeth Plumb,	32	8	9
Joseph Cheelds,	30	4	7
Ruth Harris,	24	11	5
Elizabeth Halsworth,	19	18	5
Nathaniel Hempsted	3	18	—
Winthrop Saltonstall,	75	15	—
James Youngs,	6	11	—
Rebecca Church,	2	12	7
Matthew Griswold,	—	16	—
Roswell Saltonstall,	1128	7	10
Making a total of,	1344	7	—

SECTION 2—NORTH-EAST QUARTER.

Joseph Coit,	1298	18	5
Joshua Coit,	40	—	—
Christoph Leffenwell,	5	8	7
Total,	1344	7	—

SECTION 3—NORTH-WEST QUARTER.

Russel Hubbard,	652	5	10¾
Joanna Beebe,	59	—	7½
Phillip Allen,	4	17	8¾
Gordon Saltonstall,	561	12	—
Elizabeth Plumb,	66	10	9
Total,	1344	7	—

SECTION 4—SOUTH-WEST QUARTER.

Roswell Soltonstall,	539	19	9¾
James Pennyman,	137	10	7
Jotham Douglas,	257	3	—
Russell Hubbard,	359	14	4¼
Total,	1344	7	—

The township contains, according to the original survey of Almond Ruggles, 16,529 acres, and the amount of losses allowed in the four classes, was £5,377 8s, making the land worth to the original grantees about $1,50 per acre; and, instead of being a source of profit to them, these grants were a continual expense. All the expenses of extinguishing the Indian title, of surveying the land into townships and sections, as well as those of the Board of Directors, had to be borne by the grantees and paid by taxes levied on their claims.

From the time the grant was made to the close of the war of 1812, many of the grantees had sold their claims, or, at their decease, left them to be distributed among their heirs, who, in many instances, sold them to speculators or suffered them to be sold for taxes.

As early as 1815, Daniel L. Coit, son of Joseph Coit, one of the original grantees, had become, by heirship and purchase, the owner of the township of Norwich, excepting a portion of the first section, which was owned by Frederick Kinsman, Thomas Kinsman, William Leppenwell, and perhaps others.

In 1815, Daniel L. Coit sold the second and third sections, comprising the north half of the township, to Judge Canfield, of Connecticut, who soon after sold the same to James Williams, Phillip R. Hopkins and David W. Hinman.

In the spring of 1816, Williams, Hopkins and Hinman surveyed the two sections into one hundred acre lots. The lots were 160 rods east and west, by 100 north and south, making five tier of eight lots each in a section; and numbered from the south-east corner of the sections. Phillip R. Hopkins was the surveyor.

They also surveyed and laid out the village plat of Barbadoes, on the west end of lot 38, second section, and the adjoining east end of lot 6, third section, where Durwin Boughton and George H. Woodruff now live. The survey was completed in June. The surveying company, for their own convenience, built a log cabin on the east end of lot 31, third section, now owned by Kinman Bowen. This was the first cabin built in the township.

The same year, John Williamson put up the walls and roof of a hewed log house on the village plat, where Durwin Boughton's house now stands. That was long known as the "village house," though no other one was built on the plat. Williamson neither finished the house nor occupied it, and of his history nothing is known.

GEN. BEALL'S TRAIL.

The only road opened to the township was that made by Gen. Beall and his army in 1812, leading from Wooster to Fremont, through New Haven and Norwich. The trail came into the township at the south-east corner and ran north-westerly by the village plat, and left the township on the north side, about one and a half miles east of the north-west corner. Hopkins made a survey of the trail, and located the present road leading from where the Sandusky and Newark Rail Road crosses the Greenfield and Norwich center road, north-westerly by the present residences of Westley Robinson, Narem Gilson, John S. Hester, Durwin Boughton, and Geo. H. Woodruff. A few rods west of G. H. Woodruff's house the trail turned north from the present road, down a small ravine, and after crossing State Run, left the township in a north-westerly direction.

NATURAL APPEARANCES.

The surface is a rolling soil. The highest grounds or crests of the ridges are all on one plane with a northward descent of about eighteen feet per mile. Along the streams, which run about thirty feet below the general level, the surface is more bro-

ken, uneven and bluffy. The bottom lands are narrow, seldom exceeding twenty rods in width, through which the streams flow in a tortuous course, The soil is a clay loam, varying from light clay on the ridges to black loam between them. The subsoil is brick clay. A few "cat swamps," of a few acres each, lie in the south-east part of the township.

The whole township was originally heavy timbered. White, red, burr and pin oak, white wood, black walnut, hickory, bitter nut, butternut, soft and sugar maple, beech, white and black ash, basswood, sycamore, white and slippery elm, black cherry, poplar, pepperidge, cottonwood, buckeye, mulberry, honey locust, sassafras, and ironwood, constituted the larger trees, while willow, boxwood, alder, blue beech, crab apple, thorn bush, wild plumb, witch hazel, shad bush, hazel bush, maple leaf snow-ball, paw paw, prickley ash, black haw, spice bush, button bush, poison sumac, red ozier, sumac, dogwood, sweet elder, winter berry, whortle berry, gooseberry, blackberry, black raspberry, brambles, wild roses and wild grapes, made up the undergrowth. Leeks and wild peas were abundant. White oak, black walnut and whitewood were the largest trees of the forest, and were generally about three feet in diameter and from eighty to one hundred feet high, but the larger class sometimes measured six feet in diameter, and show by their annual circles 300 years' growth.

A change of timber must always be gradual. It is probable that where one species becomes predominant, to the exclusion of others, that its dominion will end with that generation and another take its place. In some portions of Norwich the forest timber appears to be in a transition state. Where beech or white oak has been, for centuries, the prevailing timber, there is a thick, vigorous growth of young sugar maples, that are surely supplanting the older forest trees, wherever they have been spared by the oft times improvident settlers.

The township is situated on the out-crop of the black slate rock and occupies a middle position between the sand stone on the east, and lime stone on the west. The slate rock dips to the east, and runs under the sand stone, which appears on the surface about five miles east, in the township of Greenfield. The lime stone which lies under the slate rises to the surface about five miles west, in the township of Read, in Seneca county. Above the slate rock, for about fifteen feet, the subsoil contains a large quantity of large water-worn lime stone of the buff colored variety, containing numerous fossils, such as corals and shell-fish of many species. Boulders are scattered over the surface with occasional specimens of blue and black lime stone and white marble. Along the streams, there are numerous sulphur springs. Sometimes they appear in the bed of the stream, and at others rise to the surface of the bottom lands, forming deer licks. Big Lick, the largest in the township, lies near the center of fourth section, and contains nearly an acre. Cattle and deer have been found mired and dead in it.

STREAMS.

Slate Run, the largest stream in the township, rises in Seneca county, and comes into the township on the west side, near the section line, and runs north-easterly across the third section, and leaves the township on the north side, near the section line, and after running through Sherman and Peru, empties into the Huron River in the south part of Ridgefield. It received its name from the slate rock over which it runs.

Mud Run rises in Seneca County and comes into the township on the west side, near the south-west corner, and runs north-easterly, passing the center to within two miles of the north east corner, where it changes its course to the north-west and

falls into the Slate Run within a mile of the north line. It received its name from the muddy character of its banks, and the absence of stone and gravel in its bed.

Stink Run rises in Richmond, and comes into the township on the south side, near the section line, and runs north-east across the first section, and leaves the township on the east side near the section line, where it joins Lick Run, which also rises in Richmond, and passes across the south-east corner of the township, and with two other streams in Greenfield, form the west branch of the Huron River. These two streams received their names from the odor of the numerous sulphur springs and deer licks that flow into them. They run in deep, bluffy ravines, that give the country through which they pass a broken and uneven aspect.

NATIVE ANIMALS.

The animals of the forest were the bear, deer, wolf, wildcat, grey fox, raccoon, hedgehog, oppossum, skunk, woodchuck, grey rab bit, grey, black, red, striped and flying squirrels. The wild turkey, partridge and quail were the principal birds.

Bears were scarce and seldom seen. Deer were plenty, and were the settlers' main dependance for meat. Their skins were an article of trade as well as clothing. Two deer skins would make a pair of pantaloons, and one would face a pair. The facing was done by first cutting off the neck of the skin and sewing it on to the seat, then dividing the balance and sewing one half on to the front of each leg and a strip around the bottom. Such was the common apparel for men and boys of all classes.

Wolves were numerous and extremely mischievous, killing the settlers' sheep under the walls of his cabin, if not protected by a fold. To leave a sheep out at night was to insure its destruction. Folds made of rails, eight or ten feet high, would generally protect the flock, but the wolves were always in readiness to take the advantage of any defect, and often succeeded.

Wild turkeys were numerous, and were often taken in the spring of the year by imitating the notes of the female and decoying the male within range of the rifle.

The oppossum was a stealthy nocturnal visitor of the hen roost, and constantly taxed the patience and ingenuity of the women to protect the chickens and "nest-gums" from his depredations.

Raccoons were very troublesome in breaking down and feeding upon the growing ears of corn. Their skins were valuable to the settlers, and they were hunted in the fall and winter by ranging the woods in the night with dogs and torches. When the hunters had "treed a coon," the dogs were held, the tree cut down, and the dogs let loose with a sharp "sickum," and the game secured before it could ascend another tree.

Deer and wolves have disappeared from the township. Wild turkey are occasionally seen, and raccoons are still quite numerous.

INDIANS.

There are a few conical mounds in the south east part of the township; stone axes and flint arrow-heads are common.

A small band of the Seneca Indians, with Seneca John at their head, sometimes made their camp in the township. Seneca John could speak a little English; and was noble, honest, and trusty, but others of the tribe inclined to be drunken and thievish. They buried their dead, sometimes enclosed in a bark shroud or coffin, near their camp; and, to protect the grave from the wolves, covered it with a tier of small poles.

SETTLEMENT.

In the fall of 1816, Chauncey Woodruff and Wilder Lawrence started from Saratoga Co., N. Y., with their families, and came to Trumbull Co., O., where they stayed du-

ring the cold winter months. Chauncey Woodruff, accompanied by his son George H., came and viewed the township and selected lots for future homes. Chauncey Woodruff returned to Trumbull County, but George remained in New Haven. On the 8th of February, 1817, Woodruff and Lawrence arrived with their families in New Haven; and, on the 10th, started with their families, on ox sleds, accompanied by a few friends, on Beall's trail, and before night arrived at the "village house." The house consisted of the walls and roof, with places cut out for a door and fire-place and a crib to be filled for the hearth. Oak puncheons had been split for a floor, and lay near by under the snow, which was then about a foot deep. A few of them were soon dug and laid down, the hearth filled with dirt taken from the middle of the cabin, and a fire started. Blankets were hung up for a door, and supper prepared, and the company made themselves as merry as might be under the circumstances. In laying in stores for the occasion, a jug of whisky was considered necessary, and furnished its full amount of cheer within the cabin, while the wolves made the forest hideous with their howlings without. The company retired to rest as best they could, some on beds spread down on puncheons, others on puncheons laid down before the fire, and they were only disturbed in their slumbers by the restlessness of one of the company who rolled from his sleeping plank into the hole just dug to fill the hearth. So passed the first night of the first settlers of Norwich.

Lawrence and Woodruff lived together in the "village house" until they had cleared a field and planted it with corn, on lot 7, third section, now owned by George H. Fish. To them jointly belong the credit of felling the first tree, planting the first corn, and, perhaps, building the first cabin, as actual settlers. As several cabins were put up the same summer, it is not clearly settled which one was built first.

Jesse Woodruff soon followed his brother Chauncey into the township and began on lot 6, third section, where George H. Woodruff now lives. In June following, Nahum Gilson, a single man, began on lot 28, second section, (where he now lives,) built a cabin, cleared off a field and sowed it to wheat, the first sown in the township.

During the summer of 1817, Hosea Harnden moved in and began on lot 37, second section, (now owned by John S. Hester). Jonas, brother of Nahum Gilson, moved his family into the "village house," where he lived until Nahum could finish his, into which he soon after moved. A little aristocratic rivalry was as gratifying in those primitive times as it now is. Nahum still boasts, with his usual good humor, that he raised the first pair of rafters in town, and roofed his cabin with rafters, while the others were "cobbed off."

On the 13th of February, 1818, John Fletcher, Bartholomew Rossman and Benjamin More, moved their families into the surveyor's house in the north-west part of the township. John Fletcher began on lot 38, third section, (now owned by Peter Brown.) B. Rossman began on lot 31, third section, (now owned by Kirsman Bowen.) More began on lot 23, third section, (now owned by John Bowen, Sen,,) and as fast as they could build cabins on their lots their families left the surveyor's house and moved into them. The same year, Elisha Ellis began on lot 28, third section, (now owned by Thomas Read.) Augustus Cook began on lot 39, third section, (now owned by Oliver Drake.) Beckwith Cook began on lot 40, third section, (now owned by John Williams.)

In 1819, Asa Gilson began on lot 13, third section, where his widow, Nabby Gilson, now lives. Jabez F. Ivory began on lot 27, third section, (now owned by Thos.

Read.) Daniel Farman began on lot 30, third section, (now owned by Oliver Drake.) James Loomis began on lot 29, third section, (now owned by Joseph Frits.) Loab Lindsey began on lot 21, third section, (now owned by Hiram Rice.) Alvin Blodget began on lot 24, third section, (now owned by John Lagore.) Medad Woodruff began on lot 14, third section, (now owned by Rice Slater.) John Rossman, Jr., began on lot 15, third section, (now owned by Haviour Coker.) John Rossman, Sen., began on lot 8, third section, (now owned by Joseph Ball.) Dr. Hurlbert began on lot 40, second section, (now owned by Ira Ward.) Richard Moon began on lot 5, third section, (now owned by Samuel Hester.) Chauncey Woodruff died in 1818, and his son George H. settled on his lot, No. 7, third section. Wilder Lawrence began on lot 33, second section, where his son Ebenezer now lives, and on lot 1, third section, where his son Wilder now lives.

The settlers were poor and bought their land on credit. No deeds had been given, and a written agreement constituted their title. A few acres of clearing, or, perhaps, a log cabin, constituted their only property. These were often bartered to new comers for a little money, or, perhaps, a team or a rifle. Trading lots and moving from one to another, when they had so little to move, was almost as easily done as swapping rifles, and it was not uncommon for two or three to succeed each other on the same lot in as many years.

In 1820 or 1821, a difficulty broke out about the title to the land, that nearly ruined the settlement and put it back full ten years.

When Daniel L. Coit sold the north half of the township to Judge Canfield, in 1815, he sold on ten years' credit, gave a deed and took a mortgage on the land for security. He became dissatisfied with Canfield's management, commenced suit against him to recover the title, enjoined Williams, Hopkins and Hinman from making further sales and caused writs of ejectment to be served upon all the settlers who had taken possession under them. Williams, Hopkins and Hinman become satisfied that if Canfield failed to hold the title from Coit, their title which they held under Canfield must be worthless. They sought a compromise to save themselves from the expenses of surveying the land, but failed, and finally were obliged to abandon the whole enterprise.

The litigation continued the ten years' life of the mortgage, and was terminated in 1826. Coit recovered the title, but most of the settlers had gone. Only six remained —namely: Wilder Lawrence, Jonas Gilson, Geo. H. Woodruff, Nahum Gilson, Augustus Cook, and Asa Gilson. They had lived through the litigation without making any more improvements than were necessary to furnish them a living; for they expected that when the land came again in market they should have to pay for all the improvements they had made, in addition to the price of their land. The fields that had been deserted soon grew up to bushes, and the fences and cabins passed into ruins.

In the spring of 1827, Coit resurveyed the two sections and sold the land to the old settlers, and new ones, at $2 per acre.

New settlers came in, and those that had remained through the stampede began improvements in earnest, laying out roads, setting out orchards, feeling that there was no longer any danger of losing all they had earned in ten long years of hardship and anxiety.

In 1830, the first section began to be settled. Ebenezer Brown began on the lot now owned by Abram F. Rulisson. Zachariah Burril began on the lot now owned by John Gunn. In 1833, Charles B. Niver began on the farm where he now lives. Soon after, Jesse Woodruff, Russel Woodruff, James McCornel, Wm. Gregory, and Alpha Stout settled in different parts of the

section, and all now live where they began, excepting the two Woodruffs, who are dead.

In the Fall of 1835, Henry H. Coit, son of David L. Coit, surveyed the fourth section, and opened it for settlement. The same Fall Geo. W. Haxton and his brother-in-law, Mr. Pierce, began on the farm now owned by Christopher Post, built a house and moved into it in the Spring of 1836.

In June, of the same year, Benjamin Briggs moved his family on to the lots that his sons, Benjamin and Alexander, now own. Franklin D. Read, Seth Read and Daniel Robbins began the same year on the south line of the section. John Numan settled on the lot on which he now resides in March of the same year.

In January, 1837, Horatio N. Owen began on the lot now owned by Abram Wurts, and Martin G. Owen began on the lot now owned by James L. Couch. From this time, the unsettled lands were rapidly taken up, and the settlement became general in the township.

Wilder Lawrence was born in Massachusetts, and came to this township in 1817. His two sons, Ebenezer and Wilder, still live where their father began. Other members of the family live in different sections and States. He died in 184—, from the effects of a fall from a vicious horse that he was breaking.

Chauncey Woodruff came from Massachusetts to this township in 1817. While at work for Dr. Carpenter, on a mill, between Sandusky and Venice, in 1818, he was taken sick and brought home. No medical attendance could be obtained, and he was removed to New Haven, and died there in a few days. Geo. H. Woodruff, his only child, now lives in the township, and has a family of children. His oldest son, Capt. Chauncey Woodruff, now lives in Peru.

Nahum Gilson, Asa Gilson, and Jonas Gilson, (brothers,) were born in Vermont, and came to this township in 1817 and 1819. Nahum Gilson, the third settler in the township, now lives where he began, and has a family of children. Elon and Arzy B., (his two sons,) live in the neighborhood. Jonas Gilson left the township many years ago.

Asa Gilson died in 1848, and left a family of children. James, (his oldest son,) lives in Michigan. Amos lives in the neighborhood.

POLITICAL RELATIONS.

Norwich was attached to Greenfield in 1818 and 1819. In 1819, Nahum Gilson was elected Supervisor for the township, and was the first sworn officer.

Sherman was organized with Norwich attached, in 1820, and the April election was held at the house of Capt. Hanford, in Sherman. The Norwich men, feeling a little misused at being taken so far to election, rallied their whole force, and outnumbered the Sherman voters, dictated the ticket, and elected two Trustees and the Township Clerk, in Norwich. Beckwith Cook and Medad Woodruff were the Trustees, and Jesse Woodruff, Clerk.

The next election was held at the house of Alvin Blodget, in Norwich. A compromise was then effected, and the elections were afterwards held at the house of Burwell Fitch, in the South part of Sherman. Norwich was attached to Sherman till 1827.

In 1820, Russell Woodruff, of Norwich, was elected Justice of the Peace, and served his three years without issuing a single process. His only Judicial act was done while at work in Sandusky City. Esquire Farwell, in trying a case that required the jurisdiction of two Justices of the county, invited him on to the bench during the trial.

DEATHS AND BIRTHS.

The first death in the township was that of ———, son of Wilder Lawrence, Feb. 19th, 1817, only 9 days after their arrival.

It was buried on the bank of Mud Run, some twenty rods north-east of the present burying ground. Soon after, Chauncey Woodruff buried a son at the same place. These two children were both born in Trumbull County, while the parents were on their way from the State of New York.

The first birth was that of two twin children of Mr. and Mrs. Dickinson, on the 24th of October, 1817. They lived in the house with Hosea Harnden. But one of these infants survived its birth, and that only a few hours. They were buried in the same ground with the two others.

The first person born in the township that survived its birth was Owen Fletcher, son of John Fletcher, Feb. 22d, 1818,—eleven days after Fletcher, Rossman, and More moved into the Surveyor's house. He died near Toledo, a few years ago, with the small pox, leaving a wife, but no children.

The first adult person that died in the township was Richard Moon, in the fall of 1819. He came from the State of New York, a widower, having left a family of children there, and began on lot 5, third section, and boarded with G. H. Woodruff. He was taken sick with the lung fever. Wilder Lawrence, Jr., then a boy, had been sent to Russell Woodruff's well for a jug of water, and when passing the house where Moon was, he asked for water. The boy gave him the jug, and as he drank a long while, thought he was drinking too much. He died that afternoon. Elder J. Wheeler, then as now a resident of Greenfield, preached his funeral sermon,—the first funeral that had been attended with religious services. He was buried on the banks of Mud River, where the four children had been buried before him.

FIRST MARRIAGE.

Augustus Cook was married to Miss Martha Fletcher, March 3d, 1819, in the Surveyor's house, where her father lived. They were married by Richard Burt, Esq., of Monroeville, and the wedding was attended by nearly all the settlers of the township, who enjoyed a friendly, social afternoon visit.

Augustus Cook was born in Onondaga County, N. Y., and came to this township in December, 1818. His wife, Martha Fletcher, was born in Otsego County, N. Y., and came here with her father, John Fletcher. During the difficulty about the land title, they moved west, on to the Portage River, were burned out, and moved back. They had lost all but the clothes they had on, and had neither provisions nor money to buy it. Cook could get grain for his labor, but his meat was running at large in the woods, and he must do as others did, hunt it; but he had no rifle. Russell Woodruff had two days' store of venison on hand, and could lend his rifle while that lasted. Cook took the rifle and hunted the two days faithfully, without killing a deer. With a heavy heart he took down the rifle the next morning to return it, and as he stepped from the door, a deer walked out of a small patch of corn near the cabin. He shot it down, and bounded away to return the rifle, came back, dressed the deer, and had venison for breakfast.

One necessity was passed, but another pressed closely upon its heels. His old buckskin breeches that had stood faithfully between him and the elements for a number of long years, began to show symptoms of passing away. He now had one deerskin to make one leg, but the other was yet to be caught. He worked for Asa Gilson in the forenoon and engaged him to hunt with him in the afternoon. As they were traveling through the woods, they came upon a deer that had just fallen from wounds received from other hands. Cook jumped up, slapped his hands and shouted, "Fortune favors the brave. I shall have a pair of breeches yet."

He now lives on lot 29, fourth section, and is acting Justice of the Peace. They have raised seven children. Julia married Capt. Melvin Johnson, of Sandusky City. Lucy married John Earley, of Keokuk, Iowa. Martha married Thos. Mannahan, of Norwalk. Eleanor married Edwin Rixford, of Lagrange, Ind. Mary married Orrin Whitney, of Cazenovia, Mich. Erastus lives at the same place. Harriet, the youngest, aged 15, still graces the homestead.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

The township was organized in 1827, with Cannon, (now Richmond,) attached, and the April election was held in the log school house near G. H. Woodruff's, where they were held for many years after.

The voters at the first election were Asa Gilson, Augustus Cook, Medad Woodruff, Nahum Gilson, Joseph Read, Russell Woodruff, Wilder Lawrence, and G. H. Woodruff.

Augustus Cook was elected Town Clerk and Wilder Lawrence, Asa Gilson and Russell Woodruff, Trustees. The only strife at this election was on Supervisor for the township, which gave rise to much local feeling. The township was all in one road district, and the settlers were considerably scattered, and it was supposed that the man who was fortunate enough to get the office, would work upon his part of the township.

Of the eight votes cast, Joseph Read had four and Wilder Lawrence four—a tie. The Judges cast lots, and amidst great excitement and confusion, Joseph Read was declared duly elected.

In preparing for the fall election, Augustus Cook, the new Town Clerk, in company with Joseph Read, who was going to Norwalk with two yoke of oxen and wagon, for a load of boards for his cabin floors, went to Norwalk to get the new ballot box and law books belonging to the new township. They put the ballot box and books into a small bag and placed it in the wagon.—While fording Slate Run, on their return, a few rods east of Asa Gilson's house, they upset the wagon into the stream which was then running full banks. After buffeting the stream, and catching and carrying out the floating lumber and other articles of loading, they discovered that the little bag, containing the ballot box and books had gone down stream. They started in pursuit, and by cutting across a large bend in the stream, came on to the bank ahead of it. "Now," says Cook, "show me the little bag, and I will show the little box." They soon discovered it bounding along in the current. Cook plunged in and brought it safely out. They had much trouble in drying the books.

Now, it is worthy of the consideration of the curious, even at the present day, whether the well known chronic aversion of that same little box to the cold water principle can be attributed to this circumstance.

I have said that the settlers were poor. Here is a copy of the County Duplicate for Norwich, for 1827, showing the names of the tax payers and the amount of property owned by each, after the first ten years of the settlement.

	HORSES.	CATTLE.
Augustus Cook,	0	2
Asa Gilson,	1	8
Abel Hurlburt,	0	3
Nahum Gilson,	2	6
Wm. H. Kirby,	2	2
Wilder Lawrence,	1	2
Joseph Read,	0	9
Lorin Stowel,	2	3
Russell Woodruff,	2	3
G. H. Woodruff,	0	4

Making 10 horses, valued at $40 each, and 42 cattle at $8. Total personal property, $736.

POST OFFICES.

The first post route through the township extended from Tiffin to Fitchville, and was established in 1827. The post office was

North Norwich, so named in consequence of there being a Norwich post office in Muskingum County. Nahum Gilson was post master for the first eighteen or twenty years. Adam Hance carried the mail. In 1848, post offices were established on the Mansfield and Sandusky Railroad, at Havana and Centreville, in the township, and the North Norwich office was abolished in 1858.

SCHOOLS.

The first school house was built in the spring of 1819 on the west end of lot 6, third section, on the north side of the road, on the west bank of Slate Run, west of the present residence of Geo. H. Woodruff. The cabin was about 12 feet by 16, and covered with elm bark. It had neither floors, windows nor desks. A row of split oak benches constituted the furniture, and the unchincked spaces between the logs served for windows. In this house Miss Aurilla Lindsey taught the first school in the summer of 1819. The pupils were: Phœbe Chapman, Mrs. Martha Cook, (the new bride,) and her two sisters, (Eleanor and Betsey Fletcher,) Salvin Kellogg, Louisa Ellis, Mansfield and Brazilda Cook, Hosea and Drazilla Harnden.

The school was supported by subscription, and proved so expensive that no attempt was made for another until 1824. A new log school house was then built on the corners, a few rods south of the present meeting house; and Mrs. Patience Ellis taught school in the summer and Augustus Cook in the winter of 1825.

No public house was kept in the township for the first forty years, but the latch-string of the settler's cabin was always out,

PHYSICIANS.

Dr. Hurlburt, who settled on lot 40, second section, in 1825, and practiced medicine until his death in 1828, was the first physician.

ORCHARDS.

Asa Gilson, Nahum Gilson, Jonas Gilson, Geo. H. Woodruff, and Joseph Read, set out orchards in 1827. The Gilsons brought their apple seeds with them and raised their trees. Joseph Read brought his trees from Norwalk Township, and G. H. Woodruff got his of Morris Read, of Sherman.

These orchards have now been set over thirty years, and are generally in good bearing condition, though probably a greater per cent. of the trees have died out within a few years than in younger orchards.—Plumb trees failed in this township some ten years ago, and the past three years have swept away most of the peach trees. Apple trees are evidently failing, and it is for the future to determine whether the apple tree can withstand the extremes of heat and cold produced in our climate by clearing away so large a portion of our forest trees. While the clearings were small, a humid atmosphere flowed from the damp woods, over the fields, and kept the ground moist the whole year. But now the process of evaporation is changed. The large fields become heated, and a hot, dry atmosphere sweeps from the fields through the woods and licks up the last drops of water in those ancient reservoirs, and leaves them as arid as the fields. The large forest trees are dying yearly from the effects of drought, and if the decay is not arrested by more favorable seasons, the valuable oak forests of Northern Ohio will soon have passed away.

FRAME BUILDINGS.

In 1832, George H. Woodruff built a frame barn, where he now lives, which was the first frame building in the township. The first dwelling house was built by Cyrus Niles, where B. R. Pratt now lives, and was designed for a dwelling house and cabinet shop. It was built in 1835, and burned down the next year.

RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

In 1818, Charles Numan and Charles Westlake, who are said to have been missionaries, passed through the township occasionally and preached at the house of Hosea Harnden, as they stayed over night with him. It is not now known which of the two preached the first sermon.

In 1820, Dennis Goddard came through the township looking for such Christians as had strayed beyond the pale of the Methodist Church. He found one, and one only, within the limits of the township. Mrs. Nabby Gilson, wife of Asa Gilson, belonged to the Methodist Church in Saratoga Co., N. Y. In her log cabin, on the spot where she now lives, Mr. Goddard organized the first Methodist Episcopal Church, and her husband was appointed class leader, which place he held until his death in 1848. The members of this Church, when organized, were Asa Gilson, Nabby Gilson, Nahum Gilson, Sally Gilson, Elisha Ellis and wife, Jonas Gilson and wife, Benjamin More and wife, and Sarah Ormes, mother to Nabby and Sally Gilson.

In the summer time, for several years, they held their meetings in the bark-covered school house by the creek, and in the winter shifted them around from house to house until the school house was built in 1824, in which the meetings were afterwards held.

In 1837, the present meeting house was built. There has been no other permanent church organization until the past winter, when the United Bretheren in Christ organized one in the west part of the town.

TEMPERANCE.

In 1832, the old temperance pledge was circulated and signed by a few. The Washingtonians followed. In 1848, a Division of the Sons of Temperance was organized. The charter members were John H. Niles, Carlos Spalding, A. B. Gilson, James Trimmer, James Morton, O. H. Burlingham, Edmond Burlingham, Jackson Kelley, George W. Burdick, Travis Kelley, Amos O. Gilson, John S. Hester, Geo. H. Woodruff, Chauncey Woodruff, Abram De Graff. The organization numbered fifty members, but was abandoned in 1850.

In 1855, a Lodge of the Independent Order of Good Templars was organized and is now working with about eighty members.

JUSTICES.

In 1828, Asa Gilson was elected Justice of the Peace, but did not qualify. From that time to 1831 there was no Justice in the township. In 1831, Calvin Powel was elected.

William Robinson was elected in 1834, again in 1837, again in 1840, again in 1843 and again in 1846.

Daniel Miles was elected in 1839 and soon resigned.

John B. Niles was elected in 1840, again in 1845, again in 1848 and again in 1852.

Daniel Gordon was elected in 1843, and served two years and resigned.

Augustus Cook was elected in 1847, again in 1850, again in 1857, and is now acting.

Wm. D. Van Horn was elected in 1851.

James Benham was elected in 1854.

James H. Brown was elected in 1855, served two years and died.

Westley Robinson was elected in 1857, and is now acting.

MILLS.

The milling was done at Cold Creek, Truxville, and at Read's mill in Greenfield.

In 1834, Peter Brown built a horse power grist mill, on the north part of the farm he now lives on, and did a good business. The early settlers jointly paid $25 for a hand mill, and ground their corn for a number of years.

In 1830, Benj. More built a saw mill on

Slate Run, on the west end of the farm now occupied by G. H. Woodruff. In 1832, Thomas Bennet built a saw mill on Slate Run, on the farm now owned by Uriah Ford. In 1840, Ira Wood built a saw mill on Slate Run, on the farm on which he now lives. These mills have all been carried off by freshets.

In 1842, Miner Atherton built a steam saw mill in the fourth section, now owned by Willard Van Tine. In 184–, James L. Couch built a steam saw mill in the west part of the fourth section, where he now lives. In 1846, John Idler built a steam saw mill at Centerville, which was burned down in 1856 and rebuilt in 1857 by Idler and Hester, and greatly improved. It was again burned down in 1859 and re-built the same year.

STORES AND VILLAGES.

Ira Holloway opened a small store on the corners by the meeting house in 1835, sold out his stock of goods and retired from the business.

In 1840, Wm. L. Fish opened a stock of goods in the same house and continued in the business some five years.

In 1848, after the Sandusky and Mansfield Railroad had been completed through the township, Horatio N. Owen built a warehouse and store on the Railroad, and gave it the name of Havana. He commenced in the mercantile and produce business, and with his son, Seymore W. Owen, has continued in the business, either jointly or separately, to the present time. The township owes much of its present prosperity to the opening of business at Havana. The village is situated a half mile from the north-east corner of the township, and is 76½ feet above Monroeville Station, and 223½ feet above Sandusky Bay.

Centerville, four miles south of Havana, received its name from the Railroad Company, in consequence of its being the central station between Sandusky City and Mansfield. It is 71½ feet above Havana and 295 feet above lake water.

VETERAN SURVIVORS.

Zachariah Burrit served in the Revolutionary War. He came here in 1830, and died in 1834. His widow died a few years after, and his children have left the township.

Widow Ford, mother of Uriah Ford, was the wife of a Revolutionary soldier, and died in 1841.

Ezra Prudden served in the war of 1812, in the State of New York, and died in 1856, leaving children, of whom his son Ezra lives in the township.

David Ray served on the western frontier in the war of 1812, and was in several battles. He still lives in the township and has children.

Ira Nichols served in the war of 1812, in a company of volunteers from Ticonderoga, and was in the battle of Plattsburg. He died in 1847, leaving a widow and three children who live in the township.

George H. Woodruff served in the war of 1812, in Western New York. He lives in the township.

Augustus Cook served in 1812, in Western New York, and now lives in the township.

Sanford Place served in the war of 1812, at Burlington, Vt., and is living here.

Augustus Place served in the war of 1812, at Burlington, Vt., and died in 1855, leaving children.

Elizar Hiler served in the war of 1812. He came to this township in 1833 and moved to Michigan in 1855. I have heard him relate several incidents of the battle of Little York. They had crossed the river and were marching up a steep declvity, that brought them directly in range of the ene-

my's cannon. In the platoon, in front, was marching the company's commissary, from whom there was due to the soldiers of the company a quantity of back rations, such as soap, candles, &c. As the Commissary stepped upon the bank, a cannon ball cut him nearly in two, and passing on, carried away the hat of a jolly Irishman who was marching by Hiler's side. As the Commissary's body came tumbling past them, the Irishman seized his hat and placed it on his own head, and as the body rolled on, exclaimed: "There, by golly, goes all our back rations."

Just before General Pike was killed by the explosion of the British Magazine, which proved so fatal to the American troops, his company had taken an exposed position, and to relieve themselves from the surrounding terror of the conflict, proposed to take a drink of liquor. His canteen contained the liquor for his platoon, and in order to take the canteen from his shoulder, laid his musket down at his feet. At that instant the fort was blown up, and among the falling fragments a stone fell upon his musket and smashed it in pieces within a foot of his feet. He picked up another on the field that served him equally as well.

REUBEN C. PIXLEY.

Thomas Read, son of Joseph Read, and brother-in-law of Reuben C. Pixley, related to me the following incidents and history of Reuben C. Pixley as he had heard him relate them in his father's family:

He was born in the eastern part of the State of New York and came to the Fire-lands at an early day, in company with his father, Reuben Pixley.

In the fall of 1812, at the age of 16, while in company with Mr. Seymore, cutting a bee tree on Seymore Creek, they were fired upon by two Indians. Seymore fell, shot through the head, and died at Pixley's feet. The Indians ran up, tore off Seymore's scalp, examined Pixley's head, and finding no wounds, examined his hat and found the band shot off and a bullet mark in the hat. They then whirled Pixley around, facing the west, and shouted "run!" He started at their bidding, and they ran close behind him, one against each shoulder, and directed his course away from the settlement and towards Lower Sandusky, now Fremont, and took him by the way of Detroit into Canada.

After about six months' captivity, a friend by the name of Hunt was present at a drunken festival of the tribe and bargained for Pixley's ransom. The price was fixed at $75. Hunt paid the money and took the boy home, and hid him in his cellar, expecting them to come back for a new bargain when they became sober. The next day they came back, laid down the money, and demanded the boy, saying that they loved him, had adopted him into their tribe, picked a squaw for his wife, and would not let him go. To this Hunt answered, that they had made a fair bargain, received the money, and given up their prisoner, and that he had already gone to Detroit. The Indians doubted the statement that he had gone, and determined to keep a strict watch and retake him. He remained secreted in the cellar three days, and by taking the advantage of a favorable circumstance, not now remembered, which drew the Indians from their watch a few hours, succeeded in eluding their vigilance and making his escape to Detroit.

Reuben Pixley and his son were jobbers, clearing land, making roads, &c. During 1826 and 1827, they had taken a job on the turnpike leading from York x roads, (now Bellevue,) to Hammer's Corners, (now Clyde,) through the township of York; and Reuben C. had bought the farm, since known as the Sargent Tavern Stand, in that township.

In January, 1828, Reuben C. Pixley married Miss Cyntha Read, daughter of Joseph Read, of Norwich, and moved on to his farm. In March, 1829, Mrs. Pixley died, leaving a son about four months old. In February, 1830, Reuben C. Pixley died. They both died in the same house, with the lung fever, with only eleven months difference in their deaths.

The son, Perry Pixley, was brought up by Thomas Read. He married Miss Margaret Ann Rulisson, of this township, and have several children. They live in Richmond township.

Reuben Pixley, Sen., died in 1834 in the township of Milan. He was taken with the cholera while at work at Huron, and in company with a friend, by the name of Brown, started for his home in York Township. While passing through Milan Township, his strength gave away and he was compelled to seek a shelter. With some difficulty they found a family who were willing to abandon their house while he should need to occupy it. He died a few hours after, and his friend constructed a rude coffin and consigned his remains to the grave, and then carried the sad tidings to his family.

WILD HOGS.

When Hanson Read, Erastus Smith and others fled to evade the Indians, after Hull's surrender, they left their hogs running at large in the woods. It was afterwards supposed that these hogs became wild and lived and bred year after year in the woods.

The settlers of Norwich found many wild hogs in that vicinity, and the males, when several years old, were ferocious, and when wounded, extremely dangerous.

Late in the fall of 1827, Levi Read, Thomas Read, (sons of Joseph Read,) Reuben C. Pixley and Wilder Lawrence, went into the south part of the township, then an unbroken wilderness, in pursuit of a drove of hogs belonging to Joseph Read. Morris Read, of Sherman, had also lost some hogs, and had sent a hunting party into the same quarter on the same day. The Sherman company were in advance and had found their hogs, among which was a large wild boar, and were trying to drive them home. The boar had attacked their dogs, killed one, and wounded others. The Norwich company heard the outcry of the hogs and dogs ahead, and soon the drove came rushing up. The boar's tusks, to use the expression of an eye-witness, looked like a pair of deer's horns. Pixley said, "I will shoot that boar," and fired. The ball struck his head too low to cripple him, but made him more ferocious. Just at this moment the Sherman company came up, and Henry Dascom being in advance of the others, the wounded hog started furiously at him. Dascom fled, but the hog soon overtook him, when Dascom dodged behind a tree, slipped and fell. While he lay prostrate the hog stood over him, but offered him no injury. But as he sprang to his feet, the hog renewed the attack, and ran close by Dascom's side, with his head down, trying to strike his legs with his tusks at every step. Again Dascom slipped and fell, receiving only a small cut in the calf of his leg. Again springing to his feet, the hog struck one of his tusks into his thigh just above the knee, and ripped it open the whole length of the thigh bone. Again Dascom fell.

The scene had transpired before the whole company, not more than six or eight rods distant, but the chase had been so rapid changing and uncertain, that no one dared to shoot at the hog for fear of hitting Dascom.

While Dascom lay still, the hog stood with his fore feet close by his side with his head raised proudly over him, champing his teeth. Dascom tried to bring the muzzle of his gun up to shoot, but when he raised the gun, or stirred his hand or foot, the hog

instantly sprang, with open mouth, to seize it, or strike it with its tusks. Levi Read called out, "Lie still, Dascom, lie still, and I will shoot him." Then followed a breathless moment. A slight error in directing the ball might be fatal to Dascom. But Levi's rifle never missed its mark, and as it cracked, his dog, (a true deer hunter,) sprang from his side, seized the hog by the ear and held on,—the dog on one side of Dascom's body and the hog on the other, with their heads extended over him. The hog finally began to reel, and dropped down across Dascom's body, while the dog held fast to his ear.

They pulled the hog off from Dascom and tore open his pantaloons and disclosed a wound ten inches long and two deep. Lawrence got his oxen and sled and took him to his house, and in a few days to his own home in Sherman. The wound bled but little, but it laid him up several months, and was over a year in healing up.

MEMOIRS OF PERU TOWNSHIP CONTINUED.

BY LEVI R. SUTTON.

In compliance with a request, I here give some further account of the early settlement of this township, commencing with some of the

EARLY SETTLERS.

Thomas Parker, second son of George and Catherine Parker, was born in Providence, R. I., Oct. 16th, 1767; Sarah Elliot was born in Dover, Duchess Co., N. Y., Aug. 13th, 1769. Said Thomas Parker and Sarah Elliot were married in Cayuga Co., N. Y., Oct. 16th, 1796, where they resided on a farm until the winter of 1814 and '15, when Mr. Parker came to Ohio on a visit to his brothers Charles and Green Parker, then living near Milan, Erie Co. In 1817, he bought a lot of land on Vermillion River, where his son E. C. Parker soon after settled and resided upon for several years after.

In 1819, he purchased 690 acres of land of C. J. B., lying in the fourth section of Vredenburgh Township, (now Peru,) and in 1820 he and Luther Hodges, (his son-in-law,) with their families, moved on to the land and commenced making improvements the same spring. His sons Seth C. and Benjamin E. Parker and Luther Hodges cleared off and planted about three acres with corn and potatoes; and in making the fence they had to carry the rails on their backs. This was the first clearing made in that section of the township, and the crop was good and proved to be a blessing on their families. In 1821, he planted an orchard of apple trees, perhaps the first in that section. In 1822, Mr. Parker made arrangements with Josiah Root for building a saw and grist mill on the west part of his land, which was completed in a short time, and proved to be a great benefit to the inhabitants by grinding their grain for bread, pudding, &c.

Mr. Parker was a very stirring and industrious man. He gained his property by hard labor, and gave each of his children fifty acres of land; sons and daughters shared equal. He embraced religion, and united with the Baptist Church in Brutus,

Cayuga Co., N. Y., I think in 1812; yet, he was no bigot, for there, as well as in Ohio, his house was open and free for all ministers of the gospel. He was old enough to recollect many of the stirring events of the American Revolution. He was at the Battle of Bennington the 16th of August, 1777; was waiter to his uncle Elisha Parker, an officer under the command of Col. Seth Warner.

Mr. Parker died in Peru Sept. 3d, 1839, aged 73 years. His children that survive are: Lurene V. Hodges, in Chatham, C. W.; E. C. Parker and Rev. Seth C. Parker, in Peru, Huron County, O.; Rev. B. E. Parker, in Adrian, Mich.; Ira A. Parker, supposed to be in Texas; Lovina C. Hodges and MaryDrury, in Michigan; Lucene Crow, in Centerton, Huron Co., O.; Hiram C. Parker, in Ludas Co., O. The others, viz: Geo. T. Parker, John H. Parker and Maria H., have deceased. A more full and complete history of the early Parker families on the Fire Lands is in course of preparation. It will embrace a brief history of Rev. Green Parker, Capt. Chas. Parker and Capt. Clark Parker, who served in the war of 1812, under Gen. Harrison.

INDIAN TRIBES.

Seneca John, whom I mentioned in my former statement, resided on the Reserve in Seneca Co., and was a brother of Comstock, the principal Chief of the Seneca tribe, and the same that was afterwards killed by his brothers. He appeared to be a very friendly Indian, and I became acquainted with him soon after I settled on Huron River, in 1817. He would frequently call at my house when passing by, up to near the time of his death, which, I believe, was in 1828. I understood from him that the Indians had their hunting grounds allotted off among themselves before the settlement of the whites, and no Indian had a right to intrude on another's territory by hunting or trapping. At the time I saw him, he claimed the west half of this township and the north west part of Greenfield for his hunting ground, as far as the Indians were concerned. In the spring of the year, as soon as the frost commenced coming out of the ground, he would start with his family and go to the Vermillion, or somewhere east of Peru, where there was sugar maple. There his squaw would commence making sugar and he to making and setting traps for raccoon. A part of them were strung along all the little streams that put into Huron River, both north and south of my house, and as far as his hunting grounds extended. One season he told me that he had over 400 traps setting at the time, and that it took him seven or eight days to go round them all. He frequently stopped at my house while going round his traps, to stay over night, sleeping before the fire, but always starting by sunrise in the morning, after shouldering his load of skins. The greatest number of skins at any one time, if I recollect right, was 28 fresh raccoon skins, which made quite a load. After the season of sugar-making and trapping was over, they would pack up and go home to plant corn. After planting, they would return to the hunting ground; and Seneca John most generally encamped at a spring about thirty rods from my house, first obtaining leave to do so, when his squaw would soon have a shanty built with poles and peeled bark. They would stay and hunt two or three weeks, killing quite a number of deer, and jerking the meat before the fire. Whenever there was a carcass of a deer brought into camp his squaw would quit her work, whatever it might be, and commence cutting the venison into thin slices, run them on a stick and put them before the fire to dry. A deer's head is a choice dish with them, but neither the hunter nor the cook takes time to skin it. It is thrown into the pot; when cooked, they pick off some of the hair while eating. When they get enough dried venison to last them through the summer, they pack up and start for home. In the fall, as soon as the skins were good, they would return and encamp in the north-west part of this township and hunt until cold weather set in.*

It was often very tedious to get a little

*I would add that I knew Seneca John well. As a noble son of the forest he had no superior and few equals. His effort to bring the tribe to adopt civilization, temperance, and other reforms, caused his tragic death by Comstock and Steel, a more full account of which will be given soon. Also, many incidents and recollections of this truly great man. For a more full account of his life and death, see Howe's Historical Collection of Ohio, and C. W. Butterfield's History of Seneca County, and Mrs. Cuttler's graphic article in the Western Magazine. SETH C. PARKER.

PERU, Feb. 29th, 1860.

breadstuff for a family, especially before we got to raising our own grain. I will relate one case out of many how I obtained a bag of meal.

In the spring of 1818, being nearly out of corn for bread, and having made some maple sugar, we sent some down to Hunt's Mill, at Cold Creek, with a man to sell for corn, expecting that he would get it ground and bring it home with him. There was no corn to be bought at the mill for sugar or money. He finally sold the sugar to a man living in Venice, one and a quarter miles from the mill, who expected to have some corn to pay in about two weeks. We got along as well as we could until the time expired. Not having any team, except an old horse that ran in the woods, I started early one morning and hunted faithfully until 10 o'clock before I found him. I then started for Venice, and arrived there some time before night. The man was not at home; I think he had gone to Bloomingville; no one knew when he would be back. But I thought corn I must have; so I concluded to wait until he returned home. I took my horse out west of the village and spanceled him, (that is, tied his two fore legs together below the knees,) and turned him into the woods to shift for himself. I went back to the town and put up, (that is, waited at the best hotel I could find in town, which was kept in a small log house near the bay shore, by Job Hughs.) Not knowing how long I would have to stay for the man to come home, I had to make close calculation about my board; for one meal at the tavern would have consumed all the money I had at the time. However, I went to bed on the floor, without any supper, and slept till morning; then I went out in the woods and found my horse doing rather better than I had done through the night, for he had good picking. I went back to the village and waited until 10 o'clock A. M., when I took breakfast at the tavern. The man returned about eleven o'clock; he had some corn, but two or three of his neighbors wanted all the corn he had, and they persuaded him to pay me the money and let them have the corn; so he tendered me the money for the sugar, which I refused to take, telling him how long I had waited for him and that my family needed it at home. Finally he let me have the corn. I went after my horse with a light heart and took the corn to Hunt's Mill, got it ground sometime before sunset, started for home, leading my horse all the way. The last four miles was a trail through the woods; the night was dark, which made it difficult to keep in the trail; but I arrived at home about 12 o'clock at night, quite thankful that I had got home with my bag of meal.

☞ The readers of the FIRE LANDS PIONEER will find several articles of especial interest in the present number. In addition to the proceedings of the September and December Quarterly Meetings, it contains Historical Sketches of Townsend, by Benjamin Benson, Esq.; Further Reminiscences of Milan Township, by Judge Fowler; Personal Memoirs, by Seth Jennings, Esq.; Pilgrims of the May Flower, furnished by Hon. Chas. B. Simmons, &c. The communication of Mr. Niles, of New Haven, contains many important historical facts connected with the early settlement of Norwich Township, and his graphic account of the perilous adventure of Henry Dascom and his companions, who were attacked by a ferocious boar while hunting wild hogs in the forest, has the smack of genuine pioneer life.

Mr Sutton also gives some further account of the early settlement of Peru Township, which includes incidents in the life of Seneca John and a brief history of the Parker family.

The Publishing Committee have on hand many valuable manuscripts for publication, among which are Nos. 3 and 4 of "Scattered Leaves," containing biographical sketches of David Underhill and Rev. Everton Judson; Memoirs of Margaretta Township; a biographical sketch of Maj. Falley, &c., articles of more than ordinary interest.

It is necessary, to secure an early completion of the present volume, that the canvassers in the different townships complete their list and forward them to the publishers at once, as they have, as yet, received orders for but a small portion of the copies which the members of the society pledged themselves to take at the September and December Quarterly Meetings.

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

SANDUSKY, OHIO, SEPTEMBER, 1860.

FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ANNUAL MEETING.

NORWALK, O., June 13, 1860.

The annual meeting of this Society was held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, Wednesday, June 13th, at 11 o'clock A. M.

Platt Benedict, Esq., the venerable President, was in the chair, and the meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. A. Newton.

The proceedings of the last quarterly meeting at Monroeville were read and approved.

The Special Committee, appointed at the last meeting, to ascertain some plan by which the PIONEER might receive a better support, reported, and after discussion by Messrs. F. D. Parish, Fowler, Stewart, Schuyler and others, it was resolved that the corresponding secretaries, Hon. F. D. Parish and G. T. Stewart, Esq., be authorized and requested to devise and execute a plan for the more general circulation of the Magazine.

The Treasurer's Report was submitted, showing a balance in the Treasury of $4,66.

The Society then proceeded to an election of officers for the ensuing year, which resulted as follows:

President—Platt Benedict, Esq., of Norwalk.

Vice Presidents—Judge S. C. Parker, Peru; William Parish, Esq., Oxford; J. H. Niles, Esq., Norwich; Judge Z. Phillips, Berlin; Elijah Bemis, Esq., Lyme.

Recording Secretary—D. H. Pease, Norwalk.

Corresponding Secretaries—G. T. Stewart, Esq., Norwalk; Hon. F. D. Parish, Sandusky.

Treasurer—A. Preston, Norwalk.

A recess was then taken till 1 o'clock in the afternoon.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society re-assembled with a large attendance of the Pioneers of the Firelands and the citizens of the place.

Many documents and relics were presented for the cabinet of the Society, among which were the following:

A piece taken from the flag-ship *Lawrence* by Charles Stock, and presented by H. L. Moulton. Also, presented by the same, some fine specimens of iron ore and magnesia. A tobacco box of the *old school* was presented by E. M. Barnum from J. Bradish, Clarksfield. By E. O. Ellis, Peru, some very fine Indian ornaments. Some choice specimens of arrows and other Indian relics, by Judge Parker, S. H. Gibson, of Greenwich, J. T. Parker, of Fairfield, A. B. Hoyt, of Norwalk, C. H. Jackson, of Hartland, Mrs. Roxa Barker, and John Fox,

of Norwalk. An ancient hatchet by C. W. Beals, of Hartland. A fragment of a ball by Mr. Beckwith, of Bronson. A copy of the Ulster County (N. Y.) *Gazette*, published in 1800, presented by E. Ivory, Norwalk. A catalogue of the officers and students of the Norwalk Academy in 1829, presented by Anson Miller, Esq., Fremont.

The Society then listened to a very interesting account of the newspapers of the Firelands by C. P. Wickham, Esq., of Norwalk. Beginning with the Sandusky *Clarion*, established in 1822, the first paper published on the Firelands, a clear, condensed and comprehensive history of each newspaper enterprise was given, and the Society unanimously requested its publication.

Letters were read from F. Wadsworth, Esq., of Canfield, Ohio, relative to matters connected with early settlers.

G. T. Stewart, Esq., read an account, written by Mr. A. Felt, of the murder of Michael Gibbs and Mr. Buel by the Indians, in April, 1812. Also, read by Mr. Stewart, the history of David Underhill, the first settler in the vicinity of Norwalk, written by Mrs. S. T. Worcester. The latter narrative forms No. 4 of the valuable series of "Scattered Sheaves," by "Ruth," and is for publication in the PIONEER.

John P. McArdle, the veteran publisher of the *Norwalk Reporter and Huron Advertiser*, the first paper published in Huron County, presented a file of that paper from its commencement in 1827, and received the thanks of the Society for the valuable contribution.

Messrs. H. P. Starr, T. S. Fuller, G. W. Clary, H. Leonard and R. N. Whitney were then appointed the Committee of Arrangements for the next meeting, and the Society adjourned to meet in Birmingham, Erie Co., on Wednesday, the 12th day of September next. D. H. PEASE, *Sec'y.*

SCATTERED SHEAVES—No. 3—BY RUTH.

SKETCH OF AN UNPUBLISHED SERMON, DELIVERED BY THE REV. E. JUDSON, IN MILAN, IN 1839, UPON THE FIRST PAGE OF WHICH, IN A NOTE, HE STATES THAT NEARLY ALL THE FACTS MENTIONED IN IT, RELATING TO THE EARLY HISTORY OF THAT TOWN, WERE OBTAINED, BY HIM, FROM EYE-WITNESSES.

The history of Milan commences at a date much earlier than the first settlements made by the Anglo-White American. Previous to his arrival the fertile lands along the Huron, had furnished hominy to the Red man, and the neighboring forests, deer, buffalo, bears and turkies. The early settlers speak of having found fine fields free from timber, all along the Huron, even into the town of Rigefield, and that the underbrush in the woods, had been kept so completely down by the annual fires of the Indians, that the deer, as he bounded along under the sparse oaks, could be seen for half a mile. The Indian settlements extended down the river to the north line of the township, and in the opposite direction, as far as Ridgefield, many years before the advent of the first white settlers, in 1809. Their principal village stood upon a high bluff, on the east side of the river, near or perhaps in what was afterwards known as the Abbot Settlement. It is supposed that they were principally Delawares and Ottawas. About the year 1790, or it may be as early as 1787, a missionary of the Moravian Church was among them. The station was regarded as a branch of the Gnadenhutten Mission, on the head branch of the Muskingum River. A considerable party of christian Indians had been driven from their settlement at Gnadenhutten by the ferocity of the white settlers, who had murdered a large number of them. See note A. After wandering about with their spiritual guide, Zeisberger, for some years, they settled on the Cuyahoga, near Cleveland, within the present township of Independence, and called their settlement Pelgeruh, (Pilgrim's Rest.) Being driven from this place, they came to the above named place on the Huron River, commenced a new settlement and called it New Salem. Here they, at first, had considerable success, but, by the persecutions of the Pagan Indians, they were eventually forced to leave. It seems probable that a portion of these christian wanderers were, in 1804, in the vicinity of the Thames River, in Canada, and that, at that time, the Rev. Christian Frederick Dencke, a Moravian Missionary, brought hence a number of them, and commenced a new Mission on the spot where the village of Milan now stands. The Indian name of the town was Pequotting.—At the time of the survey of the Fire Lands in 1807, they had a chapel and mission house, and appeared to be making progress, but the approach of white settlers routed them, and they again departed for Canada. Christian Frederick Dencke is described by the first settlers, as a man of learning, intensely devoted to missionary labor. In his manners, he was hospitable, kind and attentive. He taught his followers the rudiments of education, as well as the great truths of Christanity. There is no person now living here who rembers him, but there are several who have heard their parents speak of him. One, on whose memory reliance may be placed, says that he had a library which filled a space not less than

ten feet in length, and six feet in height, occupying nearly the one side of his log cabin. As these books must have been brought on horseback, through a wilderness, destitute of roads, it is but a natural inference that the owner of them was a lover of learning, and that he was already a person of considerable mental culture. He was a native of Iceland, where his father was a missionary. It is believed that he was connected with the Gnadenhutten Mission. The chapel, surmounted by a bell, stood upon the lot now occupied by Thomas Hamilton. See Note C. The mission house was on the lot adjoining that on which the Presbyterian Church now stands, in the rear of P. R. Hopkins' house. The house of the chief Indian, who bore the English name David, was on the spot afterwards occupied by Dr. A. B. Harris. Ebenezer Merry, who came to Milan among the first white settlers, says that there were sixteen dwellings in the village, and that their habitations were scattered all along the banks of the river. The main portion of them left for the Thames River in Upper Canada, in 1809, though some remained, and were probably among those who were known either as Friendly Indians, or as adherents of the British in the war of 1812.

The Fire Lands, or Sufferers' Lands, were, previous to their settlement, of little value. Their owners were poor, and the climate supposed to be unhealthy, consequently emigration did not commence in earnest, until 1809, two years after the survey was made. In that year, David Abbot bought 1800 acres of land, lying on both sides of the river, in the north-east section of the township, and the same year Jared Ward moved on to it with his family, lived in an Indian hut on the west side of the river, and cultivated the Indian bottom, as it was called, on the east side. John Walworth of Cleveland, purchased about the same time, a large tract, afterwards sold to Charles Parker, and since known as the Parker Tract. Parker moved in with his family in 1810. The same year Sellick Comstock purchased within the present limits of Norwalk, a part of which land is still occupied by Philo Comstock. These three settlements lay in regard to each other, as the three corners of a triangle—the present village of Milan being about in the centre, Several other families had set down without purchasing, upon the lands left by the Indians. Three of these ——— Starr, John Laughlin and Nathaniel Burdue, bought afterwards in Berlin. In 1811 Abbot built a large barn which was the first framed building erected upon the Fire Lands. It is still standing, and owned by Daniel Hamilton. These three settlements soon began to extend, and in 1811, another was commenced in the north-west part of the township, by Thomas Jeffrey, who owned and occupied the farm now owned by A. W. P. Mowry, Josiah Smith, who owned the farm now occupied by B. D. Turner, and Dydimus and Elijah Kinney and George Colvin, who settled in the vicinity of Spear's Corners. Besides these, there were others who had settled, or were making arrangements to do so, among whom were Ebenezer Merry, Alexander Mason, David Basset, &c. (For the names of all the settlers in Milan previous to the year 1812, see Pioneer Vol. 1 No. 3, page 1.) The unusual fertility of the soil, warranted on the part of the pioneers, the expectation of a speedy return for all their toils and sufferings. Their hopes were, however, soon blasted by the declaration of war with Great Britain, and their situation soon became trying in the extreme. The British commanded Lake Erie; the Indians, smarting under former sufferings and injustice, and encouraged by the British Commander, were prowling around, ready to take advantage of any opening which might occur, to gratify their revenge. The murder of Buell and Gibbs at Sandusky, had already taken

place. The settlers could not muster, in all more than forty men able to bear arms. In the midst of all this terror and anxiety, the news of Hull's inglorious surrender arrived. Men now began to speak in whispers, and to turn pale at the sound of their own footsteps. I pass over the scenes which followed consequent upon their flight and subsequent return, so many pens have already described them. One incident however, showing the great haste of their movements, I will relate. After the fugitives, with such necessaries as they could without delay collect together, had departed and proceeded about two miles, it was found that one child was missing. No doubt it was left behind, and all hearts were pierced with anguish at the thought of what might be its fate.—Perhaps its little scalp was already dangling at the belt of some ferocious Indian. The company halted, and a messenger was sent back to reconnoitre. He found every thing quiet and undisturbed, and the little one asleep. The child was soon in its mother's arms. That mother was Mrs. Cornelia Mason, now of Tiffin, Ohio. (Recently deceased, 1859.)

The news which caused their sudden departure, proved to be a false alarm, and the fugitives returned to their homes, but soon were aroused by more serious intelligence, and again prepared to abandon their firesides. At this juncture a regiment of troops, under the command of Gen. Simon Perkins, of Warren, came and established a camp. A Fort, surrounded by a breast work was built near the dwelling of Nicholas Cline, then owned by Ebenezer Merry. It was called Fort Avery. Many times afterwards did the settlers have to abandon their homes and take shelter in this Fort. Once, a portion of the army, together with some of the inhabitants, were dispatched in pursuit of the Indians. They found and attacked them on the Peninsula, opposite Sandusky City. Here Alexander Mason, husband of Cornelia Mason, mentioned above, lost his life. (See skirmish with the Indians on Peninsula, by J. R. Giddings, Pioneer, Vol. 1, No. 4.) The War closed in 1815, and the same year Huron county was organized, and Almon Ruggles, Jabez Wright and E. Merry, appointed judges.—Mr. Merry having declined, Nathan Strong of Lyme, was appointed in his place. In 1817, E. Merry erected a flouring mill and saw mill, the former is still standing.—During the same season, a Distillery was put in operation by William P. Mason and Moody Mears, at the foot of the hill, near the Canal Basin. Subsequently, Mason sold out his interest, and built another, on the other side of the river. Two other similar manufactories were afterwards brought into existence, one of which is still standing, but, fortunately, is standing still; the other has been converted into a Hat Factory. As a sequel, eight persons, in rapid succession, were laid in drunkard's graves. The next generation, to its honor be it said, repudiated the distillery and the dram shop.

In the Spring of 1817, William Adams located himself in the village. He was the first communicant of the Pres. Church in the township. Thomas Jeffrey, who came in in 1811, was a communicant in the Meth. Epis. Church. War breaking out, no religious organization took place. Rev. Jos. Badger, of the Pres. Church, who was Chaplain of the Army, at Fort Avery, preached occasionally, in the Abbot settlement. In 1816, a Methodist Class was formed in Jeffrey's neighborhood, and he became its leader. The same year, William Spear came in, and a week after, Seth A. Adams, his family and mother arrived.—Soon after came Gilbert Sexton and family. From these families the Pres. Church was formed, at the house of Mr. Spear, April 25th, 1818, and consisted of William Spear and wife, Love Spear, Gilbert Sexton and wife, Deborah Sexton, William Adams and

his mother, Eleanor Adams. The services were performed by William Williams, of Conn., and Rev. Alvin Coe, then living in Greenfield. The next day Joseph Smiths' wife united with it. They met at first alternately, at Spear's and S. A. Adam's House, every Sabbath, afterwards in the school houses in each neighborhood, respectively. A printed sermon was read, except occasionally, when Alvin Coe preached. Philo Adams came in after the organization and helped to sustain it. In the Fall of the same year, fourteen members were added, and about the same number to the Methodist Episcopal Church; and Free Will Baptist and Close Communion Baptist churches were organinized. Jan. 10th, 1819, Philo Adams and wife, Seth A. Adams, Laura Sayles and Polly Dennison united. The following winter several others were added, and Philo Adams was chosen the first Deacon. The first death among them was that of William Adams, of consumption. Useful in life, peaceful in death. The first minister was Lot B. Sullivan. He preached in 1819, alternately, at Spears' and Adams' settlements. Salary, $200. The next four years they were destitute, occasionally having the services of Rev. Messrs. A. Coe, C. Pitkin, J. Seward, William Sanford, A. H. Betts and J. Treat, most of whom were from Portage county. On June 14, 1823, there was an accession of twenty-three members, and a resolution was passed to meet once a month for Church Conference. The reason of this unusual accession was the removal of the place of meeting to Milan village, so that several persons from Norwalk became members. In the Spring of 1824, Rev. D. W. Lathrop, spent a few weeks with the Church, and declined an urgent invitation to remain.—After him Thomas L. Shipman preached one year and a half. He was much beloved. In the Winter of 1825–6 Isaac S. Demund spent thirteen Sabbaths with the congregation. He was succeeded by Will. M. Adams, who came in the Fall of 1827, and remained one year. In the Summer of 1829, J. W. Russ preached a few Sabbaths, and on the first Sabbath in October of the same year, the present speaker preached his first sermon in this place.—During the vacancy that occurred after Mr. Demund left, a resolution was passed to sustain public worship regularly on the Sabbath, and Ralph Lockwood and Milton Jennings were appointed to select suitable printed sermons, and Daniel Hamilton and A. B. Harris to read them. O. Long was appointed to lead the singing. Neither of these gentlemen were church members. In June, 1835, a movement was made to erect a church, and in two years the present house was finished, at a cost of $3000.

In the Winter of 1817, a school house was completed in the Spear settlement, and a school was taught in it by Marshall Miller. See Note B. About this time a Sabbath School was established by Dea. Philo Adams. The first school, in Milan village, was opened in the Spring of 1819, in a new barn belonging to E. Merry, and now owned by A. McClure, Miss Susan Williams, teacher. A School House was built in the Fall of the same year, on the spot where the the Eagle Tavern now stands. In 1832 the Huron Institute was opened by Rev. E. Barber, in the office of John Smith, Esq. In the same year, the Academy Building was completed, and the school removed into it. For the erection of this building, the citizens of Milan gave about $2600, and the Presbytery the remainder. The project was started by the Presbytery. In 1833, Kneeland Townsend gave over 200 volumes, as the commencement of a Library for the use of the school.

The first Recorder was Almon Ruggles, the first Magistrate, Jabez Wright, and the first marriage that of Lazarus Young and

Polly Laughlin. Jabez Wright officiated at this wedding.

A Court House was commenced in 1817, on the Abbot farm, but was never finished. It is still standing.

The first dwelling house, other than a log cabin, in the township, was that of David Abbot. It was the north wing of the house which may still be seen upon the farm. It was also the first upon the Fire Lands. The first framed building in the village, is the same now used for a barn by G. W. Mears. It was built in 1816, by a Mr. McMintree, and soon after sold to Hopkins, Hindman & Williams. From its flimsy construction, it was called "the man trap."

The Indians attach great sacredness to the graves of their fathers. One of the early settlers related the following story to me: "One of the Wyandotts of Upper Sandusky, while on a hunting excursion somewhere east of Milan, lost a child by death. Soon after he was seen passing through Milan on his way home with the corpse on his back, that the little one might sleep by the side of her who gave it birth." There was a burial place near the site of their old town, New Salem, and even after the settlement of Milan village by them, they continued to carry their dead to the ancient ground; a few only, were buried here. The early white settlers also buried near the same spot, but the spade and the plow have long since mingled the ashes of both the red and the white man with the common earth around them. Not a stone or a stump marks the spot where so many loved ones were laid down to rest. It is supposed to have been on the lot now owned by B. Ashley and Abel Holliday. There were some burials by the whites, in the rear of the old county seat, but the place is now overgrown by bushes. David Abbot was one of the last who was laid there. There were also burying places on the land of Philo Comstock—on the Parker Tract and in the Adams' settlement. Some of these are still used as cemeteries by the surrounding inhabitants.

NOTE A.—In 1781, there was a British Fort at Detroit, and an American Fort at Pitt. (Pittsburgh.) On the Tuscarawas river, there were three Indian villages, Gnadenhutten, Salem and Shoenbrun, under the instruction of Moravian Missionaries. These Christian Indians were peaceable in their doings and neutral in their policy. This, however, did not save them from aggression. In August of the above year, an English officer named Elliot, two Delaware chiefs, named Pimoacan and Pipe, and 300 warriors, made an unprovoked attack upon them, and carried them off as prisoners, to Sandusky River and Detroit. In the latter part of Feb. 1782, about one hundred and fifty of them were permitted to return. On their arrival, they divided themselves into three parties, one for each village, and went to work to gather the corn which they had left in the fields on their departure.—While thus busily engaged, on the 5th of March, a party of American volunteers commanded by Col. Williamson, came stealthily upon those at Gnadenhutten and Salem, and by stratagem, false representations and promises, got possession of their arms, imprisoned the men in one house, and the women and children in another, at the former place, and with the exception of two boys, who escaped, as by a miracle, murdered every one of them.—They then set fire to the village, burning the bodies of their victims in a general conflagration. This massacre took place on the 8th of March. Some remains of the brutal transaction may still be seen near the site of the present village of Gnadenhutten. They then proceeded to Shoenbrun, seven miles distant, but the Indians at that place, having heard the dreadful tidings, had fled. Mr. Judson supposes that the Indians who were living near the north line of Milan township, as early as 1787 or 1790, may have been this remnant of the once flourishing Mission on the Tuscarawas, that they, on account of further persecutions, afterwards fled to the Missionary Station on the Thames river, in Upper Canada, and were thence brought, about the year 1804, to Milan, by Christian Frederic Dencke, and found there, in the Indian Village, by the early white settlers. The acts of Williamson and his party were loudly condemned, and, in 1788, Congress passed an Act for the encouragement of the Moravian Missions on the Tuscarawas, and a remnant of the scattered flock, with Zeisberger among them, was brought back. The grave of Zeisberger may be seen about three miles from New Philadelphia. In 1823, they were removed by the terms of a Treaty, and, in 1824, their former inheritance, Gnadenhutten, Salem and Shoenbrun, was surveyed, divided into lots, and sold.

NOTE B.—There had been schools at the Abbot Settlement long before this. Even before the war, we find a Miss Gilbert, from Newberg, teaching a District School. She married Dr. Goodwin, the first Physician in Milan.

NOTE C.—As the sermon, of which the above article is an abstract, was written in 1839, twenty years ago, it is probable that some of the localities therein mentioned, may be differently owned and occupied now from what they were in that year. Due allowance must be made by the Milan reader, for such apparent inaccuracies.

INCIDENTS OF THE EARLY HISTORY OF MARGARETTA

BY REV. H. SMITH AND HARVEY FOWLER.

NAME.

Margaretta was first called Patterson, so named on the Map of the Firelands, published by the Fireland Company soon after its survey. It was so named from Hugh Patterson, a British Indian Trader, who talked of purchasing the township. Rev. Joseph Badger, a pioneer missionary of the Western Reserve, who labored as a Missionary among the Wyandot Indians most of the time from 1805 to 1810, speaks of him as exerting a most pernicious influence in trying to prejudice them against the government of the United States and the Mi sionary, by telling them falsehoods and trying to persuade them to join the British against the United States. He says: On the 28th of July, 1805, the head chief, Crane, sent for me to write for him. After we had taken supper, he says, one of the women made a candle of beeswax and I seated myself on the floor beside a bench and wrote as dictated by the interpreter, who was directed by the old chief. His address was to the Governor at Detroit. He gave an account of one Williams, and requested that Williams, Hugh Patterson and one other person, should be removed from among them without delay, as they were constantly contriving mischief and troubling the Indians.

Some years after, Mr. Badger says, the chief, Crane, and several other Indians came to his house to tell him what Patterson and Williams had told them, that Mr. Badger was to do for them, namely: that he was to dig a canal across the Bottom and build a mill, and that he was to plow and sow for them sixty or eighty acres of wheat on their bottom land. They were told that the Missionary had received seven hundred dollars, sent him at one time, and more at other times, to hire their work done. At other times, he says, they have alarmed the Indians with the idea that their land would all go to pay the Missionary for what he was doing, if they permitted him to stay. But, notwithstanding the subtle and pernicious advice of these British traders, Mr. Badger seems to have overcome all their vile slanders, and to have exerted a most happy influence over the Indians, and he was doubtless the main cause of preventing them from taking arms against us in the war of 1812.

At a meeting of some of the early settlers of the Firelands, at Huron, on the 4th of July, 1812,—after contemplating the glorious Union and the stirring events of the American Revolution, they resolved unanimously, that it was wrong for a township on the Firelands to bear the name of so vile a man as Patterson, and it was referred to Major Frederick Falley, (who, at this time, held a contract of purchase for this township,) to find another name. He replied that his mother and sister and several nieces were named Margaret, and the name of the township should be Margaretta, and it was accordingly thus named.

NATURAL APPEARANCE — STREAMS — WILD ANIMALS, &C.

Margaretta may be called a level township, although some parts of it are high land, and some gently rolling. The west

half of the first section is rolling, and thinly timbered, and was what is generally called "oak openings." The north-east part was heavy timbered and more level, having a muck soil, clay subsoil very rich and productive. The second section was heavy timbered, except the south part, which consisted of openings, with a gradual descent north. The soil of the timbered land was rich muck and clay subsoil. The third section is mostly prairie, with some strips of timber. It used to be called a marsh, but by canaling Cold Creek and building the railroad, it has been drained and is mostly tillable land, or good for grazing purposes. The fourth section is openings, except the north-west corner which extends on to the prairie. The openings were timbered mostly with oak and hickory, with an occasional walnut, ash, elm and bass. The timbered land was covered with white, black, yellow, swamp, pin and bur oaks, and with black walnut, hickory and elm, and some chestnut, black and white ash, bass and maple. The soil of the openings is various. In some places it is sandy—in others it is loamy. In some places the lime stone crops out, so as to be difficult of cultivation —in others, there is a predominance of clay; but it is generally superior for wheat, potatoes, and other vegetables, while the heavy timbered land is superior for grass, corn, and the heavy crops.

The township possesses lime stone in immense quantities, and a superior article of quick lime is burnt for Richland and Knox counties, as well as for home use; and any supply of the best building, paving and welling stone will be on hand, even for generations yet unborn.

There is a fraction of land along Sandusky Bay, from one to two miles wide, which belongs to Margaretta Township, and is in the north part of the township. The east half is timbered. The west half is mostly prairie and marsh. When the lake is high a portion of it is overflown with water. In low water it produces a coarse grass which is of no value. There is a ridge commencing near the center of section second, and running in a south west direction, which terminates in a high bluff near the west line of the township. There is a creek called Pike Creek, from the pike fish which frequent its waters, which discharges considerable water in wet seasons, and which enters the township on the south line, near the line between sections No. 1 and 4, running in a north east direction, and enters the township of Perkins near the line between sections 1 and 2, and discharges its waters into Sandusky Bay, one mile west of the city, and is there known as Mill or Mills Creek. There are two smaller streams which rise in the north part of section three, which are strongly impregnated with some mineral—generally suppposed to be sulphur,—which run north into Sandusky Bay. But the most important stream in the township is Cold Creek, (so called from the coldness of its waters,) which rises a little west of the center of the township, and affords a supply of water to propel a flouring mill of six run of stones. After a course of about forty rods in a south-west direction, it turns round and runs north one half mile, then east of north to Sandusky Bay. Its whole length, in a straight line would be about three miles. It now runs in an artificial canal, or mill-race, nearly its whole length. In its natural state it ran through a piece of flat land and converted several hundred acres into a quagmire, or muskrat garden, which is now dry land. This stream rises north of the ridge, boils up from a great depth in a large volume, and is strongly impregnated with some mineral substance. It has been said to have been analyzed by Professor Silliman, and by him found to be composed mostly of magnesia. About one half mile north of the head of Cold Creek, formerly, there was a small,

narrow stream, which one could, without difficulty, step over; and which came up from the earth in the form of a spring after the erection of mills near the head of Cold Creek. By raising the water at its fountain head, this small stream was greatly increased, and excavated for itself a basin 45 feet deep and 100 feet in diameter, and what seems most unaccountable it exposed to view large trees, in a prostrate position, on the bottom of its bed. How these trees came in that position in that place, forty-five feet below the surface of the earth, is a question which your correspondent will not attempt to solve.

It was found that as the volume of water in this stream (which had now assumed the name of Little Cold Creek) increased, the water in Cold Creek decreased, which led irresistably to the conclusion that they were united by a subterraneous communication. To secure the water for mills on the larger Cold Creek the smaller Cold Creek was dammed to bring their waters to a level. Subsequently, the two creeks were united by a canal upon the surface, and their waters used in conjunction at Little Cold Creek. There is also a spring similar to Cold Creek, but less than one-fourth of its magnitude, which rises at the foot of the bluff in the north-west corner of section fourth, called Rockwell Springs, which runs in a westerly direction and propels a mill one-half mile west of the county line, and discharges its waters into one of the branches of Pickerel Creek.

This township formerly abounded in some wild animals. Wolves found a safe and quiet retreat in the marshes of Cold Creek, and after nightfall they would sally forth, and by their horrid howls proclaim themselves legions. By their yelps one would conclude that they were as numerous as the trees on the openings; yet, seldom was one seen. It was only in the darkest shades of night that they proclaimed themselves lords of creation. I know not that they were of any use, except for their skins in cold weather, provided that they could be caught. They are inveterate enemies of civilization, and soon leave upon the approach of white settlements. They are very destructive to sheep, pigs and young calves, and frequently chase down the deer and feast themselves upon his carcass. Deer were very numerous and useful; their bodies supplied the early settlers with food, and their skins, when dressed, (which is a very simple process,) made pantaloons, vests, hunting shirts, and moccasins for the men and boys of those early days—and the pioneers delighted in deer hunting. There was, also, a good supply of smaller game; of raccoons, opossums, woodchucks, and of that despised animal, the skunk, which sent forth his perfume wherever a chicken coop could be found. There were an abundance of black, gray, red, chipping and flying squirrels.

Of the feathered tribe we had the turkey in abundance, which was easily taken by being decoyed into pens, or hunted with the rifle; also, numerous kinds of ducks and pigeons, and black birds by thousands. We had hawks and owls, swans, eagles and a large variety of singing birds, from the whipporwill down to the most beautiful humming bird, and we were visited with spring and fall geese.

In numerous hollow trees bees were found, which had been undisturbed for centuries, except by the natives.

CAVES, ANCIENT REMAINS, INDIAN MOUNDS, &C.

There are two caves of considerable extent in Margaretta. There is one on the fraction north of section No. 3, near the west line of the township, having a stream of water running through it. The other is near the middle of section No. 4. It is called the Devil's Den, which was used some years since as a depository for stolen goods; but we have never explored those subterra-

neous mansions, and will not attempt to describe them.

There were remains of Indian forts and mounds, and we will describe those which have fallen under our notice. There was one to which my attention was directed by Major Falley nearly forty years since, situated near the road, one mile south of Venice. It was then thickly timbered, with a growth of thrifty trees, but with none of very ancient date. It had a double entrenchment, distinctly visible and easily traced, around it. Since that time the land has been cleared and cultivated for more than twenty years, and no traces of this ancient work remain to be seen. There was an ancient fortification on the bank of Cold Creek, near its head, situated in the great bend where the creek takes a very short turn in its course from south-west to north. Across the peninsula, formed by the creek, there was a double intrenchment—the creek forming the defence on the west and south side. Within this fortification there was an ancient mound, from which human bones have been dug up, and Indian implements and ornaments. About one hundred rods west of this are the remains of an Indian fortification of nearly circular form, which is still partially visible, though it has become nearly level by cultivation. There are several mounds built of stone, and some of them were large,—on a stony ridge, on Muscash, near the north-west corner of the township,—from which skull, jaw, and other human bones are found by digging, and numerous Indian ornaments and arrow heads, and some other things, the use of which has not been discovered. There is also a mound, about one hundred rods north-east of the residence of Mr. Thomas Niel, with relics similar to the other mounds. There was also a mound on lot No. 7, in the first section.

We do not know of there having been a village or settlement, to any considerable extent, of recent date, in the township, of Indians; but we have seen corn hills which indicate that some of the land here was cultivated by the Indians, and the mounds and forts indicate that, at some remote period, Margaretta was largely populated by Indians. Mr. Dan. Putnam, of Iowa, informs us that Major Falley told him that there were forty pack-horses cut off by the Indians, at the spring about a mile north-east of the head of Cold Creek, and that the horses belonged to men who had come here to trade; but he does not say at what time, or give any other particulars.

Upon Hull's surrender in August, 1812, the people all left the township, some going south, others east. Wm. Andrus was putting in a field of one hundred acres of wheat directly east of the burying ground, which was being prepared at this time. They came back in season, however, to put in forty acres. Mr. Polock says they harrowed in their wheat, carrying their guns on their backs.

Sometime in May, 1813, sixteen Indians, in three birch canoes, landed at Pickerel Creek, some ten or more miles west of Cold Creek, on a war excursion, headed by the chief, (Pontiac.) They looked about the settlement until the second day of June, when a favorable opportunity presented itself for the accomplishment of their purpose. There were, at this time, but three families in town and two young men, who kept a bachelor's house. The whole settlement, men, women and children all told, numbered twenty-nine. There were, at this time, but three houses at Cold Creek. Mr. Snow's was a little below the head of the creek on its right bank; Mr. Butler's on the opposite bank twelve or fifteen rods east; Mr. Putnam lived one half mile down the creek on the prairie, near the present residence of Mr. Evans. On the 2d of June, 1813, all the men were at work in different places, remote from any house and from

each other. Dan. Putnam and Horace Markham were plowing east of where the present burying ground is. Mr. Uriel Putnam and his two sons, Uriel and Ira, and Mr. Snow and his two sons, Alanson and Henry, were planting corn one mile and a half south of east of the place last named. Richard Fowler, Samuel Markham, and Wm. Polock were planting corn one mile north-east of Cold Creek, which is now called Castalia, and Henry Grass, an apprentice to the tanning trade, was at work near the present residence of Dr. Luce. While the men were thus employed, and in no position for defence, the women and children, twelve in number, were assembled at the house of Mr. Snow. About 4 o'clock P. M., says Mrs. Putnam, the first she saw was the house full of Indians, one of whom immediately seized her by the hair of her head and led her out of the door, while another in like manner seized Mrs. Butler, and Mrs. Snow, who, at this time, was confined to the bed by illness, and near to accouchment, was also seized, and each were conducted out of the house in the same way as Mrs. Putnam. They were then asked if they would go; to which they gave an affirmative response; and Mrs. Putnam says, "I was then satisfied that they would not kill any one who could travel." Three Indians then came with Henry Grass, who was taken a few rods north. He said that the first he knew he was in the hands of three Indians. The children were at play out of doors, and when they saw the Indians they tried to hide, but they were soon routed from their hiding places and drove off with their mothers. They passed down the creek, perhaps forty rods, and crossed it on a milldam. Immediately after crossing the creek, two boys, Charles Butler and Robert Snow, aged about two years, and the youngest of the families, were killed and scalped and their clothes stripped off and their bodies thrown into a bunch of hazel bushes, at the roots of a black oak tree. A few rods farther on, Julia Butler, aged about four years, was killed. From thence they took a south-west direction and came out near to the place where Mr. James Morecraft now resides. Mrs. Snow was there killed on account of her inability to travel. Smith Butler was also killed, but his body was not found until the next Fall, and we have not learned the precise spot where he met his fate or his particular age; but he must have been ten or more years old. The Indians designed to keep him a captive, but he tried to run away from them and was so turbulent that they killed and scalped him.

The party that pursued after the captives the next day knew that young Butler was killed, for they found his pantaloons which had been handled with bloody fingers.

We will now go back to the house from which the captives were driven. After the women had been taken out, a few Indians commenced collecting all the clothing and other property which they could carry off, including a side-saddle, and broke the crockery on the floor; then they emptied the beds for the sake of the ticks, and compelled Henry Grass to carry a pack load, and left for their canoes at Pickerel Creek. At the house of Mr. Putnam, one half mile down Cold Creek, were Mary Putnam, aged twelve years; Ezra Putnam, ten; Franklin Putnam, eight; and George Butler, eight. About 5 o'clock, (or one hour after the attack,) they came up to Mr. Snow's, saw the situation of things, and went immediately to the field where Dan. Putnam and Horace Markham were at work and told them that the Indians had been at Mr. Snow's house, plundered it and taken its inmates captive. Markham then went with the children to the place where Mr. Putnam and Snow were at work with their sons, and Putnam to the place where Fowler, Polock and Markham were at work.

and they went to the plundered house and saw the ruins. It was now about sunset. They immediately went to Pipe Creek, gathered all the available force to pursue the enemy as early as possible the next morning. The next morning, the party having been increased by Capt. Seth Harrington, Capt. Sam. Magill, James and John McCord, and three or four more, proceeded immediately to follow the trail, and found the bodies of the murdered ones, as above described. After passing the high bluff near the line of Sandusky County and getting into the woods, they took a northerly direction and came out on the bay shore at Pickerel. There the Indians put their booty and captives into their canoes and took to the water, while the pursuing party returned to discharge the mournful duty of burying their slaughtered friends, which was the commencement of interments in what is now called the Castalia grave yard. The bodies of the killed were stripped, their heads were broken in by the tomahawk and scalped.

The captives were hurried or driven along, and the feeble ones that could not keep up were taken one side and dispatched by an Indian, so that the surviving captives could not be witnesses of the scene. At Pickerel, after the Indians had put their plunder and captives on board their canoes, they crossed the Bay to a point which approaches within three-quarters of a mile of Portage River, or one of its branches. Here the whole party disembarked and the canoes were unladen and carried three-quarters of a mile to Portage River. It took six Indians to carry the three canoes, and ten were employed in driving the captives and carrying the plunder. This, says Mrs. Putnam, was the hardest part of the captivity, for she was obliged to run and carry her boy. This was just at daybreak on the morning of June 3d. The names of the captives were Mrs. Mary Putnam, aged 52 years; Mrs. Butler, about 30; Henry Grass, 18; Hannah Page, 14; Electa Snow, 15; Laura Snow, 10; Willard Snow, 6; Orlin Putnam, 4. The last named was the youngest, and he doubtless would have been murdered had it not been for the resolution of his mother, Mrs. Putnam, who took care to keep him with her, and for the assistance which Henry Grass rendered in carrying him. On the arrival of the party at Portage River, the canoes were again launched and the whole party proceeded down the river to the lake and some distance up the lake, where they landed; and the Indians cooked and ate, and offered food to the captives, which they refused. They also here stretched their scalps on wooden hoops and hung them up to dry in the sun, and remained here over night. They again took to their crafts and went to Malden, and from thence to Detroit, and the captives were delivered up to the British Indian Agent, whose name was Ironside. They suffered no violence from the Indians while in their possession, excepting being compelled to travel much faster than was comfortable.

After leaving their homes, they were three days on their way to Detroit, during which time they took no food. They were asked by the Agent how they fared, and whether the Indians had given them anything to eat; to which they replied they had ate nothing, though food had been offered to them. "Ah!" said he, "you have not been long enough with them; if you had been with them a month you would eat with them." After their arrival at Detroit they fared well and stayed there until Gen. Harrison moved his army on to Malden, in the Fall, which opened a communication with Detroit, and then Messrs. Snow, Putnam and Butler went after them, and all the captives were safely returned, excepting Henry Grass, who being a Canadian, returned to his father in Canada. The friends of the captives frequently heard of them by deserters who left Detroit, but they could not communicate

anything to them, there being no way of communicating with Detroit—then in the hands of the British.

In the Spring of 1819, John Ward, a citizen of Margaretta, residing in Venice, and George Bishop, of Danbury, were trapping for muskrats in Danbury, in the vicinity of the two harbors. They had collected a few skins and laid down for the night in their temporary hut. Three straggling Ottawa Indians, to obtain their little pittance of furs, were induced to plan the destruction of the trappers. After completing their arrangements, the two eldest, Ne-go-sheek and Ne-gon-a-ba, armed themselves with clubs, singled out their victims, and each, with a well directed blow upon their heads, dispatched them in an instant. They then forced their younger companion, named Ne-ga-sow, who had been, till then, merely a spectator, to beat their bodies with a club that he might be made to feel that he was a participator in the murder and refrain from exposing their crime. With the assistance of other Indians, they were arrested in a few days. The two murderers were convicted and suffered the penalty of the law at Norwalk, in June, 1818. The youngest was acquitted. Ward left a wife to mourn his untimely fate. Bishop was a single man.

FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

Docartus P. Snow was the first white settler in the township of Margaretta. He felled the first tree and built the first log-house. We are not certain where his place of nativity was, but believe it to have been somewhere in Vermont. He came to this place from the State of New York in the Spring of 1810. I will relate one incident when on his journey with his family to this place, which occurred within one mile of the spot where they were to make their new residence. Their route lay along the brink of a limestone ledge of rocks, where rattlesnakes used to burrough in the Winter. It being then a warm day in the Spring, their snakeships had sallied forth to enjoy the cheering influences of the sun, in such numbers that he found it impossible to proceed without endangering his own life and that of his team, and but one alternative was presented, which was to make a road through by slaughtering them. This he did by killing three hundred and fifty or more of large, yellow rattlesnakes; and then proceeded on his way in safety. These reptiles abounded here in the early settlement of the country. In 1812, two men went out hunting for snakes, and killed one hundred and seventy-five rattlesnakes, besides other snakes not counted. By the persevering diligence of the first settlers, the kind of rattlesnakes mentioned have entirely disappeared. Occasionally, a few of the black massasaugur kind were still found on the prairie and in marshes.

Mr. Snow settled on lot No. —, in the third section. It is said (and we suppose it is true) that the proprietor of the township donated to him one hundred acres of land in consideration of his building a grist mill on Cold Creek in those early days. He died in November, 1829. His widow, being his second wife, was afterwards married to Philip S. Cowel, and still resides on the lot which Mr. Snow took up. Two of the sons of Mr. Snow and two of his daughters, namely: Henry, Alanson, Electa and Laura, are dead. Willard, another of his sons, has not been heard from for years. His youngest son, Charles, was born a short time before his death, and still lives in this township.

Uziel Putnam, with his family, came into this township in 1810 or 1811. He was from the State of New York; he lived on Cold Creek one-half of a mile below Mr. Snow's. I know not whether he built the house he then occupied. In 1813, after the

return of his wife from captivity, he lived on lot No. 23 in the first section. In 1814 or '15, he bought seventy acres of land adjoining Cold Creek on the east, where he resided several years. About 1821, he removed to Townsend, Sandusky Co. He was killed by being thrown from a sleigh in the Winter of 1822, a few rods north of the residence of the late Isaac Mills, Esq. His sons, Dan, Ira and Uziel, were young men, who took an active part in the thrilling events of those times, and they now reside in the Western States. Mrs. Putnam died about 1823.

Two young men, Horace and Samuel Markham, emigrated with Mr. Putnam to this township; they, also, were here in those days that tried men's souls, and they afterwards, with their father, settled in Groton.

Thomas Lord came into this township in 1810, and made an improvement; and built a log house on lot No. 23, in the first section, in 1811, and left in 1812. He was from Conneaut in Pennsylvania, to which place he returned.

Israel Harrington built a log house on lot No. 22, in the first section, and moved on to it in 1811, and in 1812 moved to Lower Sandusky.

Wm. Andrus built a house on the south side of Cold Creek, about twenty-five rods from its head. In 1811, he commenced putting in one hundred acres of wheat, but his men and himself were driven off by Hull's surrender and he did not return to the township.

Charles Butler came to Margaretta in 1811 or '12, located on the bank of Cold Creek, near the head of the race of the Venice Mill, and moved to the head of Cold Creek in the Spring of 1813. Richard Fowler sojourned temporarily in this town in 1813. He was from Massachusetts and returned thither. Charles Wilson, a carpenter, was here in 1811; from whence he came, how long he stayed, or where he went we have not learned. The two last named were unmarried. Also, Wm. Pollock, a young man, was here in 1811, '12 and '13.

In 1814, a Mr. Fitch built a house east of the head of Cold Creek and commenced the dairy business; he had one hundred cows; he did not succeed well; he had sickness in his family, which resulted in the death of one of its members—a little girl. He went away the same year. He was understood to be from the eastern part of Ohio.

James Vanness, from the State of New York, settled on lot No. 1, in the first section, in 1814,—left the place about the year 1830, and died about the year 1849, at Fremont.

Ebenezer Hartwell came to Margaretta, from Canada, June, 1815; settled on lot No. 7, in the first section, and died about the year 1850. His sons, Richard, John and Henry, now reside in Iowa. Two of his daughters, namely: the wife of Hiram Barnes and the wife of Stephen Rodgers, still reside in Margaretta. One of his daughters, the wife of Isaac Smith, resides in Indiana.

Abram Townsend came here from Canada in 1816, settled on lot No. 15, in the first section. He sold to James Duncan and moved to Townsend, Sandusky Co., in 1818. He afterwards went to the west part of Michigan.

Andrus Parker came to this township from Conneaut, Pa., in the Spring of 1815; lived on the bank of Cold Creek, at the head of the Venice Millrace, one year; then located on lot No. 16, in the second section, and returned to Pennsylvania about 1828. His son, Elisha Parker, now resides on lot No. 20, in the first section; his other sons, Andrus, Washington and Green have gone West; his eldest daughter married Charles Butler in 1815, and his youngest daughter married James Cleveland, and died in Greenfield some years since.

Philip Sutton settled in Muscash in 1815, on the north west corner lot of the township and moved from there about 1821. Peter Dunham settled in Muscash, near the present residence of Hiram Barnes, in 1816, and died about the year 1830; his sons, Phineas and James still live in this town; his sons, Jonathan and James, are dead. There was a man by the name of Shipy, an early settler of Muscash; also, one by the name of Spencer. Jonas Lewis lived there from 1817 to 1822. Eli Hunt became a resident of Margaretta in 1815; I have not learned that he had a family. Also, John Hughs, who resided, as did E. Hunt, near the old saw mill west of Venice. Thomas Morris settled on lot No. 30, in the first section, in 1816, and left for Indiana in 1823. Dougal Campbell located on lot No. 13, in the first section, in 1816, and died about 1852; some of his children still reside here. L. F. Allen, now a resident of Black Rock, New York, resided here from March, 1818, to about 1822. Harvey Fowler located on lot No. 24, in the first section, in the Fall of 1818, where he still resides. Ira Barnes came here in 1818 and resides in the northwest corner of the township; he has several sons who have removed to the West. Henry Cole came here in 1815 and died in 1830. Thomas McColough came in 1817 and died in 1850. A. M. Porter came in 1816 and died in Sandusky. Samuel Walker settled on lot No, 7, section two, in 1816, and died in 1831. Plinny Brown settled on lot No. 7, in the second section, in 1816, and still resides there. George R. Crittenden came here from Detroit in 1814 and left for the west part of Michigan in 1828. Mr. Curdy located on lots Nos. 22 and 16, in the first section, in 1818, and James Duncan on lot No. 15, in the first section. They both left for Indiana about 1821. Richard Falley located in Margaretta in 1818, on lot No. 20, and died in 1835. A young man by the name of Coolige, came here in 1816 and died in 1817. John Cowel came here, in 1818, from Pennsylvania, and located at Muscash, where he now resides; has raised a family of children, who reside in the neighborhood. Philip S. Cowel came in or near to 1820, and now resides in Castalia. Major Falley erected a frame for a house in 1816, and raised a large barn in 1818, which were the first framed buildings erected on farms in the township, and which are both still standing on what he called his Rock Farm, and now owned by Thomas Harvey. Near the year 1822, a small stone dwelling was erected at the head of Cold Creek by Thomas S. Thomas. It is the stone part of the dwelling of the late Sylvester Higgins, of Castalia. Joshua Pettingill and his son Samuel came to Margaretta about 1816, and settled one-half of a mile below Mr. Snow's, on Cold Creek. They both died in Townsend, Sandusky Co., several years since. During the war of 1812 they resided on the Cove, east of Sandusky; and were natives of Vermont.

BIRTHS.

Robert Snow, son of D. P. Snow, born in the year 1811, is doubtless the first white child born in Margaretta.

Charles Butler was born the same year; but we are not sure whether he was born in Canada or in this town.

MARRIAGES.

The first marriage here was that of Chas. Butler to Clarissa Parker, in the Spring of 1816, which was celebrated by William Richey, Esq., of Groton Township. The next year Mr. Butler left his family and went to parts unknown. His wife and child went South, and have not been heard from for years. The second marriage was that of Dan. Putnam to Louisa Ensign, of Groton, which was celebrated by the Justice above named. Mr. Putnam lived for several years in Groton and Margaretta, raised a family,

removed to the West, and now resides in Iowa.

DEATHS.

The first persons that died in Margaretta were those who were murdered by the Indians, June 2, 1813, a particular account of which has been given. The second death was that of Mrs. Butler, in the Summer of 1814. She was never well after her return from captivity by the Indians. We have not learned whether there were any funeral services at the first burials.

MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES.

Cold Creek affords, in some respects, superior water power. It is a stream which is not much affected by drouths and floods, being fed by subterraneous fountains. It has a fall of 57 feet from its head to the waters of Sandusky Bay,—49 feet of which are now used by the three mills which it propels.

In November, 1810, D. P. Snow put a corn grist-mill in operation near the head of Cold Creek, a few rods above where the present old mill stands. It ground corn until August, 1812, when the settlers were driven away by Hull's surrender; it was not used afterwards. This,—although a grist-mill, which secured him his land by his contract with the proprietors of the township,—would now be called a frail structure. It was built of logs; its stones were wrought from the rocks found near by, by Linus Ensign, a citizen of Groton. Mr. Dan. Putnam says it would grind from ten to fifteen bushels in twenty-four hours. We suppose this to have been the first grist-mill on the Firelands.

In 1811, Major Frederick Falley erected the frame of a saw-mill. Its site is now the pond at the head of the Venice millrace. He was prevented the completion of it by the war. In 1815, this mill site was purchased by Eli Hunt, who put a saw-mill in operation, with one pair of stones in one corner for grinding, and with an apparatus for bolting. We believe this to have been the first saw-mill in the west part of the Firelands, and furnished the first lumber for this region.

In the early part of the year 1819, Joshua Pettingill put in operation a grist-mill on Cold Creek, three quarters of a mile below its head. This mill was quite an advance upon anything which had been put in operation before it; and, in very dry seasons, it did most of the grinding, for years, that was done on the Firelands. It was propelled by a screw propeller wheel, and had but three feet head. It was in operation about ten years.

In the Fall of 1822, Daniel Mack erected a saw-mill at the head of Cold Creek, a few rods below where Snow's mill had been. He put a run of stone in one corner of his saw-mill for grinding. Near to the year 1824, he erected a substantial grist-mill with two runs of stones. Some time after his death, which occurred Feb. 12th, 1826, the mill passed into the hands of a German by the name of Weber, about 1827. After the erection of the mills at the head of Cold Creek by Mr. Mack, years of litigation followed between him and others, and Mr. Pettingill for the latter damaging them by flowing the water back upon them, which was terminated in 1832 by the whole mill interest and 510 acres of land passing into the hand of Burr Higgins. Mr. Higgins, having thus the entire control of the water power, improved his mill, which did the work of a good custom mill until about 1848. In the year 1835 he sold entire interest to Davidson, Hadley & Co. In the year 1838, the whole interest passed into the hands of Burr Higgins and Marshal Burton; and they, in 1839, erected the stone flouring mill, with four runs of burrs, on Little Cold Creek, which has done good business up to this time. Before the railroad track was laid near to the mill, the

flour from this mill was boated down the millraces to the Bay. This property has changed hands several times within a few years past.

In February, 1818, Eli Hunt sold his interest in the mill west of Venice to Samuel H. Smith, of Knox Co., O., and in 1821 Smith purchased the mill seat at Venice, with its improvements, and built a grist-mill there, with two run of stones. In 1822 and '23, and in 1828 and '29 his whole interest was transferred to E. Jessup, who occupied it till 1831. In the same year a saw-mill was erected on Pike Creek by H. Fowler, which is still in operation.

The old mill at Venice, with Cold Creek, from Sandusky Bay to Pettingill's mill, with 500 acres of land, was purchased on the 14th of June, 1831 for $10,000 by Russel H. Haywood, of Buffalo, N. Y. The Winter of 1831–2 was the coldest known in Northern Ohio. All the mill streams, except Cold Creek, were frozen. Southern Michigan, as well as Northern Ohio, was entirely dependent on Cold Creek for grinding. In January, 1832, the Venice flouring mill was commenced and completed June 1st, 1833, with three run of French burrs for merchant, and three for custom work. The completion of the mill established the first permanent cash market for wheat on the Firelands. With much labor, from January to June, enough wheat was collected from Huron, Richland, Wayne, Holmes, Knox, Seneca and other counties, to make one thousand barrels of flour before harvest. Tell a farmer at that time that seventy-five cents per bushel, cash, would be paid at Venice for all the wheat which he or others might bring, and he, with a look of incredulity, would answer: "You don't catch me there; if four loads are carried there the price will be put down to three shillings, and payment be made in goods at whatever price the seller pleases to put on them." The first 100 barrels of flour in the merchant work was put into extra barrels, painted with China vermillion, taken on a new scow to a new vessel and shipped at Buffalo on a new canal boat, and was all the freight the vessel and canal boat had. (At that time nearly all the freighting was merchandize and emigrants to the West.) It went to New York as clean as when it left the mill. On its arrival in New York, hundreds of persons went to see the first shipment of extra flour from Ohio, and some predicted that, in time, Ohio might furnish them with several thousand barrels of flour in a year. The 100 barrels were distributed among 100 different persons at one dollar per barrel above the price of the best Genesee, made at Rochester. The harvest was very early and the season very dry that year, and the mill was put to its utmost capacity for home consumption until the Fall rains commenced, many bringing their grists over 100 miles. In one instance, two men left Hancock County on Monday morning in search of a mill that had water with which to grind, and brought up at Venice Saturday night.

Much of the flour made in Ohio before 1840 was sent west for market. In 1836, Oliver Newbury purchased 500 barrels of flour at $8 per barrel and shipped it to Chicago, and sold it by retail at $20 per barrel, and the citizens held a public meeting and voted thanks to him for not asking $50. It was all they had for the Winter.

The second mill, one and a half miles west of south of Venice, was commenced in 1839 and completed in 1841, with eight run of stones, at a cost of $50,000. This was a wooden structure; and was destroyed by fire in 1848. Another structure of brick and stone was raised on the same spot in 1852, with six run of stones. The eastern part of the Venice mill was changed in 1836 to merchant. The capacity of the two mills is sufficient to make 75,000 barrels of flour during the season of navigation, con-

suming hundreds of thousands of dollars annually in the purchase of wheat. This is doubtless the most extensive business enterprise on the Firelands. The wheat was brought in wagons to supply these mills until the completion of the Mad River and Lake Erie Rail Road to Tiffin; much of it was brought from so great a distance, and over so bad roads, that it yielded but little profit to the owners; but it furnished them with cash with which to pay their taxes. In one instance, a man came 150 miles with a four horse team with twelve bushels of wheat, and the balance of his load was feed for his team and provisions for himself during his absence from home, and he camped out every night. When he had sold his wheat at the mill, he went over to the store with his nine dollars, talking thus to himself: "My wheat was worth nothing. If I had lived decently while coming here I should have spent it; if I live decently going back, I shall spend it; but I must have a barrel of salt and money with which to pay my taxes." "What is the price of this sheeting?" said he. A boy answered "six pence." "Yes, my wheat is worth something; I could have got a yard of cloth like that for a bushel at home."

Since the completion of railroads, all the wheat from a distance, for the supply of these mills, is brought by railroad—making a market near every farm.

In the year 1811, Charles Butler commenced tanning leather near the head of the Venice mills. In the Spring of 1813, he removed to the head of Cold Creek to a tannery built there by Major Falley that year. This tannery was of great service to the early settlers in furnishing them with an article which was indispensible. It was continued with various success till about 1835. Some of the early operators in this establishment were Charles Butler, Moses Nichols, George R. Crittenden, Henry Cole, Esq., A. M. Porter, Esq., and Thomas McCulough. Near 1822 it passed into the hands of Richard Falley, and soon after to Elisha A. Hubbard, who carried it on for several years.

In the year 1823, a small distillery was put in operation at the head of Cold Creek by Dr. L. B. Carpenter and his brother S. C. Carpenter. It passed into the hands of Chapman & Anderson, of Bellevue, soon after, and from them to Japan R. Johnson, and was abandoned about 1830.

Wm. P. Mason of Milan, erected a distillery in Venice, in or near the year of 1824. It was in operation about eight years, and passed into the hands of Anson C. Corbet, of Sandusky City, and was abandoned at his death. It was designed to be an establishment of considerable capacity, and in some years a good deal was done. The distillation of alcohol was one of the methods employed to bring the surplus produce of the country into the Eastern market, as it was much easier to transport whisky than corn.

In the year 1848–'9 a cotton factory was put in operation at Castalia, and continued in operation for several years, but it has for the last eight years been standing idle.

Large quantities of flour barrels are made at Venice and at Castalia, for the use of the mills. Quick Lime is burned in large quantities in different parts of the township for the market East and South.

MERCHANTS AND TRADERS.

In the year 1811, Maj. Frederick Falley, who had been trading at several distant places on the Reserve, for five years, gathered his effects together at Cold Creek, and commenced the first store in Margaretta, trading principally with the Indians. This was not continued long, for he went into the service of the government at the commencement of the war, as Contractor to purchase supplies for the army. In 1816 and 1817, the village of Venice was built

and several stores established, of which we shall speak hereafter. About the year 1824 Chapman & Amsden of Bellevue, opened a small store at Cold Creek, which was continued a year or two. In the year 1834, Burr Higgins commenced trade at Cold Creek. In 1855 he sold his store to Samuel Anslie, who introduced a respectable stock and continued for several years to do a respectable mercantile business. In the year 1839, Davidson, Hadley & Co. opened a store in Castalia, which was continued about one year. Russel & Burton, H. & F. Vanderkook, Cleveland & Rice, Robert Whitney, Harley Long, J. W. Barnum, Wm. Bardshar, W. C. Baker, Wm. Grove and others have dealt in trade at Castalia.

Numerous tipling shops have been in full blast at Castalia from an early day, of which our grave yard has made a full record.

Very little money was in circulation here in the early settlement of the country. After the war, Ohio chartered several Banks, most of which proved to be worthless, leaving an amount of bills which were lost to the community.

Skins and furs were the principal articles of trade. A large amount of shinplasters, (shilling bills,) issued generally by irresponsible parties, were a part of the circulating medium of the country; and money made by cutting a dollar into ten shilling pieces and a half dollar into five shillings, circulated to some extent.

From 1812 to 1815 the inhabitants of this section of the Firelands were destitute of a grist or saw mill. How did they get their corn ground? They pounded it in mortars and used what were called graters. They would grate meal enough from corn in the ear for a mush or journey cake in quick time, says one who had tried it. They had, also, at Cold Creek a hand shell mill, which was used in Gen. Wayne's army for grinding.

From 1821 to 1826 the inhabitants suffered for the want of a market for their surplus produce. Grain would not buy goods at any price; hence it was with the greatest difficulty that the settlers could clothe their families. Deer skins were put in requisition for men and boys; and he who had a whole suit of cloth was altogether in advance of the times. Ladies then thought it no disgrace to spin wool and flax. Household manufacture was the order of the day.

In the year 1821, Capt. Andrus Parker put up twenty barrels of pork which he sent to Montreal for market, but he never received one dime in return. Moses Kimball, Esq., who resided in Venice in 1818, and was afterwards several years Auditor of Huron Co., said that in 1821 he vested $1,000 in pork and took it to Montreal, and in five years after he recovered $130 by paying an attorney $60.

The emigration which commenced in 1825, on the sale of Government lands, to the south-west of us, brought some money into the country and made a limited market for the surplus produce; but it was not till the Erie Canal was completed that a regular cash market was opened. Goods of all kinds were enormously high. I have seen coffee sold at 40 cents per pound; patent pails, which now sell for 25 cents, sold at $1,50, and shirting at 50 cents per yard, &c.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIP.

Margaretta was organized with Danbury, north of the Bay, December, 1815, by Nathan Cumings, Frederick Falley and Bildad Adams, Commissioners of Huron County. Danbury had a separate organization two years after. The first election for township officers was held in December, 1815, at a house then standing on the north side of the race, one-half a mile above the Venice mill, occupied by a man named Hughes, but we have no record of the officers then and there elected. The elections for a Justice of the

Peace were contested and set aside and a Justice was not elected and qualified until 1817, when J. Hughes was elected and qualified. The number of votes cast at the election we have not learned, nor any of the official acts of the first Magistrate. The following persons have been commissioned Justices of the Peace for this township: M. C. Whitman, June 24th, 1819; Alexander M. Porter, July 27th, 1822; A. B. Youngs, August, 1822; Charles Lindsley, May, 1823; Harvey Fowler, April, 1824; Pitts Brown, May, 1825; Harvey Fowler, April, 1827; Henry Cole, May, 1828; Joseph Wilson, February 7th, 1830; Chas. Lindsley, March, 1830; Wm. McCartney, February, 1833; Harley Long, January, 1833.

A weekly mail route was established from Sandusky City to Lower Sandusky, through Margaretta, in the early part of the year 1825. The mail was carried on horseback by Cyrus W. Marsh. Sam. B. Carpenter was appointed Post Master, who was succeeded by Elisha A. Hubbard in 1827, who was succeeded by Daniel P. Russel in 1842, who was succeeded by W. C. Baker in 1843, who was succeeded by James F. Chapman in 1840. The name of the post office established as Margaretta Post Office was, in 1842, changed to Castalia. In the first settlement of the township, in 1810, Cleveland was the nearest Post Office. In 1811, a Post Office was established near Bloomingville, which was the nearest one until the year 1825.

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS.

We are unable to say when, or where, the first religious meeting was held or who preached the first sermon. The first religious organization was a Methodist Class on Muscash, in the south-west corner of the township. In January, 1819, a Presbyterian Church was organized in Margaretta and Groton, by Rev. John Seward; he had no stated ministry. Its principal members soon removed from this vicinity and in a few years it became extinct. A small Baptist Church, in or about the year 1823, was organized. Its members resided in Margaretta, Oxford and Groton. This was the only church which sustained regular Sabbath worship, for several years, in the township; but it had preaching only a part of the time. Deacon Richard Falley was the most prominent member of this church, and it was mainly through his persevering efforts that the church was sustained through years of darkness, shedding its moral influence upon all around. After a few years, the members of this church became scattered. Deacon Falley's health declined; and, after his decease, most of its remaining members united with the Congregational Church, which was organized in the year 1835.

EDUCATIONAL.

The first school house was built by Capt. Andrus Parker and some of his neighbors, of logs, on lot No. 20, second section, at the junction of the Venice and Cold Creek road, in the Fall of 1818. The first school was taught by Thomas McCollough, at $15 per month, in the Winter of 1818–19, and he was paid by those who patronized the school; there were twenty-five scholars. Schools were continued here only about two years. In the Fall of 1821, Rev. Alvin Coe, who had previously collected a number of Indian children in Greenfield and given them instruction in the English language, moved his school to Venice, because he could get there a more comfortable building, and he continued there about six months and taught all the children in the vicinity that came to him for instruction.

In 1826, a log school house was built one hundred rods south of where the school house of the second school district now stands, and a school was taught in it generally two terms in a year, until the present school house was built, in 1835. Some of the best district schools in Margaretta were

taught in those early times. The names of a few of the teachers were the following: A. W. O. Brion, from Maine; Jonathan Fuller, James F. Wilson and John W. Falley. In the first districting of the township, under the first school law, the first and second sections made the first district, and the third and fourth sections the second, Venice the third, and Muscash the fourth. We have now ten sub districts and four fractional districts,—in all of which, good, substantial and comfortable school houses are built.

TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATIONS.

About the year 1832, a temperance society was organized. The meeting was addressed by the Revs. E. Conger and L. B. Gurly; after which, about fifteen signed the pledge and organized the first temperance society in Margaretta. Since then several other temperance organizations have been effected, the last of which was formed in 1859. Its prominent object is to enforce the law in relation to the sale of ardent spirits. It is believed that much good has been effected by its efforts. We began with fifteen members, and now a decided majority of the township are the friends of temperance.

VILLAGES.

The village of Venice is situated on the south bank of Sandusky Bay, one mile west of the east line of Margaretta. It was laid out by Maj. Frederick Falley, and some of its lots sold at a high price in the winter of 1816–17. Improvements were immediately commenced and rapidly carried forward. Two large Warehouses, two commodious Public Houses, Stores, Shops and Dwellings were erected, and in a few months several hundred inhabitants had collected from the East and South, to participate in the building of the village. The most prominent early settlers of Venice, were Maj. Oliver Barret, from N. Y., Anthony Baning, from Mt. Vernon, Ohio, Charles Lindsley, and a man by the name of Smith. The two latter were engaged in merchandise; another merchant by the name of Reed, three brothers by the name of Wentworth, two men by the name of Ackins, and a multitude of others—mechanics and transient persons and settlers whose names are not remembered. During the Summer of 1817, the village was built and the Mill Race to conduct Cold Creek to the seat of Venice Mills, was commenced. The Summer of 1818 was quite sickly, and as might have been anticipated from the first, the citizens of the village being unacclimated, it proved disastrious to the further progress of the town. Maj. Barret, Dr. Wintworth and others died, whilst most others left the place as best they could, and it became almost a deserted town, and did not revive until the building of the Mill, in 1824. It is now a place noted for the manufacture and shipping of Flour. Dr. Hartshorn was the first Physician in Margaretta. He settled in Venice in 1817, and died some years since in Green Creek township, Sandusky county.

In the year 1836, the village of Castalia was laid out by Davidson, Hadley & Co., which had a gradual growth for nearly 20 years, after which it made some retrograde progress, but it is at present rather on the gain in business. In the days of its highest prosperty, it contained 4 stores, 2 groceries, 1 drug shop, 2 churches and a daily mail. Dr. Samuel Carpenter settled at Cold Creek about the year 1824, and was the second Physician that was located in the township. In the year 1836, M. J. Morsman located at Castalia, as Physician.

VETERAN SURVIVORS.

Major Frederick Falley, when but eleven years of age, accompanied his father to North Cambridge as fifer to the company commanded by his father, and was in the battle of Bunker Hill. After Gen. Washington came into the command of the ar-

my, Frederick returned to his home, while his father was employed by the Government in the manufacture of firearms during the war. He died in Margaretta July 3d, 1828; aged 64.

Samuel Drew, a Revolutionary soldier, came into Margaretta about the year 1820, resided here several years, was a pensioner, and died some years since.

Capt. Andrus Parker was in the Revolutionary war at the taking of Burgoyne. He came to Margaretta in 1815, and removed to Pennsylvania about 1825 and died there.

Thomas Caswell served in the war of 1812 on the frontier, in the State of New York, and died in Margaretta in 1853.

Henry Jones also served one campaign in the State of New York, and now resides in Margaretta.

John L. Wilner, who was an early resident of Margaretta, also was in the army at Ft. Meigs in the war of 1812.

Elihu Parker entered the army near the close of the war and served one and a half year. He is now a resident of this town.

LAND TITLES.

Margaretta was originally conveyed by sections,* in common by the State of Connecticut, to individual citizens, sufferers in the Revolutionary War, to each in proportion to actual damage, carefully ascertained by Commissioners.

The First Section was conveyed to

	£	s.	d.
Nathan Steel	32	11	9½
Isaac Sender	330	18	
Abram Lockwood	2	1	2
Job Bartrum	376	7	5
Josiah Wentworth	1	10	9½
John Rich	7	10	½

Second Section.

Hezekiah Hanford	323	2	8
James Fitch, Jr.,	343	8	6
Isaiah Marvin	100		
Col. Steven St. John	132	3	3½
Asa Hoit	381	17	
Ebenezer Lockwood	48	4	6½

The third section was conveyed to 26 individuals whose damage ranged from seven shillings two pence to two hundred and seventy-nine pounds five shillings three pence, amounting in the aggregate to twelve hundred and five pounds eleven shillings three and three-fourths pence.

Fourth Section.

	£	s.	d.
Abigail T. Vankoop	38	19	5
Hezekiah Sturges	118	6	3½
Andrew Wakeman	207	14	2
Isaac Jennings	281	1	4
Ebenezer Barstion	72	17	8½
Wm. Demon	628	8	½

It will be seen by the above that the damage was determined with the utmost nicety to the quarter penny, and that the land was awarded in the aggregate at just about one dollar per acre. These several claims were purchased by Jessup Wakeman and Ebenezer Jessup, of Fairfield, Conn.

In 1811, Messrs. Wakeman and Jessup sold, by contract, the township to Major Frederick Falley at 75 cents per acre. Maj. Falley sold several farms and introduced many settlers while the township remained in his possession; but, failing to raise the purchase money, he surrendered it to the proprietors in the year 1820. The proprietors appointed the late Hon. Jabez Wright their agent, who sold several farms. About 1827 Ebenezer Jessup became sole proprietor of the township, and his son, Ebenezer Jessup, Jr., resided in the township from

*There is a slight error in this statement. Margaretta was not "conveyed by sections by the State of Connecticut," nor was any other township thus conveyed; but the whole 500,000 acres were granted by that State to the sufferers by fire in the Revolutionary war, in common, who were incorporated into a company, by the Legislature of this State. The company surveyed the tract into townships and divided the several townships into sections, and allotted the interests of the sufferers in different sections. In this manner were the interests of the persons named assigned to the sections of this township, as shown above. F. D. P.

1829 to July, 1831, and in conjunction with Judge Wright sold about seven thousand acres of land at from $3 to $5 per acre to settlers. On the 25th of July, 1831, thirteen thousand acres, being all the unsold land, were sold to Russel H. Haywood and the late John G. Camp, at $1 per acre. At this time there was but a small portion of the township under cultivation. It was generally supposed that the openings were worthless, and the land between them and the Bay too wet for cultivation. A few opening lots had been sold the year before by Mr. Jessup, and small improvements commenced; but Calvin Smith was the first man who took hold of them in earnest. He knew their value as wheat land and purchased two lots at $2,50 per acre. That year he put in a large crop of wheat, which gave value to that kind of land. The land between the openings and the Bay proved dry when cleared of the dense forests and drained. Most of the land in the township is now in the hands of cultivators, except a portion of the prairie west of Cold Creek.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF PIONEER LIFE.

BY DANIEL REYNOLDS.

I was born in the township of Newburg, county of Orange, state of New York, some nine miles north-west form the village of Newburg, on the west bank of the Hudson River, sixty-five miles north of the city of New York, on the third day of May, 1784. My parents names were Daniel and Elizabeth Reynolds.

At what time or date my parents settled in that section, I am not able to say, but not far from the commencement of the Revolutionary War. My father bought and settled on 100 acres of land, but had the misfortune to get caught under the fall of a tree, which proved instant death to him, in the Spring of 1785, leaving a widow and six children, four girls and two boys, the oldest of which was some 14 years, myself, the youngest, at 10 months. My mother was left in indigent circumstances, the country being new, and she with but small improvement and no one to manage that to advantage, not able to hire outdoor work done to any amount; under these circumstances combined, and the destitution of the country in consequence of a seven year's war, rendered the times pretty stringent with many. In addition to the above there was a certain wealthy man living in the neighborhood who had a large family of boys, and like some other men in the world, craved to own all that joined him, accordingly sought means to get my mother's farm from under her, and by his intrigue and subtle devices accomplished his design, to add to a hundred acres that he placed a son on adjoining, giving my mother but little remuneration for it. Notwithstanding all these adverse circumstances, my mother still felt determined if possible, to keep her family together, accordingly my mother purchased a small lot in the neighborhood, of 32½ acres, with some improvements on it, for $7 per acre, which she was favored

to pay for in time, by persevering industry and prudent economy. Every branch of the family appeared willing to lend a helping hand to do all they could towards their support. Many have been the days that I have seen my sisters in the field planting or hoeing corn, raking or pitching hay or even sometimes holding plow. I being the youngest, of course could do the least, but when I could carry but one sheaf at a time, it helped some, 12 sheaves would make a shock, 12 shock a small load, 12 loads would make enough to bread a family a year; so things progressed. Well do I remember days when there was not work on the little farm to advantage, of being hired out to some one who had boy work to do, for a shilling (12½ cents) per day, and take my wages home to the family in something they needed.

I don't feel quite willing to pass on without making a remark or two upon the subject of the fraud practiced on my mother. It appears by the way the thing was transacted, instead of being of that class who visited the widow and the fatherless in their afflictions, and keeping themselves unspotted from the world, would rather compare with those whom the lip of truth pronounced many woes against, as devourers of widow's houses. One expression has often occured to my mind, though rather vulgar, of an old High Dutch woman, something like this: "Whatever was got over the Devil's back, generally slipped through under his belly," which proved to be pretty much the case with the above. The sons although furnished with farms of 200 acres, and other outfits, soon run through their property. Some of them, to my certain knowledge, got in debt, were sued, put to jail, took the benefit of the insolvent act, &c. By the time I became of age, there was but little real estate in the hands of the family. The youngest son died before arriving to manhood; the old man, though rich died also and was buried: further deponent saith not.

As the wheels of time rolled round it brought many changing scenes. By this time my sisters were all married, my brother who was some five years older than myself, was able to manage the little farm without me, concluded I would be looking out for myself; thought I had better learn some mechanical branch of business, meantime there had come a young man in the place, got married, set up the business of carpenter and joiner, to whom I applied to take me as an apprentice. (I at this time was in my sixteenth year,) he agreed he would when I became 16. Accordingly the conditions were mentioned and agreed to, I stayed with him some three years, but finding he came much short of fulfilling on his part, there being no written indentures, and as he had broken the contract, while the gap was down I would step out accordingly I did so, and now I will mention the amount of personal property I claimed to be the owner of. It consisted of a cheap suit of summer clothes and twenty-five cents in cash. Under these circumstances I began for myself. This was at the commencement of early haying, no tools to work with, no money to buy any with. A friend of mine offered to get me a scythe if I would make him a sleigh the next winter. I readily agreed to it, the scythe cost $1.37½, the price for making such a sled was $2.50. I thought the chance a good one for me, I put my scythe in order, commenced mowing till harvest, worked through harvest and haying, getting from one to two dollars per day. After this season of work was over, I concluded I must commence at my trade, but having no tools and not money enough to buy what I would need for the present, thought I would try an old friend of mine; accordingly I did so, told him my situation, he asked how much I wanted, I replied $15 in addition to what I had, would do me for

the present, he readily counted out the money, took my due bill payable in some months. Now you better believe I felt somewhat up in the world; started myself for a hardware store, purchased what tools I could pay for, and held myself ready for the first job, which soon presented itself.—By the time my due bill came due I had the money and redeemed it, made the sled as above mentioned, was clear from debt, had something left; from this time I was seldom destitute of work.

In the Fall of 1804 I married a wife, the next Spring hired a house and garden, pasture for a cow, and commenced keeping house. My work was mostly some distance from home and made me considerable travel as well as lonesome for my wife. By this time I began to study whether there was no other position that would be more agreeable than the one we now occupied; accordingly I proposed either to go in to some thriving village where my work would be near by, or to some new country where land was cheap, and get a farm and go to farming. My wife chose the latter; for this reason, she had been brought up on a farm, thought that the most independent way of living, which was somewhat the view I had of the subject. Having at this time a relative who had moved west some fifty miles, a few years previous, in the township of Tompkins, Sullivan county, N. Y., I went to see him and the country at the same time, selected a farm, built him a barn and returned.

The next Spring, being that of 1806, I collected my little together with my family, which consisted of myself, wife and one child, a boy of five months old, reached the place of destination on the second day at evening, set to work, built a log hut, got into it soon. My next business was to clear some ground and get in some crops; we were second amongst the first settlers of that part of the country.

This seems like a second part of my Pioneer life, though nothing transpired of any great moment during our sojourn in those parts, we were favored with excellent health and strength, which were very essential to the settling and cultivating a new country like that. The country was heavily timbered, the largest share being hemlock, beech and maple on the ridges, which gave a fine chance for making sugar. The swamp lands, in addition to a heavy growth of timber, had a thick undergrowth of a large species of laurel, which made a specious harbor for bears, wolves and panthers, as well as other smaller vermin. I should think it within the bounds of truth to say there were ten of these creatures in Sullivan county, to one in Huron county, when I arrived here in 1817. As for panthers, I had but little controversy with them, they being rather of a shame-faced nature, did not like to be scrutinized. Bears were more bold, daring and wilful, many are the times I have run foul of them in the woods. Sometimes they would clear out of my way, at others would stand their ground, and I would have to back out and go around them. Sometimes they would take a hog in case of necessity. Wolves were differently dispositioned though not altogether harmless, frequently committing depredations on our sheep, seldom meddling with hogs, somewhat like the Jews, did not make use of swine's flesh, whether by or through any conscientious scruples, or a mere matter of taste, that I leave.

Taking it as a whole, Sullivan county was rather a hard favored country to get a living in, it had some good traits, plenty of the best of good water, no rattle snakes, no Indians to molest or make afraid in time of war, no fever and ague to shake one's life out. By this time I began to think there was a better country somewhere. My wife at the same time felt willing to make another trial. At the same time a neighbor of

ours had sold his farm with a view of going West, (he having a brother in Ohio, Huron county, who had settled there before the war of 1812, by the name of Jeremiah VanBenschooter,) wished me to accompany him, as he was going with a team and wagon, I could ride all the way out, I accepted the chance. When ready to start, I says to my wife, "how far shall I go?" she replied, "till you get out of sight of hemlock, laurel and moss;" these were spontaneous productions of that country, Sullivan county.

We set out on our journey the fore part of the 6th Mo. (June,) 1816, arrived at Huron after a long and tedious journey, found the above mentioned brother on a farm 1½ miles from the lake shore, on a creek by the name of Old Woman, put up with him, viewed the land in several townships, made our selection in the township of Eldridge, now Berlin. My companion in travel proposed leaving his team and returning home on foot, a journey of 550 miles, which was rather a hard task. Reached home in safety, made preparations to move the next Spring, which we did in company with two other families. Started on our journey the 9th of the 6th Mo. (June,) 1817. After a long and tedious journey of 30 days travel in succession, reached Berlin, Huron county, at the house of Josiah Kilbourn, (now the property of the widow of Charles Hine.) He having a vacant log hut, gave me the privilege of occupying it for the space of three weeks, in which time I built one for myself and got into it, besides working several days in harvest during the time. One family that came in company left at Florence Corners, went south, settled in Greenwich, the other came on with me.

My family at this time amounted to six, myself, wife and four children; the oldest a boy 11 years old, now living near the east line of the township of Huron, three miles from the village, on the road leading to Florence Corners, known by the appellation of I. T. Reynolds. The three others girls, the youngest of which was some four years old, my second daughter deceased, some six or seven years ago, the other two still live in Berlin.

My wife deceased the 13th day of the 6th Mo. (June) 1840, aged 61 years, 8 months and 13 days. On arriving in the place found provisions of all kinds scarce and dear, wheat $2 per bushel, corn $1,50, pork by the bbl., from $32 to $50, 25 cents per lb. butter do., other things in proportion, continued so for nearly a year and a half. I getting into the country so late in the season, got in no summer crops, not even a hill of potatoes. But meeting with a chance I exchanged a gun I had with a man for 32 bushels in the Fall at digging time, which answered a good purpose in a family of children; also, bought a cow and paid $30 for her, another good article. The man that came in with me was quite a Nimrod, and made me the offer that every deer he killed if I would help him dress and bring in, would give me a fore quarter, frequently would buy more if needed, which answered as a good substitute for pork. My son soon was old enough to handle a gun, I bought a rifle, we frequently shot our own venison. One circumstance I will relate, he went one evening to watch on a turnip patch; after dusk he heard footsteps of a deer, but too dark to discover much, discharged his rifle that way, and lo and behold he had shot down two deer at one shot, this made a fine lot of meat so that we could fare sumptuously every day. In this way of watching at evening on our early sown wheat, &c., we obtained many noble venisons. But the time soon rolled round so that we had plenty of provision of our own raising and to spare. By this time prices came down very much, wheat was worth from 35 to 40 cents per bushel, other produce in proportion, and no money at that price. Merchandise still high,

teas of an ordinary quality $2 per lb., and nothing but money would buy it or any other kind of groceries.

The second Fall I was in the country I bought pork, fresh, for $9 per 100 lbs., a few years after I sold for $1,50 per 100 lbs., a great change.

To be sure we had some privations and sufferings in the forepart of our sojourn here, though merely nominal in comparison with those who were here in the war; we had a pretty large share of Ague and Fever for the first seven or eight years, which sometimes brought to mind some questions put to me when on my way moving to this country, something like this : "Have you got your coffins with you?" No. "You ought to have, for there is no lumber to be had there, nor any one well enough to make one." But it appears there were something like 30 years elapsed before we needed one, by that time lumber and workmen were plenty.

About three years after we came into the country, my wife's health entirely failed, so much so that she was unable to do any kind of labor for some time, which made it hard for her little girls, especially washing days, the oldest 12 years old, standing over the wash tub rubbing dirty clothes, blood running out of their fingers, and tears from their eyes at the same time, caused rather a pitiful sensation to the beholder.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF MAJOR FREDERICK FALLEY

(Late of Margaretta Township, Erie Co., O.)

BY L. F. ALLEN, BUFFALO, N. Y.

Major Frederick Falley, the founder and for many years proprietor of the town of Margaretta, was born in the year 1764, in the wealthy and beautiful agricultural town of Westfield, in the south part of Hampshire (now Hampden) county, Massachusetts. On one side of the pleasant public square, or green, (then the center of the small rural village which surrounded it,—now a flourishing town,) and opposite the meeting house, still stands the venerable and respectable dwelling built by his father, the late Lieut. Richard Falley. The father of Lieut. Falley, (or rather Falli, in original French,) was born in one of the departments near the western coast of France; and, in early boyhood, was stolen or decoyed from the home of his parents, put on board a ship and brought to Boston, where he for some years remained. Attaining to man's estate, he married, settled in Western Massachusetts and raised a family, of which Richard, the father of Frederick, was the eldest.

A gunsmith by trade, Richard, soon after his majority, married Margaret Hitchcock, of Long Meadow, in the same county, and settled in Westfield. Of their ten

children, Frederick was the second, the late Mrs. Medad Fowler, of the same town, and mother of Harvey and Josiah Fowler, of Margaretta, being the eldest.

In 1775, immediately after the battle of Lexington, couriers being dispatched throughout the different parts of Massachusetts for the militia to assemble immediately at Cambridge. Lieut. Falley, (the captain of the militia company of the town being either sick or absent,) called them together and prepared to march forthwith to the seat of war. Being destitute of a fifer for the company, and Frederick, then but eleven years old, having learned to play the fife, his father installed him into the ranks, and he accompanied them to Cambridge. Lieut. Falley, with his company, and "little Fred" as fifer fought through the battle of Bunker Hill and remained in camp until they were discharged, not long afterwards, for their homes.

After General Washington's arrival at Boston, and a partial organization of the then rebel army, he made the acquaintance of Lieut. Falley, and finding him an expert in the manufacture of fire-arms, negotiated with him to take an important part in superintending the chief armory department about to be established in that vicinity. Frederick had already returned from this first and last warlike adventure of his life with his comrades, while his father, with occasional visits to his home, remained in the Armory Department in the service of the Colonies during all or most of the period of the Revolutionary war. Soon after the war, he entered into an extensive contract with the Government for a supply of muskets, continuing through a series of years; and, to carry out this new enterprise, he sold his pleasant home on "the green" in Westfield, purchased a considerable tract of land in the adjoining town of Montgomery, (then embraced in the territory of Westfield, four miles distant,) on which was an excellent water power. He there built several houses and shops, removed his family, and there spent the remainder of his days, dying in the year 1808, a short period after the expiration of his contract with the Government, at the age of about seventy years.

In many traits of his character, Lieut. Falley was a remarkable man. He was of a robust, portly, handsome figure—possessed a strong and indomitable will—energetic in accomplishing his plans, and of great earnestness and integrity of purpose—always a friend of Washington and a supporter of his administration. He did not approve of some of the acts of Mr. Adams, who succeeded, and warmly advocated the election of Mr. Jefferson to the Presidency; and, as theological sectarian influences had then entered somewhat into politics, he, with his wife, left the Congregational Church of the town, long the only previously organized religious association, and became one of the leading members of the Baptist Church, then becoming an organized and influential religious body. In this communion they died.

Attaining his majority, previous to which he had been educated to accounts, Frederick embarked in business as a merchant in "Falley's Village," (now Chester,) about eight miles west of his father's residence, where he remained until the year 1806. Here he became an officer in the local militia, which was altogether a different affair in point of public importance to what it is now, and rose to the rank of Major, which position he held until he left the State—a highly popular and much esteemed officer. At this period, an extensive emigration had commenced in Massachusetts and Connecticut to the State of Ohio, chiefly to the Western Reserve, or "New Connecticut," more familiarly called; and Major Falley, enterprizing and energetic, soon resolved to change the theater of his action and strike out for "the Far West." Disposing of his

business and property at the village, he purchased a quantity of goods, and with two or three wagons and spans of horses, in the year 1806, he went to New Connecticut, established several trading posts throughout the territory, and soon, by his enterprize, public spirit and probity, won an acquaintance, a reputation and a firm friendship with the leading men of that growing and important section of Ohio.

There has probably no class of men ever entered any part of our new territories possessed of more worth of character, in all that constitutes the foundation of a great civil community, than the leading ones who first settled New Connecticut and the Firelands. They were either men of "the Revolution" themselves, or the immediate sons of such men, and carried with them to their new homes that integrity and firmness of purpose which now exhibits in such splendid results of sagacity and enterprize their early labors, carried out by their descendants and the descendants of those who emigrated with them. Possessed of little worldly goods beyond the wild and inhospitable, yet fertile, lands which they came to subdue and occupy, they grappled with their early difficulties, and soon won for themselves and their families homes of comfort, and left on the public records of their State and neighborhood a fame and reputation which their successors will not willingly let die. Of such men, Major Falley was the friend and compeer; and although he never, we believe, by reason of his active and discursive course of business, held any conspicuous public trust, yet was the frequent adviser and counsellor in the prominent measures carried forward by the distinguished men with whom he associated.

In 1811, Major Falley purchased of the late Messrs. Ebenezer Jessup and Jessup Wakeman, of Fairfield, Connecticut, the tract of land now embracing the town of Margaretta, (so named by him in honor of his mother, Margaret,) and removed his principal effects to the head of Cold Creek, (now Castalia,) where, we believe, he opened a small store, trading principally with the Indians.

In 1812, soon after the declaration of the late war with Great Britain, he became a contractor in furnishing provisions for the troops, then assembling at Detroit under command of the late General Hull. At the disastrous surrender of that post, soon afterwards, Major Falley had arrived as far as the River Raisin with a numerous drove of cattle, for the use of the troops, from the Miami country, and the drove was included in the capitulation of Hull to the British General. Hearing of the surrender, and indignant at what he considered the disgrace of yielding up, not only the post itself with the troops and all the Government property in the vicinity, Major Falley quickly, on his own resolve, and with but a single friendly Indian as his assistant, turned his cattle eastward, drove them through the swamps of the Maumee and, after several days of weary travel, arrived safely with them at Margaretta. The route was infested most of the way with hostile Indians, then in British pay, and his only weapon of defence being a tin dinner horn, he blew frequent and sonorous blasts upon it, which raised their fears and kept them from attacking him until beyond the reach of danger, east of Fort Stephenson, at Lower Sandusky. This achievment was altogether characteristic of Major Falley, carried through by his indomitable energy and fearlessness of personal danger to a successful result, and safety to the property in his hands. For this daring achievement, and his well known reputation as a man of fidelity and courage, he was thanked in a flattering letter by the Secretary and offered a commission in the army, which, for private reasons, he declined.

In connection with his Government tran-

sactions, Major Falley established stores for supplying the troops with goods at Fort Meigs and Fort Stephenson; he was active and ever ready by his labors, advice and counsel with the officers of the army, and established an intimacy and friendship with the late General Harrison and many others, which lasted with his life; enthusiastic in his feelings, a patriot in heart, unflinching in danger and unwavering in purpose, his influence was widely felt and acknowledged by the chief actors and participators in the military transactions of the North-west, and he was ever remembered and mentioned by them with respect and gratitude. A rough life they had of it those three years of border life, and with all its besetting temptations to cupidity, avarice, and the lower vices, under which many hitherto stainless men fell, Major Falley never lost his high sense of personal honor, wavered in his moral principles, or stained his hands with a dishonest act.

At the conclusion of peace, so lucrative had his mercantile ventures terminated, Major Falley found himself in possession of a sufficient sum in ready money to pay for his late purchase of Margaretta, which most men of less enterprize and hopefulness would have thus applied, and secured beyond peradventure what, in time, would have become to him a princely fortune; but so he did not regard it. Trade with him had become profitable—a passion. He again embarked in merchandize more extensively than before,—purchased goods in New York, Philadelphia and Pittsburgh, and established new stores at Margaretta, Lower Sandusky, Maumee, River Raisin and Detroit. He built a large tannery at Lower Sandusky and another at the head of Cold Creek, and a saw and grist mill on the latter stream, about three miles below, the only one, for many years, in the western part of the county. Although giving what personal attention he could to these different and, at that time, widely separated concerns, he was obliged to entrust them chiefly to clerks, agents and partners; and with the continued decline in the prices of goods and the sometimes dishonesty or incompetency of those in his employ, his mercantile affairs turned out disastrously, and in the course of two or three years he wound up his stores, gathered the remnant of his property together at Margaretta, set himself to developing the settlement and resources of his lands, and soon brought in a number of settlers, to whom he sold farms, on which they established their homes.

In 1816–17, he laid out the village of Venice, on the Bay, and so highly was its position and advantages estimated that he sold many lots at large prices. Wharves, warehouses, stores, mechanics' shops, and dwellings were erected; large stocks of goods were brought in, and, like Jonah's gourd, a town was created and peopled almost in a night—a single Summer built it up. For a year or two an active trade was carried on in Venice, with a prospect of enduring success. But, in 1818, with the pecuniary struggles and depressions beginning strongly to pervade the entire conntry, the new and aspiring village shared its effects most disastrously, and its enterprizing projector was doomed, for anxious years afterwards, to witness its gradual decline, made more certain in the result by the rival village of Sandusky City, now commenced under better auspices in its immediate vicinity. The falling fortunes of Venice and the rapid decline in value of new lands, now opened in unlimited tracts at a low price by the Government, through a large accession of the late Indian reservations adjoining Huron county on the West, and immediately contiguous to Margaretta, told heavily upon Major Falley's financial affairs. His lands, although originally purchased at a low price, were not paid for; the purchase money was about to fall due, and the scat-

tered means at his command were altogether inadequate to the payment. In 1820 he relinquished Margaretta to the original owners, excepting the village plat of Venice, his farm at "the Rock," on the Venice road South two miles distant, and a few acres of land containing his tannery and some other buildings, at Cold Creek, worth at the extent, but a few thousand dollars, which the reinstated proprietors released to him.

During his occupation of Margaretta, with his enthusiastic temperament and indomitable energy, he had planned and commenced extensive agricultural improvements; but lacking early experience in farm management, and aided only by hireling hands, they led to no lucrative results; although had he possessed the means to fully carry them out and husband his resources, his efforts might have terminated successfully. But the weight of time was creeping upon him and the arduous labors, during nearly sixty years of active and exciting life, began to tell with weakening effect on a once strong constitution, which few men, even of his sanguine temperament, could have withstood. Soon after his settlement with Messrs. Jessup and Wakeman, his real estate passed into the hands of his younger brother, the late Deacon Richard Falley, who had settled in Margaretta in the Autumn of 1818.

For eight years afterwards, the remainder of his life, Major Falley, although poor in estate, resided in Margaretta on a small farm near Castalia, still in the belief of better fortunes. He cultivated his little domain, planted a nursery, visited with, and for times together, became an inmate of the families of his near relatives, of whom he had several in the neighborhood,—with broken health gradually undermining his physical person, yet hopeful and abiding in cheerful prospects to the last.

In 1825, on the 4th of July, in compliance with the general request of the inhabitants of Sandusky City and Venice, he delivered an excellent and appropriate oration at the latter place with great acceptance and gratification to his numerous audience—an event of unusual interest connected with the character and labors of so distinguished a pioneer of those localities. This was the last conspicuous act of his life. His health gradually declined; his last illness was of but short duration, and he died in the house of his brother Richard, surrounded by his friends, who had kindly administered to his wants and comfort, on the third day of July, 1828, aged sixty-four years. On the day succeeding—the anniversary of our National Independence—he was followed to his last resting place in the burial ground on the hill, a little east of Castalia, by a large concourse of sorrowing friends and his brethren of the Masonic fraternity, who closed his obsequies with appropriate honors.

Thus passed away one of the strong men of Northern Ohio. Major Falley was no common man; endowed with strong sense, a genial temper, a generous heart, despising all things mean, dishonest and not of good repute; his feelings warm, his friendship and attachment ardent, and an utter unselfishness when his own personal interests were concerned; he won the respect and esteem of all who knew him. To say that he was the personal friend of such men as the late Governors Huntington, Tiffin, Worthington, McArthur and Morrow—an associate and counsellor with the cherished names of Abbott, Ruggles, Wright, Merry, Drake, Underhill, Strong, and other pioneers of Huron, —is no moderate praise; while that he is still remembered with respect and affection by living and eminent men, as well as a benefactor by others in humble life and occupations, is no faint attestation to his virtues.

Major Falley was never married; yet he had strong domestic affections, naturally loving everybody and hating none. His person was of middle stature with an agreeable and strongly expressive countenance; his

manners were frank, courteous and cordial; his colloquial powers were of a high order, engaging and persuasive, if not always convincing. His public spirit was boundless, governed only by the limit of his means, his heart embracing every good work in its universal charity. Although not a professedly religious man, he aided all in his power the establishment of religious and other benevolent institutions in his vicinity. Very many of our early missionaries, if living, could testify to his generous hospitality and the aid he gave to their efforts for the moral teachings of their fellow men. He was a constant attendant at church, or meeting, on all available occasions, and none gave more serious hearing in the house of God. In politics, to which he gave little personal attention, he was conservative and truly republican—hating demagogues and loving right. That he had faults we do not deny, but they were simply faults, not vices, for

"Even his failings leaned to virtue's side."

The impress which he left on the early settlement of Margaretta, will long remain to attest the enterprize and sagacity of many of his plans—plans since developed and perfected by more successful hands, yet valuable in enduring benefits to those who have succeeded him. Many an one now enjoying the developed results of his early labors, but without a personal knowledge of him while living, have we heard express their admiration of his character, and a deep regret that they had never personally known him. A near relative, one who knew him long and intimately in the different phases of his life and action, and admiring the genuine qualities of his heart, now discharges a grateful duty to his memory in thus submitting to the archives of the Historical Society of Huron County this imperfect testimonial to the fame and character of Major Frederick Falley.

BUFFALO, N. Y., 1858.

PERSONAL MEMOIRS—MR. & MRS. BROWN,

of Margaretta Township, Erie Co., O.

BY MRS. M. E. OWEN.

Plyna Brown came to this county in the Summer of 1816, bought 27½ acres of wilderness land, built a shanty and began improvements. In the Fall of 1817, Mrs. Brown and two children, in company with her brother, Peter Walker and his family, left Tolland, Connecticut, came on and joined their friends in the shanty. Their floor was made of puncheons, they had no glass windows for three years, and no fire-place. They built a log pile, and cooked and warmed by one side of it, and had a hole in the bark or slab roof for the smoke to escape. Their table was a chest lid, their bedsteads were made of sassafras poles stuck in the wall, they were about eleven in family.—They milked several cows, and churned for two years in a coffee pot. In time they

built a better shanty, and next a good stone house which they occupied a short time, when it was destroyed by fire. Not discouraged yet, they built another in which they now live. Their 27½ acres have increased by purchase to 147 acres. Their only place of trade was Ogontz, now Sandusky City, distant five miles. When they had any thing to market or traffic with, two or three of the men folks would take their ox team and their axes and start; it took from early morn till late in the evening to make the trip. There was but one store in town at that time; Pioneers know who kept the first store. On one of the trading expeditions Mr. & Mrs. Brown went to trade. They got one shilling per bushel for corn, and she paid 75 cents per yard for factory cloth, such as she can now buy for 10 cents. Mr. Brown bought a barrel of salt and paid $14 for it, he paid $16 for a barrel of fish, and when it was opened he found that it contained sixteen black cat fish with the heads on. After expending every cent they had with them, Mrs. Brown remembered that she wanted a pipe and not having the penny to pay for it, she asked for one on credit and was refused. She was obliged to smoke a potatoe pipe till their next trip. In the mean time another store was established by other proprietors, and she went there to trade, told her story of the pipe, and they made her a present of a pipe and a small pitcher. She says their kindness left a bright spot on her memory.

Mrs. Brown says they and their neighbors, distant two, three and four miles, would under all their privations, have enjoyed life, if health had been spared. In 1819 the entire community, with the exception of one family, were prostrated with chill fever; and for ten years one or more of their family were sick. When sickness did not prevent, they and their neighbors would meet at some of their houses and encourage each other to persevere in their undertakings.—Mrs. Putnam and daughter, Mrs. Snow, (whose two daughters were captured and one killed by the Indians,) visited them frequently, endeavoring to encourage them.

Mrs. Brown says that on one Fourth of July, they thought they would have a celebration. They organized a Militia Company, and honored the Captain with a Straw Hat made by Mrs. Brown from the raw material. Some were *minus* hats and some wore cocked hats made by tying a fancy handkerchief on their head. They made no pretensions to uniform. Some had calico ruffled shirts, and some no shirts at all. Their coats and pants were mostly of buckskin, their drum a tin pan, their guns were mullen stalks, their cannon was a board set up endways and then knocked down. Mr. and Mrs. Brown went on foot to Bloomingville, four miles, once in the three first years, to hear preaching, but were disappointed, for the preacher did not come.

The above was taken from Mrs. Brown's dictation; she is so palsied as to be unable to write, and has lost her hearing almost entirely. Mr. Brown is in very poor health, having been confined to his bed most of the time for 18 months. They were both 76 years old last November.

WADSWORTH LETTERS.

HURON, OHIO, June 10, 1809.

ELIJAH WADSWORTH, ESQ.,—Sir: Your favor of the 3d inst., is this day received. I have not been informed of any Committee being appointed to lay the road from Detroit to Pittsburgh. You must have misunderstood me, when we were conversing on that subject. I think I observed to you, that it might be well to write to Mr. Granger on the subject, and get him to attend to the business when such Committee *should be* appointed, and nominate such persons as would be most likely to favor our interest. If it is ascertained that the Road is to lead from Detroit to Pittsburgh, Mr. G.'s interest would probably lead him to use his influence in getting the Road to strike the East line of the Fire Lands as far south as the course might require to strike the Portage, as his interest in the Fire Lands lies chiefly in No. 4, in the 22d Range, (Tp. of Bronson.) But should it be the design of Government to have the Road lead from Detroit to Erie, (by the lake,) I know not where his interests would be most benefitted by said Road. I have not made much inquiry respecting the business, since conversing with you on the subject, but whenever the business is put in motion, you may depend on my attention to it, and what little influence I may have shall be applied in your as well as my own favor.

Your friend and ob't serv't,

ALMON RUGGLES.

E. WADSWORTH, Esq.

HURON, OHIO, July 1, 1812.

MY DEAR SIR:—Happening to be at this place on business, I yesterday learned that our Government had declared war against Great Britain, and conversing on the subject of our defenceless situation with Judge Kingsbury, of Cuyahoga, he informed me that you would probably order out some of the militia to assist us, if convinced of its necessity. The following, very shortly, is our situation: We are on a Peninsula by ourselves, surrounded by water on all sides except on the West where we border on Indian lands. In case of trouble, our flight must be by water. We have no water craft of consequence to take ourselves off—we are forty miles from Malden, between which place and ourselves, there are a number of Islands that will give facility to boats or even Indian Canoes, to cross the lake. They might come over in a night, destroy us, and return by way of the Islands to Malden. If an attempt on the "Fire Lands" should be made by the Indians, by water, they might land on the Peninsula in the first place. There are about 100 souls in the place, say 25 or 30 men. In order to defend ourselves, we have lately began a "Block House," and shall probably finish it in a few days. Yet to defend ourselves, we must all go into it, keep in it and desert the cultivation of our lands. To leave the place for the season, is almost certain ruin to many and distress to all. We must leave our crops and our cattle, and go a considerable distance for security.

To live in a state of suspense, of doubt and danger, is dreadful. If part of our settlement should remove, we must inevitably be broken up. In this state of things, on behalf of the inhabitants, as well as in my own behalf, I beg and beseech you to send to the Peninsula a company of militia for our protection. They will probably be

wanted no longer than while Malden is taken. I apply, sir, to your justice and humanity, to take this step; and sure I am it is the policy of any government to protect its citizens as far as in their power.

For myself, I never will leave the Peninsula unless forced off by this great necessity and danger. Do, sir, be so good as to inform me by return of mail what we may depend upon, and in the mean time I will endeavor to keep the settlement together if possible. Remember me if you please, to Mr. Myatt and my friends at Canfield, and present my best respects to Mrs. Wadsworth. I am, dear sir, very respectfully,

Your ob't servant,

EPAPHRAS W. BULL.

Gen. ELIJAH WADSWORTH.

CLEVELAND, 10th July, 1812.

GEN'L WADSWORTH, Sir:—Capt. Campbell's Volunteers arrived here yesterday.—He has received here two letters from Major Butler, commander at Sandusky, requesting him to hasten to that post with the least possible delay. It is concluded to proceed by water; two boats are prepared for that purpose, and we shall embark about 12 o'clock this day.

Capt. Campbell desires me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 4th inst., and it is with sincere pleasure that he learns the measures you have taken in order to fill the company under his command from Gen. Perkin's Brigade. He is not disposed to prescribe how this detachment shall be marched on, but wishes to leave it to your direction, and should it be requisite for him to take the command of them before they arrive at Sandusky, Capt. Campbell or some of his officers, will meet them here or at Portage county, as you shall direct. One of the baggage wagons with two yoke of oxen and one horse, will be left here in care of Major Carter, which can be made use of as circumstances may require. Perhaps it may be advisable for them to proceed by land, we shall take measures to open the road and keep open a communication between this and Sandusky.

Should the draught now making from this division amount to a regiment, and a Colonel be required, Col. Campbell directs me to inform you that if the draught should fall on him he will feel it to be his right and duty to fill that place, notwithstanding the command which he now holds.

With highest consideration, I am Sir

Your ob't serv't,

S. DAY.

Capt. Campbell expects to be at home in August.

Capt. Campbell directs me to inform you that Capt. McArthur, of Talmadge, a commandant of an Independent Rifle Company, is ready to offer to the United States, his services, with his company, to march to any post at any time you may desire.

S. DAY.

CANFIELD, May 10th, 1860.

PLATT BENEDICT, Esq., *President of the Fire Lands Historical Society:*—Dear Sir:—In the biographical sketch of Caleb Palmer, published by your society, (in No. 3, Vol. 1, March 1859,) little is said of his history until he removed to New Haven, Huron County, in 1811.

In collecting incidents of the early settlement of Canfield, I have the following sketch of Mr. Palmer. My information was principally derived from Mrs. Hale, a daughter of Nathan Moore, who surveyed Canfield in 1798. Mrs. Hale is a very intelligent old lady who resides in Springfield, Summit County, Ohio.

"Caleb Palmer was born in Greenwich, in the State of Connecticut, on the 13th day of Sept., 1775. He studied Surveying with ——— Moore, the father of Nathan Moore, in Salisbury, Connecticut, and came to Canfield, Trumbull Co., North Western

Territory, in the Spring of 1800, with Nathan Moore as a Surveyor, and assisted Mr. Moore in surveying the townships of Ellsworth, Johnston, and other surveying in Trumbull county, in 1800, 1801, and probably longer.

The first school house built in Canfield, was in the Fall of 1800, on the N. W. Corner of the Cross Roads 1¼ miles east of the Center. Mr. Palmer taught school there for three months, commencing about the 1st of January, 1801, this was the first school taught in Canfield.

Mr. Palmer afterwards married Harriet Smith, a daughter of Gen. Martin Smith, one of the earliest and most respectable citizens of the Connecticut Western Reserve, residing in Smithfield, now Vernon, Trumbull County. The balance of the sketch of Mr. Palmer, I have copied from your very interesting and valuable work.

I send you this, believing that the descendants of Mr. Palmer will be glad to get this little sketch of his early life, which they do not appear to have.

In your publication you say "he removed to Trumbull county in 1850." The date is undoubtedly a typographical error, it should be 1800.

Yours, very respectfully,
FRED'K WADSWORTH.

SCATTERRD SHEAVES—No. 4, BY RUTH.

MAJ. UNDERIHLL.

David Underhill was born in Duchess Co., N. Y., May 19, 1765, and when four years old, removed with his parents to Dorset, Bennington Co., Vt. His father, Abram Underhill, was a gunsmith, farmer and tavern-keeper. At the time of the Revolution his house was a general rendezvous for such men as Crittenden, Ethan Allen, Seth Warner and Ira Allen. He was captain of a company, and held himself ready to answer to all the alarms of those troublous times. At one time he left his plow in the field, took one of his horses and was gone three months, with only the clothes which he had on at the time of his departure. His wife sent him a change of raiment, but the Tories waylaid and robbed his messenger.—During the greater part of the war he had two sons, James and Isaac, out upon the lines. In after years he was elected member of the first Legislature of Vermont, and was re-chosen for several successive years. In his journeys to Bennington his son David sometimes accompanied him, each riding a horse,—the former returning with the two horses. On one of these occasions, getting out of provisions, they were obliged to pay $30, continental money, for a single meal. During the war, we occasionally find David out with other young patriots searching for Tories. Some time after the close of the war he left his father's house, in company with his cousin, Thomas Manley, in search of a new farm. He went forth with an axe

upon his shoulder, one yoke of oxen and but twenty-five cents in his pocket. They stopped upon the Royal Grant in Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y., built a shanty, commenced and continued clearing land during the Summer, going seven miles to get their baking and washing done. Pieces of bass wood served them for plates, the tops of which, whenever cleanliness required, they hewed off with their axes. In the Fall Manley returned and brought out his wife, and David boarded with them until the year afterward, when he built a house, went back, was married, returned and commenced housekeeping himself. About the year 1802 he sold out, and after several other purchases, removes and sales, he finally settled upon a farm in Herkimer, Herkimer Co. For awhile things looked prosperous, but in 1809, in consequence of endorsing for others, he found himself embarrassed and frequently remarked that the only way "for him to make money would be to go where others durst not."

From descriptions given of the western country by his brother, who had been out with Gen. Wayne, he concluded to journey thitherward; and, in the same year, he visited Huron and Ogontz place. In subsequent years, he explored the land about the river Huron, coming out and returning home every year (except 1813) until 1816, at which time he was accompanied by his family. His business was a sort of mercantile operation with the few inhabitants he could find, and consisted principally in the exchange of domestic goods for money and furs, but his main object was to examine the country and to select a future home for himself and family. He usually transported his merchandize in a two-horse wagon —and, at one time, in crossing Cattaraugus Creek, he came near losing horses, goods and all. He was quite ill at the time and justly feared his involuntary immersion in cold water might produce severe sickness, if not death; but the excitement and extra exertion proved beneficial, for when all was favorably ended he found himself *well*. His place of rendezvous was at Daniel Abbot's, in Avery. In 1811 he was completely prostrated by fever and ague. The paroxysm would commence each morning, and, passing through its regular phases, fill up nearly the entire twenty-four hours. At this time he was lying in the loft of Abbot's house, and not liking the water in that locality, would sometimes hire a person for fifty cents to bring him water from Merry's well. He ever spoke of Mrs. Abbot with great kindness, remarking that "she did all she could for him; but she had to go two miles every day to help a sick family, not one member of which was able to get so much as a drink of water." The usual remedy for fever and ague, in those days, was "*wearing it out*," the use of barks and quinine not having been introduced; and Major Underhill, finding that he grew no better, turned his face towards home. He commenced his journey with horses, wagon, and David Palmer for driver; and, after frequent stops, reached Judge Kingsbury's, a little east of Cleveland. Here he stayed two days, and again started, and by riding when the paroxysm was off and stopping when it was on, he reached Erie. Thence he concluded to send his team, with Palmer, to Buffalo, by land, while he would himself go by water. He embarked, but was so ill that he was obliged to lie below, and frequently paid twenty-five cents to get a drink of water from the deck. Adverse winds drove the vessel back to Cleveland, whose harbor was at that time blockaded by a sand bar. They anchored and lay all night. The next morning the wind shifted, the cable broke and they were driven again to to Erie. He now took to the land, reached Buffalo, found Palmer and his team, and traveling, as before, between the paroxysms of ague reached Skeneateles, rested several

days with his friend Isaac Sherwood, Esq., and arrived at home in two months from the time of leaving Abbot's, in Avery. His expenses on this journey amounted to $200. At this time his long continued sufferings and frequent discouragements had so affected him that, says his daughter, (Mrs. Horace Morse,) "he would frequently weep like a child, sometimes from sorrow for his misfortunes and sometimes from joy that he was now in the bosom of his family and could receive from them those attentions which the sick always need."

In 1812 he was again at his post in the then "Far West," and was at Abbot's when the false news—the landing of the British and Indians at Huron—arrived. Himself, Mr. Abbot and Mr. Merry counselled defence at home, and Mrs. Cornelia Mason offered to "run the bullets with which to kill the British and Indians;" but the majority of the settlers advised flight, and they started for Mansfield—Major Underhill, with others, bringing up the rear. The flying party soon learned that the persons who had been taken for enemies were soldiers belonging to Hull's army, and a part of them turned back. Major Underhill, finding he could do nothing, concluded to return to New York. He went by the way of Cleveland and had an interview with Gen. Perkins. He found the officers of the army engaged in taking the valuation of all the things belonging to the army. He urged the General to send men immediately to Avery to defend the exposed settlers, but that officer coolly replied that "he never knew Washington to start until everything was ready." "Then," says Major Underhill, "give me a company of Silver Greys and I'll go and protect the inhabitants." "Oh," replied the General, "they will only be Indian bait." Failing to accomplish anything, he went on towards home.

Previous to these events (Sept. 3d, 1811,) Major Underhill had purchased 3600 acres of land in the first section of the township of Ridgefield, a part of which he obtained of the heirs of J. Olmstead and the remainder of Philip B. Bradley, at seventy-five cents per acre. Judge Ruggles, who was the agent of the owners of the land, had sold it to one Garrison for one dollar per acre. Garrison, after paying part of the purchase money, found the land so low and wet that he gave up the contract, and Underhill took it for what was still due. This tract included all the land between the East and West branches of the Huron, lying on both sides of the present road from Norwalk to Monroeville, except about 400 acres, the greater part of which is now owned by O. W. Head and Allen Lindsey. As before stated, Major Underhill had become embarrassed, and in the settlement of his affairs he relinquished all that he possessed. The contract for this land, however, on account of its distance and not very promising character, was considered of no value, and was returned to him with the not very encouraging remark, that "if he could make anything out of it he might." In consequence of his sickness and the war, he was, however, unable to meet the payments upon the contract, and he therefore made arrangements with some of his friends in Herkimer to take a part of his purchase, if, on examination, they chose so to do. Accordingly, in 1814, Levi Cole, Timothy Baker, (now known as Judge Baker,) and Major Underhill came out. They arrived at Comstock's, came to the Sand Ridge, which they followed to the present site of Isaac Underhill's saw mill, thence went over the said land to Monroeville. Here they found Seth Brown living in a very small log house, and herding cattle. From this point they passed up the river to the South line of the township and along that to the house of Benjamin Newcomb, near the South-west corner of the Township of Norwalk. It appears that they must have returned a favorable

report, for we find that L. Cole, T. Baker, Marks Rosbeck, Jacob W. Peirce and Gen. Hale afterwards bought all which Major Underhill wished to sell. Says Miner Cole, "they divided the land into lots, and, lest those who had seen it should select the best for themselves, they numbered the lots and placing corresponding numbers in a hat, each drew forth one, and by this simple operation decided the future ownership of each lot." They paid $1,25 per acre. In this sale Underhill reserved 636 acres, upon which he ever after lived, and where he also died.

In 1812, previous to Hull's surrender, Underhill had commenced cutting brush and trees for the purpose of building a log house, about 60 feet from the present site of Isaac Underhill's saw mill. This was the very first stroke towards a settlement any where within two miles of the present village of Norwalk. The only road through Norwalk at this time, and for several years afterwards, was an Indian trail. There was, in Milan, the remains of an Indian village, and all along the river, above and below, scattered remnants of a tolerably numerous population. These Indians, coming out upon the ridge a little East of the present residence of C. L. Boalt, would follow the ridge as far as where the Catholic Church now stands, thence diverge to the Southeast and make a stop among the maple trees upon the flats, near the river, for the purpose of making sugar. These repeated visits, as the Indians always followed each other in single file, had worn a path from two to six inches deep and about a foot wide. This was called an Indian trail.

In 1815 Major Underhill erected a log house upon the above-mentioned locality, every part of which was built without a board or a nail, for neither could be obtained; and thus commenced the infant settlement, known afterwards as the Underhill Settlement. Says Henry Lockwood, (See PIONEER, 4th No., 26th page,) "On our arrival at Abijah Comstock's, on the 16th of July, 1815, we found there Major Underhill, Levi Cole and Dr. Joseph Pearce, who had that day brushed out a trail from Comstock's to the Sand Ridge, as it was then called, (now Norwalk village,) and returned to Comstock's as the only place to stay, and to go on the next day with their teams to their intended settlement, which they commenced at what is now Underhill's Mill, in Ridgefield." Although this settlement was within the bounds of Ridgefield, yet, at the time of the settlement of Norwalk, and ever after, Maj. Underhill's interests were identified with the latter place, and so continued through his life.

On the 22d of February, 1816, Major Underhill and Levi Cole, who had gone home the previous Autumn for that purpose, arrived with their families. "We came," says Mr. James Cole, "in six sleighs, three to each family, and were six weeks upon the road, five days of which we spent in Avery. The Coles stayed at Mr. Avery's and the Underhills at Mr. Abbot's. The year previous, my father, my brother Jeremiah, Major Underhill and Dr. Joseph Pearce, had been out, and Cole and Underhill had each built a log house—Underhill's stood near the present site of the saw mill and Cole's a little East of the present residence of Sidney Brown. But, on our arrival, my father's could not be reached, the water in the river was so high, and we went into a house upon the Newcomb farm, now Miner Cole's. The whole party consisted of Major Underhill and wife, Harriet, Mary, Aurelia, Louisa, Isaac and Daniel Underhill, their children, Levi Cole and wife, Asher, James, Levi, Miner, Manly and Lyman Cole, their children, Jasper Underhill, (a nephew of the Major,) Daniel Warren, Marks Rosbeck and ——— Wilcox." The six years following were marked by much sickness, particularly fever and ague, the re-

sult, it was supposed, of putting in a dam and causing an accumulation of water.

In 1816 the plat of the village of Norwalk was run out into lots by Almon Ruggles, and the subject of removing the county seat thereto began to be agitated. The following extracts from letters, received by Major Underhill from Mr. Elisha Whittlesey, refer to these movements:

CANFIELD, June 5th, 1816.

MAJOR DAVID UNDERHILL, Sir:—I have received a letter this evening from Mr. Benedict, informing me he had concluded the contract with Mrs. Bull. The land of Canfield and Starr is not purchased, and it is doubtful whether it will be. We shall lay out a town so as to have a sale of lots at the October Court, if not before. I hope you will make preparations for building a mill this Fall, if possible. Now is the most favorable time for accomplishing our object that may ever present, and ought not to pass unimproved.

My respects to your family, and believe me, Very respectfully yours,

ELISHA WHITTLESEY.

This letter was directed to Huron Post Office, and the postage was 12½ cents. The letter from which the following extract is taken, bears date Canfield, Dec. 12, 1816. It refers to the removal of the County Seat, and is directed to Norwalk Post Office—postage 12½ cents. "I have not heard a "word from Huron county since I left it. "I sometimes am led to believe that Abbot "has intimidated the whole of you, so that "you dare not write. I wish to know how "many subscribed the petitions—what pro-"portion they were to the whole number of "the inhabitants—whether there are any "remonstrances in circulation—if so, how "many subscribers they have got—and "generally, whether the necessary deposi-"tions have been taken—and whether you "are all *dead* or *alive*. And if there is "nothing else to write, I wish to know "whether Abbot has converted the Huron "waters into springs, and his clay into stones. "I will thank you to answer a part, at least, "of this hasty effusion.

"Please to present my respects to Mrs. "Underhill and your family.

Yours, very respectfully,

ELISHA WHITTLESEY."

In the subsequent removal of the county seat to Norwalk, Mr. Whittlesey transferred the town plat to D. Underhill, P. Benedict, Levi Cole, Peter Tice and Daniel Tilden, they giving their bond to pay all damages for the removal of the county seat. In making this transfer, he reserved one-half of four Lots—Nos. 1, 12, 13 and 24, which he gave to the infant settlement for an Academy, Meeting House, Court House and Jail. Of these four lots three are now occupied by the Court House and Jail, the Methodist Church, and the Whittlesey Building, so called. The fourth is not occupied in the manner he intended. The title to this last has passed, by his consent, into private hands.

The opening of the first Post Office in the vicinity, occurred in the following manner. Maj. Underhill in a conversation with Judge Ruggles, represented to him the inconvenience of carrying on a correspondence, and transacting business with the East, while the nearest post office was 12 miles distant. "Find a post master," replied Judge Ruggles, "and I will write to the Department and have the appointment made." Accordingly, Dr. Joseph Pearce, who came into the country with Cole and Underhill, and was the first Physician in the vicinity, was appointed, and the office was kept in Levi Cole's house, on the farm where Miner Cole now lives.

The following extracts from a letter written by Harriet Underhill, in Ridgefield, to her sister, Mrs. Horace Morse, in Herkimer Village, N. Y., refers to this appointment. The letter is dated Ridgefield, August 6th,

1816. After referring to family matters, the writer says: "Ma wishes you to write and let us know when you are coming out here. Perhaps you think of taking us by surprise, but do not think of that, for we shall hear all the news that is stirring, for this day a post office has been established here, and Dr. Pearce is post master. Please to direct your letters to Norwalk Post Office."

In the Fall of 1816, David Underhill, 2d, Nephew of Maj. Underhill, arrived from Dorset, Vermont. He traveled the whole distance *on foot and alone*, except as he was accommodated to a short ride by some benevolent passer by. From Syracuse, in N. Y., to his Uncle's, in Ohio, he met with no such favor. He married the daughter of Bryant Johnson, and now lives in Thompson, Seneca County. Says he:—"In the Fall of 1816, Maj. Underhill, and all hands turned out to straighten the road from where C. L. Boalt now lives, to Abijah Comstock's, now Philo Comstock's. Having arrived at Comstock's, we were obliged to stay all night. Some of the party went to Hosmer Merry's, but I was told that myself and one more, could sleep up stairs with a young man who had a bed up there. The bedstead was made of poles and bark, in the manner of those times, and having previously accommodated but one person, was so hollow in the center, that my companion and myself had to perch upon the side poles all night. I think it was about the hardest bed that was ever invented. The work upon the road was volunteer work. The next Fall some public money was received by my Uncle, to be expended for the benefit of the roads, and this road was further improved, and $14 expended upon the hill south of the saw mill. There were liberal hands in those days, and whenever a work of the kind was commenced, and the money insufficient, the persons engaged in accomplishing it continued to labor, without pay, until the work was completed. The first bridge upon the road towards Peru, was built of poles or logs, by Maj. Underhill, Horace Morse, Benjamin Newcomb, Levi Cole and others not remembered; it was all volunteer work. The second bridge at the same place, was built of plank given and sawed by Maj. Underhill, and for that going east, the neighbors gave the logs, and Underhill sawed them. I have worked all day to pay a road tax of 10 cents."

In the Spring of 1817, Platt Benedict's log house was put up. This was the first attempt at the settlement of Norwalk village. Maj. Underhill, Levi Cole and all hands turned out to help. There were present, Levi Cole and his sons, Maj. Underhill, David and Jasper Underhill, his Nephews, Lot Herrick, ——— Sanderson, Daniel Clary, Noah P. Ward, Elihu Potter, Richard Gardiner, Reuben Pixley, and his son Reuben, Henry Lockwood, David Gibbs, and others. Says David Underhill, 2d,: "Asher Cole, Sanderson and myself, cut logs in the woods, near or on the ground, now occupied by the Rail Road buildings, and the water was ancle deep; Lot Herrick drove the team. Mr. Benedict regaled his fellow laborers with Jamaica Rum instead of Whiskey, which was usually furnished on such occasions. Mrs. Underhill furnished, cooked the dinner, and sent it to us." It consisted mainly of pork, potatoes, turnips and bread. It was eaten on the premises of Mr. Benedict. Cooking was done on a large scale, and with few conveniences in Mrs. Underhill's establishment. There are several persons living who remember to have seen over her kitchen fire, which was also the parlor fire, a three pail kettle of pudding, another of the same size filled with beef and pork, and a five pail kettle of potatoes and turnips. All along the ridge where Norwalk now stands, was then an unfenced cow pasture, and says Isaac Underhill, "being myself the cow-boy, I have

many times gone thither, barefooted, for them. There were but few trees on the ridge, and the occasional fires which ran over it, whether accidental or lighted by the Indians, were always followed speedily by young grass, which being fresh and tender, often enticed the cows to abandon the woods and graze upon the unsheltered openings."

In Ridgefield, improvements had already commenced. Reuben Pixley had, in 1811, built the first log house in Ridgefield Tp. It stood upon what was afterwards called the Page place, and more recently the Beverstock farm. In 1812 Seth Brown had purchased land, and was living in a Cabin which he had bought of Frink, an old hunter. In 1815, ——— Sowers and his sons were occupying the Cone place. In the Spring of the same year, the first town meeting was held at the house of Joseph Read, near where Capt. Hubbell now lives. It was composed of the dwellers in Ridgefield, Wheatsboro', now Lime, and Groton. On the 10th of Nov. 1816, Burt's saw mill was raised, and in the Fall of 1817, that of Major Underhill. Bryant Johnson, who had married Mrs. Underhill's sister, came out this year, helped build the mill, and the next year returned and brought out his family, arriving Oct. 20, 1818. Says Mrs. James Cole, daughter of Bryant Johnson, "On our arrival we went to Uncle David Underhill's. As we passed through Norwalk, the first Court was being held there, and the lawyers and others put up at my Uncle's. I remember they had for supper, wild crab apples stewed, corn cakes and wild honey, and crab apple pie. In what is now the beautiful village of Norwalk, I saw but a few buildings—one store, two or three dwelling houses, an unfinished court house, and a tavern, consisting of three or four rooms below, and a place to dance above. It was kept by Enos Gilbert. My Uncle's log house had lately received an addition, and consisted of two rooms below and three above—the latter being often subdivided by bed quilts or other equivalents. Bedsteads in those days were made of poles with bark woven across, and straw beds upon the floor were frequently put in requisition." Daniel Clary, who lived several years at Maj. Underhill's, says that the Judges and Lawyers, Todd, Sherman, (father of John Sherman,) Lee and Granger from Cleveland, Curtis and Mott from Mt. Vernon, May, Parker and Coffinberry from Mansfield, used to spend their evenings in great glee, in the East Room at Major Underhill's. They would play tricks upon each other and then prosecute, try and punish the offender. On one occasion May put a pipe into the fire to burn it out, and one of the others threw water upon it, accidentally, as he pretended, and broke it into many pieces. May prosecuted, and the case was tried with mock solemnity, before Judge Todd. At another time, says Isaac Underhill, Granger kicked Lee, and Lee prosecuted. Count Coffinberry was Granger's Attorney, and, in examining Lee, he thus questioned him—drawling his words in the most comical manner. "Mr. Lee, do you think you received any material injury from that kick?" "Yes, I do very considerable." "Do you perceive that you received any more injury from *that* kick than you have formerly on l-i-k-e o-c-c-a-s-i-o-n-s.?"

The first school house for many miles was built in the Fall of 1816, a few rods from the township line between Ridgefield and Norwalk, on Lot No. 1. It stood upon the bank, on the left hand after crossing the bridge, upon the present road to Peru, about half a mile from the bridge. It was made of logs, with a chimney of sticks plastered inside, the fire occupying nearly the whole side of the building. The seats were made of split logs, the flat side up, resting upon sticks, which were driven into them in a sloping direction. The desks were coarse, unplaned boards, running the whole length

of the three unoccupied sides. The scholars sat with their faces to the wall. The first teacher was Charles Seymour Hale, son of Gen. Hale, of Herkimer, the next was Ann Boalt, sister of C. L. Boalt, and the next Tamar Palmer. The scholars were Asher, James, Miner, Lyman and Manley Cole; David, Isaac, Aurelia and Louisa Underhill; Alanson, Alva and Betsey Pixley, Jonas and Eliza Ann Benedict; Almira, Daniel and John Morse; Mary Ann Morse, and others. In September of the same year, Peter Tice and his son John Tice, put up a small framed building, the first framed building in the region, upon the flats in the bend of the road as it turns towards Peru, and used it for a store. Afterwards, when the Tices removed to Norwalk, it was used by Judge Baker for a dwelling house, and subsequently for a school house, as a substitute for that above described. Oliver Prentiss, Zachariah Marion, and Horace Johnson taught in it at different times. Prentiss was lax in his government, sometimes keeping his school out of doors, and sometimes in doors. Horace Johnson kept an evening school—strictly speaking, a Grammar School, using Greenleaf's Maps. The principles and rules were committed to memory by simultaneous vocal repetition, and afterwards applied to parsing. The result was highly creditable to both teacher teacher and pupils. This building was afterwards removed to Norwalk, and used for a wagon shop. Subsequently it was converted into a dwelling house, and used at different times by various families, among whom was that of Hon. J. M. Root, who took his first lessons in housekeeping in it, about the year 1835. It now stands upon Mechanic Street, being the front part of the dwelling house on the north side of the school house, occupied by C. S. Parker.—Although it is the oldest house in Norwalk, and has had many ups and downs, having occupied, at different times, four distinct localities, and been used for as many different purposes, it still maintains a very reputable appearance, and wears its honors of age, experience and usefulness, with a quiet bearing quite unusual in one who has traveled so much.

The three ancient fortifications mentioned in the PIONEER, (Vol. 1, No. 4, page 16,) are all upon the farm of Major Underhill, now owned and occupied by his son Isaac Underhill. The latter gentleman says that he well remembers, while a boy, ploughing through one of the mounds, when large numbers of human bones were thrown up. They were dry and brittle, and the smaller ones would break like dry sticks. It is not improbable that deep ploughing might even now bring skeletons to the surface. The line of the fortifications is at present (1859) scarcely distinguishable to the unpracticed eye. Cultivation has long since smoothed the surface, but there are several persons living in the vicinity who remember and can describe them distinctly.

To the early settlers the difficulty of getting their corn or wheat ground was one of the greatest inconveniences. The mills were distant, the roads often almost impassable, and the water frequently so low that the patient youth who had rode or led his father's horse, covered with well filled bags, ten or twelve miles, had to wait sometimes twenty-four hours for the slow going mill to perform the work of grinding. Miner Cole relates an incident of this kind. Himself and another lad had left the Underhill settlement some time in the early part of the day, and reaching the mill in Greenfield where Barnett Roe's mill now stands, found they could not obtain their grist until the next day. In the mill, which had been built by Powers and Read, and afterwards sold to Caskhuff, there was a trough in which unfortunate and hungry waiters could mix up some meal and water, and, having spread the dough, thus formed, upon a

board, they were permitted to set it up before the open fire and to bake it, thus treating themselves to a johnny cake for supper, dinner, or breakfast, as the case might be. The lads availed themselves of this method of satisfying their hunger, and, as night drew on, trudged off several miles to one Mr. Wilson's to find a place to lodge. The next day they obtained the object of their journey and reached home before night.—Similar difficulties led to the erection of domestic mills which were used by all the families living near. One was erected upon the Underhill farm by Reuben Pixley, at the log house which Levi Cole had built in 1815, a little East of the present residence of Sydney Brown. The manner of erecting these grinding establishments was in this wise: The stump of a large tree, in a convenient locality, was selected. Into the center of it a number of holes, of the required depth, were bored. A fire was then kindled among the holes and the woody parts between them burned away. This done, the charred surface was nicely scraped off with a knife or some other edged tool, and the result was a large mortar firmly placed in the ground. Over the mortar was suspended, by means of an apparatus like a well sweep, a large wooden pestle or pounder. When complete, the miller had only to pull down the pestle with a forcible stroke till it pounced upon the doomed grain, and it immediately flew back by the weight of the sweep. This novel mode of making meal was usually performed by the boys of a neighborhood, and to them was left the choice of the long, hard and hungry journey to the distant mill, or the dull, slow and patient labor nearer home.

The marriage of Harriet Underhill with Nathan Strong, which took place on March 25th, 1817, was the first in the region. It occurred before any marriage in the Norwalk settlement and was probably the first in Ridgefield.

Levi Cole died on the 11th of February, 1820. He was engaged dragging a large log, to which four yoke of oxen were attached by means of a chain, into Underhill's saw mill yard, and finding that it was likely to hit another log which projected partly over the road, he attempted to jump over the chain, and one of his limbs was caught between the logs and so terribly crushed that he died in two days. Drs. Saunders, Gardiner and Tilden attended, but could not save him. Dr. Saunders wished to amputate the limb, asserting that it was his only chance for life, but the others thought he could not survive the operation, and it was not attempted.

Mrs. Cole died in February, 1840, having lived a widow full twenty years.

Major Underhill died on the 5th of October, 1841. Mrs. Underhill died on the 1st of December, 1850. Of the children, Mercy died of consumption at the age of 19 years, in Norway, Herkimer Co., N. Y. Thirza married Horace Morse, and now lives in Norwalk. Mr. Morse died at the old homestead of Major Underhill, Aug. 23d, 1854.

Harriet Underhill, who married Nathan Strong, first settled on the prairie. They now live in Nauvoo, Illinois. Mary married Dr. J. A. Jennings and now lives in Franklin, Wis. Aurelia married A. W. Hulett and died in Plymouth January 21st, 1847. Mr. Hulett died March 14th, 1846. Louisa married A. B. Beverstock and now lives in Lexington, Ohio.

Isaac and David Underhill are still living upon the farm owned by their father. The latter, having been injured while young by a fall from a horse, has been deranged for many years.

EARLY REMINISCENCES.

BY DAN PUTNAM.

The following account of incidents connected with the early settlement or occupation of Sandusky and other points adjacent, is from Mr. Dan Putnam, who now resides at LeGrand, Marshall Co., Iowa. He is a son of the woman that was taken by the Indians at the time of the murder of Mrs. Snow and others at the "Head of Cold Creek," (now Castalia):

In the Spring of 1811, my father and two other men, with their families, started from Sacketts Harbor, N. Y., in a boat of about ten or twelve tons burden, destined for the West. The boat was built expressly for the occasion. On reaching Niagara Falls the boat was hauled around the Falls, and we proceeded up Lake Erie on the Canada side, touching at various places, till we reached Point au Pelee. From that point we put directly across the Lake to Sandusky Bay and landed on the Peninsula where we remained a few days. There was then living there a man by the name of Wolcott, the same who was afterwards the first keeper of the light-house on the point. We next crossed the Bay to where Sandusky City now is, then called the "Ogontz Place." We found one man there whose name was Marsh. I stopped with him; the others of our company went on to Detroit, where my father sold the boat. At this time there was no building at the Ogontz Place, except the Ogontz hut. That was then occupied by a man by the name of Sly. A man by the name of Garrison was building a cabin; I helped him in raising it. He had goods to trade with the Indians. Garrison continued there till the next March, when he removed his family to Fredericktown, Knox Co. A few days after Garrison left, who took his goods with him, three Indians came there from their encampment on the Portage, intending to murder Garrison and his family and plunder the store and house. Being disappointed in their prey, they went about three-quarters of a mile towards Pipe Creek to a house occupied by two men by the names of Gibbs and Buel. The Indians were well acquainted with Buel and Gibbs, and called as *friends* to stay over night; but the Indians murdered both of them before morning. It appeared to have been done in the fore part of the night. Buel had spread his blanket and laid down. Gibbs went out for a handful of wood, and while Gibbs was out the Indians killed Buel with an axe. The pole of the axe seemed to have been buried in his head, and one arm extended upon the floor, cut off, only connected by a little of the skin. It appears that Gibbs was met at the door, for there was found an armfull of wood having the appearance of falling from his arms. Across his face was the mark of a blow, apparently from the handle of the axe, for the axe head lay upon the floor stained with blood. Gibbs doubtless turned and run, for he was found ten or twelve rods distant from the house, having a shot in his back. We cut the bullet out of his breast; it had penetrated his breast bone and lodged in the skin. The

body had other marks of violence. The Indians then plundered the house and attempted to burn it, but the floor being yet green the fire enkindled by them went out. The bodies lay several days before discovered. Three or four of us went from the Head of Cold Creek to bury them. In washing Gibbs we took a spear out of him; it was about three inches long and two inches broad at the butt end, running to a sharp point. There was a shank at the butt end with square shoulders; the shank was set in a club and fastened. The blade entered under the ear, and the shank broke and left the blade in. We knew to whom the spear belonged; his name was Semo, a half-breed. I knew him well; he told me that he killed a negro in Malden and put him under the ice. The name of the other Indian was John. The third was a boy, who, it was said, had nothing to do with the murder.* All the men in the vicinity armed themselves and pursued the Indians to Portage River and arrested John; Semo kept out of the way. The Indians, however, soon arrested Semo and delivered him up to the whites, admonishing them to be cautious lest he should escape from them. Notwithstanding the caution, he did escape. The Indians arrested him the second time; but he shot himself. It was well for the people in all that part of the country that he was put out of the way, for he would have been a hard Indian through the war that soon followed, if he had lived. John was taken to Cleveland and hanged. This murder took place on the night of the last day of March or first day of April, 1812.

After my father sold his boat at Detroit, he took to another boat, with his family, that was bound to the mouth of Huron River. From there they went to the Head of Cold Creek, where they stopped.

*No other account has connected this boy with these two Indians. Mr. Putnam has probably confounded the circumstances of this murder with the one committed by two Indians on the Peninsula, with whom was a boy who took no part in that murder.

On the 2d day of June, 1813, while all the men were away—my father and two brothers and Snow and his two boys, being at a distance of a mile and a half, planting corn on a farm that had been vacated, the women and children were at Snow's house —three Indians entered the house, took the women by the hair of their heads and led them out of doors. They asked them if they would march; my mother told them she would. By this time other Indians had come up. They collected the children together and started them on after their mothers. About this time three other Indians appeared with a young man by the name of Henry Grass, who was found at work a little way from the house. There were sixteen Indians in the company. Some of them plundered the house; the rest moved on with the prisoners. Snow had a mill on the creek, which stood near where Mack's was afterwards placed. They crossed the creek on the mill dam. On the bank of the creek they killed the two youngest children, (two little boys about two years old,) one belonging to Mrs. Snow and the other to Mrs. Butler. I think they scalped the children before they killed them; for they stuck the pipe end of their tomahawk through the skull, and when it was pulled out the skull turned up. It was not thicker than paper. A few rods further on, we found a little girl, about four years old, dead, stripped and scalped. It was the daughter of Mrs. Butler.

This scene transpired at about four o'clock in the afternoon. A young man by the name of Markham and myself were at work about one hundred rods from the house. We first discovered what had occurred at the house. Mr. Butler had gone to Huron. There was no settlement nearer than about five miles; and, by the time the alarm was given, night came on. By the next morning all the men in the neighborhood had assembled at the house. We took their

trail, found the bodies of the three children before mentioned, and a little further on found where they had apparently stopped and sat down and put moccasons upon their feet. They put moccasons upon Mrs. Snow, but, being near the time of giving birth to a child, she was unable to travel—and she was killed, stripped and scalped. While these several butcheries were committed, the other prisoners were marched on and did not witness the cruelties. When the Indian that acted as butcher came up with the company of prisoners, he approached my mother and took hold of her little boy, four or five years old, whom she sometimes led by the hand and sometimes carried, and told my mother to let him have the child. They had quite a tussle, which was observed by the chief Indian, who came up, pushed the Indian away and told my mother to let him take the child and he would carry him. He took the boy, placed him on top of the load of plunder he had taken from the house, and carried him on to the mouth of Big Pickerel Creek, where they had left their canoes. The young man they had taken took a boy of Snow's upon the top of his load and carried him till they reached the canoes. They killed another little boy about six years old, belonging to Butler. They would have taken him along, but he trying several times to escape from them, they finally killed him.

The number of persons taken by the Indians was thirteen; five were killed and eight carried off. The Snow family consisted of Mrs. Snow, Electa, Laura, Millard and Robert Snow, the last of whom was killed. The Butler family consisted of Mrs. Butler and her children, Smith, Julia and Charles, who were killed, and Henry Grass and Hannah Page, a girl that was living with them. The Putnam family consisted of Mrs. Putnam and Orlean Putnam, who now lives in Cass Co., Michigan.

Those murdered were buried on the hill near the head of the creek, where the burying ground was when I left there. The place was selected by Snow, Butler and my father.

Since I commenced this narrative, I have received a letter from Judge Fowler, of Margaretta, and I have sent the balance to him. Perhaps you can pick out some things that will be of some use to you. It is done in my rough, rude way; I had no one to assist me and could not well get any assistance.

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER

SANDUSKY, OHIO, SEPTEMBER, 1861.

FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

BIRMINGHAM, Sept. 12, 1860.

The first Quarterly Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held at Birmingham, Erie Co., O., on Wednesday, Sept. 12, 1860. The meeting was called to order at half past 11 o'clock, A. M., by the Hon. Z. Phillips, Vice President; Platt Benedict, Esq., not having arrived. The Rev. E. Barber addressed the Throne of Grace an in appropriate prayer.

The President having now arrived, took the chair, and addressed the assembly in a few very appropriate remarks. In the absence of the Recording Secretary, Benjamin Summers of Vermillion, was appointed Secretary *pro tem.* The minutes of the last Annual Meeting were read and approved.

A large number of the relics of the olden time were presented, and the exhibition excited much interest. Among them were the following: The compass of Charles Betts, one of the first settlers; the remnant of a powder horn marked "R. H." 1786, presented by R. Tiffiany, Jr., of Henrietta, and supposed to belong to the ancestors of a family named Holcomb, on whose place it was found by his brother-in-law. An Indian Stone Axe, found near the house where Gibbs was killed by the Indians, presented by Jacob Engle of Sandusky; a powder horn dated "Ticonderoga, Aug. 1759, presented by I. Ward, Esq., of Florence, and owned by his ancestor, David Austin; also, by Mr. Ward, a large pewter platter, probably 200 years old, owned by his ancestors; also, by the same, a brace and bit of olden style. A pair of scissors bought by Mrs. Anne Dwight. Presented by Mrs. Moulton of Lorain Co., by Mrs. Perez Starr, of Birmingham, some ancient worsted combs.

The Presbyterian Church in which the meeting was held, being too small to accommodate the large audience present, the Society adjourned to the Grove.

The Hon. F. D. Parish read a letter from F. Barnes, Esq., Secretary of the Chicago Historical Society, regarding copies of the "Pioneer," and on motion, *Resolved*, that officers appropriate sufficient of the funds of the Society, to comply with this and similar applications.

The presentation of relics being

again in order, Mr. Moulton presented a powder horn dated "Brimfield, Massachusetts, 1774;" a bullet picked up on the Island of Gibraltar, Lake Erie, after Perry's battle in 1813, presented by Wm. B. Andrews; also, by a gentleman from Wakeman, a tomahawk and an old saddle. By Otis Jefferson, a bed curtain manufactured by Mrs. Rebecca Jefferson, in 1800; and a ready reckoner published in 1716. By Mrs. Moulton, of Brownhelm, a bed quilt made by Mrs. Bartlett, aged 85. By Mr. Moulton, a very aged cow bell. Mrs. Swift, Sen., of Brownhelm, exhibited a double spinning wheel, and examples of ancient wool carding and spinning were given by Mrs. Swift, Mrs. Axton and Mrs. Sarah Blackman, all venerable ladies. Mrs. Swift also presented the *Washingtonian*, a paper published in Vermont, in 1813, and the *New York Weekly Museum* of January 16th, 1806. An old Bull Plough-shoe was exhibited by Joel Blackman of Florence; an old Indian Pipe, presented by Judge Phillips of Berlin, and found in that township by his brother. Mr. Levi Border of Birmingham, presented a copy of a German Bible printed in 1735, also a small Sad Iron.

A collection of very interesting papers formerly belonging to the Hon. John Wallworth, were presented by Col. Chas. Whittlesey, of Cleveland; among which were a map of the Fire Lands by A Ruggles; a letter from Perez Starr in 1800, relative to the mill which he built in Berlin, of which place he was one of the first settlers; also a letter from the Hon. Jabez Wright, relative to the same subject.

Mr. Morse exhibited an old sword used by Peter Morse, of Tynningham, Mass., in the French and Indian Wars. Mrs. Ingham presented a wooden trencher over 200 years old; also, a pocket book over 100 years old, made by Mrs. Ingham's mother, who was a Root, and grand-mother of the Hon. J. M. Root, of Sandusky.

The meeting then took a recess, during which the aged Pioneers present, and their families in part, to the number of more than four hundred, were conducted to well filled tables spread under beautiful shades, and partook of the ample collation provided by the generous and public spirited people of Birmingham and vicinity.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Several persons became members of the Society; after which the following relics were exhibited: by Mr. S. G. Morse, one of the old Queen Anne Fire Arms, used by his Father, Seth Morse, at Boston, 1775, and at the taking of Burgoyne; also, a pair of small pants worn 100 years ago, and several other articles of equal age belonging to the Morse family.

Mr. C. Shaffer appeared upon the stand as an old pioneer hunter, attired "as he used to was."

The Hon. Ralph Plumb being detained by sickness in his family, the address was delivered by Prof. Henry Fairchild, of Oberlin, and was listened to with great interest by the large assemblage.

The following Pioneers with their date of settlement, (all previous to 1812,) were upon the platform, viz: Enoch Smith, Florence, 1809; Simon Sprague, same place, 1809; Jacob

Simpson, Berlin, 1810; Mrs. Rebecca Mingus, Berlin, 1809; Clement Beardsley, Vermillion, 1811; James Cuddeback, Vermillion, 1810; Mrs. Celia Downs, (maiden name Cole,) 1811; Dr. Royal Perry and A. H. Perry, Brownhelm, 1810; Mr. Seely, Amherst, 1810.

A sketch of the first Sabbath School on the Fire Lands, was presented by Mrs. G. G. Barker, of Norwalk, with a subjoined account of Dr. Betts, who labored in Florence and vicinity as a missionary, as early as 1816. It was not read for want of time, but will be published in the Pioneer.

Milan was selected as the place for the next Quarterly Meeting, Wednes- Dec. 12th. Committee of Arrangements, Messrs. D. Hamilton, C. B. Choate, J. J. Penfield, H. Lockwood, J. W. Fowler, Esqrs., Judges Taylor and Andrews, J. C. Lockwood, Mrs. D. Hamilton, Mrs. Judge Andrews, Mrs. J. Smith and Mrs. A. McClure.

The meeting both in numbers and interest has not been excelled by any held by the society. The excellent arrangements made by the Committee, aided by the enterprising and generous citizens of the place, were a model worthy of imitation, and every member of the society left the place with thanks in his heart to the committee and people who had devised such liberal things.

PLATT BENEDICT, *Prest.*
BENJ. SUMMERS, *Sec. pro tem.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

MILAN, O., Dec. 12, 1860.

The second Quarterly Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society, was held in Andrews Hall, Milan, on Wednesday, Dec. 12, 1860, at 11 o'clock, A. M., the President, Platt Benedict, in the Chair, and was opened with prayer, by the Rev. Mr. Jewett, of Milan.

The minutes of the last quarterly meeting at Birmingham were read and approved.

A letter from Mr. Uriah Hawley, first settler in Florence, now of Oberlin, was presented, enclosing a history of the early settlement of that township. This account of the privations of the early settlers, and incidents of personal history were very interesting, and the narrative was ordered on file for publication.

The following relics found in an Indian clearing near the old county seat north of Milan, by Mr. John Curtiss, were presented by him to the society, viz: Two Indian Hatchets, one of them exceedingly well made; a Hunting Knife, a Silver Ornament, a Thimble, and a variety of Stone Implements. The society then adjourned till half past 1 o'clock, P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Society called to order by the President. The question of giving the Fire Lands Pioneer a more adequate support was considered, but the special committee appointed at Annual Meeting not being ready to report, the subject was deferred.

A musket surrendered by the British to the Americans, at the taking of Burgoyne, and which became the property of George Standart, afterwards of his son Charles, and grand-

son Stephen W. Standart, of Lyme, was presented to the society by the latter, and excited much interest. Dr. Dean of Milan, presented a large stone chisel dug up in his garden about 15 years ago.

The Society then listened to a very able and interesting address from Judge S. F. Taylor of Milan, on the history of Land Titles in the Fire Lands. On motion, the thanks of the society were tendered him, and a copy requested for publication in the Pioneer.

On motion, Lyme was selected as the next place of meeting, on Wednesday, March 13th, 1861, and Dr. Charles Smith, Elijah Bemiss, George Seymour, and W. Nims, were appointed a committee of arrangement.

The society, with thanks to the citizens of Milan for their hospitality, adjourned.

D. H. PEASE, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

LYME, O., March 13, 1861.

The third quarterly meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held in the Presbyterian Church, Lyme, on Wednesday, March 13, at 11 o'clock, A. M. The President of the Society, Platt Benedict, Esq., being absent from illness, Elijah Bemiss, Esq., one of the Vice Presidents, occupied the chair, and the meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Smith, of Lyme.

The minutes of the last quarterly meeting were read and approved. A letter from the President with reference to the "Pioneer," and the finances of the society was read. The death of Dr. Chas. Smith, of Lyme, one of the founders and most active members of the society, was announced in feeling and appropriate language by Judge Parker, and on motion Rev. Mr. Smith and John Seymour, of Lyme, S. Minor, Esq., of Sandusky, Dr. T. M. Cook of Ridgefield, and Dr. A. N. Reed of Norwalk, were appointed a committee to draft suitable resolutions for the occasion.

Copies of the Quarter Century Address of the Rev. Mr. Newton, of Norwalk, and of the address of Gen. Bierce, of Akron, before the Lorain County Historical Society, were presented, and the thanks of the society given therefor. Adjourned till half-past 1 o'clock, P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

A communication was read from Mr. R. Boggs, living near Zanesville, giving an account of a tragedy that occurred at Lower Sandusky, in June, 1813, of which he was an eye witness. The circumstances, it is believed, have never been published, and the letter was ordered on file for publication.

The committee appointed to prepare resolutions on the death of Dr. C. Smith, reported as follows, which report was adopted and ordered to be put on file.

Since it has pleased an All-wise Providence to remove from us by death, Doctor CHARLES SMITH, one of the original members of this Society, and one of its most active and efficient friends, Therefore,

Resolved, 1st, That, while we bow to the will of an All-wise Providence,

and would not murmur nor complain, we deeply feel the loss which we have sustained in the sudden and unexpected death of Dr. Charles Smith. He has, from the formation of this Society, been an active and zealous member, always present at our meetings, a contributor of an able and interesting article to our magazine, and ever ready to encourage and assist in all our labors.

Resolved, That this Society will cherish his name with tender affection, and his virtues with grateful remembrance.

Resolved, That this paper be put on file and that a committee of three be appointed to present a brief sketch of his life at the next annual meeting.

Resolved, That this Society present a copy of these resolutions to his bereaved widow and sons.

Signed, S. D. Smith and John Seymour of Lyme, and S. Minor, of Sandusky, *Com.*

The Rev. Mr. Smith, of Lyme, then gave an address upon "The Moral Lessons of Pioneer Life," and was followed by S. Minor, Esq., who gave a brief account of the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Woodbury, Connecticut. Both addresses were exceedingly interesting, and were received with close attention by the large and appreciative audience. Copies of the addresses were requested for publication.

A large collection of Indian relics and petrifactions was presented by Moses Bemiss, Esq., of Lyme, and also a venerable copy of "Æsop's Fables," printed in 1744, and a "New Musical Grammar," published in 1756. Mr. Bemiss placed his valuable collection at the service of the Society, for which their thanks were tendered him. The following were also presented, by C. Woodruff, Esq., of Peru, and N. C. Monroe, Esq., of York, rattlesnake petrifactions; by Mr. Simon Smith, of Lyme, various relics and petrifactions; by Judge Phillips, of Berlin, an Indian stone ornament of exquisite workmanship. Also, exhibited from Mr. T. P. Bishop, of Norwalk, a very handsome string of Indian ornaments, found by him in an Indian grave in the State of New York.

The Annual Meeting of the Society will be held in Norwalk, the second Wednesday of June, and Messsrs. J. C. Curtis, Jr., Henry Brown, C. P. Wickham, G. T. Stewart, and Dr. J. B. Ford, were appointed committee of arrangements.

The meeting was one of the most interesting ever held by the Society, and after thanks to the choir for their excellent singing, and the citizens of Lyme for their interest in the meeting and generous hospitality, the society adjourned.

D. H. PEASE, *Sec'y.*

ANNUAL MEETING.

NORWALK, O., June 12, 1861.

The annual meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society, was held at Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, on Wednesday, June 12th, 1861, at 11 o'clock A. M,; the President, Platt Benedict, Esq., in the chair, and was opened with prayer by the Rev. A. Brainard, of Norwalk. The records of the last quarterly meeting, at Lyme, were read and approved.

The following articles were presented, for which the thanks of the Society were tendered: by Mr. Peter Brown, of Peru, the saw of a large sawfish, captured by a fishing party many years ago, near Charleston, S. C.; by Mrs. Charlotte Merry, of Milan, a Catalogue of Huron Institute, for 1835; by Mr. Philo Adams, of Huron, a bullet found in that township by his son, in a tree, supposed by the rings to have been there not less than 100 years; by Mr. Wm. Sutor, of Norwalk, newspapers of ancient date; by James Porter, of Bronson, a stone ball, supposed to have been used in grinding corn; by H. P. Starr, Esq., of Birmingham, an iron ladle and hatchet.

C. A. Preston, Esq., Treasurer, presented his report, was accepted, in summary as follows:

Total receipts from memberships,	$49,75
Paid orders, - - - - -	36,74
Amount on hand, - - -	$13,01

A statement of the financial condition of the "Pioneer" was presented by the Publishers, and referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Jairus Kennan, G. T. Stewart, Z. Phillips, Elijah Bemiss, and J. H. Niles, to report at the afternoon session.

The Society then proceeded to an election of officers for the ensuing year, which resulted as follows: *President*, Platt Benedict, Esq., of Norwalk. *Vice Presidents*, Judge S. C. Parker, Peru, Judge Z. Phillips, Berlin, A. G. Post, Esq., Norwalk, E. Bemiss, Esq., Lyme, and H. P. Starr, Esq., Birmingham. *Treasurer*, C. A. Preston, Norwalk. *Recording Secretary*, D. H. Pease, Norwalk, *Corresponding Secretaries*, Hon. F. D. Parish, Sandusky, G. T. Stewart, Esq., Norwalk.

Adjourned till half past 1 o'clock, P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society met according to adjournment. On motion Messrs. Isaac Underhill, Jairus Kennan, C. E. Newman, Martin Kellogg, C. E. Pennewell and S. C. Parker, were appointed a committee to cause to be prepared for publication by the Society, a history of each religious denomination in the Fire Lands.

The following persons were appointed a committee to prepare for the next meeting, a history of the life of Dr. Charles Smith, late of Lyme, deceased: Rev. S. D. Smith, Rev. A. Newton, E. Bemiss, Esq., Dr. T. M. Cook, and Dr. A. N. Read.

A brief notice of the life of the late Mr. Wm. Cherry, of Fairfield, prepared by Mrs Cherry, was read by Judge Parker.

The Society then listened to an interesting and pertinent Address to the "Sons of the Pioneers," by the Rev. C. F. Lewis, of Milan. His

appeal to them to follow up and complete the work begun by their fathers, was timely and well received. The Society by vote presented their thanks and requested its publlcation.

The exercises of the afternoon were enlivened by the singing of the Star Spangled Banner and Marseilles Hymn, by Mr. Ruggles, the audience joining with much spirit in the chorus.

Berlin Hights was selected as the place for the next Quarterly Meeting, on Wednesday, Sept. 4th, 1861, and Judge Z. Phillips, D. C. Jefferson, Isaac Fowler, Wm. Tillinghast, and Horace S. Smith were appointed the committee of arrangements.

The special committee on the "Pioneer" having reported, on motion, the whole subject was referred to Messrs. Z. Phillips, E. Bemiss, and D. H. Pease, to investigate, and procure, if possible, its further publication.

Adjourned,

D. H. PEASE, *Sec'y.*

HISTORY OF THE FIRE LANDS PRESS,

READ BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT NORWALK, JUNE 13, 1860.

BY C. P. WICKHAM.

I have been invited by your committee to prepare and read to you, on this occasion, a short history of the Press of the Firelands. I am not able to divine why I should be called upon to perform this duty, when there are so many abler and older, who could do more ample justice to the subject, who are able to remember all the incidents and circumstances which I shall relate, and many more which would no doubt, be full of interest, and who were "eye-witnesses" of the same; those who were not only pioneers in that they came from their homes in the East, to "hew-out" for themselves homes and fortunes in this western world, but also pioneers of the press, who took up their pens long years ago, and wielded them in the cause of progress and truth, and through whose labors, the wilderness has "budded and blossomed as the rose." I say I know not why this should be so, but it is, and I submit.

As the time allotted to me has been short, and the difficulty great in obtaining the necessary facts and dates, I trust you will bear with me, if what I have to offer is not as full and complete as could be desired. I have met with many obstacles, such as death and absence of those conversant with parts of the history I desire to lay to before you, loss of files of the early editions of the newspaper, and want of memory on the part of others who were knowing to many things which would interest us.

I do not appear here to deliver a labored discourse, to spin out a windy speech, nor to make a rhetorical

flourish, but simply to act the part of the historian and record the acts and efforts and their results, and some of the quaint sayings of those worthy men who laid the foundation upon which now stands erect and fair in all its proportions, the "Press of the Firelands."

The noble men who settled the Firelands, emulating the example and animated by the spirit of their Pilgrim Fathers, had hardly erected the church for the worship of God, and by its side, the school house for the teaching of their children in useful knowledge, when, conscious of the mighty power which it would exert as the auxiliary of these, and in the development of the resources of the country and the dissemination of intelligence, they made all haste to establish a home press. And in 1822, the "Sandusky Clarion" appeared, the first number of which was published on the 24th day of April of that year. It was printed at Sandusky City, and purported to be published by Campbell & Champlin; but Mr. Champlin having been detained in the State of New York, by sickness and death in his family, he never had any actual participation in the publication of the paper, and his name was shortly withdrawn. Mr. Campbell continued its publication, and his connection with it was unbroken during the twenty-nine years of its existence. He had for a partner for several years, John K. Campbell, Esq., of Lyme Township in this county, and at other periods, his three sons, George W., Benjamin F., and Henry C. The first now resides in Delaware, in this State; the second died December 16th, 1844; and the third died August 31st, 1852. During the last three years of the existence of the "Clarion," there was issued from the same office, a paper called the "Daily Sanduskian." In 1851, the "Clarion" was sold to Messrs. Earl Bill and Clark Waggoner, who immediately commenced in its stead, the publication of the "Commercial Register," Daily, Tri-Weekly and Weekly.

The "Clarion" was the first, and from 1822, until 1827, a period of five years, the only newspaper published on the Firelands, and the third on the Connecticut Western Reserve. The "Western Reserve Chronicle," and the "Cleveland Herald" only, were its seniors at the time of its birth.

In 1852, the files of the "Clarion" were destroyed by fire, and consequently I have been limited in my research to what its venerable proprietor can now remember of its history, to whom I am indebted for the account of it which I read to you.

The second paper published on the Firelands, and the first in Norwalk, was the "Norwalk Reporter," which was established in 1827. Its first proprietors were the venerable John P. McArdle and Henry Buckingham, since deceased. Mr. McArdle had before that time, in 1814, printed a paper at Clinton in this State, and afterwards at Mount Vernon, and was one of the first printers in the State. He lived many years in this village subsequently to the demise of the "Reporter." He afterwards removed to Republic, in Seneca County, where he now resides. The "Reporter" was afterwards published

by Mr. McArdle and G. T. Buckingham, under the style of G. T. Buckingham & Co., and after them, Mr. McArdle continued its publication alone. It was discontinued some time in the year of 1830. I find the following account of the press upon which the Reporter was printed, in a "History of Seneca County by Consul W. Butterfield," published in 1848, by D. Campbell & Sons, Sandusky. It certainly has seen service. Speaking of the "Seneca Patriot," the first paper printed in Seneca County, the author says:

"The history of the *Press* used in "this office, is somewhat remarkable. "It was brought to Washington "Pennsylvania, by a Mr. Colerick, "prior to the year 1800, from some "place on the Atlantic coast. It was "removed from Washington to Wells-"burg, Virginia, about the year 1820, "by J. P. McArdle. From thence it "was removed to Mt. Vernon, thence "to Clinton, and finally, from the "latter place to Norwalk, in 1827. "Here it became the property of the "Messrs. Browns, and by them was "taken to Sandusky City in 1830; "and at length brought to Tiffin, in "1832.

"It must be acknowledged that this "venerable press, in the service of "half a century, has earned at least "the reputation of a faithful *'herald* "of a noisy world.' It has no doubt "emblazoned to the world the "achievements of many an eminent "statesman, and probably chronicled "as they occurred, the stirring events "which gave to our government its "national existence.—Commencing "its tour of pilgrimage upon the Atlantic coast, it has wound its way to "the fancied far West. It is, indeed, "a relic of other days. He who "would compare, at this day, that "sturdy lever with the vast improve-"ments made upon its like since its "first days, would behold one of the "most astonishing and remarkable "evidences of skill ever developed in "any branch of Scientific or mechani-"cal invention.

"If this be the first press, (and "it doubtless was,) that crossed the "Alleghanies, it should become the "property of *the West;* and here be "preserved, to attest the improve-"ments made in the '*art preservative* "*of arts*.—[Seneca Advertiser.

I learn from "The Historical Magazine and Notes and Queries, concerning the Antiquities, History and Biography of America," for April, 1859, that this press was the second that ever crossed the Alleghanies; that it was a Ramage, obtained in England, and "set up" at Washington, Pennsylvania, in 1794, and in 1807 was taken to Brownsville, Pennsylvania, and in 1809, to Wellsburg, Virginia.

I have not been able to obtain a more complete history of the "Reporter," as I was not aware, until to-day, of the existence of any of its files, nor of the residence of Mr. McArdle, at Republic, until too late to communicate with him on the subject of its history.

On the 2d of February, 1830, the first number of the "Huron Reflector," printed and published at Norwalk, made its appearance, printed on a new Stanberry Press and new type, brought in a two-horse wagon, all the way from Cincinnati. It was pub-

lished by Samuel Preston and George T. Buckingham, under the style of Preston & Buckingham, was quite a large sheet for those times, and was neatly printed on small pica type.

Those were the days of "National Republicans," "Federal Republicans," "Exclusive Republicans," "Genuine Republicans," "Jacksonians," "Anti-Jacksonians," and "Anti-Masons," but the Reflector was neutral in politics, as numerous and lengthy speeches on all sides, published in it, amply testify. As to the position it occupied, and the course it promised to take, the editor can better speak for himself. In the first number may be found the following, which is extracted from the editor's salutatory:

"As for ourselves, we are Americans—citizens of the United States—born in a land of Liberty—foes to tyrants—true friends to our country. We are Freemen! Our Fathers, where are they? Could the dumb mouths of their *wounds* and *blood* speak forth from the tomb, they would testify *that with a great price obtained they this Freedom; but we were free-born;* and it behooves us to water and cherish the sacred "Tree of Liberty," planted by their hands, and moistened with their blood.

We shall not be disposed to clamor or rail against our Rulers, or speak evil of those who hold the reins of government, so long as they guide our political bark with a view to advance the best interests of our country; for we deem it more meritorious to conciliate and harmonize contending parties, than to be the instruments of discord—blowing the flame of contention. But if political iniquity stalks abroad in our land, and our Rulers should turn traitors and knaves—our Treasurers peculators, and our Legislators demagogues—we shall endeavor to reflect light to our Yeomanry—not be idle speculators, and like ancient Gallio, 'care for none of these things,' but like faithful watchmen on the wall of our political Jerusalem,' shall expose their evil machinations and perfidy; and like the *Grand Inquest*, shall present no person through malice, hatred, or ill-will—nor leave any person unpresented, through fear, favor, affection, or hope of reward—and if any are so vile that will not love their country, then shall we offend.

'And, finally, whatsoever things are *true*—whatsoever things are *honest*—whatsoever things are *just*—whatsoever things are *pure*—whatsoever things are *lovely*—whatsoever things are of *good report*'—we shall 'think on these things,' and publish such as are profitable for *doctrine*—for *reproof*—for *correction*—for *instruction*."

At that time the subject of building railroads was attracting a good deal of attention, and I find in the first number of the "Reflector" a communication, signed "Visionary," which, no doubt, at that time was deemed visionary indeed, but which subsequent events have shown was but a prophecy that has been fulfilled to the letter, an expression of hopes that have been more than realized. I read from it, not because it is directly connected with the history of the Press, but because to the efforts made by the press we are in a great measure indebted for the improvement. It is by the news-

papers that the knowledge of the invention of railways was disseminated and spread; by many elaborate editorial "leaders" that their advantages have been shown to the people; by numerous "puffs" and "squibs," that men have been brought to the point of subscribing for their construction, and of embarking their capital in the enterprise. The vast and intricate net-work of railroads covering the face of our country, is a monument to the power of the newspaper press, more enduring than brass—more lasting than the hills. But to the extract:

"What would add so materially to the wealth and prosperity of our country, as a communication by which property and passengers could be conveyed across the State, in the short space of four hours? What could stimulate the husbandman to greater exertions, than to be able to seat himself, with the products of his toil, on board a snug steam carriage or car, and within one week to make a trip to New York and return again to his family!

Reader, what would you give to be able to visit your native land, if one short day would be all that need separate you from the scenes of your earliest recollections? If you believed this practicable, would you not aid so great an object with your name, if not your means?

The foregoing remarks are submitted for the purpose of exciting attention to this important object; and we will close our remarks for the present number, and will only add, that in succeeding numbers of the Reflector, we will endeavor to show that a great change is about to be wrought in the whole chain of internal commercial intercourse, affecting deeply and advantageously all those engaged in its accomplishment; we shall also endeavor to show by what means all that may be desired on this subject, can be accomplished. But should the events which two years will develop, be spread upon paper, the writer would be deemed a madman, or a

VISIONARY."

On the 1st of August, 1831, Mr. Buckingham retired, and the publication of the "Reflector" was continued by Samuel Preston & Co.; this firm continued until February, 1834, when at the commencement of the fifth Volume, it was dissolved, and Samuel Preston, and his son, C. A. Preston, Esq., now of this place, entered into partnership, and continued to publish the paper from that time until the death of the former, in March, 1852. It was then published for two years by C. A. Preston and F. A. Wickham, since the expiration of which period, the latter gentleman has published it. John R. Osborn, now of Toledo, was editor of the "Reflector," during the year 1843; and during the years 1848, 1849, 1850, and 1851, G. T. Stewart, Esq., now of this place, acted in that capacity. I believe that during the remainder of its existence, its several proprietors have been its editors during the periods of their respective connections with it.

About the year 1835, the "Reflector" became a political journal, espousing the cause of whiggery, in which faith it continued until the demise of the Whig party. It has been

an adherent of the Republican party since its formation. It is now the largest paper, except the "Weekly Sandusky Register," and the oldest published on the Firelands; and has steadily increased in business and patronage, as in size. The "New Stanberry Press" of which its first editors seemed so proud, together with a later and improved press, upon which it was for many years printed, has "gone into the shade," the paper being now printed on a power press, capable of doing the work in one short hour, that before consumed a day.

I have been thus particular in giving the history of this paper, because I had the material at hand—its files being all complete—and since I look upon the Reflector Office as my *alma mater*, from whence I have drawn, in great part, my sustenance, both physical and intellectual. At its reading table I received my first idea and knowledge of this world—its lights and shades—its follies and crimes—its men and women; indeed, of everything that I know; for at the editor's table you may learn of everything and everybody—love and law—religion and reason—politics and politeness—statesmen and scholars—poets and professors—merchants and mechanics. There is hardly a limit to the knowledge which you may there obtain; it is a "Pierean Spring," whose waters never fail. Author and statesman, philosopher and president, have breathed with the air of a printing office, an inspiration, and have gone forth to electrify and govern the world.

Simultaneously with the "Reflector," appeared the "Milan Free Press," printed and published at Milan. It was established by Warren Jenkins. In April of the following year he discontinued it, and removed to Columbus, where he commenced the publication of an anti-masonic paper and where he now resides.

In April of 1831, E. & J. H. Brown commenced the publication of the "Republican Standard," at Sandusky City; of which the "Reflector" said, at its appearance, that it was "of a super royal size—its appearance decent—its political character, Jacksonian." When it was discontinued, I have not been able to learn.

About the year 1832, a semi-monthly periodical was published at Florence Corners, in Erie county, called the "Ohio and Michigan Register." Its publisher and editor was Jessup W. Scott, afterwards of Toledo, and now of New York. It was printed at this place, and was, in a great measure, devoted to furnishing information to Eastern people, of the character and prospects of the West.

In June, 1833, John Kennan, Esq., now of this place, and Myron H. Tilden, now of Cincinnati, established in this place, a paper called the "Western Intelligencer." It was published until January of the following year, when Mr. Kennan sold out to Mr. Tilden, who removed the paper to Milan, where it was published by him and George M. Swan, now of Iowa. About six months after its removal to Milan, the latter gentleman assumed the entire proprietorship, and changed its name to the "Milan Times." In the Fall of 1835, the paper was suspended. The establishment was afterwards removed to

Huron, and used to print a paper called the "Commercial Advertiser."

The "Experiment," of this place, was founded in 1835, the first number appearing on the 20th of August of that year. Its editors and publishers were Samuel S. Hatch and Joseph M. Farr. It was a very neatly printed paper and respectable in size; and Democratic in politics, flying at its mast head the names of Martin Van Buren and Richard M. Johnson, as candidates for President and Vice President of the United States. It was fearless and confident in tone, as the following paragraph closing its saluting editorial will sufficiently indicate:

"Having now sketched a chart of our intended course, we shall set forward on the boundless ocean of public opinion, with sails set and canvas flying, fearless of the danger of the mighty deep with which we are encompassed, so that we are cheered by the hope that we shall safely anchor in the harbor of *public approbation.*"

On the 9th of August, 1843, at the close of the eighth volume, Mr. Hatch went out of the firm, leaving Mr. Farr, who continued alone until the 22d of September, 1845, when he sold out to Charles J. Orton, Esq., now of Sandusky City, who published the paper until July 14th of the next year. Mr. Farr then again became its proprietor, and published it till the 16th of May, 1854—Mr. James H. Rule, now of this place, and W. W. Redfield conducted it until August 31st, 1858, when Mr. Rule retired; since which time, Mr. Redfield has been its publisher. It is now much larger than when first published, and, except the "Reflector," is the oldest paper on the Firelands.

The publishers of the Norwalk papers have been singular in their choice of names. There have been but few papers bearing the title of "Reflector," and none other that I am aware of called the "Experiment."

In 1836, H. C. Gray, Esq., now of Painesville, Ohio, commenced at Huron, the publication of the "Huron Commercial Advertiser," which he continued about three years, the printing material used, as I have before stated, being those of the "Milan Times." Mr. Geo. M. Swan was also at one time connected with the publication of the paper; perhaps was one of its original proprietors, in connection with Mr. Gray. In April, 1842, its type and press were taken to Sandusky City, and used to print a paper called the "Commercial Advertiser," (the same name which the paper last printed upon them had borne,) whose publishers were M. H. Snyder & Co. In the Fall of that year it was discontinued. In December of the same year, William S. Mills and Sylvester Ross, purchased the same type and press, and commenced the publication of the "Democratic Mirror." On the 13th of May, 1847, John Mackey, Esq., now of Sandusky City, purchased an interest in the "Mirror," and the firm of Mills, Ross & Mackey continued its publication until the middle of May, 1849, when Mr. Mackey went out of the firm and Mr. J. W. Taylor, known as "Signal Taylor," came in. In the Fall of that year Mr. Ross died of the cholera. After that, Messrs. Mills & Taylor were associated together, until some time in 1852 or 1853, when the latter retired from the firm. Mr.

Mills published the paper from that time, until the latter part of the year 1853, and then sold the establishment to Messrs. Joseph Cable, and Fielding Cable, his son. The name of the "Weekly Mirror" was changed to the "Bay City Mirror," at that time. The Messrs. Cable published the paper but a short time, and then sold to Asa Dimick. Mr. Dimick continued a time, after which Ray Haddock, Esq., became the editor. About this time the daily edition was discontinued. In May, 1856, Charles J. Orton, Esq., one of the former editors of the "Norwalk Experiment," purchased the office. He published the paper about two years and then sold to T. S. Orton, his son. He conducted it about a year, when its publication was suspended; but is soon, I am informed, to be resumed. I think the "Daily Mirror" was the first daily published on the Firelands, though I have not been able to learn definitely as to that. The files of the "Mirror" are scattered, and what information I have obtained, was given me by John Mackey and C. J. Orton, Esqrs., who have kindly assisted me.

In September, 1843, Clark Waggoner, Esq., established a paper at Milan, called the "Milan Tribune," using the materials of the "Lower Sandusky Whig," which he established, and had published since 1839. He published the "Tribune" until it was discontinued in May, 1851; when he removed it to Sandusky City, and uniting it with the "Clarion" office, started the "Commercial Register," in company with Earl Bill, Esq., as before stated.

In July of 1851, Mr. Jas. H. Rule, now of this place, and who was afterwards one of the proprietors of the "Norwalk Experiment," and a Mr. Lapham, purchased an office in Republic, in Seneca County, and removed it to Milan, where they commenced the publication of the "Milan Free Press." In the Fall of that year, Mr. C. B. Stebbins purchased the interest of Mr. Rule. Lapham & Stebbins continued together about a year and half or two years, when the latter sold out to Mr. Lapham. In about a year he sold out to Messrs. Crane & Cullaton, by whom it was published but a short time, and then sold to its present editor and proprietor, Mr. A. G. Smith.

As I before stated, Mr. Campbell, in 1851, sold the "Clarion" to Messrs. Earl Bill & Clark Waggoner, who commenced the publication of the "Commercial Register." As I have said, they issued three editions —Daily, Tri-Weekly, and Weekly. The paper was large, neatly printed, and ably edited. Its Daily would compare favorably with any in the State—in fact it was one of the leading ones; which character it has ever since sustained. In 1852, Henry D. Cooke became associated with Messrs. Bill & Waggoner, in its publication. On the 1st of March, 1855, O. J. Victor, Esq., who had for some time before been one of its editors, purchased an interest. It was conducted by the Messrs. Bill, Cooke, Waggoner & Victor, until early in the following year, (1856,) when Messrs. Bill & Waggoner retired. In September of the same year, Mr. Victor left the firm.—The paper was published by Mr. Cooke alone, until the first of

July of the following year, when C. C. Bill, Esq., became a partner. They were its publishers until the 1st of May last, at which time H. C. Johnson and A. H. Agard, purchased an interest. The "Register," like the "Clarion," which it succeeded, was a Whig paper, until the death of that party. It has been an adherent of the Republican party since its organization. Its three editions are still continued. It has connected with it a large book printing and binding and job printing department, and, altogether, is one of the most complete establishments of the kind in the State.

The first German paper on the Firelands was established at Sandusky City, in April, 1851, by Augustus Ruemmele and Herman Ruess, under the name of Ruemmele & Ruess, and was called the "Intelligentz Blatt," Mr. Ruess was its editor. Mr. Ruemmele was killed by an accident on the Mad River Railroad, near Castalia, on the 2d of September, 1857. The paper then was published by Herman Ruess & Co., until January, 1859, Fred'k Kelley and Herman Ruess, editors. At that time it was purchased by Jacob Neuert, H. Mamelsteid, and Charles Bachy, who were its publishers until September of the same year. J. Lippart was its editor. In November, 1859, Engle & Co., purchased the office, Messrs. A. Thieme and Frederick Riedling being its editors. In May of the present year, Mr. Riedling became the sole editor and proprietor. The "Intelligentz Blatt" was a Democratic paper until 1854, when it became Republican, and has so continued since. It is a large, well printed, and vigorously edited paper.

"The "Plymouth Advertiser" was established at Plymouth, in this County, about the year 1851, by E. H. Sanford, Esq., and has been continued from that time, under the auspices of different proprietors. It is now edited and published by A. H. Balsley, Esq., and a short time since was removed across the line into Richland County, and of course, is no longer one of the "institutions" of the Firelands.

There was published a few years ago, in Huron, Erie County, a paper called the "Huron Gazette," J. J. Penfield, Esq., was its editor. It was not in existence long.

There was also a paper a few years since, published at New London, in this county, by a Mr. Brewster, called the "New London Agitator." Its life was brief.

About four years since, the "North Fairfield Gazette," printed and published at North Fairfield, in this county, was established by the Rev. Robert McCune, one of the present Representatives in the Legislature, and J. R. Robinson. Afterwards Mr. McCune withdrew, and its publication was continued by Robinson & Lee who, a few weeks ago, sold out to O B. Chapman, its present proprietor. It is Republican in politics, and is an able paper.

Also, in 1856, the second German paper on the "Firelands," was established at Sandusky City, and called the "Baystadt Demokrat." Its publisher was Louis Traub, its editor, H. Rau. In the Fall of that year, it was sold to Fred'k Hertel, who has published and edited it since. It is Democratic in politics.

Last, though not least, is the excellent quarterly publication of this society, entitled "The Firelands Pioneer," established in June, 1858, and printed at the "Register" Office, in Sandusky City. Of its history it will not be necessary for me speak further, as you are all conversant with that. It should be the earnest desire of all connected with this association, and interested in the history of the Firelands, that its publication may be continued.

There are now published on the territory of the Firelands, one Daily, one Tri-Weekly and seven Weekly papers, and one Quarterly publication. They are, for the most part, well sustained—some of them liberally—and are firmly established in the affections and interests of the people.

Such, my friends, is a brief and imperfect history of the "Press of the Firelands."—For nearly forty years it has buffeted the storm, it has wrestled with error, it has waged a war for truth and freedom. For that long period it has been the sentinel on our watch-tower, that has warned us of our danger and defended us against our enemies. Those noble men who first launched it forth, and who guided it from the precarious waves of adversity into the smooth sea of prosperity—they deserve our praise; it is they whose memory we should cherish. Some of them have gone to their final reward; some have removed far hence; and some still linger among us. I think now of one who was the first to push out his bark into the boisterous waves; and first sounded the "*Clarion*" notes of truth on this ground. He has borne the "heat and burden of the day;" he has reached a "good old age;" and now, as he is going down the hill side, weary and worn and feeble, when we speak the praise of the Press, let it not be said that we failed to do him reverence; that we forgot the *Pioneer of the Firelands Press*—May the remainder of his days be serene and happy, and his departure from these scenes be full of hope.*

In a letter received from Clark Waggoner, Esq., a few days since, in reply to one addressed to him requesting him to furnish me with facts and dates in his possession concerning the history of the Firelands Press, I find the following, which I desire to read, as expressing a thought that I wish to impress upon you, in a better manner than I am able to:

"Few know, although many have heard, of the printer's troubles; and with the proverbial result of such announcements in mind, I feel justified, as well by the truth as by usage, in briefly referring to them once more. The lives of the early printers may not have been distinguished by as many dangers from savages and wild beasts, as were those of their agricultural cotemporaries; yet in other shapes they had, and still have, their trials and hardships, and are not infrequently called upon even to 'fight the wolf from the door;' and as to enemies of crops, it is questionable whether the drouth, the weevil, or the frost, is more destructive of the fruits

*The following notice of the decease of the venerable "Pioneer of the Firelands Press," referred to in the foregoing paragraph, we find in the Daily Register of July 29th, 1861.—[Eds.

DIED.—At his residence, in Sandusky, at 8 o'clock, Sabbath morning, July 28th, DAVID CAMPBELL, Esq., aged 68 years.

of hard labor, than are those pests of newspaperdom, 'delinquent subscribers.' It is certainly no harder for the farmer to fail of his expected yield, than for the printer to come short of the 'country produce' so often promised, and confidently looked for 'after harvest. In my opinion, this community of sufferings and disappointments, as well as positive usefulness, entitle the printers of the Fire Lands to an honorable place in the history of that interesting locality."

My friends, we should cherish and liberally support our local presses. They are a mighty lever in our hands. Through them we reach the minds of men, disseminate knowledge, overturn false theories and systems, and upon their ruins erect the fair temple of truth. By them we build up and protect our home interests, cherish our home institutions. They are more directly acted upon by the masses of the people, more sensitive to their wishes and opinions, and, consequently, better and more certain indexes of local public sentiment, than the metropolitan presses can possibly be. What could we gather from the papers of the great metropolis, with all their extent of surface, frequency of issue, and editorial ability, concerning the wants, wishes and opinions of the people of the Firelands? Comparatively nothing. The home press and metropolitan press occupy, to a great extent, two different and opposite positions. The latter, it is true, wields immense power; but it expresses the opinions and gives utterance to the principles of its editor or party, and endeavors to impress them upon the minds of the people, and thus manufacture, shape, and control public opinion; and consequently when venal, its power and influence are dangerous and deadly; but the *local* or *home* press serves as a bulwark to the freedom of the people; instead of endeavoring to make public opinion, it is the medium through which public opinion is expressed; and when any corrupt and venal influence threatens to become overshadowing and powerful, or any great wrong is to be forced upon the people, then it is that the local press is our safety; then it arises in its might, and is active and untiring, patient and vigilant—not to spread the baneful influence, nor assist the mighty wrong; but to repel them and strike them down; through it, it is, that the voice of the people is heard in thunder tones, and their protests and demands made known. I do not say that this is the strict and universal rule; but that to a great extent, it is the relative position which the presses occupy. To the home press is the truth especially applicable, that

> "Mightiest of the mighty means
> On which the arm of progress leans,
> Man's noblest mission to advance,
> His woes assauge, his weal advance,
> His rights enforce, his wrongs redress,—
> MIGHTIEST OF MIGHTY IS THE PRESS."

And since it is such a mighty agent for good or evil, let us see that it is preserved uncorrupted and pure. Let it be a noble

> "Troop to whom this trust is given;
> Who all unbrib'd, on Freedom's altar stand,
> Faithful and firm, bright warders of the land."

On the Firelands, this favored spot of earth, upon which none other than the sun of freedom ever shone; which not only was redeemed with the blood of our fathers; but purchased with the ashes of happy homes—here let it never be said that aught but the voice of truth shall have utterance; and let us resolve that on this fair heritage of the "sufferers," the press shall remain unbought, unfettered, and free.

[*B.]

A SKETCH

—OF—

THE FIRST SABBATH SCHOOL ON THE FIRE LANDS.

BY MRS. G. G. BAKER, NORWALK.

The first Sabbath School on the Firelands, if not on the Western Reserve, was established at Florence early in the Spring of 1818, full two years before a Sabbath School was instituted in the city of Cleveland. It was taught by Miss Abby Harris,—daughter of Capt. Luther Harris, one of the early pioneers of the town,—now the wife of Rev. John Monteith, of Elyria, who at the time was engaged in teaching a district school on the north line of the township.

She was a young, warm-hearted christian, desirous of doing all the good in her power—and not content with six week-days' labor, for the benefit of her pupils she invited them to meet her on the Sabbath for special religious instruction. At that time, the system of Sabbath Schools was but little understood; nor were they generally established even in the New England States. But enough was known of their usefulness to induce Miss Harris to make an effort here, where then there were so few religious privileges. She was warmly seconded by our beloved and honored faithful pioneer missionary, Father Betts, who resided in the neighborhood. The school house in which she taught was half hidden by the forest, and was a good specimen of pioneer architecture. It was built of rough logs, with one window only to admit the light of day. The roof was made of "shakes," fastened on by means of poles laid lengthwise; the chimney, built of sticks, plastered with mud, with some uneven stones laid up for a back; the hearth was the bare ground, a foot lower than the floor; the low door swung on wooden hinges and fastened with a wooden latch, that was lifted by means of a leather string attached to it and hanging out on the outside. The floor and benches were composed of split logs—the latter being supported on sticks of not very exact measurement, so that with the unevenness of the floor, perpetual motion for the occupants was not very difficult. On one side of the edifice, under the long, narrow window, consisting of two rows of small panes of glass, was fastened to the wall quite an artistic writing desk, made of the planed and painted boards of a pioneer's wagon, (Mr. Joel Crane's.) A small table

and chair for the teacher, completed the furniture.

For this seminary of learning were gathered, on the Sabbath, from fifteen to twenty-five children and youth to study the Word of God. The order of exercises was: reading the Scriptures and prayer, by the teacher, and sometimes singing; afterwards, the recitation of whole chapters of the Bible and hymns, which had previously been committed to memory—the older scholars reciting in turn to each other while Miss Harris heard the lessons of the younger children. Then came familiar illustrations of the lessons, or some Bible story, told as few can tell as Miss H. could. There were no question books, no library, no Sunday School Times, or Banners, or Penny Gazettes, with their pretty pictures and interesting stories to make the school attentive; no maps or prints, illustrating Bible history, adorned the walls; no Sabbath School Gems, or Bells, with their beautiful hymns set to soul-stirring music, to give variety to the exercises. A few odd numbers of the Guardian, (a monthly periodical for youth, at that time published in Boston,) a copy of the Olney Hymns, one of the Hartford selection and one or two of Watt's and Dwight's collection of Psalms and Hymns, were the only books, besides the Bible, in possession of the school. Notwithstanding these disadvantages, it was sustained through the Summer and succeeding Winter, with a degree of fidelity and interest, not surpassed by the more favored schools of the present day.

Miss Harris was indefatigable in her efforts to bring in scholars, some of whom came from the Lake shore, four miles distant. She would ride alone on horseback through the dense forest to the distant neighbors to visit the parents and obtain their consent for the children to attend. One of the first of these visits was at Deacon Beardslee's, who, with his wife, had some misgivings as to the propriety of teaching a school on the Sabbath. It did not accord with their ideas of keeping holy time; they thought it was an innovation of the good old way. After a little conversation, however, their prejudices were removed, the children interested and a promise obtained that they would attend. The next Sabbath morning just as the day was breaking, a tramping of feet was heard on the frozen ground, and a knock on the door of Capt. Harris' dwelling, when, on its being opened, in walked Mrs. Beardslee with an infant in her arms, followed by four older children—coming two miles to attend Sabbath School. Mrs. B. remarked that she supposed that it was rather early, that the children had been up since midnight. Their enthusiasm did not abate while the school continued. They were among Miss Harris' most regular and attentive scholars—surpassing the rest in the number of verses committed to memory; Smith, the second son, often recited two and three hundred verses of scripture at a time.

On another occasion, Miss H. visited a family four miles distant, where were twelve children, who had never had any religious instruction whatever, and were strongly prejudiced against the "Yankees." She was received very coldly at first—not even spoken

to on her entrance. The children present retired to the farthest corner of the room, as if afraid of her. The mother kept her chair with her eyes intent on her knitting work; did not even look up. Miss H. took her kindly by the hand and enquired after her health, but met with no reply. Not *quite* discouraged, she laid aside her bonnet and shawl, and approaching the younger members of the family, began to talk with them, telling them stories of Sabbath school children, and asked if they would not like to attend. No answer at first, but soon the ice began to thaw, and an occasional glance from the mother encouraged her. Presently the knitting was laid aside, the fire renewed and the tea-kettle placed to boil. Then ascending a ladder that led to an upper room, the hostess brought down a pan of flour and proceeded to make biscuit —an intimation that Miss H. was expected to stay to tea, which she did, and before leaving she obtained a promise from the children, with the mother's approbation, that they would attend the school, which they did, regularly, as many of them as could.

The number of scholars—the length of time they attended, and their subsequent history, cannot now be ascertained; but many of them are known to have become pious in early life, and there are those living in the vicinity who testify to the benefit derived from Miss Harris' faithful teachings in that obscure and lonely log school-house. The school was discontinued in the Spring of 1819—about a year after its commencement—in consequence of the teacher being invited to Greenfield to take charge of a larger day school; and although no other Sabbath school was taught in this particular neighborhood, at least for several years afterwards, this one conducted by Miss Harris must be considered the mother of Sabbath schools in this part of Ohio, whose daughters are now established in every village and neighborhood, where are being trained, in lessons of wisdom and piety, an "army" of children and youth, who are to fight the future battles of Church and State.

In the foregoing sketch, allusion has been made to the labors of Father Betts, who has just gone home to his reward. When it was written he was expected to be present on this occasion to give his own account of his early labors here as a missionary. A few reminiscences, as a tribute to his memory, will not be out of place. No other one man has done so much and with a like self-sacrificing spirit to lay the foundations of good society among us as he has. The first religious meetings ever held in this town were conducted by him. The first churches organized in this and the neigboring towns of Wakeman, Clarksfield, Berlin, and Vermillion, were mainly through his instrumentality. His warm-hearted piety and disinterested benevolence were seldom equalled. He was a physician; and in the practice of his profession he gained access to all classes—became acquainted with the habits and peculiarities of each family and individual, and was eminently qualified to give a "word in season," whether of sympathy and encouragement or of rebuke and warning.

He came to this country from Dan-

bury, Conn., in company with Capt. Luther Harris, his father-in-law, and Joel Crane, Esq., in the Fall of 1816. They all located in the same neighborhood, near the north line of Florence. Esquire Crane returned to the East the same Fall and brought his family here the succeeding Spring. Dr. Betts and Capt. Harris remained, and did not remove their families until a year afterwards—the Fall of '17.

It was on a Friday night in the month of October that these three travelers, after a journey of nearly seven hundred miles on horseback, reached Florence and put up at the house of Eli S. Barnum, then residing at Florence Corners. The next day Esquire Crane went to see Judge Ruggles, who lived on the Lake shore in Vermillion, and was land agent for eastern proprietors. Dr. Betts and Capt. Harris looked about, making enquiries for some religious family with whom they might spend a quiet Sabbath. One man, of whom they enquired, (Mr. Jno. Brooks, sen.,) told them "there *was* no Sabbath day, no law or gospel, this side of Cuyahoga River." This seemed to them to be literally true, as far as there was any observance of them. After many further enquiries, they were at length directed to Deacon John Beardslee, living in Vermillion, a mile or two from any neighbors, with no road leading to his house. They saddled their horses and were soon on their way in search of the Deacon's home. It was late in the afternoon when they found the place, and having tied their horses, were about to enter, when the Deacon met them on the threshhold. They introduced themselves as strangers who intended to settle in the country—talked of the prospects of the country, the crops, the weather, etc.; but received no invitation to "walk in"—on account (as they afterwards conjectured) of its being so near the Sabbath. Holy time in the good Deacon's household commenced at sunset Saturday night. Our travelers were not prepared for so inhospitable a reception, and disheartened they said "good-bye," and were going away, when Dr. Betts turned and said to the Deacon: "We heard you were a *Christian* family, and came here hoping to spend a quiet Sabbath with you." "O, come in—come in," was the hearty response; "we have plenty of room, and can accommodate you as well as not." They did go in, and passed not only a quiet Sabbath, but a joyful one—in reading the scriptures together and in prayer and thanksgiving. It was the first time in six years that the Deacon and his wife had met any one with whom they could hold christian intercourse. They had in their house but one book besides the Bible. This was Hannah More's "Cœlebs in Search of a Wife," which the Deacon remarked he considered the next best book in the world, and the only other one he permitted his children to read for several years.

The first night the Deacon and his wife remained up *all night*. They were so rejoiced they could not think of going to bed. The second night they retired to rest; and good, happy Mrs. Beardslee dreamed the "*Millenium had come*"—that these strangers were angels. This was not the last pleasant Sabbath they enjoyed to-

gether in a similar manner, but the beginning of social and public worship in this part of the Firelands. Before six months had elapsed, there were three places in this township where religious meetings were held on the Sabbath. One on the north line of the town, near which Dr. Betts resided; one in the late Judge Sprague's neighborhood, at that time styled "The Settlement;" the other, in this neighborhood, (Birmingham,) then called Mecca. The meetings were held alternately in the different neighborhoods, at the home of some of the settlers, until school houses were erected—Dr. Betts conducting the services; Deacon Beardslee officiating in the one nearest his home when Dr. Betts was absent. Dr. Betts never *waited* to be asked to hold a meeting, but wherever there was a neighborhood where a few families could be conviently convened, he would repair thither and without any obtrusiveness succeed directly in gathering a little congregation. The first meeting in Birmingham is related by Mr. Uriah Hawley as follows:

One Sabbath, Dr. Betts came to his house—an entire stranger—and almost immediately took from his pocket a hymn book and proposed singing a hymn together, which they did; then taking up a Bible, he read a chapter, when Mr. H. proposed prayer. After prayer by Dr. Betts, Mr. H. says—"I have a printed sermon here—would you not like to read it?" He did so; then more singing and another prayer, which closed the first religious meeting in Birmingham. Mr. Hawley said, "This has been very pleasant, and if you will come again I will invite in the neighbors."

Thus, without any ostentation, he quietly went about "doing good." At one time, before his family arrived, his wardrobe had become so worn out, so ragged, although patched (by his own hands) with as great a variety of colors as composed Joseph's coat, that he began to think it hardly decent for him to conduct the meetings. He one day mentioned his perplexity to his friend, Mr. Hawley, who replied —"We can't give up the meetings and I hope you are not getting proud, for that will spoil it all." Dr. Betts was not a proud man; and although he often felt the need of better clothes than he possessed, he never afterwards allowed it for a moment to interfere with any call of duty.

The first church association regularly organized through his instrumentality, was in the Winter of 1818—consisting of eight members—at the dwelling house of Esquire Eli S. Barnum. The next Sabbath several more were admitted by letter. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered the first time to this church by Rev. Mr. Hanford, of Portage county, in the Spring of 1818, in a new unfinished barn, just built by Esquire Crane. It was a memorable day. Everybody, for miles around, came to the meeting. This church organization embraced all of the Presbyterian and Congregational denominations in this and the surrounding townships. It was afterwards considered as the Congregational Church, in Vermillion, where the meetings were held, and the first pastor, Rev. Harvey Lyon, was settled; and other churches were organized in the other townships, as the inhabitants increased. About this time, a Methodist society was organ-

ized in the south part of Florence and their meetings held in the house of Mr. Crampton, one of whose sons was a Methodist preacher.

Capt. Harris was a baptist; and not long after this a Baptist society was organized at Florence Corners, and a framed building put up for public worship of that denomination. This was the first church erected in what is now comprised in Huron and Erie counties. It was not very substantially built, never quite completed, and was afterwards converted into a schoolhouse. The first pastor of this church was Elder Philips, of Berlin.

Dr. Betts became so much interested in his self-assumed missionary labor as to relinquish the practice of medicine entirely, and after a few months of preparatory study was licensed to preach in 1820, and was soon after installed over a church in Brownhelm, from which he was dismissed about ten years later, when he again resumed his voluntary work of gathering small congregations in remote neighborhoods, and ministering to feeble churches with untiring zeal and faithfulness, until God took him home, where "he rests from his labors and his works follow him."

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS—BIRMINGHAM.

BY URIAH HAWLEY.

The writer, U. Hawley, was born in Darby, New Haven Co., Conn., July 30th, 1787. My father moved from there in July, 1797, to New Milford, then in Lucerne, now in Susquehannah Co., Pa., where I married Polly Ward, from Roxbury, Conn. I moved from there to Florence, Huron Co., O., June 4th, 1816, upon lots Nos. 86 and 85, into what is now called Birmingham—the first settler. My nearest neighbors were at Florence Corners, three miles west, and at Webb's Corners, five miles east. I kept tavern for several years.

My wife died Sept. 18th, 1818. We buried three children (sons) in Pennsylvania.

I was married the second time to Betsey Crocker, of Dover, O., Dec. 5th, 1819; we had born to us eight children; three daughters and two sons are alive at this date, 1860.

In 1823, I commenced partnership with Charles Whittlesey; bought an addition to my farm of forty acres, built a saw mill and set up cloth dressing and carding. April 3d, 1827, we took in Silas Wood as a partner. In the Spring of 1832, we dissolved partnership—Charles Whittlesey and Silas Wood sold to Jonathan Ward and Steadman, and U. Hawley to Daniel Ward. In 1833 I moved to Brownhelm, on the first farm east of Judge Brown's on the Lake shore. On January 1st, 1846, I moved to Oberlin. My wife, Betsey, died October 23d, 1854. I was married to Sophia Baldwin, widow of Daniel T. Baldwin, and daughter of John S. Keid of Black River, January 21st, 1855. I am now committing this to writing, November, 1860.

I now come to give a few incidents of the first settlement of Birmingham. A. M. Anderson, of Ridgeville, on returning home from Columbus, where he had been to move his son, would not be persuaded to stay over night

with me. He said he would go a little way east of the river, take off his oxen and lie in his wagon. In the night his oxen came back, and we stopped them. In the morning we looked for the man, but could not find him. We sent word to Florence Corners and they turned out to a man, and in two or three hours we found him beside the river—dead, where he had fallen forty feet from the bank on a rock. He had been subject to turns of despondency, and had been heard to say that he would sometime make way with himself. This was in July, 1816.

In 1817 or '18, one Mr. Chamberlin, in attempting to ford or swim the river, was separated from his horse and never found.

Capt. James Pike, while with his brothers and myself, cutting timber for building the bridge across the river, was killed by the falling of a tree, and buried Dec. 20th, 1820.

Nathaniel Hine was drowned in my mill pond by swimming his horse across, I think in July, 1830.

In the first year of my settlement, the Indians would return from their reserved lands in the counties west, with their ponies loaded down with venison, skins, furs, and pappooses.

In that early time the wild animals troubled and vexed us some. One evening we heard a wolf making his moans at a little distance from the house. The next morning my yearling calf came home with his hams eaten out, so that we were surprised that he was able to walk at all. At another time, while I was holding my child, which was crying, and my wife was milking, there came a small bear within two or three rods of me. Whether it wanted company or game I know not. At three different times we turned out by scores and had good times in killing game.

James C. Neal, boarding with me, came in one evening at dusk, with great haste, and said that there was a deer, or bear, or something else, in the cat swamp west of the house. He caught his rifle and ran out and fired away, and then came in and loaded again. He said, "She has got it now." I went out with him, and we found the track of Jerrod Starr's cow and followed her home. She died the next day. He delivered over his rifle and fiddle and gave us leg bail.

In 1817 I dug a well in front of my house, on the farm now owned by Mr. Bristrol, and found first-rate water. While digging a hole to get up the old fashioned well crotch, I found, about four feet under ground, a large human skull, perfectly sound, white and clean, with all the teeth in; and an infant skull by the side of it. I found, also, the arm bones, which were decayed near the joints.

Jan. 1st, 1827, Jacob Ennes, James Ennes and Philip Andrews hunted three days, and killed and brought in twenty-seven deer.

The first religious meeting was held in Birmingham by Dr. A. H. Betts, in 1817. Having been called for medical aid he was invited to lead in worship. He prayed and read a sermon, and we sung. The number in attendance was three—Dr. Betts, U. Hawley and wife. He agreed to hold another meeting in two weeks, but desired us to say nothing about it; but somehow it leaked out, and the next meeting was composed of a larger number. And he continued to hold meetings until he was urged by Mr. Hanford and others to study Theology. He complied and studied seven months. He then quit the practice of his profession as a physician, and commenced preaching, which he continued with entire acceptance till the infirmities of age prevented. He died in Brownhelm, where he first settled as a preacher, Sept. 8th, 1860.

The first Congregational Church was formed in Florence Jan. 7th, 1832. The names are on the church book, twenty in number. I recollect some of them: Chas. Whittlesey and wife,

Simeon Crane and wife, John Phelps and wife, Mrs. Barnum, Mrs. Leonard, Mrs. Olds, U. Hawley, &c.

A burying ground was selected by U. Hawley, where he first settled, forty rods south of his house, where he buried his wife, Sept. 18th, 1818. Wm. Starr's wife, I believe, was buried next. Ten or fifteen were buried there; but as there was no public highway running by it, we selected the present burying ground and removed the dead in 1825 or '26. Hiram Starr has in his keeping the deed, plot, and all the writings, in which it is called Birmingham Cemetery.

The first school-house was built in the vicinity of Birmingham, half a mile west of the river, by U. Hawley. The amount to be expended in erecting it was fixed upon and divided into shares, each one taking as many as he could afford: so that it was owned as individual property. Rhoda Root was the first teacher. Dr. H. became dissatisfied with her because she opened her school with prayer. A school meeting was held, and it was shortly decided that she might take her own way. In a few years they wanted a school-house in the village, and accordingly built one. The owners of shares in the old house sold them to Dr. K., and this building, with another story added, is now occupied as a dwelling, east of the Birmingham Cemetery, where it was moved.

The first bridge across Vermillion river, in Birmingham, was built in 1820. The Commissioners of Huron Co. gave 150 or 200 dollars and the inhabitants gave the rest. It stood several years, till a freshet took it down stream.

A temperance society was formed about the same time that the church was, and has ever since been supported by all denominations of Christians.

The first frame raised in Florence, without liquor, was U. Hawley's barn; the second, Chas. Whittlesey's barn; the third, I believe, was a barn belonging to Whittlesey & Woods. All went off well with a good treat of cakes, pies, and cheese, and new cider, if we could get it.

I will now give a short account of a few of the first settlers.

Daniel Chandler, in 1816, bought parts of lots No. 76 and 75. He married Sally Summers, Oct. 11th, 1818. He had one box of carpenter's and joiner's tools, and poor at that. He commenced farming and working at his trade, paid for his farm and added to it, piece by piece, until for himself and family he gained five hundred acres of valuable land. He has raised a family of ten children, and has fifteen grand children. Eight of the family belong to religious societies. He was the first carpenter and joiner in the township, and framed P. Starr's mills and Eli S. Barnum's barn, the first frames in the township.

Percy Starr settled in Birmingham in 1817; built his saw and grist mills in 1819, which were framed by D. Chandler and put in operation by the assistance of Dudley Starr. He sold, of his land, 160 acres, and his mills to Cyrus Butler, about 1823, and continued on his farm till he died. There were five Starrs—Percy, Thomas, William, Dudley and Jerrod. These were not the *seven Stars* but the *five Starrs*, that illuminated the country where they lived.

Cyrus Butler, a merchant of Norwalk, bought the farm and mills of P. Starr, in 1823, and went into the mercantile business—the first in Birmingham. He also built a forge; but he did not prosper in hydraulic works, and the property came into the hands of Mr. Cobb, who rebuilt the mills, put in an engine to drive the grist mill, and traded and built largely.

Aaron Higgins built the first tan-house, east of the river and south of the diking, where he carried on tanning and shoe-making. He also built the block for a tavern house on the east side of the river; made a

considerable part of the macadamized road through Maumee swamp; superintended the making of the canal up the Huron river to Milan village; and now, over seventy years of age, is taking daguerreotypes in his portable house in Northern Ohio.

Jonathan Bryant moved from New Milford, Susquehannah Co., Pa., in 1815, to Judge Ruggles' in Vermillion and thence to Florence, and then to Birmingham, in 1827, where he now resides. He buried his wife February 16th, 1839, aged 63 years. He is now living with his third wife. He has had fourteen children; eight by his first wife are now living. He was elected Justice of the Peace and served eighteen years.

Silas Wood carried on business with Hawley and Whittlesey several years, in carding and cloth-dressing, and in the saw mill. He was married to Hannah Eanes, August 30th, 1827 In 1833 he moved from Florence to Berlin and bought out Joseph Tillinghast. He stayed there one year, and then bought out Calvin Leonard and moved to Henrietta. In 1853 he sold his farm and moved to Birmingham; went into the mercantile business, and built the saw mill and grist mill, which have since been burnt down. He sold out his goods in 1856, and his mills a year after; commenced trade again 1859, and died October 30th, 1860. He suddenly dropped down dead by his counter, while trading. He has had five children, one of whom is dead. At the age of twenty-one he had nothing but his trade; but being frugal and industrious, he acquired farm after farm, and lent money; so that he became wealthy. For twenty-seven years he maintained the title of a disciple, and lived out his profession. His death was lamented by all his acquaintances.

Charles Whittlesey, my partner, was born March 12th, 1796, in Stockbridge, Mass., and came to Brownhelm, Ohio, in 1817. He was married June 11th, 1820, to Mary Crocker, of Dover, who died August 2d, 1843, in Ridgeville. He died July 12th, 1852, with a cancer, which commenced in one eye and eat it out, then eat off the nose, and then eat out the other eye; so that he was totally blind eight or ten months. The cancer did its work in eighteen years. His extreme sufferings he endured with a Christian patience and fortitude.

I might mention other things, but have probably written enough. In some things I have recorded I may be mistaken, in some immaterial point—perhaps in some date; but I have endeavored, with much pains, to be as nearly correct as I could be.

ADDRESS

DELIVERED BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT LYME PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, MARCH 13th, 1861, BY REV. SAMUEL D. SMITH, HURON COUNTY, OHIO.

Ladies and Gentlemen:—I come before you to-day, not as a pioneer, but the son a pioneer—as one of the generation so widely spread over all the West, whose fathers and mothers were here at an early day, and who, in view of their posterity, endured hardships and privations with an uncomplaining spirit.

Not being familiar with your Society, and greatly pressed with other duties, I can only offer you such as come most readily to hand, hoping that it may be, in some measure, acceptable and profitable.

As a Minister of the Gospel, perhaps I may be inclined to look at the principles and foundation of actions,

more than at the actions themselves; for, I presume that we all admit that the moral quality of actions are, as are the motives from which they spring.

I have selected a passage from the sacred scriptures as a starting point in my address, which seems to me appropriate and exceedingly forcible. It is found among the minor prophets in the Old Testament, in the book of Joel, 1st ch. 2d and 3d verses. "Hear this, ye old men, and give ear all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers? Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation."

History is a powerful teacher. She holds up the facts and examples of the past, in such a way as to impress great truths upon the mind. Let no one, however young, disregard the teachings of historic truth. One of the great orators and patriots of the Revolution said, "I know of no way of judging of the future, but by the past;" and well may it be said, that he that would know the future must look well to the history of the past. This is one main feature that distinguishes man (*genus homo*) from all other animals. He improves as he advances. The old man knows more, and often much more, than he did when he was a young man; and the same is true of generations. Every generation grows wiser by improving on the past.

It is hardly necesary for me here to revert to the *progress* of the human mind; it is open and evident to all. The improvements and advancement of all the useful arts, and *improvements* in almost everything, during the past one hundred years, seem to us now to be worth more than all that was known before.

Some of you were accustomed to travel, even made long and wearisome journeys, before the persevering Fulton in the presence of an incredulous and gazing crowd, pushed his little boat up the Hudson river by steam. Contrary to many croaking prophets, and their wise prophecies, he stemmed both wind and tide, and made up stream with his little craft. Now, all this occurred years after many of you were born.

But what do we now see? Out upon the ocean, sailing over the wide waste of waters—see those floating palaces; they cross the wide ocean, from shore to shore, in less time than some of you have spent in crossing our own State. Instead of long and wearisome journeys, as of old, now a journey to the Fatherland is merely a trip of *pleasure*.

Let me here notice a fact that came under my own eye. In the year 1858, a young man of our village took a notion to travel. He named it to his parents, and they did not much care; so he started, and in a few months made a trip round the world. He came back so soon that we scarcely thought of his being gone at all. Such are the improvements in traveling by water; so that now, upon every sea and river, every lake and ocean, we see these steam-propelled vessels, for freight and passengers, or both.

It is well to note these changes, for many a family, in early days, spent more time and money and care in removing to this State, than our young traveler did in traveling all *round the world*. Here, then, has been *progress*—great and *marked* progress. Some, too, before me, traveled more before the locomotives came into use than they have since; at least, I can safely say, spent more time on the road in their travels. But now, if you are to make a short journey of one hundred miles, you can eat breakfast with your family at the usual hour in the morning, step on board the cars, read the morning papers and talk an hour with some chance friend, who, like yourself, is flying to some distant place, and in

due time you arrive at the house of your friend and dine with him the same day.

But this, says some one, is nothing new—no strange thing. No, indeed, it is not. But, because it is *so common*, we are apt to lose the *magnitude* of the idea, and the wonderful contrast there is between *now* and *then*. It is only fulfilling the words of holy writ, "Many shall run to and fro."

On last week Monday afternoon, Abraham Lincoln delivered his inaugural address in Washington City, before assembled thousands; and at 5 o'clock the same afternoon, the merchants of Cleveland, Cincinnati, and St. Louis, were reading it in print in their several counting rooms. Is not *this* a WONDER? Is not this, also, a direct fulfillment of prophecy, that "Many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased!" The telegraphic operator now can easily afford to sit a minute, against a day of the past age, for the time of passing intelligence from one part of the country to another. Did it not use to require ten days for the post rider to go from Boston, or Washington, to St. Louis, and carry the news that Polk is dead, or Harrison is elected? Only a few days since, at the Capitol, at Washington, the two houses of Congress met to count the electoral votes for President and Vice President of the United States, and at the close of the examination, the Vice President, presiding, announced the result, that Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin are duly and constitutionally elected President and Vice President of the United States. The hammer falls and the assembly disperses; but the sound of the hammer has scarcely died away in the vaulted roof of the Capitol, when the telegraphic operator in St. Louis, sitting in his office, hears the clicking of the wires, as they spell out upon his battery the letters of the same sentence just uttered in the Capitol at Washington City.

Now tell me, ye fathers, is not this a *wonder?* and will ye not tell the old way to your children and keep them in remembrance of the things of old, and the mighty changes?

Thus knowledge is being increased; books, too, are greatly multiplied and cheapened. The young father that just begins to furnish the first spelling book for his first born to attend school, giving for the same a single dime, never missed from his purse, would look at you with incredulity, almost, if you were to tell him, that for the first spelling book you ever owned, your dear father made rails for a neighbor all day long, eating a cold dinner in the woods, and at night, having received a two shilling piece for his day's work, he went home delighted, purposing on the following Saturday to go to the town, only nine miles off, and purchase a spelling book for you to learn your letters in the new log school-house. The school, indeed, was quite handy for the times, for the farthest pupil was only five miles away. Then the children could get home without being lost, only by seeing the "blazes" upon the forest trees; but if it was a dark day, or the teacher detained them a little too late, so that night overtook them, then they were often lost in the woods. Such fears as those children suffered—such hazards as they run, we at present know nothing about, and even the fact has long since been forgotten. In those days I too, was a little one; but a child, loved both by parents and teachers, who often, and often, carried me to and from the school.

But, fathers, times are changed; and, like the Latin poet, we can truly say, we are changed with them. Improvements, far greater than have been witnessed in any former age, have been witnessed by *you* in this, our beloved land. But while all these things are welcomed with joy, and accepted as a part of the many blessings conferred by Him who feeds the young ravens when they cry; yet

I doubt not your minds are, to-day, busy with the thoughts of the past. The olden time has sweet memories for the aged. Hardships, endured boldly and without complaint, and only rehearsed in the small circle of personal friends; trials waded through, in which friend after friend has been called to leave this world; inconveniences and self-denials, incident to the new country—now all fled—all supplanted by the bounties of a kind Providence.

Beloved Fathers—It has been yours to toil and suffer; to prepare the way for coming generations. And may Heaven grant, that neither your children, nor your children's children be either ungrateful to you or unthankful to God for His mercies and favors! May none of us, who stand in the succeeding generations, ever be unmindful of what we owe to those who early stemmed the storm and bore the brunt of battle! May we ever seek to make their pathway pleasant!

But while we are met to-day, under circumstances of mercy and comfort, let us turn our thoughts for a moment to the Pilgrim Fathers. They, too, were pioneers; they, too, had an object, and a *great object*, in view. They wished great and lasting blessings to rest on the heads of after generations, in all coming time. Did they leave the mother country and pitch their tents in an unknown clime and on a foreign shore—it was to escape the moral corruption of ungodly associates for their children. It was to morally benefit the coming tide of life. Did their bodies tremble and their limbs perish with the cold—it was they that might build spiritual altars without obstruction, and offer upon them living incense to the All-seeing God. The shrine of a pure faith and a holy worship was to them above silver and gold. Who can tell the extent of that wide-spread influence for good, which these stern men with their families exert upon our country at the present day? *Some*, in littleness and weakness, too, as it seems to me, when the Pilgrim Fathers are mentioned, can only remember their frailties and their faults; the good is all forgotten—all passed by, and only the evil remembered. Be this conduct far from us! Let us ever revere their memory and emulate their virtues. Be it ours to cast the wide mantle of charity over all that may not, with pleasure or profit, be remembered! "Let the good that men do live after them."

The stern honesty of these Pilgrim Fathers has done much to give our country *character* at home and *character abroad*. Distant be the day when our character shall be like that of the ancient Carthagenians, whose public faith was treachery! Rather be it ours to maintain the principles of honesty among ourselves, as a people, and honesty in all our treaties with our fellow men abroad. The full value of good principles will never be fully known in this world. They have to do with this world and with the world to come. We are to-day, as a nation, reaping the benefit, in a great measure, of the good principles so earnestly inculcated by our forefathers. They were men of sterling worth; and we do well to revere their memory.

"The glory of children are their fathers." "While children's children are the *crown* of old men."

Again: "The glory of young men is their strength, and the beauty of old men is the gray head."

There is but little encouragement for a wicked man to raise up a family, if they are to be like himself, wicked, when we remember that God has said, "The seed of evil doers shall never be renowned."

Once more on this point: The proverb says, that "the *hoary head* is a crown of glory, if it be found in the *way of righteousness*."

But from moral principles, in a community, arise untold blessings. The coming generations reap their

sacred influence, and nations feel their salutary power. Out of these principles, loved and cherised in the heart, grow good practice and correct moral habits." "Diligence in business," is one of the most obvious and natural results of good moral principles. "Seest thou a man diligent in his business, he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men." From diligence come the means of usefulness, the prosperity of the State and the wealth of the world.

On the other hand, idleness is the mother of many vices. It will clothe a community with rags and fill their hearts with shame. Where wickedness, with its many evil phases, gets a foothold in a community with its first settlement, it is usually three or four generations, under the most favorable circumstances, before it can recover the shock.

A few years since I lived in one of those unfortunate villages, that had been settled at first by very wicked men; and about the time of its first full tide of population, the subject of religion come up in a joke, and as there were no Christians there, *in derision*, the village was named "Christiansburg." For years past, many good influences have been brought to bear upon that place, but it still retains a striking resemblance to its original type.

From these facts, allow a suggestion. Are we not to-day reaping, in this community, the precious fruits of a moral ancestry? "Ye fathers that love virtue, teach your sons to love it too." And another suggestion I can not forbear making to the young. You, too, may plant colonies; you, too, may be pioneers in some portion of the great West. Let the priceless principles of honesty and integrity so dwell in your hearts and be the guiding reins of your thoughts, that you may be most fully qualified for such a position.

"Them that honor me, I will honor; but they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed." Who, with a calm pulse, can contemplate the wretched end of one, who, in heart and life, has depised his Maker?

While we all feel that there is darkness enough within and around us, let us not be discouraged.

"The ivy in a dungeon grew,
Unfed by rain, uncheered by dew.
Its pallad leaflets only drank
Cave-moistures foul, and odors rank.

"But through the dungeon grating high
There fell a sunbeam from the sky;
It slept upon the grateful floor,
In silent gladness evermore.

"The ivy felt a tremor shoot
Through all its fibres to the root;
It felt the light, it saw the ray,
It strove to blossom into day.

"It grew, it crept, it pushed, it clomb—
Long had the darkness been its home;
But well it knew, though veiled in night,
The goodness and the joy of light.

"Its clinging roots grew deep and strong,
Its stem expanded firm and long,
And in the currents of the air
Its tender branches flourished fair.

"It reached the beam—it thrilled, it curled,
It blessed the warmth that cheers the world,
It rose toward the dungeon bars,
It looked upon the sun and stars.

"It felt the light of bursting Spring,
It heard the happy sky-lark sing;
It caught the breath of morns and eves,
And woed the swallow to its leaves.

"By rains, and dews, and sunshine fed,
Over the outer walls it spread,
And in the day-beam waving free
It grew into a steadfast tree.

"Upon that solitary place
Its verdure threw adorning grace;
The mating birds became its guests
And sung its praises from their nests.

"Would'st know the moral of the ryhme?
Behold the heavenly light! and climb;
To every dungeon comes a ray
Of God's interminable day."

Gentlemen of the Society.—To day you hold your Spring meeting, and may all your hearts *spring anew* in the enjoyments of a true life, and in the delight of imperishable principles.

It is a matter of no small moment to gather up the fragments, that nothing be lost; relics of former times bring past things to remembrance. Every memento of the past, if preserved with care, will speak with an eloquent tongue to coming generations, when we shall have passed away.

It is pleasant to cherish the thought that this Society tends to keep alive great and valuable principles of action. The members are cheered by each other's presence. You come together to encourage each other in the journey of life. Mutual kindness and good will is hereby promoted. Even by *seeing* one another, these fathers are cheered and comforted, but how much more, when they can converse freely and talk over "auld lang syne."

How wonderfully adapted to cheer and animate the mind is the human voice. The eye itself is a speaking feature, and the human face expresses emotions that the tongue, with all its words, fails to tell. This Society combines all these natural and obvious advantages, for you meet face to face; eye speaks to eye; feature beams on feature, and all are glad in the presence of each other. The voice of friend saluting friend strikes like magic music upon the heart; the drooping spirits are revived; the hopes of life are animated, and new thoughts and reflections enter the minds of all. Something of the "*old*" is brought to mind, and something of the "*new*" is added with it, and the combination is pleasing and profitable. Thus it is in these public gatherings, where each contributes something to the general entertainment. Old folks have a common sympathy, and it is well to cultivate and cherish this sympathy in all proper and suitable ways. It is not to be wondered at, then, that they should take so deep an interest in these quarterly gatherings. Would we not expect a man to be interested, and, as we might say, excited, by seeing the very *gun* with which, by wounding a savage, he saved a wife and first-born child from impending death?

Your father has passed away; but, before he left you, he gave you this hickory staff, that with his own hands he cut from the unbroken forest, where he afterwards built the house in which you was born. It is the very staff on which he leaned for many years; when his strength failed it supported his tottering limbs. He left it to you, but you regarded it a treasure of such general interest to all your father's friends that you laid it up in the "cabinet" of the "Firelands Historical Society." To day, as you take this memento of your departed parent in your hand, what past scenes rush upon your memory. It seems the storehouse of a thousand most thrilling associations—the tender words of him who gave the gift—his many noble acts of self-denial—his patience under suffering—his many wise counsels—his good will to all about him—his kind offices to suffering neighbors—his hospitality—his benevolence—his deep interest in all good books—his love for the cause of the risen Redeemer, together with his dying words and triumphant looks—all—all rush upon your mind and heart, as you take in your hand this almost sacred relic, given from the hand of a loved, a venerated father.

Oh! look up—your father, *so true, so faithful,* is not dead—but sleepeth. He shall awake in the morning, and then shall he shine forth in the Kingdom of God forever. Is not Heaven a sweet resting place for the weary pioneer? "There the wicked cease from troubling, and the weary are at rest."

But I see before me a cannon ball—a relic of the battle on the lake. It is a ball shot from a ship by the enemy. But with all their balls and all their bravery, victory turned on our side. This ball, then, speaks of a battle fought and victory won. No proud enemy triumphed over us. Here, too, we were favored. We had men at the head of our affairs who had sound heads and brave hearts. The God of battles has ever been on our side; and may we not well ask, in this the day of our National troubles, as Franklin did in the days of our organization as a Government, when matters

seemed to come to a stand: "What has become of our Divine friend? Why should we now neglect Him? He stood by us in the battles of our country, and have we now no farther need of him? I move," said Franklin, "that the clergy be invited in and we ask the *Divine counsel.*" The vote was passed; the ministers were invited in and engaged in prayer—the clouds of contention and difficulty passed away, and the important work of the Government went on harmoniously.

These mementos of the past, preserved by your Society, speak loudly to the young. They will never, in this part of the country, be called to endure what the fathers have passed through. Here the pioneer work is done. Now the reapers follow after and gather a golden harvest. But in our vast country the work of pioneering is not all done yet; very much land remains to be "possessed." Who will go up and "possess" the land? As some will be called to go up to possess the *new lands* and break the "virgin soil" of our country, may I not hope that all the youth who are before me to-day will bear in mind to be well fortified with all good principles and a correct practice; for, he who lays the foundation of many generations is under a most solemn pledge *to do it well.*

"Honor and shame from no condition rise,
Act well your part—there all the honor lies."

"He that walketh with wise men shall be wise."

But, finally, I see before me the surviving few of a former generation. One generation cometh and another goeth. This day, and this sacred place, remind you of one (Dr. C. Smith) who is not here. Once so active in all that pertained to the welfare of humanity—ever present where duty called, having a kind heart and a Christian spirit. Now alas! he moves no more among us He taught us how to live in an earnest activity, being himself greatly useful and untiring in his energy and unflagging in his zeal. He taught us how to suffer, for few have been called to suffer as he did. When suffering about all that humanity could endure, he broke forth in triumph, "Though He slay me, yet will I trust Him."

Blessed lesson. He taught us how to die; his end was eminently peaceful and triumphant. Oh! that there were many more like him!—then their end, too, would be peaceful and their reward great. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord; yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works do follow them." "Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his."

"I stood beside the couch,
Where a dying Christian lay,
Oh! 'twas a heavenly sight to see
His spirit pass away;
No hopeless dread, no coward fear,
His parting soul oppressed,
A holy calm his brow o'erspread,
Like childhood in its rest.

"He spoke of sorrows o'er,
Of toils and trials past,
Of faith in God's redeeming love,
Of peace and joy at last.
He breathed a last, a fervent prayer,
And with a gentle sigh,
His ransomed spirit winged its flight
To endless bliss on high."

ADDRESS

TO THE SONS OF THE PIONEERS, DELIVERED BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT NORWALK, JUNE 12th, 1861, BY C. F. LEWIS.

Mr. President and Members of the Firelands Historical Association :— The occasion which calls us here to-day is one which carries our memories back to trials and hardships that are past. While trials and hardships are upon us, they act as cement to bind heart to heart and interest to interest, in the family, in the neighborhood and in the nation. But remove privations, and the social element, to some extent, becomes dismembered, at least weakened so as not to bind with the same power as when our comforts or discomforts are dependent upon the sympathies of others. The good old pioneer would meet his comrade with far more earnestness and warmth, with a heartier shake of the hand and a more sympathizing "*how do you do*," than any from their day to ours. Privations and discomforts enshrined the memories of forest life in the hearts of those who first trod the solitudes of the Firelands. The smoke peering from two log cabins, two axes, "redoubling stroke on stroke," were all the sights and all the sounds, save that of the savage yell and howl of the wolf, when nearly a half century ago my honored father fixed his habitation in the then desolate wilds of Norwalk township. Five months after him came he who sits before you to-day as the venerable President of this Society. The queen of villages in Northern Ohio had then no settlers; and you, Mr. President, were the *first* of the four thousand population which now lies circling around your dwelling within the limits of this tree-embowered village. My pioneer father, having settled in the *township* five months sooner, is now the *oldest settler* living in the township—the two before him having long since passed to that "bourne whence no traveler returns."

I stand here to-day as the oldest son of the oldest *living pioneer* of the township, to address the Sons of Pioneers.

Our fathers are fast passing away; many of them are already gone. Their mantles must fall on their sons, and if their sons will not receive their mantles—our fathers' noble deeds, their privations, the dear bought and almost priceless blessings which we, as their sons, enjoy, the history and the relics of olden time must be forgotten and perish with our fathers. their sons, will say *away with all this* Shall their memories be thus forgotten? Shall we, their sons, be thus ungrateful? Shall our children and our children's children reap no benefit from the history of their lives? and shall the world reap no benefit from the relics and antiquities that once lay strewn over the surface of the Firelands? To decide that, we, as —to answer with a decisive *no* to these duties and obligations that rest upon us, is to be unnatural, unfeeling, brute-like, and is allied to the half-civilized and the barbarous, where parental affection is dormant or dead, and where gratitude never heaves with the swelling emotions of love.

And what can we, as sons, do to

perpetuate the memories of pioneer fathers? The second article of the Constitution of this Society informs us that: "Its objects are to collect and preserve, in proper form, the facts constituting the full history of the Firelands; also, to obtain and preserve an authentic and general statement of their resources and productions of all kinds."

The full history, resources and productions of every description, then belonging to the Firelands, are the objects for which this Society convenes from time to time and brings before our notice here to-day. It calls on every one to do his part in this work. Many have come up to their full measure of duty in this respect. They have taken pains to collect incidents and facts and then to write them out in the form of a report for publication in the "Firelands Pioneer," a journal expressly issued for this purpose. Noble are the examples set by many of our pioneer fathers in the performance of this duty. They have laid the basis for the full history of their times, as the second article of the Constitution of this Society contemplates. They have transmitted to posterity a daguerreotype of their wilderness homes and wilderness life and wilderness trials; and, so far as they are concerned, have left the picture complete. But pioneer fathers there are who are not living to record their deeds; the green turf has long grown over their graves, but some of their sons remain—some are here to-day. Will you allow your fathers' deeds not to be written on the record of the Firelands? Will you see the deeds of other pioneer fathers placed upon that record and those of your own fathers excluded, "unwept, unhonored and unsung," because they are not now living to collect the facts and incidents for safe-keeping in the archives of this Society?

Sons of Pioneers, whose fathers have passed away, you see, then, where the duty falls—it falls on you. No one but you should feel so deep an interest in collecting and transmitting, for publication in this journal, all that you can remember of your fathers by tradition, all that you can glean from your neighbors and friends concerning every incident of your father's pioneer life. Memory is treacherous; memory will not collect an incident to-morrow as well as to-day, nor a week hence as easily as now; and if months and years are suffered to elapse, you will be unable to recall the deeds of your fathers; opportunities for collecting information concerning them will be lost; persons who could have assisted you in this duty have moved away or died, and you yourself, in the change that betides all events, may have become a resident far away, or a slumberer in your grave. Then let your resolution from this day be, Sons of Pioneers whose fathers are not, to place the record of their pioneer life in the archives of this Society, and let your resolution be, to begin this duty now; let not another three months roll by without having collected and made a report for publication in this Society's periodical, and continue this until your fathers' names and history are written out in full for the perusal of yourselves and those who come after. So shall your fathers be honored, even as others, by the transmission of their deeds upon the printed page.

But, Sons of Pioneers, there is a further duty. After putting upon canvas your picture, that canvas and that picture must be preserved—like "*the Union, it must be preserved.*" It is of no avail to report facts for publication in the "Firelands Pioneer," unless you take a deep interest in the existence and progress of the Society which preserves your record of facts. That Society is the one now convened before us. That Society is the canvas, upon which you place the picture, and that Society

must be preserved, or what you entrust to its keeping must perish. This, then, is the next duty of us, who are sons of pioneers; and how shall we perform this duty? Can its preservation be maintained, and its progress be onward, unless we assemble ourselves at stated periods, as we have done here to-day, to deliberate upon its interests, to cherish in memory the deeds of our fathers; to renew old acquaintanceship, and to incite each other to fervor and patriotism? For these purposes, as well as for the collection of historical facts, it is that this Society assembles four times a year and holds an anniversary, and to afford all opportunity to attend, its assemblages are not confined to one point; but its transactions, and business, and addresses are distributed to different points throughout the limits of the Firelands; so that there can be no excuse to any for not attending to its concerns. It is the duty of every one, who was born the son of a pioneer, to be present at these meetings. The existence of this Society depends upon that very fact. If our fathers could be patriarchs forever; if they were never called upon to descend to their graves, or could they flourish eternally in immortal youth—then might we, their sons, turn our backs upon this Society and leave our fathers to watch over its interests, preserve its existence and give vitality to its progress. But the sixty, seventy and eighty years that rest upon some, and the almost ninety years that rest upon our venerable President, tell with the touching eloquence of *gray* hairs that this Society cannot long depend for its support upon those whom lapse of years has almost made the property of the grave.

Sons! will we let the grave take off with our fathers this Society, which they have founded? Sons! will we absent ourselves from the meetings and anniversaries of this Society, and, as one by one of our fathers pass away, leave the rooms where our fathers assembled to form and preserve this Society, empty? If we shall do this, we can destroy this association and the memory of our fathers who founded it. If we can do this, we can pass down to future generations as ungrateful sons; for this Society has already obtained stamp and character enough to make a mark in the history of the Firelands that will not be forgotten. If we can leave empty halls, where this Society has assembled, we can pass down not only to *future generations* as ungrateful sons, but, for aught I know as late onward as in the future world we may be recognized by our fathers for ungratefulness here.

I am urging the duty, that we attend the meetings—that every descendant of the pioneers attend the meetings and anniversaries of this Society, whenever it calls us together. I am urging that upon the performance of this duty depends the very existence and progress of this Society. I stand here as the son of a pioneer to protest against the indifference and carelessness that *may* grow over the tombs of our fathers. I stand here to remind ourselves, that but few of our pioneer fathers are left;—another passed away but a few days ago, (Dr. Edwin W. Cowles,) who settled in Brownhelm, Lorain county, 43 years ago, "who, for many years, was one of the active, useful men of Northern Ohio." Thus the recording angel is filling up his register, and soon will be made by him the record of the *last* of our pioneer fathers. Sons that remain, will we do our duty? Will we attend the meetings of this Society? Will we exert our influence to induce others to follow our example? Will we remind others that the blessings which they now enjoy were purchased by the privations of our fathers? Will we tell others that this lays upon *them*, also the obligation to take no less an active part than we ourselves in the maintainance, honor and pre-

servation of this Society? Duty demands it—generosity demands it—justice demands it—patriotism demands it.

Sons and descendants of pioneers, and all that are reaping the blessings of their privations, how lives in our hearts to day the fervor of patriotism and the love of our country? Had the sons of the Revolutionary fathers never met on the National Anniversary, (the 4th of July,) to keep in memory what their fathers had done; to tell their deeds of prowess; to recount their dangers and their toils,—would we see to-day the "great uprising of a great people," stretching across the northern breadth of this continent, rallying in thousands and tens and hundreds of thousands to preserve this Union—the purchase of dangers and toils and deeds encountered by Revolutionary fathers. *Meeting together* to keep in memory these things—this it is that has cherished the fervor of patriotism; this it is that has instilled the love of country in days gone by;—and *meeting together* to deliberate in these days when the existence of the Union is threatened,—*meeting together* for this purpose, has stimulated the throbbings of nineteen millions of northern hearts to preserve and continue in existence that Government which, we pray, may never crumble to dust until the time when all governments of earth must be merged into the kingdom of the King of Kings and Lord of Lords. *Meeting together*—this is one cause why lives to-day in our hearts the fervor of patriotism and the love of country. *Meeting together*, to consult upon its interests, binds all hearts in one and transmits from father to son, through successive generations, what otherwise would have been lost.

Now, this Society no less depends upon the interest which the *descendants* of the pioneers take in meeting together, also to promote its interest. We, the sons, must not absent ourselves from its deliberations and counsels. If we would continue its existence, we must make it a point of duty to attend its meetings whenever it convenes.

Still further: There is another duty. Every son of a pioneer should be a subscriber to the periodical which this Society publishes, and not only every son, but every man who believes the records of the Firelands should be preserved; and who has in his heart any honorable emotion of gratitude for blessings transmitted by toils and hardships endured forty, fifty and sixty years ago. Every man, I say, who has a grateful remembrance of these things, should read the only periodical that transmits the record. "But," says some one who has a higher respect for dimes than for the pioneer fathers, "I can't take this journal; it costs too much—it comes at 50 cents a year." Well, that *is* something to a man who worships the 'Almighty Dollar;' but hark! how much worthless trash is bought in installments of half dimes, and dimes, and quarters, which in the course of a year, would pay for this periodical twice, or perhaps three times over. The news boy, with his comic pictures and funny stories and yellow pamphlets, comes into actual competition with this Society. The news boy's bundle is culled over—looked at—ransacked—trash selected and read; but "The Firelands Pioneer,"—a quarterly magazine, published under the supervision of the Firelands Historical Society—is passed by.

Sons of Pioneers! Come up to your duty here. Citizens of the community! come up to your duty here. Let the history of the Firelands be read; let the history of the Firelands be published; let the history of the Firelands be *subscribed* for; if nought else, be read or published; if nought else, grace your parlor tables or your shelves. Let "Harper" and "Leslie," the "Experiment" and "Reflector", the "Gazette"

and the "Register," the "Leader" and the "Blade," all be minor in your considerations. The "Firelands Pioneer" first—other matter afterward. Let every family now living on the Firelands subscribe to this "Firelands Pioneer." Sons of Pioneers! exert your share of influence toward the accomplishment of this object. As you value the early history of this country; as you would honor the memory of those who cut down its first forests and broke its first soil; as you would show that you have hearts of gratitude and manly remembrance of good deeds—perpetuate the same by circulating and extending the subscription of the periodical whose cause we now plead and advocate.

Three duties have now been considered, viz: Subscription to this Society's Periodical, Attendance upon its Meetings and Anniversaries, and Collection of Facts and Incidents by those who have not as yet reported. These are matters of the very first importance. The future interest and very existence of the Society hang upon this triple cord. No excuse can justify the son of any pioneer to shrink from duty in these several respects. Press of business and love of money-making, may be ranked as the two great hindrances. Alas for these iron juggernauts. They crush many a devotee. Press of business and love of money-making are the great commercial sins of American communities. They leave the duties of the home circle, of the social circle and of the house of God uncared for; and we fear that a press of business and a love of money-making leads from attendance to the duties which call us here to-day. If this be so, let us guard against these encroachments and remember, as a last consideration, that, being *sons* of pioneers, we have to some extent been pioneers ourselves.

The old family Bible informs me, on the page of the register for births, that forty-three years ago this day your speaker opened his eyes, for the first time, upon the world, in a little log cabin two miles south-east from the spot where we are now assembled. No opportunity was then afforded of being drawn in a little two-wheeled carriage, of lying upon or creeping over carpet floors; no cradles in which the pioneer mother could place her pioneer infant and sing her song of lullaby:

"Hush, my dear, be still and slumber;
Heavenly angels guard thy bed;
Holy spirits, without number,
Watch around thy infant head."

As the infant pioneer passed into boyhood, his boyhood was quite unlike the boyhood of these days. His boots and shoes then were chiefly those that were born on his feet, then his clothes were the threads of tow and flax; then his school opportunities were a log school-house and a spelling book. Now we witness the neatly erected buildings and maps and charts and globes and apparatus of various descriptions, for illustrating and simplifying the process of thought. Then the walks to the log school-house was a wagon trail through the woods, ankle deep with mud for the most of the year; now appears the dry side-walk, and the forest trees are swept away. Then I rolled logs in a tow gown, with hands and face as black as an African; now I am privileged to wear the *clerical* gown, and instead of ministering to *logs* in the field, to minister to *fellow mortals* in the church.

The contrast and change of circumstances thus drawn of your speaker, the son of every pioneer has, to some extent, known and experienced of himself. The *sons* of pioneers, then, —almost pioneers themselves—are the natural ones upon whom should rest the continuance of this Firelands Pioneer Association. Would you, who are descendants of pioneer fathers, be outstripped in devotion to this cause by others who are not sons of pioneers? There are those here to day who are no such sons, and yet

are members of this Association, and who are among the most active and efficient in forwarding its interests and its claims. This is a loud call upon us not to be backward or remiss in our duty. Can we do less for ourselves and our forefathers than they have done? What shame should be written on our brows did we allow this!

The object of this address has been, as is perceived, not so much to relate incidents, or to present statistics, or to give the history of the origin of the Firelands, or to dwell upon the probable origin of the antiquities found in this western world, all which topics have been most ably presented by others in their addresses before this Association;—but the main object, at this time, has been to speak a few words of *appeal* to the middle aged and to the young men particulary, now living within the borders of the Firelands, inducing them, if possible, to give their hearty cooperation in advancing the interests of this historical association. It may be thought a matter of small moment to collect the incidents and facts constituting the full history of this region of country; but when it is remembered with what value and interest we look upon the antiquities of this western world; its mounds and earth embankments, the human bones and, to us, the unmeaning carvings and implements imbedded therein,—we would feel it an invaluable treasure had the authors of these antiquities left some legible trace of *themselves* and of the *work* of their hands. They were, but what they were is a blank. The antiquarian may speculate and theorize, but he cannot determine. Let us learn a lesson from this by-gone race, and not, like them, leave a blank of our fathers and of ourselves. I am not alone in urging an attendance upon this duty. Persons high to-day in the service of their country have bidden us look well to this The Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, the great pioneer of all that is substantial and good in the early settlement of this country, said, in the closing words of his address, four years ago, to this Society: "The surviving pioneers, with the aid of their descendants and other public-spirited persons, have it in their power *now*, and *at this time only*, to collect and record such facts as will make your history perfect." And then is expressed his "earnest desire" (his closing words) "that you immediately engage in the work, systematically and energetically; and that you do not cease until it be accomplished." The Hon. John Sherman, in his address three years ago, said: "By the memory of the Pioneers now living among you, you can readily collect and systematize a local history of the Firelands of great interest and value, not only to you, but to coming generations. The name and lineage of every man born and reared among you should have a place in this record, so that wherever his sons and daughters may wander, whether adversity shall fall upon them, or prosperity attend their adventures, they may still look to the Firelands as their family home, and so that those of your children who may hereafter occupy your homesteads may take a just and natural pride in your local family history and regard." And the Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, in the first address before this Society, said: "The great trust is in your hands; let the solemn obligation it imposes sink deep into your hearts," and then seizing that occasion as his *last*, he as an old friend and associate of our fathers, imparts this his last counsel: "Let me charge you, as the heaven-allotted sentinels of your country, as the champions of her honor and the defenders of her liberties, to guard with eternal vigilance this sacred deposit; to shield it alike from the assaults of the foreign foe and maladministration of the domestic enemy; and to hand it down unfettered, unencumbered, unviolated

and unstained to your children, bright in all that beauty and splendor which ushered in the glory of its first morning upon the world."

Young Men, Sons of Pioneers! this is your heritage to maintain. Will you heed these counsels from men so venerable in the service of the nation? Up! onward! to the rescue! Be loyal to your fathers and you cannot fail to be loyal to your country.

Sons! remember your three duties: *Report to this Society—attend its meetings—subscribe to its periodical.* These duties performed, this Association must flourish—these duties neglected, it must die.

EXTRACTS FROM AN ADDRESS

DELIVERED AT RIDGEVILLE, LORAIN COUNTY, OHIO, BY GEN. L. V. BIERCE.

[The following extracts are from the Historical Address delivered by Gen. L. V. Bierce, of Akron, O., at Ridgeville, Lorain County, before the Lorain County Historical Association, Pioneers and Citizens, July 4th, 1860:]

* * * * *

The attention of the Government was now more seriously called to the subject. A new army was raised and placed under command of Gen. Anthony Wayne, a bold and daring officer. His army consisted of 3,500 men, with which he commenced his march from Ft. Grenville, in what is now Darke County, in the Spring of 1794. The Indians collected their whole force near the British Fort Miami, near the present town of Maumee, on the Maumee River, and awaited his approach.

Gen. Wayne, before attacking them endeavored to bring them to terms; but so confident were they of victory, from their former successes, that they rejected all overtures, and even murdered some of the messengers sent to negotiate.

On the 20th of August, he encountered the combined Indian army, consisting of at least a dozen tribes, and after a deadly conflict, in which nearly every Chief was slain, he broke down the spirit of the Indians, claiming the lands of "the Reserve."

Their Chiefs slain, their fields laid waste, and Forts established in the heart of their country, the Indians saw that further resistance was useless, and sued for peace. A treaty was accordingly held by Gen. Wayne, with the Indians at Fort Grenville, in August, 1795; eleven of the most powerful western tribes were represented, to whom Gen. Wayne dictated the terms of peace.

By this treaty, the boundaries, as fixed at the treaty of Fort McIntosh were confirmed, and thus was the title of the land east of the Cuyahoga settled forever.

All west of the Cuyahoga still remained in undisputed possession of the Indians, until July 4th, 1805, when a treaty was ratified by the Senate, which had been made at Fort Industry, at what is now Sandusky*—then called Ogontz Town—in May. By this treaty the United States acquired, for the grantees of Connecticut, that part of the Western Reserve, west of the Cuyahoga, and it is a singular historic fact, that the two treaties of Fort McIntosh and Fort Industry, are so worded that the one

* The General errs in locating "Fort Industry" at the "Ogontz Place," now Sandusky, That Fort was on the Maumee River, and there the Commissioners met the Indians, the late Isaac Mills representing the interests of the "Fire-lands Company," F. D. P.

conveys the land east of the river, and the other, the land west of it; but neither conveys the river, the fee of which is still in the Indians.

"A connected paper title" is thus made out to our beautiful country, which no power can dispute. If the Indians were to plead a want of consideration, it might be difficult to show a very adequate one. The consideration paid would bear about the same relation to the real value, as a celebrated Judge, some years ago, in Ohio, decided was necessary to sustain a note given for a horse; if, said he, the horse was good for nothing, and he had a set of shoes on, the shoes were a good consideration, sufficient to sustain the note. The consideration paid for their land, was, to the real value, as a set of old horse shoes are to that of a good horse. By the treaty of Fort Grenville, the Indians received a lot of beads, calico, wampum, and blankets, and were promised a perpetual annuity of the same forever, together with the protection of the United States; the *protection* they have received has rendered the payment of the annuity unnecessary—in fact the annuity has become *lapsed*, for the want of a person capable of receiving it. Time, however, has cured all defects, and none of the original proprietors remain to contest our title.

The title to the lands west of the Cuyahoga being thus acquired, and *legally* settled, population began to flow in, and the Indians were necessarily driven from their favorite hunting grounds. Though subdued by force, they smarted under their actual and imaginary wrongs, and resolved once more to try the issue of battle. Tecumseh, a man as brave in battle, as wise in counsel, and as noble in victory as cunning in strategy, saw that all the vast inheritance of his race must soon be possessed by the hated white man, unless he was stopped by a united effort of all the Indians, commenced his efforts for a union of all the tribes in a confederacy, for the extermination of the whites. The line of battle on the north was along the Cuyahoga River, or the boundary line established by the treaty of Ft. McIntosh. In pursuance of this plan, in the Fall of 1811, Captain George, (as he was called,) a head chief, with his warriors, was found stationed along the Cuyahoga, without any apparent object. Accustomed to seeing them occasionally, along their fishing grounds, but little attention was, at first, paid to them by the whites; but soon their conduct excited suspicion, as they were sulky, and evidently hostile. They would flourish the tomahawk and scalping knife, in evident defiance, and held none of their accustomed intercourse with the whites. After a few days they disappeared as suddenly as they had appeared, and with as little apparent reason. Three days after their departure, news came of the battle of Tippecanoe, when it was ascertained that they were part of the great Indian line of battle, formed for their last effort to recover their hunting grounds and homes; and had the issue of that battle been favorable to the Indians, Captain George, with his forces, would have destroyed all the scattered settlements west of the Cuyahoga, and made that river again the western boundary of the United States. Their runners brought news to the Indians of their defeat, three days before it reached the whites. Such was the importance of that battle to your town and county.

The tomahawk and scalping knife were prepared to immolate your Pioneers on the altar of savage barbarity, and had the American arms been defeated, the Indian war whoop would again have reverberated through these now pleasant and peaceful forests, and startled the slumbers of the cradle. When we reflect how balanced, for awhile, was the issue of that battle, and upon the immensity of consequences that depended on it, we

almost shudder, at this remote day, at the possibility there was of a defeat.

Lest it may be thought by some that I attach too great an importance to the result of that battle, and that no such fearful results would have followed a disastrous defeat, it is proper to go back and bring up some history not immediately connected with "the Reserve," but directly bearing on it. In the negotiations at Paris, which terminated in the treaty of 1783, Mr. Oswald, the British Minister, insisted upon the Ohio river being made the western boundary of the United States. This western wilderness being then looked upon by Americans themselves as of little practical value, some of the American commissioners were for yielding the point, and surrendering all west of that river. John Adams, the old indomitable and much abused patriot, would not yield, and by his indomitable firmness carried the point, and saved this western paradise from a British colonial existence. By the treaty of Paris, all this north-western territory was ceded to the United States; but the British, by holding the military possession of Detroit, Mackinaw. and a trading fort in Ohio City, showed an evident intention to evade the treaty and keep possession.

This intention was still made apparent by their building Fort Miami, in the Spring of 1794, on the ruins of an old French Fort, erected in 1680,. just below the present town of Maumee. All of these forts were within the territory ceded to the United States, and in open violation of the treaty—showing a determination to keep possession of this western world west of the Cuyahoga.

Unwilling to commit themselves as a nation, the British, through their agents, were continually stirring up the Indians to acts of aggression. In June, 1794, the Indians assembled at the British Fort Miami, and were completely equipped for a war expedition, from the stores of that fortress, which had been built the preceding Spring, for the notorious, if not avowed object, of supporting the Indians in the anticipated battle with Gen. Wayne. On the advance of Wayne's army, the Indians were strengthened by the addition to their forces of a British Captain, Sergeant, and six Artillery men. with two cannon, and ammunition fitted, who, after defeating an advanced detachment of our troops, encamped under the walls of Fort Recovery, on the 4th of July, 1794.

On the advance of Wayne's army, the Indians again rendezvoused at the British Fort, and received from it their supplies of arms and ammunition and regular rations of flour and beef.

In the action with Wayne, were two companies of British soldiers, one from Detroit and one from Malden. One of the Captains was Clerk of the Court at Detroit, and was found among the dead on the field of battle. This proved, beyond a doubt, that the British were really the active spirits of the Indian wars. Defeated in battle, the Indians naturally retreated to the Fort of their friends, but Maj. Campbell, who was in command of it, thought "discretion the better part of valor," and closed his gates, thus excluding Mad Anthony, as Gen. Wayne was called, as well as the Indians; for if the Indians had been admitted, General Wayne would have surely followed.

Though defeated in their intrigues, thus far, the British agents still continued to incite the Indians to hostilities, as appears by the speech of Tecumseh to Gen. Proctor, after Perry's Victory, and were the means of inciting them to the cause that led to the battle of Tippecanoe. This, as is well known, was fought by the Prophet, in the absence of his brother, Tecumseh, and before he had matured his combination of all the Tribes. Had that combination been matured, with the combined Indian force, backed as it would have been by the

British Government, in case of a victory to the Indians, the situation of these western lands would have been perilous indeed, in the war which openly began in the following June. The battle of Tippecanoe broke up the Indian confederacy, disheartened the warriors, dissipated the divine pretensions of the Prophet to foreknowledge, and destroyed in detail one arm of the enemy, before the British were ready to supply the other. It was this that gave comparative security to the settlers west of the Cuyahoga, during that bloody contest from 1812 to 1815. If the results had been favorable to the British and Indians, a general massacre would have followed.

* * * * *

The endurance and energy of the Pioneers may be learned from an incident in the war.

In 1812, Gen. Wadsworth being at Huron, wished to send an express to Capt. Lusk, at old Portage, which required to be delivered within twenty-four hours. He enquired of Philander Terrell if he could get the express through in that time. Terrell told him he could. Wadsworth offered him a handsome reward, and the best horse in the camp if he would do it. Terrell told him he could get it through, but not with a horse. The dispatch was made out and given to him and he started on foot. He stopped at Columbia a short time and got some food, which was the only stop he made, and reached old Portage in seventeen hours, averaging over five miles an hour for seventeen consecutive hours.

Dark days were now again approaching for the western settlers. On the 5th of May, 1813, Maj. Gaius Pease, Inspector of the 4th Brigade, 4th Division Ohio Militia, sent the following letter to Col. Jedediah Beard:

"SIR:—I have just received a letter from Calvin Pease, Esq., dated at Cleveland. yesterday, who has just returned from Sandusky Rapids, and informs that Gen. Harrison has been surrounded by the British and Indians, since Thursday last. He says, great fears are entertained for the safety of Harrison. It is thought best to order out the militia, with as much dispatch as possible, to protect the frontiers in case of Harrison being obliged to surrender. The arms and ammunition at Sandusky, I am informed, are on their way down the Lake. It is my opinion you would do well to order out your Regiment with orders to rendezvous at Cleveland, as early as possible. I have no doubt others will do the like as soon as they receive information of the situation of the North-Western army.

Yours, in haste,

GAIUS PEASE.

Painesville, 5th May, 1813.

The successful defense of Fort Meigs by General Harrison, soon relieved the inhabitants of their impending danger, and again restored a feeling of security. On the 10th of September the roar of cannon was distinctly heard in Ridgeville—booming, at first so slowly that Mrs. David Beebe distinctly counted sixty guns, when the firing became a confused sound. Knowing it was a battle on the Lake, and that on the issue of it the safety of the frontier depended, no one can paint the feelings of the inhabitants. Mrs. Beebe had the ague at the time, and so intense did her feelings become that she forgot to shake, and escaped it.

Soon the news came "we have met the enemy, and they are ours"—and all further fears were dispelled. Such is a hasty, and doubtless very imperfect sketch of the early scenes of Pioneer life in your township up to the close of the war in 1812.

What a change has taken place in the half century since the first settlers set foot in your town! An Empire exists where was then one unbroken wilderness—Churches or Colleges where were then wigwams—refine-

ment where was then barbarity—comfort and luxury where was then privation.

What joys and what sorrows are associated with the return of this day! On this day existence was given to us a Nation. On this day was ratified the Treaty that transferred this beautiful region from savage rule to civilization and refinement. On this day the first white expedition set foot on the Western Reserve. On this day the first settlers of your township set foot in the county; but on this day Jefferson, the author of the Declaration of Independence, and John Adams, whose patriotism, sagacity and firmness saved these fair fields from Brltish Colonial bondage—died.

While we rejoice in our liberty and comforts, let us not forget, on each returning anniversary, the great and the good, by whose labors and sacrifices we obtained our liberty—nor the Pioneers who sacrificed home and comforts to prepare the wilderness for our pleasant and happy home. May their memories and the turf above them ever be green!

AN INDIAN MASSACRE.

LETTER FROM ROBERT BOGGS, NEAR ZANESVILLE, OHIO.

Rev. A. Darrow—*Sir:* When I saw you in Zanesville last Fall, I promised to give you a true statement of a tragedy that occurred at Lower Sandusky in the latter part of June, 1813, of which I was an eye witness. I do not think this tragedy has ever been published.

I, at this time, was a member of a Rifle Company raised in this neighborhood, east of Zanesville, and commanded by Captain Wm. McConnell. We marched from Zanesville early in April, 1813, to Franklinton, on the Scioto, (that village that Columbus killed, you know.) We were joined by four rifle companies—one from New Lancaster, commanded by Capt. Ewing; one from Chillicothe, commanded by Capt. Brush. The other companies were commanded, one by Capt. Harper, the other by Capt. McElvain.

From Franklinton we marched with three of the said companies to Lower Sandusky, at which place we were stationed. Capt. Brush, with his command, went I know not where.

At the commencement of the war of 1812, there were a few families living in the Sandusky country, who, after the surrender of Detroit, left their homes—came and built shanties or cabins near the fort; so that in case of alarm they could go in the fort for protection, which sometimes happened while I was there. There was an old gentleman by the name of Gear, and his wife and two children, a boy and girl—the boy about 12 years old and the girl perhaps 14—that lived in a cabin about eighty or one hundred rods below the fort and a few rods from the river.

One morning, I think in the latter part of June, there was a company parade outside the fort, at the south gate, for the purpose of going to the woods to cut timber for an addition we were making to the fort. About the time we were ready to start to work, the drums in the fort beat to arms. We outsiders rushed into the fort instanter. I was across the fort to the north angle, and climbed up so that I could see over the pickets and discover, if I could, the cause of alarm. I plainly saw Indians moving

to and from the river, near the house of Mr. Gear, and could hear a report of rifles and see the smoke from them. It seemed to me that the Indians were very fearful; that when one discharged his rifle he retreated at full speed without standing to load his piece. I did not remain long with my head above the pickets, but came down and mixed with the confused multiude. Some were, at all hazards, for rushing at once on the enemy. One man actually took his gun and ran about one hundred yards, calling as he went, "come, boys, come." It would, at this time, have been very imprudent for any to have left the fort—the rumor that was then going of the number of Indians was put by no one at less than three hundred, while we, in the fort had not more than half that number of effective men.

In less than twenty minutes after the alarm was given there were no Indians to be seen, or the report of guns heard. About the time the alarm subsided, Jacob Overs, who belonged to the same company I did, came running into the fort, his clothes all wet as water would make them, except his hat, and that had a bullet hole through it—going in at the hind part and coming out before. He stated that he was helping Mr. Gear's boy to throw a load of wood off a cart at the door of Gear's cabin; that he saw Indians running across a field toward him. He quickly started for the fort, but had run but a few paces when he saw the savages before him; he wheeled and ran down the river, but they were before him; he then jumped into the river, and being a good swimmer, he soon reached a small island that was very thickly covered with underbrush. During the time he was swimming, he said, a great many balls whizzed by his head and face, and some of them closer than the one that passed through his hat. He thought he could feel some of them touch his face.

Perhaps not more than half an hour after the firing ceased, there was a company taken out to see what had been done, of which I was one. When we came near the cabin of Mr. Gear, we found, lying on the ground, a man by the name of Stewart, his scalp taken off, and his head, from the fore part back, split open as low as his eyes. We then went into the house. All was still and quiet; no person or body there. We then went to the edge of the river. There was a boat lying there, such as is used for ferrying horses and wagons over waters. In that Mr. Gear and his lady lay, with their scalps taken off, and heads laid open in the same manner that Stewart's was. The old man, perhaps not less than seventy years of age, lay near the end of the boat on his back, with his left arm, near the shoulder, resting on the side of the boat. When we went to him, and before any one touched him, he raised this arm that lay on the side of the boat until the hand was elevated at least one foot. The motion of the hand rising and falling was gentle. You will perhaps, not believe that a man, cut and mangled in the head as Mr. Gear was—forty or perhaps sixty minutes after—would have power to raise his hand or make the least stir; you will think it a delusion in me, but I am as well satisfied of the reality of this statement as I am of the fact of seeing a bullet hole in Overs' hat. It was noticed by others. One man said, "He wants water."

A short distance farther down, we found a man, belonging to Ball's Squadron, scalped and tomahawked. The boy and girl belonging to the Gear family we could find no where. There was also missing a young, athletic colored man, an attendant of some of the officers of Maj. Ball's troops, from Kentucky.

After we had buried the four that we had found, Jacob Overs stated that after he had swam some distance, he heard some one jump in the river behind him, and then he thought it

was an Indian. It was then believed that the missing man was in the river, which was the fact; he was found there the next morning. When Overs swam to the island, he crossed the branch from there without swimming —ran up the river above Slackwater, opposite the fort, and crossed where the water was shallow.

After searching for the boy and girl, and not finding them, it was supposed the Indians had made prisoners of them. But such was not the case. I think it was the day after the massacre, that some of our men were out and found them, near together, a quarter of a mile or more from the house, mangled in the same manner the others were.

The number killed on this occasion was seven. Jacob Overs is the only one that escaped.

These facts I give from my own personal knowledge, and they may be relied on as correct history.

PERSONAL MEMOIRS.

BY SETH JENNINGS, ESQ., OF MILAN, CONTINUED FROM VOL. 2, NO. 2, PAGE 19.

After living in Norwalk about three years I went to Milan to live, and worked at my trade. At that time there were about eighteen or twenty living in and about the village; and having water power with a grist mill, saw mill and fulling mill, with two or three stores. In the Spring or Summer of 1819, R. and G. Lockwood started a store in Milan village, and that Fall and Winter they bought a large quantity of wheat and had it floured, and shipped it up the Lake to Detroit and other ports. That was the first business of that kind done in Milan.

In 1823, I went to Norwalk again, and lived there until in the Spring of 1827. I then moved back to Milan, and have lived there ever since.

The first grain that was shipped east from Milan was bought and shipped by N. M. Standart, in 1825 or 1826. Standart was selling goods at Milan at that time. The amount of wheat bought by him at that time I don't know.

A few years after that R. & G. Lockwood built a warehouse on the river, about three miles below the village, and at the head of navigation, where they bought wheat and shipped it from there on vessels to any port on the Lakes. The place was known as "Lockwoods' Landing," on Huron River. There were large quantities of grain bought there every year and shipped away by the Lockwoods and others.

In the Winter of——, Benjamin W. Abbott built a small schooner near "Lockwoods' Landing, on Huron River," and the next summer loaded her with produce of different kinds, and took aboard a family and went down the Lake as far as Buffalo and through Erie Canal to New York City, and back again in the Fall.

On the completion of the Milan Canal, the Lockwoods moved their warehouse from Lockwoods' Landing" up to the Milan village, and commenced doing business there; and the arrival of the first vessel up the canal was a great day for Milan. The first vessel that arrived up the canal was the schooner Kewahnee. The captain of her was presented with a flag gotten up by the ladies of Milan. A Miss Butman presented the flag with an appropriate address, in the presence of a large collection of people from the neighboring towns, who came to witness and partake of the enjoyment of the day.

Other warehouses were built along the Milan Canal Basin, by different persons, as they were wanted; for the business of buying grain increased very fast every year, until it got to be the greatest place for buying grain from wagons in the western country; and continued so until the competition of the railroad through this part of the State. Oftentimes the streets of Milan would be blocked up with teams so that it would be impossible to pass. In the Summer of 1845, I think it was, the warehouse men got on a strife on buying grain, and bid on one another, which created some hard feelings. To settle the matter, they all got together that night and agreed to employ some person to control the teams as they came in, and divide the business, and to prevent any bidding over a certain price, and to give each warehouse its share of grain; and I was employed for that purpose. The warehouse men met every evening to look over and see how the business stood, (as I kept a memorandum of the number of teams to each house,) and how much grain had been taken in through the day. One day there were 365 loads taken. In the greater part of the teams were four and six horses; some had on 100 bushels of wheat at a load; and a number of the teams were from Mt. Vernon, Knox Co., O., about 80 miles south of Milan. And on comparing the receipts of grain that night, it was found that there had been taken in that day over 18,000 bushels of grain.

EXTRACTS FROM A DISCOURSE

PREACHED IN THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, IN NORWALK, SUNDAY, JUNE 24th, 1860, BY REV. A. NEWTON, ON CONCLUDING THE TWENTY-FIFTH YEAR OF HIS MINISTRY OF SAID CHURCH.

* * * * * *

This church was organized on the 11th of February, 1830, by Rev. Messrs. A. H. Betts, Daniel W. Lathrop and John Beach. It consisted of nine members, five males and four females. It was organized as a Congregational Church, and taken under the care of the Presbytery of Huron. David Higgins was elected Clerk; and he with Benjamin Franklin was appointed a Standing Committee. It adopted the Articles of Faith and Covenant, substantially, which were recommended by the Presbytery.

Rev. John Beach was the stated supply of this in connection with the church in Peru, sustained in part by the Home Missionary Society. Mr. Beach was from the State of New York, was brought up a merchant, embraced religion and studied for the ministry after he had a family. He remained here till some time in 1831, when he removed to Ann Arbor, Michigan. He died a few years ago.

The Church was then supplied once in two weeks by Rev. E. Barber, now of Florence, who was the Principal of the Huron Institute, at Milan.

He was followed by Rev. Chapin R. Clark, who commenced his labors in September, 1833, and continued them one year. Mr. Clark was from the State of New York; he is now in Illinois.

Rev. Stephen Saunders, of Milan, formerly a much esteemed pastor of a church in Salem, N. Y., afterwards supplied for a few months, until feeble health prevented his further labors. He died in the early part of the year 1835.

In the Spring of 1835 the organization of the church was changed from Congregational to Presbyterian. Agur B. Hoyt and Andrew Bishop were chosen Elders. Mr. Bishop declining to serve, Cortland L. Latimer was appointed in his place.

* * * * * *

In March, 1835, on the suggestion of Rev. Mr. Judson of Milan, an invitation was sent to me by the Church to visit them, with a view of being employed as pastor should there be mutual satisfaction. Having previously determined to make the West my field of labor, I was the more ready to receive the proposition with favor; and accordingly complied with the invitation. I commenced my labors here on the first Sunday in July, 1835.

The Congregation had no house of worship, but occupied a room in the Academy which was under the direction of the Methodists. The number of church members was 32—15 males and 17 females; the congregation perhaps was twice that number. The three other religious societies had their houses

of worship, either already completed or in process of erection.

The Episcopal Church was organized in 1820, and their house was so far completed that they met in it early in 1835. The Methodist Church was organized in June, 1825, consisting of 7 members. Their first house of worship was built in 1832. The Academy which was originally owned by the citizens of Norwalk in shares, was placed under the patronage and control of the Ohio Conference in 1833. On my arrival here it was enjoying a good degree of prosperity under the superintendence of Rev. Mr. Chaplin. The church at this time I am informed, numbered not less than 100 members. "The Baptist Church was organized as the Baptist Church in Ridgefield, Sept. 5, 1818; but the members being scattered over the entire county, the meetings were held alternately in several townships until Jan. 3, 1835, when the growing interest in this village induced the members to vote to hold their regular meetings in Norwalk and change the title to the first Baptist Church of Norwalk."* Its membership in 1835 was about 80, only a small part, however, were resident in the village. The house of worship which they now occupy was built in 1836, and dedicated in June of that year.

The population of the village was about 1000.

The Presbyterian Church was not only small in numbers, it was weak in pecuniary resources. The whole taxable property of its members and supporters, according to the duplicate of that year, did not exceed $10,000; yet such was the enterprise and zeal of a few of its members that my salary of $400 was paid as promptly as it has ever been, This was done without aid from the H. M. Society. From this year and onward the church, which had before received assistance from that scource, became self-sustaining.

After about one month's labor, I was invited to continue my services for a year from the time of my arrival. I was only a licentiate, and in order that I might perform ministerial duties in full, the church requested my ordination. To this I acceded, and was ordained in September, 1835.

At the expiration of my first year the church unanimously invited me to become their pastor, pledging for the next year a salary of $500. To this invitation I replied that I would continue my services another year, but wished, before I became permanently settled, to see the issue of efforts which were then being made for the erection of a house of worship.

At the close of another year the church renewed their invitation to me to become their pastor; and my reply was as before, that I wished to see certain prospect of having a house to preach in.

Another year was drawing to a close. The measures taken to erect a house had been vigorously and successfully prosecuted; the church and congregation had considerably increased, and harmony prevailed. In veiw of these favorable circumstances, I answered the call to the pastorship in the affirmative. In this call, made in July, 1838, a salary of $600 was pledged; but for subsequent years was to be such as should be mutually agreed upon between myself and the Society.

In February, 1836, in the night, the Academy in which we worshipped, was burned down, together with the library, philosophical apparatus and cabinet of materials. The students, who occupied the upper story, lost the most of their clothes, and almost the only thing saved was the arm chair which I used on my preaching platform.

Where, then, could we go? The old Court House, now the Odd Fellows Hall, was occupied by the Baptists, whose church was not yet completed. There was little time to fit up another room, as the fire occurred toward the close of the week. A place was soon extemporized. The attic of the western part of the brick block opposite was selected. It was an unfinished room, with naked rafters and walls. Unplaned boards without backs, were the seats for the audience, and my pulpit was constructed of tea chests and dry goods boxes. The place was reached by a flight of stairs from the outside. With these primitive appointments we continued our meetings on the Sabbath, from February to June, when we took possession of the old Court House, vacated by our Baptist brethren for their new church. This was our place of meeting for more than a year. After its removal in November, 1837, we occupied for a few Sabbaths, the new Court House. From this we went to the basement of our present church, about the middle of December.

Notwithstanding all these changes and their attendant inconveniences, the church and congregation slowly but steadily increased; and the audience were as attentive to the preached word as if they walked on carpeted floors, and looked up to frescoed ceilings, and sat upon upholstered seats. But no church can feel that it has a permanent footing in any place, until it has a house of worship. It may, like the pioneer family, bear with patience the inconveniences of the log cabin for a while, but it must look forward in hope to a better home. Probably the subject of building a church was discussed long before any formal attempt was made in this direction. No record is found of any movement of this kind until January, 1835, when a committee was appointed to procure

*Extract from the Records of the Baptist Church, furnished by the Clerk, Mr. J. W. Baker.

a lot for this purpose. In the following June it was resolved to be expedient to engage in erecting such a house as was suitable to the wants of the church, and the subject was referred to a committee of five—viz: David Higgins, Benjamin Benson, C. L. Latimer, John Buckingham and George Mygatt. In December, this committee, at their own request, was discharged from further consideration of the subject, and another committee, consisting of John Miller, W. F. Griswold, John Kennan, Picket Latimer, and Miner Lawrence were appointed, under whose direction the present church was built.

On March 7, 1836, an Act of Incorporation was obtained, giving this Society a legal existence under the name of the First Presbyterian Church and Congregation of Norwalk, Huron Co., Ohio. A subscription had been previously raised of about $300, but no decisive measures were taken to build until the begining of the year 1837. A lot was then procured, and the house we now occupy was erected by Messrs. Hall and Sheldon, who, the same year built the present Court House. The cost of the house, including the lot, finishing of the basement for the Sabbath School, furniture and fixtures and the organ was about $10,000. After the sale of the pews, a debt remained of about $3000 which was not paid in full until after 1840. This was accomplished by the Society, when the taxable property of the members on the duplicate did not exceed $20,000. The house was finished about the first of July, 1838, and was dedicated on the 24th of that month. On the same day, also, I was installed Pastor by the Presbytery.

* * * * * *

Twenty-five years! How quickly have they passed away! Yet what changes have been wrought! How few that listened to my sermon in the old Academy are in this house to-day. How many that hear me to-day were not then born, or were in the years of early childhood. How many then in life's full bloom, are now in "the sere and yellow leaf" of age. How many have finished their course and moved on to the silent shore. As those years pass in review, memory recalls the buried forms of those who once mingled with us in these services, or labored with us in this vineyard, or were associated with us in the ordinary walks of life.

Two are distinctly before my mind, venerable for their age, their piety and excellence of character—Rev. David Higgins and Rev. Thomas Kennan. Both came here not far from the time of my arrival among you, to live with and near their children. Both had been ministers of the Gospel at the East. The former, the elder by some ten years, was old only in years and in wisdom. His natural force, though he was nearly three score and fifteen when I first knew him, was scarcely abated. Often was his voice heard in the prayer room and in the sanctuary. "He walked with God, and was not, for God took him." He died suddenly between the hours of public worship on a Sunday in June, 1842.

Mr. Kennan was a man of great industry. Early and late his hands were employed in some useful service. His piety and integrity were unquestionable. His venerable form was always seen in the sanctuary and prayer meeting while health permitted. He fell peacefully asleep at the age of 80, in Jan., 1853.

Another venerable father I remember, of more than four score years. Many of you will recolleet with what regularity he appeared in the house of God, and with what eagerness and delight he listened to the words of heavenly truth, as he stood at my side with his ear trumpet to assist the infirmity of decaying nature. When father Baker died in September, 1845, we felt that a good man had gone to his rest.

Another form rises before me—a young man—my beloved pupil—a member of the Sabbath School—was converted and united with the church at seventeen. He graduated at Yale College and prepared for the ministry. He had chosen a missionary life, and preached a few times, enough to let us see that there was much promise of future usefulness. After watching long and weary months, by the sick bed of her whom he had chosen to be his companion in the joys and sorrows of life, the same disease attacked him, that had proved fatal to her. He sought a southern clime, but without relief. He lingered a year or two, and then at his mother's home, in the 28th year of his age, laid down to die, cheered with the sure and certain hope of eternal life. Thus lived and died James B. Gibbs.

The name of Miranda Crosby, a member of the choir, whose gentle manners and consistent piety commended the gospel to all who knew her, has not ceased to live in our memory, though fifteen years have passed since she left us for the better land.

* * * * * *

Not quite two years ago, was laid in her last resting place an aged pilgrim, one of the early members of this church, a widow who served God continually, and whose most fervent prayers were breathed out, as long as she lived, for the prosperity of the church and the cause of Christ. When Mrs. Hoyt left us, the church lost one of its warmest friends and most devout members.

Time would fail me were I to dwell on those tender and affecting scenes in which the law of mortality seems to be reversed, where the young shoots are torn from the aged branches— where "the feeble wrap the athletic in his shroud, and weeping fathers build their children's tombs."

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

VOLUME III, JUNE, 1862.

FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

BERLIN HEIGHTS, Sept 4, 1861.

The first Quarterly Meeting of this Society was held in the grove of Noah Hill, Esq., at Berlin Heights, on Wednesday September 4th, at 11 o'clock, A. M., the President, Platt Benedict, in the chair; and was opened with prayer by Rev. John Kyle of Berlin.

The minutes of the annual meeting at Norwalk were then read approved.

A large number of the Old Pioneers, who settled in the Firelands previous to 1812, were upon the platform and manifested deep interest in the exercises of the occasion.

A letter was read from the Rev. L. B. Gurley of Bucyrus, son of the Rev. Wm. Gurley, the first minister of any denomination who settled in the Firelands. The writer having gone "to school in the first schoolhouse; rode with his grist to the first mill; seen the first steamboat which visited our shores; and also having made the first pulpit in Sandusky City (in which he preached in 1831) felt entitled to be called an 'Old Pioneer.'" He also presented a copy of the life of his father for which the thanks of the Society were tendered, and the officers were authorized to furnish him with a set of the *Pioneer*.

The committee appointed at the last meeting, to prepare a memoir of Dr. Chas. Smith, presented their report which was read and placed on file for publication.

The special committee upon the publication of the *Pioneer*, appointed at the last meeting, reported that many of the pledges made by individuals, in the several townships, for subscribers, had not been fulfilled; that the publishers, having issued three numbers of the second volume on the strength of those pledges, had suffered loss; that, to secure the publication of the fourth number and thus complete the volume, the committee agreed with the publishers that an effort should be made, at the meeting at Berlin Heights, to raise $100 as part payment of the loss.—A collection was then taken up for that purpose.

A 'Historical Sketch of the Firelands,' its early political divisions, together with a sketch of some of the earlier territorial and State laws, prepared by A. W. Hendry, Esq., of Sandusky, was then read

its comprehensive scope, and clear and condensed style attracted much attention, and the society requested its publication in the *Pioneer*. After singing, by the choir, the society and audience, at 1 o'clock, P. M., proceeded to partake of the bounteous dinner prepared, in the grove, by the liberal and hospitable people of Berlin. The order of the procession was as follows:

1st. Martial Music. Berlinville and East Berlin Bands led by the Marshal of the Day, D. C. Jefferson, Esq.

2d. The President and officers of the society.

3d. Settlers in the Firelands previous to 1820.

4th. Citizens of adjoining towns.

5th. Citizens of Berlin.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society was called to order at 2 o'clock, P. M. The following relics were exhibited:—By Mr. Geo. Whitney, Berlin, a stone club, found on his farm; by Mrs. Maria Wright, Berlin, a pocket-book belonging to her father, Stephen Meeker, Esq., bought by him in 1799, in Connecticut, and containing his commission as Post-master of Vermillion, dated Dec. 9th, 1816, his license to keep tavern, dated Feb. 20th, 1819, and also the acknowledgement of the resignation of Almon Ruggles, Esq. as Post-master of Vermillion, dated Washington, Nov. 4th, 1816; by Mrs. Jared Hine, Berlin, a knife found on the farm of her husband, in that town in 1816; by Mrs. Daniel Benschoter, a knife, presented her by her father, Hezekiah Smith, in 1818, soon after moving into the township of Berlin; by Dr. Fowler, of Berlin, the Docket of Daniel Butler, first Justice in Berlin township, dated in 1818, containing a list of the first tax-payers of Berlin, and other interesting matters of history; by Mr. Philo Wells, Vermillion, papers, containing a history of the last war, preserved by James C. Cuddeback; by J. G. Miller, Esq. of Sandusky, an ancient copy of the Whitestown *Gazette;* by Messrs. Henry Todd, Vermillion, Wm. Bailie, Berlin, and Hiram French, Florence, copies of Ulster Co. *Gazette*, containing an account of the death of Gen. Washington; by Mr. D. A. James, of Florence, an Indian silver brooch, found in Wyandotte Co.; also by the same, several stone Indian relics; by Mr. Sterling Tenant, Berlin, a powder-horn, made by Timothy Wood, at Ticonderoga, in 1759; by Mr. Wm. Bailie, Berlin, a "new" edition of the Poems of Oliver Goldsmith, adorned with plates, and published in London in the year 1800; by Mr. Ephraim Hardy, Florence, a sword, used by Lieut. Joseph Lee, in the war of 1812; also, by the same, a pair of shears over one hundred years old, used by his mother and grandmother in Bradford, Mass.; also, by the same, Indian relics, found on his farm in Berlin, a map of the Western Reserve, revised 1833, and a rare collection of State and newspapers; by Mr. Elias Green, Clarksfield, "The Right of Dominion," a book published in London in 1655, to justify the assumption of power by Cromwell; by Mr. Joseph Armitage, Berlin, a stone chisel, weighing four pounds three ounces; by Mr. George Squires, Florence, a bible, printed in 1599, in London, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and brought to this country in 1640, by his ancestors, who settled at New Haven, Conn.; by

John Wilson, Berlin, a pair of pincers, used by his grandfather, Stephen Meeker, in shoeing the horse of Gen. Harrison, in the war of 1812; by Mr. Allen Pelton, Vermillion, three silver spoons and a warming-pan, all more than seventy-five years old; by Mrs. R. Chapman, Vermilion, an embroidered cloth pocket-book, more than one hundred years old; also, by the same, bed curtains illustrated with a likeness of Washington and Revolutionary scenes, made by her grandmother, and in use more than eighty years ago; by Mrs. Harriet Cobb, a calamink quilt, made by her fifty years ago; also by the same, a linen pocket handkerchief, spun and wove by her more than forty years ago; by H. P. Starr, Esq., Birmingham, a key to the doors of the old sugar house in New York city, used by the British for the confinement of American prisoners, and a pair of compasses used by Hendrick Hudson, on his vessel, at the time the Hudson river was discovered—both belonging to Capt. Friend Lawrence of Birmingham; by Mr. Winchester, an old fashioned plow, brought to Ohio by Dr. Benschoter from the State of New York, in 1819, the irons of which are forty-six years old; by Mr. Osborn, Berlin, a stone ball found in that township by him; by Mr. Reuben Hill, Florence, a musket more than one hundred years old, formerly owned by C. C. Kellogg; by Mr. Hiram Lucas, an Indian relic found two feet below the surface of the ground; by R. T. Rust, Esq., Norwalk, a sword and pair of shoes captured by his son, Sergeant E. T. Rust, and other members of the Norwalk "Light Guards," from the rebels while retreating from Laurel Hill; by Mrs. M. A. Tenant, Berlin, a silver snuff-box, supposed to be a hundred and fifty years old; by Miss S. Heath, Florence, an ancient bible, also Continental money, one and twelve shillings in value, which "To counterfeit is death;" by Mrs. Susan Mason, Florence, a dress made by her in 1810, and the shears with which it was cut; by Mr. Kneeland Todd, a stone relic found on his farm near Sugar Creek, Florence; by G. T. Stewart, Esq., Norwalk, a fragment from the first tomb of Washington and pebbles from the present grave and old plantation of Washington at Mount Vernon; by G. Thompson, a powder-horn found on the British encamping ground in Roxbury, Mass., by Justus Thompson, a soldier of the Revolutionary war; by Judge Parker, a powder-horn from Benj. Briggs, Norwich, taken from four tories in the Revolutionary war, by Asa Whitcomb, his great-grandfather; also some fine Indian relics by a son of Mr. Briggs and some fine petrifactions by Mrs. Dr. Chamberlain, of Oberlin; by Mr. Clay, Berlin, a very fine stone Indian ornament.

The Rev. R. Cooley, lately a missionary to Bengal, then gave a short and most excellent address upon the query whether the Holy Stones, formerly worshipped by the Celtic race, are identical in character with the many stones of curious workmanship found on the American continent, and of the history of which the present inhabitants have no account.

Dr. Phillips, of Berlin, then presented a history of that township (being a continuation of the one published in Vol. I. No. 2, of the *Pioneer*) which, for want of time, was not read, but a copy requested for publication.

The exercises of the day were much

enlivened by the soul-stirring music of martial bands and the fine singing of the Wakeman Glee Club, led by L. S. Hall, Esq.

The next quarterly meeting of the Society was appointed at Greenfield, Huron County, on Wednesday, the 11th day of December next, at which time will be celebrated the Fifitieth Anniversary of the settlement of that township. The Committee of arrangements are Hon. C. B. Simmons, Hiram Smith, J. H. Wheeler, E. Smith, E. H. Lowther, S. C. Palmer, Alexander Lewis and their ladies.

Judge Parker announced in fitting terms, the death of the following Pioneers since the last meeting: Hon David Campbell, of Sandusky, first publisher of the Sandusky *Clarion*, the first newspaper of the Firelands. Hugh A. Campbell, of Greenfield, brother of the preceding. W. W. Beckwith, of Bronson, a soldier of the war of 1812. John Weeden, long a resident of Sandusky, and Mr. Enoch Smith of Vermillion, in which township he settled in 1809.

The Society voted its hearty thanks to those who had contributed to the Cabinet of relics, to the Speaker of the day, the martial Bands, the Glee Club, the hospitable people of Berlin, and joining with the audience, adjourned with three cheers for the ladies of Berlin, to whose efforts so much of the enjoyment of the present occasion was due.

D. H. PEASE, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

GREENFIELD, Dec. 11, 1861.

The second quarterly meeting, for the current year was held at the Congregational Church, Greenfield, on Wednesday, December 11th, and, the President not having arrived, was called to order at 11 o'clock, A. M., by Judge S. C. Parker one of the Vice-Presidents; and opened with an appropriate prayer by Rev. John Wheeler.

The minutes of the last quarterly meeting, at Berlin Heights, were read and approved. The Secretary then presented a report of the progress of the society, in summary, as follows:

The society was organized in May 1857, and has regularly since held its quarterly and annual meetings. A large and interesting cabinet of historical relics has been gathered and additions are being made more rapidly than ever. It has published, in the two volumes of the *Pioneer*, the history of nineteen townships of the Firelands, leaving those of Fairfield, Huron, Greenwich, Danbury, Hartland, Oxford, Kelly's Island, New London, Perkins, Ripley, Ruggles, Sherman and Richmond, yet to be written. Could that duty receive prompt attention one more volume of the *Pioneer*, in connection with those already published, would give a complete history of the Firelands.

Opportunity was then given and a large number of persons became members of the society.

Mr. F. D. Read of Norwalk, the first person born in Greenfield, then gave an entertaining account of the times and trials of the pioneer settlers. He exhibited a large wolf-trap used by his father, the famous hunter, in which he caught, in two years, ninety-eight old wolves in

that township. He also exhibited a large Indian scalping knife.

The society and audience then formed in procession, under the direction of E. C. Parsons, Esq., Marshal, and proceeded to the house of C. Wiles, Esq., and partook of a bounteous collation, prepared for the occasion by the citizens of Greenfield. The following was the order of procession:

1st, Martial Band; 2d, President and officers of the society; 3d, Soldiers of the war of 1812 and pioneer settlers; 4th, Ladies and citizens.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The meeting was called to order by the President, Platt Benedict, Esq. The following soldiers of the war of 1812 were present: Rev. John Wheeler, Wm. McGee, Jeremiah Cole, Wm. McKelvey and William Crosby.

Rev. A. Newton of Norwalk then delivered an address upon "The Material, Intellectual and Moral Progress of the Firelands during the last twenty-five years." The address was a masterly production and was listened to with close attention. Its publication was unanimously requested.

The Marseilles Hymn was then sung by the choir, after which Mrs. Polly Pierce of Sherman, one of the first settlers of Greenfield, gave an animated and intensely interesting account of her experience in the privations and adventures of pioneer life. She also presented, with appropriate explanations, a continental sixth of a dollar dated 1776, a pin-ball, handkerchief, capstrings and patch-work, all of ancient style and suggestive of Revolutionary incidents.

The following relics were next exhibited:—A mummy of the Egyptian Ibis or Sacred Bird, and articles of interest gathered in Palestine by Dr. George G. Baker and presented by him to the society; by Mr. William Crosby of Greenfield a stone axe; by Gen. Jeremiah Cole of Greenfield original letters of Generals Washington and Greene, and a continental bill of 1779; by Judge Parker from Mrs. Nathan Beers, Greenfield, several Indian relics—a fac simile of Washington's personal accounts from 1775 to 1783; by Mrs. McGee, a mug over two hundred years old; by Mr. E. Sanders, Peru, some stone axes; by G. T. Stewart, Esq., Norwalk, a petrifaction found in his garden; by Col. Frank Sawyer, Norwalk, a secession muster-roll captured by a detachment of the 8th regiment, O. V., under his command, in western Virginia. The large and very fine collection of Indian relics and curiosities of Mr. Asa Haynes of Centreton was also deposited with the society.

Judge Parker then announced, in an appropriate manner, the death of Mr. John Dillingham, a soldier of Wayne's army and a pioneer settler of Erie county; also that of Mrs. Johnson, formerly wife of Jonathan Eaton of Peru, who came to Huron as early as 1820.

Norwich was selected as the next place of meeting, on Wednesday, March 12th, 1862. The committee of arrangements are Messrs. J. H. Niles, John Hester, G. A. Fish, Samuel Hester, E. W. Gilson, N. Murray and Wilder Lawrence.

The exercises of the day were unusually interesting and the society joined with the large audience present, in thanking the choir and the martial band, for their

excellent music—the committee of arrangements and the hospitable citizens of Greenfield for their energetic and successful efforts to render the meeting of the society both pleasant and profitable.

D. H. PEASE, *Sec'y.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

NORWICH, March 11th, 1862.

The third Quarterly Meeting for the current year was held at the North Methodist Church, Norwich, on Wednesday March 11th, at 11 o'clock A. M. The President, Platt Benedict, Esq., being detained from the meeting by ill health, the meeting was called to order by Judge Z. Phillips, of Berlin, and opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Jewett, of Sandusky.

The minutes of the meeting at Greenfield were read and approved. The report of the Secretary was then made, showing the progress made in the work of the Society to the present time.

The following gentlemen were then appointed a committee to collect and prepare for publication the historical records of their respective townships, viz: Hartland, E. J. Waldron; New London, Dr. A. D. Skellenger; Sherman, J. E. La Barre; Greenwich, Mordecai Jenney; Fairfield, Judge S. Foote; Huron, I. T. Reynolds; Kelly's Island, George C. Huntington: Oxford, F. D. Drake; Perkins, Charles Taylor; Ripley, Henry Brown; Richmond, J. H. Beelman; Ruggles, Isaac Sturtevant.

Resolved, That the Secretary be requested to regularly prepare a summary of the proceedings of the meetings of this Society for publication in the Historical Magazine published in New York.

The Society also by a unanimous vote, invited the Rev. L. B. Gurley, of Galliton, one of the pioneer ministers of the Firelands, to deliver an address at the next meeting.

The letter of the Hon. J. R. Giddings, having been read, inviting the survivors of Hays' regiment, of 1812, to meet and celebrate the 50th anniversary of the skirmishes on the Peninsula; on motion, Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, Judge E. Lane, and Hon. F. D. Parish, of Sandusky, Judge F. W. Fowler and Judge S. F. Taylor of Milan, were appointed a committee to confer with the committee appointed in the letter of Mr. Giddings, and arrange, if practicable, for a joint celebration in September next, either on the Peninsula or at the site of Fort Avery, between the soldiers thus invited and the Pioneers of the Firelands.

Opportunity being given, eighteen persons became members of the Society.

A sketch of the life of Dr. Sammel B. Carpenter, the first resident physician in New Haven and Margaretta townships, prepared by Judge H. Fowler, of Castalia, was then read.

The Rev. C. F. Lewis of Wakeman, then exhibited, with appropriate descriptions, two Indian war clubs, the property of M. Hyde, Esq., of that place. He also gave an illustrated description of an hieroglyphic tree standing on the farm of Mr. Hyde.

The Society then took a recess, and with the audience, under the direction of the Committee of Arangements, proceeded to the well filled tables spread by the

citizens of Norwich, and partook an abundant repast.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society was called to order, and after the announcement of several committees, listened to an able address from Judge E. Lane; subject, the "Moravian Settlement in Milan, in 1806." The speaker gave a graphic account of the origin, rise and progress of the Moravians, and of their missionary efforts among the Indians at an early day in New England and Pennsylvania, and in Ohio, near the close of the 17th and commencement of the 18th centuries. At its conclusion the Society passed a vote of thanks to the speaker, and requested a copy of the address for publication.

The following articles were then exhibited:—By Elijah Reed, Reedtown, Seneca county, a very handsome small stone hammer; by C. S. Herrick, Norwich, a continental New Jersey six shillings, dated 1776; by Dr. A. N. Read, Norwalk, a secession dagger, taken from the rebels at Somerset; by E. W. Gilson, Norwich, a small tomahawk and several stone relics; by Major Josias Parks, Bronson, a curiously engraved brass box, of Flemish origin, which has been handed down among his ancestors through a long line of generations. He also exhibited stone relics, a box made in England early in the 18th century, several curious old newspapers and a continental one-third of a dollar, issued by Congress Feb. 17th, 1775; by Lieut. Col. Frank Sawyer, of the 8th regiment, O. V., a "secesh" pay-roll, captured by his regiment in the engagement at Bloomery Gap, a document printed on dingy brown paper and bearing strong internal evidence of the lack of good paper and free schools among the rebels in that section of Virginia; by Lieut. Col. Geo. H. Safford, a plat of the battle-ground of Moorfield, Va., in which engagement the 55th regiment O. V. so gallantly participated; by F. Wickham, Norwalk, a six-pound cannon ball, picked up in a rebel camp near Romney, Va., by Serg't J. P. Jones, Co. D 55th regiment O. V.; by Alexander Briggs, Norwich, a large pewter platter more than one hundred years old, owned by his mother Susannah Briggs; also, by the same, a row of silver buttons, worn by his grandfather more than one hundred years ago; by A. Raymond, Sherman, a blunderbuss, ploughed up on the battle-field of the 8th of January, 1815, at New Orleans, and obtained by Wm. H. Raymond on the ground in 1848; by S. B. Wheeler, Greenfield, several stone relics and an iron axe, found about twenty years ago, in the roots of a white oak tree, three feet in diameter, which had blown over; by David Nichols, Norwich, a stone relic; by E. Rose, Ridgefield, a fine specimen of linen cloth made by Mrs. Packard more than one hundred years ago, and now owned by his daughter;* by S. B. Fuller, Norwalk, the key

* As a fine illustration of the industry and economy prevalent among our ancestors and the custom then so prevalent, of handing down matters of interest from generation to generation, the following account is given:

"This piece of cloth was made in 1734. The flax was sown, pulled, rotted and dressed, then spun and wove by Betsey Packard, in Bridgewater, Mass. In the year 1736 she married Jacob Edson and moved to Pelham, Mass., taking with her the cloth, then made into a full set of bed-curtains. In 1776 Betsey, her daughter, was born, and in 1799 the curtains were given to her and taken to Hebron, N. Y. In 1806 they were taken to Bradford county, Pa., and 1832 to Peoria county, Ill. In 1851 they were given to her daughter, Betsey Rose, wife of Enos Rose

to the jail of Romney, Va., taken by him about the 15th of October, 1861, while the town was temporarily occupied by our forces. The key is made of wrought iron and weighs one pound and ten ounces.

Judge S. C. Parker exhibited the following: American antiquities, by Josiah Priest, given by Dr. H. Niles, Adams, Seneca county; the account book of Capt. Thomas Hinckley, many of the items of which are dated near 1750, presented by B. H. Hinckley, Bronson; a forty dollar continental money, dated 1778, presented by H. L. Moulton, Fairfield; a carved stone, by H. Adams, Peru.

Judge Parker also read some interesting notes from the early history of Norwich, Ct.

With a view to place the publication of the *Pioneer* on a self-sustaining and permanent basis, the following resolutions were adopted:

1st. That a committee of five be appointed to superintend the publication of the *Pioneer*.

2d. That said committee shall have power, in the name of the Society to appoint agents in each township for obtaining subscribers; to decide whether the magazine shall be published annually, semi-annually, or quarterly; and to make all necessary contracts for its publication and distribution, *Provided* that no contract for printing be made until the subscriptions shall be sufficient to pay for its publication.

3d. That the committee shall be authorized to draw from the funds of the Society the amount of the necessary expenses, but shall incur no debt for the Society beyond the amount in the treasury.

4th. That the members of this Society pledge the publishing committee their active and hearty co-operation in the effort to place the circulation of the *Pioneer* on a permanent and paying basis.

Hon. F. D. Parish, of Sandusky, Judge Z. Phillips of Berlin, E. Bemis, Esq., of Groton, Rev. C. F. Lewis, of Wakeman, and D. H. Pease, of Norwalk, were appointed the publishing committee.

Judge F. Sears, Isaac Underhill, D. A. Baker, E. E. Husted and O. Jenney, Esqrs., of Norwalk, were appointed a committee of arrangements for the annual meeting, to be held at Whittlesey Hall, on Wednesday, June 11th.

The attendance at the meeting was large. The church was filled to overflowing, and the audience manifested much interest in the proceedings. The music by the "Union Vocalists," assisted by musical amateurs from Norwich and Greenfield, led by A. B. Gilson, Esq., exhibited fine talent and high cultivation, and added much to the interest of the occasion. The Society voted its thanks to the choir, the committee of arrangements and the citizens of Norwich for their successful efforts in making the meeting so pleasant and profitable.

D. H. Pease, *Sec'y*.

---

and brought to the Firelands. In 1856 they were given to her daughter, Mrs. Anna Elcina Moore, of Norwich, in whose possession they now remain."

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS—BRONSON.

Continued from Vol. 1 *No.* 3.

BY MARTIN KELLOGG.

In addition to my report, made last December [1858,] of the early settlement of Bronson township I present the following items:

David Conger was born, August 28, 1790, in Berne township, Albany county, New York; Sally Parker, his wife, was born in Scipio, Cayuga county, New York, April 1st, 1795—settled on the south part of lot eighteen, section three, July 7, 1819 where they now reside, [1859.] Mr. Conger was a soldier in the war of 1812 (a militia man;) was taken prisoner by the British at the battle of Queenstown—was released on parole.

Abijah Rundle was born in Dutchess county, New York, June 19, 1776; Betsey Parker, his wife, was born in Cayuga county, New York, September 22, 1791. They settled on the north half of lot seventeen, section three in 1817.

Nathan Tanner and Sally Rundle, his wife, settled on the south half of lot seventeen, section three, in 1817.

David Cole settled on lot sixteen, section three in 1817.

A. Rundle, N. Tanner and David Cole and their families came in the spring of 1815 and stopped in the township of Avery, a mile or two above the Indian village (now Milan) on the west side of the river, on or near the place of Capt. Charles Parker. Here they lived till their removal to Bronson as above stated. Abijah Rundle died June 19, 1842. N. Tanner and wife deceased some years ago.

Daniel Warren was a native of the State of New Jersey; came into Huron county in the spring of 1816; carried on Esq. Mory's farm on the shares that year; in 1817, carried on the farm of Abijah Comstock, Esq., on the shares. In 1818 he settled on the north half of lot number eighteen, section three, where he now resides.

Daniel Clark and Olley Dowd his wife, born in Middletown, Middlesex county, Connecticut; settled in Bronson in 1816

on lot one, section two. Lester Clark, son of Daniel Clark and Olley Clark, was born in Middletown, Middlesex county, Connecticut, February 18, 1797. Esther Poyer, his wife, born in Sherburne township, Chenango county, New York, August 8, 1799.

I think the first settlement, in the first section of Bronson, was made by Jonathan Hull in 1822 or 1823.

Eben Guthrie was born in Washington township, Litchfield county, Connecticut, April 9, 1770. Nabby Herrick, his wife, born in Stonington township, Connecticut. Moved from Genoa, Cayuga county, New York, and settled on lot forty-two, section four in the fall of 1817.

Jonas Leonard was born in Charlemont township, Franklin county, Massachusetts, May 27, 1795. Abigail Guthrie, his wife, was born in Genoa, Cayuga county, New York, September 3, 1807. Jonas Leonard came in with Mr. Guthrie; settled on lot twenty-nine, section four, in 1819; he married June 20, 1824.

Henry Terry was born January 11, 1796, in Riverhead, Long Island, New York. Roxina Guthrie, his wife, was born October 22, 1797 in Genoa, Cayuga county, New York. Settled on lot thirty-seven, section four, in 1819.

In 1818, Jasper and David Underhill (nephews of Major Underhill) began on lot thirteen, section three.

Robert Scott Southgate was born in Massachusetts in 1772. Anna Keith, his wife, was born in Old Bridgewater, Massachusetts, in 1781. Carlos Keith (brother of Mrs. Southgate) was born in Bernhard, Windsor county, Vermont in 1798; Elvira Pond, his wife, born in Bridgeport, Vermont, in 1806. Married in Bronson, April 22, 1824.

In the fall of 1816 Mr. Southgate and family came in from Bernhard. In December he built a log house on what is now known as lot number forty-one, section four, having made some arrangement with S. B. Lewis, Esq., who was Mr. T. Lynde's agent, for the purchase of Mr. Lynde's share of the section. This was the first house built on the fourth section. Tilly Lynde and Isaac Bronson were joint proprietors of this section. In January of 1817, Mr. Southgate went to the State of New York and purchased Mr. Lynde's share of the section—2020 acres I believe. In the summer following he sold one thousand five hundred acres to Major Eben Guthrie; eleven hundred on the south part of the section, and four hundred on the north part of the section—the farms since owned by Frederick Sears and William Gregory.

This section, as far as Southgate's purchase was concerned, was surveyed by Ichabod Marshal, Esq., in December 1817. The east half of the section was not considered as good as the west half purchased by Mr. Southgate. Ichabod Marshal, S. B. Lewis and Henry Lockwood, Esqs. were appointed, by the court, I suppose, to make the division.

A strip about twenty-seven and one-half rods in width was set from the western half over to the eastern half to equalize the value of each. I understood that this division was perfectly satisfactory to the purchasers, Southgate and Guthrie.

In the spring of 1823 Munson Pond moved from Knox county, and, in partnership with R. S. Southgate, erected a

saw-mill, with a building designed for carding and cloth dressing but was finally occupied by Prince Haskell, Jr., as a grist-mill. Haskell's right was afterward bought out by Southgate and Pond. Carlos Keith traded the farm where M. M. Hester (34) now lives for one-fourth of the mills. These mills were in Peru a few rods from the west line of Bronson. In 1830 the new grist-mill was built, on the same ground, with two runs of stones.

A little farther up the stream Mr. Guthrie built a saw-mill; this was in Bronson.

In answer to some questions proposed in writing to my friend and fellow-townsman, Jonas Leonard, Esq., he furnished me with the following particulars:

"BRONSON, March 1, 1859.

Brother Pioneer,

Dear Sir: Your note, by the hand of A. S. Farrington, is duly received and I hasten to answer your questions as well as I can.

Peter Seifert was a native of New Jersey—time and place of his birth I cannot tell. He came from Genoa, Cayuga county, New York, and settled on lot number five, section three, Bronson, in the fall of 1817. He was a full-blooded German—had a German bible which he used to read but could not read English. He was in the revolutionary army a long time; I think, at least five years, nearly two years of which time by some means or other he never had any pay. But after he had been here awhile he applied for a pension and obtained it till his death, which occurred in Genoa, Cayuga county, New York, I think in 1828 or 1829.

I heard him relate sufferings, in the army, until tears flowed copiously from my eyes. He was a horseman, and one of Col. Baylor's troop of light dragoons. "While asleep in a barn, at Tappan, they were surprised by a party under Gen. Grey, who commanded his soldiers to use the bayonet only." (See, Hait's History.)

In this tragical scene he was struck down by a blow on the head, but his horseman's cap warded off the blow in part; there, said the soldier who had given the blow, I have killed the d—ned rebel, and he (Seifert) feigned himself dead until an opportunity presented to make his escape. He was taken prisoner during his services and confined in a prison-ship in New York harbor, during which time he experienced the greatest sufferings. While there he was only half fed, half clothed, greatly emaciated and covered with vermin. He said the prisoners died continually on account of hard fare. "Oh!" said he to me, "you know nothing what your liberty cost."

Miss —— Adams, daughter of Bildad Adams, Esq., of Greenfield, kept school in Macksville in the summer of 1818, which was the first ever taught in Peru (then Vredenburgh) township.

I taught in the same place the next winter, and was the first male teacher in the township—had scholars two and one-half miles distant; nearly fifty on the list.

Yours, truly,
JONAS LEONARD."

The following particulars I have received from Carlos Keith who was one of the early settlers of Bronson township, but now living in Ogle county, Illinois:

"On the 24th day of January 1815, R. S. Southgate, brother Caleb Keith, Joshua Freeman, Jonathan Fish and my-

self, with half a bushel of baked pork and beans, eight gallons of potatoe whisky, one box cigars, chickens, bread, &c., &c., started from Bernhard, Vermont, with sleigh and one span of horses for Springfield, Ohio, where Southgate had a sister living. We journeyed with our sleigh as far as New Lisbon, Ohio, where we exchanged our sleigh for a wagon. From there we had mud and water in abundance.

We arrived in Springfield on the fifth day of March, having been on the road some forty-three days. This was the earliest spring I ever witnessed. The prairie grass was up a good bite for cattle—peach trees were in full bloom, in March and spring with its balmy breath was truly ushered in the first of the month; and this was carried out through the whole season. The corn ripened and died off with old age. We had no frost till the twenty-ninth of October.

On this day Southgate and brother Caleb started for Vermont. They passed through New Haven, where they took an article of Judge Mills for a piece of land lying two miles north of the village.

In the spring of 1816, Caleb, with his family, moved from Wentworth, New Hampshire, on to this place in April; and I came from Springfield with two or three cows and a few hogs to begin with. We had a small improvement on the farm (say five acres) which we planted with corn and potatoes.

In May, Caleb and myself took an Indian trail to Norwalk on a visit to the Fay family, passed through Greenfield Centre to Peru, where Elihu Clary had arrived the night before, stuck up some crotches, hung up his blankets and camped on the place now owned by Aro Danforth. On this trip, Caleb bargained for the farm now occupied by James Ammerman. We cleared and fenced about two acres and planted to corn and potatoes; traveling most of the time from New Haven in the morning, with our *grub*, and back again at night. In the fall of 1816 Southgate came on, with his family, and stopped at Fay's, where they lived until we built a house in Bronson on the Tilly Lynde tract. S. B. Lewis was agent for Lynde. In the winter Southgate made a tour to New York, on foot, and bargained with Lynde for his undivided share of section four—Bronson township.

In 1817 Maj. Guthrie came out and bargained with Southgate for fifteen hundred acres of this purchase, and gave his obligation to Lynde and released Southgate. The land cost Southgate, including survey and partition, about three dollars per acre."*

CARLOS KEITH.

Reported to the society, at its meeting in Monroeville, March, 1859.

MARTIN KELLOGG.

*Mr. Leonard says it cost two dollars and fifty-eight or fifty-nine cents an acre,

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS—BERLIN.

Continued from Vol. 1 No. 2.

BY Dr. X. PHILIPS.

In that part of Berlin which formerly composed a part of Vermillion township, there were some early settlers, among whom was Jeremiah Benschoter, who settled here in 1811, on lot 20th, 4th section. He had previously stopped about a year in this State, at Rocky River, and several times during the war returned there for safety, when rumors of the approach of hostile Indians were prevalent.

Jeremiah Benschoter was born in Sempronius, Cayuga county, N. Y. in 1788, and was married to Sally Weatherlow in 1808, who was also a native of the same place.

He resided for some years on the Peninsula near Sandusky. He died in Huron in 1857, on a place where he had formerly lived and owned for years, and on which was located the store of Eliram Russel at an early day, and on which a block-house was built during the war. It was a place of resort for safety by the inhabitants generally.

Mr. Benschoter survived his wife over 20 years. They had thirteen children: Harry, Milo, Ensign, William, Curtis, Aaron, Weatherlow, Harriet, Delia, Betsey, Jeremiah, Sarah and Mary Ann of whom there are now living only Harry, who lives in Wood county, this State; William, now living in Huron township; Curtis, who resides on the old homestead, in this township; Weatherlow, living in Wood county; Delia (Mrs. Steepleton), and Mary Ann (Mrs. Paxton), the two daughters, now live on the farm in Huron, on which their father formerly resided, and on which he died.

Stephen Meeker came into this county about the same time that Mr. Benschoter did. He stopped two years or less in Florence and then settled in this township, on lot 10, section 4; where he resided till the time of his death, Dec. 4th, 1849. Mrs. Meeker had died the same year and only a few weeks previous.

Stephen Meeker was born in Reading, Ct., in 1781, and was married to Polly

Platt of that place in 1799. They have had seven children: Barney, Hezekiah, Edward, Hanford, Grissel, M. A. Wright and George T.; of whom only Maria (Mrs. Wright), who lives near the old homestead, and Wright Meeker who lives in Union township, are now living.

Mr. Meeker at an early day worked at the blacksmith trade, before, during and after the war of 1812. He assisted ironing several vessels. It is said that he shod the horse of Gen. Harrison at one time. During the war he, with others, left here three different times for fear of the Indians—they went to Cleveland and other places.

Mr. Meeker, at an early day held several different offices here, among them that of Judge, for several years. He also kept a public house.

Barney Meeker died at Black river, Lorain county, in 1841, to which place he moved in 1828. Hezekiah was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun, in 1827. Edward Meeker died in 1831. Hanford in 1838, and George T. in 1848. The daughter of Judge Meeker, Maria (Mrs. Wright), presents to the Society an old pocket-book that was bought by him, in 1799, and long used. Among other papers it contains his commission, from Gov. Worthington of this State, as a Judge, bearing the date 1816.

We live in exciting times in our own country, but as yet have not suffered as did some of the pioneers of these parts from fear of personal injury. Heads of families and the older children used often to have to watch nightly, for fear of Indian attacks. Little children would secrete themselves under beds at night and cry with fear of the Indians. And often neighborhoods would congregate together for safety at each others residences, or flee to a block-house for refuge.

Mrs. Fox, then a resident of this township, gave birth to her son Hiram in the block-house at Huron, in 1812, who but for this accident, would have been the first male child if not the first child born in the township.

Mr. Bowles, then a resident in this vicinity if not of this township, said that during Perry's engagement, he and others suspended their labor (which was that of preparing for seeding, in the fall of that year), and listened to the cannonading; and did no more work until they heard of Perry's victory. He remarked that all their labor would have been lost in case of Perry's defeat; and they had determined not to sow for others to reap and destroy. After this event the prospects of the pioneers brightened, yet they suffered much from fevers.

Without mentioning the *returned* settlers, Samuel Reed appears to have been one of the first settlers in the township after the war. He came from Tolland, Ct., which place he left in the month of June, 1815; and after a tedious journey of eight weeks, arrived in Huron in the month of August. He came with his wife in a one-horse waggon as far as Buffalo, where he sold horse and waggon on credit, for $110, but never received his pay for them. Taking passage at that place on the Lydia, of Black river, Capt. Dickerson, they came with him to Erie, being a week in sailing from Buffalo. After staying a week in the barracks at that place, they left on the Minerva, of

Vermillion, Capt. Fred. Sturges, bound for Huron, but were driven ashore at Coneaut and wrecked. Mr. Reed thinks that all he had, if not himself, would, at this place, have been lost, had he not, in disobedience to the orders of a drunken captain, taken charge of things himself. The captain threatened to put him in irons, but stimulated by the fear of losing his all, embarked on that little craft, he met his threats with indignant ridicule, and by laborious effort, succeeded in saving his goods. At Coneaut he took the Experiment, Capt. Johnson, bound for Detroit; the captain agreeing to land him at Huron on his up or down trip.

They went out of Coneaut with fair weather, and after sailing in sight of Grand river, were driven back in sight of Buffalo again. After which they had a good trip to Grand river, at which place they found Capt. Buck with a half decker, owned by himself and Hosford, bound for Huron, with whom he left his wife to come up, and started himself by land, for Huron, where he arrived a week before the boat came with his wife. Unlike vessels of those days this one used to sail only by daylight, stopping and laying over at night. Mr. Reed, finally saw the vessel opposite the residence of Almon Ruggles, and rode out to it on horseback. His wife rode the horse ashore, and he remained on the boat and went to Huron to take care of his goods. The trip from Buffalo had been made in just five weeks.

Mr. Reed bought the farm on which Thomas Starr then lived (being on L. 8, R. 7, of 3d sec. of township,) and is now owned by J. S. Lowry, where he lived till spring, when he moved to Milan and worked for Job Smith, on Merry's mill, his wife doing the cooking for the hands. In the fall of that year, 1816, he moved to Florence and worked on a sawmill, for Mr. Smith, being built for E. S. Barnum, where he stayed till the spring of 1817, working on the mill and tending it after its completion, when he moved on the farm lately owned by Capt. Asa Ransom (being on L. 7, R. 2, of 2d sec. of township). He made the first clearing on the farm for some time owned by Jeduthan Cobb, to whom he sold it in the year 1820 and moved to Oxford, in this county, where he now resides.

The case of Mr. Reed is a pretty fair specimen of the labors and troubles of the pioneers of these Firelands. He came here, though with much more means than most of them, arriving here with about $100 in money, besides having paid for 268 acres of land, and with a keen sagacity, joined with his laborious industry, has accumulated a very large fortune. He was born in Tolland, Ct., in the year 1788, and was married in 1815, just before starting for the West. His wife was a native of Massachusetts, where she was born in 1796.

They have had six children, three of whom were born in Berlin and three in Oxford, three sons and three daughters, all living excepting one, Mrs. Butman, wife of Thomas Butman of Milan.

Mr. Reed can tell many interesting incidents of his pioneer life, about being chased by wolves, about bears, about Indians, deer hunting, etc., which time and space will not allow a relation of here.

Daniel Butler moved into Berlin in the year 1814, from Cleveland; to which place he had moved from Mass., in 1811.

He settled on L. 7, R. 12, on which he lived till his death in 1854, and on which his widow still resides with several of her children.

He was born in Conway, Mass., in 1779. Losing a wife soon after he came here, he returned to Mass. and married Jemima Bishop, in 1816, his present widow.

They have had six children, and Mr. Butler had two by his former marriage. The children of his present wife were Amanda, Climena, Lucinda A., Daniel B., Charles B. and Harriet J., all living excepting Climena.

Mr. Butler was the first Justice of the Peace in the township, acting in that capacity in the year 1818. He died at the age of 75 years. For some years previous to his death he was afflicted with partial insanity, supposed to be occasioned by frequent attacks of the fevers so prevalent at an early day.

Nathan Harris and Lybeus Storrs came in in 1815, from Perry, Genesee county, N. Y. Mr. Harris was born in Berryton, Ct., in which place he was married to Betsey Morn.

They have had eleven children, of whom there are now living, Thomas, who lives in Vermillion township, Emma (Mrs. Sanders), who lives in Indiana, Betsey (widow of John Meeker, and the only one living in this township), Hiram, who lives in Huron county and Nathan in Indiana. Anna, the oldest (Mrs. Storrs), died some years ago in Hartland, Huron county, where her husband moved at an early day, and also died.

Mr. Harris died at West Creek, Ind., in 1858. He left this township in 1846. His wife died the year previous.

Roswell Wood and James Kellogg came in the fall of 1816, from Tolland, Ct. Mr. Wood settled on L. 8 R. 3d, where he always resided, and on which Andrew Wood now resides. Of six children he is the only one now living. Nancy (Mrs. James Kellogg, Jr.), Sally (Mrs. Nehemiah Smith), Margaret (second wife of James Kellogg, Jr.), died at a rather early day; before which, in 1818, Mrs. Wood and her youngest child died; Roswell Wood died in 1844, and his father in 1851, aged 80 years. He was a good specimen of an old Connecticut farmer.

James Kellogg settled on L. 7, R. 1. He had three children: James, Lydia and Arlicia. Mr. Kellogg died in about five years after moving here. His wife died several years after, and Arlicia (Mrs. Keeler), still later. Lydia (Mrs. John Anderson), is probably now living in Missouri. And James Kellogg, Jr., resides in Republic, Seneca county, in this State, having lately moved there from Ridgefield, Huron county, to which place he moved from here in 1835 or 1836.

Othniel Fields came in before the year 1811, and bought L. 9, R. 6, of Samuel White, an early settler here, who died several years since in Richland county in this State, on which he for a long time lived, and near which, on a lot adjoining, he died, in the year 1850, aged 79.

He came here from Batavia, N. Y., to which place he moved from Brandon, Vt., at an early day. He was probably a native of that State.

His farm here had been improved some time when he bought it, and he used to raise considerable corn on it, at an early day, and it was so much resorted to by

the new settlers to buy his corn, that he called his place Egypt.

He kept, much of the time, bachelor's hall, and long remained unmarried; but left a wife, who is still living here. He had no children.

He was an eccentric old man when I first knew him. Though a sharp dealer he was perfectly honest, and would never trade with a person who manifested dishonest traits, even if he could drive a good bargain by doing so. Upon the first symptoms of dishonesty he would break off all negotiations with a trader, and on again meeting him he sometimes would remind him of his delinquency, and that too very sharply and wittily; especially would this be the case if he had been drinking a little too freely—a habit not very uncommon here in those times—and there were several present, to listen to his sarcasms which would often be very amusing if not edifying. Whilst pouring out his indignant witticisms, on such occasions, he had a peculiar way of pouting out his lips, and puffing and blowing, to which, perhaps, he was considerably indebted for its effect on his audience.

He possessed good natural abilities, was rather of a sceptical turn of mind, and very honest in his dealings with his neighbors.

Jared Hine came in in 1816, from Bethlehem, Litchfield county, Ct., and settled the same year on L. 11, R. 8, where he always resided.

He was married in 1815 to Betsey Miner, of the place from which he moved. They have had but one child, Henry W., who resides on the farm on which his father settled.

Mr. Hine was for 15 years a Justice of the Peace in this township, being the third one who filled that office here.

There were some improvements on his farm and a log house when he purchased. He bought it of a Mr. Hubbard who bought it of Anson Fox, who bought of Mr. Fitzgerald the first settler.

Mr. Hine died at his residence in 1844, aged 56. His wife still lives on the farm, with her son, and can tell some interesting incidents of her pioneer life. The first night they stayed in a log shanty they saw a bear around it, attracted as they supposed, by some fresh beef they had; no harm was done by it, excepting the fright.

At one time she heard a hallooing in the evening and, supposing that her brother, Mr. Miner, who was absent, was lost, she blew the horn. The voice sounded nearer at every blowing of the horn, to which it responded. At length she became convinced that the voice was not a human one, and becoming alarmed, she called up Mr. Hine, who had retired, and upon his listening to the noise, he advised her to stop blowing the horn.—That was rather a fearful night to them in the wilderness, with panthers, as they supposed, screaming around them.

Jared Hine was a very honorable citizen.

Sheldon, Nathaniel and Charles Hine came in from the same place in 1817.

In the commencment of next year, Sheldon Hine returned to Connecticut, was married to Sally Osborne, of his native place, and returned with Amos Hine and his wife, the same year. They were over forty days on their way, com-

ing with ox-teams ; and on arriving here, Sheldon Hine found a log house he had left, was consumed, with all its contents, in addition to the trouble of having suffered severely, the year previous, with the sickness (ague) of the new country. But these pioneers were not easily discouraged, and soon had them homes here.

Sheldon Hine settled on L. 8, R. 8,—which had been taken up previously by Joshua Poyer,—where he always lived, and on which he died in 1846, aged 46. He left seven children, all of whom are still living: Lucius A., the well-known Reformer, now living near Cincinnati, Horatio S., Daniel N., Theodore B., Leman G., Julia (Mrs. S. T. Burnham) and Laura F. (Mrs. White). Mrs. Hine is still living and enjoying the society of her children.

Amos Hine settled on L. 9, R. 8, on which he always lived, and on which he died in 1854, aged 64. He was married to Polly Allen, before leaving Connecticut, and they have had three children: Lorenzo, Allen and Mary (wife of Theodore Lyons, of Milan, in this county). The two sons reside in this township. Mrs. Hine still resides on the farm on which they settled, and which was at that time an entirely unimproved one.

Nathaniel Hine made but a short stay in Berlin, but settled in Florence, where he came to his death by drowning, in 1826, leaving a wife and three children.

Charles Hine located on L. 8, R. 11. He was twice married but had no children. He died in 1855, aged 58, at his residence. His second wife is still living.

It would be difficult to find a better specimen of Yankee energy and perseverance than the Hine pioneers. They all died comparatively young, expending their indomitable energies in overcoming the obstacles in a pioneer's life.

Sheldon and Amos Hine in addition to their family operations, built and run a sawmill on the Old Woman creek running through their farms, which was not only a source of profit to them but met and supplied a great want of the times. Sheldon Hine especially did much, at an early day, to meet this want, and his mill was much resorted to, and from a great distance.

Not long after they moved into the country, Jared, Sheldon, Amos and Charles Hine, with Hiram Judson, who had just arrived here, had quite an exciting time, one night, with a large bear. It had been treed by a dog, near Amos Hine's. And upon the blowing of a horn by Mrs. Hine, the four men were all on hand. Mr. Judson held a light, and Amos fired at what he supposed to be the bear. It appeared that he hit it, for it came slowly down, and was attacked by the dog, as soon as it reached the ground. But seeming likely to kill the dog, Mr. Judson performed the daring feat of striking it several heavy blows with a club, on the back, when it retreated, followed by the dog. They followed, and soon came up with it and the dog, when it came furiously at them. After firing at it again he struck it several blows, with his gun while falling back. At this juncture, Mr. Judson fell over a log, and extinguished his light. It was very dark and they were now in a rather critical situation; not daring to move, for fear of encountering the bear. They soon, however, heard it making off from them, and

they were quite willing to abandon the encounter for the night and return home. In the morning, by the traces of the blood, they found it some distance off in the woods, dead. Though large it was quite lean.

Samuel Lewis came in in the year 1816, from N. Y., near Seneca Lake, and was married some time after, to Elizabeth Hine, and settled on L. 19th. S. 4th, then constituting a part of Vermillion township. It always remained his home. He died in 1851, while on a visit to his relatives, in the west, in the State of Illinois, aged 55 years. He left a wife, now Mrs. Oliver Peake, and six children, and had lost four children. There are four sons: Lyman, Charles, Baldwin and Luther, in the state of Iowa, and two daughters, Clarinda and Mary (Mrs. Raws,) live in Camden, Lorain county.

Mr. Lewis had been a hard laborer and accumulated considerable property. He was a man of strong sympathies and had warm friends, in whose memories he yet lives.

Lewis Jones came into this county in 1816, and soon after settled in Berlin. He moved from Bushkill, Sullivan county, N. Y., and was born on Long Island, in that state. He settled first on L. 7, R. 5, from which he moved in a few years and located on L. 12 R. 6. He moved near twenty years since, to Wood county in this state, where he now resides, with a daughter. His wife died soon after they moved from here. Her native place was Ulster county, N. Y. And her maiden name was Hannah Ewiliken. They had eight children: Levi, now living in this township, Alvah J., who died over a year since, in Milan, Morris, now living in Milan, Betsey, wife of Capt. Kelly, of Milan, Polly, Mrs. Green, now living in Townsend, Huron county, Gideon, who is in California, if living, Amos B., who died in Wood county, and Hannah, with whom Mr. Jones is now living, in Wood county.

Aaron Benschoter and wife came in from Neversink, Sullivan county, N. Y., with their sons William and Daniel Benschoter, a daughter, the wife of Oliver Peak, in the fall of 1816. He was aged, and himself always, I believe, lived with some of their children. He died some time before his wife, who has been dead about twenty years. They both lived to a very advanced age.

William Benschoter settled on L. 27, R. 4, where he died many years since. His wife died in the same place some years after.

There is but one member of his family now living in the township: Esther, the wife of Joel Fox; Oliver, Alanson, Almon and Betsey D., all live, I believe, at the west.

Daniel Benschoter, not long after coming here, settled on L. 12, R. 8, where he now resides. He is living with his second wife, who was Rebecca Smith, daughter of Hezekiah Smith, having lost his first wife shortly after he came here. They have six children: Gardner, Leander, Sheffield, Hoffman, Cordelia and Eliza; of whom Gardner, Hoffman and Cordelia, Mrs. Barry, live in this township. The others live, I believe, in Indiana.

The connections of the Benschoters are very numerous.

Oliver Peak came in in the spring of 1817, from Neversink, N. Y., but was born in Starksburgh, Addison county Vt., in 1697. Before leaving N. Y. he married Mary Benschoter, daughter of Aaron B., of that place. Not long after arriving here he settled on L. 18 Sec. 4, then of Vermillion, on which he still resides. He is now living with his second wife,(who was the widow of the late Samuel Lewis) having lost his first wife some years since. He has had five children, all of whom are now living:—Daniel, Hiram, George and Mary J. (wife of George Douglas, and living in Vermillion,) and Amy; with one exception, all now living in this township.

Mr. Peak was for many years a Justice of the Peace in this township.

He came into this township like most of the settlers, with little means. But by laborious industry and economy, has accumulated what is here called a large property. Like some other early settlers excessive labor has injured his health, which has not been good of late. He is now in his 65th year.

Reuben Brooks came in soon after Mr. Peak, from the Holland purchase, N Y., and settled on the same lot of land with him. He died recently at his residence, on L. 17, near the place of his first settlement. His second wife is still living. His first wife died some years since.

There is but one of his children now living in the township: Absalom, who lives on L. 28, William, another son, lives in Indiana. There are two or more daughters, of whose places of residence I am not informed.

Hezekiah Smith came in in 1817, from Waterford, New London county, Ct., where he was born in 1776.

His wife, Rebecca Miner, was born in the same county. They were married in 1779.

He settled on L. 10, R. 1, of the township. He built a framed house on it in the fall of that year, which appears to have been the first one built in that township

He always lived on this place, and died there in 1829, aged 63, and where, also, his wife died in 1834, aged 67.

They had eleven children: Paul G., who came out a year previous to his father, and settled on L. 11, R. 2, and lived for many years, and from which he moved some years since, to Norwalk, Huron county, where he died in 1855 or 1856, leaving a wife and two children. His widow and one daughter still reside there.

Truman M. settled some time after coming in, on L. 10 R. 2, where he has ever since resided. He was married to Anne Whiteman, of Borrah, Ct., before moving here, with whom he yet lives, on the above location. They have had three children: Gurdon, Horace and Lucas. Horace is now living on the homestead, and the other brothers reside in Minnesota.

Nancy (widow of Zadock Danom, who came in in 1816, and died some years since in Indiana), now lives in Indiana.

Rebecca (Mrs. Daniel Benschoter) and Maria live in this township, where Maria died.

Nehemiah lives in Iowa. Patty (Mrs. Benjamin Smith,) lives in Lyme, Huron county, and Hezekiah in Indiana. Theo-

dore died in Connecticut, and Henry and Emeline in this county.

Mr. Smith's family can tell many incidents of the journey (which took forty-four days with an ox-team) into this country, and wolf and bear stories connected with their pioneer life here.

Joshua Phillips came from Lima, Livingston county. N. Y., in the fall of 1817, and located the next year on L. 7 R. 4, (having stopped a few weeks in Florence and living a few months in a small shanty, built by him on L. 6, R. 4, a-half or three-quarters of a mile south of where S. O. Kellogg now lives), where he resided till the spring of 1823, when he bought and settled on parts of lots 10 and 11, R. 6, on which he ever after lived, and on which he died in the spring of 1845. He was born in Keene, New Hampshire, in 1784, moved to Massachusetts when quite young, was married in Roxbury, Mass., to Rebecca Smith of that place, in the year 1803.

In connection with farming he worked at stone-cutting and masoning considerably, at an early day. He opened the first stone-quarry in the township.

He was a pioneer Elder in the Baptist denomination. And it is a satisfaction to his relations to know that it was generally believed, that in this calling (while wanting some of the qualifications more uncommon than in modern times,) he *aimed* to promote the highest interest of his fellow beings.

I hope I shall be pardoned for dwelling minutely and so long on scenery and events engraved on my memory. Often have I visited those old locations, in *search of the feelings of my childhood!* and as often came back with the painful consciousness that I had failed to find them. Those feelings never come back again in all their freshness; memory will not resuscitate them. And this fact may account for the painful sensations which arise while dwelling on the enjoyments of the past.

He left a wife and five children, and has been the father of seven children: Zalmuna, Zebah, Joshua, Rebecca (Mrs. Lowry), Xenophon, Solomon and Eliza (Mrs. Chapman). Joshua died whilst quite young, in Massachusetts, and Zebah died of the cholera, in 1834; all the rest are residents of this township.

His widow lives with her sister, Mrs. Whitney, and spends much of her time with her children. She is in her 82nd year, and I believe, the oldest woman now living in the township, and quite active for a person of her age.

Thomas Stevens came in from the same place in February, 1818, and settled on L. 8 R. 4, where he resided till his death in 1835.

He was the second Justice of the Peace in the township, Daniel Butler having been the first. He made a good Justice and also a good school teacher. He taught the third school in the township. He taught over a year in all, in an old log schoolhouse, the first one built near the centre. It stood near the old block schoolhouse, since built.

Among his scholars were Horace L., Edwin I., Elihu P., Benjamin L. and Mary Ann (now Mrs. John Summers), Hill, Zalmuna, Zebah, Rebecca and Xenophon Phillips, (I learned the alphabet of him.) Nancy Anderson and Ros-

well Wood Jr., Lorinda and Polly Stevens Charles, David and Hiram Fox, Levi, Alvah and Mary Jones, and many others too numerous to mention here.

He had some peculiar eccentricities, as a teacher. When coaxing and flattering failed to secure attention to studies, he had a peculiar manner of scolding, which was so effectual, in most cases, that he seldom used his rod, though he kept one.

He would pace the room and commence and continue to repeat the word study, and every time with increased emphasis and louder, till he reached the top of his voice, in the meantime increasing the speed of his movements, and rubbing his chin rapidly with his thumb and fingers. When he had reached his highest key-note, all in the room would generally be attending to their studies, who were not too much frightened to do so.

The branches taught at that time, were only reading, writing, spelling and arithmetic. And we had some good schools. I certainly never learned faster than I did at this school.

Mr. Stevens left a wife and two children: Lucinda (Mrs. widow Steen, now living in Florence) and Polly, (the first wife of William Poyer). Polly died some years since in this township. And Mrs. Stevens is living with her daughter, in Florence. Mr. Stevens, as I recollect him, was of short stature, small and stooped, somewhat; and on an emergency was very energetical. He was well educated, for his time. He understood English grammar, but generally refused to use his knowledge of it, in conversation, alleging that he was ashamed to differ so much from his neighbors.

I am tempted, in conclusion, to relate an anecdote of Mr. Stevens, here, in illustration of his traits and eccentricities, which lies revered in my recollection. I trust no offence will be taken or harm done by it. For the last thing I would do would be to give offence to relatives of this good neighbor and my first school teacher.

While quite young, in company with some other careless boys, I was playing on some coal prepared by him for the blacksmith; we were probably, though ignorantly, injuring it. He saw us, and came out of his house towards us. I believe when he first started towards us, he was rubbing his chin, and halloing *coals*, frequently. As he approached nearer, his voice raised louder, and every time he halloed coal he jumped up from the ground, and every time he jumped up he struck his fists together above his head. Perhaps it is needless to say that *we left the coal-pit before he got there.* He doubtless had a laugh at the fright he had given us.

Noah Hill came into the township in the year 1817, and bought L. 7, R. 7, of Nathan Smith, a well-known Methodist minister, and an early settler here, who had made some improvements on it. He returned to Tioga county, Pa., where he had left his family, and moved, the next year, 1818, into the township with it and settled on that lot, having made preparatory arrangements for its removal the year previous.

He was born in Guilford, New Haven county, Ct., in 1784, at which place he was married to Sukey Butler, daughter of Samuel Butler, of Saybrook, in that

state. Mrs. Hill was born in 1784, the same year of her husband, at that place. They moved to Tioga county, Pa., in 1812, not deeming it prudent at that time, on account of the war to move farther west. They have had eleven children: Horace L., Edwin I., Elihu P., Benjamin L., Mary Ann, Rachel, Henrietta, Hester C. George S., Noah, Sarah C. and Sterling N., of whom five were born before moving here, and nine are now living. Noah Jr. died here when quite young at an early day; and Sterling N. was killed by the falling of a bridge, some years since, when about 12 years of age. All the rest now reside in this township, excepting Mary Ann (wife of John Summers, Esq., residing in Vermillion township), and Hester C., (wife of Ralph L. Cobb, now residing in East Cleveland).

Mr. Hill used to work at ship building, in Ct. He assisted in building the brig Commerce, lost by Capt. Riley on the coast of Africa, an account of which was the first book I ever read, and listening to its perusal did more to create in me a thirst for reading than any other circumstance. In fact, I learned to read *in order* to read Riley's narrative myself. Mr. Hill, in connection with his family operations, has worked considerably at his trade here, having assisted in building several vessels for Lake servic.

He served the township for several years as a Justice of the Peace, and in other offices. Township elections used at an early day, to be held at his residence. He has always resided on the place of his first settlement, and still performs some labor at the age of 78. He has not tasted fermented liquors for the last twenty-five years, even lemonade has been abstained from, as he states, merely out of *spite*.

Mrs. Hill is quite active for one of her age (78 years), and still attends to household affairs.

But we are often reminded by their appearance that they are passing away, and will soon join their fellow pioneers, who have passed over.

Nathan E. Lewis moved in at the same time, from the same place, and settled on the same lot with Mr. Hill. His first wife was a sister of Mr. Hill, and they came originally from the same place in Connecticut. Mr. Lewis resided for years in this township. But none of his family are now residents of it. His children, most if not all, reside in Michigan, to which state he moved long since, and where he died a few years ago, at a somewhat advanced age. He had been a sailor in his younger days, and it was very interesting to listen to his tales of the sea. His first wife died in this township.

Daniel Reynolds came in in 1817 from Sullivan county, N.Y., and settled, at first, on L. 9, R. 11, where he lived for eight years, and then moved to L. 12, R. 8, where he lived for twenty-eight years, at which place his wife died, in 1846, aged 61 years.

He had four children: Isaac T., now living in Huron township, Rachel (Mrs. Hiram Judson, who died recently in this township), Jane (Mrs. King, who also died here some years since, and Polly, with whom Mr. Reynolds now lives, at the age of 77. He lately lost his second wife.—But as a lengthened account of his experience in the pioneer life, written by himself, has been published in a late

No. of the Firelands Pioneer, there is no need of enlarging upon it here.

Robert Wolverton came into this county from the state of New York, at an early day, and I believe, into this township in the year 1817. He lived at first on L, 4, R. 4, and subsequently for some time on L. 6, R. 6, but moved from the township at an early day. He died, I believe, in Canada West, a few years since, where his wife now resides with her daughter.

They had eight children: Kata, who died in this township, Charles (died since leaving), Amy, living in Paris, Canada, lately, John, Silas and Enos (places of residence not known), Amy and Eliza, supposed to be in Canada.

Mr. Wolverton was an active man, and was an early mail contractor in these parts, and at one time did considerable business with his sons in carrying the mail, with passengers, from Cleveland westward through here. He opened the first tavern here, and was the first blacksmith within the original line of Berlin.

David Walker moved from Connecticut here, in the year 1817. He was born in Vernon, Ct., in 1776. His wife, Hannah Burgess, was born in Tolland, Ct., in 1798. They were married in 1799. After stopping a short time in Elyria, Lorain county, he moved here, and settled on L. 5, R. 2, where his wife died in 1851, and where he remained most of the time after moving here, but died at his son's, Harry Walker, in 1859. Mr. Walker and wife were emphatically hard workers, notwithstanding which they lived much above the average life of the pioneers here.

They left a considerable property to their children, of whom they had eleven, of whom only four are now living. Benjamin died here near the residence of his father, about twenty years since; Eliza (Mrs. Ellis, now lives on the old homestead), Almena (Mrs. Hall), resides here, John died recently in California, David died here, and George and Julius now live in Buffalo, N.Y., Harry died recently in this township. David Walker opened a tavern here soon after he moved, and long continued it. He was the first postmaster within the original limits of Berlin.

Norman Walker came in from Connecticut here two years later, and settled near the residence of his brother David, but died at an early day. There is but one member of his family now living here: the wife of Elsworth Burnham, Esq., with whom her mother, the widow of Norman Walker, long resided, and where she died a few years since.

Timothy Tenant moved in from near Auburn, N. Y., in the year 1818, and settled on L. 3, R. 7, which had been taken up by Oliver Proctor, his son-in-law, who came in a year previous.

Mr. Tenant was born in Lyme, New London Co., Ct., in 1760, and was married in 1786, to Temperance Pomeroy, of Colchester, then 18 years of age. They have had twelve children: Sophia (Mrs. Soper), now living in this township, Charles P., who died a few years since, at the south, Daniel, now residing on the old homestead, Edwin, died in Michigan, some years ago, Sterling, now living on the southern line of the township, Henry, now living in Indiana, Lucy Ann, first wife of Edwin I. Hill, who died here a number of years ago, Fanny J., wife of

H. L. Hill, living here, Caroline, wife of R. M. Ransom, living here, Clarissa, Mrs. Glenn, living in Tiffin, Seneca county, and Eliza, who died here many years since, quite young.

Mr. Tenant learned the blacksmith's trade in Connecticut, brought the anvil on which he had always worked, with him here, and has always used the same one. He was a man of active energies, and it is said by one who knows, that he never disappointed a customer as to time to whom he had given a promise of work. Mr. Tenant lived, at different times, with several of his children, in the later years of his life; but died on the old homestead in 1845, at the age of 75.

Mrs. Tenant survived him eight years. She lived, the last few years before her death, with her daughter, Mrs. Soper; but died whilst on a visit to her daughter, Mrs. Glenn, in Tiffin, in 1853.

The connections of this family are quite numerous.

D. W. Tenant, by laborious industry and economy, has become wealthy.

Nathaniel Thorp came in 1818 from Hebron, Ct., in company with Moses R. Burnham. He was born in New London Ct., in 1793. In 1822 he settled on L. 8 and 9, R. 1. He has had two wives, neither of whom are now living. By his first marriage he had four children, only one of whom are now living: Jeremiah, with whom he now resides on the place where he settled. Perhaps no man ever living in the township, has labored harder than Mr. Thorp. He used to dig more potatoes than any two common hands, and it is doubtful if one can be found even now, at his advanced age, to successfully compete with him in such labor. By labor and care he has become wealthy

John Weatherlow and George Whitney came in 1819 from Junius, Seneca county, N. Y., and settled on L. 10, R. 7, which they bought of a Mr. Dixon, being the lot on which the first improvement was made in the township by John Dunbar, in 1809.

They both remained on it. Mr. Weatherlow died there about twenty-five years since, leaving a wife and five children: Lucy, (Mrs. A. Halbite, now living in Huron township,) Caroline (first wife of Capt. L. Case, who died in 1837, in Vermillion,) Samuel, now living at North Berlin, William, now in California, and John, whose home is still here. Mrs. Weatherlow died the present year at her son's, Samuel Weatherlow, at a somewhat advanced age. She had been quite infirm for several years. George Whitney still lives on the same place with his second wife, having lost his first wife over twenty-five years since. He is seventy-seven years of age, and still performs active labor. He was a native of New Hampshire, whose sons are generally hardy.

Jeduthan Cobb came in the Fall of 1819, from Tolland, Ct., where he was born in 1791, bought of Samuel Reed, L. 7, R. 2, on which he settled, and on which he resided till his death. He died in 1827, aged thirty-six years. He made considerable improvement on the place before his death. Mr. Reed says he had erected the first frame barn in the township on the place, before selling it to Mr. Cobb. Mr. Cobb built a saw mill on it. He was an energetical business man and a worthy prominent citizen. He left a wife and three children: Ahira, now living in Cleveland, and who by mercantile operations and otherwise has become quite wealthy; Ralph L., now

living in East Cleveland, and Sally, wife of E. P. Hill, in this township.

Mrs. Cobb lives with her children, and at present in Cleveland. She was born in Tolland, Ct., in 1794, her maiden name was Harriet Gregg, and she was married in Connecticut, her native State, to Mr. Cobb.

Oliver Pearl and Uriah Utley came in from Connecticut at the same time with Mr. Cobb. Mr. Utley never made a permanent settlement here, and died not long after his arrival.

Mr. Pearl settled on L. 2, R, 2, on which he remained for about eighteen years, and died in the year 1837, on that place; on which his widow still resides. The farm was bought by him of Wm. Eldridge, before Mr. Pearl moved here.

They had ten children : Oliver, Ancil H., Mary, William, Emeline, Albert, Marilla, Addison, Harriet, and Jerome, all of whom, with the exception of Ancil H., Mary Ann and Jerome are now living and all in this county, excepting Emeline, (Mrs. Ellis,) now living in Michigan. Mr. Pearl was generally considered a worthy man.

Thomas and Titus Daniels came in from Chenango county, in 1819. The Poyers came from the same place at a later day, or most of them, for it seems from some evidences that Joshua Poyer was here in 1817. Thomas Daniels settled on L. 3, R. 2, and Titus on L. 3, R. 3, on which they remained. Thomas was a blacksmith as well as farmer. Himself and wife died some years since, and there are none of his family in the township. Several are living west, in Indiana, I believe.

Titus Daniels is living with a second wife and has several children, and some sons grown to manhood, all living in this county, Smith and Philo among the number.

Mary R. Burnham and Nathaniel Thorpe came in here in the Fall of 1818, from Hebron, Tolland county, Ct., and he returned in the Fall of 1819, and came back in 1820, with Elsworth Burnham, his brother and a Mr. Skinner. Moses and Elsworth Burnham settled on L. 3, R. 6, where Elsworth yet resides, and where Moses resided till within a few years. He now resides in Indiana with all his family.

David Butler moved into Delaware county, in this State, as early as 1805, from Lennox, Mass., but did not move into this township till 1820. He was born in Conway, Mass., in 1781, and was married to Abigail Barr, of Stockbridge, Mass. He settled on L. 5, R. 12, on which a Mr. Brewbaker had lived at an earlier date, and on which he still lives with a grand child. His wife died a few years since. They had a number of children, all now living west, excepting George, who had long been a prominent resident of this township, and still owns a large property here, though he recently moved into Milan township, where he now resides.

Cyrus Call moved to Perry, Lake county, in this State in 1818, from, I believe, the State of New York, but did not move into this township till 1820. He was born in Woodstock, Windsor county, Vt., in 1772. He was a pioneer Baptist minister and came here a year before his family in 1819, as a missionary appointed by the Grand River Missionary Board, and made a contract during that time to settle here as pastor of the Baptist Church—which relation he maintained about ten years. He was

hired at first by the Board to preach one-half of the time to the church here and to travel the other half and preach in all parts of the Firelands, his circuit extending even beyond its boundaries into Lorain and Seneca counties. He used to travel without roads or bridges and often in grass so tall that it reached above his head on horseback.

Elder Call says he was the first settled minister between Cleveland and the "Indian Land." He settled on L. 7, R. 5, where he always resided. He was married in New York State, I believe to Sally Cross. They have had nine children: one died before he moved here, Polly (Mrs. Middleton) died at the west some years since; Essex, died in Clarksfield, Huron county, a few years ago; Sally (Mrs. Hanes) and Jo now live in Vermillion township; Carlo, who lives in Wood county in this State; Harriet (Mrs. Laughlin) who died a few years since in this county, and Dana C. moved the present year to Hancock county in this State. There are now some of the family residing here. The descendants, including great grand-children of Elder Call have been near 100. He died over a year since in his 88th year after much suffering for several years past from disease. Mrs. Call died the present year aged 80.

Elder Call inherited from his ancestors a good physical constitution, with strong enduring powers—a great tenacity for life, and but for disease might have lived to 100 years or over. He had lately a brother living older than himself. He was a man of much self-forgetting benevolence, a characteristic of the family generally. A refreshing exhibition when too much of our benevolence is like that of one of whom it was said that he was very *benevolent* when it was for his *interest* to be so.

Joseph Tucker came in from Connecticut, in 1820, and located on L. 9, R. 4, where he died about 20 years since, and where his wife died some years before. None of his family are now living in the township. An only son, Henry Tucker, is now living in Wisconsin.

The oldest person that has ever lived in this township, a maiden lady, Ruth Radin, died here the present year in the 92d year of her age. She was an early settler and came from Connecticut.

It falls not within the scope of this effort to bring down this record any farther at present. It is intended to notice only those who settled here previous to the year 1820.

It has been done, I know, imperfectly—in part owing to the deficiency of materials, many of which have been lost. It ought to have been done sooner, and before most of the pioneers were gone. Many transient settlers have not been noticed, and even permanent ones may have been omitted.

Many prominent citizens came in soon after the year 1820. The Poyers, the Tillinghasts, the Fullers, the Otises, the Ransoms, the Kelloggs and others, remain to be noticed by the future historian of Berlin, and they are now furnishing by their deeds materials for future history.

The first physician who located in Berlin was Dr. Geo. G. Baker, who came in from Connecticut in 1822, and located at first here. He resided at Jeduthan Cobb's. It is true he did not remain here

long—but Berlin is proud of claiming him as her first physician. He soon removed to Florence township, where he remained many years; from which place he removed to Norwalk, Huron county, his present place of residence.

Most of the physicians who settled in this vicinity before him did not seem to understand the diseases of the climate, nor treat them successfully. He was very successful and became very popular. His practice was very extensive, extending beyond the boundaries of the Firelands. He was an angel of mercy in his visits to the families of many pioneers, who felt themselves comparatively safer whilst within reach of his healing remedies. It was long after his retiring from practice before many thought they could dispense with his services when sickness invaded their families, so associated had he become in their minds with such afflictions; and he will ever live in the grateful recollections of the early settlers of the Firelands.

The first election in the township was in April, 1817. It was held at Thompson's mill. The following (being the first elected in the township,) were chosen township officers:—Trustees, John Laughlin, Samuel Reed and John Thompson. Clerk, Henry Brady. Treasurer, John Hoak. Constable, Daniel Butler. Lister and Appraiser, Lybeus Storrs. Path-masters, Christopher Brumbacker and Thomas Starr. Fence-viewers, Jno. Hoak and Samuel S. Reed. Poor-masters, Heironymus Mingus and Christopher Brumbacker. I think, at this election, about all the voters were elected to office and some of them held two offices: an evidence of scarcity of material.

The second school opened in the township was in a schoolhouse built on the farm of Daniel Butler, built in the year 1815. It was kept by Sophia Care of New London, Ct., in the winter of 1815 and '16. Among the scholars were, Abel, Abigail and Bebe Leach; John Ratuchancy and Anna Laughlin; Emily and Lucinda Kilbourne; Sally and Betsey Hoak; Reuben and Sarah Ann Butler; George Freeman and Mary Ann Millspan; Mary, Arthur and Wakeful Howard; Phebe and Mahala Daily; Polly, Andrew and Rebecca Brubaker; James, Benjamin and Ann Mingus and Orsamus and George Kellogg.

Henry Brady was the next teacher in this house. The house was paid for by taxation.

The third schoolhouse, was the one built near the centre, and in which Thomas Stevens was the first teacher. He commenced to teach in the year 1818. In later times, besides the schools in the township, taught under the common school laws of the state, there has been a high school, at the centre of the township, for about ten years, under individual control, which has been well attended in the township, and considerably resorted to from abroad. The first store was opened by a Mr. Gillet, on the Wiggins farm, before 1820. Z. Phillips opened the second, at the centre in 1836.

The early settlers being mostly descendants from the Puritan fathers, neglected not the institutes of religion, no further than compelled to do so by the circumstances in which they were placed.

The Methodists held class-meetings here, at an early day, even before 1812, in private residences. They used to be held at one time at Timothy Tenant's and

at a Mr. Milspaw's, then residing near the centre and at other places. And they had occasional if not regular preaching quite early. Among the preachers of this denomination were Nathan Smith, a Mr. Westhich, Dennis Goddard, Walker, and at a later day the well-known Wm. Pattee, here. At that time a meeting was held at a private residence, and a preamble and resolution (now in existence, in the handwriting of Joshua Phillips) was signed by Robt. Wolverton, Joshua Phillips, Paul G. Smith, Fanny Smith, Rebecca Smith, Levi Fuller and Luther Harris, of which the following is a copy in part: Whereas our lots by divine Providence are cast in this wilderness land, where we are destitute of the preached word—destitute of an able shepherd to take us by the hand, and believing it to be our duty as professed followers of Christ—and also feeling it to be our desire, and esteeming it our highest privilege on earth to do all we can to the declarative glory of God—the advancement of the Redeemer's cause in the world—and the good of souls, and believing that it will most conduce to this glorious end, to form ourselves into a conference state in brotherly compact, and thereby mutually strive to maintain the glory of God—keep the Christian Sabbath—watch over one another in love, and be helps to each other on our pilgrimage journey, and finding ourselves to be in union in sentiments; we, therefore, the undersigned, do hereby this day agree to unite in brotherly compact, in the best of bonds, for the purposes above named. This bears date March 1st, 1818.

In 1818, Oct. 11th, some of those who had from time to time signed the above, met at the residence of Perez Starr, in Florence, and were organized as a church and received the right hand of fellowship from Elder Warner Goodale, in behalf of the Grand River Baptist Association, and was the origin of the present Baptist church, at Berlin. They used to meet at different private residences in Berlin and Florence. Among the early traveling ministers, who preached occasionally here to this church, were elders French, Hartwell, Hanks, Tucker, Abbot, Rigdon and Call. The last named settled here, as its first pastor, in 1820.

A Presbyterian or Congregational church was organised here by Rev. A. H. Betts and S. B. Sullivan, in 1823. At the time of its organization it consisted of nine members. Nathan Chapman an early settler here, was its first clerk. An early preacher of this denomination was Alvan Coe; he was a traveling preacher, and is well remembered by all living pioneers here, as one of the most devoted of men.

The Church after its organization had only occasional preaching by A.H. Betts and others, until 1829, when the well remembered Everton Judson preached regularly one-third of the time for two years, after which E. Barber supplied them a year or more, and was succeeded by J. Crawford for one or two years, who was succeeded by John C. Sherwin in 1840. But I am approaching modern times. There are now two Methodist Societies in the township, and one each of the Baptist and Congregational.

There is one soldier of the war of 1812

living in Berlin, Mr. Elias Soper, who has made a somewhat full statement of his experience in writing, which can be had for publication in the Pioneer.

Of the many young men furnished by Berlin for the different professions and callings whilst few if any have disgraced them, it is claimed that some have honored them.

If at times some of its inhabitants have held extremely radical views, it is doubtless true that a very large majority of them, equally removed from all extremes on all subjects, are and ever have been in favor of a healthy conservatism.

Thankful to the Divine Ruler for what they enjoy, and the institutions under which they live, they are determined to sustain them in favor of our glorious Union and join in the resolve of millions that it must and shall be preserved.

DEATH OF MR. MASON.

The following letter to Major David Underhill, with reference to the killing of Mr. Mason, has been furnished for publication by Isaac Underhill, Esq., of Ridgefield. For a more particular account of the Mason family, the reader is referred to Vol. I, No. 3.

"DAVID UNDERHILL, ESQ.—SIR—On the 29th Sept., inst., a party of Indians were discovered on the Peninsula. A number of men to the number of about eighty were sent to attack them. Among the number was Mr. Mason, who came with you when you first* came on. There were two skirmishes on the land. Mr. Mason was shot down. He reached his gun to one who stood by him and observed that it was well loaded and sure fire, and wished him to take good aim. He expired immediately, but he died covered with honor. He had shot one Indian dead and run his bayonet through the vitals of another, when he was fired on. He was a person who by his conduct gained the good will of his acquaintance, and his death is much regretted.

Your Obedient Servant,
HARVEY MURRAY.

CAMP AVERY on HURON, Oct. 3, 1812.

*Not when he FIRST came.—ED.

THE CONNECTICUT SCHOOL FUND.

At the meeting of the Teachers' Institute, in Litchfield, Conn., in October last, the Hon. S. P. Beers, who was for 25 years Commissioner of the School Fund in that State, was invited to give a brief history of the same and also of the Teachers' Institutes and Normal School. This history necessarily embraces that of the Western Reserve, yet so little is known by the present generation of the advantages derived by the youth of Connecticut from that princely inheritance, that our readers will thank us for publishing that portion of his address which refers to the "Fund."

ADDRESS.

More than twelve years have elapsed since the termination of my official connection with the School Fund of Connecticut, and the peculiar duties which were incorporated into that relation; and in the retirement of private life, having passed my eighty-first summer, I might fairly plead exemption from any public participation in those educational appli-

ances of our Common School System, which in the order of things, have passed into other hands. But as a representative of the past, with a belief that there are some historical data, a review of which, on the present occasion, may be a matter of interest to my fellow citizens, and especially to the rising generation, I yield to the pressing solicitation of our worthy Superintendent of Schools and the other conductors of this Convention, and propose to submit a few remarks upon the origin and history of the School Fund of Connecticut, with a passing glance at that feature of our educational system called Teachers' Institutes.

1. The origin of our School Fund is interwoven with the early history of the country. The English navigators having at an early period, discovered and taken formal possession of that section of North America lying between 34 deg. and 48 deg. north latitude, the Sovereign of England assumed a right to the territory from sea to sea, upon the basis of discovery; and divided it into two great provinces, called South Virginia or Virginia proper, and North Virginia or New England.

To an association known as the London Company, King James the 1st granted Virginia, extending from 34 deg to 40 deg. north latitude, and from the Atlantic on the East, to the South Sea or Pacific Ocean on the West. And to another association, which had been incorporated in 1620 under royal charter as the Plymouth Council of New England, the same monarch granted all that part of North America lying between 40 deg. and 48 deg. north latitude from sea to sea, excepting such portions of the territory as might at the time be "possessed by any other Christian Prince or State."

In 1628 that part of the territory called Massachusetts, extending from the Atlantic to the South Sea, was carved out of the Plymouth Patent, and granted to that Colony.

In 1630, the Plymouth Council granted to the Earl of Warwick, their President, the southern section of their territory, called Connecticut, which was confirmed by the King. In 1631 the Earl made a grant of the same to the Lords Say-and-Seal and Brook and their associates, who after a confirmation by Charles the 1st, for the consideration of £16,000 sterling, conveyed it to a voluntary association called the Colony of Connecticut. The new proprietors having petitioned the Crown for a ratification of their purchase, and also for a charter, on the 20th of April, 1662, they were incorporated by King Charles the 2d as "The Governor and Company of the English Colony of Connecticut." This was called a confirmatory Charter; and under it the Connecticut Colony was invested with a clear title to all that part of the provincial territory of New England, bounded east by Narraganset (since designated the Pawcatuck) river; north by Massachusetts; south by the sea or 41 deg north latitude; and west by the South Sea or Pacific Ocean.

Under the provisional exception in the original grant by King James 1st, reserving the rights of others already in possession, those sections of the territory known as New York and New Jersey, which were occupied by the Dutch and English settlers under a title from the

Duke of York, were not included in the transfer. Accordingly, the Connecticut Colony only claimed the territory lying beyond and west of the Delaware River between 41 deg. and 42 deg. north latitude, to the Pacific Ocean.

As the country was progressing in settlement, and the spirit of enterprise became desirous of extending its range, the attention of Connecticut people was attracted to this unoccupied section of its territory; and about the year 1752 an association of Connecticut men known as the Susquehannah Company, purchased the right and title of the Colony of Connecticut between 41 deg. and 42 deg. 2 min, beginning ten miles east of the Susquehannah River, and extending west 120 miles. Subsequently, another association of Connecticut men known as the Delaware Company, purchased all the right of Connecticut to a tract within these latitudes, bounded east by the Delaware River, and west by the Susquehannah Company's purchase. In each of these cases by private negotiation, the Indian title to the ceded territory had been extinguished by the Companies.

Under the general name of the Wyoming Country, the settlement of the acquired territory was entered upon at once. The Susquehannah Company commenced surveying and settling their tract in 1752, and the Delaware Company in 1757. About 1762 the number of actual settlers on the Susquehannah Company's tract, was 200, and in 1769 they had increased to 1000. No occupants under any other claim were found; and the Connecticut emigrants enjoyed the peaceable possession of the Wyoming Country. The Colonial Government of Connecticut regarded it as a part of its own dominions; and in January, 1774, the Legislature exercised jurisdiction over it, incorporating the settlements into a town, which was named Westmoreland, and annexed it to the County of Litchfield. Suits between parties residing there were brought before the Courts sitting in Litchfield, the Sheriff and his Deputies for Litchfield County, served process in Westmoreland, returnable to the Courts sitting in Litchfield, where the judgments were rendered and executions issued. Representatives from Westmoreland were elected members of our Legislature, and uniformly attended its sessions for some eight years. In October 1776, having been duly organized, it was, by the Legislature, created a separate County having the same name. In 1778 the number of inhabitants had increased to 2,300, and their Grand List amounted to above £20,000. As they were a County of Connecticut, our Legislature appointed their County Officers.

About this time, under a grant from the King of England to Sir William Penn, bearing date March 4th, 1861, (sixty years after the original grant, by James 1st to the Plymouth Colony, and 19 years after the grant to Connecticut, confirmed by Royal Charter.) Pennsylvania to the perfect astonishment of all but themselves, claimed the same territory lying within that State and 42 deg. north latitude; alleging that they had purchased the Indian title and possessed some part of the country prior to the grants under which Connecticut claimed title. They seemed regardless of the fact that when the Connecticut claimants purchased of 18 Chiefs of the Six Na

tions, the Indian title at a Council, held in Albany, in 1754, when the Pennsylvania agents, Benjamin Franklin, John Penn, &c., were present, not objecting to, or asserting any claim to the territory, and also of the fact that our grant from the Crown was 19 years prior to that of Sir Wm. Penn. Added to which, the Connecticut settlers having been in the peaceable and exclusive possession of the premises above 15 years, it would seem that we had the three requisites to a perfect title.

Bitter controversies and litigation immediately arose among the rival claimants, which in the progress of the strife ripened into a bloody war, and the memorable Wyoming massacre. This disturbed condition of the country continued till about 1782, when the matter in dispute between the two contending parties, was decided in favor of Pennsylvania by a Court of Commissioners appointed by Congress, and acquiesced in by the Legislature of Connecticut. As the reason for this decision was not assigned, the basis upon which it rested, was never publicly known. I have lingered upon these details in their indirect relevancy to the subject matter under review, for the purpose of bringing out the fact, that by this adjudication a very considerable portion of that domain which formed the foundation of our *School Fund* was obliterated from the account; thus narrowing the vantage ground of our opportunity, and contracting the conditions of its exercise. It is hardly necessary to say, that the decision alluded to, so adverse to the interests of Connecticut, was anything but satisfactory to our people. Nevertheless the determination being final, was acquiesced in; and Pennsylvania having granted to the Connecticut settlers of Wyoming favorable preemptional privileges, the matter ended.

It being thus legally settled that Connecticut could establish no territorial claim within the limits of Pennsylvania, attention was directed to the territory west of that State, in Ohio, extending the length and breadth of her Charter limits.

At the close of the Revolutionary war (1784-5) Massachusetts, New York, Virginia, and some of the other States had, at the request of Congress, ceded to the United States their Western-lands, to enable the General Government to meet its heavy liabilities incurred in the achievement of our Independence. Following their example on the 14th day of September, 1786, Connecticut relinquished to the United States all her right and title to the western part of her territory, beginning 120 miles west of the western boundary of Pennsylvania; reserving, however, all east of that line, about 120 miles from east to west and about 72 from north to south—nearly the same in extent as the present State of Connecticut supposed to include some 3,500,000 acres, but as part of it was covered by the waters of Lake Erie, the real quantity may be stated as about 3,300,000 acres. This tract included the whole or principal part of what are now twelve counties of Northern Ohio, extending a short distance beyond Sandusky; and having been *reserved* in the cession to the United States, it obtained the name of The Connecticut Western Reserve.

Amid the disasters of our Revolution-

ary War, about 1800 inhabitants of Greenwich, Fairfield, Danbury, Norwalk, New Haven, New London, &c., had suffered heavy losses of property by the invasions of the enemy, and the State having no other means for their compensation, the Legislature in May, 1792, made a grant to them of 500,000 acres from the western section of their reserved lands, to be divided among the sufferers in proportion to their respective losses as ascertained by a Board of Commissioners appointed for that purpose. For the convenience of managing the estate thus acquired, the proprietors were, in 1796, incorporated with ample power, under the name of "The Proprietors of the half million acres of land lying south of Lake Erie."

The State having thus somewhat less than three millions of acres of the Reserve remaining, having extinguished the Indian titles, caused a survey of the land to be made, and offered it for sale, but as no offer was made above $350,000, its sale was not then deemed advisable.

In 1791, a bill was introduced into the Legislature, appropriating the avails of the Reserve when sold, to the several Ecclesiastical Societies, to be applied to the support of their ministers, which was continued to the next session.

In October, 1793, an Act was passed by the Legislature appropriating the avails to constitute a Permanent Fund, the interest of which should be paid to the several Ecclesiastical Societies of all denominations, to be by them applied to the support of their ministers and schools, as the Legislature should afterwards direct. This Act of the Legislature produced great dissatisfaction throughout the State, and was promptly repealed at the next session by a large majority.

In May, 1795, an Act was passed, under the provisions of which the avails were devoted to the formation of a Fund for the Support of Common Schools; the interest of which was to be divided to the several School Societies in proportion to their Grand Lists, reserving to each School Society the right to appropriate its dividend for the support of the ministry, by obtaining the consent of the Legislature. So apprehensive were the people of the State, that, amid the fluctuations of legislation, the endowment might be diverted from the schools, that it was afterwards permanently set apart and secured to that object by a clause in the Constitution of the State.

At the same session, a committee of eight gentlemen was appointed to dispose of the whole Western Reserve on the best available terms, (the mininum price being fixed at one million of dollars) giving a liberal credit at six per cent. interest, if desired, and requiring good and sufficient collateral security in Bank Stocks or Stocks of the United States or of individual States. Much praise is due to the wisdom and prudence of the framers of this measure, for the requirement of independent security from the purchasers.

The committee, thus empowered, gave public notice throughout the northern States, that on the 5th of August, 1795 they would be in session at Hartford, to receive proposals for the purchase of the entire tract of land, known as the Western Reserve. Having met at the appointed time, and considered various pro-

posals, sundry individuals for themselves and associates, offered $1,200,000 for the whole tract, with satisfactory securities. This having been accepted, each individual or company executed a seperate bond to the State Treasurer for such proportions of the purchase money as had been arranged among themselves; whereupon deeds of conveyance were given to each, for their respective undivided proportion of the tract. The number of bonds thus given was thirty-six, made payable in five years, and bearing interest after two years. With very few exceptions, both the obligors and their sureties were citizens of Connecticut. Till 1800 the temporary charge of the School Fund was entrusted to a special committee.

At its May session of 1800, the Legislature appointed John Treadwell, Thomas Y. Seymour, Shubael Abbe, and the State Treasurer, Managers of the School Fund, directing that the principal, as from time to time it should be converted into money, be exclusively invested in United States securities or Bank Stocks. The reinvestments in Bank Stocks under this provision amounted in May, 1826, to about $100,000.

Growing out of the question of jurisdiction in Ohio, the policy and plans of the debtors in the management of their estate, had experienced much hindrance and derangement; whereupon an Act for their relief was passed by the Legislature in October 1800, remitting the interest on their bonds for two years more. Under the provisions of another Act passed at the same session, the privilege was granted to the various debtors of substituting separate bonds for their respective proportions of the indebtedness, upon giving collateral security on real estate within the bounds of Connecticut, (except in certain cases on peculiar grounds), in value not less than 50 per cent. above the amount of the bond. The debtors readily availed themselves of this provision; and within the year, the number of separate bonds thus given was 239.

After the Fund had been for some ten years in charge of four managers, a conviction was reached that what was the general duty of all, was in this, as in every case where fiscal responsibility is divided and diffused, the particular and proper business of none. For although the Fund was principally in bonds carrying annual interest, which should have produced $72,000 per annum, the Committee and Managers, during the first thirteen years of their administration, had been able to divide to the schools from the income annually only half that amount. Accordingly in October, 1809, the Managers reported to the Legislature that they had not been able to collect any fair proportion of the interest as it annually became due, and that the accumulated amount of interest in arrear was $155,587.97.

No diminution of this amount having been effected in the interim, but rather an augmentation, the next session of the Legislature, in May 1810, appointed a Committee of seventeen among its members, with the Hon. David Daggett as their chairman, to inquire into the condition of the Fund. The Committee reported that both the general safety of the Fund and the issue of its being made reasonably productive, required a change in its management; and to meet this demand they recommended that it should

be committed to the charge of one man. This Report was adopted, and the Hon James Hillhouse was at once appointed sole Commissioner of the School Fund, who accepted and held the office till his resignation in 1825.

During the fifteen years of his administration, he labored with great diligence, perseverance, fidelity and success in endeavors to extinguish the large amount of interest in arrears, and thus promote the utility of the endowment; so that at the time of his resignation, the dividend had increased to $72,000 per annum, being six per cent. on the original amount of the Fund.

Immediately on the resignation of Mr. Hillhouse a successor was appointed, who availed himself of the first opportunity to publicly express, in his Report of 1826, his gratitude for the important aid derived from the experience of Mr. H. during a year's association with him in the administration of his office.

The ground now to be traversed being mapped by my own official incumbency as Commissioner of the School Fund, the occuring survey of its history is ventured upon with a feeling of awkwardness. It is at once a delicate and difficult task to recount one's own labors in the public service. But, as it is desirable that all the material facts in the case should be exhibited in this review, and as the term of my administration covers the space of four and twenty years, it must be regarded as a pardonable offence against taste, if in tracing the remaining lines contemplated in this history of our School Fund, some of the things necessarily entering into the account, should seem to savor of egotism. My simple purpose is to bring before you a full view of the matter, and to withhold no material fact in the chain of the history.

At the time of Mr. Hillhouse's resignation, the Fund consisted of bonds and mortgages, bank stocks, cultivated and wild lands, farm stock and cash in the treasury—estimated as equivalent to the sum of $1,719,434.34. The bonds were principally derived from the sales of western lands.

The Act passed by the Legislature in May, 1800, required that re-investments of the Fund should be made exclusively in Bank or U. S. Stocks. The Managers were therefore debarred from loaning on mortgages of real estate, except for a short period, by the provisions of an Act of 1802, under which nine loans only were thus made, amounting to about $20,000. This latter Act, however, was soon repealed; and during the fifteen years of Mr. Hillhouse's administration, he had no power to loan on real estate except in two special cases to facilitate the sale of certain lands belonging to the Fund.

When the successor of Mr. Hillhouse came into office (in 1825), in consequence of the recent disastrous failure of one of the principal banks in Connecticut, he deemed it prudent to delay making any further investments in bank stocks; and in his first Report to the Legislature of 1826, suggested that it was "deserving serious consideration whether mortgages on lands to double the value of the debt were not, on the whole, the most safe reliance for the security of a permanent Fund against the changes and casualities incident to human affairs." Growing out of this suggestion, in that and subsequent sessions of the Legislature, such action

was taken as empowered the Commissioner to loan on mortgage of real estate estimated at double the sum thus invested. Under these provisions the Commissioner from 1826 to 1849 made investments on mortgage amounting to $1,333,418.

The Bank stocks belonging to the Fund amounted to $77,600. The lands held by the Fund were seventy-eight cultivated farms, and twenty-seven other tracts with buildings estimated at $176,000; togetner with eight thousand five hundred acres of wild lands, estimated at $18,499. Among the debtors to the Fund were six persons whose bonds amounted to more than $100,000, with security on 70,000 acres of wild lands, in Ohio, Vermont and New York, and on farms in Massachusetts and Connecticut. Having no other means of canceling their indebtedness, the Commissioners by the advice of the Legislature, received the mortgaged property in payment of their Bonds. The lands thus acquired, with those held in 1825, were ultimately sold and converted into productive investments, realizing in the transition an amount more than sufficient to cover the original indebtedness with interest and the incidental expenses.

By this advantageous sale of lands and the consolidation of sundry arrears of interest which could not otherwise be realized, the capital of the School Fund at the time of my resignation of its management, in 1849, had increased to $2,076,602,75; and the dividends annually paid to the support of the schools had increased from 85 cents to $1,25 for each child enumerated; so that since the operation of the Fund commenced in 1798 to 1849, besides the expenses of its management, there had been paid in dividends to the Schools, $3,585,241,48, and if to this be added the capital, as before stated, the whole amount becomes $5,661,844.23. Thus glancing over the matter from a fiscal point of view, we percieve that from a fund of less than $1,250,000 at the date of its inauguration, the State had derived and realized at the close of 1849 more than $5,500,000: and by reference to public documents in the department it will be found that during the twenty-four years of my administration, apart from the incidental outlays in its management, I had paid to the schools $2,347,563,80, (nearly double the amount of the original endowment,) and delivered over to my successor a sound capital of $2,076,602,75, making an aggregate of $5,424,166,55. In this relation the fact should be borne in mind, that throughout the period of its history, the School Fund has in no instance been augmented by extraneous appropriations; all the increase both of its capital and of its income, has been self-derived.

Now if those persons, both in this and other States, who have expressed or entertained doubts or misgivings as to the utility of our School Fund, counting it as a curse rather than a blessing, would consider the probable result from one year's experiment in the withdrawal from our public schools the $133,336, as distributed for their support in 1849, it might aid in the removal of their doubts, and also in settling the question whether our schools could have been raised to their present elevated position without this auxiliary appliance.

I fully believe that there is not in the history of public endowments in this

country, a parallel case. Miscarriage arising from indifference, or dissipation growing out of neglect, have been the proverbial absorbents of such public trusts. Thus Massachusetts, with six millions of acres of wild lands in the State of New York, derived in the same way as ours in Ohio, sold the whole (at about the time ours was converted into the School Fund,) taking the promissory notes of the purchasers without security, and nothing but the remembrance of what might have been remains.

For more than twenty years after the establishment of the Fund, under the existing provisions for its administration, the dividends to the schools were apportioned to the school districts on the basis of the list of taxable property belonging to the residents within their limits. The consequence was, that in many poor and populous districts, where the taxable property belonged to persons residing without its limits, the dividends received from the Fund were insufficient to enable them, with the addition of their own scanty means, to provide a teacher over one quarter of the year. Convinced both by the nature of things and the observation of experience, of the manifest injustice of this mode of distribution, being a member of the House of Representatives in 1821, I prepared and introduced a Bill providing for a distribution to the districts in proportion to the number of children between the ages of four and sixteen years. As had been anticipated, it encountered a sturdy opposition from the City members; but by the mass of the Legislature so favorably were the provisions of the Bill regarded, that it was passed in the House by a majority of about one hundred, and in the Senate almost unanimously. And I am happy in being able to add, in this connection, that during the great number of years which have succeeded its adoption, this feature of the law has remained unchanged.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS.—OXFORD; ITS SETTLEMENT PREVIOUS TO 1815.

BY F. D. DRAKE.

INTRODUCTORY.

The writer of the following sketch of the early history and settlement of Oxford Township, lays no claim to entire accuracy as to the events of which he treats, all of them having been preserved in the memory of various individuals for nearly, and in some instances quite,half a century. Information derived from different persons respecting the same event has frequently been conflicting, and the conclusion arrived at under such circumstances, has not always been very satisfactory. But the reader may rest fully assured that no labor has been spared to make the following sketch as reliable as traditional events that occured at remote periods of time usually are. The two great necessities that weigh most in the mind of the pioneer in making a permanent settlement, are wood and durable water. These indispensable requisites to the rapid settlement of a new country are possessed to a less extent by Oxford Township, than probably by any other township on the Fire Lands. The whole township, with the exception of less than one-fourth in the northwest corner, and a narrow strip on the east side, being an extensive level and originally a wet prairie, intersected at long intervals by inconsiderable islands and ridges of low, bushy timber; consequently the settlement of the township other than the cause refered to, was slow and extends to nearly the present time. After reflection, the writer concluded to confine the present sketch from the earliest settlement of the township to the spring of 1815, from which time dates his personal knowledge and recollection. By extending the present paper through the entire history of the township, it would either make it longer than would be proper to publish in one number, or necessarily so brief as to cause great confusion as to dates and events.

EARLY SETTLEMENT.

The Township was first colonized in the month of February, 1810, by six families from Conneaut, Erie County, Pennsylvania. They were, Jonathan Sprague, Sen., a man far advanced in years, who had been, I have heard, a Lieutenant in the army of the Revolution, and originally from the State of Vermont; he erected and occupied a cabin on the east bank of Pipe Creek, about one-fourth of a mile west of Bloomingville, and south and on the opposite side of the road from the present residence of Mr. Horace Ramsdale. Four of the others, Jonathan Sprague, Jun., and three families of Dunhams, Phineas, S——— and Peter, settled between old Mr. Sprague's and within the present limits of

Bloomingville. The improvements and alterations that have been made,since the first log cabins that were erected have been removed or rotted down, might make it difficult at this late day, to fix their exact location. The other, Linas Ensign, settled on the east bank of Pipe Creek, about one mile southeast of Bloomingville, on the farm afterwards occupied by John Paxton, and now owned and occupied by the heirs of the late Mr. Mickle. In the month of July of the same year, Thomas James, from New London, Connecticut, and James Forsyth, from Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, moved into the township. James settled half a mile northeast of Bloomingville, on a large tract of land he had purchased previous to his removal, a part of which is still occupied by two of his sons, Henry and Thomas James, and his son-in-law Ira Brockway. James Forsyth settled about one mile and a half southwest of Bloomingville and one-fourth of a mile west of Pipe Creek, being the present residence of his son-in-law John Harris. During the fall of the same year Nathan, Standish and Ruel Wood settled about half a mile east of Bloomingville; Standish settled at, and Nathan and Ruel near the present residence of Messrs. Howell. The next year Thomas Hamilton, Dr. Waitsell Hastings and John Dillingham settled at Bloomingville, and Samuel McGill about one mile southwest of them. During the summer and fall of this year Jabez Wright and Almon Ruggles surveyed the Township. My father was in the county at the time and assisted as chain bearer, and while so employed purchased the farm on which I now reside. There was a large emigration this year from Conneaut who settled on Pipe Creek,about three miles above Bloomingville in the adjoining township of Groton, among whom was the late Capt. Harrington and five or six others.

The next year the war with Great Britain checked emigration, and the surrender of Hull, at Detroit, shortly afterwards, exposed the thinly scattered settlements of north-western Ohio, to the depredations of roving bands of Indians. The inhabitants were greatly alarmed, and many of them fled to the older settlements for safety. The larger number of those who fled from this section went to Mansfield, conveying their provisions and household goods on pack-horses and in wagons, driving their stock; my father was with this company, and from his account, the roads were deep and mirey, and their progress slow and tedious. The women and children during this march suffered much from exposure, privation of the common necessaries, and that annual pest of the new settlements of the west, fever and ague. Their Exodus was conducted with military precision. When encamped or on the march, the main body was surrounded by sentinels and scouts, to prevent surprise. They arrived at Mansfield without being molested by Indians, and without any unusual occurrence, except the accidental killing of a child about two years old, by the fall of a small tree, one evening, when they were clearing off the underbrush and saplings from a piece of ground on which to encamp for the night. An incident that occurred a few days after their arrival at Mansfield will convey a correct idea of the exposed condition of the country at that time;—A scouting party

a few miles north-west of that place, fell in with a small band of Indians, fired upon, killed and scalped two of them. My father saw the party return and exhibit their bloody trophy. I do not think it was customary to scalp the Indians who were killed in their various encounters, but barbarous as the custom may seem, the proof is very conclusive that it was frequently done. A small part of the inhabitants remained in the township and in connection with some from Cold Creek and other adjacent settlements, in the fall of this year, (1812,) erected a block house at Bloomingville, a few rods east of where Mr. Joseph Brownell's tavern now stands. I can recollect seeing it as late as 1816. This, like other block houses erected during this period in the west, although generally occupied by a few persons, was not calculated to be permanently garrisoned, but was merely a place of refuge, to which the inhabitants of the neighboring settlements fled, in case of sudden alarm—but I have been unable to learn that the Indians ever committed any depredations on the inhabitants of the township.

About one-fourth of a mile from Four Corners, on the east side of the ridge leading north from that place, and opposite the present residence of Brainard Willard, in 1815, there were the bones of five or six persons, laying in close proximity, as though their possessors had fallen together. It had at a very distant day undoubtedly been the scene of some fearful tragedy, but the subject is enveloped in so much mystery that I have never heard any one offer a solution The most reasonable presumption is that a trading expedition in passing to or from Lower Sandusky, which had long been a trading station, had been waylaid, robbed and murdered by the Indians. Travelers collected, sorted, and laid them in rows on old logs. What finally became of them I am unable to say, probably moldered into dust.

The nearest to Oxford township that any Indian murder was committed, was in this year, 1812, a short distance south of the south-east corner of the township, on a high bluff on the west side of Huron river and near where Seymour run unites with that stream, Reuben Pixley and a young man of the name of Seymour, while felling a bee tree were fired upon by concealed savages. Seymour was killed, and Pixley slightly wounded, who run, but becoming entangled in the bushes on the bank of the river was captured, and two or three years subsequently ransomed by United States military officials, at Detroit. I was well acquainted with him after the war, and not many years since he kept a tavern on the pike, about three or four miles west of Bellevue.

From the time Hull surrendered until the close of the war, there seems to have been small additions to the permanent settlers of the township.

Immediately after the battle on the peninsula, in which Mason, Young and Ramsdale with quite a number of others, were killed (which I think occurred in 1813*), the settlers became so much alarmed for their safety, that they erected an additional block-house at Bloomingville, and inclosed both with pickets, and because of its greater security it became a place of resort for transient persons

*In the fall of 1812.—Ed.

and the settlers of the surrounding country, some of whom probably remained and made it their future place of residence.

About this time Jasper Wood, the father of Mr. Bourdett Wood of Bellevue, and Worthington Wood of Perkins, moved into the township and bought out Standish Wood, who had previously settled a short distance east of Bloomingville, and Greene Parker, a local Methodist preacher settled, about one-half mile east of the present village of Enterprise, on a point of land formed by the junction of the Slate run with Huron River; being the first person who settled in any other part of the township, except Bloomingville and its immediate vicinity previous to that time.

IMPROVEMENTS, ETC., ETC.

The improvements, if they deserve the name, made by the first settlers were of the most primitive kind: a rude, ill-constructed log cabin, covered with shakes, as they were called, indispensable out-buildings of the same order of architecture: such as stable, pig-pen, hen-coop, etc., together with a few acres of land enclosed for cultivation, did, in most cases, for quite a number of years, constitute the sum total of improvements. The procuring of a bare subsistence made a large draft on the time of the pioneer. Until nearly the close of the war most of the meal, little flour being used, consumed by the inhabitants was transported by water from Cleveland to the mouth of Huron river and thence conveyed on pack-horses to its place of destination. Tea, coffee and sugar were almost entirely unused. Emigrants frequently brought small quantities with them, which soon became exhausted. I can recollect that as late as '15 or '16 the woman who could treat her guests to a cup of tea felt highly gratified and that she had done something unusual—something every one could not do.

SICKNESS.

The early settlers of this part of the Firelands suffered more from sickness than all other causes. During the months of August and September, in every year, bilious and intermittent fever, and ague and fever, prevailed to a great extent. The change of climate, water and mode of living created a general predisposition to disease, and all were affected to a greater or less degree, some years even much more than others. So much so as to be long afterwards referred to as the sickly season, in which, in some particularly unhealthy locations, whole families would be prostrated at the same time, and not one in the house be able to give another a glass of cold water. I can recollect one fall in particular, long after my father removed into Oxford, when it required most of the healthy adult population, night and day, to nurse the sick; but that season was an exception to any other I ever knew, either before or since.

HOSPITALITY, ETC.

A sense of mutual dependence, their solitary mode of life, and perhaps other causes, produced a friendship and hearty good will for each other among the early settlers, that never exists in the older and more densely populated settlements.—The latch-string was always out, and the traveler or acquaintance was received with the most cordial welcome, and partook of the best the cabin afforded, gene-

rally pretty coarse fare, without the wish to pay—even the offer was offensive; and when made, was uniformly answered with "We don't keep public house." The raising of a log cabin or barn, collected most of the men, for a wide circuit; and if a settler, from sickness or other cause, was unable to plow, plant or harvest in season, his neighbors would collect and do his work in a day: those living six or eight miles apart even, considered as neighbors.

In all their gatherings, and they were frequent, the most perfect equality and good will prevailed.

The pioneers of North-western Ohio, with few exceptions, were an intelligent, enterprising, upright, but rather rough race of men. There was a sameness and uniformity of character among them that I have never seen in any other community. They were in fact the right men in the right place.

Of the heads of families of those who settled in Oxford and Groton township, previous to 1815 (I know of but one solitary exception: the widow of the late Capt. Harrington, of Pipe Creek), all have passed away to that "undiscovered country, that bourne whence no traveler returns."

IN MEMORY OF JOHN MORTON.

"John Morton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence of the United States of North America, was a farmer, a surveyor, Justice of the Peace, President of the Court of Common Pleas and General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the County of Chester, Pennsylvania; three years High Sheriff of said county; eighteen years a Member of the Assembly of said State; Speaker of the House several years; Judge of the Supreme Court of the State aforesaid, and a Member of the first Congress that ever set in the United States of America; he was a member of that body on the fourth day of July, Seventeen Hundred and Seventy-six. Knowing the question was to be taken on that day, he, living twelve miles from the city of Philadelphia, came home to consult with some of his best friends who were opposed to the Declaration. He went in on the said Fourth day of July, 1776—was late, the House had met; John Adams was on the floor speaking when he arrived. John Hancock left the Chair, and called John Morton to preside. When the question was taken up, and yeas and nays taken, it was found to be a tie. *He decided the question by giving his vote for Independence.* He was taken on the first day of January, 1777, with what was called the camp fever, got better of it, when an aposteme appeared in his side, with which he died in April, 1777. Some person told him on his death bed, that his old friends had forsaken him for giving the casting vote. He replied with energy: 'I shall not live to see that time, but tell them some of them will, that they will say it was the greatest day's work I ever did in my life-time for my country.' He died exe-

cutor and guardian to three or four large estates."

The above memorandum of John Morton was written by Aaron Morton, his son, one of the early settlers of Westfield, Medina County, Ohio, and is copied from the original manuscript owned by Mr. A. M. Marshall, of Greenwich, Huron County, great grandson of John Morton, and the first white child living in Westfield. The families descended from John Morton have in their possession many interesting relics connected with the history of their illustrious ancestor. His private papers were destroyed by the British.

There is a tradition in the family that John Hancock, knowing how he would cast his vote, and being afraid that if the vote was taken before Morton returned, the Declaration would be lost, sent a messenger for him. He entered the city from the Schuylkill and rode in great haste down Chestnut street to the Hall. Such was his anxiety to be in season, that he did not stop to pick up his hat, which had fallen off during his furious drive. It is also related that so strongly opposed were a portion of the population in that vicinity, to the Declaration, that the crowd, surmising how he would vote, hissed and stoned him as he passed along the street.

The following extracts possess much interest as verifying the main facts already given. The first is from the American Encyclopedia, Vol. IX.—"John Morton, one of the signers of the American Declaration of Independence, was born in the county of Chester (now Delaware), in Pennsylvania. About the year 1764 he was sent as a delegate to the General Assembly of Pennsylvania, of which he continued to be, for many years, an active and distinguished member. He was deputed to the Congress of 1774. On the question of declaring independence in 1776, the delegation of Pennsylvania being divided, Mr. Morton gave his casting vote in the affirmative. This was an act of signal intrepidity under all the circumstances of the case In the following year he assisted in organizing a system of confederation of the colonies, and was chairman of the committee of the whole at the time when it was agreed to (Nov. 15, 1777).*

He died the same year, in the 56th year of his age."

The following is from the Biography of the Signers of the Declaration—the work known as "Anderson's Lives"—vol. VI, p. 219.—"On the 4th day of July, 1776, when the question was about to be decided, deep interest was excited with regard to the States of Delaware and Pennsylvania, which had previously voted in opposition to Independence. The opportune arrival of Mr. Rodney secured the former, and the absence of two adverse members of the Pennsylvania delegation reduced it in numbers to five. These were James Wilson, Thomas Willing, Benjamin Franklin, Charles Humphreys and John Morton. Mr. Wilson and Dr. Franklin were decidedly in favor of, and Mr. Humphreys and Mr. Willing opposed the measure. Everything rested on the determination of Mr. Morton—the interests of one of the largest states on the continent were at stake—its secess-

* The date is evidently wrong. The time of his death, as given by his son, and on his monument, was, April 1777.—Ed.

ion from the common cause might have been productive of the most pernicious consequences, and the honor of the country, and the cause demanded cordiality and unanimity. He enrolled his vote in favor of independence."

The remains of John Morton rest in the Episcopal Church yard, in Chester, Delaware Co., Penn. The marble obelisk over his grave bears the following inscription:

DEDICATED

To the memory of

JOHN MORTON,

A Member of the First American Congress, from the State of Pennsylvania,
Assembled in New York in 1765;
And of the next Congress assembled in Philadelphia in 1774,
And various other public stations.
Born A. D. 1724.
Died April, 1777.

THIS MONUMENT

was erected by a portion of his relatives,
October, 1845.

In 1775,
whilst Speaker of the Assembly of Pennsylvania.

JOHN MORTON

was re-elected a member of Congress, and in the ever memorable session of July, 1776, he attended that august body for the last time, enshrining his name in the grateful remembrance of the American people
by signing the
Declaration of Independence.

In voting by States
Upon the question of the Independence of the American Colonies,
There was a tie vote until the vote of Pennsylvania was given;
Two members from which voted in the affirmative and two in the negative.
The tie continued until the vote of the last Member,

JOHN MORTON,

Decided the promulgation of the
Glorious Diploma of American Freedom.

JOHN MORTON

Being censured by some of his friends for his boldness in giving the casting vote for the Declaration of Independence,
his prophetic spirit dictated from his death bed the following message to them:
"Tell them that they will live to see the hour when they shall acknowledge it to have been the most glorious service that I have ever rendered my country."

Dr. Richard A. Morton, in the early days of the Fire Lands was a partner of Dr. Moses C. Sanders of Peru, and afterward a resident of Greenwich, where he died. He was a grandson of John Morton. We learn that it is the intention of the Morton family, to gather for preservation, in an authentic form, the facts constituting a full history of their distinguished ancestor. We hope this will be done without delay, and that the bright example of his self-denying patriotism may be handed down by his descendants to future generations of the country which he loved and honored.

A HIEROGLYPHIC TREE.

In the township of Wakeman, one-fourth mile west of Wakeman Station, and twenty-five rods south of the C. & T. R. R., on the land of M. Hyde, Esq., stands a hollow beech tree, three and a half feet in diameter, bearing the following hieroglyphic inscriptions, viz :—

On the east side the segment of a circle, whose chord dips northward at an angle of 30 deg., thus: ⌀ and the length of which is about three inches ; a charac ter like an H, only that it has two bars across instead of one, six inches high, thus: ⋕ ; also a character resembling an X, with a line or bar across the top and a small circle above it, thus: ⍤, this character is about ten inches in length :— On the north side, two turkey tracks of the ordinary size, indicating motion westward ; another character like an H, with its two bars instead of one, five inches high ; a crescent moon eight inches from tip to tip of horns, with the concave side westward :—

On the west side a perpendicular mark nine inches in length, with dashes touching it on the right some three inches long and at an angle of about 20 deg., thus: ⸗ ; also the ball and eyebrow of an almost perfect human eye, perpendicular diameter one inch :—

On the south-east side, standing closely together, two characters resembling the letters H R, with but one bar across the H.

Other marks appear, but scarcely distinguishable, being nearly obliterated by the growth of the tree. Of the above described characters, the X with the line across the top and the O or circle above, represent an Indian ; the lower part of the X, the legs ; the line across the top, the shoulders; and the circle or O above, the head. The crescent moon with its concave side, westward, probably indicates the time of passage by the Indian or tribe to have been in the old of the moon, as such is its position when on the wane. The perpendicular line with three dashes to the right, signifies the calumet or peace-pipe ; the line representing the stem and the three marks attached, the feathers with which the stem is ornamented. (The stem of a calumet is some three and a half feet long.)

The above explanations were furnished me by M. Hyde, Esq., of Wakeman, who has been a resident of that township for the last thirty-eight years, who has been much among the Indians and from whom he obtained the information here conveyed. Nothing is known of the meaning of the other hieroglyphics. It occured to the writer whether those in the form of an H and the H R, might not have been carved by some white man ; but Mr. Hyde says not, as they wer there on the tree thirty-eight years ago and wore then the same appearance of antiquity as the other carvings. As the

time of the month is given by the moon (its concave side being westward indicating the old of the moon or latter part of a month), when the tribe passed over their hunting grounds, we must suppose also that the *particular month of the year* would be likewise designated. This may be denoted by the characters resembling H or H R. The eye may indicate *watchfullness*, it being close to the peace-pipe, the tribe thus pledging itself to exercise due care to make no violation of a peace treaty.

These hints are thrown out as mere conjecture; nothing definite is further known.

Very respectfully submitted,

C. F. LEWIS.

Wakeman, Feb. 10, '62.

DR. CHARLES SMITH.

The following sketch of the life and character of Dr. Smith, was presented to the Fire Lands Historical Society, at its meeting at Berlin, and is here inserted as a tribute to the departed one, whose memory "is blessed" in the hearts of all who knew him:—

Dr. Charles Smith was born in Westfield, Mass., Feb. 2d, 1797. He remained in his native State until he was a young man, when he came to this then new State. For a short time he was engaged in teaching school in the central part of the State.

About the year 1826 he came to Lyme, Huron County, and settled, engaging in the practice of medicine. Feeling a deep interest in all that pertained to the welfare of the community, he was preeminently a public man, readily and heartily engaging in every good word and work. Genuine benevolence was a prominent and striking trait in his character; and to his forcible words on this invaluable subject, he added the still more forcible argument of his own example. He lived not for himself but for the world, and thus living, he was, as might be expected, a contented and happy man. He has not left his thousands to his bereaved family, but he has left that which is more valuable; the bright example of a life devoted to the best good of the race, and a legacy of imperishable principles.

When the era arrived for the formation of the "Fire Lands Historical Society," he was one of the original members, and was one of its most active and zealous members till the close of his life. He also furnished an able article, which has been published in the "Pioneer"—giving an account of the early settlement of Lyme township, in Huron County, where he lived the last thirty-five years of his life.

Whatever was valuable or useful in the community, he engaged in with all his might.

In the early settlement of the town-

ship, the matter of roads was a very important question. No sooner was the question proposed than he responded with all his accustomed energy.

With the eye of a true philanthropist he early saw the ravages made upon the human family by ardent spirits. In the important cause of Temperance he was a "pioneer," and in this cause to the last he was devoted and untiring, resisting both by precept and example that morbid morality that sells corn to the distilleries. He made no compromises with evil, or with sin of any kind.

In the several relations of life, as husband, father, and friend, he was kind and true. With a heart of deep sympathy he felt for the woes of the human family. Hence he was a "pioneer" in the Anti-Slavery cause, and his interest in this cause was unremitting to the last.

He was a member of the Presbyterian church of Lyme for about thirty-five years, and much of that time bore the office of "Ruling Elder."

He felt a deep interest in the religious training of the young. Hence his zeal in the Sabbath School cause was burning and untiring. A part of the time he bore the office of Superintendent.

The various causes of benevolence, such as the Bible cause, the Tract cause, Education for the Ministry, Home and Foreign Missions, each found a large place in his heart, and each was aided by him to the full measure of his ability.

But his crowning excellence is, he was a *Christian.* "He being dead yet speaketh." "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord." He died in holy Christian triumph. He was a great sufferer, but his faith in Christ triumphed over all.

He said to his minister, who inquired of him, if he could still trust in God? "Oh! yes," said he, "though he slay me yet will I trust in him."

Thus, this earnest and godly man filled up the measure of his days, and then passed away, March 2d, 1861. His memory is blessed.

Happy will it be for us, if we imitate his noble example.

He no longer gathers in the pioneer meetings, but has doubtless entered that rest that remains for the people of God.

(Signed,) SAMUEL D. SMITH,
Chairman of the Committee.

EARLY POLITICAL DIVISIONS

OF THE REGION CONSTITUTING THE FIRE LANDS; WITH A SKETCH OF SOME OF THE EARLY TERRITORIAL AND STATE LAWS.

BY A. W. HENDRY.

The territory now comprised within the Fire Lands as well as that of the State of Ohio was formerly a part of the vast western country claimed by France, lying between the Alleghany and Rocky Mountains, first known by the general name of Louisiana.

As early as 1673 and the year 1683* French exploring parties traversed most of the lakes of the North as well as the Mississippi below the Wisconsin.

Permanent establishments were made at different points, and previous to 1725 the French territory had been divided into quarters, each having its local Governor or Commandant and Judge, but all subject to the superior authority of the Council General of Louisiana.

One of these quarters was established North-west of the river Ohio.

In the year 1750 the French had established forts on the Mississippi, on the Illinois, on the Maumee,† and on the lakes, and thus in a measure had the entire control of the lakes and the great Mississippi valley.‡

The whole of the late territory of the United States North-west of the river Ohio was included in the Province of Louisiana while under the dominion of the King of the French.§ The North boundary of the French possessions was fixed by the treaty of Utrecht, concluded between France and England in 1713, at the 49th parallel of north latitude.

The French held these possessions until they were ceded after their conquest by the treaty of Paris in 1763.

Thus for a period of nearly a century was the region of the Mississippi Valley and of the lakes in the possession of the French, but few of their settlements in this long period had passed beyond the shores of the great lakes and rivers which at that early period formed the highways of travel.

In 1776 the Colonies renounced their allegiance to the British Crown and assumed rank as free, sovereign and independent States, and the claim of the English Monarch to the north-western territory was ceded to the United States by the treaty of peace concluded at Paris Sept. 3d, 1783. During the pendency of this negotiation the British Commissioner, Mr. Oswald, proposed the Ohio river as the western boundary of the United States, and but for the indomitable spirit and perseverance of the revolutionary patriot John Adams, one of the American Commissioners who opposed the proposition and insisted on the Mississippi, the probability is, the proposition of Mr. Oswald would have been acceded to by the United States Commissioners.

Thus, it will be seen that England maintained her possession of the north-western

* Am. State Papers XII. 86.
† Then called the Miami.
‡ Marshall's Washington 1 note 1.
§ American Annual Register 1825-6 App. 4.

territory but thirteen years; and by Act of Parliament passed in 1774, the same was annexed to and made part of the Province of Quebec, and so remained until its cession to the United States.

Long before 1763 English Charters had been granted, including within their limits the whole of this country. In 1662 Charles II granted to the Colony of Connecticut a charter right to all lands between the 41st and 42d parallels of North latitude, and from Providence plantation on the east to the Pacific or Southern Ocean (as it was then called) on the West,* with the exception of New York and Pennsylvania Colonies. Another and similar grant was made to Massachusetts thirty years afterwards, but as the geographical knowledge concerning the interior of the country was limited, these patents for lands often interfered with one another.†

Notwithstanding these extensive grants the English Government in 1763 determined to confine the settlement of the Colonies to the coast.‡ By a royal proclamation all the land west of the sources of the Atlantic rivers, was declared to be reserved under the dominion, protection and sovereignty of the King of Great Britain, for the use of the Indian tribes, and all persons were forbidden to settle within the reserved territory.

The soil remained in the occupancy of the native and rightful owners, undisturbed but by the wandering hunter and vagrant trader; and over this vast region, save where the prairie covered with its luxuriant vegetation and where the French or Indian villages dotted the wilderness, there stretched a mighty and unbroken forest.

In the year 1780 Congress put forth a strong appeal to the several States who had set up claims to portions of the western territory, setting forth that the interposing of these claims had retarded the ratification of the articles of Confederation, and that it had greatly augmented the difficulty and embarrassment experienced by Congress in carrying on the war, and that it cheered the enemies of independence by revealing a source of contention and discord among the States of the Union.

This appeal had the desired effect, New York and Massachusetts relinquished their claim to all western territory; Virginia and Connecticut relinquished theirs, with certain reservations.

The reservation made by Connecticut extended 120 miles west of the said west line of Pennsylvania, and to continue north until it comes to 42 degrees and 2 minutes north latitude. Hence the name "Connecticut Western Reserve," familiarly known as the "Western Reserve:" and many of the older people of the present time have a lively recollection of the "New Connecticut."

The average width of the territory now composing the Reserve is about 50 miles from the lake on the north to the 41st parallel of latitude on the south, although on the Pennsylvania line the width is 68 miles, and contains about 3,800,000 acres. The United States by terms of compact granted to Connecticut the right of soil and reserved to themselves jurisdiction.*

As early as 1784,† a Committee of Congress was engaged in framing a general system of Government for the north-western territory; the committee consisted of Messrs. Jefferson, Chase and Howell. They reported a plan containing some of the principles finally established, but the plan was too imperfect for practical purposes.

Three years after, the subject was again referred to a committee, who reported the celebrated ordinance of 1787. This ordi-

*Hmes' Annals 1, 436.
‡Am. Ann. Reg. 1825, App. 44, 7.
†Pitkins U.S. ii. 17 29.

*Land Laws U. S. 104.
†Land Laws U. S. 347.

nance was adopted without alteration with but one dissenting voice. The Hon. S. P. Chase has described it in the following terse and forcible language: "By this ordinance Congress provided for the successive forms of territorial government adapted to the improvement and settlement of the new western country."

"This ordinance contained an intelligible system of law, on descent and transfer of real property, and the great fundamental principles of private right and governmental duty, as the basis of all future legislation, were clearly marked and defined. Never, probably, in the history of the world, did a measure of legislation so completely fulfil and so greatly exceed the anticipations of the legislators."

"This ordinance has been well described as having been a 'pillar of cloud by day and of fire by night' in the settlement of this vast region, and in the government and legislation of the north-western States."

"Among the great principles established by this ordinance for the government of this territory were these—"

"That no person should be molested on account of his mode of religious worship or religious sentiments."

"The writ of Habeas Corpus and trial by Jury were secured according to the course of common law."

"All persons were declared to be bailable except for capital offenses, and the infliction of cruel and unusual punishment were forbidden."

"That no person should be deprived of his liberty or property but by the judgment of his peers or the law of the land, and that private property or services should not be demanded or taken for public use without full compensation."

"That schools should be encouraged and the means of education extended."

And as if determined to omit nothing relating to the public welfare, the framers of the ordinance in the last article declare, "there shall be neither slavery nor involuntary servitude within the territory, otherwise than in the punishment of crimes whereof the party shall have been duly convicted.

The ordinance contains what it professes to, the true theory of American liberty, and the great principles of freedom promulgated by it are wholly and purely American.

These genuine principles of Republican liberty have since been sanctioned and incorporated into the legislation of all the north-western States.

Under this ordinance Congress proceeded to organize the territorial government.

General Arthur St. Clair, a distinguished officer of the revolutionary army, was appointed Governor and Commander-in-Chief.

John Armstrong, James Mitchell Varnum and Samuel Holden were appointed Judges, and Winthrop Sargeant, Secretary of the territory.

The legislative authority was vested in the Governor and Judges, until the election and organization of a legislature.

On the 9th of July, 1788, the Governor and Judges arrived at Marietta, and the first form of regular civil government was formally instituted within the territory.

The laws adopted by the Governor and Judges were mostly taken from the statutes of Pennsylvania, and were such as the exigency of the times required, and among them may be found some curious provisions.*

The first law adopted was a military one, and required beside the performance of general military duties, that each male person on the first day of the week, at 10 o'clock, appear armed with a musket or rifle, cartridge-box and pouch, with 40 rounds of cartridges, priming-wire, brush and six flints. Thus armed they were to assemble at convenient places, next to and adjacent the

*Territorial Laws, C. 86.

places assigned for public worship.

The military officers were required to inspect the arms, accoutrements and ammunition of the men belonging to the companies on the first Sabbath of each month.

In 1792 a law was adopted regulating the fees of civil officers of the territory; among its provisions may be found the following:

"That, whereas a dollar varies in value in the several counties of the territory, some provision in kind ought to be made. Therefore, Be it enacted, that for every cent allowed by this act, one quart of Indian corn may be demanded and taken by the person to whom the fee is coming, as an equivalent for the cent. One quart of Indian corn being always equal to one cent, and so at that rate for a greater or less sum.*

Marriage, it seems was deemed important, and it was accordingly provided for, and male persons of the age of 17 years and females of the age of 14 years, *and not prohibited by the laws of God*, might be joined in marriage.

The first law passed to regulate Taverns and the Sale of Liquors, was in the year 1795. The price to be paid for license was $4 00 to the Governor and $12 00 to the County. By this law, all debts exceeding $3 00 for liquors or other inn reckonings were forbidden, under penalty of forfeiting the debt.†

Attorneys before practicing in the Courts were required to take the following oath:

"You shall behave in the office of counsellor at law within this Court, according to the best of your learning, and with all good fidelity, as well to the Court as to the client. You shall use no *falsehood* nor delay any person's cause for lucre or malice. So help you God"‡

One of the laws of 1792 might be recommended to legislators of the present day. It provided, that when any person by excessive drinking, gaming, idleness or debauchery, should thus waste or lessen his estate, so that he or his family might become a Township charge, a guardian should be appointed for him to discharge his trust, like guardians in other cases.*

In the year 1792 the Fire Lands, a body of half a million of acres of land, located at the west end of the New Connecticut was granted by the State of Connecticut to certain sufferers by fire, occasioned by the English during the revolutionary war, particularly at New London, Fairfield and Norwalk. Hence the name "Fire Lands."

These lands include five of the westernmost ranges of the Western Reserve Townships.

In 1796 Wayne County was established, including the Fire Lands, with the following boundaries: Beginning at the mouth of the Cuyahoga river upon Lake Erie and with the said river to the portage between it and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum, thence down the said branch to the forks at the carrying place above Ft. Lawrence, thence by a west line to the eastern boundary of Hamilton County, (which is a due north line from the lower Shawnee town, upon the Scioto river,) thence by a line west northerly to the southern part of the Portage between the Miamis of the Ohio and the St. Mary's river, thence by a line also west northerly to the south-western part of the Portage between the Wabash and the Miamis of Lake Erie, where Ft. Wayne now stands, thence by a line west-northerly to the most southern part of Lake Michigan, thence along the western shore of the same to the north-west part thereof, including the lands upon the streams emptying into said Lake, thence a due north line to the territorial boundary in Lake Superior, and with the said boundary through the Lakes Huron,

* Territorial Laws chap. 24.
†Territorial Laws chap. 33.
‡ Territorial Laws passed Aug. 1, 1792.

*Territorial Laws chap. 3 sec. 5.

Sinclair and Erie to the mouth of the Cuyahoga river, the place of beginning.

These boundaries included all the northwestern part of Ohio, a large tract in northern Indiana, the whole of Michigan territory, and portions of Illinois and Wisconsin. Such were the boundaries of Wayne County as established in 1796, and the first county limits within which the Fire Lands were included.

The 16th day of September, 1799, was the day fixed for the meeting of the first Territorial Legislature at Cincinnati, but it was not until the 24th of the same month that they organized and were ready to proceed to business. On the 19th day of December in the same year the Session closed, and of the forty-eight acts passed, the Governor vetoed eleven. Six of these, however, related to the erection of new Counties, the right to erect which the Governor claimed was in himself.

The act of cession by the State of Connecticut having been finally completed on the 13th of May, 1800, the President of the United States conveyed by patent the fee of the soil to the Governor of that State, for the use of grantees and purchasers claiming under her.

In the summer of 1800 this tract was erected into a new County by the name of Trumbull.

The project of a State Government began to be agitated during the session of the Territorial Legislature which convened November 23d, 1801. One plan advocated, was, to so change the boundaries (which had been fixed by the ordinance of 1787, that the eastern State to be carved out of the Territory, should be bounded on the west by the Scioto river and a line extending northwardly to the western extremity of the Western Reserve.

A bill fixing this as the western boundary of the new State was finally passed. The minority in the Territorial Legislature formally protested against it, as a violation of the ordinance of 1787, and appealed to the people and to Congress, determined, if possible, to obtain for the people of the eastern State the same limits originally assigned by the ordinance.

Congress finally passed an act so framed as to exclude the inhabitants of that part of Michigan east of the line running north from the mouth of the Great Miami from all share in framing the new Constitution.

This was complained of by many and with reason as a violation of the spirit of the ordinance of 1787.

By the terms of the ordinance Congress proposed to divide the Territory into three or five States. If into five the north was to be divided from the south by a line through the southern part of Lake Michigan and extending the line due-east to the territorial line, and west to the Mississippi.

This in some respects was an impossible line, as its extension east would never reach the territorial line, but would on the contrary, leave north of the line a considerable portion of the Western Reserve.

The Constitutional Convention to frame a Constitution for Ohio, met at Chillicothe on the first day of November, 1802, and completed its labors on the 29th day of the same month, when it was signed and ratified by the members.

It was never submitted to the people for their approbation, but became the fundamental law of the State by act of the Convention.

The County of Trumbull was represented in the Convention by David Abbott and Samuel Huntington.

The Indian title to the western part of the Reserve was extinguished by treaty July 4th, 1805, at Ft. Industry, which occupied a portion of the present site of Toledo. This was a stockade Fort erected about 1800. By the treaty the line of the Indian Territory was established on the west line of the Re-

serve. Charles Jouett represented the United States as Commissioner, and the Ottowa, Chipewa, Potawotamie, Shawnee, Munsee and Delaware tribes were represented by their respective Chiefs.

February 9th, 1809, that part of the Western Reserve called the Fire Lands was erected into a County and called the County of Huron, but was to remain attached to the Counties of Geauga and Portage. By the same act Almon Ruggles was appointed Recorder of the County of Huron, and to continue in office until the County was organized; and the Recorders of the Counties of Trumbull and Geauga were to deliver to him all books and records relating to the title of lands in the County of Huron.

January 16 h, 1810, the County of Huron was attached to the County of Cuyahoga. January 22d, 1811, the eastern boundary was removed east to Black River, and an act passed January 31st, fully organizing the County of Huron.

And by an act passed January 24th, 1824, organizing the County of Lorain, on the east, Huron County was again reduced to the limits of the Fire Lands.

THE MORAVIAN MISSIONS.*

BY E. LANE.

The 7th of April 1789 is usually set down as the epoch when the white man made his permanent home in Ohio; but the Marietta colonists found earlier footsteps on the soil. The red man had possessed it from an indefinite age; a still more ancient people had left their monuments in it, but without a trace of a name: and tradition everywhere related, that the white hunter had explored its woods and waters for more than a century before. But beside these, and before the Marietta advent a band of adventurers of European descent had lit their fires and reared their altars within our boundaries, whose possessions have been regularly transmitted to and are now held by their descendants, and who rightfully deserve the name of

THE FIRST PERMANENT WHITE SETTLEMENT IN OHIO.

I speak of the *Moravian Missionaries.* I trust you will not deem the hour misspent in this humble attempt to revive your recollection of this little association. Would that I had the power to present to you a faithful living picture of the lives, the labors, the perils and the sufferings, the heroic courage, the still more heroic fortitude of these simple-hearted men, who endeavored to introduce our faith and worship to that wild race, who occupied the western forests!

The Moravian writers attempt to trace their origin to the time when Christianity was introduced to the Sclavonic race, in Bohemia and Moravia, by missionaries of the Greek Church before the tenth century; and that although amid the dissensions of the Eastern and Western Churches, they were subjected to the power of Rome, they ever preserved an attachment to their origin and traces of a pure element of faith and life. During the twelfth and fourteenth centuries, there pervaded all Europe a sense of the necessity of reform. This idea as-

* An address, delivered before the Firelands Historical Society, at the meeting held in Norwich, March 12th, 1862, and published by request of the Society.

sumed different manifestations in different countries; in some it was directed against the preponderance of ecclesiastical power; in others, against the avarice and corrupt lives of the clergy; and others, unsatisfied with the cold formalities of prevailing ceremonies, were longing for a closer communion with their Maker, through an higher and more spiritual worship. The earlier Bohemians were of the last class. Through the sympathy of kindred opinions, they formed relations with the Waldenses, at the first appearance of this sect, and a close intercourse subsisted between them, more than two hundred years. When Huss and his co-adjutor Jerome commenced their efforts for reform, they were numbered among his followers. After his martyrdom, and after many changes and various fortunes, they organized themselves into a distinct association in 1467, receiving the consecration of their priests, from a Waldense bishop, and they thus continued until the dawn of the reformation. They readily connected themselves with this grand movement, and kept up a friendly intercourse with most of its distinguished leaders. But their position in eastern Germany, and their political subjection to the kingdom of Austria exposed them to the persecutions which formed so remarkable a feature as a sequel of the reformation, and which desolated Europe, for more than a hundred years. Through these sufferings and through internal dissensions, the brethren were dispersed; and at the commencement of the seventeenth century the Moravian church seemed hardly to exist.

But no pure faith ever perished; Providence never finally withholds from the longing votary, the man and the hour, for its rejuvenated life. They found both when they found Zinzendorff.

Nicholas Louis, Count Zinzendorff was born of a noble family, at Dresden, in the year 1700. He lost his parents early and was reared by his grandmother, the Lady Von Gersdorff: a lady of a highly cultivated but imaginative mind, a passionate fondness for music, and a taste for poetry, she having composed and edited a volume of hymns and poetical devotional reveries.

At that time Protestant Germany was divided between the cold, logical, dogmatic, cast-hardened orthodox Lutherism and that younger school, which under the name of Pietists and the guidance of Spener, Franke and others, aimed to attain a more spiritual life, by a reform similar to that wrought by Methodism in England. Spener was a friend, and at times an inmate of the family of the Lady Von Gersdorff, and she entertained strong sympathies with him and for the success of his movement. The mind of Zinzendorff, developing itself in the midst of these mystical influences, and under the instructions of Spener, manifested deep religious sensibilities, at an early age. Among other youthful extravagancies he wrote a letter to his Saviour, and flung it from the window, hoping, in his visionary enthusiasm, to receive a favorable answer to his prayers. At the age of 10 he was sent to Halle, and placed under the special oversight of Franke. While at this seminary, he was continually forming religious associations among his companions, and he with one of his youthful friends bound themselves with an oath, to devote themselves to the conversion of the heathen.

In 1716, his uncle and guardian, to change this tendency of his mind sent him to the university of Wittenburg, where the teachers were active opposers of the school, and of the opinions at Halle; but the mind of Zinzendorff remained unaltered, and he kept the second centennial feast of the reformation, as a day of fasting and prayer, on account of the corruption and degradation of the Lutheran church.

He finished his university course in 1719, with creditable scholarship. He traveled in Holland and France, seeking principally religious intercourse with pious men of all denominations. He returned to Germany and in 1722 he married the Countess Rheuss, and went with her to reside on his estate at Ber-

tholdsdorff, which lies in Lusatia, on the borders of Moravia.

About the year 1720, the scattered remnants of the brethren began to renew their organization and to revive their old discipline; they used to meet in secret to sing their ancient hymns and to celebrate the holy communion, but the opposition to them was so strong as to leave them little peace. An obscure member of their body, while seeking a resting place from persecution, obtained access to Zinzendorff, and received permission to occupy a corner of his large estate at Bertholdsdorff. At Whitsuntide of 1722, a family of three men, two women, and five children, availed themselves of this permission, and erected a rude, wooden building on an uninviting ridge of land overlooking a wild marshy district. They lived in part upon charity, and the Countess sent them a cow to supply milk for the children. Their strict morals, and simple religious exercises, won the good opinion of their neighbors, and their number was soon increased by immigration and by new converts. It is reported that they were first visited by the Count and his Consort, in the succeeding December, when he was impressed so favorably, by their orderly industry, their cheerfullness under suffering, their simple hearted, unaffected piety, that he fell upon his knees and pronounced a formal benediction upon the infant colony.

From thenceforth, he acknowledged himself their Protector, defending them from oppression, improving their condition, and provided instruction both for adults and youth. He continued to maintain his own connection with the Lutherans; but he sought no interference with their usages and only sought to communicate to them the simple doctrines of Christianity, and wished them to remain ignorant of the ceremonious controversies which then agitated Germany. His first published book was a catechism for children, entitled "The Pure Milk of the Word," which he used to say cost him more labor than all his books. In 1724, the colony received the name of Hernhutt, and the purpose was then formed of erecting a separate community, which without departing from the Augsburg Confession, might enable members of the Lutheran Church, to attain the purity of its early faith That village has continued to flourish until the present time, and is one of the prettiest in Germany. Like some similar foundations in our own country, it is distinguished for the excellence of its manufactures in leather, letter paper and articles of domestic use, and for its cleanliness and quiet, and the simple hearted hospitalities of its citizens.

Zinzendorff declined ordination until 1737, when the Court Preacher at Berlin consecrated him Bishop of the Moravian Congregation. But for many years previous and up to the time of his death, he was looked upon as the head of the brethren, and he surrendered himself to them with entire devotedness, such as is attained by few reformers. His character and position gave him great facilities in this undertaking. His family, fortune, and education, placed him among the higher classes of society;—his personal appearance was good, his address, that of a gentleman and a man of the world. His sanguine temperament and robust health, gave him great self reliance and undoubting confidence in the ultimate success of his plans, and to all these advantageous elements, he added unappeasable activity, both of mind and body. He seemed *devoured* by the appetite of traveling. He repeatedly passed over every country in Europe, occupied in the superintendence of his congregations: he came twice to America. spending more than a year in Pennsylvania. When to this we add the minute supervision of the widely scattered business of the brethren, the service of preaching, the preparation of sermons, his voluminious correspondence, and the one hundred and eight printed volumes of his writings, the amount of his labor is wonderful. I know of no parallel, except John Wesley.

Amid occupations so diversified he could not fail to find enemies, but there seems no justice

in the imputations which were cast upon him, except somewhat of rashness, in his engagements, arising from his over sanguine expectations, and a want of prudence, in the use of money. It is easy to call such a man an enthusiast, to pronounce his views visionary, his aims uncertain, and his objects unattainable. But whatever we may think of his life, there is none, who will not envy its close. In the midst of the beautiful village he had erected, in the full maturity of age, but with strength undiminished, with mind undecayed, he received his summons to pay the great debt of humanity and he yielded to the common lot, supported by the consolation of the past and bright hopes of the future, and the sympathies of the community, which his labors had rendered prosperous, every member of which looked to him as a father, and served him with filial love. A great concourse of people attended his burial; thirty-two of his preachers, (among whom were those who had borne the Gospel, and left his name in every zone,) carried his body to its grave, with music and singing,and the attendance of the whole community;—and as all which was mortal was deposited in its last earthly resting place, twenty-one hundred of his discipies lifted their voices together in one of his hymns of thanksgiving, and the narrative relates, that when they closed their solemn duty, every man's faith was strengthened, and every heart was filled with an holy, silent, joy.

To delineate the distinguishing characteristics of a religious denominations is an undertaking of no small delicacy, especially for a layman. It is easy to give its creed; but the written symbol of any party, theological or political, gives little insight of its inner life and spirit. But the subject of my address springs so directly from the opinions and usages of this community that I must attempt to sketch them, even at the risk of misunderstanding and being misunderstood.

At the time when Hernhutt was founded, the religious life of Germany was principally absorbed in the barren speculation and useless questions of dogmatic theology, which admit no solution, no uniformity of opinion in this stage of our existence. The members of the Moravian Society were mostly men of limited intellectual attainments, and being gathered from different sections and having been reared under very diversified religious culture, no common ground then could be found, upon the agreement of opinions. It was necessary therefore to adopt some other basis, broad enough to admit all, and sufficiently comprehensible by men of their average understanding. Their sympathies and indications corresponded with the Pietists of Halle, and the religious tendencies of these minds, necessarily developed themselves in various forms of mysteries. They therefore adopted the Augsburg confession, which is a formula of the orthodox faith, in general language, and they abandoned all controversial discussions and theory questions as idle and unproductive; they made little account of the metaphyscial and philosophical dogmas which divide sects, and welcomed all as christian brothers who trusted to the atonement of the Redeemer.

Hence arose what they were fond of denominating their "blood and cross theology." The second person of the divinity was the subject of especial worship. Every trait of his personal character, every circumstance of his life was meditated and dwelt upon as profitable matter of devout contemplation; but they especially sought to awaken the religious sensibilities, by presenting the external fact of his crucifixion, and its attendants by the liveliest pictures of the most ardent mobid fancy. The physical part of our Lord's sufferings formed the point with which the believer was to manifest sorrow for sin and gratitude for redemption. And their prayers and worship were particularly calculated to Him, as the creator and preserver as well as the redeemer of the world, the source, not only of their pardon and salvation, but of every other benefit and of every earthly blessing. The most

passionate appeals were made to the sympathies of their hearers, and their devotional poetry, and the music which they highly cultivated, contributed in no slight degree to deepen and perpetuate these impressions. Thus the faith they sought was attained thro' love; for who, they said, can meditate on the passion of our Lord without loving him, and whoso loveth him will believe in him, and keep his commandments.

This course thus described, differs little from that of other pious bodies, with mystical tendencies. But the faith of the converts thus acquired, immediately received a practical direction;—"Your Saviour sent you here to labor in his service and you must not neglect his will." The whole external economy and discipline is designed to deepen those religious sensibilities and carry them into outer life.

I believe that the attempt to maintain a community of property was not long maintained. But the members are divided into bands and classes. The children, the unmarried brethren, the unmarried sisters, the married, and widows and widowers are separated from each other, under the care of a class-leader, by whom their morals and deportment are closely watched, and who leads each friend into the culture of the virtues appropriate to their station.

The officers of the community are Bishops Preachers, Elders, Stewards, Assistants and Deacons. During Zinzendorff's life the ultimate government was in him; since his decease their general business is managed by a conference. At rare intervals a synod has been assembled, composed of members, from every Moravian station, throughout the world. Only eight such meetings have been holden for within ninety years.

The discipline of this people is maintained with great strictness. They are peculiarly distinguished by their strict morals, honesty, gentleness of deportment, order, temperance and benevolence; cleanliness of habitation, and especially of their houses of worship, is carried perhaps to excess. The neatest woman in Huron county would find herself surpassed by visiting the church in Gnadenhutton in this State. Labor is regarded a religious duty, and members are expected to contribute a tithe of their increase to the Society. Oaths and games of chance are prohibited; intimacy between the sexes hardly permitted before marriage. Marriage used to be determined by lot; it is now conducted by the advice and and perhaps by the selection of the elders. I know not how closely these early usages are maintained in the American congregation, but their spirit is preserved: and the Moravian villages throughout the world are distinguished for cleanliness, quiet, systematic industry, good morals and disposition to obey the laws; results which cannot fail to arise from a people who are required to perform every act of their lives by repeating alone.—"The Saviour wills it."

Their religious exercises are objects of great care and attention. Their houses of worship are spacious, well warmed and ventilated, with convenient seats, ornamented in the season with flowers, and kept with the most scrupulous neatness. A daily service is intended to be kept up for each class, and assemblies of the whole congregation are frequent. They generally use a liturgy; great reliance is placed upon music, both instrumental and vocal. Their early devotional poetry is reproached, perhaps justly, with great grossness and coarseness; all traces of which have disappeared, with the days of their early enthusiasm.

They observe certain anniversaries as feast days, to commemorate stirring events. The communion is administered every month, which all of suitable age partake. It is preceded by a love feast, which is conducted with prayer and singing, and the partaking some light refreshment, and closed by a kiss of peace. The last hours of the closing year are devoted to religious exercises. The washing of feet is still sometimes practiced. They do not mourn

for the dead; they call it "going home." As soon as the breath has departed, it is announced from the church tower by singing a hymn of thanksgiving, accompanied by the trombone and trumpet, and the tune indicates the class to which the deceased belonged. The body is interred with a white shroud and accompanied by the same musical instruments, is borne to the cemetery, kept neat as a garden, and the friends of the departed congratulate each other that he has been called to his heavenly *home*. Every Easter at sunrise, the whole congregation march to the place of sepultre, with music, and after naming affectionately, the names of those who have died, during the past year, give thanks to the Saviour for summoning so many of their companions *home*.

The duty of confession, that great instrument of influence in the Romish church, is not recognized; its place is supplied by the intercourse, which each class-leader is required to maintain with each member of his class before each communion.

Among other efficacious measures to advance personal piety is the Book of Watchwords or "Loosung" It is a kind of calendar, published annually by the directors, containing a text from the bible and a verse from some hymn, for each day in the year. Each member is expected to commit them to memory, and make them the subject of his meditation for the day. Originally they were proclaimed daily from the tower of the church; they are now printed, and distributed to each member. The propriety of the name arises from its analogy to the daily watchword or password of military life.

The fanciful notions of the brethren are full of striking applications of these texts to the conditions of individuals, and they regard them as special communications from above. The text on the day of Zinzendorff's death was from Chronicles xxix, 30th.

"And they sang praises with gladness and bowed their heads and worshipped."

But the great and leading peculiarity of this people is its missionary spirit. The antecedents which I have so slightly sketched show how readily the members of the congregation were impelled towards the work of conversion. In 1732 when their number did not exceed four hundred, they began that system of missions which extended itself so wonderfully. The first station was established in the Danish island of St. Thomas. In 1760, at Zinzendorff's death, there existed Moravian missionary stations and brethren, at Hernhut, at Pilgerruh, at Amsterdam and Rotterdam, at London, Ebersdorff, Berlin and Zeyst, in Germany,—Oxford, Fulneck and the Isle of Man in England; at Stockholm and Petersburg and on the White Sea in Russia, in Switzerland, in Norway and Greenland, and the Cape of Good Hope; in Louisana, St. Thomas, St. Johns, and St. Croix, in the West Indies, in Georgia, in Pennsylvania, and New York, besides traveling preachers in Persia and in Farther India.

In January, 1854, the entire full membership of their church did not exceed 17,500 souls including children. But they had 290 persons males and females engaged in missions, or one-sixth of their whole members. They can point to 20,000 church members in heathen lands, and 70,000 under instructions. Nor is this all. Their Diapason Societies, comprising the whole sweep of the European continent, embrace 100,000 souls; and there may be added 20,000 in the North of Ireland, who are regularly visited by their scripture readers.

I have a funeral sermon, delivered on occasion of the death of a daughter of Ohio, a child of one of our most esteemed citizens. She and her husband occupied the missonary station at St. Thomas; on the same week [1854] both received and welcomed their summons "*Home*."

The favor which the Moravian missionaries have ever received, from other Christian denominations, has arisen from that systematic avoidance of controversy; from the restriction of their teaching to the humbler christian

truths; and to the absence of the spirit of proselyting. They seek to connect with their church those only whom they introduce from without the faith; whenever the religious sentiment of any whose connection and association are with another sect, is awakened under their preaching, they advise him to abide by the forms and worship of his fathers.

In 1734, as a mission had been established at St. Thomas, and as some of the brethren had settled in Pennsylvania, the Society began to direct their missionary efforts to the North American Colonies. The trustees of the Colony of Georgia, then just opening it for emigration, offered large inducements to the Society, to establish their Mission there. The invitation was accepted, and the first body of emigrants under the care of Bishop Spangenburg, embarked in the ship which carried General Ogelthorpe, and John and Charles Wesley. The deportment of the brethren—their humility, their cheerfulness under dangers and privations, and their disinterested kindness, called forth from the Wesleys, the strongest expressions of admiration.

A large number of Colonists soon followed under Bishop Nitchman. As soon as the brethren found a home, they opened a friendly intercourse with the Creeks, and began to entertain hopes of establishing a missionary settlement among them—but the Spanish troubles soon occurred, and when the brethren, in conformity with their tenets, declined taking up arms, to resist the threatened encroachments, they incurred so great unpopularity, that they felt constrained to abandon Georgia, and in 1740 all the connexion joined their associates in Philadelphia.

Bishop Spangenburg remained in America more than three years and returned in 1739. He became acquainted with the condition of the North American Indians, through Conrad Weiser, who was long employed by the Government as an interpreter, and who was well acquainted with all the neighboring nations. Through the representations of Spangenburg, on his return to Europe, the Society at Hernhutt were led to attempt missionary operations with them, and Christian David Rauch was appointed to bear the word to them whenever an opportunity should be presented. He arrived in New York in 1740, a stranger in the land where he was sent to labor, ignorant of the customs and language of the people, but strong in purpose and confident in the truth and importance of his message.

The Leni Lenape or Delaware Nation and its kindred tribes then occupied the Atlantic coast from Maine to North Carolina, comprising New England, New York, east of the Hudson, all New Jersey, eastern Pennsylvania and Virginia. The Five Nations or Iroquois, held the remainder of New York and claimed the northern part of Pennsylvania, and the western half of Ohio was possessed by the Wyandots, the Shawnees and the Miamies. The homes of the powerful southern tribes were beyond the Cumberland and Tennessee rivers. The intermediate country, viz. all Kentucky, the eastern half of Ohio and those parts of Pennsylvania and Virginia which lay west of the Alleghanies was appropriately named "the Bloody Ground"—for it was the common battlefield of the fierce nations which surrounded it; claimed by each, occupied by none, and so exposed to the hostile inroads of all, that up to the middle of the last century no red man dared make it his permanent home.

Soon after Rauch's arrival a deputation of Mohegan Indians, who are a branch of the Delaware family, visited New York, and he obtained permission from them to accompany them home to Shekomeko, an Indian town on the border of Connecticut and New York He was met with all the obstacles which have ever attended intercourse of this nature with that people—their ignorance, their lawless

freedom, their warlike dispositions, their ferocious customs, their wild superstitions and their unsleeping jealousy of strangers. But his worst difficulties arose from the conduct of the whites. The traders, whose profits depended upon their pandering to the appetite of the Indians for spirituous liquors, belied his objects, nullified his efforts, and stimulated the suspicions of the natives against him.

But Rauch's faith failed not, nor was he finally disappointed in his purpose. One of his first conquests to Christianity was an Indian who had entered into a formal combination to kill him. When Rauch heard of it, he visited him in his cabin as a guest; and as the suspicious native stood over him contemplating his peaceful and defenceless repose, he exclaimed, "this cannot be a bad man, who sleeps so calmly in the presence of one whom he knows to be his enemy." From thenceforward he became the devoted attendant of Roach and his interpreter. Others soon followed; and from this beginning Roach surmounted the prejudices and won the favor of both his red and white neighbors, and pursued his missionary career with the most encouraging prospects.

It was not until late in 1740 that the brethren could find a suitable place for a permanent settlement in Pennsylvania. They then established themselves at Bethlehem, and soon afterwards purchased from the Rev. Mr. Whitfield his building and property at Nazareth, which he had designed as a Negro School. These both were on the extreme western border of the settlements in Pennsylvania, in the neighborhood of the Delawares and not distant from their Council Fire. The number of brethren soon increased and the congregation assumed the oversight of missionary operations in the Colonies, and began to acquire a wholesome influence over the neighboring Indians.

In 1742 Count Zinzendorff and his daughter Benigna, having principally in view an extension of his missionary system among the heathen, visited the several American Stations. He remained in this locality about a year. He came first to Bethlehem; he traveled to Shekomeko and made various journeys among the Indian towns high upon the Delaware and Susquehanna, and he had an interesting interview with a numerous deputation of the Five Nations, while returning from Philadelphia. After his return from Europe other laborers were sent into the field, who opened and kept up an intercourse, not only with the Delawares, but among all the accessible tribes. The missionaries while with the Indians, assimulated themselves as closely as possible, in food, dress, habitations and manners of life—supplied their daily wants by laboring with the Indians for wages, receiving such necessaries only from Bethlehem as could not otherwise be obtained. By this deportment, by the absence of all selfish views, and of all attempts at trading, except for the merest necessaries, and by systematic attempts to advance their temporal comforts as well as their spiritual improvement, they won the confidence of that wild people and sot their jealousy asleep. Every station they occupied, every establishment which they planted at that time seemed to prosper, and offered a good hope that the great object might be attained of leading these children of the forest from barbarism to a regular civilized Christian life.

I have no time to pursue in detail the progress and termination of these eastern missions. The same story may be told of all. The white people wanted their land—the white traders wanted their trade—for these mercenary purposes, they systematically broke down every moral and religious influence through which good men sought their civilization, they curtailed their means of subsistence, they introduced the vices and the diseases of the whites, they corrupted one sex, they demoralized both, and drove them yet further into the wilderness.

I ought not to pass over the breaking up the Station at Shekomeko. My good coun-

trymen the descendants of the Pilgrims, saw them preaching in a language which they could not understand, and found they would not discuss the Five Points of Calvinism, they therefore set them down as Papists, perhaps Jesuits, and spread the story that they had concealed three thousand stand of arms and a large sum of money, to aid the Indians in exterminating the whites. While the missionaries were living down these idle stories, some wise people, seeing the influence which they were acquiring over the Indians, could find no other cause than Witchcraft; and they began to look up the command, "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live." The citizens of New York were not so much troubled at the want of orthodoxy as distrustful of the regularity of their ordination. To obtain satisfaction on this point their preachers were arrested by a warrant from some Dogberry Justice and subjected to repeated and vexatious examination, as well by the Justice as by the Court at Poughkeepsie, and finally before the Governor and Council at New York. These scruples were set at rest by a certificate from the Arch-bishop of Canterbury, authenticating the regular succession of their Bishops in the true Apostolic line. The Governor next tendered the Oath of Allegiance. They were willing to *promise*, but their tenets forbade the *Oath*. The Governor and Council did not understand how a man in New York *would preach who would not swear*, and the preachers were expelled from the Province. The Indian Congregation soon followed, and were distributed among the settlements in Pennsylvania, and thus Shekemoke was abandoned in 1746.

The labors of the brethren were thenceforth more particularly devoted to the Indians in Pennsylvania, and they were soon encouraged by their usual success. A considerable number were gathered at Bethlehem and Nazareth for the purposes of education, both in letters and in the arts of civilized life. They sent preachers and established stations at all convenient points upon the Delaware and Susquehanna, and a considerable portion of the Delaware nation were making large approaches to the manners and faith of the white men.

The peace of Aix La Chappelle was an hollow peace at best. Hostilities were scarcely interrupted in America, and war was soon resumed in Europe, for the prize was the dominion of the Western States. The French succeeded in obtaining the connexion with the Indians;—even the Five Nations were alienated from the English, and an Indian war ensued, until it was terminated by the treaty at Easten in 1758. These were the days of Braddock and Washington, of the capture of Canada and the building of Fort Pitt, and the terrors of an Indian massacre were spread along the line of the frontier. It produced its usual consequences upon the operation of the brethren. Their labors were interrupted, their congregations dispersed, their stations destroyed and their influence lost. Their mission house at Mahoney was attacked by the savages and burned, and eleven white members of the society perished by the knife, or in the flames.

But the peace of 1758 again restored them to their usual avocations, and prosperity again smiled upon them, until the breaking out of the Pontiac war. The restlessness and cupidity of the whites, for Indian territory, remained unabated,—encroachment was met by resistance; the domineering oppressions of one party enconntered the barbarous cruelties of the other, until uneasinesss, suspicions, and gloomy apprehensions prevailed upon the whole frontier, terminating in the most ferocious enmity. It is not strange, that this war between races should assume its most savage form. But it is strange that right, justice and humanity, should all be forgotten by the civilized man, and that perfidious treachery and unrelenting cruelty should be looked upon as legitimate means, for the destruction of defenseless and unresisting human beings. No such considerations, however, entered into the mind of the frontiersman: As he shuddered at the

horrid scenes, which attended the Indian warfare, an opinion, which I think must have descended from the strictest of the Puritans of other times, seemed to prevail universally among them that the Red Race were Canaanites, whom it was a religious duty to exterminate, which, unperformed, would call down the judgments of Heaven.

Irresistible delusions often arise and subjugate the souls of individuals, and si ilar delusions sometimes affect a whole nation. The English in the Popish Plot,—The French, while at various times they were pursuing a phantom, which they called Liberty, and the same peculiar ferocity, with which the Pennsylvanians, more than once, have pursued the Red Race, seems to me, explainable on no other hypothesis, than the presence of some such terrible hallucination.

In 1764, a remnant of one of the Eastern tribes dwelt at Canastoga, now Lancaster, in Pennsylvania. They were the slender remnant of a once powerful tribe, which offered their welcome and their hospitalities to Penn, at his landing, and which had ever since remained in the midst of the English, and under their protection;—a poor, squalid, impoverished set, about thirty in number, who obtained a living partly on charity, and in part on such humble services as they could render their neighbors. A party of fiifty-six men resolved on the destruction of these homeless and defenseless wretches. The Indians had timely notice of the intended attack, but they could not believe that a people with whom they lived for almost a century, could become their enemy, without cause. When the assassins came to the settlement, none were present, except the women, the children, and the decriped old men; all others were at work on the neighboring farms. But neither age, nor sex, nor infirmity, stayed their purpose:—every one found, was deliberarely murdered. The absent men were sought by their friends, hurried to Lancaster, and locked in jail, as a place of security. That same band of Ruffians broke into the jail, in open day, on the same murderous errand. The unresisting objects of their cruelty fell upon their knees before their assassins, and in that posture, all received the hatchet. The work was soon over;—the bodies, horribly mangled, lay scattered about the yard. The wretches departed, and were never punished.

It does not seem possible for us to realize that an act like this, could have ever been committed by our own people, almost in our own times The field of battle may present the example of large slaughter, under hot blood, the highest excitement, and in the course of manly resistance; but the deliberate butchery of defenceless and unresisting human beings, of both sexes, and all ages, (such as Pennsylvanians have more than once perpetrated,) have been only paralleled, in modern times, by the French people in the days of terror.

Threats of a similar fate were immediately communicated to the Christian converts. The Governor confessed, that he was unable to protect them in their homes, and more than two hundred were removed to Philadelphia. The mob pursued them to Germantown, and were only kept from violence, by the military power of the province, and the persuasions of Franklin and other distinguished men. They were placed in close confinement, as the only mode of protection, suffering from cold, hunger, disease, and want of exercise, (to them worse than all,) supported chiefly by charity, and defended with difficulty from the mobs which repeatedly assembled around them, howling for their blood. Fifty-six of their number were released by death, and received an ignominious burial, in the Potter's Field. It was only deemed safe to release the remainder of them on the arrival of the news of peace, in December, 1764, when they were permitted to return to their homes, on the Susquehanna, after more than a year of confinement.

It was in vain, however, to resist these popular opinions, and prejudices, and it became a matter of pressing necessity, to remove the Indians, as far as possible, from the Whites. The upper Susquehanna offered a tempting asy-

lum, but it was evident that it would soon come within range of the settlements, and that a region still more remote, must be sought as a place of rest.

Towards the close of the French war, when the English were pursuing their career of conquest, the government of Pennsylvania sought a messenger, willing to undertake the dangerous service of visiting the Western Indians in their home and invite them to a meeting for a treaty. The difficulties and hardships of such a journey were very great,—the risk of perishing by the hands of the savages was enough to deter almost any one from the dangerous service. An able and willing messenger, at length was found in Frederic Post.

This stout hearted man was born in Germany, and came to Pennsylvania among the early emigrants, in 1742. He was sent as a missionary to Shekemoko, but having infringed the rules of the directors, by marrying an Indian wife, he was discharged from the employment of the Society, without losing his membership in the congregation. When the Indian congregation at Shekemoko was dispersed, he still remained among the Indians, carrying on the missionary work in his own fashion, and rendering essential services, both to the community and the converts. He continued in these labors many years, interrupted only by a short visit to Germany, in 1746. He was possessed of undaunted courage, and the most enthusiastic confidence in his calling, and he acquired a knowledge and a taste for life in the forest, and an intimate acquaintance with the traits of the Indian character. He accepted an engagement of the government of Pennsylvania, had betweeen May 1758 and Jany. 1759, made two journeys from Bethlehem to Kushkuskee on the Beaver Creek, and succeeded amid no common obstacles, in leading the Indians to the Treaty at Pittsburgh. His journals have often been printed; they are among the earliest and most interesting memorials of western life, and of the scenes which our fathers encountered. On his return, finding the Delawares withdrawing from Pennsylvania, and occupying the waters of the Ohio, his missionary spirit suggested the desire to follow and make himself useful to them in their new abode. Accordingly he made another journey, penetrated farther into the wilderness, than before, and built his cabin within the boundaries of Ohio. The spot has been identified, within a few years, by members of the Moravian congregation: it stood on the banks of the Tuscarawas, in the township of Bethlehem, near Bolivar, by the side of the great war path, from Sandusky to the settlements. It is an Holy Place; and should be enshrined in the memory of this people;—for it is the first house built by a white man, within the limits of our state, with the intention of making it his permanent home.

Post returned to Bethlehem, and made application to the congregation for a companion in his enterprise. The superintendents were unwilling to assume the responsibility of appointing one of their number to such a desperate undertaking, but mindful of the great object of their life, to spread the Gospel at every opening, they gave permission to any who dare, to accompany him. After considerable effort, he found a brother, willing to share his labors and his dangers, in John Heckewelder.

John Gotiel Ernestus Hechewelder was born in England, in the year 1743. His father David, was one of the exiles, who fled from his home in Moravia to Hernhutt, and was sent by the Society to reside, as a missionary, in England. The father emigrated to America with his family before the son attained the age of eleven. Heckewelder was placed in school at Bethlehem, his parents being transfered to the West Indies, and his playmates were chiefly among the Indian children. After spending some time at school, at Bethlehem, and at Christian spring, he was apprenticed to a cooper. The impressions his mind received from his parents, his school, and his intercourse with the ntaives, united in directing his mind to missionary service.

Little preparation was necessary for the journey. They took their departure from Litiz, near Lancaster. On this adventure, which seemed so desperate, Post commenced his march, in his usual way, singing one of their soul stirring hymns. The brethren stood before the doors of their houses, blessing him with a sad farewell. At Shippensport they left the last settlement behind, and they commenced the ascent of the Alleghanies, on Sunday. When about half way, Post exclaimed to his youthful companion, "Let us keep our Love Feast here;—it is the very day, and hour, when the congregation are assembled for that purpose at Bethlehem; let us sit down and sing with them." And the travellers raised their voices together in one of their most passionate devotional Hymns, and broke their bread together, after the prescribed ceremony, in token of their fellowship and love. I think American History presents few better subjects for the pencil or the poet than this scene of that strong man and his youthful associate, on that wild mountain, exchanging the tokens of faithfulness and love, while taking their last glances of civilized life.

Their journey was full of incident and romance, but we have no time to detail it. On the thirty-third day of their travel they entered Post's cabin, singing an hymn of thankfullness.

The Indians had given him permission to occupy the ground, but when they saw him preparing to fence a little field, their never slumbering apprehensions of encroachment were aroused, and they demanded an explanation. He told them it was for raising his own provisions, to relieve them from the burden of his support; they made him a very characteristic reply: "You say you came under the guidance of the Great Spirit, to teach us. So say the Priests at Detroit. If so, you want no more land than they do; they are content with a garden, for vegetables and pretty flowers. We therefore think, that if you are really sent by the Great Spirit, he will provide for you in the same manner, as he provides for these Priests. We give you a garden spot, fifty steps each way, and no more." This was the whole extent of the enclosure, which they at that time would permit. A few weeks afterwards, Post was recalled to act as Interpreter to a delegation of the Western Delawares, who were visiting Lancaster, and Heckewelder was left alone.

The Journal of the youthful missionary has been preserved, and presents a most interesting view of the sufferings of the pioneer settlers. A slender pittance of flour was occasionally received from Lord Pitt. The little corn crop of the Indians was more than usually scanty, and every kernel was sowed for planting; the larger game was chiefly beyond his reach. Ducks though plenty were obtained with difficulty and uncertainty: his food consisted chiefly of fish and the tender tops of wild nettles. One Indian trader and his assistant were the only whites on the river. His intercourse with the Indians consisted chiefly in assisting them in building their cabins and fences, and in fashioning their rude domestic utensils: his relaxations were, secretly perusing the few devotional books which Post had left, and in keeping his journal by stealth, to avoid the suspicions of his neighbors. Sickness of course ensued from this unhealthy food and these discouraging privations, and he was only rescued from starvation, disease and death, by the friendly offices of his white neighbor. It was a year of general uneasiness among the Indians. Pontiac was then combining the elements of his correspondence. The countenances of the Indians grew dark and menacing—all hope of favorable impressions upon them disappeared While he lingered on, hoping against hope, awaiting Post's return, an Indian woman revealed a conspiracy against his life. He fled to the trader's cabin, and soon afterward to Pittsburg. He met Post on the route, who persisted in going forward to his cabin

in spite of remonstrances, but Post only saved his own life by a speedy return. The trader was ordered from the country by the Chief, was waylaid on his route to Pittsburg, and escaped by his fleetness of foot. Thus ended this attempt to establish the first white settlement on the Banks of the Muskingum.

These hostile demonstrations of the western Indians soon broke out into open war, which was however terminated by the expedition of Bradstreet and Boquet. The operations of the congregation in Pennsylvania received little obstruction from them, and from the return of the captive Indians from Philadelphia, their settlements in northern Pennsylvania enjoyed peace. New stations were opened, amicable relations with the New York Indians were cultivated, and some of the brethren visited the Mohawk, Onondaga and Genesee. The settlement at Friedenhutten became a considerable village, and the hospitality of the converts towards their red visitors, both travelers and those who came for medicine or fled from justice, was limited only by their means, and the happy influences of the Moravians seemed increasing and extending every day.

But to the Children of the Forest peace bears its evils as well as war. The current of white emigration had filled the Atlantic Slope of the mountains and was flowing to its destined West, degenerating, blighting and withering Indian life at every point of contact. The Delaware Council Fire had been transferred from the Susquehanna to the Muskingum ; and invitations to the brethren were often repeated to visit their towns on the waters of the Ohio. And when it was discovered that the Five Nations had pretended to transfer to the English by a secret treaty, a title to the whole of northern Pennsylvania, including Friedenhutten and almost all their other villages, when the traders in spite of their resistance *would* orce the sale of spirituous liquors upon their followers, and when it became apparent that the title however wrongfully obtained would be asserted by them, they yielded to the sad necessity—and prepared their converts to seek an home beyond the white man's range.

In the autumn of 1767 the missionary Zeisberger made his first visit to the western Delawares. He was favorably received at Goshgoshchuenk, a village on the Allegheny river, within the limits of the present county of Venango. He returned to Friedenhutten after an absence of six weeks, spent among the ordinary perils of wilderness traveling, and his report was so encouraging that the brethren directed three of their preachers, Zeisberger, Senseman, and Ettwein, to undertake a second visit. When this party, accompanied with their families of converts had advanced as far as Friedenhutten they were encouraged by meeting messengers from Goshgoshchuenk, pressing their speedy return. They commenced their journey from Friedenhutten in April 1768, and reached their new home after a journey of five weeks. They built a house at a place appointed for them, planted corn, and spent the remainder of the year in their new habitation, preaching and singing hymns in the Delaware language, which by the time they had acquired to the great acceptance of a numerous Indian congregation, but in the midst of no little opposition. The year 1769 was distinguished by a large increase of Indians to the church on the Susquehanna; and its favorable effect was experienced by the preachers on the Alleghany—they founded another station a few miles south of Gosh Gosh Chuenk, at Lawunhanneh.

Meanwhile a war broke out between the Cherokees and the Senecas. The brethren found their settlements upon the Alleghany on the war path between these two fierce enemies, they therefore joyfully accepted an invitation from the Delawares to occupy

a station within their territory; and with a view to their security from violence, the preachers were formally adopted as members of the Munsee tribe of the Delawares, so that in the event of future war they might be treated as native Delawares.

On the 17th of April, 1770, the whole western congregation removed to a place on the Beaver, which they denominaed Friedenstadt or the City of Peace. They continued in this locality for more than a year, receiving new adherents from the Indians, and new preachers and assistants from Bethlehem.

At that time the Council Fire of the Delawares was at Gekelemukpechenk. The town was on the waters of the Muskingum; I do not know its exact position but believe at Wapatomica. The invitations were frequently repeated to the settlement at Friedenstadt, for removal, and in 1771 were pressingly renewed under the apprehensions inspired by a fatal experience. In the spring of 1771, Zeisberger visited Gekelemukpechenk to repel some evil report. He afterward attended the Conference at Bethlehem during the summer. At this general meeting it was determined to transfer all their Indian missions to the Muskingum, and Zeisberger was directed to visit that region and select suitable situations. Zeisberger returned in October, spent the winter in Friedenstadt, and on the 11th of the then next March he started on his journey, and on the 16th of March, 1772, he made the proposed selection for the new Colony. It was on the Tuscarawas, a few miles below New Philadelphia—a wide bottom, of the richest land, several miles in length, with good water, good planting ground, much game, and every other convenience for the support of an Indian community. He then visited the Indian Council and received from them an hearty welcome, a grant of the land and every assurance of protection.

Immediately afterwards Zeisberger returned to Friedenstadt and communicated the results of his journey. Five families consisting of twenty-five persons were designated to begin the settlement. On the 14th of April they left their homes with Zeisberger; they arrived at their destination on the 3d of May, the next day marked out their plantations, assigned the allotted portion to each family, erected their field huts, commenced their clearings, and called the name of the town Schoenbrun or beautiful spring.

The village exists no longer; even the beautiful spring thereof the progress of improvement has ceased to flow, yet the place is holy, for it was the scene of that grand event in the *history* of our State where the man of European descent first lighted the fires of his domestic altar, upon land he could justly call his own. All previous occupation had been temporary and primitive; but this Indian grant has been acknowledged by Government, and the possession of that day under that title, has been maintained until now, without interruption, save during the few years of warfare on the border.

The next few years which followed their removal to Ohio was a season of prosperity with the ministers. In August 1772, the believing Indians from Pennsylvania reached the settlement. In the autumn the congregation of Freidenstadt arrived, and occupied the town of Gnadenhutten, ten miles below. And in the spring of 1775 the settlement of Lichtenau was formed, beyond the limits of the grant, and in proximity to the Delaware council fire, with a view of accommodating and of maintaining a closer intercourse both with Delawares and with strangers of other tribes. Friendly visits were interchanged between Tasberger and the Shawnee; on the Sioto and Nation still more remote sent representatives to listen to the words of the preacher. The influence of the brethren seemed to be rapidly spreading, while peace prevailed within. The number of the adhering Indians in the

year 1775 was 414.

To them the arts and usages of common life were industriously practised. Their cultivation was extended, the number of domestic animals increased, they built solid and comfortable log-houses, and filled them with household conveniences, they abandoned the use of paint and feathers, and assumed the dress of the whites. Schools were established, books of elementary instruction prescribed in their native tongue, and religious exercises maintained these signs of prosperity; while abiding in peace under the protection of the whole nation. The missionaries thanked God and took courage in view of their increasing influence.

Their situation nevertheless was not without embarassment from external causes. They were sufficiently remote from the Lord Dunmore war, which chiefly affected the frontiers of Virginia and North Carolina, to remain without molestation. But when the bond between Great Britain and her colonies was broken, it was clearly seen that both parties would endeavor to involve the native nations in the contest. The New York Indians joined the British through the effort of the Johnsons; and their hereditary hatred of the Delawares became more acrimonious, when they learned the inclination of the Delawares became passive. The Wyandots and the north-western tribes lived upon the trade and the presents of the English. The Shawnees might have taken no part in the controversy, except for the death of Cornstalk; but when they learned the circumstances of that unprovoked and perfidious murder, the whole nation rose in arms as one man, so that every one of the tribes on the line of the frontier except the Delawares were active in hostilities against the whites.

It lies not within my range to describe the wars which attended the settlement of the West. They were years of vengeance and destruction. No man moved except armed; no woman slept except in terror; the field of the husbandman was fattened by his blood; the sleep of the cradle was ended by the warwhoop.

It is difficult to conceive a situation more perplexing than that of the missionaries at this period. Their towns lay directly in the path of the north-western Indians and the white settlements. They were continually visited by war parties who expected and exacted the customary hospitalities of the friend. Appeals were made by them to the nationalities of the believing Indians; the encroachments of the whites was pointed out; and imputations of cowardice, degeneracy and the want of manhood were circulated, so that the brethren had the utmost difficulty in restraining a portion of their followers from engaging in the war. The intercourse which the missionaries continued to keep open with the whites, especially with the parent Society, at Bethlehem, was working upon the constitutional suspiciousness of the Indians. And the doubts of the whites as to the innocence of the christian Indians fell short in no degree from those of their enemy; when the rude frontiersman, maddened by the desertion of his cabin, and the massacre of his family, heard that his savage foes, loaded with plunder and proudly exhibiting the scalps they had taken, had made the missionary village his resting place, it is no wonder that he should ascribe to the Indian converts sympathies for the friendship of their race. The inhabitants of the Moravian villages became, therefore, from their position, the objects of unappeasable jealousy, by both belligerents; but the preachers could not direct the flock, they had gathered, in the hour of danger, and they lived on practicing the utmost circumspection in their demeanor, and relying on the innocence of their lives and the protection of the Master they revered.

Such was the state of the mission between the years 1779 and 1780. Living in constant peril under the watchful eyes of their distrustful natives, in the midst of misconstructions and threats.

The lives of the preachers were preserved from more than one conspiracy by what they regarded the special intervention of Providence. Dissatisfaction and distrust crept in among their converts. At one time, Schoenbrun and Gnadenhautton were both deserted, through internal dissensions, and the whole congregation collected at Ledetereance. But the deserted stations were soon reoccupied and Liebtereance, which was situated on lands not granted to them, was forsaken soon afterwards, and the new village of Salina established as one of their stations, near Gnadenhutten.

On the sixteenth of April, 1781, Mary Keeleweldee was born at Salem. She is the first child of white parents born within the lines of Ohio. I believe she is still living, at Bethlehem in Pennsylvania.

Notwithstanding the discouragements, the large portion of the converts preserved their faith unshaken, and among all the efforts towards evangelizing the natives in North America, perhaps the work never appeared more prosperous or more promising than their operations on the Muskingum, in the year 1781.

The carnage came from an unlooked for quarter. The preachers expected violence; perhaps death, and they shunned it not, for the blood of the martyrs both even being the seed of the church, and other soldiers of the cross were ready to supply their places; but harder trials were before them: the destruction of their mission.

The governor of Detroit never ceased to believe that the brethren carried on a correspondence with the Americans, prejudicial to the British interests, and at a council of the Five Nations at Niagara, he persuaded them to take steps to break up the mission. The council, unwilling to lay hands upon them, solicited the Chippeways and Ottaways to undertake their business. These, too, declined the service, but transmitted the message to the Wyandots. The Wyandot Chief, the Half King, stimulated to by Captain Pipe, a Delaware, who had ever been an active enemy to the mission, reluctantly undertook it, as he said, to preserve the lives of the missionaries.

On the 10th of August, 1781, a troop of more than three hundred savages, commanded by the Half King, attended by Capt. Pipe, and an English officer, bearing English colors, came to Salem and asked for a meeting. On the 20th of August, the Committee was assembled at Gnadenhutten, and the message was delivered, requiring the congregation and their teachers to remove to a place, to be selected by him, and near his own. They promised to provide them fertile fields, ample pasture, abundant game, in a district far away from the war. The remonstrances, entreaties and explanations of the congregation seemed to satisfy the Half King; but Secretary McCumish and the English Emissaries would listen to no such abandonment of their purpose. They set themselves down in the village as their own, and stimulated their attendants to acts of violence by destroying the crops of the Brethren, shooting their cattle and hogs, and threatened their own allies with the withdrawal of British protection unless they executed their orders. Various plans were agitated in the secret councils of the wandering Indians. Some proposed to murder the preachers; others recommended the butchery of all the converts; but at length it was announced the village must be forsaken, and they must remove their residence to Sandusky River.

A severer blow could hardly have been inflicted. For nine years the banks of the Muskingum had been their homes; and by using its advantages, and resources with their usual industry, and thrift, they had made it "a pleasant land to dwell in." They had built comfortable houses, their gardens supplied all the common fruits and vegetables in abundance, as well as with a profusion of flowers, which they regarded not merely as objects of taste, but as auxiliaries to worship—they had surrounded themselves with all the domestic conveniences, which the forest admitted; they had gathered

a considerable herd of horses, cattle and cows, and more than three hundred acres of corn stood ready for harvesting. All were left, their property was subjected to indiscriminate plunder, many of their homes destroyed, much of their clothing was stripped from their bodies, and especial care was taken to burn all their books and papers. The wife of Senseman, with a babe four days old, was drawn from her bed, in the scantiest of dresses, and was not permitted to remain behind.

On the sixth of September, the four missionaries, Zeisberger, Heckewelder, Senseman, and Youngman, and their wives, were assembled at Salem, to prepare for their departure, and they summoned the Indian congregation for worship, for the last time. A Baptism was administered to a Catechuman, the communion partaken, and the converts exhorted to stand firm and show their faithfulness. The historian relates that Grace hardly ever fell in richer abundance than upon that worshiping assembly in that dark hour.

Their toilsome march commenced on the eleventh. They were attended by a portion of their flock. Their course was down the Muskingum, and from thence up the Walhonding, as far as navigable. A part were transported in canoes, a slow and disheartening work, in that low stage of water; the main body made their way through the pathless forest, unsheltered from the vicissitudes of the weather, amid the capricious directions, threats and insults of wild savages, and the footsteps of the lingering and the exhausted, were quickened by the uplifted tomahawk.

Almost thirty days were consumed in this weary journey, and they came to their appointed home, on the eleventh day of October. It was on Sandusky River, about eight miles above the Wyandot village, near Little Sandusky. Winter was before them, they had no houses, no provisions, except such as they brought, and that prairie region was scantily supplied with game; they commenced building huts for the winter, but timber could only be obtained at a distance; their milk from an hundred cows, failed for the want of pasture; the want of clothes and bedding, were severely felt, and corn could only be had in small quantities at the rate of four dollars per bushel.

Their captors visited them often, not to assist but to deride them. "Look at these praying Indians, said a Maumee chief to a Wyandot. The other day they were living in plenty;—now they creep about the bushes, looking for roots and berries, to keep themselves from starving. It is right. Why should they live better than others? We can now compel them to go to war."

In a few days after, the orders came to separate the preachers from their families, and attend the English commandant at Detroit. Their sufferings in this journey, in their unprepared state were extreme; but after the explanations were made, they were kindly received by Depeyster, the minor officer of the station, and dismissed with presents and kindness, and orders for better treatment.

But when January came, their misery seemed almost unendurable. The cold was insupportable,—their houses were small, without floors—a mere mud hole, in wet weather. Wood was scarce, provisions could not be had for love or money, their cattle perished with hunger, and the starved carcasses furnished the only food for the brethren, and in more than one case sucking babes perished for the want of nourishment.

In this desperate emergency, the Indian brethren came to the conclusion to send back a part of their number to pick up the remains of the crops, which had been left undestroyed, in their fields on the Muskingum, and about one hundred and fifty men, women and children were dispatched on the errand.

The jealousies of the Wyandots, stimulated by the unconverted Delawares, and by the notorious Girty, continued to increase, and so worked upon the English commandant, that to save the lives of the preachers, he issued the hard order, to separate them from their Indian

brethren, and bring them and their families to Dertoit.

The cup of the sufferings of their converts was now full. They had hitherto sustained each other, by their common sympathies, and devotional exercises; but nothing could exceed their lamentations, when they were to be separated from their pastors, and left in the midst of their enemies. The parting was almost overwhelming. They assembled for the last time, in their humble chapel, on the 15th of March, 1782, when Zeisberger preached once more in his weeping congregation, and after thanking God for his spiritual blessings, commended the flock to His protection.

Their journey was attended with the same hardships, as accompanied their former travels; but a kind reception at Detroit relieved them from all personal fears of suffering either violence or want, and the British commandant endeavored to advance the object after this by establishing them in a new home.

Meanwhile occurred the awful tragedy at Gnadenhutton, which spread so deep a disgrace upon the name of the American people. I have not language, at my command, adequately to paint the perfidious cowardice—the atrocious cruelties of that horrid scene. Gladly for the honor of the country, would I pass it in silence, if it could only be forgotten, but it stands indelibly recorded in history;—I shall not deepen the stain, if I allude to the oft repeated tale, so intimately connected with the subject of this address.

The Christian Indians, who left Sandusky, for their old residences, were distributed among the three villages of Salem, Guadenhutten, and Schoenbrun, and were scattered among their corn fields, to secure so much of their crops, as had been preserved from destruction, through the winter.

On the 6th of March, 1782, a party of one hundred and sixty whites, chiefly from Pennsylvania, who had assembled near Wheeling, made their appearance at Gnadenhutten. They professed to be friends, who had come to relieve them from the evils they had sustained, in consequence of their faith, and their friendship for the Americans; they proposed to the Indians to remove to Pittsburgh, a secure position, within the protection of the whites, and beyond the reach of their western enemies. They professed great satisfaction at the progress they had made in Christianity, admired their fine place of worship, and gave assurances, not only of protection, but of active assistance in promoting their cause and religious improvement, in their new homes. The Christian Indians accepted these representations, with the utmost confidence, and readily yielded their guns, axes and knives, at the request of their visitors, under their promise to restore them at Pittsburg. The brethren at Salem were enticed to Gnadenhutton, under the same promises, but a fortunate accident at Schoenbrun, prevented them from falling into the snare.

As soon as the brethren arrived from Salem, and the whites had secured all that were within their grasp, the whites suddenly drove together every Indian in the settlement, and bound them, without any resistance. They then held a council over their fate;—sixteen only were found inclined to preserve their lives; the remainder resolved to murder them, and only differed as to the mode of execution.

The Indians were overwhelmed with terror when their determination was first announced but soon recovered their self possession, and only asked time to prepare to die.

Early next morning, the murderers showed great impatience to begin their cruel work, and at length the victims declared themselves ready. They had spent the night in devotion, strengthening each others' faith, exhorting each other to persevere to the end. Firmly they stood, assured, in faith, that this was God's message, and at early dawn, the song of praise was heard to ascend from their lips, that He whom they served had sent to call them home

The assassins selected two houses standing near, one for the men, the other for the women and children, to which they gave the name of

slaughter houses. At the appointed signal, the massacre began. These poor, innocent, unresisting people, men, women, and children, were seized, bound two by two, with ropes, led to the door, and murdered with tomahawks, knives or any other convenient instrument, and scalped

One of the party grasped a cooper's mallet, and killed fourteen, knocking them down, one after another; he then resigned the deadly tool to a comrade, with strength exhausted, but vengeance unsatisfied.

Twenty women, forty-two men and thirty-four children, met this cruel death;—all except four, in the slaughter houses. Not one, who could be seized, escaped, except two boys. One escaped through a window in the night; another was knocked down and scalped, but hid himself beneath the floor and departed unseen. The two slaughter houses, filled with corpses, were burnt.

A quantity of corn had been left in the loft of one of the slaughter houses, whose chared remains are still to be found among its ruins, and which are selected by visitors with pious care, in memory of this devilish holocaust.

No judicial inquiry was ever instituted; the murderers were never punished by men; but the opinion was widely spread, and still widely prevails, that every actor in this affair was visited by the judgment of Heaven. Many met death by violence; others were rendered wretched by disease; some went mad, and some were punished in their children;—but none escaped without some great and overwhelming affliction.

The loss of so many leading men, including five native preachers, the withdrawal of the missionaries to Detroit, led to the abandonment of the Christian settlement on the Sandusky. A few of the converts followed the missionaries;—the remainder were dispersed among neighboring tribes.

But the thirst for Indian blood continued unabated among the whites. About six weeks after the slaughter at Gnadenhutten, four hundred and eighty men assembled, for a secret expedition into the Indian country. Their object was to complete the destruction of the Christian Indians, and then to ravage the Wyandot towns at Upper Sandusky, announcing their bloody purpose, to leave no red man alive. Crawford was elected their leader. They started on the 25th of May ; they encamped at Shoenbrun, feeding their horses on the corn still plentifully remaining in the deserted fields. On the 4th of June they reached the Moravian towns on Sandusky, and instead of Indians and plunder, found nothing but the desolate remains of a few huts. The army marched forward to Upper Sandusky, were surrounded by a large Indian force and compelled to a disastrous retreat. It is related that nearly one hundred and fifty of their scalps were taken by the victors—Crawford himself was captured. The sickening story of his burning has been told at every western fireside. The scene of this awful drama was on the Wyandot ; and the neighboring Indian town was immediately deserted, under the superstitious belief that the shrieks and groans of the departed spirit echoed nightly upon its waters.

I cannot consume your time this evening with any minute relation of the further attempts of the Moravian Missionaries; their own literature is of abundant interest and affords every necessary information.

They continued at Detroit for four months. The English Commandant there provided a home for them on the river St. Clair of Lake Huron, among the Chippeways. They removed to it in July, 1781, about fifty of their converts joined them, and they called the place New Gnadenhutten. Again they prospered, again their congregation increased, and a pleasant village was growing up under their hand. But the severities of the winters in that climate, the uneasiness of their Chippeway neighbors, the insecurity of their title and the grant from Congress confirming their right to their former possessions on the Muskingum,

inclined them to return to Ohio.

They left New Gnadenhutten, after Easter, in April, 1786, to rebuild their old towns. The difficulties of a journey with so large a number of women and children, and the imperfect navigation of those days, delayed them so that they did not reach the Cuyahoga until the 10th of June. They reached an old Ottoway town about twenty miles from Cleveland, on the 18th of June, when hearing that Indian disturbances still continued on the Muskingum, they determined to remain awhile, and they called their new home Pilgerruh or Pilgrims' Rest. I believe the site of this town is on Tinker's Creek, and is within the present township of Bedford.

Their fate was an hard one. They could rest anywhere, if unmolested, and find a pleasant home. But there was no peace between the Indians and the whites, until Wayne's battle in 1794, and during the continuance of these troubles, they were exposed to violence from all sides; they dared not occupy the Muskingum or remain at Pilgerruh. In this perplexity, the Wyandots insisted on their removal to Sandusky River, but they determined to take their abode at a place equally remote from Indians and whites, and they selected a site on the Valley of Black River.

On the 16th of April, 1789, after remaining nearly a year at Pilgerruh they departed, and reached their proposed home in five days. Here they received a rude, stringent message from the Indians. They concluded to remove still further into the Indian country, and found an eligible situation on Huron River, then called Petquotting; they commenced their plantation on its banks, about five miles from its mouth, on the land owned (I believe) by the Hatheway family, and gave the settlement the name of New Salem. It lies on the west side of the river, near the old county seat, and about two miles north of Milan. At that time no white man occupied the territory of the Fire Lands except the hunter, or the equally temporary home of the Indian trader; so that it is the first permanent settlement in the county of Huron. Here the Moravians commenced improvements, and on the 9th of June they celebrated their communion with elements brought from Nazareth, and here, for three years they remained in peace. But, in the spring of 1790, disturbances with the Indians continued to increase. A conspiracy was formed against them, and fearing evil consequences, they accepted an invitation from the British Government, and removed to the river Thames, in Canada, and built the town of Fairfield.

In 1797, Congress mindful of the early occupation of the Moravians on the Muskingum, granted the several tracts, surrounding the sites of their three villages, to them. A colony from Fairfield, and some of their ministers, returned. The town of Goshen was built; but surrounnded by whites, the Indians could not prosper. Some of the colony returned to Canada, and a part came to Petquoting, on the site of the present town of Milan. It then bore the name of the Indian village. Here Indian converts again gathered, habitations were constructed, houses for the ministry and for a church were erected, and prospects of success were again encouraging. But the lands were sold by the Indians, in 1806. Surveys were commenced in 1808. The whites both on the Muskingum and Huron, began to surround and encroach upon them, and the impending hostilities with Great Britain began to threaten a new Indian war, so that the missionary establishments of the west were transferred to Canada, and Ohio ceased to become missionary ground.

In 1824, after the restoration of peace, the land on the Muskingum was sold, by authority of Congress, in 1824, for the benefit of the Parent Society. Much of it was purchased by persons in their communion. There stands the beautiful village of Gnadenhutten, alive with all the activity of the present world, hallowed with the tender and mournful memories of the past—there stands the Mother Church

of the Brethren in Ohio—there lie the ashes of the martyrs who perished in their faith—and in a neighboring cemetery repose the remains of some of her honored preachers, preserved from desecration with the most pious care, and embalmed with the holiest recollections.

Upon reviewing the operations of the society, among the Indians, in this country, we can not help setting it down as a failure. None I think will ascribe it to the want of qualification, a want of effort in the brethren. And when we remember the success they actually attained, whenever they were removed beyond the enmity, the cupidity, the interference and evil examples of the whites, we can scarcely doubt, that, in a fair field and under more favorable circumstances, the grand problem of Indian Christianization, would have received a different solution at their hands. I cannot conclude without mentioning the names of some of their more distinguished brethren. A striking instance is the longevity of some of their early preachers, whose whole lives were spent in such hardships, sufferings and perils. Three died, during the year 1808. Grube, the first preacher to the Delawares, at the age of 93;—Youngman, first preacher to the Mohicans, aged, 88; and Zeisberger more active than all others, at the age of 87.

I have spoken of Heckewelder's birth and early adventurous journey. He seems to have been most entrusted with the external business of the society. He was an active agent, in ministering to the Indians, when confined in Philadelphia. He joined Zeisberger at Beaver Creek, in 1771, as an assistant;—received ordination in 1778, shared their sufferings, in Sandusky, and their northern pilgrimage;— in 1786, he sought the repose of the aged, at Bethlehem;—His rest was not long;—he visited the Ohio stations in the years 1787, 1788, 1780. In 1792, he went to Vincennas as one of the commissioners, to make peace with the Indians and returned to Bethelehem after nearly a years absence. He was again sent by the government, to the treaty, at the Maumee, and visited his friends, in Canada, returning by way of Montreal and New York. In the year 1797, he again travelled to Ohio, and repeated his journey to Canada the next year. He made annual jouraeys to Ohio in 1779 and 1800. Between 1800 and 1810, he resided in Ohio, the business agent of the Society for Propagating the Gospel. The last twelve years of his life, was spent in Bethlehem; and he received the summons for his departure January 32, 1823, at the age of 80.

He had great capacity for business; his acquaintance with books was limited; the Deleware language was as familiar as his mother tongue. He found time to write and publish a "Narrative of the Ministers of the Moravian Brethren," and "An History of the Indians inhabiting Pennsylvania." His books and his character are severely criticised by a writer in the North American Review, and vindicated by Mr. Rolfe, in a communication to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. He is censured for a want of judgment and over credulous disposition, and an excessive partiality to the Delawares.

But the soul of this Western community, "the noblest Roman of them all," was Zeisberger. You find him foremost or most active in the narrative I have given you, but I have not alluded to a tithe of his services. He was born in Moravia, in 1721; his parents were early emigrants to Hernhutt. He came to this country in the Georgia colony, in 1738; he removed to Pennsylvania, and assisted at the commencement of Bethlehem and Nazareth.

In 1746, he devoted himself to the service of God among the natives, fully, wholly, and unreservedly. His stature was small, but well proportioned, his address good. His habits, like all who reside much with the Indians, taciturn and thoughtful. All his life, he was environed by perils, threats and conspiracies, but he never shunned danger, and never feared to look his fiercest enemy in the face. Yet, his

disposition and deportment were of the humblest, gentlest, most upright, benevolent, generous, patient, a faithful friend, a most affectionate husband.

His habits of living were simple; amid his sufferings and privations, he preserved his health by temperance; the absence of selfishness was one of his most marked traits; he would accept no compensation for preaching; he would not suffer his name to be put down on the "salary list," he would accept nothing from the society or his friends, except the supply of of his daily wants.

His activity, the amount of his labors, were wonderful. He was the pioneer of the Western station; whenever danger or privation were to be met, or the delicate management of the capricious natives were required, he was *there;* and his constant presence in the West was deemed so necessary, that during the period of twenty-five years, he permitted himself the relaxation of a visit to his friends in Bethlehem but twice.

Those severe and diversified labors did not occupy his whole time; he acquired a familiar acquaintance with the Delaware language and with the Onandaga language and of the Iroquis, and he made himself sufficiently acquainted with the speech of the other tribes, with whom he came in contact, to understand their conversation. In 1768, he published a Delaware spelling book, which reached a second enlarged edition, in 1800. He also published in Delaware, Sermons for Children. He left in MSS. in Delaware, a Grammar, and a Gospel Harmony. And he translated or composed five hundred Delaware hymns. I believe a volume of the hymn book has been published, but I have not seen it. (But here is his own copy, in his own hand writing. His companion for many a weary mile, his comfort in many an hour of darkness.)

The books and papers of the missionaries were carefully destroyed by the Indians, when they led them to Sandusky in 1781. As soon as Zeisberger could obtain paper he resumed his diary, and continued it more or less fully to the close of his life. It contains his acts and labors, his opinions and speculations, his secret thoughts, and his communion with his God. I know not how to overrate the historial value of these volumes; they covered a period, in which exists few materials for Western history, except official documents These writings of his are among the largest contribution to our Indian literature, and of the highest value to the philological student in this department.

Whatever we may think of his scholarship, he himself was too modest to place any value upon it. In the cemetry at Goshen, stands a plain marble slab, prepared by the pious care of his Eastern brethren, and forwarded by the parent society. The inscription gives to him all the praise he ever sought to win. It tells the passer-by traveler, in the simplest language:

Here lies the body of
DAVID ZEISBERGER,
He died on the 17th of November,
1808.
Aged 87 years and 7 months.
The last 60 years of his life were spent
A missionary with the Indians.

AN AGED PIONEER.

We last evening had the pleasure of meeting at the West House, the man who first settled and did business on the site where Sandusky now stands—John Garrison, who opened a trading house in 1810.

He emigrated from the state of New York with his family, and erected a log-house at what was then known as "Ogontz Place," which stood in the rear of the frame building which stands east of A. H. Gale's stove store, on Water street, in which he lived and carried on a trade with the Indians until the winter of 1811 and 1812, when from the fears of his family relative to the dangers of the threatened hostilities between the Whites and Indians, he was persuaded to move to Mansfield whither he went on sleds, taking with him his family and some part of his goods. The remainer he left with Jonas Gibbs, but a thaw came on and he could not get them and they fell into the hands of the Indians.

He afterward served in this region through the war; after the war, still having a desire to live somewhere on the lakes and mingle more in commercial life than he could do at Mansfield, he moved to Detroit at a time when that city contained 1,100 souls. Seven years ago he removed to Cedar Falls, Blackhawk county Iowa, where he now resides. He is in his 90th year, and remarkably hale in body and vigor, for a man of his years. He journeys alone and transacts his business which he has at various points, himself. He thinks this will be his last tour and intends to close up all his business matters.

His recollection of the occurrences during his stay at "Ogontz Place" are most vivid. He run over the facts connected with the massacre of Michael Gibbs and Buel by the Indians, giving a history which coincided with that given in the history of Portland township in the "Pioneer." It seems from their confession that Semo and Omick came to "Ogontz Place" for the purpose of murdering Garrison and his family, but finding them gone went to Gibb's cabin and murdered him and Buel.

We regret, as probably he does himself, that Mr. Garrison could not spend a few days here and become acquainted with some of our older citizens. He says he used to know a good number of Sanduskians, but they are all gone. He leaves on this morning's boat for Detroit.

MORE OF THE PIONEER, GARRISON.

In the hurried notice which we gave yesterday morning, of the aged Pioneer, Mr. John Garrison, we had not space to mention the interesting incidents which he related in connection with the brief history which he gave of his residence at "Ogontz Place."

He said he started business there with a capital of about $4,000; some of which was invested in "Indian goods" and groceries.—He came intending to invest in Sandusky soil and make this his home, but finding the title to lands here in dispute—there being two or three owners, as he said; and after being driven away by the war, he concluded not to return. He made the journey here in a carriage which had been constructed for the occasion, sufficiently strong for the rough journey and large enough to accommodate himself

and family, in the months of April and May. He had previously sent his goods, an ox team, a wagon. some cows, etc., by the Lake to Huron. When they arrived they were landed on the east side of the river, and a difficulty arose as to how he could get across the river with his effects. The matter was debated for a few days and finally a raft was decided upon. But while making preparations to build one, a strong wind sprang up and blew furiously from the noth-west for twenty-four hours, raising the water higher than it had ever been known at that port. Afterwards the wind turned into the south and blew the water away and left a bar of sand and gravel across the mouth of the river, over which he drove his team and carried his goods without difficulty.

It was amusing to see with what animation he related the somewhat strange occurrence, and one could easily fancy that it would be an incident which, under the circumstances, would not be readily forgotten. He was anxious to learn if the same thing had ever been known to occur since.

Mr. Garrison has no recollection of having seen Ogontz—there is reason to believe he had left here before Mr. G's. arrival—at least he did not come to the trading house. He remembers that there was a large hut made of poles, which stood nearly in front of the house which he erected and nearer the bay shore—it was large, and was probably used as a council chamber.

Ogontz must have been in the vicinity however, for he was not murdered till the year 1812.

Most prominent among the Indians who visited the trading post, he remembers Semo, as an active, shrewd man, who spoke English well, was influential with his tribe, and was useful as an interpreter. Semo manifested much friendship for Mr. Garrison. During the fall, after his arrival here, the latter was sick for some weeks, and he relates that Semo was extremely attentive to all his wants. There was no dainty from the forest or the waters that this Indian would not secure for him, and it is strange that he should afterward, as he undoubtedly did, plot to massacre him and his family, and rob him. It must have grown out of the hatred to the Yankees, which the British instilled into the minds of the Indians. In the fall of 1811 Semo came to the post and was anxious to know what news white man got in the papers. He said to Mr. Garrison, "You take white man's papers, and know what white man do; me take red man's papers, and know what Injun do. Big war is coming; Injun help the British." He also asked Mr. G. what he would do? and was told that he would go back to Buffalo in the spring, when the ice was gone. After some days, Semo came to him and told him that he was going up the river, and wanted to leave his jewelry and valuables—of which he had a good supply—with Garrison, and said: "Bad Injun up there; he steal Semo's jewelry. You got much money; put Semo's jewelry with white man's money, and Injun no steal it."—Mr. G. took his trinkets and went to a chest which he kept under the bed, and put them into it. Semo followed him, saw the trinkets put into the chest with the money, and left.—

Nothing more was heard from him until he returned toward spring, for the purpose, as he confessed, after his arrest, of murdering and robbing Garrison, and finding him gone, he went over to Gibb's cabin, inquired for Garrison, asked to stay all night, murdered Gibbs and Buell, and returned back into the country.

We always had a passion for these pioneer tales, and for a long time have not been so well entertained as with this veteran pioneer. It seems so queer too, to see him walk about, upright, and for an old man active; to hear him speak of matters both past and present, and at the same time to think that he has lived twenty years more than twice the average age of man.

Yesterday morning, just before leaving on the *Whitney* for Detroit, he exhibited papers

which certify that he has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for sixty years.

We regret that some of our Fireland pioneer friends could not have a long chat with him. Since his place of residence is now known, we suggest the propriety of addressing him by letter for facts connected with the early history of the country hereabouts.—*Sandusky Register.*

PIONEERS GONE.

WILLIAM CHERRY.

William Cherry was born Oct. 20, 1793, in Elizabethtown, New Jersey. When quite a child, he removed with his parents, to Cayuga Co., N. Y. At the age of 18, he commenced school teaching, which he followed eight years, not only in New York, but in Pennsylvania. Among his pupils was Millard Fillmore, afterwards President of the United States. Later in life, he corresponded with Mr. Fillmore, and on one occasion entertained him at his own house in Fairfield. In the war of 1812, Mr. Cherry served on the Niagara frontier, under Capt. Bassette. On the 30th of Dec., 1821, he was married to Hannah Foote, of Onondaga, N. Y., and in June, 1825, emigrated with her to the then recently settled town of North Fairfield, Ohio. Here he resided thirty-five years, long enough to see the woods, wild game, and poverty, of the vicinity, converted into a thickly settled, prosperous town, proverbial for its enterprise and general good character. He was industrious, economical, temperate and prudent, commanding, at all times, the love, respect and confidence of his neighbors. He was an ardent friend of every useful reform, and generous in aiding every organization which sought to benefit the human race. At the time of his death, which occurred Dec 19th, 1859, he was a member of the Fairfield Literary Association, to whose intellectual entertainments he often contributed, thereby exhibiting that rare attainment of the aged—sympathy of heart, feeling and enjoyment with the young. He was also deeply interested in the success of the Fire Lands Historical Society. Of his six children, three only are living, all of whom are settled near the homestead. His funeral was attended in the Baptist Church on the 21st of Dec., 1859, by a large concourse of friends and relations, and an appropriate sermon delivered by the Rev. E. Jones, from Psalms 146th, 3d and 4th verses.

JOHN WEEDEN.

Died—At his residence in Sandusky, on Sunday, September 1st, John Weeden, Esq., in the 66th year of his age.

John Weeden was born at Newport, R. I., April 15th, 1795. His parentage was respectable. His father was an enterprising sea cap-

tain, who, though successful at first, met severe reverses of fortune and died poor, leaving a wife and two infant sons. John, the eldest, was but three years old at his father's death. He remained with his mother, going to a common school part of the time, until he was 14 years of age, when he was apprenticed to Mr. Wilson, a tailor in good business in Boston, whom he served faithfully and acceptably until he reached his majority in 1816.

At the end of his apprenticeship, Mr. Wilson thought so well of him that he made him a tempting offer of partnership in the business, but young Weeden had taken the "western fever" and turned his back on the city.—He first stopped at New London, a small village in Massachusetts, where he worked at his trade a year or more. He next went to Oswego Falls, N, Y., where he opened a shop. Here he made the acquaintance of the family of the late Richard Falley, whose daughter, Margaret, he married in 1818. In the summer of that year he with his wife, and father in-law's family, removed to Venice, in this county, then a very new and thriving village.

In the Autumn of 1819, that village of such fair promise was visited by disease little short of pestilence. Almost every inhabitant was stricken. Many died and of those who survived the greater number languished in the half finished houses for months. Mr. Weeden lost his wife and barely escaped with his own life. Before the year ended Venice was deserted Mr. Wheeden came to this place, where a settlement had shortly before been commenced, and here until his death he has ever since resided.

In 1821 he married SOPHIA, daughter of the late Doctor Stevens, of Lyme. This lady survives him. For forty years she has been his faithful loving wife, wanting in no duty, enjoying his entire confidence, his truest and most trusted friend. Mr. Wheeden leaves no living children.

For more than thirty years Mr. Weeden carried on in this town the business to which he was bred ever needful of the adage' "keep your shop and your shop will keep you." His gains were large but they were never hoarded. He gave according to his means to the needy with unostentatious and judicious charity, and was in the best sense a public spirited citizen.

He supplied the defects of his early education as far as was practicable by much reading of good books On most subjects he had decided opinions, and he was always honest in them, though they were sometimes too hastily formed to be correct.

In every business which he undertook he was industrious, prompt and thorough. In every trust, public and private, with which he was clothed, he was faithful to the uttermost *good faith*. He was above every kind of artifice; and his ill concealed contempt for cant and show of every sort sometimes gave to his manners a bluntness which made him appear uncamiable to casual observers; but he possessed every solid and essential quality of the noblest work of God—an honest man. R.—*Sandusky Register, Sept.* 13, 1861.

THE LATE ASA DILLE, ESQ.—OBITUARY.

Asa Dille, Esq., whose death you noticed yesterday, was the fifth son of the venerable David Dille, who left Elizabethtown, N. J., after the Revolutionary War, and settled in Washington county, Pa., then the extreme western border. There he joined the "Rangers," a troop of cavalry who spent most of their time in defending the frontier from the incursions of the Indians, who were very hostile to the white settlers. He was a member of Williamson's troop, and present at the famous massacre of the Moravian Indians at Gnadenhutten, and did all he could to prevent that sad catastrophe. He was also in Crawford's army in its march on the Indians at Sandusky, and was one of the fortunate few who made their escape. In November, 1803, Mr. David Dillie removed to

Euclid, in this county, with his family, being the third family in the township—Mr. Burke, his neighbor on the east line of the township, five miles distant, and the late venerable Timothy Doan, Esq., on the west line, about three miles distant. Like all the settlers of that day, they experienced privations, endured hardships without a murmur, and shared with each other like a band of brothers any successes that fell to any one in their neighborhood.

In the early part of the war of 1812, Asa Dille (the subject of this notice) was captured on board a schooner on the lake, and taken to Malden, and detained a prisoner on board a prison ship, for eight or ten months. After he was liberated, he volunteered in the army, for the war, and served till its close, receiving an honorable discharge. Soon after the war, he married and settled near the mouth of Euclid Creek, when in process of time he reared a numerous family, opened up one of the most beautiful farms in the country; on several occasions receiving the premium for the model farm of the county. Several years ago, his health began to fail, and especially his sight, and unfitted him for labor or mingling with society at large; but he was cheerful and resigned, and received the society of his friends and relatives with much pleasure.

In the present condition of our country he took a deep interest, and cheerfully gave his consent to one of his sons to join the army, and on parting with him, enjoined him to do his duty for his country. On the return of his son, *a corpse!* the blow, in the feeble state of his health, was a severe one, and soon after, a decline of health was visible to his family and friends, who vainly endeavored to arrest the progress of the disease. Without much pain or suffering he gradually failed, and finally expired without a struggle or a groan.

A generous and peaceable citizen, a fond husband, an indulgent and affectionate parent, has thus gone to his long home, leaving but few cotemporaries of his youth behind him; and as he has gone, so too will the remaining pioneers, like the leaves of autumn pass away; but the reflection that this noble race were those who made this wilderness bud and blossom as the rose, leaves behind them a melancholy but just tribute to their trials and virtues.

—*Clev. Leader, June* 7. A PIONEER.

RECOLLECTIONS OF PIONEER LIFE.

BY JOHN LAYLIN,—NORWALK.

My father's family, consisting of himself, wife, and their three children, moved from Beaver, Pa., to Akron, O., in April, 1810. Here we remained until the next year. April 15th, 1811, my grandfather, Abraham Powers,* my uncle, Hanson Reed, James Wilson, Caleb Palmer, Cyrus W. Marsh, Jacob Rush, and myself, started for the "Fire Lands." The settlements ended on our route three miles from Akron—all was wilderness beyond. All but myself, after reaching Greenfield, concluded to settle there. I remained† but a few days, and then returning to Akron‡, moved with my father's family to the mouth of Black river, where was then a small settlement. We remained there until October, and then moved to West Berlin, (then Eldridge.) I remained there and kept school during the winters of 1811 and 1812, in a log house, on the east bank of Old Woman Creek, just north of the junction. I think a Mr. Hine was the nearest neighbor. It was the first school taught‖ in the township.

Among the scholars were John and Rebecca Laughlin, John and Rebecca Bardue, the Dickinson children, Eliza Leech† and many others whom I do not now recollect. At that time many Indian families were in the neighborhood and several of their children attended my school. In the fore part of 1812 the infant settlement of West Berlin began to hold public worship, the first in that Township at the house of John Houck under the superintendence of Mr. James Mc'Intire of Greenfield, who afterwards became so conspicuous a Pioneer Methodist Circuit rider. Meetings were continued until war broke out. During the spring of 1812 there were indications of a war with England. The Indians became very troublesome and the settlers were consequen ly alarmed. They held several meetings at the house of Capt. Hiram Russell, about one mile from the mouth of the Huron River, to

*My grandfather built the first grist-mill in Greenfield, and afterward, assisted by Hanson Reed, the first one in Norwalk. It was located on the Fairfield road, on the creek toward the "white school house."

†While I was there my grandfather went out to hunt cattle, lost his way and wandered five days and nights, living on roots and berries. We all turned out to hunt for him, but were unsuccessful. He finally came in, very much exhausted.

‡I expected to be two days and nights on my return. The first night I reached the Vermillion River after dusk, and prepared to camp. To kindle a fire I used a flint and an old case knife, but in the darkness cut my fingers, and did not succeed in getting a blaze until about 10 o'clock. I lay down by the fire to sleep. Woke up about 2 o'clock and found the fire nearly out, and wolves close around me. I scraped a few leaves on the embers and started a blaze, but had to stand over the flame and smoke for some time, before it was safe to go from it far enough to get wood. As they retreated I ventured farther with a brand in my hand, and finally succeeded in building a good fire. The next night I stopped early enough to build two log fires, and slept between them undisturbed.

It was no uncommon occurrence to be chased by wolves. Some time after this I was going from the mouth of Black River to my father's in Berlin. Between sundown and dusk I saw what I supposed to be the dogs of some emigrant, in the path some distance ahead. Upon getting nearer they proved to be wolves feeding on the carcass of an ox. The old ones left their feast and followed me until I reached the fence around the garden of John B. Fleming. Mrs Fleming hearing me shout, came out and fired a gun, which frightened them off.

‖See vol. 1, no. 2, page 37. The Laylin name was then often spelled "Leland." Many of the present settlers in that vicinity will remember their first "schoolmaster."—Ed.

†Afterward the wife of Judge Fowler.

provide means for defence. There were but few muskets to be had and most of those were old. Ammunition was very scarce and a committee was sent to Gov. Morrow to get a supply. A company of thirty-three was formed. But thirty were mustered in however and these soon after were sent to the Peninsula.

There they sffuered much in skirmishes with the Indians and but five I think ever returned. I was a member but being down with the ague did not accompany them. The 29th of June I shipped at Huron on board the Sally of Cuyahoga, Abijah Baker, Capt. and went to Maumee. While we lay at Huron. Col. Alexander Enos of Knox Co. passed through on his way west carrying the Declaration of war. As we entered the Maumee River we discovered there was a great commotion at the Indian village on the east bank. The British flag was flying and the warriors were assembled at the Council House. They came out and fired upon us as we passed. We were much alarmed and kept as far as possible on the west side. Seeing that we were likely to escape, several canoe loads came towards us, apparently with the intention of boarding. When within gunshot they suddenly stopped and after a moment's pause hastened back to the shore. We afterwards learned that seeing so few on deck, they concluded we must have a load of soldiers hid below. They continued following on shore and firing until late at night. When we reported at Fort Maumee the next morning, a company of soldiers were sent down to learn the cause of their conduct. The Indians plead innocence and ignorance and ran up the American flag instead of the British. They molested us no more.

At Maumee we loaded with the sick and baggage of Gen. Hull's army for Detroit—he having proceeded by land. A U. S. Revenue Cutter, Capt. Chapin, also bound for Detroit, had lain, in consequence of contrary winds, off the mouth of the Maumee, while we were loading, and proceeded ahead of us toward Detroit. The Captain, ignorant of the Declaration of War, on approaching Malden, was fired into and captured, together with Hull's baggage and muster rolls, which were on board. We saw the capture in season to escape and return to Fort Maumee. There we unloaded and took on a lot of damaged provisions for Erie. On our way thither we sought protection, from a violent storm, in Chagrin river.* As we beat up toward the shore, the people supposing us to be British, gathered in large numbers on the shore, with muskets and a six-pounder, to prevent our landing. Their hostile appearance alarmed us; the women and children were brought on deck and every conceivable means used to show them we were friends, but in vain. As we neared the shore they seemed on the point of firing upon us, when one of their unmber recognized our Captain and sprang into the water to come to us. The commander supposing him deserting, ordered his men to fire upon him. He, however, escaped safely and was drawn on board. We were finally allowed to land, but were held as prisoners and taken by the crowd before a Justice, and it was not till two o'clock at night that we were enabled to satisfy them that we were all right. The people used us rather roughly. One man by the name of Jerry Ward, filled his hat with pebbles and continued to pelt us even while in the presence of the Justice.

The first election held, of which I have any knowledge, (and I think the first in the Fire Lands,) was held in the Fall of 1812, at the house of Hiram Russell; I voted for James Madison, who was then re-elected President.

I remained in Berlin until Hull's surrender. No tongue can describe the alarm of the set-

* Previous to the storm most of the hands and passengers had a "frolic" on some old French Brandy found among the provisions and with the exception of the Captain and myself, were drunk when it came on. Our rigging was all torn to pieces, and we narrowly escaped being wrecked. After the storm we lay three days in the swell before reaching the shore.

tlers at that time—it was certainly awful. My uncle Hanson Reed had previously agreed with us, that if news of an attack at Huron should come, we should send him word. Before it was known that Hull had surrendered, a vessel with troops under British colors appeared off Huron, and it was supposed an attack was imminent. I was sent that night to Greenfield to give notice, and as I passed, to Thomas Middleton, living at the corner of Townsend, and Benj. Newcomb, in Bronson, the only settlers on the route. My instructions were to follow the State road until I reached a beech tree (then standing near where the white school-house in Bronson does now) which had letters—then turn and follow a trail to Mr. Newcomb's, and inquire the road beyond. I started at 11 o'clock at night, and having never been that way had some trouble in keeping the road. I found the tree by feelling for the letters. As I approached Mr. Newcombe's the dogs gave the alarm, and the family fearing Indians fastened me out. It was a long while before I dared to come near enough to let them know who I was. I returned the next day. Both Mr. Middleton's and Mr. Newcomb's family had gone. When approaching Huron and too late to escape, I discovered myself in the midst of troops wearing the British uniform. I gave up as a prisoner, but soon found they were a portion of Hull's army sent home on parole. A more sad and dejected lot of men I never saw. They had been stripped of their clothing and given cast-off worn-out red coats, and turned ragged and hungry into the woods, to find their way home as best they could, or *starve*. They brought the first authentic intelligence of Hull's surrender.

Nothing can exceed the panic which ensued. Whole families fled from their homes and sought shelter in the wilderness away from roads and paths. My sister Sally and Phebe Powers (afterwards Mrs. James Wilson, and mother of Mrs. Alex. Dounce,) were very sick and not able to sit up. They were carried into the woods. As soon as possible many families started for the interior settlements. We went to Mt. Vernon. We were accompanied by several neighboring families, and had a perilous and tedious journey.

Before we left, many articles which could not be carried safely were hid. We buried plates, knives, forks, &c., under a stream of running water—after the war they were found all safe. We found on our journey many things thrown away by those who had fled before us. At one place we discovered two pounds of tobacco, which, of course was "contraband," and divided among the company.

One night, when preparing to camp, (near what was afterwards the farm of Mr. Eben Boalt, on the state road, Norwalk,) Mr. Blanchard, who was just behind us, in cutting down a tree for wood, fell it upon one of his children and crushed it to death. I assisted in burying the corpse. The coffin was a rough box, made of split staves.

Another time, just before night, the cattle had been turned loose to feed. Mr. Blanchard went out to drive them in, but before he could return, darkness and rain came on and he had lost the direction. He soon heard a voice, and supposing we were seeking him, answered and followed the direction from which it continued to come. He thus wandered all night and in the morning was found almost exhausted. He had been following a panther. We heard the voice and supposing it him, went out to meet him. As we shouted, it retreated until we heard it no more.

My mother's bureau had been placed upon the wagon, but when we reached where now stands Wood's tavern, (corner of State and Wooster roads) we were obliged to leave it by the road side, covered with barks and limbs. It remained there until after the war, when it was found in good condition. It has been in constant use ever since, and is now owned by

my sister, Mrs. Edward Wheeler, of Hartland.

At the time of the alarm about the British, two girls living at Parker's settlement, near Milan, were out milking. In their fright they dropped their pails and fled to the woods. There they became lost and wandered. The third or fourth day of our journey, when driving through Ripley Swamp, I found them in a suffering condition. Weary, worn and hungry, they were nearly ready to perish. They were taken to their friends.

Our sick young women, by the time we reached this place, were able to walk. There we left wagon, harness, and two feather beds covered with bark, took the sick on horse-back and hurried on.

After remaining at Mt. Vernon about four months, I enlisted in a regiment located at Mansfield, to protect the frontier. While there a sergeant and four men, of whom I was one, were sent out on a scout. After proceeding some distance, we struck a fresh Indian trail. The sergeant and one man followed it while the rest passed around the other side of the hill. We soon heard a gun, and hastening around, found that the other company came in sight of two Indians—had shot and scalped one and the other escaped. Upon our return to camp, forty men were sent to reconoitre. They proceeded as near Upper Sandusky, as it was prudent, and reported, on their return, three to four thousand Indians there.

Some days after I received a furlough for five days to visit our family in Mt. Vernon. I was not allowed to take my gun, and travelled in the night for greater security. I started about dusk, and soon after I had passed the first block house, which was five miles out, I discovered two Indians between me and it. The next block house was five miles beyond on the other bank of the Clear Fork of the Mohican there several rods wide. My only chance for safety was to reach that, and I ran as fast as possible, following the road while the Indians took a circuit through the woods to get ahead. Having their guns to carry hindered them and I gained. They soon left the woods, however, and then gained upon me. As I neared the stream, they were close at hand and fired as I plunged in. Luckly for me the excitement of the chase and the darkness prevented a good aim. The gun alarmed the people, and when I reached the other side, I found the gates shut, with no chance to get in safely. Upon going around the other side of the house, I found a daughter* of Judge McClure, the owner of the house, who had been out to milk and forgotten by those inside in their haste. There we remained until all became quiet and succeeded in getting in. The next day word was sent to Mansfield, but scouts found no Indians. I was so lame from the effects of the race, that I could not leave McClrue until the third day.

After my return to Mansfield, the army marched towards New Haven, twelve miles the first day and encamped close by the Indian trail. In the night an alarm was given that Indians were passing. It was afterwards ascertained to be true. That night Indians went twelve miles east, near Germantown, Richland Co., and killed a family of four or five persons, by the name of Copus, while seated at the breakfast table.

When the army reached New Haven, it encamped on Caleb Palmer's farm. It remained three or four weeks until Bell's troops from Penn. reached Camp Avery, when we returned home.

I remained three years in Mt. Vernon, and and then came back to Huron county. My father, in the meantime, had sold in Berlin and bought the farm now owned by Chas. Jackson, Norwalk, and also the one on which I reside.

In the fall of 1817, my father died of small pox, and I remained at home and kept the family together. Oct. 15, 1818, I married Olive, daughter of Daniel Clark, of Bronson, Judge Southgate officiating. The same day, Lot Herrick and —— Sutliff were married by the same Justice. These were the first marriages in

* Afterward wife of Judge Cofinbury.

Bronson, and it has been made a question which was the first. I leave it as a proper matter for antiquarians to decide.

In the winter of 1817, Edward Wheeler and myself broke our axes. There was no blacksmith who could mend them living nearer than Owl Creek, 65 miles. After much consultation I went there on horse-back, and got the work done. It took me three days, Wheeler paying for half my time.

The summer of 1810 was very dry. Most of the grist mills in the country stopped. The Cold Creek mill had six weeks grinding ahead, and I was obliged to go with my grist to Spring mill, six miles from Mansfield.

In those times luxuries were but little known. The first coffee used in Huron county was brought from New York at my instance, by Peter Tice, then keeping store at Underhill's, and sold for 25 cents, per lb. It took three months to get it on.

During the winter of 1811, I received my first letter from our friends in Beaver. The post office was kept by Judge Wright, across the Huron from Abbottsville, then the county seat. His wife was deputy, and also ran the ferry across the river, by which she made handsomely. The letter was six weeks on the road, about the usual time of transit; the postage was one shilling.

When I first resided in Norwalk, cotton cloth was very scarce, and worth from 50 to 62½ cts. per yard. We raised a good deal of flax, but for some time could get no spinning wheel; I finally bought one of Mr. Hine, a wheelright at Berlin, paying nine bushels of corn for it, carrying all on horse-back. That wheel, I have yet.

In the fall of 1819, there was an evening meeting appointed at Joseph Crawford's, where John Dounce now lives. Myself and family went to the meeting, and shut up our house. We returned, on our way home, about ten o'clock at night. On approaching the house, we heard a great noise within, and while endeavoring to discover the cause, a number of squaws come to us in the dark and informed us that some fifteen or twenty Indians had taken possession of the house, and had partaken largely of "fire water," and that it would not be safe for us to go to the house until they became sober; at the same time guaranteeing to us the safety of our property. So we went back to Mr. Crawford's and remained until after breakfast. In the morning when we returned home, a humbler set of beings you never saw than those Indians were. The squaws then restored their weapons, which they had taken from them secretly, to prevent bloodshed. To our surprise we found everything safe and sound.

THE PURPOSES AND PROGRESS OF THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The following extracts are from the Quarterly Report of the Secretary, read at the meeting of Greenfield, Dec. 11th, 1861. It is proper to say that, of the Townships named as deficient in their reports, those of Fairfield, Hartland, Kelley's Island, New London, Ripley, Oxford and Sherman, have since made much progress, and there is encouragement that others will soon be added to the list.

"The Society was organized May 20th, 1857, for the purpose of collecting and preserving in proper form, the facts constituting the full history of the Fire Lands, and also to obtain and preserve an authentic and general statement of their resources and productions of all kinds. A committee of thirty-two persons in each of the thirty-two Townships of the District, was at once appointed to collect and report to the Society, at its stated meetings, such facts and collections as would be of value. That these reports might be prepared with system and uniformity, circulars were furnished each Township, specifying the kind of inquiries to be made with such minuteness and comprehension, that the Report based upon them, when collected, would constitute the most full and complete history of the territory embraced, than has been given of any district of like extent in the United States.

The following Townships have furnished reports, all of which are published: Berlin, Bronson, Fitchville, Florence, Greenfield, Groton, Clarksfield, Lyme, Milan, Norwalk, Norwich, New Haven, Peru, Portland, Ridgef , Townsend, Vermillion, Wakeman a Margaretta.

Those yet to report are as follows: Fairfield, Greenwich, Danbury, Hartland, Huron, Kelly's Island, New London, Oxford, Perkins, Ripley, Ruggles, Sherman and Richmond."

"The Society at its last annual meeting appointed appropriate committees to procure a history of each religious d nomination in the Fire Lands. It is important that some provision be made to secure a history of Schools from the first settlement down to the present time."

"The Society has also published a Serics of "Scattered Sheaves," gathered and compiled by Mrs. S. T. Worcester, embracing much valuable information respecting prominent settlers. It has also published personal memoirs of ministers pioneer settlers of different portions of the Fire Lands—the whole constituting a mass of historical material, which, for interest and permanent value, exceeds beyond comparison, the most fascinating romance or the latest novel."

"Soon after its organization the necessity of a place for depositing and preserving the records and relics gathered, became apparent. This want was promptly and cheerfully met by the Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences. By an unanimous vote, the free use of its Hall and Library Room was tendered, and it is due them to say, that their uniform conduct toward this Society has been generous and liberal."

"The *Museum* of the Society has already assumed

be found in abundance and variety, the rude stone weapons, the scalping knife, and the

pipe of peace, of the Aborigines. There are the pioneer implements of war, and peace used in changing the home of the savage into the abode of civilization. By the side of the skull of the ancient mound-builder, repose the stone Gods which he worshiped, and the Bible which he never knew. Here is the gun which defended, through many a wakeful night and anxious day, the pioneer hearth-stone and cradle. There are the sword and the cannon ball, which tell the dark and bloody story, that the red man was not the only foe our fathers found in their Western home. Here too may be found the ancient newspaper, the old Arm-chair, the first table made and the first mortar used on the Fire Lands. The memorials of the pioneer mothers are also there. The spinning-wheel, the ancient cards, and the well worn thimble, most effective instruments in training up their daughters in the way they should go. The interest manifested in this collection, is constantly increasing, and it is gratifying to say, that a larger number of valuable additions have been made during the past year, than during any similar period."

"Since its origination the Society has not failed to hold regularly its annual and quarterly meeting. No matter how inclement the season, or how deeply agitated the country, on the great questions of the day, it has shown its sympathy with the living present, by its faithfulness in gathering and presenting for it, the records of the past. The Society has held fourteen regular meetings, and as an example of fidelity let it be said that the venerable President has been absent but twice* from his accustomed place."

"The addresses made at these meetings are most valuable contributions to the history of the sons of that New England, which opened the pathway to the mighty north-western empire. I need not mention as examples, those of the Hon. Elentheros Cooke, Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, Hon. John Sherman and the Rev. J. B. Walker, and the History of the Press of the Fire Lands by C. P. Wickham, Esq.

The mass of historic matter thus gathered at our meetings and by the committees, has been published in the Pioneer, and is thus preserved in an accessible and permanent form. Two volumes of four numbers each have been published. Its continuance depends entirely upon the systematic and persevering labors of its friends. Could the townships which have failed to report, at once accomplish that duty, the Society in a short time could complete its publication. These volumes, now so highly prized, would then form a work of inestimable value to a large portion of the 7000 families in Huron and Erie counties. What father—what mother—after enduring the hardships and vicissitudes of half a century of pionoer life, in laying the foundations and building up this goodly heritage for their descendants, who does not desire to present the memorials of their trials, toils and dangers, to those who follow them! What son—what daughter—worthy of such ancestry, who does not cherish with the choicest affection these treasures of the past!

To gather and preserve these memorials is the purpose of this Society. Its office is to bring down to this new era, when the capacity of man for self-government is on trial, those facts, which will show to the present troubled generation when that problem is solved, that the credit of lying the foundations of our civil and religious institutions, deep and strong, belongs to those who have gone before.

When the pioneers all have passed away and their sons and daughters, who are now making history shall have followed them, and the sunshine of peace and plenty shall rest on the quiet homes of the happy dwellers on these Firelands, let not the historian of those aftercoming ages by any neglect of ours, be left to doubt and speculation respecting their ancestors.

*In both instances detained by sickness.

L t us rather, *now*, while the few venerable pioneers remain, so preserve the records of their eventful lives, that though they "sowed in tears," future generations, as they "reap in joy," shall rise up and "call them blessed."

MISCELLANEOUS.

DEFIANCE SEVENTY YEARS AGO—INTERESTING REMINISCENCES.

A sketch we gave last week of Defiance, as it was forty years ago, was read with interest, giving interesting reminiscences of the town and valley at the first beginnings of the settlement here of the whites. We now give a description of the site of the town and its inhabitants as they were thirty years before, when the Wyandots, Ottawas, Shawnees and Pottawotomies were the sole owners and occupiers of the soil. This is from Spencer's account of his captivity among the Indians, and describes Defiance as he saw it in 1792, seventy years ago.

"On this high ground, (since the site of Fort Defiance, erected by Gen. Wayne, in 1794) extending from the Maumee a quarter of a mile up the Auglaize, about two hundred yards in width, was an open space, on the west and south of which were oak woods, with hazel undergrowth. Within this point, on the steep high bank of the Auglaize, were five or six cabins and log houses, inhabited principally by Indian traders. The most northerly, a large hewed log house, divided below into three apartments, was occupied as a warehouse, store and dwelling, by George Ironside, the most wealthy and influential trader on the point. Next to his, were the houses of Pirault, (Pro,) a French baker, and McKenzie, a Scot, who, in addition to the merchandizing, followed the occupation of a Silversmith, exchanging with the Indians his brooches, ear-drops and other silver ornaments, at an enormous profit, for skins and furs. Still farther up were several other families French and English; and two American prisoners, Henry Ball, a soldier taken at St. Clairs defeat, and his wife, Polly Meadows, captured at the same time, were allowed to live here, and by labor to pay their master the price of their ransom; he by boating to the rapids of the Maumee, and she by washing and sewing. Fronting the house of Ironside, and about fifty yards from the bank, was a small stockade, enclosing two hewed log houses, one of which was occupied by James Girty, (brother of Simon) the other, occasionally, by McKee, and Elliott, British Indian Agents, living at Detroit.

From this station I had a fine view of the large village more than a mile south, on the east side of the Auglaize, of Blue Jacket's town, and the Maumee river several miles below, and of the extensive prairie covered with corn, directly opposite, and forming together a very handsome landscape."

We have been told by those acquainted with early traders, and hunters, familiar with this section, that about the time above referred to, and for some years afterwards, there was almost as much cleared land in sight of Defiance as at present. And that it was no uncommon sight to see a thousand acres planted

in corn, beans, pumpkins, &c., by the Indians and their trading and hunting companions. This would comprehend the Evans' farms, the bottom point opposite the Fort, the Shirley, and Phillipps and Holgate bottoms, besides a large scope back of the Fort afterwards covered over with a second growth of timber. Defiance was before Wayne's time and for some time after a place for Indian consultations and payments, and was to them a place of great importance. It was held by the British, down nearly to the War of 1812, and it was here that they made much mischief by their tampering with semi-hostile tribes. We have heard it stated that at one of the Indian gatherings, about the year 1810, that as many as fifty traders were here, having temporary stores in booths—coming from Canada and Detroit. There was something of the fortification kind on the high bank, on the north side of the Maumee, overlooking the point, and another, as Spencer says, on the bank of the Auglaiz above the point—these were British and before Wayne. There was no fort at the point until built in 1794, by Gen. Wayne.

The Wyandot name for Defiance "Tu-en-da-wie," signifying junction of two rivers; that of the Shawnees was "En-sa-woc-sa," having much the same meaning. The name Defiance was given by Gen. Wayne when the Fort was built.

A WORTHY RECOMMENDATION.

The foregoing found among the office papers of the late Dr. Sanders, will be read with interest by the old Pioneers yet remaining with us, many of whom, from personal knowledge, can testify that his long and useful life, in their midst, bore daily witness that the flattering recommendation was worthy of him and he of it:

"The bearer, Dr. Moses C. Sanders, is a young gentleman with whom I have, for some years, been intimately acquainted. He is a man of irreproachable moral character. He has for two years past been practicing in his profession in this place, and has met with the most unqualified approbation, both as a physician and a surgeon, of those who have been his patients. I feel therefore to recommend him to the patronage of those among whom he may take up his future residence, as a man in whose abilities and attention, the utmost confidence may be placed.

N. M. WELLS,
Pastor of the Presbyterian Church.
Galway, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1816."

INDIAN WAR CLUBS.

Two Indian War Clubs, the property of M. Hyde, Esq., of Wakeman, exhibited at the Norwich meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society, and described as follows, by the Rev. C. F. Lewis:

These clubs were obtained by Mr. H. from the Ojibwa tribe of Indians, at La Point, on Madaline Island, Lake Superior, in 1848. One is of Elm wood, two feet four inches long, gun-shaped, armed with a knife-like blade four inches long and one inch broad inserted in the place of the lock.

The other club is of Sugar Maple wood, twenty inches long, flat, five-eights of an inch thick, from one to two and a half inches broad, curved at one end semicircularly, and terminating in a globe two inches in diameter; all cut from the solid root of the tree. These clubs are used for quite different purposes. The former, with the knife-like blade, for striking the foe on the head or in the back, when *retreating*; the latter for attacking the enemy *face to face*, in close combat.

PLYMOUTH ROCK.

We know of nothing besides the sacramental emblems which more impressively illustrates the kind providence of God in making the *law of association*, through an appeal to the

senses, a source of great and elevating moral power in the world, than this solitary boulder of granite,—itself a pilgrim in the ages past, from unknown shores.

There it lay during the centuries, trodden only by the Indian and the wild bird of the waves that laved its sides, *with no similar rock* along the beach,—whose fine grain admits of almost the diamond polish,—waiting for the steps of God's heroes of faith. And now, wherever Christianity sheds its light, that imperishable relic is revered, and speaks of Christ and his people, and his kingdom of civil and spiritual freedom, and will, till both are *universal.*

De Tocqueville, in his work on America, uses the following truthful and suggestive language :—

" This rock has become an object of veneration in the United States. I have seen bits of it carefully preserved in several towns of the Union. Does not this sufficiently show that all human power and greatness is in the soul of man ? Here is a stone which the feet of a few outcasts pressed for an instant , and the stone becomes famous , it is treasured by a great nation ; its very dust is shared as a relic. *And what has become of the gateways of a thousand palaces ? Who cares for them ?*"

It is also a type of the Rock of Ages,—the glory of Paradise ; and of the " white stone," the exile of Patmos saw, which shall be given to those alone who have anchored their hope in the *cleft side* of Him, who brought life and immortality to light in the gospel.—*Tract Journal.* P. G. H.

A MARRIAGE A HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

The following extract from the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1750, may not be uninteresting to our readers :

" Married, in June, 1750, Mr. William Donkin, a considerable farmer of Great Tosson, Rothbury,) in the county of Northumberland, to Miss Elanor Shoton, an agreeable young gentlewoman, of the same place. The entertainment on this occasion was very grand, there being provided no less than one hundred and twenty quarters of lamb, forty-four quarters of veal, twenty quarters of mutton, a great quantity of beef, twelve hams, with a suitable number of chickens, &c., which was concluded with eight half anklers of brandy made into punch, twelve dozen of cider, a great many gallons of wine, and ninety bushels of malt, made into beer. The company consisted of five hundred and fifty-nine ladies and gentlemen, who concluded with the music of twenty-five fiddlers and pipers, and the whole was conducted with the utmost order and unanimity."

OBITUARY OF MRS. PERKINS.

We copy the following obituary notice of the venerable Mrs. Nancy Perkins, widow of Gen. Simon Perkins, who died at Warren, April 24th, aged eighty-two years and three months, from the *Western Reserve Chronicle :*—

A brief notice of the connection of Gen. Perkins with early military operations on the Fire Lands, may be found in the Address of Hon. Elisha Whittlesey, Vol I, No. 1. It is due the memory of one who filled so prominent a place in our early history, civil as well as military, that a full account of his life be preserved and given to the public :—

Mrs. Perkins was born at Lisbon, Conn., January 24th, 1780. and was a daughter of Capt. Ezra Bishop. Of a large family of children, she was the last survivor, and the only one who married and left descendants.

On the 18th of March, 1804 she was married to Simon Perkins, of Warren, in the then North-western Territory, and soon after left for her new home in the almost unbroken wilderness of the far west. After twenty-two days of travel the journey was accomplished. Starting in a carriage, they

were compelled, at Chambersburgh, Pa., by the bad state of the roads, to exchange that mode of travel for the saddle. Warren was then a village of sixteen log-houses, with perhaps two frame mechanic shops.

Looking to the constant changes and improvements of the day, she was often led to contrast them with her early expectations, frequently remarking that she had only looked forward (and that with doubt) to a period when the mails, then carried only on foot or on horseback, should be conveyed by coaches, little dreaming that she would live to see them come by rail and steam.

She often spoke with devout admiration of the wonderful changes she had lived to witness, and was accustomed to conclude by saying, "If man can make these wonderful improvements, what must his Maker be?" She was remarkable for tracing everything up to its great First Cause. She was one who saw "Sermons in stones, books in running brooks, and God in everything."

Mrs. Perkins took great delight in cultivating fruits, and a few choice flowers, and what in her view, lent to the flowers its greatest charm, was, that it was a symbol of the wisdom, power and goodness of the Creator.

Mrs. Perkins was no sentimentalist—she was a Christian, and her religion was something real, something practical. It went down into the very depths of the soul, guiding and controling the whole life.

For fifty-two years she was a member of the Presbyterian Church in Warren, and at the time of her death had been longer a member than any other one then living. She took a deep interest in the welfare of the Church. To her is the Church indebted for its parsonage, and many other munificent deeds. But more valuable than all, were her prayers and her pious influence. She was indeed a Mother in Israel. She loved the Sanctuary, and even down to her last illness, was she punctually present on the Sabbath, whether in sunshine or in storm.

Wherever you might meet her, whether at home or in the social circle, you were irresistibly impressed that you were in the presence of a woman of uncommon intelligence, and deep-toned piety. and you could scarcely persuade yourself that more than four-score winters had passed over that benignant countenance, and those eyes beaming brightness. Even to the end of life, did she retain her faculties in a remarkable degree, arranging her affairs with the same composure as if she were about setting out on a journey.

Mrs. Perkins had been called repeatedly to pass through the deep waters of affliction. Of her nine children, six, together with her husband, had gone before her. Her afflictions had chastened her spirit, causing her to loosen her hold on earth, and take strong hold on heaven. But the intelligent, the pious, the useful, die. The Master says, "Come up higher, where I have more important work for you to perform."

The departure of Mrs. Perkins will be deeply felt by her family, by the Church, by the community; yea, and beyond. Her prayers and her alms compassed the world. Her charities reached the needy at home and abroad. God gave her a heart to do good. and the means to do it, and faithfully did she execute her stewardship. Having finished her course, the benediction of her Master is, "Well done, good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

THE FIRST AMERICAN POETRY.

There are few girls or boys in this country who have not heard the nursery rhyme sung by their mother while rocking in the cradle:

"Lull-a-by baby upon the tree-top;
When the wind blows the cradle will rock;

When the bough breaks the cradle will fall,
And down will come cradle, and baby and all."

But how many of you know the origin of the simple lines? We have the following account, from the records of the Boston Historical Society:

Shortly after our forefathers landed at Plymouth, Massachusetts, a party were out in the field where the Indian women were picking strawberries. Several of these women, or squaws, as they were called, had pappooses, that is babies, and having no cradles, they had them tied up in Indian fashion, and hung from the limbs of the surrounding trees. Sure enough, "when the wind blew, these cradles would rock." A young man of the party observing this, peeled off a piece of the bark and wrote the above lines, which, it is believed, is the first poetry written in America.—*Ladies Repository.*

JONATHAN EDWARDS AS A LAND SPECULATOR.

In old times, Parson Bird was the settled minister over the congregation in the blue meeting-house at the corner of Church and Elm streets.* When the news came to New Haven that General Gage, the newly appointed Governor of Massachusetts, was about leaving with his fleet and troops for Boston, I afterwards heard one of Parson Bird's church members say that the next Sunday after the news came, the old Parson in his prayer invoked the Almighty to send the fleet to the bottom of the ocean, and from thence to the bottomless pit of hell.

Soon after this, Parson Bird died, and Johnathan Edwards became his successor. Mr. Edwards was a man of strong mental powers. When the war with Great Britain commenced, he preached a powerful sermon from the text: "He that hath no sword, let him sell his coat and buy one." He had a far seeing mind. When that part of the Northwestern territory, afterwards called New Connecticut, was set off to the State, it was then thought to be of little worth. Mr. Edwards could see that in the course of a few years it would become valueable. He therefore proposed to the members of his society to join in with him and purchase a part of this new land. They fell in with his proposition, and bought a large tract of it at a very low price. Two or three years rolled on, and the land still lay far away in the wilderness. His congregation got uneasy, and charged him with leading them into a wild and worthless speculation. Thus commenced the opposition that finally drove him from the society. He still advised them to hold on to the land, but if they would not hear his advice, he would take the bargain to himself, and pay them all that they had paid out. This they readily consented to. It was not long after this that farmers began to move to New Connecticut, the price ran up, and it was soon seen that Mr. Edwards cleared at least $40,000 by his bargain. This was too bad—past all endurance—and raised a determination to get rid of him at all events. They managed their opposition to him as it is generally done in like cases. They kept their real reasons in the background, and hunted up others which they thought could be made to appear more plausible. By means of these and other circumstances, he was dismissed.

*New Haven, Conn. Herald & Weekly Journal.

BUFFALOES IN OHIO.

The appearance of a tame Buffalo in Cincinnati has led the editor of the Ironton Register to speak of the last of the race of wild ones in Ohio. The Register states that the last one killed in Southern Ohio was about sixty years ago; all disappeared to the west, within a few years after the first white settlements. The late Rev. John Kelley shot a Buffalo in Lawrence county in 1803, and one was killed in Scioto county in 1802. These were the last in Southern Ohio. There were

some in Northwestern Ohio for many years afterwards.—*Clev. Herald, Feb. 11th*, 1862.

A TYPICAL NARRATIVE.

The history of some of the job type burned with the Register office at Sandusky is of sufficient interest to the writer,*at least, to induc a short notice. We have no trace of them back of 1819. They were then taken to Courtland Co., N. Y., by the late DAVID CAMPBELL, where they were used until 1822, when he brought them to Sandusky. There they formed a part of the *Clarion* establisment until 1837, at which time they were purchased by a joint stock company at Lower Sandusky, (now Fremont,) who then started the Lower Sandusky *Times*, with Dr. A. G. WHITE, now of Elmore, Ottawa Co., as publisher. In 1838 they passed with the *Times* establishment into the hands of PETER YATES, and in the spring of 1839 another change brought them into possession of the writer of this notice, who, with a variety of "job letter" as not often falls to the lot of the craft, for four years "executed jobs with neatness and despatch" in the office of the Sandusky *Whig*, at the end of which time (1843) the material was removed to Milan. Here, reinforced by "large additions," the original shock continued to do good service for eight years and until 1851, when they returned to Sandusky and remained there the eleven years intervening before they were melted in company with a great variety of younger and more modern associates. One "font" was a "fourteen line" Roman metal letter, a kind not now much cast, the large sizes being made cheaper from wood.

It is a curious fact that these type were destroyed on the very spot of ground from which they were taken 25 years before, the old *Clarion* office having some ten years since been supplanted by an elegant and substantial stone block.

*Understood to be Clark Waggoner, Esq., now of the Toledo Blade, sormerly for many years connected with the Press of the Fire Lands.

What a history those "types of other days" would furnish, could it be written! If the balance of their existence was associated with the same exseriences that marked the seventeen years during which the writer knew them, the story would be a curious one to young printers and interesting to old ones. The old Ramage press on which the Albany *Argus* was printed in 1812, with its stone *bed*, the scanty *fonts* of news and job type, the Black Walnut *type stones*, &c., &c., all come up in memory as the mind is drawn to these melted ones; and with these come that long array of youth's hopes and manhood's trials so intimately associated with them all. There are few of "the craft" in this region who can appreciate these references, and it is to be hoped the next generation will furnish still less of such. *Toledo Blade, May, 20th.* 1862.

SCENES IN WINTER

The following extract is from reminiscences of Clarksfield, Pioneer, Vol. 1, excluded for want of room:

Nature sometimes shows freaks which art can never imitate. It happened a few years ago, in the winter, on a rainy day, that the water froze as it fell, and the trees even to the smallest twigs were covered with ice. The next day the sun rose in unusual splendor, and presented to our astonished view a scene, which for beauty and grandeur defies the power of language to describe.

The whole appeared to be one vast flood of brilliants; in some places they seemed to radiate from a common centre, while in others they assumed the easy flow and graceful curve of some elegantly arranged drapery, and in another place fancy could find nothing in it but an indurated shower of diamonds, and as we approached the depth of the forest, the brilliancy was overpowering. Above, below, on either hand, 'twas one wide dazzling waste of splendor, and like the Empress of Rupia's Palace of Ice,

carries a moral with it which ought not to be forgotten. "'Twas transient in its nature, as in show 'twas durable; as worthless, as it seemed intrinsically precious; to the fact treacherous and false, it smiled and it was cold."

But again, during a stilly night in winter the snow began to fall, and in the morning the woods were clad in a mantle of the purest white.

For while the snow was falling there was not a breath of air to remove the flakes from the slender twigs on which they happened to fall. The morning was cloudy, which added much to its beauty, and gave to the sylvan scene a peculiar effect, and which held the mind in durance.

The woods seemed to invite all who beheld it to enter. But it was only in its deep recesses that its real charms were felt and seen.

There the mind had no detached object to rest upon, and rose unconsciously to scenes above. Stillness itself was audible. A solemn anthem seemed to ascend from the vast theatre below, and enter the courts of Heaven. BENJ. BENSON.

NOW AND THEN.

How strange it seems to us when we are brought to think that there are now those among us, who saw this beautiful country, which now looks more like a garden than a wilderness, when it was an almost unknown wild.

The following note from Prof. Kirtland to the Cleveland *Herald*, brings the thought to mind with a magical distinctness.

JUNE 8, 1860.—At six o'clock, P. M., half a century since, in company with the late Joshua Stow, of Connecticut, and Alfred Kelly, I entered the State of Ohio, crossed the Conneaut Creek, half a mile above its mouth, and spent the night in a small log house in that vicinity. For supper—no bread—but a moderate supply of boiled salted pickerel and potatoes, with milk and *sage* tea for drink; a plank floor for a bed, a saddle for my pillow, and a great coat for covering. A comfortable and refreshing nights rest was enjoyed.

Some changes have occurred since that period. J. P. KIRTLAND.

Of the three who slept that night on the banks of the old Conneaut creek, (what reminisence of tales of pioneer life, heard in our boyhood days does this name arouse,) Dr. Kirtland alone survives.

A few years and these pioneers will have all passed from among us. How proper it is then, that we gather up the little incidents of their early life.

THE OLDEST RESIDENT OF OHIO.

We see it stated in several papers that our much esteemed fellow citizen, Dr. L. Goodale, "was the first white boy born in Ohio." This is a mistake. He is a native of Massachusetts but while a youth emigrated with quite a party from said state in 1788, crossing the mouatains by way of Bedford, to what is now called Brownsville, where they took a water route on a "flat boat," and landed at Marrietta, *seventy one years ago!* This, we presume, makes Dr. G. the oldest resident in our State. An elder sister, Mrs. Col. James Kilbourne, who was one of the emigrating party, still resides in our city.

Dr. Goodale was a surgeon in the United States army during the last war with England, and was with Gen. Hull, when he surrendered our army to the British at Detroit in 1812. Soon after he commenced the mercantile business in Franklinton, but subseqnently removed to this city, where he has been actively engaged in business to the present time—*Ohio State Journal, Sept.* 13th, 1859.

NOTICES.

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER *and Antiquarian Journal. Published Quarterly, under the direction of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society,* 13 *Broomfield St. Boston.* $2 *per annum.*

The April number is received. Every New Englander, every family descended from the Puritan Stock, should possess a copy of this valuable Magazine. It is the organ of a Society that is doing for the history of New England one and two centuries after the grave has closed over its pioneers what our Society seeks to accomplish for the History of the Firelands, while so many of its chief actors remain with us.

The fifteen volumes already published combine a mass of authentic information concerning the Puritan Fathers and Mothers and the genealogies of their descendants, which is accessible in no other form. In its pages may be found the individual and family history of those rare men who laid the deep and broad foundations of that civil and religious liberty, of which the Independence of the Nation from foreign rule, its rapid growth in all the elements of a free and powerful commonwealth, and its final and successful struggle with the barbarism of the age, is but the legitimate out growth. Years hence, when free churches, free schools and free homes shall have become the inheritance of every American. These unpretending records of that noble race, and the faithful labors of those who collected there, will assume a value, now, we fear, too little appreciated.

THE CONGREGATIONAL QUARTERLY.—*Conducted under the sanction of the Congregational Library Association, and the American Congregational Union, by Revs. H. M. Dexter, A. H. Quint, and I. P. Lagnworthy. One dollar per year. Address Congregational Quarterly, Chauncy St. Boston.*

The April number received. While primarily devoted to the interests of the Congregational denomination, it devotes much attention to the early history of New England, and many of the articles published have much value to the historical student. Such an one is the "Recent Discoveries concerning the Plymouth Pilgrims," in the January number. The work is edited with rare ability and liberality, and bids fair in the department of religious statistics to become a standard authority with all denominations.

THE HISTORICAL MAGAZINE *and Notes and Queries concerning the Antiquties, History and Biography of America. A monthly Magazine published by C. B. Richardson,* 264, *Canal St, N. Y.,* $2 *per. annum.*

The May number of this excellent periodical is at hand. No serial published in this country so completely combines all the requisites for the general historical reader as this. As a medium of communication between the various Historical Societies, its services are invaluable. It has reached its seventh volume and shows encouraging symtoms of a long, vigorous and useful life.

THE PIONEER.

With this issue of the Third Volume, we are happy to inform the friends of the Society that, notwithstanding the war engrosses so much of public attention, the subscription list and the interest manifested in the success of the Pioneer are greater than ever before.

To those friends who have so freely assisted in canvassing for subscribers and in furnishing matter for its pages, we are under especial obligations. We have endeavored to make it worthy of their expectations.

Many interesting articles were received too late for insertion at this time. They will be preserved for future publication.

Important township histories of Fairfield, Hartland, Kelley's Island, New London, Ripley and Sherman, are in preparation, and are to be ready for the next volume. We trust that the few remaining townships from which no accounts have been received, will also be prepared, and thus enable the Society to furnish as the result of its labors, A COMPLETE HISTORY OF THE FIRE LANDS.

PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

NORWALK, June, 1862.

ERRATA.

VOLUME I,

No, 2, page 6, for "Gerard Ward," read, "Jared Ward."
" 3, " 45, 14th line, for "Sawyer," read, 'Surveyor"
" 3, " 47th, 7th line for "1852," read "1822.
" 3, " " 35th line, for "I. Ward," read "J. Ward."
" 3, " 48th, 8th line, for "Seventy," &c, read "40 by 72."

VOLUME II.

No. 1, 47th page, 2d column, for "Pare," read "Pace."
" 1 " 1st column for "$1 50 per bushel" read "37½"
" 1, 46th " 1st column, for 'Ezekiel Brooks" read "Rooks."
" 2, 32d line, for "John M. Niles," &c., read "John H. Niles of Norwich."
" 2, 33d page, for "Narem Gilson," read "Nahum."
" 2, 42d line, for 'John B. Niles," read "John H, Niles."
" 2, 43d line, 5or "Burrit," read 'Burril."
" 4, 48th page, erase the top line of first column and read it at the bottom,

VOLUME III,

Page 1st, for 'read approved," read "read and approved."
" 18th, 2d col., for 'Hiram Judson," read "Hinman Judson."
" 19th, 1st column, for "Mrs Raws," read "Mrs. Kane."
" 19th, 1st column fos ,'Ewiliken," read "Twilliker."
" 19th, 2d column, for "Morris," read "Moses"
" 19th, 2d column, for "Alanson," read "Almira."
" 20th, 1st column, for "1697," read "1757."
" 20th, 2d column, for "That Township," read "the township."
" 20th, 2d column, for ' Truman,' read "Turner."
" 20th, 2d column, for "Borrah, read "Bozrah."
" 20th, 2d column, for 'Lucas," read ' Lucius."
" 20th, 2d column, for "Damon," read "Dariow."
" 21st, 1st column, for "Theodore," read "Theodia."
" 21st, 2d column, for "Anderson," read "Andrew."
" 22d, 1st column, for "David," read "Daniel."
" 22d, 1st column, for "Mary," read "Moses."
" 22d, 1st column, for "Lucinda, read "Lorinda."
" 23d, 1st column, 2d line, for "Year of," read "Year as."
" 23d, 2d column, for "Sister of Mr." read "Sister of Mrs. Hill.
" 23d, 2d column, for "Hiram," read "Hinman."
" 24th, 1st column, 15th line, for "Amy," read "Asa"
" 24th, 1st column, 26th line, for ' line," read "limits."
" 25th, 2d, column, for "Halbite," read "Hollister."
" 26th, 2d column, for "Mary R.," read "Moses K."
" 26th, 2d column, for "1772," read "1773,"
" 27th, 1st column, for "Mrs. Hanes," read "Mrs. Harris."
" 27th, 1st column, 26th line, for "now some," read ' now none."
" 27th, 2d column, for "Radin," read "Rodin."
" 28th, 1st column, for "Brumbaker," read "Brewbaker."
" 51st, 2d column, for "Samuel Holden," read "Samuel Holden Parsons."

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

VOLUME IV—JUNE, 1863.

FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ANNUAL MEETING.

NORWALK, June 11, 1862.

The Annual Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, on Wednesday, June 11th, and was called to order by Judge Z. PHILLIPS, of Berlin, one of the Vice Presidents.

Rev. A. NEWTON, of Norwalk, opened the meeting with prayer, after which the order of exercises, as arranged by the Committees was announced.

The President, PLATT BENEDICT, Esq., on taking the chair, expressed his pleasure in meeting so large a concourse of Old Pioneers, and his gratification in the exhibition of so much interest in the objects of the Society.

The Report of the Treasurer, C. A. PRESTON, was then presented and approved, as follows:

Amount on hand as per last report,	$13 01
Paid for membership during the year,	11 25
Total,	24 26
Paid on orders,	15 75
Balance in Treasury,	8 49

The Report of the Secretary was next presented, showing that the work of the Society has progressed rapidly during the past year, and that its present condition is more satisfactory than at any former period.

Several recommendations made in the report, together with a resolution presented by P. N. SCHUYLER respecting a Soldiers' Record were referred to a special committee, consisting of the Rev. C. F. Lewis, and Messrs. P. N. Schuyler, Z. Phillips, G. H. Woodruff, for consideration.

Reports from Historical Committees were next received. The following were presented: History of New London Township by Dr. A. D. Skellinger; of Hartland, by J. E. Waldron, Esq., of Ripley, by J. N. Brown. Reports of progress were also made from Fairfield, Sherman and Kelley's Island.

The Committee on History of Religious Denominations in the Fire Lands, were requested to make their report at the next Annual Meeting, and on motion Rev. A. Darrow, of Norwalk, was appointed to serve in the place of Isaac Underhill, Esq., who was excused.

The following officers were elected for the ensuing year.

President—Platt Benedict, Esq., of Norwalk.

Vice Presidents—G. H. Woodruff, Esq., Peru; Judge Z. Phillips, Berlin; Judge S. C. Parker, Greenfield; E. Bemiss, Esq., Groton; Hosea Townsend, Esq., New London.

Treasurer—C. A. Preston, Norwalk.

Recording Secretary—D. H. Pease, Norwalk.

Corresponding Secretaries.—Hon. F. D. Parish, Sandusky, P. N. Schuyler, Esq., Norwalk.

Directors—D. H. Pease, Norwalk; P. N. Schuyler, Norwalk; C. A. Preston, Norwalk; Z. Phillips, Berlin; F. D. Parish, Sandusky.

A letter was read from F. D. Parish, regretting his inability to attend, and expressing his deep interest in the success of the Society.

Rev. C. F. Lewis, of Wakeman, presented a communication from the Secretary of the Wisconsin Historical Society, requesting an exchange of the *Pioneer* for the publications of that Society. On motion, the request was granted.

The Society then adjourned till 2 o'clock.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

After martial music by the Greenfield band, the meeting was called to order, and the exercises commenced with singing "Exhortation, C. M.," after which the Publishing Committee made a verbal report, showing that the effort for the *Pioneer* had been successful beyond their anticipations. In consequence of the distribution not having been completed, they were unable to make a final report, but the Board of Directors were authorized to audit the same when completed.

The Special Committee, through P. N. Schuyler, Esq., reported as follows, upon the matters referred to them at the morning session:

1st. That a Board of Directors, to consist of five members, shall be appointed to have charge of the business and property of the Society. Said Committee shall also act as a Publishing Committee.

2d. As to the appointment of a Histographer, they make no recommendation.

3d. Recommend the passage of the following resolution:

Resolved, That there shall be kept by the Society a book to be called "The Soldiers' Record," in which shall be recorded the names of all persons from the Fire Lands who have enlisted in the armies of the Union, to aid in suppressing the present wicked rebellion; and which record shall show, as far as possible, the township from which each soldier enlisted; his age, time and term of enlistment; Regiment, Company and branch of service; and the office or position held; and shall also hereafter show the casualties, &c., or safe return of each.

4th. Recommend no change as to the time of holding annual meeting.

5th. The Committee report that in view of the increased labor devolving upon the Secretary, he should be allowed for his services the ensuing year, twenty dollars.

The report of the Committee was adopted.

RELICS.

The following relics were presented: by Platt Benedict—a fine pair of antlers and a Porcupine skin, presented to him by his grandson, C. H. Gallup, during his recent visit to Michigan. By E. A. Pray, Esq., a magnificent pair of Elk horns belonging to Mr. Griswold of Norwalk. By Mrs. Polly Pierce of Sherman—a small psalm book owned by her grandmother and presented to her daughter (the mother of Mrs. P.) at her birth, Dec. 24th, 1761, and presented to Mrs. Pierce by her mother, on her wedding day, Nov. 14th, 1815. By the same—a fan, purchased in the year 1784 for her mother, costing $1. By the same—a pair of linen stockings, worn by her father at his wedding, April 4th, 1787. By the same—a large psalm book, formerly belonging to her grandfather, Ebenezer Curtiss, probably over 100 years old. By the same—poetry written on the death of her father in 1797. Mrs. Pierce accompanied the presenta-

tion with explanations and comments highly amusing. Mr. Ami Keeler of Norwalk, exhibited a string of ancient knee-buckles, formerly belonging to his father; also a stone pestle found on the farm of Mr. A. B. Hoyt, of Norwalk. By ——— a Continental $5 bill and a finely embroidered work bag, more than 100 years old. By C. H. Jackson, Hartland—a Persian knife, fork and spoon, presented to him by Rev. Jas. L. Merrick, a Missionary (from Monson, Mass.,) to Persia, to whom it was presented by a Persian lady. By Ezra Wait, Norwalk—a $5 Continental bill, New York colonial currency, dated 1775, formerly owned by his father. By E. M. Barnum, Clarksfield—a ribbon made at Owyhee, obtained by Sam'l Ruggles, one of the first Missionaries to that Island, and presented to Mr. Barnum by him in 1845. By Benj. Benson, Townsend—a number of interesting stone relics. By Loyal Reding, Norwalk—three silver spoons of the olden style, used by Mrs. Reding's grandmother, Mrs. H. F. Benedict, of Norwalk, Conn., 100 years ago. By the same, from A. B. Keeler, 55th Regiment, O. V.— a parchment deed, bearing date 1748, given by Lord Fairfax, of Virginia, to one of the early settlers of Hampshire county, in that State. It was found on the floor of the Court House at Romney, Va., by him (Keeler) after the building had been sacked by the rebels. By Dr. Niles, of Adams, Seneca Co.—a Chippewa testament, printed in 1833. By the same—a book of sermons, supposed to have been published in the early part of the reign of King James I. By Mrs. D. C. Owen, Norwalk—a copy of the Yates, (N. Y.) *Republican*, dated July 18, 1826, containing an account of, and in mourning for, the deaths of Adams and Jefferson. Also by same, the remnant of a Military Dictionary, formerly belonging to her grandfather, Edward Craft, a native of Boston, Mass. By John Laylin, of Norwalk—an Indian relic found by him in 1820. Also, by the same, the first spinning wheel of the Fire Lands, used in his family soon after the war of 1812, see Pioneer, vol. 3d, article, John Laylin.) By Chas. E. June, New London—a stone axe, found on the farm of L. Brundage, in that Township. By Lieut. Col. Safford, 55th Regiment, O. V.—a "commentary upon the Prophet Isaiah," printed in London in 1714, taken from a Chaplain in the rebel army in Virginia. By Judge S. C. Parker, from Charles Kent, Esq.—Toledo City Directory for 1858-9, containing a history of Maumee Valley, by H. L. Hosmer, Esq. By the same—three ancient books given to the Society by Mrs. Celia Newbery, of Greenfield, viz: "Book of Knowledge," printed about 1763; "Book of Persecutions," about 200 years old, and a very ancient Arithmetic. These books belonged to her father, Lemuel Brooks, (formerly an officer in the Revolutionary war—see *Pioneer* vol. 1, no. 2, page 17,) and when moving to Greenfield in 1817, the box containing them, by mistake, was carried by to Mackinaw, and when recovered the next year, were much injured. Judge Parker also presented, from Frank M. Bixler, Co. B, 4th Regiment Michigan Vol., an ancient piece of stained glass, picked up by him at Yorktown, Va.

Mention was made of several interesting relics present, which there was no time to exhibit.

Rev. L. B. Gurley, of Gallion, then delivered an address, Subject—"*Fifty years ago and Now.*"

The address was very able and interesting, and was heard with undivided attention by the large audience many of whom forty or fifty years ago witnessed many of the incidents to which he referred.

Wakeman was selected as the next place of meeting, Sept. 10th. Messrs.

J. E. Hanford, D. E. Bacon, D. S. Clark, C. C. Canfield, J. R. Vaughn, L. S. Hall and John G. Sherman, to be the Committee of Arrangements.

On motion of Rev. A. Newton, the thanks of the society were tendered to the Wakeman Glee Club and the Greenfield Martial Band, for the excellent music furnished upon the occasion, and also to Rev. Mr. Gurley, for his very interesting address, and a copy requested for publication.

I. T. Reynolds was at his request excused from serving on the Historical Committee for Huron, and Edwin West selected in his stead.

PIONEERS PRESENT.

The number of pioneers present at the meeting was larger than on any previous occasion. The following embraces nearly, if not quite all in attendance, who settled on the Fire Lands previous to 1820.

Names.	*Settled at.*	*Arrived.*
Platt Benedict,	Norwalk	1817
Mrs. Clarissa Gallup	"	1817
M. K. Cole,	"	1816
Parmelia Reding,	"	1817
Samuel Sherman,	"	1817
Lewis Keeler,	"	1816
Eri Keeler,	"	1817
Ami Keeler,	"	1817
C. A. Preston,	"	1819
Lucy B. Wickham,	"	1819
James Cole,	"	1816
Philena Johnson, wife of James Cole,	"	1818
Samuel B. Lewis,	"	1814
Daniel Miner,	"	1810
Wm. D. Gurley,	Milan	1311
Mrs. Lucretia Waggoner,	"	1815
Harriet Strong,	Ridgefield,	1816
Isaac Underhill,	"	1816
E. W. Cooke,	"	1816
Enos Rose,	"	1818
John Sowers,	"	1815
Mrs. Fanny Smith,	Greenfield	1811
Rev. John Wheeler,	"	1816
Levi Platt,	"	1818
Franklin D. Reed,	"	1812
Erastus Smith,	"	1813
P. K. Guthrie,	"	1817
J. F. Adams,	Lyme,	1818
John James,	Bronson,	1818
George Hagaman,	"	1818
Martin Kellogg,	"	1815
John Sanders,	"	1818
Rev. S. C. Parker,	"	1819
Henry Adams,	"	1815
Mrs. P. C. Sanders,	"	1817
D. G. Barker,	Ripley,	1818
Samuel Husted,	Clarksfield,	1817
E. M. Barnum,	"	1819
O. Jenney,	Greenwich,	1818
Rouse Bly,	New Haven,	1817
G. H. Camp,	Wakeman,	1818
C. C. Canfield,	"	1817
O. H. Wheeler,	"	1819
Emily Waldron,	Hartland,	1811
H. B. Miles,	Berlin,	1817
Francis West,	"	1809
D. W. Tenant,	"	1817
Sterling Tenant,	"	1817
Daniel Reynolds,	"	1817
E. Burnham,	"	1817
Rev. L. B. Gurley,	Milan,	1811
Amos Felt,	Perkins,	1817
M. S. Winton,	Vermillion,	1817
L. Rash,	Groton,	1819
S. H. Sprague,	Florence,	1809
D. Chandler,	"	1816
Mrs. Lexy Ivory,	Ridgefield,	1815
Mrs. Sophia Felt,	"	1815
Mrs. Jane Parker,	Bronson,	1816
Mrs. Tina Hagaman,	"	1816
Mrs. Sarah Perry	"	1816
Mrs. Emily Smith,	Greenfield,	1816
Wm. Brooks,	"	1817
Mrs. Anna (Parker,) Robinson,	Milan,	1810
G. H. Woodruff,	Norwich,	1816
Zalmuna Phillips,	Berlin,	1818
Xenophon Phillips,	"	1818

The attendance, especially of old Pioneers, was much larger than at any previous annual meeting. Whittlesey Hall was densely packed, and all seemed to enjoy the proceedings with more than usual interest.

D. H. PEASE, Sec'y.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

WILSON'S GROVE, Sept. 10.

The first Quarterly Meeting of the current year was held in Wilson's Grove, in Wakeman, on Wednesday, Sept. 10th, at 10 o'clock A. M., and was called to order by the President, Platt Benedict, Esq., and opened with prayer by the Rev. C. F. Lewis, of Wakeman.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved. The report of the Secretary was then presented, showing that the work of the

Society is progressing more satisfactorily than could be expected from the state of the country. The following recommendations in the Report were adopted:

"That a set of the PIONEER be furnished Hon. J. Hammond Trumbull, Hartford, Ct., for the State Department of that State.

"That George C. Huntington, Esq., of Kelley's Island, be requested to embody in the history of that township, which he is preparing, an account of the origin, development, and present extent of the grape culture there.

"That I. M. Keeler, Esq., of the Fremont Journal, be requested to prepare an article from the original Field Notes in his possession, of the early surveys of the Fire Lands, locating the descriptions as much as possible on the farms as they now exist."

On motion of the Rev. C. F. Lewis, it was

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed in each township from which historical collections have been reported, to collect such additional facts, incidents and relics as have not yet been gathered, and report the same at the Quarterly Meeting of the Society.

On further motion, the Rev. C. F. Lewis, Z. Phillips and G. H. Woodruff, Esq., were appointed a Committee to recommend at the next meeting suitable persons to serve as such Township Committees.

On motion of Mr. George Smith, of Birmingham, it was voted that each township in the Fire Lands be requested to send a delegation to each meeting of the Society, of not less than three persons, and that such delegates report the statistics of such pioneers as have died since the previous meeting.

On motion of Judge S. C. Parker, Mr. C. E. Newman, at his own request, was excused from serving on the Committee of the history of the Religious Denominations of the Fire Lands, and Rev. C. F. Lewis appointed in his stead.

The Society then took a recess until one o'clock P. M., and escorted by the Martial Band under the direction of Seth Todd, Esq., Marshal, the audience proceeded to the bounteously filled tables, and partook of the refreshments prepared for them by the citizens of Wakeman.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Publishing Committee gave notice that the fourth volume of the PIONEER would be issued as soon as arrangements could be made and the requisite number of subscribers obtained.

The Hon. J. M. Root, of Sandusky, then delivered an address upon the "Early French Settlements on the Fire Lands." It was listened to with the closest attention by the large congregation present, and, at its conclusion, on motion of the Rev. Mr. Lewis, the thanks of the Society were unanimously tendered the speaker, and he was requested to furnish a copy of his able and valuable address for publication in the PIONEER.

On motion of Hon. F. D. Parish, of Sandusky, Art. 6 of the Constitution was so amended that pioneers of the Fire Lands as well as residents may become members.

The following articles were then exhibited:

By Mr. Joab Squires of Florence, and Frank Palladay of Norwalk, three Secession daggers from Southern battle-fields; by Lieut.-Col. F. Sawyer, 8th Reg. O. V. I., a "Capias Respondendum," found by one of the officers of that regiment at Charles City Court House, Virginia, dated 1771, on which Benjamin Harrison, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and father of a President, was doubtless arrested for debt; by A. Pierce, Wakeman, a wooden

leg worn by Burton Canfield, Esq., one of the pioneer settlers of that place, when, with Mr. P., he laid out the east and west road by Justin Sherman's to the mills on Vermillion River; by Mr. D. C. Jefferson, Berlin, an Indian stone relic; by Mr. William Dawes, Berlin, knee-buckles belonging to Capt. E. Hosmer Powers, worn by his ancestor, Mr. Hosmer, who was killed at the battle and is buried under the Monument of Bunker Hill; by Mr. Webb, Wakeman, an Ulster County Gazette, in mourning for the death of General Washington; by Mrs. James Wilson, an Indian ornament found on her farm; by Mr. F. D. Barker, of Berlin, a *nondescript* jaw-bone, plowed up on his farm about six years ago; by Mrs. Minerva Pierce, Wakeman, a blanket made by her great grandmother in 1760 and handed down from mother to daughter in her family; also by the same, a porringer bought by her great grandfather in 1780 and handed down in the same manner; by Mr. Silas French, Wakeman, a Latin Testament published in London in 1750; by J. O. Strong, Co. H, 41st O. V., a wire from the Nashville Suspension Bridge, broken down by Floyd; also by the same, mineralogical specimen from near Camp Wickliffe, Kentucky; by Mrs. Julia Hanford, of Wakeman, a work-bag made by her grandmother at 13 years of age; by Mrs. Amos Clark, Wakeman, very fine specimens of native cloth from the Sandwich Islands; also a piece of the inner bark of the Cocoa, used by the natives as a sieve; by D. W. Tenant, of Berlin, shoe-buckles worn by Smith Tenant, an old pioneer of that place, about 70 years of age—"were then in the hight of fashion;" by Silas C. French, an ancient copy of Rutherford's Letters, published in 1738; by Mrs. Marilla Laborie, Huntington, Lorain County, a large number of excellent specimens of ancient wearing apparel and household articles, manufactured by her ancestors; also a horn from the first ox driven into the township of Huntington and used by John Laborie as a dinner horn for 44 years; also by the same, the Diploma of Dr. Laborie, in France, given previous to the time of the French Revolution; by J. Ward, Birmingham, a handsomely engraved powder horn, made by his grandfather and used by him through the French and Indian and Revolutionary wars; by Mrs. E. J. Bunce, Wakeman, stays, worn by her grandmother at her wedding eighty-two years ago; by ———, a fine pair of brass button-molds, used many years ago; by Mr. Benjamin Wright, Berlin, a musket used by him during the war of 1812; by Judge Parker, a specimen of petrifaction.

The following are the names of some of the Pioneers present, with place and date of settlement:

Lucius Tomlinson, Wakeman, 1828; Joab Squire, Florence, 1815; E. Bemis and wife, Groton, 1823; Uriah Hawley, Florence, 1822; S. B. Lewis, Norwalk, 1815; Mrs. Lewis, Norwalk, 1818; F. D. Parish, Sandusky, 1822; John Brainard, Berlin, 1817; Mrs. Laborie,—the first white lady who slept in the township of Huntington, 1818; Philemon R. Peck, Clarksfield, 1819; R. R. Peck, Wakeman, 1818; Ezra Wood and wife, Clarksfield, 1819; Isaac Todd, Wakeman, 1826; Justin Hill, Wakeman, 1820; Peter Sherman, Wakeman, 1828; Burton French, Wakeman, 1819; L. M. Goodwell, Clarksfield, 1820; Betsey Rowland, Clarksfield, 1817; Cyrus Miner and wife, Townsend, 1821; Charlotte Close, Wakeman, 1817; Mrs. Lydia Bently, 1820; B. M. Canfield, first child born in Wakeman, 1818; A. C. Hall, among the first born in Brimfield, Portage county, 1818; Mrs. Hall, Berlin, 1819; Mary M. Judson, Berlin, 1822; Winslow Fay and wife, Florence, 1817; E. M. Barnum, Clarksfield, 1819; Mrs. E. M. Barnum, ditto.

The place for the next Quarterly Meeting is to be designated by the Board of Directors.

The hearty thanks of the Society were tendered the Martial Band and Glee Club, the citizens of Wakeman, and especially the energetic committee of arrangements for their successful efforts in making the meeting so pleasant and satisfactory. Those in attendance will long remember the profuse hospitality of the citizens, the excellent music by the Band and Glee Club, the good order maintained by the Marshal and his aids at this, one of the most interesting meetings yet held by the Society. D. H. PEASE, Sec'y.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

PERU, March 11, 1863.

This being the day and place appointed, the Fire Lands Historical Society assembled in the Presbyterian Church at 10½ A. M., to hold its Second Quarterly Meeting for the current year, in accordance with previous arrangements made by the Board of Directors.

The President, Platt Benedict, Esq., upon calling the meeting to order, expressed his gratification in seeing the house so well filled, thus manifesting a readiness to advance the interests of the Society over which he had so long presided.

An appropriate prayer for the occasion was then offered by the Rev. John D. McCord, Pastor of the Church.

The efficient Secretary of the Society, D. H. Pease, being detained by illness, Rev. C. F. Lewis was appointed *pro tem.* instead.

Minutes of the preceding meeting were read and adopted.

The President announced, in befitting language, the death of a well-known and much esteemed pioneer, lately gone to his rest, E. S. Barnum, of Cleveland, and for many years a resident of Florence Corners.

The following resolution, which was adopted at the Wakeman meeting, was then read:

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed in each township, from which historical collections have been reported, to collect such additional facts, incidents and relics as have not yet been gathered, and report the same at the Quarterly Meeting of the Society.

On further motion, the Rev. C. F. Lewis, Z. Phillips, and G. H. Woodruff, Esq., were appointed a Committee to recommend at the next meeting suitable persons to serve as such Township Committees.

In accordance with the above Resolution, the Committee named therein reported the following names as Historical Committees for the several townships specified below, viz:

For Bronson, Martin Kellogg; Berlin, Z. and X. Phillips; Clarksfield, E. M. Barnum; Fitchville, J. C. Curtis; Greenfield, Hon. C. B. Simmons; Groton, E. Bemis; Milan, —— Rockwell; New Haven, Judge E. Stewart; Norwalk, D. H. Pease; Peru, G. H. Woodruff; Portland, Hon. F. D. Parish; Ridgefield, Enos Rose; East Townsend, Benjamin Benson; Vermillion, Benjamin Summers; Florence. Simeon Crane; Lyme, Deacon J. S. Pierce; Margaretta, Rev. Mr. Smith; Norwich, John H. Niles; Oxford, William Parish; Ripley, S. W. Thomas; New London, Dr. A. D. Skellenger; Hartland, Bartlett Davis; Wakeman, C. F. Lewis.

Whereupon, M. Kellogg reported and read biographies of Bronson.

The Historical Committees of Hartland, West Townsend and Vermillion also reported.

The several Committees of all the townships above it was understood would be expected to report from time to time at each meeting of the Society, until the history of those

townships should be completed.

Judge Phillips, G. H. Woodruff and C. E. Newman were appointed to read documents for the afternoon session, pertaining to the history of townships.

The biography of the late lamented E. S. Barnum, prepared by the Rev. E. Barber, was then read.

The Report of the Publishing Committee being presented, it appeared that in consequence of the advance in paper, 900 subscribers would be required in order to secure the publication of the next volume of the PIONEER; 600 of that number had been procured. To secure the publication at the Quarterly Meeting in June, the report proposed the following plan, which was unanimously adopted, viz: That, in addition to previous subscriptions, individuals pledge themselves to pay for a certain number of copies, the Society agreeing, when in funds, to take what remain on their hands at the original cost. A generous response in pledges followed. It was strongly recommended that the canvassers in the several townships make special exertions to add to the list already described. Ten persons then became members of the Society.

At twelve o'clock the Society adjourned for one hour to Williams' Hall, to partake at a sumptuous table provided by the citizens of Peru, under the direction of the Committee of Arrangements. The delicious repast was enlivened by pleasant conversation and reminiscences of pioneer life, and especially by the presence of three original "*Johnny Cakes*," baked, as in early times, on a board, and passed around on this pioneer dish to the company, under the graphic and appropriate title of "Pioneer Cake."

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The meeting was called to order, Vice President Judge Phillips in the Chair.

An interesting article upon the history of Hartland, from the pen of E. J. Waldron, was then read by C. E. Newman, Esq.

A paper upon the history of West Townsend, prepared with much care by Mrs. Elizabeth Miles, was also read by Judge Phillips.

The following articles were then put on exhibition:

By Alpheus Manly, a piece of curtain, embroidered by his mother 80 years ago; by Mrs. Alpheus Manly, a manuscript diary, kept nearly a century and a quarter ago, in the days of Whitefield; by Mrs. S. F. Deyo, a gold ring, bearing date 1763, and presented by her grandmother; an earthen duck, the property of Dea. John Manly, carried on horseback from Connecticut to Vermont, by his mother, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles; by W. G. Mead, court documents issued one hundred years ago, captured from the rebels at Romney Court House, Virginia, and sent by John Benfers, of the 55th Ohio, to his father, Elias Benfers, of Bronson.

The Society received additions to its Cabinet of Curiosities by presentations from the following named persons:

M. M. Hester, twelve specimens of geological and Indian relics, a brass tea-kettle used by his mother in 1810, a part of her setting-out—been in use over 50 years and brought into the Fire Lands in 1827. Aunt Polly Pierce, the first skimmer in Peru, made from an old brass kettle taken from an Indian camp, a huzzy, made by her mother 96 years ago, a chopping-knife nearly 100 years old, a certificate of church membership, bearing date 1821. Harvey Pierce, a stone mallet, found on a farm of H. Pierce in 1853, a Continental eightpence bill, dated 1773, a very small gimlet, made 41 years ago in Massa-

chusetts; humorously said to have been imported into the Fire Lands for the purpose of "boring out mosquito bills."

The exhibition and presentation of relics was followed with interesting and graphic sketches of pioneer life by Aunt Polly Pierce, Judge Phillips, Hon. C. B. Simmons and others.

The Committee of Arrangements for the Annual Meeting to be held at Norwalk in June, are Platt Benedict, S. Patrick, Judge Sears, J. W. Baker, C. A. Preston and C. E. Newman.

The performances of the day were marked by good order and quiet throughout, by solicitude and watchfulness on the part of the citizens of Peru to administer to the comfort and happiness of those present, by kind attentions on the part of the Committee of Arrangements to see that all were well provided for, and by the excellent and tasteful music of the Presbyterian Church choir, under the direction of George W. Atherton. Before its adjournment the Society voted its hearty thanks to the choir, the Committee of Arrangements, and to the citizens generally, for their hospitality and kindness in contributing so much to the day's enjoyment in another re-union of the Pioneers.

C. F. LEWIS, Sec. *pro tem.*

FIFTY YEARS AGO AND NOW.*

BY REV. L. B. GURLEY.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I confess to some embarrassment in rising to address this unexpectedly large assembly.

Although long a resident of the Fire Lands, yet twenty years of absence has made me a stranger in the very home of my boyhood, as well as to most of this audience; yet I have great pleasure in meeting many on this occasion with whom I have associated in other days. I am truly glad to meet you once more, my friends; to take your hand and exchange friendly and christian greetings ere we meet above.

Time has touched us since last we met; but some of you, I am pleased to see, more gently than myself.

Though absent, my friends, I have not been far from your borders; generally within hearing distance, and the published notices of your quarterly and annual meetings, and greetings, could not escape my attention.

I have read with profound interest your Pioneer Magazine, and your reports and the able and useful addresses, thus preserved, have afforded me

*Annual Address delivered before the Fire Lands Historical Society, June 11th, 1862.

a rich repast. It would have been especially gratifying to me to have listened to the last one, on the Moravian Missions, by Hon. E. Lane—not only because the subject is one intimately connected with my calling, but also because the location referred to was the ground of my boyhood rambles, and near the old homestead, hallowed by the bright recollections of earlier days, and old companionships.

On former occasions you have been addressed by able speakers, whose efforts I cannot hope to equal, yet, of this I am sure, you could have found no speaker who would have taken a deeper interest in the cause which has brought us together. To me, hallowed indeed are the associations which gather round the Fire Lands. The place where just fifty years ago this Spring, with my little hatchet, I helped to clear away the hazel bushes from the site of our first cabin; the rude log school-house, where I learned to write my name; the fields where I swung the scythe or plied the hoe; the aspen groves, beneath whose quivering foliage I loved to sit at sultry noon, regaling my youthful fancy with the poetic beauties of Milton, Thompson and Burns; the cherished spot where, in "depth of wood embraced," religion found me, a wild backwoods boy, and throwing her mantle over me bade me follow her; the well-remembered tree, long spared by the woodman's axe, beneath whose shadow I consecrated my life, then in the freshness of its morning, to the sacred service of the church; the place where I first drew my youthful bow in the moral battle-field; the old forest grave-yard, where repose the moldering forms of my venerated parents and more than forty of my kindred; the barns, school-houses, groves and churches, where, in other days, with assembled hundreds, we worshipped and praised God with a loud voice on high. With such hallowed memories of the past, how can the Fire Lands cease to be to me the most beautiful oasis in my life's pilgrimage.

I have felt some perplexity as to a suitable subject on which to address you. The historic incidents of pioneer times, have been so industriously sought out and reported, that I could add but little in that direction. And yet, any theme, to be appropriate to the occasion, must have some reference to those days.

Just sixty-four years ago, in 1798, while Doane, Kingsbury and Edwards were clearing the land where the noble city of Cleveland stands, my father was lying in Wexford City Prison, for loyalty to his Government and his God. Three years after, he found a home in Norwich, Connecticut—the birth-place of your speaker. Ten years after, in the Fall of 1811, our family reached the Fire Lands, which was as famed as the garden of the world. There has, therefore, been the roll of fifty years since the footsteps of my childhood first trod the soil of North-western Ohio; and were the remarks I shall offer worthy of any cognomen, the most appropriate, perhaps, would be —Fifty Years Ago and Now.

Fifty years is but a short period in the lifetime of a nation, ordinarily; but the world has increased its speed since the days of Luther and Columbus, and mighty and marvelous have been its changes during the last half century. The rise of nations, the downfall of empires, the shock of armies, the progress of science, the wonders of art, recall the words of the persecuted, but immortal Galileo—"The world moves after all."

How instructive is the march of Time. Empires decay and cities molder at his touch. Where are now the great empires of antiquity and the men who swayed their destiny? Where is Ninnevah, and Babylon, and Thebes, and Petra, and Palmyra,

and the busy millions who thronged the crowded streets?

"Lone Ruin speaks from out his waste of years,
"And tells that Time hath laid them in the grave,
"With all their days of glory and of tears;
"He, like a desolating ocean's wave,
"Hath swept them from the earth, and none might save."

Time treads softly as he passes, and his wings are noiseless. The sun rises and sets just as it did a thousand years ago; the stars look down from the crowded galleries of heaven like angels' eyes—bright and beautiful as when they looked on the watchful shepherd of Bethlehem; the ocean with its mighty harp discourseth the same grand music with which it welcomed the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth Rock; and old Niagara rolls up to heaven the same anthem that it did when Columbus first cast anchor on the shores of a New World. All these are changeless; not so man. The men who controlled the movements of society fifty years ago have mostly passed away; but not so the results and sequences of their activities. These remain; for, although the tread of Time is silent, his footprints are deep.

Fifty years ago the star of the great Napoleon Bonaparte was at its zenith. It is just half a century this month since he commenced his march to Moscow. On his return united Europe crushed him; but they could not crush out the spirit he awakened in the French nation, and to this day his ideas and the prestige of his name sway the destinies of Europe.

Fifty years ago next Wednesday the United States declared war with England, and with, comparatively, a few thousand men was able to defy her power. To-day it requires an army of half a million to suppress a rebellion of a portion of our own population.

Never, since the sun shone on the first pair in Eden, has there been a period of fifty years in which was crowded so much of human progress. Fifty years ago who thought of ocean steamers? Now they plow every sea. The wonderful locomotive and iron rail track that now facilitate travel and commerce, binding the continent together in bonds of iron, were then undreamed of. And that magnificent annihilation of time and distance, by which we are enabled to transmit our messages of love or sorrow with the rapidity of lightning itself, was reposing in the shades of undiscovered possibilities. It has been an era in which the discoveries of Science, the labors of Philosophy, the inventions of Genius, have all been pressed into the service of man—enlightening his mind, diminishing his toils, multiplying his comforts, and extending the area of civilization. By the application of steam power and the construction of machinery, domestic labor has been lessened, and especially has the invention of implements of agriculture relieved the tiller of the soil of much of the drudgery of the field and barn. No longer do you hear through the long Winter's day the sound of the flail. The drill, the cultivator, the reaper, and threshing machines, do the work of millions of hands; and, indeed, in all departments of human activity gigantic progress has been made.

Nor should we fail to perceive in this the hand of the Great Disposer of events, "whose going forth is prepared as the morning." Do we not see the dawn of a brighter day for humanity?—the opening splendor of a golden era of the world which shall surpass the dreams of antiquity? It would seem that the same Providence that kept the golden treasures of California and the rivers of oil in our rocks a secret for ages, has also held in reserve the mighty developments of modern science and skill, to give prestige and power to this Republican Nation; for the extension of Bible Christianity and en-

lightened civil liberty to the nations of the earth. May we, as a people, be faithful to our high responsibilities.

I have said that fifty years ago this Spring my father erected his first cabin on the Fire Lands. It stood on a ridge about one mile east from Bloomingville. We reached the neighborhood the preceding Fall. Our immediate neighbors at Pipe Creek, as the settlement was called, were the Woods, Dunhams, James, the Spragues, Magills and Harringtons, and a few others. The Fire Lands—now improved by labor and adorned by art—was then reposing in all the wild luxuriance of Nature. True, the smoke from a few cabins circled up here and there, but a wilderness surrounded them. Where Bellevue, and Monroe, and Sandusky and Norwalk now lift their spires, solitude reigned profound. Over your grand prairies, where the rattle of the cars and the scream of the locomotive now wake the echoes of the morning air, nothing was then heard, save perhaps the tinkling of a solitary bell—or the monotonous notes of the wild prairie hen. Over your broad fields, now ripening with harvests, the lingering Indian passed with silent step, in pursuit of game, which he still claimed as his right, though he had parted with the soil.

The present aspect of the prairies, even where they have not been improved, affords no idea whatever of their former magnificence, when clothed in their gorgeous and primeval robes of grass and flowers. The beauty of their Summer dress could only be surpassed by the grandeur of their Autumnal conflagration.

It is impossible adequately to describe in words the grandeur of the prairie on fire in these days. Imagine a line of fire, like a vast army extending for miles, approaching with the speed of a running horse, accompanied with a sound like the roaring of the sea. Tufts of grass borne on the wind like blazing rockets fell in advance, hastening the rapidity of the march; and when, to secure their property, the people kindled a "back fire," so called, to go out and meet the coming enemy, it was grand to see the encountering forces meet—waving on high their fiery banners and rolling on their columns of flames, until meeting, they flash, tower and die away, leaving only a smoldering ruin behind.

The details of our family history—though of deep interest—I shall not attempt to enter into, as they have already been published; but I will allude to a few points of interest, relating to my childhood, and still well remembered.

On our arrival at Pipe Creek, I was in my eighth year. Most vivid in my memory is the log school-house. It stood not far from the banks of the creek, at Bloomingville. It was a very humble edifice, with its puncheon floor, stick chimney and oiled paper windows. A down-easter, by the name of Bigsby, was the teacher. He was a young man, and was quite familiar—playing with the larger boys when out of school; but within he stood on his dignity and preserved good order. I remember one mode of securing order, which was novel and quite peculiar. About the center of the house a large hole had been excavated to furnish clay for the chimney, &c. By raising a puncheon the transgressor could be let down there in "durance vile," and as rattlesnakes abounded in the vicinity and might be under the house, it was no desirable location for Young America. This discipline was very effective, and he must have been a most incorrigable urchin who would go there the second time.

Nor can I forget the first mill erected at the head of Cold Creek. It was four miles from our dwelling—a rude structure built of logs. I

often took a grist of corn on horseback to it—following an Indian trail through the woods, looking this way and that, lest an Indian should be nigh.

The declaration of war on the 18th of June, 1812, fell on the ears of the settlers like the howl of the wolf on the sheepfold. It was some two weeks before the news reached us. A block-house, for protection, was erected at Bloomingville, and considerable alarm was felt. I can never forget the scene when the news of Hull's surrender reached us. A few hours might bring the bloodthirsty savages on our defenceless frontier. Our family, consisting of parents and five children, were at dinner when a messenger rode up to the door, exclaiming—"Detroit is taken; the Indians are expected—all hands must go to the block-house for the night and prepare to leave the country to-morrow." My parents gazed on each other with mute terror, and the silence was broken by the children crying—"Oh, father, will the Indians kill us?—will the Indians kill us?" "I trust not; God will protect us," was the reply.

That night the people mostly met at the block-house and a house adjoining. The floor was covered with bed qnilts, &c., and the women and children lay down to sleep. A portion of the men kept watch as sentinels, while others spent their time in melting pewter plates, spoons, &c., to make bullets, no lead being attainable. It was a night of indescribable terror. The impressions made on my tender mind have never been effaced. Even to this day my slumbers are, at times, disturbed by dreams of the Indians, with bloody tomahawk, seeking my life. But morning came and all were, so far, safe.

I shall not attempt to describe the flight of the inhabitants the next day from their peaceful homes. Soon all were on their way—some to Cleveland and others to Mansfield. Our family took the latter route and proceeded to Zanesville, where we remained until two years after the close of the war.

Judge Whittlesey has justly remarked, in his address before this Association, that the first epoch of the history of the Fire Lands properly closes with the war of 1812, and that the second epoch should begin with the return of the pioneers to their deserted homes.

It was during the years immediately succeeding this period that the resources of the country began more rapidly to develop. On our return from Zanesville, we settled two miles west of Milan. A considerable change in the aspect of the country was already apparent. A large addition to the population of the Fire Lands had been made and new settlers were almost daily arriving. Sandusky City (or Portland) and Norwalk had been laid out and building commenced.

It was at this period, also, that those important and potent influences were put into operation, which have contributed so largely to the formation of the character of this now highly cultivated portion of Ohio; for it is with communities as with individuals—the influences which surround them in youth, deeply affect and often decide their future character and destiny. You will allow me to refer to some of those influences, and, in doing so, to allude to some incidents of my experience and observation for illustration.

1st. And among those influences I would name INDUSTRY. Honest labor has never been deemed disreputable wherever the sons of New England have made their home. It was an appropriate remark of J. Q. Adams, in Congress, on the subject of "Internal Improvements,"—"Sir, what has God given us a country for, but

to improve it and make it better for those who shall come after us?" It was in the spirit of this noble sentiment that the early pioneers came to this then wilderness. The sentiment is one worthy to be cherished, maintained and transmitted to the generations to come.

Industry is a necessity, and it is more than that—it is a virtue. It lies at the foundation of all human progress. When some moralizing poet gave us that rhyme of our childhood:

> "For Satan finds some mischief still
> "For idle hands to do."

he gave us "*multum in parvo*." He compressed a great truth in a small sentence. Indolence degrades and debases, while Industry ennobles and blesses; it develops the resources of a country; it excites emulation, stimulates ambition, promotes habits of self-reliance, and fosters that noble independence of spirit which is the crowning glory of the people of these Northern States.

Industry has cleared our forests and turned our prairies into fruitful fields. It has dug our canals, laid down our railroads, and woven a web of thought-transmitting wires over our heads. It has blasted our rocks, tunneled our mountains and spanned our noble rivers with bridges of iron. It has covered our waters with noble craft, and our land with beautiful cities, towns and villages.

The early settlers of this country were industrious. All labored; and by labor I include brain-work as well as hand-work. The man who, by some great thought or patient efforts, originates some useful invention—as the locomotive, or spinning jenny, or threshing machine—does more for humanity than if he had worked with his hands merely for a thousand years. Professional men of early days—whether lawyers, physicians or clergymen—did not repose on beds of roses; they were live men, stirring men; all were itinerants; all rode circuits, if circuits they can be called, whose boundary lines exhaust all geometrical figures.

The ministers, so far as I know, were all traveling preachers. Wheeler, and Coe, and Conger, and Betts, and Judson, as well as Methodist preachers. Some of the circuits of those days would well nigh frighten out of their propriety some of the young clergy of these modern times, of college honors, gilded bibles, broadcloth and buggies. Yet I will do the latter the justice to say, that had they lived in those days they too would probably have been equal to the occasion, as were their fathers.

Nor were the ladies of those days less industrious than their husbands and brothers. The loom and the wheel were in the wealthiest households as well as the poorest. It is doubtless true, that ladies then worked harder than the same class of ladies now. But I have no sympathy with those who condemn the ladies of the present day, because they do not perform the same kind of work as did their grand-mothers. Certainly it would be easy for me to point to a class of modern belles—intelligent and beautiful—and say: "Behold the lillies of the field, they toil not, neither do they spin; yet Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these." But we must remember circumstances have changed. The factory has, to a great extent, superseded the domestic wheel and loom. That our ladies of even the wealthiest class are willing to work when prompted by proper motives, the rooms of the Soldiers' Aid Societies afford one happy illustration. And as to our young ladies, let our timid bachelors take them to pleasant homes of their own and see if they cannot be industrious.

The lawyers, too, of early times did not expect to rise to eminence in their profession by some baloon flight

of popular favor; but were content —step by step with patient toil—to ascend the steep where "fame's proud temple shines afar." I could name one distinguished member of the bar of the Fire Lands on whose shoulders the judicial ermine has for years hung gracefully, whose eloquence I first heard before a church committee, on the floor of a log barn, in a case between two belligerent church members, to either of whom his own peaceful disposition would have been a commendable example.

Thus it was with all classes of community, and the result has been that the hand of improvement is everywhere visible, and the desert blossoms as the rose. Nor should we forget that Industry contributes to our enjoyment. Hence the Bible, which always seeks to promote our happiness, enjoins it. The blessed Redeemer said, "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work." We are required to be "diligent in business," as well as "fervent in spirit." And who is the happier man—he who has inherited wealth, or he who has accumulated it by patient, honorable industry? A cottage secured by a man's own labor is dearer to him than is a palace to one who has earned nothing. Fruit gathered from a tree one's own hand has planted, has a sweeter flavor than any other, and the flower her own hand has raised, has a sweeter fragrance for the lady than have a thousand found in the market.

The dignity and nobility of labor, then, must be maintained. It is one of the grand pillars which sustain the mighty fabric of human society, and the sentiment so prevalent in certain portions of these States which would stigmatize the laboring classes of the North as the "mud-sills of society," is one which, if universal, would sweep like a withering sirocco over the earth, turning its lovliest Edens into deserts and blasting the fairest hopes of the world. Let the dignity of labor—of honorable industry—be ever maintained and cherished in our land.

"Labor is glory, the flying cloud lightens,
"Only the wooing wing changes and brightens:
"Idle souls only the dark future frightens,
"Play the sweet keys, would'st thou keep them in tune.

"Work! and pure slumber shall wait on thy pillow,
"Work! thou shalt ride over care's coming billow;
"Work for some good, be it ever so slowly,
"Cherish some flower, be it ever so lowly,
"Labor, all labor is noble and holy."

2d. TASTE. Taste is a sentiment, or faculty, which perceives and appreciates the beautiful and appropriate; that seeks to combine the elegant and the useful.

The pioneers of the Fire Lands were, many of them, persons of intelligence and cultivated taste, and the result is, that there is a difference between the Western Reserve, settled chiefly with New Englanders, and some more central portions of the State. True, in a state of society where all dwelt in cabins and many dressed in deer skins, it may readily be imagined there was but a limited range for the display of taste. Still it could be seen even there. The Southern man builds his house of rough logs; the Yankee splits them and hews them smooth after the walls are up. The former would build a huge appendage of sticks and mud at the end of the house, outside, as a chimney; the Eastern man would build inside, and thus hide the unsightly thing from public view. The Southerner builds his house in some remote corner of his farm, because perhaps a spring of water happens to be there; but the Yankee builds near the road, spring or no spring—where he can have a front yard adorned with shrubbery and flowers—where he can see what is passing in the world, and ask questions to his heart's content. The influence of this taste is now seen in the many beautiful villages and lovely farm-houses, which, from Bellevue to Cleveland, adorn the

landscape, giving it the appearance almost of a continuous town; and allow me to say, Mr. President, your own beautiful Norwalk affords one of the finest specimens of that taste of which I am speaking. And if there is another spot of equal size with the Fire Lands, in our noble State, where so many flourishing towns and villages are to be seen, I do not know where to look for it.

Inventive genius usually attends Industry and Taste combined; and among the old pioneers this was not wholly wanting. The first threshing machine I ever saw was the original invention of one of our neighbors—Ephraim Munger. It was erected on his barn floor. Its main features were a huge wheel of plank, 12 or 15 feet in diameter. It had an armor of sheet iron, pierced like a grater, or, rather, like a tin lantern. It revolved perpendicularly against a wall of plank, similarly armed. It was moved by horse power, and was said to work well for a time, but it never was patented.

A hunter, who lived near the great marsh, (so called), came to a gunsmith and complained that the wild geese had become so shy that it was impossible to reach them with an ordinary gun, and proposed a novel improvement in fire-arms. He brought a long "Queen's Arm" musket and the barrel of another, and required the two united, so as to increase the length. Hints were given by the artizan as to the probable results of the union; but not caring to lose either a job or a joke, *too much* was not said on the subject. To my certain knowledge the job was performed. Not long after the owner came back "a wiser if not a better man," having discovered, as he said, that the shot got tired before it reached the mouth of the gun; and so suggested a dissolution of the union, which was not quite so hard a job as that which our Southern friends have undertaken.

These instances, if not very successful, afford evidence at least that inventive genius was not altogether wanting among the early pioneers.

3d. Education also has exerted a most favorable influence on this community. I only affirm what is generally admitted when I say, that in no part of Ohio is there a better educated people than on the Western Reserve; and this, too, is traceable to the intelligence and enterprise of the pioneers of the country. The school-house was coeval with the first cabins of the settlers. True, the branches taught were very limited, but they laid a foundation for future progress. These schools, however humble, were porticoes to the Temple of Knowledge. Some, it is true, never passed the threshhold, but others did. There was a class of minds who thirsted for deeper waters, but no academy or high school existed in Northern Ohio; yet the "pursuit of knowledge under difficulties" was not without illustrations. A literary club for mutual improvement was formed, of young men residing in the townships of Milan, Perkins and Huron. To this I had the honor of belonging. Among the members were Horace Bell, William Morden, James Frees, Anson Comstock, William Chapman, and a Dr. Randal. During the Winter we held our meetings in school-houses, at night, on one or the other side of the prairie; but in the Summer we resorted to a ridge of timber half way between Milan and Perkins. There, on each Saturday morning, we assembled, beneath the foliage of a large oak, and debated all day. We carried with us our dinner, perhaps johnny cake and raccoon meat, and not unfrequently others accompanied us to enjoy the discussions. We studied such books as chance threw in our way, some of which were very good

—such as Paley's Theology, Lock on the Human Understanding, Morse's Universal Geography, and Rollin's Ancient History. Several of these young men have filled public stations; but, so far as I can learn, few are now living—probably, with one exception, I am the sole survivor of that club.

There was, at that time, no academical institution, I believe, within 150 miles.

In 1822 the press came to our aid. It was indeed an epoch in the history of the Fire Lands. In the Spring of that year the *Sandusky Clarion* was issued at Sandusky City. I was one of its first subscribers. Having no mail facilities in our immediate neighborhood, a club was formed, one of whom went weekly for the paper. It found home contributors to its columns, among the most talented of whom was the Hon. Eleutheros Cooke.

With no pretensions to the title of poet, I have, from my childhood, indulged in versification. The taste for it was inherited; it descended as a kind of heir-loom in the family. I could not avoid making rhyme. I "took to it" as naturally as the young duck to water. Almost with the first issue of the *Clarion* a new idea seized me—how would a strain from my "wild-wood harp" look in print? *That* was *the* question, compared with which the rise and fall of empires seemed trifling. I resolved to test it.

It was a beautiful day in May, just forty years ago; I was at work on a ridge which skirts one of the large prairies between Milan and Sandusky. At noon I took a fancy to climb a tall hickory tree which threw its shadow on the cabin. From its elevated top the scene was enchanting. The eye could range for many miles over verdant prairies, interspersed with lovely groves. Touched with the inspiration of the scene, I descended, plucked a quill from a turkey wing, used to sweep the earthen hearth; with a shoe knife made a pen. I tore a fly leaf from an old book; some gunpowder dissolved in a vial furnished ink. Thus equipped, I again ascended a tree, and, seated in its branches, composed one of the first (if not the first) poetical effusion published in North-western Ohio —commencing with:

"Thy plains, Sandusky, and thy green retreats,
"Thy perfumed flowers and their opening sweets."

The piece was signed, "A Citizen of Milan Township," and was forwarded for publication by a neighbor.

It was my turn next to go for the papers. The town was nine miles distant, and on the day of publication I started for the office, with a fluttering heart. I was still in my teens and very diffident. My great curiosity was to see if my verses would look in print like those of others. I reached the office before the papers were ready—the editor, Mr. Campbell, being occupied with preparing an engraving of the *Superior* —the second steamer of the lake.

Stealthily I cast my eyes around the office, and soon I saw a torn proof sheet, and there indeed was my poem. It was a moment of thrilling interest. I was a stranger to the editor and in no danger of being detected, nor of being suspected as the author. I was clothed in brown tow cloth, with a large, coarse straw hat, braided by my sister, and minus both coat and shoes. The papers were struck off, and while my package was being folded who should enter the room but Eleutheros Cooke, Esq. He took a paper, threw himself back in a chair, and turning to the poet's corner, commenced reading in his inimitable style the piece. He questioned the editor as to the author—declaring that he knew everybody who could write in Milan Township; and finally, after speaking in quite flattering terms of the poem, he

gravely decided that the merit of the production belonged to a Mrs. Dr. Harkness, a very respectable lady of Milan.

I turned away to conceal my emotions, and my package being ready, I left the office with great dispatch, and wondering if my guilt in writing such composition would ever be brought to light. I have had occasion frequently since then to furnish pieces for the press, both prose and verse; but to none do I look back with such peculiar sensations.

4th. RELIGION. Of the early settlers of this region a fair proportion were church members. Public worship, after some mode, was established in almost every neighborhood, and men not professedly religious gave their influence in its favor. A Methodist class was formed by my father, who was a local minister, at Pipe Creek, which was the first religious organization on the Fire Lands. This was in the Autumn of 1811.

Among the early ministers I see in your magazine, honorable mention is made of Rev. Alvin Coe. I remember to have heard him once at the house of William Spear, of Milan.

How varied are the fortunes of men! How striking the difference in the lot and labor of this Presbyterian servant of God and that of the distinguished and popular Henry Ward Beecher, with his princely home and ample salary. The one has the honor of proclaiming the Gospel and defending the principles of Divine Truth in crowded halls, in a great city, dealing his giant blows at the sins of dense populations; the other was called to travel through forest and prairie, enduring the toils and hardships of a new country, looking up and feeding the scattered sheep in the wilderness. Both engaged heartily in the work allotted them by the Lord of the Vineyard. Beecher is still battling for the truth and the rights of humanity; Coe is resting from his labors above. But who can say whose reward shall be the greater, when "they who turn many to righteousness shall shine as the stars forever and ever!"

There was a primitive simplicity in the religious meetings of those early times. What hallowed memories cluster round them! In the absence of a stated ministry, different persuasions met together in schoolhouses or private dwellings. Some one would open services by reading the Scriptures, singing and prayer—perhaps a few words of exhortation; then saying, "Where the Spirit of the Lord is there is liberty," would take his seat. All who felt disposed would then take part without being called on—frequently both male and female. Sometimes the tide of feeling would rise and swell over its banks. The visit of a minister, on either a week day or Sabbath, was a treat. Barns, cabins and the groves served instead of churches. The rudest bench sufficed for a communion altar; a chair or a log was an acceptable pulpit; the whole assembly formed the choir, and God was praised with a loud voice on high. Conversions were not unfrequent. Often at early morn and dewy eve, while treading the forest with rifle on my shoulder, have I heard in the grove the voice of prayer. By these meetings was the spirit of religion kept alive among the people; the Rose of Sharon was planted in the wilderness. Revivals often occurred, and the revivals of those days set the woods on fire—overran whole townships; and churches were born in a day.

Those were halcyon days, when simplicity and equality characterized whole communities. They afforded compensation for the deprivations and hardships of a new country, and through the blessing of Heaven many a golden sheaf was ripened for the Garner above. The sacred enthusi-

asm which marked these occasions, and the earnest and often truly eloquent discourses of the early preachers, did much to stimulate the religious sentiments of the people. Sabbath schools were instituted, benevolent associations organized, houses of worship erected and Ministers of the Gospel raised up.

It would be interesting to know how many young men from the Fire Lands, during the last fifty years, have devoted themselves to the work of the ministry in the different denominations. Those who ventured into the field in early days had hard struggling to become, even to a limited extent, qualified for the responsible work.

Suitable religious books were scarce. The first Theological work I ever purchased was a Bible Dictionary. It cost three dollars; and I earned the cash to pay for it by splitting rails at fifty cents per hundred. It was not far from the same time that Abraham Lincoln was splitting those wonderful rails that qualified him for the Presidency. We have both attained our object, and I am happy to say that if he has reached the acme of his ambition, so have I mine.

I see by your records that a Committee on Religious Statistics has been appointed, and I trust their report will be deeply interesting; but when you have all, there will yet remain an unwritten history of religion on the Fire Lands—unwritten save in the books above. The prayers of many a mother, the tears of many a devoted wife shed before the Throne of Grace for the salvation of her beloved husband; the struggles of many a young man with his own heart before he could give up all and follow Him who had called him to labor in His vineyard.

Of the ministers who helped to lay the foundation of the church of the Fire Lands, were Alfred Bronson, James McMahon, Bigelow Ruark, and Adam Poe, and others whom I have not time to refer to. Their labors were blessed of Heaven, and much of the religious prosperity which has long since marked this section of the State, may be traced to the religious influence and devotion of the pioneers.

Thus have we noted some of the influences which have given shape and character to the population of the Fire Lands—Industry, Intelligence and Religion. May they never be undervalued by us or our children. They constitute the basis of all national prosperity; they are the great moral pillars which support our free government, and if ever they are disregarded, we shall soon see the "hand writing on the wall."

The Fathers have and are passing away. Those who are now in the prime of life, and the freshness of years, have the future destinies of this great Republic entrusted to their hands.

Who can look down the coming centuries without the most thrilling emotions. It is related that one of the earliest parties of emigrants from the east to Ohio, having reached the summit of the Alleghany Mountains, paused on an elevation, where, for a vast distance, the eye could range over the great valley of the West. While gazing over the grand and magnificent scenery, the leader of the party exclaimed: "Hark! I hear the tread of coming generations!" Whether on these coming generations the sun of Freedom, which rose on Bunker Hill and Yorktown, shall continue to shine, or shall go down in a long night of treason, anarchy and blood, will depend on the intelligence, the virtue and the patriotism of the people.

At the present, a dark cloud hangs over our country. In the grand uprising, which has given half a million of heroic men to the battle-fields of

Freedom, the Fire Lands has nobly done its part. Like the honored matrons of Sparta, you, ladies, have given your husbands and sons to go out in this terrible struggle for our National existence against the most gigantic treason the world ever saw. May Heaven shield their heads in the day of battle and restore them in safety to your arms!

Malignant and mighty are the forces at work to pull down the fair fabric of our Government. But, Heaven be praised! mightier are the forces engaged to hold it up.

What are the two mightiest moral forces in the civilized world? Are they not the love of God and the love of country?—patriotism and piety? In mechanics a given power is estimated by the resistence it will overcome. If this principle be applicable in moral forces, what so powerful as these? The love of God—how oft has it girded the soul for conflict and for death! It has defied kings; sung praises in dungeons; shouted in the flames. Tell me, ye heroes of the past, is there aught which can conquer the principal—the love of Christ? Speak, Paul, from the dungeons of Rome; speak, Luther, from the Diet of Worms; speak, Bunyan, from Bedford Jail; speak, ye Pilgrims from Plymouth Rock. Only one response comes back—"The love of Christ constraineth us."

And mighty, too, is the love of country. It gave to Rome a Regulus; to Sparta a Leonidas; to Switzerland its Tell, and to the world our WASHINGTON! Never, since history began, have these great forces been so combined as in this sanguinary struggle. Not only have thousands of christian men left their hearths and their altars, followed by the fervent prayers of their christian friends —but even Ministers of the Gospel, of superior abilities, have left popular pulpits and crowded assemblies, to lead our armies in the deadly field. Our camps are made vocal with singing, and the number of bayonets is equalled by the number of Bibles. These are the moral forces by which we can stand against the fury of the world—Patriotism and Piety. Beneath the Cross and our country's Flag our heroes rally—"the Cross highest and the Stars and Stripes only just below"; and while Heaven has no attribute which can take sides with our enemies, these two great principles are "the mighty power of God."

When the waters of the flood were subsiding, God said to Noah: "I do set my bow in the cloud." It was a token that the waters should no more deluge the earth. And now, while the desolating tide of rebellion is subsiding, Patriotism and Religion bend their broad arches to span the moral heavens—a double bow of promise that treason and rebellion shall no more roll their crimson tide on our land. We cherish an abiding faith that Heaven has in store ages of coming greatness and usefulness for this nation; and that these principles will be cherished by our children's children. Let the young men take their stand nobly by the altars of Divine Truth and the Constitution of their country, from which neither sophistry nor ridicule shall drive them. Let them give to their country "clear heads and strong hands, and souls on fire with celestial love." Then shall our

"Columbia to glory arise;
"The Queen of the world and the child of the skies."

Then shall the dews of Herman settle down on our Zion; Justice, Truth and Liberty, throned and sceptred, shall guard with peerless hands the glorious inheritance bequeathed to us by our fathers. The visions of faith shall be realized, and the world, so long baptized in tears and blood, shall grow bright and beautiful, clothed in the verdure of a new Eden; and then may this lovely spot, called by our fathers the Fire Lands, be enjoyed by their descendents as the "Land of Beula."

ADDRESS

OF HON. JOSEPH M. ROOT, TO THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT THE QUARTERLY MEETING HELD AT WAKEMAN, HURON COUNTY, IN SEPTEMBER, 1862.

FIRST INDIAN AND WHITE SETTLERS IN 'ND AROUND SANDUSKY, O.

As the scenes of my discourse (so to speak) all lie in and about Sandusky, I may be pardoned for devoting a few minutes to the consideration of the origin and signification of that name.

Thirty-two years ago I became acquainted with William Walker, a Wyandot of mixed blood, of much native intelligence and some culture. From him I learned that Sandusky—or Sah-un-dus-kee, as he pronounced it—was a Wyandot word, which, like most Indian proper names, was compounded of many simple words. Its simplest meaning, he said, was "clear water"—literally water not *concealing* the ground; but that it had a manifold application, and by slight changes in pronunciation and gesticulation, it was made to indicate many different conditions of clear water. As for instance—*still*, which was applied to the Bay, and *running*, which described the River. Leaping meant Falls, and Upper Leaping and Lower Leaping of course designated Upper Falls and Lower Falls, or Upper Sandusky and Lower Sandusky; and last, and least, was Little Sandusky, which was the name of the place where two confluent brooks first make the Sandusky River. Here we have no less than five distinct Indian names, each importing a different thing, and yet all expressed by a single word.

Mr. Walker gave me another and rather amusing instance of one word being made to serve for more than one different (not to say contrary) names. We were traveling together from his house at Upper Sandusky towards Tiffin. On our way we had to cross two streams, affluents of Sandusky River, which he called Big Tyamochtee, and Little Tyamochtee. When we had reached the lower of these streams, and he had announced its name, I asked: "How is this, Walker? You call the smaller stream *Big* and the larger *Little* Tyamochtee?" He smiled (at my simplicity, I suppose,) and answered thus: "If you knew the meaning of Tyamochtee and the course of these two streams, you would'nt ask such a question. Tyamochtee signifies 'going *about*.' Now, as the smaller stream goes farthest about, it is called Ty-a-moch-tee," (pronouncing the word long and making a wide sweep with his hand,) "that is, going a big way about. The larger stream does not make so wide a circuit, and therefore it is called Tyamochtee," (pronouncing the word short and

making a small sweep with his hand) "that is, going a little way about."

The appropriateness of the significant name, Sandusky, to the waters that bear it, will be admitted by all who have compared them with the waters of the neighboring rivers.

According to Wyandot traditions, that nation was an off-shoot from a once mighty people of the North. In a time of great famine, and one long life, or a little less than a century before the whites first visited Sandusky, the Wyandots crossed the lake by way of the islands in pursuit of subsistence. They found the Sandusky valley a land of plenty, and immediately laid claim to the whole of it; and, as they were eminently a warlike people, there were none to dispute their claim. They established their Big Fire, or chief town, at Upper Sandusky, but afterwards built Little Fires, or smaller towns, in various parts of their territory. Their power, the abundance of their game and fish, and the productiveness of their corn-fields made their country the refuge for the weak and famishing tribes for a great distance about, and to all such they gave protection and subsistence, upon the easy conditions of acknowledging the Wyandot sovereignty and demeaning themselves as friends. In this way they, ere long, became the most powerful nation on the southern shores of Lake Erie; and such they were when first visited by white traders. The French were the first white people to trade at Sandusky, and that they did in 1708. Twenty years later they built there what was called a fort, though this was probably nothing more than a trading house with a stockade about it. Not a vestige of it can be found, nor is its site known. It was probably so placed as to be easy of access by water, and well guarded against a surprise, and may have been on the main land or the Peninsula. The French enjoyed a monopoly of the trade at Sandnsky until 1744, by which time they had formed a small settlement there. In that year a party of Wyandots visited the English traders on the Upper Ohio, who gave them better bargains than they had ever been able to get of the French. The English, anxious to retain their new customers and to supplant their French competitors, found means to engage the Wyandots in an alliance with themselves, and in a war with the French. Soon after the Wyandot party returned from the Ohio, they, without giving their French neighbors any notice of their hostile designs, fell upon them, captured their fort, robbed them and killed five of their number. The rest escaped to Detroit, where their friends were in force. How many got off with their lives is not known. Thus the first French settlement at Sandusky was broken up. In 1748 the Wyandots destroyed the fort. In 1749 a peace was concluded between the French and the Wyandots, and again French traders were seen at Sandusky.

About the same time, Father Richardie, a French Jesuit, established a mission at a Wyandot town called Sunyendeand, which stood on the bank of a creek emptying into the Bay. Smith, who was captured by the Indians in 1755 and taken to Sunyendeand the next year, says it stood on the bank of a creek running into the little lake below the mouth of the Sandusky and on the south side of a large plain, very rich, on which some trees and much grass and nettles grew, and where the Indians planted corn. The description can only apply to Pipe Creek and the Big Fields lying south-east of and about a mile and a half from the present town of Sandusky.

For a few years Father Richardie was able to preserve peace in his neighborhood, not only between

white men and red men, but also between white men of different nationalities, namely—French and English. By 1755 the English traders had become so numerous at Sandusky, and were so well fortified, that it was not deemed safe by the Indians to attack them openly. Still their position was most perilous.

The war between France and Great Britain—waged for dominion in North America, and which was called by our ancestors "the French War"—had been begun, and was prosecuted by each party with intense animosity. All the Indians North and West of the Five Nations had arrayed themselves on the side of France, and the few English at Sandusky were three hundred miles away from their nearest friends. In this extremity the Wyandots opened negotiations with them, and assuring them that the Wyandots were still, in fact, their friends, promised the English if they would, to save appearances, surrender themselves as prisoners to the Wyandots, they should be protected and restored to their friends in Pennsylvania. The English trusted the Wyandots and surrendered to them; but instead of being protected, they were massacred. And now the Wyandots had balanced their favors between the English and the French. In 1744 they had killed the French traders at Sandusky to please the English, and in 1755 they had killed the English traders at the same place to please the French.

From 1755 to 1765 the French were the only white people at Sandusky. In June, 1756, Smith saw many French traders at Sunyendeand, but says nothing of a mission, a fort, or of any white settlers there or in the neighborhood. It is probable that Richardie abandoned his mission at Sunyendeand and retired to Canada on the breaking out of the French war. That war was brought to an end in 1761. British arms had triumphed, completely, and French dominion in North America had ceased; yet the Indian allies of the French scarcely intermitted hostilities against the English Colonists until Pontiac's defeat in 1765.

Throughout the Revolutionary War—and for nearly twelve years after its close—the Western Indians kept up predatory wars upon the frontier settlements of New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia and Kentucky. In 1795 the vigorous campaign of Wayne—terminating in his crushing victory at Fallen Timbers, on the Maumee River—finally broke the Indian power in all the old North-west Territory.

It does not appear that the French made any very earnest attempt at settling in the Sandusky country for the next forty years after their first settlement there was broken up in 1744; but about the year 1784, and soon after the close of the Revolutionary War, between twenty and thirty families from the French settlements on the Detroit River and Lake St. Clair emigrated to the Peninsula. They were chiefly induced to take this step at that time by the promised protection of Ogontz, in whose honor and influence they justly placed great confidence.

As Ogontz acted an important part in the early history of the Fire Lands, all that can be collected of his character and career should seem to be worthy the attention of this Society. All that I know of Ogontz I learned from Mr. Benajah Wolcott, late of Danbury, Ottawa County; and, as he was one of the very earliest settlers of the Fire Lands, I will, before proceeding with Ogontz's biography, say something of his biographer.

Mr. Wolcott was originally of Danbury, Connecticut, but, for many years before emigrating to this country, he had resided in the city of New York. During his residence in New York he had kept up an acquaintance

with his old neighbor and friend, Mr. Epaphroditus W. Bull, of Danbury. In 1808, Mr. Bull had had allotted to him a large quantity of land in our Danbury—that is to say, on the Peninsula and Islands. The Island in the Bay fell to him, and hence it was and still should be called Bull's Island; though perhaps whilst it shall continue to be occupied as it now is chiefly by rebels, some other name may be good enough for it.

Early in 1809, both Wolcott and Bull had severe attacks of the "Western Fever," and it was agreed between them that as soon as the roads would permit, Wolcott, with his family, should set out for the Peninsula, as Bull's pioneer settler, and that Bull, with his family, should follow the next year. This agreement was fulfilled by both parties. They got on very well in their new home, building houses, clearing and making other improvements, until 1812, when the war between the United States and Great Britain broke out, and then the Peninsula became too hot for them, and they, as well as the other Yankee settlers, fled from it. The Wolcotts and Bulls went to Newberg, Cuyahoga County, where Mr. Bull soon after died of a disease produced by the exposure which he underwent in their flight from the Peninsula. Not long afterwards Mrs. Bull and her children went back to Connecticut.

Mr. Wolcott remained with his family at Newberg until Harrison had driven the British and hostile Indians into Canada, and then he returned to the Peninsula and went to work on his farm, as hopeful as ever. When the light-house on the Peninsula was built Mr. Wolcott was appointed keeper of it—a place which he held, faithfully performing its duties, as long as he lived. He was an honest, industrious and cheerful man; tried to be happy himself and to make others happy. He sometimes played on the violin, and, as I thought, well. With this instrument he used to while away many an hour of the long night watches which he had to keep at the light house. When the young men of the town wished to give the young ladies (and themselves) an extra treat, they would get up a surprise party for the "Governor and his lady," as Mr. and Mrs. Wolcott were usually called. This was the process: Get Col. Hunter's boat—which would carry thirty passengers very comfortably—then get two competent persons to manage it; next, put on board the boat a good store of tea, coffee, sugar, &c., then take the girls on board and steer for the light-house, feeling sure that about four or five o'clock in the evening they should find the "Governor and lady" at home, and ready to welcome the party. The girls would immediately set about getting supper. Sometimes a super servicable young gent would offer to help them, but he could never get any employment above bringing in chips. When the supper was over, and the dishes were washed, wiped and put away, and the big room cleared, the "Governor" would tune his fiddle with great nicety and then the music and dancing would begin and be kept up, fast and furious, until the girls had twenty times exclaimed, "What *will* ma say? I shall never get leave to go any where again," and the young fellows had as often protested, "That the wind was dead ahead for going home, and it would be downright nonsense to start yet." The "Governor and lady" would good-naturedly declare, that they led such a lonely life that when they did have company they wished them to stay just as long as they pleased. There were no bills to be paid at the "Governors"—but, as there was always more tea, coffee and sugar carried over than could be used, and as none was ever brought away, I don't think the

"Governor and lady" sustained any pecuniary loss by their surprise parties.

Mr. Wolcott died at a good old age about the year 1833. He left three daughters and two sons. Two of his daughters, Mrs. Ramsdell and Mrs. Pettibone, are still living. Mrs. Pettibone (who is not over seventy) has a daughter, Mrs. Kelly, wife of our Senator, who has a daughter, Mrs. Wright, who has a daughter, Miss Wright, about nine years of age. If all these ladies live but a few years longer, Mrs. Pettibone may be able to say, "Rise up, daughter, and go to thy daughter, for thy daughter's daughter has a daughter."

Mr. Wolcott's eldest son survived him but a little while. His youngest son, Henry, by a second marriage—who was born about the time his father was three score—resides at the old homestead on the Peninsula.

I first became acquainted with Mr. Wolcott in 1830. I then kept office with Col. Hunter, who was Collector of that Revenue District, and was of course the official superior of the keeper of the light-house. As often as the "Governor" came to town he called at our office, and we were always glad to see him. I took a New York paper, which he was fond of reading, and I used to lend him each number after I had read it. If he did not know more of his former neighbors, the Indians, than any other of the old settlers, he was more willing to tell, and could tell better what he did know of them than any other person that I chanced to converse with on that subject. Among other Indian tales, he told me

THE STORY OF OGONTZ.

It was about the middle of an afternoon in June, 1809, that Mr. Wolcott and his family, on their weary journey from New York to Sandusky Bay, crossed the Huron River at its mouth. They had been told that they would find there a French trader, named Flemont, a good-natured man, who would, for a reasonable compensation, give them any assistance or comfort within his power. When they had crossed the river they saw a log cabin hard by, which they rightly took to be Flemont's store and dwelling house, and they went immediately to it. When they had come to the cabin they saw at a little distance from it several Indian women, who kept up a continual moan, or, rather, howl, over a blanket which seemed to cover something like a human form. Still farther off, but within plain sight, was a pretty large, but very quiet and orderly, assemblage of Indians. Flemont, whose appearance clearly indicated his nationality and occupation, was sitting in his door. Mr. Wolcott approached and saluted him, and finding that he could converse intelligibly in English, asked of him an explanation of what seemed to him strange appearances, which Flemont proceeded to give as follows:

"These Indians live at the Bay, just opposite the place where you are going; for I take you to be the man who is to go on to Mr. Bull's land on the Peninsula. (Wolcott nodded assent.) Well, they were from their town at the Bay, down here yesterday, and bought rum to hold a *pow wow*. They got their rum and went about their *pow wow* in their usual way. A small party was selected to keep sober, and the others, who were to get drunk, gave up their knives, tomahawks and other weapons to them to prevent mischief; but they had two chiefs who had long hated each other, and each of them kept a knife concealed. One was a bad Indian, and meant, when all were drunk, to fall upon the other and kill him. The other is a good Indian and a wise one. He discovered the other's evil design and intended to be prepared for him. When the others

drank rum he did not drink. He only pretended to drink, but kept very sober. When the Indians had got very drunk he withdrew from them and came here to my cabin. It was then dark, but I had a fire burning at the door, which gave light. By and by we saw the bad chief coming towards us, looking cautiously on all sides of him, for though he was wicked drunk he was not foolish drunk. When he discovered the good chief standing with his back against the cabin, thinking him unarmed, he sprang at him like a wildcat, with his knife drawn to stab him; but the good chief *was not sleeping*. With a stick, which he held in one hand, he parried his enemy's blow, and with his other hand very dexterously, and quick as lightning, he slid the point of his own knife in between the neck and collar bone of the bad chief and down to his heart. The bad chief fell down dead in his tracks. You may see his blood there on the grass. His body lies under the blanket yonder which the squaws are sitting about. The Indians didn't mind this at the time. They were too drunk to mind anything but rum; but when that was all gone they lay down and went to sleep. When they awoke to-day they were most all sober, and then they called a council, which they are holding yonder now.

"I hope they will pass over the killing of that bad Indian, but he was a chief and has left many relatives to demand vengeance. The good chief has many friends and the Indians can't well spare him; but still they may order him to die."

"But," asked Wolcott, "didn't the good chief kill the bad one in self-defence?"

"To be sure he did," answered Flemont, "but Indians know nothing and care nothing about that. Their law is—*blood for blood*, though they do sometimes depart from the general rule. We shall soon know their decision in this case."

"Is the good chief at the council?" asked Wolcott.

"No, indeed; that would be no place for him. He sits yonder awaiting the result."

Wolcott looked in the direction indicated and saw an Indian sitting alone on a log, which lay on the very verge of the Lake shore, with his back towards the land and his face to the water.

"Does he know his danger?" again asked Wolcott.

"Yes; as well as any one does."

"Why doesn't he flee from it, then?"

"Where should he go to escape Indian vengeance? If he remain, as he will, he may escape; but if he should flee away, as he will not, he would certainly be condemned, and then he would be hunted and killed like a beast. No! Ogontz is a great chief and will behave like one to the last.

"There," said Flemont, "come the messengers from the council; may be they bring death—may be they bring life to Ogontz. We shall see presently. If it be death they bring, they will go right up to Ogontz from behind and tomahawk him where he sits; but if it be life, they will go around and approach him in front."

For a few moments both watched the messengers breathlessly; but soon Flemont said, not loudly, but earnestly,: "He lives!" and then Wolcott discovered that the messengers had departed from the straight course to Ogontz and were going around so as to meet him face to face. When they had come within a few steps of him, they paused, made a respectful obeisance and delivered their message to him. He rose from his seat, calmly, and all went slowly towards the Indian assembly. In a brief time afterwards, the Indians were all on their way home, having with them, on a litter, the body of the slain chief.

That night Wolcott remained at the mouth of the Huron, but early the next morning he pursued his journey towards the Bay. The Indians had seen him at the mouth of the Huron the preceding day, and had heard of his coming before. They treated him and his, hospitably, and assisted him to transport his family and effects across the Bay to his new home on the Peninsula. Ogontz acted the host and chief with great courtesy and dignity.

The account which Flemont had given of Ogontz to Wolcott had made a deep impression on his mind, and his subsequent acquaintance with the chief, as well as the accounts which his other French neighbors gave of him, tended to deepen the first impression. He felt a strong, almost irrepressible desire to hear from Ogontz himself a full account of his career; but it was a long time before he could summon up sufficient resolution to ask the proud chief to tell him all about himself.

By a treaty made between the agents of the Fire Lands Company and the two tribes of Ottawas living on and near the site of the present town of Sandusky, in 1805, the Indians engaged to quit the Fire Lands the next year, but when the Company's Surveyors arrived in 1807, the Indians were still there, and making themselves very much at home. The Company's Agents remonstrated with them for this breach of a treaty stipulation, but the Indians, through Ogontz, excused themselves by saying, that they meant no harm, and would'nt hinder the Surveyors; that whenever setuers should want to use any of the lands they would quietly leave them; but that, in the meantime, the Company ought not to grudge the Indians the privileges of hunting and fishing upon them, or of raising corn and living upon such of them as would be otherwise unoccupied. "It is not so much your hunting and fishing here that we object to," said the agents, "and as for your raising corn, you might do that just as well up the river, at Lower Sandusky." "Ugh!" retorted Ogontz, "Big corn grow at Lower Sandusky, but no *papoose* grow there!" And then to put an end to these complaints, which he probably regarded as frivolous, if not vexatious, he added: "Big war by and by; better you make Ottawas your friends."

Ogontz and his people continued at the Bay until the Fall of 1811, when the wise old chief, foreseeing the coming war, led them back to Canada, where the greater part of the Ottawa nation dwelt and where they had plenty of lands of their own.

Wolcott and Ogontz thus lived neighbors about two years and a half. Ogontz's cabin was near the centre of the present town. A few old apple-trees—some of them still living—mark the spot. Most of the other Indians dwelt in tents. Sometimes they were pitched near Ogontz's cabin, and sometimes elsewhere—often on the site of Old Sunyendeand, near which were their corn fields.

Once when Wolcott was crossing the Bay in a canoe, with an old Indian, who could speak a little English, their conversation turned upon a boy about 14 years of age, who lived with Ogontz, and who, Wolcott had supposed, was Ogontz's son. He was called by the white people, "Jim," and "Jim Ogontz." The Indian said—"Jim not Ogontz's boy; Ogontz have no boy." "Whose boy is he then, and why does he live with Ogontz?" asked Wolcott. "Jim is ———'s (and here he pronounced the name of the chief whom Ogontz had killed at the mouth of the Huron, and which I have forgotten,) boy. When Ogontz kill him he take Jim," and then after a pause he added:—"Jim kill Ogontz some time. Ogontz know Jim kill him." "Does Jim say he will, or does Ogontz say so?" in-

quired Wolcott. "No, no; Jim say nothing—Ogontz say nothing; but Jim kill Ogontz, and Ogontz know it. Ogontz kill Jim's father; Jim see his father's blood; Jim Indian—Ogontz Indian."

At length, after repeated mutual acts of kindness and good neighborhood between Wolcott and Ogontz, Wolcott's curiosity overcome his politeness and he plumply asked the chief to tell him his personal history—and the Indian, after a moment's hesitation, answered:

"I will; but don't tell the other Yankees. If you do, they will want to have it all over again."

And then he went on to say:

"I don't know where I was born—but far away in the North-west; nor when, though I think I am fifty-five years old—may be more. I have an indistinct recollection of a mother and a father, and of living in a lodge with many other children, older and younger than I, and in a village where there were many other lodges, and of a pestilence in which most all the people about me died—of seeing the sick, the dying and the dead; and finally, of being carried away by an old woman to a white man's house; but all this is so mixed with what I have heard from others that I cannot say I know it.

"What I do know of my early life is, that when I was a lad of ten years,—I think, but may be I was younger—I was taken by a Frenchman—a missionary, I think,—a great way by land and water to a Catholic school, near Quebec, where I was kept and educated until I became a man. I was intended by my teachers, who were missionaries, for a missionary to the Indians, and for a long time I expected always to be one. Just before your Revolutionary war broke out I went with a missionary to Detroit, and was soon after sent to an Ottawa town, not far off, in Canada to preach Christianity and teach French to the Indians, and there I remained until the war was over. During that time I contracted a strong dislike of the British Provincial Government, and resolved not to live subject to it. If I had known where in the United States Territory to find even a remnant of my own proper people I should certainly have gone to them, but the missionaries with whom I had lived had always said that they had ransomed me of an Ottawa woman at Mackinaw, who said she had picked me up at some Indian town where the small pox or some other pestilence had swept away all the rest of the people.

"Two tribes of the Ottawas desired to go to Sandusky, where, in former years, they had often sojourned, and many French people of the neighborhood, who liked the British no better than I did, but who had always been on good terms with the Ottawas, (some of them were just as much Ottawas as French,) wished to go there too. So it was stipulated that all those should go to Sandusky and that I should go with them as their Father or Priest; and we all came accordingly.

"On arriving here, I directed that all the French should find habitations on the Peninsula, and that the Indians should live, and have their corn fields and keep their horses on the other side of the Bay. The Wyandots, Senecas, and other Indians, sent war parties against the Yankee settlements in the east and South, but the Ottawas did'nt join them. When Wayne, or "Big Wind," as the Indians called him, was marching towards Maumee, the Ottawas in Canada, instigated by the British, went to join the other Indians in battle against him; but I kept the most of these two tribes quiet.

"Some of the French here got alarmed and went back to Canada, against my advice. All the Indians and French who followed my advice

and kept quiet at home, escaped all harm and trouble. On the Maumee, Wayne met all the Indians and conquered them with a great slaughter. If the Indians had conquered Wayne we here should have been in trouble, for the Wyandots and Senecas would not have forgiven us for keeping out of the war; but as it was they were very peaceable. The Big Wind had given them plenty of war.

"In my heart I had never been a good Catholic, though I had tried to be a good Christian. I found it, however, much easier to make Catholics than Christians of other Indians. What I mean is, that they were much more willing to observe the forms than to obey the laws of Christianity, and that they grew no better under my preaching. I became discouraged, and feared that my preaching was an imposition and I an impostor. So about fifteen years ago I gave up the priest's office, was adopted into one of the Indian tribes and became its chief. The Indian I killed at the mouth of the Huron was chief of the other. He was a bad man. The Indians had no respect for him, and he had no influence over them. He had been ruled by me in all business so long as I was priest, but when I became chief he hated me. I saw mischief in his eyes and was on my guard. You know how I came to kill him.

"I have done these people (Indians and French) all the good I could and have kept them at peace with each other, and so far as I could with all the world; but trouble will come on us all very soon. I had hoped to spend all my days near this Bay. Your people will take our present corn fields for themselves, but we could find others near enough, if we could be at peace. A war between your people and the British is close at hand, and when that comes we must fly from here—all of us. Indians are great fools for taking part in the wars of white people, but they will do so. Ottawas will join the British and Wyandots will join your people. I will not fight in such a war. I wish your side success; but I must go with my people. Still, whilst we are neighbors let us all be good friends."

Of Ogontz I have but a word more to say. When peace between the United States and Great Britain had been restored, he and his tribe went from Canada to Maumee River. In 1817 Jim killed him at a pow wow—thus verifying the old Indian's confident prediction made to Mr. Wolcott eight years before.

As had been predicted by Ogontz, when the war of 1812 broke out the French settlers on the Peninsula fled to Canada, not because they sympathized with the British Government, but because they knew they could not safely remain. It is probable that they acted upon Ogontz's advice, and he had sufficient sagacity to know that their intimate and friendly relations with the Ottawas would make the Wyandots (who, as Ogontz had predicted, took sides with the United States,) regard them as enemies, whilst the Yankees would at least be very suspicious. Indeed, it was clearly impossible for them to remain on the Peninsula and be neutral, for the Ottawas, whilst on their hostile expeditions to the country, would certainly visit them as friends.

It is not now believed that any of these people took part in the war, though they were under such a suspicion for some years after its close. When the war was over the most of them returned to the Peninsula. They had had no title to the lands which they had occupied, and their improvements were not valuable. A heap of stones and ashes—sometimes a few fruit trees—and a few acres once tilled, but now overgrown with brushwood, were all that remained of their once pleasant and

happy homes. Some of the French who thus returned purchased their old places of those who held the legal titles to them; others purchased other lands upon the Peninsula, but the greater portion squatted on any unoccupied places which afforded good opportunities for fishing, fowling and trapping. At length the most of them gathered themselves together and formed a settlement at the mouth of Tout Sants (All Saints) Creek, and there, and not in Danbury, we must now look for the Bibauts, the Velequettes, &c., &c.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF KELLEY'S ISLAND.

BY GEORGE C. HUNTINGTON.

At the regular quarterly meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society, on the 11th day of March, 1862, the writer of this sketch was appointed a Committee to collect and prepare for publication the historical records of the Township of Kelley's Island, as being part of the Fire Lands—so called.

Before accepting the appointment the undersigned suggested that since there were doubts as to Kelley's Island being now, or ever having been, a part of the Fire Lands, it might be advisable to settle this question before anything farther was done in the premises. It was, however, thought best that since Kelley's Island, from its geographical position, should, if it did not, belong to the Fire Lands, and since it was the general impression that it did so belong, it was desirable that its history should be included in that of the Fire Lands proper. Under these conditions the trust was accepted.

In order, however, to put the question forever at rest the writer visited Hartford, Ct., in August last, and through the courtesy of His Excellency, Gov. Buckingham, and the Hon. Secretary of State, J. Hammond Trumbull, Esq., he was shown every facility which could be desired in examining all the records of the State of Connecticut having a bearing on the subject, or connected in any way with the dealings of the State with the Connecticut Land Company—so called—to whom the State sold the fee of the Connecticut Western Reserve.

A very superficial examination served to show conclusively, that the Islands in the west end of the Lake were not included in the Fire Lands grant. The deed of grant, as it appears on record, makes the southern shore of Lake Erie, and not the boundary line between the United States and Canada, the northern boundary of the Fire Lands. Consequently the Islands still remain a part of the original Western Reserve.

The earliest official mention of what is now known as Kelley's Island, which we noticed on the record, was that when Township No. 5, range 18 (now Carlisle—next township south of Elyria) was drawn, in the division

among themselves of the Connecticut Land Company's purchase, which covered the whole of the Reserve, and which they owned as tenants in common and which was divided by lot among the several members of the Company. Island No. 6—or Cunningham's Island—was attached to said Township No. 5, to make it equal to the average value of townships.

It should be borne in mind that in a division by townships of such a tract of land as the Western Reserve, when drawn by lot by the several proprietors, some would necessarily get a more valuable township than others. In order to equalize this, an average value was agreed upon, and those who drew a township below the average value were assigned other lands—fractional parts of townships and other odd tracts—to make the value equal to the average. On this principle, Township No. 5 being below the average, Island No. 6, (or Cunningham's Island,) was attached to it to make it equal to the average. This equalizing tract, or Cunningham's Island, seems not to have been considered of any particular value, and was not regularly surveyed until the year 1819, when it was divided *pro rata* among the owners of said Township No. 5, and it is from them that the Messrs. Kelley acquired their title; so that, as yet, we have no complication of title to the land we occupy.

Of the early history of the Island we know comparatively nothing. That it was inhabited by Indians in large numbers, and for a long period, is abundantly evident from the great number of human bones which are now found in the ancient burial places, which are of such frequent occurrence, or which meet our view, as it were, at every turn—and from the great number of flint arrow heads and other implements which were so abundant when modern history may be said to commence. What little we do know concerning the aboriginal inhabitants is derived wholly from the traces above referred to, taken in connection with the records they have left us in the rude pictorial inscriptions which are still to be seen on two separate rocks now in a tolerable state of preservation on the Island, and a copy of one of which, as it appeared in 1850, is herewith given. The one here represented is situated a short distance east of the Island House and stands just in the edge of the water. The other is on the north side of the Island and contains but few representations.

Even these records, imperfect and unsatisfactory as they necessarily are, would have thrown no light whatever upon the history or habits of their authors, were it not for the efforts of the Bureau of Indian Affairs of the United States Government in their endeavors to rescue from oblivion and preserve, before it was too late, the few traces which still remain of the pictorial history of the aboriginal inhabitants of this country—who they were, at what time and under what circumstances they existed.

In the year 1850, Capt. S. Eastman, U. S. A., under the direction of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, visited the Island for the purpose of examining whatever might be found in this locality which would have a bearing on the subject under investigation, and it is to Capt. Eastman we are indebted for the drawings, copies of which are herewith given, and which are copied from a work published by Government and entitled the "History, Condition and Prospects of the Indian Tribes of the United States; illustrated by Capt. S. Eastman, U. S. Army."

In the year 1851, copies of these drawings were submitted by Mr. George Johnson, Sault St. Marie, to Shingwauk, or the Little Pine, an Aboriginal Archæologist,

whose knowledge of Indian pictography had been previously made available in a similar way. Before the drawings were returned with an explanation the second volume of the work above referred to, and the one containing the plates, went to press, but without full explanations. The author mentions the fact of the drawings having been submitted as above stated, and says: "It would be premature, therefore, to attempt a reading in the present state of the question. Of one thing, however, a definite opinion may be expressed. It is by far the most extensive and well sculptured and well preserved inscription of the antiquarian period ever found in America." Being on an island and a little one side of the main line of communication this rock remained undiscovered until within a few years.

In 1853 the third volume was published, and in this the plates were again produced, with such explanations as the Indian interpreter could give. He said, in substance, that they related to tribes and transactions he knew little or nothing about, who lived on Lake Erie at the time of the execution of the inscriptions. The general conclusions to which he arrived, however, were to the effect that the inscriptions related to the wars and history of the Eries after the Indians became acquainted with the whites. The introduction of the symbol for a hat, which appears three several times, denotes this. He also stated that the Indians were not yet acquainted with firearms, as no symbol for the gun was observed.

For further details on this subject the reader is referred to the work from which the plates were copied, where much curious and interesting matter, connected with the subject, may be found.

If the generally received opinion be correct, that the Iroquois first received guns from the Dutch at Albany, in 1614, and that the Lake Indians did not receive them from the French until some years later, the date of these inscriptions cannot well be placed prior to the year 1625. Mr. Jefferson, in his "Notes on Virginia," says the Eries were at that time in the country, that they lived on the Ohio, and that they were of the same original stock as the Five Nations.

The earthwork (see plate) is referred to the same origin as the inscriptions, from the fact that various Indian relics are found within the enclosure—flint arrow heads, stone axes, bone fish hooks, pipes, net sinkers, bits of pottery, &c. The one here represented is on the premises of the writer, and the west line of the embankment crosses the road just west of the office, which, with the dwelling and garden, is within the enclosure. There is another work similar to this on Mr. Addison Kelley's place, just east of the Island House.

From the time when the Island was inhabited by Indians until within a comparatively recent period, its history is a perfect blank to us. Tradition even does not extend farther back than near the close of the last century.

In Morse's Geography, published, I think, in 1792, or thereabouts, he remarks that the shores of the islands in Lake Erie are much infested by rattle-snakes, so as to make it dangerous to land on them, and the surface of the Lake near the shore is covered with the leaves of the pond lilly, on which the snakes lie basking in the sun. When it is considered that during a residence on the Island of twenty-five years the writer has never seen on the surface of the Lake near the Island a single leaf of the pond lilly, and has never heard of one having been seen, the conviction is forced upon us that but very little, if anything, was known respect-

ing this locality at that comparatively late date by so good a geographer and historian as Doctor Morse. This statement, however, was, to the writer when a school-boy, the first knowledge of the existence of Cunningham's Island, and when coasting along its shores in the Summer of 1831, Doctor Morse's snake story was recalled to mind, and had the suggestion at that time been ventured upon, that we should ever become domiciled on an island having so bad a reputation, the idea would have been scouted as utterly beyond the bounds of possibility, under any conceivable circumstances. The result shows that it is unsafe to pronounce anything impossible at the present day.

From the earliest traditionary period to the time the Messrs. Kelley made their purchase the Island seems to have been visited occasionally by squatters in considerable numbers, who remained a longer or shorter period as their inclinations or their predatory habits dictated.

During the earlier years of steamboat navigation on the Lake, as we learn from the personal statements of those engaged in the business, the boats sometimes anchored near the Island and sent their crews ashore for wood, which was brought on their backs to the shore and then taken in small boats to the steamer at anchor. Sometimes a few inhabitants were found, who, for a little whisky, would chop a little wood and have it ready on the bank when the boats came along. At other times there appeared to be no persons on the Island. At such times the boats' crews had to cut their own wood and back it to the shore. They always selected the choicest red cedar, as it chopped easy, split easy, and was light to handle. It was in this way that some parts of the Island near the lake shore were nearly stripped of the best cedar, which constituted the principal value of the Island when the Messrs. Kelley made their pnrchase. This state of things continued much the same until the Messrs. Kelley took possession, and from that time we are no longer dependent on tradition, since we have a continuous record to the present time.

Some time during the Summer of 1833 Mr. Irad Kelley, of Cleveland, conceived the idea that it would be a very fine thing to own a whole island and be "monarch of all he surveyed," and the more he thought of it the more anxious he became to consummate so desirable a speculation. His first idea was to buy Bull's Island, in Sandusky Bay, (now known as Johnson's Island, and used as a place of confinement for rebel prisoners). As a preliminary step Mr. Kelley visited, or was about to visit, Sandusky to make inquiries into the matter, when his attention was directed to Cunningham's Island by some one, I think Hon. J. W. Allen, of Cleveland, who told him it would prove much the most desirable speculation; that Gen. Simon Perkins, of Warren, was agent for the owners, who were very desirous to sell, and that it couid undoubtedly be bought at a bargain. This idea struck Mr. Kelley very favorably, and he proceeded no farther in the Bull's Island matter, but embraced the earliest opportunity to advise with his brother, Datus Kelley,—the present patriarch of the Island—on the subject. He, too, entertained a very favorable idea of the project—not, however, because he cared anything about the idea of "owning a whole Island," but because he saw intrinsic value in the timber and stone with which the island was known to abound; and the two brothers, as D. & I. Kelley, went immediately to work to carry their design into execution. Ou the 12th day of July, 1833, they both visited

the island the first time, for the purpose of prospecting, (as the California miners would say,) and the result of their prospecting seems to have been entirely satisfactory, since a few days after this event we find Mr. D. Kelley at Warren negotiating with Gen. Perkins for the purchase, which seems to have been accomplished with much less delay than is usually attendant upon transactions of such (to them at that time) magnitude; for we find, under date of August 23d, on the books of the firm of I. & D. Kelley a charge of cash paid for a deed of the Adams lot, (so called,) which is a small lot on the west end of the island, and immediately after this a charge of cash paid for expenses to Norwalk to have the deed recorded. The residue of the island was soon secured, and in the September following Mr. D. Kelley again visited the island—this time as joint proprietor of the whole and as managing agent for the firm of I. & D. Kelley.

At this time there were some five or six men on the island with their families. Among the number was Mr. A. Clemons, now of Marblehead, who was getting out stone on the north side of the island, for some particular purpose, and which he found could be quarried there at less expense than anywhere else in the vicinity. From Mr. Clemons we learn that when he went to the island he found but two families there. Those who went afterwards, and before the Messrs. Kelley took possession, were principally in his (Clemons) employ. Mr. Clemons remained some months after the Messrs. Kelley took possession, assisting them in getting out stone, and until he made the purchase on Marblehead, where he now resides. Of the transient persons whom the Messrs. Kelley found on the Island, some had made small improvements or had got out some cedar posts for sale, for all which the Messrs. Kelley paid the full value, in order that they might have undisputed possession. In accomplishing this object they found no difficulty, except in one instance, that of Benjamin Naper, who claimed to have a title from some one, and had taken possession as owner of the whole island and was determined not to leave until dispossessed by due course of low. Hence it became necessary to resort to legal measures to dispossess him. The court records of Huron County, to which the island then belonged, and at a later date the records of Erie County, probably show abundant proof that this Naper was not got rid of without great difficulty. It has been said, and I believe with truth, that the costs to the Messrs. Kelley in litigation, before they got undisputed possession, was equal to the original purchase. The writer distinctly recollects being asked by an official, during a session of Court, as to the whereabouts of Capt. Naper, remarking at the time that he had been so long a regular customer that he feared they could not get through a session without him. The litigation was, however, in the end, productive of good results—other than getting rid of a troublesome neighbor, since it served to quiet effectually all doubts as to the validity of the title acquired by the Messrs. Kelley. When they first took possession the opinion was freely expressed that their title was defective and that they could not hold under it. So prevalent indeed was the idea at that time that the Messrs. Kelley would have found it difficult to sell farms, had they been disposed to do so, owing to the fear of the purchaser being ousted by some claimant having a better title than they could give. During the controversy with Mr. Naper the subject of title was so thoroughly investigated and the decision of the Court so decisive that the question was considered as forever set at rest.

The limits of this sketch will not admit of following the course of events from that time to the present in minute detail. It will be sufficient for our purpose to follow the pioneers to the period when all difficulties are settled and the township organized and in full operation as an independent community.

Among the few individuals whom Mr. Kelley found on the island was Mr. Henry Ellethorpe, (now of Van Rensselaer township,) a man of more than ordinary intelligence and observation, but of very retiring habits. Here he, with his family, lived in a state of Arcadian simplicity

"Far from the mad'ning crowd's ignoble strife."

He had several head of cattle which found a good living, not only during the Summer, but even in Winter required but very little care. When the ground was covered with snow it was sometimes necessary to chop down a bass wood tree, on the small twigs of which his cattle would browse; but when the ground was bare, which it is most of the time, they found plenty of food and required no care. These, with a small patch of ground, on which he raised his corn and vegetables, supplied most of his wants.

One of the first improvements made by Mr. Kelley, after providing accommodations for his men, was to build a dock; and during the first Summer (1833) the nucleus of the present steamboat dock was built. It was a very small affair, but answered for a sail boat or other small craft. Immediately after this the dock on the north side—long known as the stone dock—was commenced and during the Winter was made sufficiently large to accommodate what was considered at that time a good sized vessel. From this dock, during the season, (1834) were shipped stone to the value of eight hundred dollars and cedar, wood and pork to the value of four hundred dollars. The next year the steamboat dock was enlarged sufficiently to accommodate the small sized steamboats of that day.

The next thing to which Mr. Kelley turned his attention, after getting business well started, was to build a school-house. This he did at the sole expense of himself and his brother, and this was the first frame building erected on the island and is still standing—having been used since the new stone school-house was built as a cooper and blacksmith shop, &c. It is the first building north of the present residence of Mr. George Kelley.

Another of Mr. Kelley's operations it may not be out of place to mention in connection with schools, and that is, that among the earlier entries in his accounts we find a charge of cash "paid to certain of his men for temperance"—that is, a bonus or reward in addition to their regular pay for dispensing with the use of intoxicating liquors, to which some of them had become addicted. In Mr. Kelley's view two things were essentially requisite to insure success in building up a new community—to make provision for the proper educatio nof the rising generation and to encourage habits of industry and sobriety in parents and operatives. Under this arrangement a decided change for the better soon became apparent. There are those now living who date the commencement of their subsequent prosperity to the change in their habits, consequent on the encouragement afforded them at that time by the precepts and example of Mr. Kelley.

This was about the state of things when we first visited the island on the 7th of August, 1835. At that time Mr. Addison Kelley (now mine host of the Island House) was in charge of the business—his father, Datus Kelley, not having as yet

moved his family here; but spending perhaps half his time, during the Summer, on the island and returning to his farm in Rockport to spend the Winter.

There was at that time a log boarding house, standing directly in front of where the Island House now stands. Here we stayed with Mr. Kelley some two days, and although we enjoyed the visit hugely, we returned home, to Cleveland, it must be confessed, not very particularly prepossessed in favor of the island as a place of permanent residence. On reviewing our "first impressions," as written down at the time, we find two circumstances mentioned which it seems we deemed at the time worthy of note. One was the very extraordinary rank growth of vegetation of all kinds, calling to mind, as we then expressed it, the jungles of Africa, where, as travelers assert, weeds and shrubs attain such enormous size as to appear almost like forest trees. The other notable circumstance was the meeting on the island a man collecting snakes for exhibition. Here was Doctor Morse's snake story revived again, and under circumstances tending to give it some color of reality. I presume there are many in this section of country who will recollect that some twenty-five or thirty years ago there was a man traveling about the country exhibiting, as his posters and advertisements had it "one hundred live snakes." This was the veritable individual. He told us he had sold out his old stock on speculation and having heard that Cunningham's Island was a good place to get up another stock he had come here for that purpose. That he had been eminently successful we had not only his assertion, but occular demonstration. The time has now passed, however, when any one need feel any apprehension of meeting the loathsome reptiles in their walks about the island.

The following Spring, March, 1836, Mr. D. Kelley moved his family to the island with the view of making it his permanent future residence; and in the course of the ensuing Summer built a log house on the spot now occupied by the residence of Mr. George Kelley, and in the Summer of 1838 built a small frame attached to the log house. This frame is still standing and forms the south part of the residence of Mr. George Kelley. Here Mr. Kelley continued to reside until he built what is now known as the old part of the Island House, in 1843.

In the year 1837, Mr. Addison Kelley, beginning to feel quite at home on the island, concluded to make selection of a farm and settle down for life. He purchased the farm now owned by him, and which was the first sub-division made of the D. & I. Kelley purchase. On this farm, in 1838, he built the house now occupied by Adam Schardt. This was the second frame building erected, and here he continued to reside until he went into the Island House, his present residence.

During the whole of this period, or since 1835, the writer had been in the habit of making occasional visits to the island, and in the early part of 1838, while on one of these visits, came to the conclusion that the island was not by any means the worst place in which one could live, and made a bargain with Mr. Kelley for a farm of two hundred acres, and soon after commenced building the house in which he now lives, and in September of the same year moved his family on to the island as a place of permanent future residence. During the Summer of the same year (1838) Mr. Horace Kelley, now of Cleveland, purchased the farm on the west end of the island, and where Mr. Charles Carpenter now lives. Here he built a dock for the purpose of shipping stone, and also a log house

for the accommodation of his men—not being himself, at that time, a married man. This log house is still standing a short distance west of Mr. Carpenter's house.

This brings us to the year 1838. In the month of September of that year, as above stated, we moved to the island, and from that time became an integral part of the population. Perhaps this date will be our best standpoint from whence to take a general survey of matters as they then stood, since the particular status, at any one date, being established, it will be an easy matter to make comparison between that date and any other subsequent period, and thus determine the progress which has been made in any given time.

At this date there were twelve families resident on the island, as follows: Datus Kelley, who lived in a log house on the spot where George Kelley's house now stands; Addison Kelley, his oldest son, who lived in a frame house, the first frame dwelling erected, where Adam Schardt now lives; P. Martin lived in a log house on the farm owned by the writer, and which stood near the site of the house now occupied by Mr. Jerry Dean; Henry Harris lived in a log house on the bank of the lake, directly at the mouth of what is now called the Tiber Brook; Joseph Willett, stone cutter and mason, lived near where Wm. D. K. Kelley's house now stands; Mrs. Knowlton kept boarders in the log boarding house which stood directly in front of where the Island House now stands; Barney McGettigan lived in a log house on Addison Kelley's farm and near the site of his (Addison Kelley's) new house, now in process of construction; Geo. Firkins, Captain of scow Argus, lived in a log house on the bank of the lake, near F. & N. Kelley's stone dock; H. Bickford, blacksmith, lived near the old north dock; John Titus kept boarding house for quarrymen near where Mr. Joseph Lincoln now lives; J. Jubenville, quarryman, lived near where W. D. Kelley's house, on the north side, now stands, and Sumner Knapp lived in a new log house, just built, on Mr. Horace Kelley's farm on the west end. This house is still standing just at the head of Mr. Carpenter's dock.

These constituted the entire number of families resident on the island at this time. Horace Kelley boarded with his uncle, Datus, and was engaged in improving his farm and in making preparations to build his dock, before alluded to, and the same now owned by Mr. Carpenter. Jacob Hay, then as now a bachelor, and one of our oldest residents, was boarding with Mrs. Knowlton, at the aforesaid boarding house in front of where the Island House now stands. If, as political economists assert—that man is to be considered a public benefactor who causes two spires of grass to grow where but one grew before—then Mr. Hay is certainly deserving great credit, since he has performed a much greater amount of physical labor than any man now living on the island—almost the whole of which has tended directly or indirectly towards the general improvement. For fifteen years his time was devoted almost exclusively to clearing land, building fences, putting up small tenements, &c., and since that date he has been employed in making and repairing agricultural implements, &c., and other mechanical pursuits, all tending to the same general result. Besides this, there is not a dock on the island but what he has had a hand in the building of it.

These families and individuals, above mentioned, and the transient laborers—single men boarding at the boarding houses—constituted the entire population at this time, September, 1838.

It may also be stated in this connection, that every one of these in-

dividuals came to the island after Mr. D. Kelley, and under his patronage; so that he is now, in point of fact, the senior, in date of residence, of every inhabitant of the island.

At the date of which we are now speaking, (September, 1838,) but three farms had been taken up, those of Addison Kelley, Horace Kelley and the writer of this sketch—all else was still owned by D. & I. Kelley in common. At this date, also, the whole island was but little better than one unbroken forest. There were probably not more than one hundred acres of clearing in all, and most of this had been made by the Messrs. Kelley since they came into possession. The number of laborers employed varied from twenty-five or thirty to ten, according to the season of the year and the amount of business on hand. These were employed in quarrying stone, getting out cedar posts, chopping steamboat wood, &c.

Until the year 1836 the receipts were principally from sales of stone and cedar; but after that date steamboat wood formed the most important item. No farming of any account was practicable until the land was cleared, and this could not be done economically any faster than the wood could be disposed of. It became, therefore, an important consideration to offer such inducements in the way of dock accommodations, and wood of good quality and low prices, as would make it for the interest of the steamboats to stop here for their wood. By doing this, two very important objects were accomplished—the receipts from the sales of wood paid the expenses of clearing the land, which thus became available for agricultural purposes, and at the same time we were afforded an almost daily communication with the several ports on the lake during the season of navigation.

This did away, in a great measure, with the inconveniences of living on an island, since our facilities for getting to market, for eight or nine months in the year, were even better than are enjoyed by many living but a few miles inland on the main shore, and even in the Winter season the ice, which intervenes between us and market, is not much more of an obstacle than the mud, which even now sometimes, for weeks together, makes the roads communicating with some of our lake cities nearly impassable.

One thing more was needed, however, in order to place our means of communication with the main land on a sure basis and beyond the reach of ordinary contingencies; and this was to have some small vessel always at command, and which should be so constructed as to be perfectly reliable and safe in any kind of weather, and which should be always at hand in case of emergencies. To accomplish this was the next thing in order. The expense was to be borne jointly by Messrs. D. & I. Kelley, Addison Kelley, Horace Kelley and the writer—the only individuals who then had any particular interest in the matter. The model was furnished by Mr. Addison Kelley, his own sole production, and in which, considering the end to be accomplished, he took the liberty to innovate very seriously upon the established usages and opinions of the nautical architects of that day; and that he acted wisely in so doing, the sequel will show. The craft was built precisely according to the model and was ready for launching early in 1839. The next thing was a name for such a craft. Several were mentioned, of the ordinary kind, but none seemed to meet the entire approval of all, when we suggested that if we made the island our permanent home, as we anticipated, we might live to wear out not only this, but perhaps a number more of a similar description, and we had better call this one

"No. 1," and so on with her successors in numerical order. This was unanimously assented to and "No. 1" she became from that hour, and well did she deserve the name. So admirably did she answer the purpose for which she was designed, that it may not be out of place to mention some of the particulars of her construction and the points in which she differed from prevalent ideas of propriety in such matters. She was very narrow and deep in proportion to her length and burthen. Her keel was an oak plank some seventeen inches in depth and four inches thick, and on the bottom of this was an iron shoe, weighing nearly a ton, and sufficient to counterbalance—situated as it was so far below the water line—the entire weight of her sails and rigging. To capsize such a craft would be simply impossible; for, if thrown upon her beam ends, she would right herself. With this craft we, in a measure, defied the winds and waves, and were in the habit of crossing in her to Sandusky at times when larger vessels were very glad to make a harbor. No better evidence of her sea-going qualities can be given than that she lived out in safety the gale (one of the worst ever known) in which the schooner Helen Mar, Capt. Judah Ransom, of Sandusky, was lost with all on board—an event which must be still fresh in the recollection of the older inhabitants of this section. Of this matter we speak from personal experience, since, in company with Addison Kelley, we made the port of Huron in the height of the storm, under circumstances well calculated to leave a lasting impression on the mind.

This "No. 1," was our main reliance in our intercourse with the main land until the Steamer Islander was built in 1846, as will be mentioned when we arrive at that period in our history.

Soon after the period of which we now write, Messrs. P. Martin, John Titus and Barney McGettigan, all of whom had been since they first came to the Island, in the employ of the Messrs. Kelley, purchased from the avails of their labor, the farms upon which themselves and their children still reside. Up to this time the Island had formed a part of the Township of Danbury, now in Ottawa County. On the 21st day of January, in the year 1840, the General Assembly of the State of Ohio passed an act constituting the island a township by itself, by the name of Kelley's Island.

On the 3d day of April, 1840, the day on which the Town Elections were held throughout the State, the Township was duly organized by the election of the usual Township officers. As it will always be a matter of some interest to the future inhabitants of the island to know the particulars of the organization of the Township, we give the circumstances somewhat in detail. The election was held in the school house, and the Board was organized by the choice of Walter Beardsley, E. T. Smith and Chester Stocking, Judges, and Addison Kelley and George C. Huntington as Clerks of Election. The whole number of votes polled was fifteen, and but six of this number were tax payers at the time—the others were principally transient persons, or those who were merely employed here for the time being.

The following persons were elected Township officers for the first year, to wit: Addison Kelley, Oliver Emory and Walter Beardsley, *Trustees;* Horace Kelley, *Treasurer;* Datus Kelley, *Clerk;* John Titus and Hilkiah Bickford, *Overseers of the Poor;* Chester Stocking, George Wiers and Henry Provost, *Fence Viewers;* Joseph Willett, *Constable;* Henry Harris, *Supervisor.*

An election was also held at the same time and place for Justice of

the Peace, which resulted in the election of George C. Huntington to that office by a unanimous vote.

Of the whole number of those who assisted at the birth of the Township but four only are now residents of the island, to wit: Addison Kelley, Henry Harris, Jacob Hay and the writer of this sketch. Datus Kelley was out of town and did not vote, and Horace Kelley, although elected Treasurer, did not vote, and has since moved to Cleveland. Of the remainder, E. T. Smith and Joseph Willett reside now in Van Rensselær Township, Ottawa Co.; George Wiers on North Bass Island, and John Titus died on the island a few years since, but his family are still here. Of the whereabouts of the remaining seven, nothing definite is known to the writer—such are the changes which a few years suffice to bring about.

The first enumeration of school children, under the new organization, took place on the 13th of October, 1840. The returns show 11 males and 11 females as the whole number between the ages of four and twenty-one years. One small school house was more than sufficient to accommodate the whole. The enumeration of school children in 1862 shows 99 males and 69 females—nearly eight times the number in 1840.

From the organization of the Township in 1840 until the year 1845, the island had been attached to the county of Ottawa. The object of this arrangement was to make Port Clinton as near the geographical centre of the county as practicable, since it was desired to have the seat of Justice for the county located at that point. This could only be accomplished by including within the limits of the new county all that part of Lake Erie lying between the lake shore bounding the county on the North and the line between the United States and Canada. This, of course, included Kelley's Island. This arrangement did not suit the Islanders at all, since their natural connection was with Sandusky, the seat of Justice for Erie County. This was their point of connection with the main land and their usual market town. They acquiesced, however, for the time being, with the tacit understanding with Port Clinton that whenever the county seat was established and the county buildings erected they should be allowed to go back to Erie County. When all these matters were arranged, the county seat established, the county buildings erected, &c., the Islanders thought their time had come to go back to Erie County, according to agreement. But there was a disposition on the part of the new county to retain us permanently, since the taxes we paid were quite an item in their receipts. To this we objected, and in the Winter of 1844–5 we presented a petition to the General Assembly, setting forth the facts in the case and asking that the Township of Kelley's Island be detached from Ottawa County and attached to Erie County. This prayer was promptly granted, and an act was passed on the 8th of March, 1845, in strict accordance therewith. This placed us precisely where we wished to be and where we hope to remain, Sandusky being the seat of Justice for the county and also our easiest and only natural connection with the main land.

It may not be out of place to mention, in this connection, the fact that since the Messrs. Kelley bought the island it has been used as a kind of make weight in establishing new counties. It was originally a part of Huron County. When Erie was erected it was transferred to that county. When Ottawa was erected it became convenient, as before stated, to attach it to that county, and now, again for our own convenience, we are again a part of Erie County for the second time.

This last change has left us in rather a singular predicamant, so far as jurisdiction is concerned. The act detaching the island from Ottawa County and attaching it to Erie County, specifies merely the island —leaving the surrounding water still in Ottawa County. Since that time docks have been built, extending some hundreds of feet into the lake, and connected with the shore by narrow bridges, thus leaving the main part of the docks still in the county of Ottawa and beyond the jurisdiction of the authorities of the island, since they can only exercise jurisdiction within the limits of the county of Erie. No serious difficulty has as yet grown out of this state of things, since all processes issued on the island and served on the docks have hitherto been obeyed the same as when served inland, the facts as above stated not being generally known. I am aware that it will be argued by some that the bare fact of adding territory by building into the lake would make the part so added a part of the Township. This may be so, but we have the best legal authority in the State, to the effect that no act of an individual can change the boundaries or limits of a county. The part added may belong to the township and still be in another county. An attempt was made, a few years since to have this matter corrected, but owing to some informality in the preliminary proceedings the matter was not consummated.

In explanation of this matter we have anticipated events for a few years. We will now go back to 1840 where we left the thread of our narrative.

From 1840 until 1847 there was but little increase in the permanent population of the island, as appears from the number of votes polled at the several annual township elections, which have been regularly held ever since the Township was organized. Thus in 1841, (Spring election,) the number of votes polled was 11; in 1842, (Spring election,) 18 votes; in 1843, (Spring election,) 15 votes, and in 1847, seven years after the organization of the Township, the number of votes polled at the Spring election was but 21.

As we do not propose to notice individual accessions after this date, when our modern history may be said to commence, we give here the names of the families who became residents within the period above indicated.

In the Spring of 1840, Mr. J. E. Woodford, who had been more or less about the island since 1837, moved on with his family, and since that date has been closely identified with the affairs of the Township. In the Spring of 1841, Mr. Julius Kelley, second son of D. Kelley, moved on with his family and remained until 1851, when he sold out to Mr. Webb, and in the Fall of that year moved to Henry County, where he still resides. In 1843, Mr. James Hamilton became a permanent resident, and in 1844, Mr. Edmund Ward also. In the Spring of 1845, Mr. Charles Carpenter, a son-in-law of Mr. D. Kelley, and who had spent a considerable part of the time on the island since 1842, bought the farm owned by Horace Kelley, on the west end, where he has resided ever since. During the same season, Mr. S. S. Dwelle bought the farm on which he now lives and commenced improving the following Spring. Early in the Spring of 1846, Mr. W. S. Webb, also a son-in-law of Mr. D. Kelley, bought the house in which he now lives, and afterwards, as before stated, bought the farm owned by Julius Kelley, and since that date has borne an active part in all the affairs of the Township. It will be seen that, with the exception of Julius Kelley and family, the entire family of D. Kelley—

his sons with their wives and children, and his daughters with their husbands and their children—are all residents of the island, forming quite a community of themselves. In 1847 Mr. George Kelley, oldest son of I. Kelley, moved on with his family. He had been more or less on the island, as a single man, from the time his father and his uncle, Datus, made their purchase, and was more or less interested in all the improvements made.

We make no mention of the young people of both sexes—children or connexions of the old settlers, and who have, in a measure, been brought up here and are now heads of families, since this would swell this sketch to too great a length and be of no particular interest.

Soon after the date of which we have been speaking, a gradual improvement began to be apparent.

It was in the year 1846 that the steamer Islander was built, forming a regular and reliable means of communication between the Island and Sandusky, and from that time until the present there has been a steady increase in the population and an appreciation in the value of real estate, although it was not until the year 1850 that the change was very marked, as the influence of the grape crop did not begin to be very sensibly felt until after that time.

This business has effected such an entire change in everything connected with the Island that we have thought it would be better to give, in a separate chapter, a short account of the rise, progress and present condition of the culture of the grape, rather than embody the whole in the general history. This will be found at the close of this article.

It may not be uninteresting to the Islanders to state some particulars respecting the getting up of the Islander—an event which has had a very marked influence in developing the resources and adding to the general prosperity of the Island, and which may, with truth, be said to have marked the commencement of a new era in our history. It has been already stated that the "No. 1" had been our main reliance since 1839; but vessels, as well as men, do get old and infirm—sometimes prematurely so—more especially if they have been subjected to an undue amount of exposure and hard usage. This was the case with the "No. 1." She was constitutionally old, although her years had been but comparatively few; and we had already began to discuss plans for her successor. It was admitted on all hands that steam communication would be much the most reliable, but this seemed altogether out of the question, considering our scanty population and limited means. Nothing definite, however, was decided upon until the year 1846, when the matter came to a head, so unexpectedly that we could scarcely realize it.

Early in the Spring of that year Mr. Addison Kelley and the writer had occasion to go to Venice in the aforesaid "No. 1." The weather was stormy, and our trip was anything but pleasant, and when we arrived at Venice, concluded it would be prudent to remain until pleasanter weather before starting for home, considering the condition of our vessel. In the evening, having nothing else to do, we strolled into the office of H. N. Fish, Esq., and while there, among other topics discussed was that of our means of communication with the outside world. Mr. Fish said, "Why do you not build a small steamboat? You can then go and come when you please." We admitted the fact, but pleaded inability in the infant state of our colony to engage in an undertaking of such magnitude; besides, if we had a steamboat our business was not sufficient to pay running expenses. Mr. Fish

remarked, in substance, that Mr. R. H. Haywood, for whom he was acting, would have a large amount of wheat to be brought from Lower Sandusky (now Fremont) and that if we would build a boat of sufficient capacity to do his business, he would not only secure the whole of it to her, but would also advance a liberal sum in money towards construction, and which could be repaid in freight in the course of three years. He would also furnish a much larger amount of freight than would be required to repay the advance, and this he would pay in cash as fast as the business was done. This, with our business, would be sufficient at any rate to pay running expenses. This liberal proposition suited us exactly, and immediately on our return home we laid the matter before Mr. D. Kelley, who would necessarily be the principal stockholder. He at once accepted the proposition and took immediate steps to complete the arrangement, and in less than one week from the time the subject was first broached at Venice the Islander was in process of construction, and soon after midsummer of that year she was performing her regular trips. She was a decided success every way. In 1853, being somewhat in years and getting to be rather small for our business, she was sold and the Island Queen built to take her place.

We do not propose to continue this branch of our history to a later period than 1850, or modern times, since our grape history will make mention of any incident that may be deemed worthy of particular note after this date. Before leaving this branch of our subject, however, we will give, as a matter for future reference, the business statistics of the Island for the year 1848. This we are enabled to do with a good degree of precision, since the writer was applied to in 1849, by a branch of the Statistical Department of Government, to furnish a statement of exports, imports, tonnage, population, &c., for the year 1848, which was done accordingly. In order to insure as minute accuracy as possible we took the personal statement of every one concerned in any business on the Island. As we kept a copy of the Report made at that time we are enabled to give it in full, as follows:

1. Imports Coastwise—Quantity and Value.—Nothing was imported, excepting building materials, family supplies, &c., for consumption of inhabitants, of which no accurate account was kept.
2. Imports Foreign—None.
3. Exports Coastwise.—

Red Cedar, 914 cords,	$4,291.00
Lime Stone, 390 cords,	780.00
Steamboat Wood, 3,248 cords,	4,012.50
Corn, Wheat, Pork, &c., amount not accurately known, but supposed to be	2,000.00
	$11,083.50

4. Exports Foreign.—

298 cords Stone,	596.00
	$11,679.50

5. Steamboats and Vessels—Tonnage and Value.—

One steamboat, about 80 tons, say	$5,000.00
One sail boat,	150.00
	$5,150.00

6. Number of Men Employed on same.—Supposed to average, say 7.
7. Arrivals and Departures of Steamboats.—No accurate account has been kept. I should think, however, the arrivals (including the boat owned here) would not vary much from 400—departures same.
8. Population, January 1, 1849, was about 180.
9. Works of Internal Improvement.—None of a public nature.

SANITARY, MORAL AND RELIGIOUS CONDITION.

Perhaps no question is oftener asked of an Islander, when away from home or among strangers, than as to the religious privileges enjoyed by the inhabitants of the Island—when the reply is made that we have no regular preaching; that we never had a minister resident among us, the inference at once is anything but favorable to our moral condition; and the reply is sometimes made that no community can be a moral community without they enjoy the advantages of regular preaching. To this we can only rejoin, that we must

be judged by our own actions; that where a very low state of morals exists, crimes, against both property and person, must be of frequent occurrence, and as a necessary consequence must furnish the courts a great deal of trouble in keeping such a community under proper restraint. For ourselves we can only refer to the records of our county. If we have given the courts an undue amount of trouble, either in the criminal or civil departments, then we plead guilty. But if on the other hand, as we claim to be the case, we have had much less business before the courts, in proportion to our population, than the average of the State, then we should be judged accordingly. We court the most thorough investigation into this matter and are willing to abide the result.

The next question often asked is—Have you any Doctors? We say, No—neither Doctors nor Lawyers.—When we are sick, we trust to the recuperative energies of nature, assisted perhaps by a little domestic nursing, and if necessary a few simples, when repose and abstinence for a few days does not effect a cure without. And if we have any little disputes requiring assistance, the Justices manage in some way to settle them without making it necessary to resort to the higher courts. For fifteen years after the organization of the Township there was but one appeal from a Justice's decision, and that decision was affirmed on appeal; and I do not know that there has been an appeal since. If so, the instances have been very rare. But, says the interrogator, although you may get along with your little disputes without the aid of lawyers, and with your simple ailments without the aid of a doctor—still there must be cases where a physician's services are *indispensible*. Do you not have any natural increase to your population? Most assuredly we do, and our full share of it; but thanks to the kind offices of experienced matrons, such matters are so easily disposed of that in nine cases out of ten, if a doctor was within call his services would not be called into requisition. For more than twenty years Mrs. D. Kelley was the sole reliance in all complaints of every description, and that she was eminently successful in her practice the very extraordinary good health which has generally prevailed bears ample testimony. Besides being always ready to respond cheerfully to every call—no matter how humble the applicant—her services have always been entirely gratuitous—and it is no small item in the expenses of bringing up a large family, this having no doctor's bill to pay. Mrs. Kelley was wont, sometimes, to remark playfully, that they must make all the use of her they could, while she was about, since she was probably the last *healthy old woman* they would be likely ever to see. That she well merits the adjective *healthy*, will be conceded when we say, that after having been in active service for more than half a century she is still more than a match for many women who have not seen half her years. Within the past few years, however, she has retired, in a great measure, from medical practice—her mantle having fallen upon Mrs. Pickett, relict of the late Dr. Picket, of Delaware, who "continues the business," and under whose kind care and good management the general good health of the Island has been fully maintained, as formerly.

The Island, since we have been acquainted with it, has always been considered the healthiest locality of any of which we have any knowledge. We could give the statistics of mortality for the last twenty-five years, but fear we should be in the predicament of the honest Hibernian, who, writing to his friends in the Old Country, soon after his arrival in

America, told them, among other things, that he had meat once a day. The letter was shown to his employer —who, noticing this statement, said to him: "How is this, Patrick; do you not have meat three times a day if you wish it?" "Yes, your honor; but, then, if I should tell them so, they would not believe any part of my story." It will be sufficient for our purpose to say that the average annual mortality for the last twenty-five years has been less than one per cent. per annum. It is true there have been cases where physicians have been called in; also, in one or two cases, lawyers have appeared before a Justice's Court; oftener still than either have we had preaching by clergymen of the highest standing in the profession; but these are the exceptions, not the rule. We would not, by any means, be understood as wishing to disparage, in the slightest degree, the labors or services of any of the learned professions, but merely to show that in cases of necessity, substitutes may be found for many things which would be deemed indispensible if they were within reach, and to show, also, that there may be cases where it is absolutely necessary for a people to be a "law unto themselves."

RISE, PROGRESS AND PRESENT CONDITION OF GRAPE CULTURE.

In the year 1846, the value of grapes sold by Mr. D. Kelley—the only individual who then had grapes in bearing—did not exceed five dollars. In 1861, as appears by the returns of the Township Assessor, J. Dean, Esq., the value of the grape crop was fifty-one thousand and eighty dollars, from one hundred and twenty-eight and one-half acres. This sum does not show the average value of an acre of grapes, since about one-half the vines counted as bearing, were bearing for the first time, when, under the most favorable circumstances, not more than one-half a full crop would be expected. The whole amount of land planted to vines, up to and including the year 1862, amounts to four hundred and ninety-four and one-fourth acres, and the business is still, as we believe, in its infancy. In January, 1849, the population of the Island was one hundred and eighty. It is now over six hundred, and the greater part of this increase should be credited to grapes. Within the last ten years the culture of the grape has assumed an importance which has already effected such a change in our agricultural pursuits that it may well be termed a revolution. This change has not been confined to the Island. In Sandusky and its vicinity, for miles around; on the Peninsula, from Marblehead to Ottawa and along the western shore of Sandusky Bay; also on Put-in-Bay Island the land abounds in thrifty vineyards where ten years ago scarcely a grape could be found. Under these circumstances, it becomes an interesting subject of inquiry to trace from its first inception the steps by which a business, but a few years since comparatively unknown and unthought of, should have acquired such proportions as to leave every other branch of agricultural industry in the shade. To do this now, while the actors are still upon the stage, is comparatively an easy matter; but in a few years the present generation will have passed away and their places filled by a new race, whose earliest recollections will be associated with vineyards in full operation, and who will be dependent on tradition for all their knowledge of the early history of the business, unless the present generation shall leave behind them such records as may be necessary to a full understanding of the matter while it is fresh in their recollections. To do this, is the object of the present sketch.

When Mr. D. Kelley first moved his family to the Island, early in the Spring of 1836, he brought with him from his garden in Rockport a few grape roots, of the variety known as the "Olmstead," and a few of the common wild variety. These were set in what is now George Kelley's garden, and were the first set, and were in bearing a year or two before any attempt was made to introduce any of the finer modern varieties. The "Olmstead" was called a very good grape, although now discarded, and the other variety—if not very good—was thought much better than none.

In the Spring of 1841, Mr. George Kelley brought from the garden of H. H. Coit, Esq., of Euclid, a num ber of cuttings of the Isabella, Catawba and some other varieties, not recollected. These he planted just north of where the brook Tiber crosses the road. The land had been but recently cleared of timber and was very thickly overgrown with briars and underbrush, and was all but impenetrable—in fact one of the hardest looking places on the Island—so bad that it had been christened "Gehena," by common consent. The place was selected by Mr. Kelley because it would be wet most of the season from the overflow of the brook, and it was supposed the roots would be more likely to grow there than in a dryer locality. After much labor Mr. Kelley succeeded in getting a small patch sufficiently, as he thought, subdued, and here he set his grapes. Not being himself, at that time, a resident, they were not properly taken care of and the briars and weeds got the upper hand before the season was out, and most of the grapes died out. There were a few roots of the Isabella, however, which survived, and these Mr. Kelley gave to his uncle, Datus, who transplanted them in the Spring of 1842, to what is now the garden attached to the Island House, and from these vines, in 1845, a small quantity of fruit was sold.

Mr. Coit, of Euclid, from whom these vines originally came, is one of the oldest cultivators of the grape in Northern Ohio. The writer was at his house in June, 1830, at which time Mr. Coit had wine of his own manufacture, and was then very sanguine in the belief that the lake region of Ohio would, at some future day, be noted for its vineyards. The result has shown that he was no false prophet.

Early in the Spring of 1842 Mr. D. Kelley, on his return from a visit to Cleveland, brought with him about three hundred cuttings of the Isabella grape, which he obtained in part from Rev. Dr. Aiken, of Cleveland, and part from Hon. R. Wood. These were very carefully set and taken care of, and the result was that nearly the whole of them grew. In the Spring of 1843, Mr. Kelley transplanted a part of them in the garden attached to the Island House, and which was then in process of construction, the balance he divided among the members of his family, then resident on the Island. Mr. Addison Kelley set his portion in the garden attached to the house now occupied by Adam Schardt,—where he himself resided at that time. Mr. Julius Kelley set his portion in the garden of the house now owned by F. & N. Kelley, near their stone dock, and the writer set his in the garden attached to the house where he now resides. All of these vines are now in as good condition, for aught we can see, as when they first came into bearing. The next Spring (1844) Mr. D. Kelley brought a quantity of Catawba cuttings from the garden of Judge Ely, of Elyria. These he distributed in much the same manner as before, and were the first Catawbas planted, and are still in as good condition as any of the younger vines.

Up to this date no idea had been entertained of raising grapes for market, or of making a business of it—the object being merely to plant sufficiently to insure a plentiful supply of fruit in its season for their own wants. It was not supposed probable that there would be a market for any large surplus, consequently it was of no use to provide for a contingency which was not likely to happen.

In the Spring of 1845 Mr. Charles Carpenter bought the farm owned by Horace Kelley, on the west end of the Island, and where he still resides. He, too, soon commenced setting grapes, and in two or three years had more vines set than any of the older inhabitants. Still many doubts were expressed as to the practicability of making the business profitable—so many going into it, the market, it was said, would be glutted, and as the fruit was perishable, all which could not be sold in season would be lost. As to making wine, we were told on all hands that we could not make a wine that would keep, or be marketable, from grapes grown so far North. The ball was now in motion, however, and the surplus product was becoming larger every year, and something must be done to save it, if it could not be disposed of.

In the year 1850 the writer made a barrel of wine, as being the readiest way of disposing of his surplus crop; and as the question whether the wine would be good for anything, or whether it would possess keeping qualities, was likely to become of some importance and could only be decided by the test of actual experiment, we resolved to keep some of it long enough to decide the matter. This wine was called very good when it was two years old. We have some of it at this present writing, and it is now much better than it was when two years old, and better than some of the same kind now on hand which is five years old. We, therefore, consider the question as settled to our entire satisfaction, and now press all our surplus product with entire confidence in the result.

Another thing resulted very differently from what was anticipated. Instead of the market being glutted, it was found that the demand increased faster than the supply and that it was much easier to sell grapes in 1855 at ten cents per pound than it was in 1846 at five cents, which we then considered rather an extravagant price.

Even as late as 1854 the quantity of land set to grapes was very small. The business was then confined to but comparatively few individuals, and these old settlers, who were gradually extending their vineyards. No subdivisions of farms had then taken place with the view of increasing the number of producers. The first move in this direction took place in the Fall of 1854. At that time there were a number of intelligent Germans employed on the Island, some of whom were from the wine districts of the Old Country and were familiar with the business as there conducted. They soon began to observe and to remark that grapes did as well here as in Germany, and were disposed to buy land and engage in a business with which they were familiar and which they could make much more profitable than ordinary labor.

The first actual sale of land, exclusively for vineyard purposes, was made by Mr. Addison Kelley to Joseph Shebley, on the 26th of October, 1854. The quantity was five acres at fifty dollars per acre. The facts soon became known to the entire population, owing to what was then supposed such an *extravagant price* for land on an island, and Mr. Kelley was taken to task by some of the wise ones for his extravagant views as to the value of land. This, how-

ever, did not disturb him at all. He merely remarked that it was only for the purpose of getting a vineyard started in that locality that he was induced to sell at anything like that figure; that one year's crop would more than repay the whole outlay, and, moreover, that he would not sell to exceed five acres to any individual, and, also, that the next sale would be at a higher figure. However extravagant these assertions appeared at the time, it was soon evident that Mr. Kelley was right in his estimate of value, and likewise that he was in earnest. Soon after this, within a very few days at least, he sold five acres each to Louis Beaty and August Sheidley, at sixty dollars per acre, with the understanding that no more could be had at that price. This seemed to settle the matter, and other sales soon followed—each successive sale at an advanced rate—seventy-five, one hundred, one hundred and twenty-five dollars, and so on. Messrs. Fred. Shippel, Thomas Rosch, and others, being purchasers, and all of the above named purchasers are now in very easy circumstances—the result wholly of their own labors. By this time the epidemic had become general. Sales were made all over the Island at constantly increasing rates. Almost every one was affected, more or less, by the grape fever—the symptoms at times ran high, and in some severe cases it was feared that the patients exhibited unmistakable evidence of aberration of mind. But the result has shown that those who were considered the wildest in their views came the nearest to the truth. In fact, the most extravagant notions ever entertained as to the future of the grape business, have been more than realized. What the effect will be of last year's experience remains to be seen. Up to that time nothing like a check in the onward progress of events had been experienced. It was well understood that grapes in other localities were subject to certain contingencies—such as early or late frosts, rot, &c., which rendered the crop at least uncertain. We had been looking every year, since the commencement, for the rot, or some other casualty, by which the crop would be cut off; but for eighteen years nothing had occurred in the way of disease to mar our plans in the least; and as to unseasonable frosts, we knew we had nothing to fear on that score. We were just getting settled down into the belief that we were likely to be as exempt from disease as from frosts, and there was a tendency to indulge in more extravagant notions as to the future than had ever before been dreamed of.

The season of 1862 opened as usual. Everything was progressing as favorably as could be desired. The grapes had attained nearly half their size and everything promised well for a fine crop. Suddenly it was discovered that the rot had appeared in some vineyards, destroying half the crop in an incredibly short space of time. Other vineyards were not materially affected. Some days elapsed without any very material change; then the disease made another visitation cutting off nearly all the fruit in the vineyards, first affected and seriously injuring those not before materially disturbed. It was now feared that the entire crop would be wholly cut off. From this time until the fruit had attained its full size it could be perceived that the disease had not entirely disappeared—and all had prepared themselves for the worst. But when the season for harvest arrived it was found that the case was nothing like so bad as had been represented. Some vineyards, it is true, yielded comparatively nothing; others half a crop, and some perhaps more than that. So, that in the aggregate the crop proved

more remunerative than any ordinary farm crop could be under the most favorable circumstances.

The question now is, whether this disease is to be a regular visitant hereafter, or whether, like the cholera, it will, after sweeping through our vineyards, as it did last season, disappear altogether for ten, fifteen or twenty years and then appear again in the same mysterious manner. This is a question time only can decide. In the meantime the business will be pressed with as much vigor as heretofore. Arrangements are being made to set as many or more vines this season than ever before—enough at any rate to swell the aggregate amount in vineyard to at least six hundred acres. If we escape the rot this year, the amount set next year will far exceed that of any previous year. If the rot again troubles us, the next move will be to find some substitute for the Catawba not subject to rot. Vineyards will not be abandoned on any considerations.

Perhaps it will be expected that in connection with the history and results of the grape experiment, we should give the system of training, &c., which has been adopted here and which has been productive of results so highly satisfactory. We have done this elsewhere* sufficiently in detail for all practical purposes, and as we have seen no reason to change our views in any essential particular, since that article was published, the reader is respectfully referred to that for further details.

In the foregoing sketch nothing further has been attempted than a plain and simple narrative of facts and occurrences as they have come under the observation of the writer. It has been compiled almost wholly from memoranda, made by himself, during the last twenty-five years, assisted by his personal recollections. He has also availed himself of the public records of the Township in all cases where they threw any light on the subject. It is confidently believed that the statements may be relied on as being substantially correct in every essential particular.

*Patent Office Report, 1861.

NOTE.—The article here referred to is necessarily omitted for want of room. It will doubtless appear in a future volume.—EDITOR.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS—HARTLAND.

BY E. J. WALDRON.

NAME OF TOWNSHIP.

The original name of the Township was Canterbury. It was attached to Clarksfield till 1826; at which time it was organized into a separate township and received the name of Hartland. The name was suggested by Nathan Miner.

NATURAL APPEARANCE.

The north and west parts are generally level, with considerable low or swale land. The south and east part more rolling. The timber was white, black and burr oak, black walnut, whitewood, white and black ash, hickory, beech, maple, &c. No per-

ceptible change in timber since its first settlement.

SOIL.

The soil is principally clay loam; yet in some parts, especially a ridge in the second section, is quite sandy, mixed with gravel. So in other places bordering on or near the river.

MARSHES.

One generally known as the "Canterbury Swamp," is some two and a half miles long, varying in width from 40 to 150 rods. Another near the centre of the Township, called the "Cranberry Marsh," probably contained 100 acres. In an early day the fruit of this marsh was a few cranberries and plenty of massasaugers. Then there was the "Bear Swamp," the "Grape Swamp" and a goodly number of cat swamps. Some parts of those large swamps or marshes have been reclaimed and are considered to be the best of lands.

STREAMS.

The Vermillion River passes through the south-east quarter of the Township into the Township of Clarksfield. Indian Creek rises in the south-west part of the Township and enters the Vermillion River near the east line. Brandy Creek rises near the centre of the Township, being the outlet of Canterbury Swamp, passes through the north-east part of the Township, through the corner of Clarksfield and enters the Vermillion River in Wakeman Township. It is said its name originated from the color of the water.

WILD ANIMALS.

Of wild animals, we had the bear, deer, wolf, wild cat, oppossum, raccoon, &c. There were not many bears; deer were very plenty; wolves and wild cat were in abundance. We also had very large droves or flocks of wild turkeys.

Well do we remember the sport we had with our unerring rifle in taking those famous birds and converting them to our own use.

FIRST SETTLERS.

William and Alva Munsel came into the Township in the Spring of 1817; built themselves a cabin; chopped and burned the brush, and planted corn amongst the logs, on what was called the Buckley Tract. The piece of land that they occupied was afterwards known as the Old Briar Patch. It lies on the Medina road, and is now owned by Elijah Bills, Esq. It seems that they left the same Fall. Daniel Bills and Jared Tolls came in about the same time. Daniel Bills settled on the Ridge on the farm lately owned by Daniel Miner. He planted the first fruit trees that were put out in the Township. He now resides in the Township of Clarksfield. Jared Tolls also settled on the Ridge on the farm that is now owned by Lucien Taintor. Elijah Bills came in the Spring of 1818; settled on the Ridge on the same place where he now resides.

THE FIRST BIRTH

Was a child of Jared Tolls, in the Fall of 1818. I cannot ascertain any particulars.

THE FIRST MARRIAGE

Was Elijah Bills to Miss Mary Howard, on the 2d day of June, 1822, at the residence of the bride's father, John Beatty, Esq., officiating on the occasion. They are now both living and reside on Hartland Ridge on the same lot that they commenced their married life forty years ago.

FIRST DEATH.

Jared Tolls was the first person that died in the Township. He died in the Fall of 1818, and was buried on the farm where he lived. A small apple tree sprout was set at the head

of the grave, which is now a large tree. There being no lumber to be had, the wagon box of Daniel Bills was used to make his coffin. His death was caused by eating too freely of wild plums. His family soon left the place, and their whereabouts is not known to the writer.

The second death that occurred was that of Joseph Waldron. He was born near Boston, Massachusetts, February 7th, 1753; emigrated to Bristol, Ontario County, New York, in 1801. From there he removed to Hartland, Huron County, Ohio, in 1821, where he arrived on the 2d day of June and settled on the Ridge on the place that is now occupied by B. T. McCormick. He died June 19th, 1822. His was the first funeral sermon preached in the Township, and was preached by the Rev. David Marks, being his first sermon on a funeral occasion. He was the first one deposited in the burying ground on Hartland Ridge.

The writer well remembers, when a boy, of hearing his grandfather relate his adventures and sufferings while in the Revolutionary War. He was present at the firing of the first gun at Lexington; was at the battle of Bunker Hill, and afterwards taken prisoner and kept on board a British man-of-war for two years. He had three sons, all of whom were in the war of 1812. Sylvester, Stephen and Joseph. Sylvester came to Hartland in 1819, and died in 1847. Joseph came in 1821, and is now living in the Township of Townsend. Stephen (the writer's father) is now living in the State of New York, being 83 years of age.

EDUCATION.

The first school-house was built in the Fall of 1821, on the corner of the Taintor farm, on the ground that is now occupied as the Ridge Burying Ground. The size was 16 by 20 feet, with puncheon floor. The door and seats and writing desks were made of the same materials; and in the absence of glass we used greased paper for windows.

The first school was taught by Cyrus Munger in the Winter of 1821 and '22. The tuition was paid by those sending to the school, in proportion to the number sent. Those that sent to school were, Josiah Kilburn, William Howard, Daniel Bills, Samuel White, Nathan Miner and Joseph Osgor.

Common Schools, from that time to the present, have been well sustained and cared for by the inhabitants of the Township. Lyceums are, and have been, held in good repute. As to libraries, the writer can speak more particularly for School District No. 3 with fraction of Bronson attached. We concluded to have a library, and soon raised forty-seven dollars to buy books with; organized and appointed a committee to make the purchase, who discharged their duty to the satisfaction of those interested. A general interest was taken and books were added to the library as they were needed.

RELIGIOUS.

The first sermon preached in the Township was delivered by the Rev. Lot P. Sullivan, of the Presbyterian order,* Agent of the Bible Society, who distributed Bibles,—some of which are extant at this day.

The first regular preaching was by the Revs. True Pattie and James McIntyre, in the Summer and Fall of 1821, at the dwelling house of Joseph Waldron. After the school-house was built, preaching was removed to that place.

The first Religious Society was organized by the Rev. Leonard Hill, in 1832, at the house of Peres Miner, in the third section of the Township.

The first Sabbath School was organized by the Rev. True Pattie, Agent of the Sunday School Union,

*Congregational.—Editor.

in 1834. From that time Sabbath Schools have generally been kept up, and at the present time, at least, are in a flourishing condition.

Temperance Societies have been formed at different times and on different plans. They flourished for a season and then died away. There is not any Society organized at the present time, that we are aware of.

ORGANIZATION.

The first election in the Township was held at the school-house on the Ridge in April, 1826. Eli Barnum and Daniel Miner were chosen Clerks and Nathan Miner, Josiah Kilburn and Allen Mead, Judges of Election. The result of the election was—Daniel Miner, Clerk of the Township; Nathan Miner, Josiah Kilburn, Jesse Taintor, Trustees; Libeus Stoors, Jas. White, Overseers of the Poor; Elijah Bills, Libeus Stoors, Fence Viewers; Libeus Stoors, Allen Mead, Appraisers of Property; Allen Mead, Lister; Allen Mead, Treasurer; Arthur Howard, Constable; Nathan Miner, Daniel Miner, Supervisors of Highways.

Notice was given, at this time, for the election of Justice of the Peace, to be on the 24th day of May, 1826, at the school-house; at which time and place the election was held, which resulted in the election of Eli Barnum, Justice of the Peace.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS—NEW LONDON.

BY A. D. SKELLINGER, M. D.

NAME OF TOWNSHIP.

The name of the Township has never been changed. It was so called from the fact that the original proprietors lived in New London, Connecticut, Messrs. Nathaniel Richards and Nathan Douglass.

NATURAL APPEARANCE, &C.

It is generally level—slightly undulating, and in the south-east portion it may be considered rolling. Originally it was all timbered with beech, hard and soft maple, white, black and some yellow oak, black walnut, elm, hickory, bass wood, white wood, white and black ash. There has been no change in the forest, beside the great disappearance by use. The soil is good and productive, being clayey, or marl, with an excess of clay, and some portions are more sandy. There are no stone quarries, or mineral, discovered in the township worthy of mention. In the fourth section, at an early day, there was a small cranberry marsh, which is now nearly reclaimed; there are no portions which may not be rendered tillable. It has two streams—one the east branch of the Vermillion River, and East Creek, a branch of the west branch of Black River—both running northwardly.

In the forests were many black bears, a few wolves, deer, raccoon otter, sable gray fox, wild turkeys,

beaver, wild cat, hedgehog, and fishers or pekans. For several years after the first settlements, deer and turkey were not plenty; but increased in numbers for years—the deer coming on from the townships from the east, and the wolves following. Owing to the scarcity of animals fit for food, the pioneers had to rely principally upon the cereals for support; and as there were no mills within a great distance, they frequently suffered much for provision till they could raise more grain and pork. In 1822, turkeys and deer became quite abundant.

ANCIENT REMAINS.

There are no mounds or fortifications. Peculiarly shaped stones, with a hole in them, for slinging, and used by the Indians for skinning animals, were found. Many arrow heads have been ploughed up, though none worthy of a place in the Historical Cabinet, as relics, can now be procured.

INDIAN TRIBES, &C.

The red man of the forest had no villages in the Township; yet some transient hunters of the Delaware and Wyandot nations frequented the early settlements for a few years. They, as a general thing, were very friendly, and gave no trouble or occasion for alarm.

THE FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

Mr. Abner Green, wife and family were the first white persons that settled in New London. He came with his family on foot, having no team, and brought on his back all the farming utensils, cooking apparatus and household furniture that he possessed *in a chest taken from Gen. Proctor*, and located on Lot No. 10, third section, near the north-west corner of said lot, a little to the south and east of the present residence of Mr. Zelotes Barritt, in the month of February, 1815. It was on this spot that Green erected the first house in the Township—a small log cabin, covered with basswood bark for a roof; made a small clearing and planted the same—some two or three acres—to corn that same coming Spring, and had a good crop.

Green was a Revolutionary soldier. He also served in the capacity of Sergeant during the war of 1812. The State of Vermont was the place of his nativity. His wife, a Mrs. Van Deusen, was a widow lady and mother of several children at the time she was married to Mr. Green. (It is one of the Van Deusen girls that will be again noticed, when we come to the proper place, as having figured quite conspicuously in the early history of New London romance and tragedy.)

Mr. Green lived in the Township for six or eight years, and then moved to the southern part of Ohio, and died about the year 1826. His death is supposed to have been from the effects of his wounds received in the battle of Fort Malden, under Gen. W. H. Harrison.

August 15th, 1815, Mr. Hosea Townsend, from Tyringham, Mass., came into the Township and took up Lot No. 23 in the third section; remained a short time and returned again to Massachusetts. He will be more particularly noticed after his permanent settlement, March 28th, 1816.

In November, 1815, Mr. Isaac P. Case and family, Mr. Simeon Munson and family, Mrs. Porter (mother to Mrs. Elizabeth Scribner) and Philo T. and Aurora Porter, (two brothers,) Sherman, Austin and Major Smith, (three brothers—young men; Major was but six years of age,) came to New London and all settled in the third section of the Township, from the State of Connecticut—though more recently from Springfield, Clark Co., Ohio.

Still later in the Fall of 1815, John Hendry and his brother Thomas, from

Brighton, Monroe Co., N. Y., and also their cousin, Anthony Hendry, from near Crooked Lake, Wayne Co., N. Y., and their families, settled as follows: John on Lot No. 23 in the second section, Thomas on Lot No. 18 in same section, and Anthony on Lot No. 13, third section.

March 28th, 1816, Mr. Hosea Townsend and his brother, Hiram Townsend, accompanying him, returned from Massachusetts and began the improvement on the same lot where Mr. H. Townsend now resides. Hiram Townsend remained in New London and "*bachelored it*" with his brother for two years, and then went to Greenwich Township, where he still remains. They came all the way from Massachusetts with an ox team, and were fifty-two days on the road. When at Cattaraugus Creek they overtook David Gibbs and Henry Lockwood and their families, who were on their way to Norwalk, and had lost their team through the ice, and one child by sickness.

The Townsend brothers left Florence early on the morning of the 28th, and did not stop to feed their oxen till they got to New London—the team being the first that ever came over the road, which, of course, for much of the distance, was nothing more than blazed trees; and as the feed was quite good in the woods, they were turned loose in "God's first temple." They brought with them the irons for a plow, which was the first ever put into New London soil—being used to work on the road that Fall, on a small hill south of where William Prosser now lives. Also, apple seeds, which were planted the same year. They immediately, with a firm resolution to succeed, made the dense wilderness resound with the sturdy strokes of the axe and the crashing and thundering of falling timber; erected a small cabin—cleared and planted to corn about four acres, the first season, a portion of which was fed to the oxen—some sold to the Indians at one dollar per bushel in English specie, (crowns,) worth $1,06; and another division of it was sacredly reserved, and floured in a hand mortar, as their chief pabulum of existence.

Mr. H. Townsend was originally endowed with a vigorous and healthy physical system, a resolute and determined mind, and endured the hardships, privations and trials incident to pioneerage, far better than many, as is evinced by his possession of more than one thousand five hundred acres of good land in Huron County.

January, 1816, Mr. William Sweet and family, from Brighton, Monroe Co., N. Y., settled on Lot 15, third section, where William Prosser now resides. He remained in the Township for several years—made quite an improvement, planted an orchard, &c., and moved, I think, to some place between Milan and Sandusky City, and died a few years since. As a man, he is said to be distinguished for his retentive memory.

In July, 1816, John Corey and family settled on Lot No. 7, fourth section, and erected the first log house within the present limits of the incorporated village of New London, where John Earl now resides. He was from Steuben County, N. Y.

About the same time, Richard Bailey settled on Lot No. 1, fourth section, where James McClave resides. I know nothing of his history, more than that "Old Dick" was considered a very great hunter and expert trapper for furs. He moved away.

February 22d, 1817, Henry Anderson, from Livingston Co., N. Y., and Mrs. Russell, her sons Alcott and Charles, from the same county, came to New London. During this year, Paul Pixley and Ariel Pixley, his son and their families, from Brighton, N. Y.; Nathan Munson, Stephen Post and A. Miner, from New York, came and located as follows: Anderson set-

tled on Lot No. 18, third section, and now lives on the same; Mrs. Russell settled on Lot No. 7, third section; Olcott lived with Anderson; Paul Pixley settled on part of Lot No. 7, third section; Ariel Pixley, settled on Lot No. 10, third section; Stephen Post settled on Lot No. 18, third section.

In the Spring of the same year (1817) Josiah Day and his brother John, young men, from Madison Co., N. Y., came to New London; also, Ezekial Sampson and family, and William Merrifield and wife. Josiah Day settled on Lot No. 25, first section, where he continued to live till his death, October 14th, 1855. He was Justice of the Peace at this time. During his life he was singularly peculiar in his economy, but strictly honest in all of his transactions, even to the last half cent. His sons still reside on the old farm. John Day settled on Lot No. 20, second section. He lived in the town for several years; moved to the State of Illinois, and there died. Ezekial Sampson settled in what is now New London village, William Merrifield settled in the second section of the Township. His widow and children now live in Lorain County, this State.

Joseph Merrifield and family, from Brighton, N. Y., came on in July, 1817, and settled on Lot No. 8, fourth section, (now in the village,) where J. O. Merrifield (his son) now resides.

At about this time, the settlement of New London became very much retarded, and for several years only a very few would venture to buy lots, as it was considered unsafe—the title to the land being doubtful, owing to litigations growing out of some illegality of Richards' purchase while administrator of the Douglass estate in Connecticut, and the death of Nat. Ledyard.

FIRST BIRTH AND DEATH.

On the 29th day of February, A. D. 1816, unto John Hendry and wife a son was given; but by the Providence of God, or some other unknown cause, it lived only a few months, and dying it died—being the first white birth, and also the first death, in the Township, and was buried in the public burying ground in the 3d section.

FIRST ADULT DEATH.

Mr. Francis Keyes came to New London late in the Autumn of 1818, and early the next May his beloved wife died of consumption, and was buried a little to the south of John King's house, in the north part of the village. Deacon Sampson officiated in the funeral ceremonies.

FIRST HYMENIAL TIES—AS FURNISHED BY MR. HOSEA TOWNSEND.

Ira Blackman to Lovina Smith, October 20th, 1816, by E. Sprague, of Florence, Justice of the Peace.

Town Clark to Philotha Case, Dec. 20th, 1816, by the same.

Nathan Canada to Hannah Van Deusen, March 17th, 1817, by David Abbott, J. P.

Z. Norton to Cynthia Post, Oct. 14, 1818, by J. P. Case, J. P.

Enos Smith to Sally Sampson, Jan. 5, 1819, by the same.

Francis Keyes to Mrs. Elizabeth Scribner, July — 1819, by the same.

U. Clark to Sally Day, Dec. 28, 1819, by the same.

Peter Kinsley to Lydia Merrifield, March 13, 1820, by the same.

John Hooker to Laura Anderson, March 23, 1820, by the same.

MILLS AND MANUFACTORIES.

Mr. Isaac P. Case manufactured the first boots and shoes in New London, as early as the year 1815.

The first mill that competed with the beech stump and spring-pole grinding, was erected between two trees by William Blackman, about

the year 1826, consisting of two sand stones, with an upright shaft fastened near the edge of the upper molar, and turned by hand power. The next was a large "Horse Mill," erected by John Bates, about 1830, on Lot No. 4, fourth section. But as Bates died before it was finished, it was moved to the village and run by J. Seymour Merrifield. Farmers would attach their oxen—or horses, if they had any—and, in the course of the day, grind four or five bags of grain.

The first grain taken from the Township was by H. Townsend to Mayson's Mill, near Uniontown, (now Ashland). The first flour and meal was in small quantities, obtained from Florence.

The first load of meal (and part of this was corn unground) brought to New London was by S. Munson and Benjamin Hendryx, purchased at Owl Creek, near Grandville, about 100 miles through the woods, around hills, over streams and through ravines, and, for some of the way, with nothing but marked trees for a road, (Munson, having previously been a teamster in the army, made a good pilot for the trip.) They were gone *fifteen days* from home. Hendryx, when they started, took one-half of all the provisions in the house. The settlers kept from starving, it is supposed, by anticipation—looking for the arrival of meal, as, it is said, there was not meal sufficient in the neighborhood to make one "bake kettle" loaf of bread; and when it did arrive, had there been a practical chemist in the Township he could have made a fortune by extracting the *must* therefrom—since it was not fit to feed horses. But *dire necessity* compelled them to receive it—to eat thereof, or starve! In the year 1816 there was a great scarcity of salt, the inhabitants suffering greatly, and some severe sickness, it was supposed, resulted from the privation.

The first frame building—a barn—was erected by I. P. Case, near where John Miller now lives—size 24 by 26 feet—in 1819.

Mr. H. Townsend put up the first frame house in 1826. It is still in existence, and may be seen near his present dwelling.

Mr. Samuel Day (father to Josiah Day and seventeen other children, twelve of whom are yet living,) put up the factory for making potash, in the year 1822. The salts were sold in Milan.

The first lumber was puncheons, of which floors and coffins were made. The first sawing of lumber was obtained at Smith Starr's, in Clarksfield.

FIRST STORE.

Peter Kinsley was the first merchant. He kept prints, cotton goods, crockery, some tea and coffee, and (as it always has been an indispensible medicine in the town) some very good whisky. The goods were hauled by teams from Milan.

Cotton goods for shirts, 50 cents per yard; some worked a week for enough for a pair of shirts—some paid in furs—some in specie—bits of money cut into pieces to make change, called *cut money*. An expert hand would so cut a dollar as to make it pass for *ten shillings*. Coon skins were generally reserved for taxes.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIP.

The civil organization of New London was in 1817, and the first election was held at the house of William Sweet on the first Monday in April. William Sweet, I. P. Case and ——— were Trustees; Sherman Smith was Township Clerk; H. Townsend and ———, Appraisers; Philo T. Porter, Constable. Townsend acted as Lister.

It may be proper for me, at this time, to state that the early records of New London were—many years ago—burned up, and much difficulty

exists in the way of ascertaining some facts.

Ruggles, Clarksfield and New London acted together at the first elections.

We have no record of any Spring election in 1818. It is, however, conceded that there was no Fall election in 1817—though in the year 1818 Sherman Smith was Township Clerk; Porter, Constable; Isaac P. Case, Justice of the Peace.

Mr. Case was a native of Simsbury, Ct., and was born in the year 1772, March 19. He was the first magistrate in the town, and by the old inhabitants is, to this day, pronounced the best. No man—not even for money—could obtain a summons or a warrant, unless "old 'Squire Case" saw proper to issue one. He continued in office, as Justice, for *thirty-three years*, without intermission, and until his death, March 27th, 1851, in the 80th year of his age.

The first State election was held in October, 1818. A. Miner, A. Pixley, and Benjamin Crampton, Judges; I. P. Case and S. Smith, Clerks. There were twenty votes cast at this election.

The first Post Office was kept by Peter Kinsley, in the village, in 1821; but was soon moved to Tracy Case's house—Case becoming Post Master.

We are unable to state who was the first mail carrier. It was carried on horseback from Florence to Uniontown (now Ashland) once a week. Townsend informs me that "he believes Dr. Baker, of Norwalk, was mail contractor." Before that time the first settlers procured their mail matter of Judge Jabez Wright, at Huron; afterward from Norwalk, and still later from Florence.

The first road opened was between Fitchville and New London, by Mr. Read—called the Military Road, running from the south line of the county to the lake. It was probably opened during the war of 1812. The first road made by the settlers was in 1816, from Clarksfield to New London, near its present location.

Peter Kinsley, in the village, kept the first public house—or inn—for the weary, hungry and *dry*, in the year ———.

Dr. Samuel Day, (Thompsonian or Botanic) came to New London in 1818. Dr. Christopher (Allopathic) commenced to treat the sick in New London in 1824, but with what success history is silent.

In the year 1823 the dysentery prevailed quite extensively in New London—some thirteen or fourteen children died of it.

The first lawsuit in the Township was for breach of promise, and was held at the house of Mr. Abner Green—I. P. Case, Chief Justice, presiding. Miss Margaret Van Deusen, (Green's wife's daughter,) plaintiff, *versus* Mr. Henry Bates, defendent. He made no valid defense; but settled the controversy by giving to the said Margaret a horse. Soon after this, Margaret mysteriously left home—wandered in the wood till she came near the lake; then back, from place to place, along the beautiful banks of the Vermillion River, (some say on the Huron River,) her heart nearly broken by disappointment and her intellectual faculties deeply shrouded by fear and shame. She was absent for several weeks.

About this time, some industrious wood-choppers, at work near the river, obtaining wood for the "Vermillion Iron Works," chanced to discover in the river a dead child! There were no papers in circulation at this day to publish the wonderful discovery; no mails to carry them if they had been published; yet it became at once known to a few—the old ladies heard of the mysterious affair, and from one to another it was communicated with almost telegraphic velocity throughout the county *Madame Rumor*, quickened by an

envious jealousy, with as many tongues as Argus had eyes, resolved not to be outdone by *Miss Suspicion* in giving publicity to the discovery and the horrible wickedness perpetrated. Time rolled on—rumors circulated, and foul suspicion accumulated; and old *Inuendo* became so audacious that he implicated Miss Margaret Van Deusen in the tragical romance, "and doubtless," added he, "she is guilty of infanticide and must be brought to punishment." Forthwith he posted after the authority, and had her arrested! She was tried for the crime at the old county seat, below Milan, in the County Court. As to the particular testimony adduced, *pro et con.*, during the trial, history is silent. But one thing is certain, the jury returned a verdict of "*Not Guilty*," without even leaving their seats. She being thus legally acquitted, it becomes the pleasant duty of the historian to record her innocence. One peculiarity remains to be noticed. Margaret brought the *first suit in New London Township*, and the trial above referred to was *the first criminal suit in Huron County.*

In the year 1833, the wife of Thos. Hendryx became partially deranged, and, during the next July, 1834, she committed suicide by hanging herself to a limb of an apple tree by a silk handkerchief, being the first murder committed in the Township. Mr. Hendryx afterward went to Illinois and died.

I am not able to learn that there have ever been any "extraordinary" natural events, by way of pestilence, severe heat or cold, drouths, rains and storms, unusual to most countries.

Mr. Hosea Townsend put out a portion of his orchard in 1820 and finished in 1822. Mr. William Sweet put out his orchard in 1822.

About the year 1835, Mr. John Miller introduced from the southern portion of Ohio the first improved breed of live stock, (Durhams,) being descendants of the importation of 1817.

In the year 1856, "the People" held an "Independent Fair," it being the first and only agricultural exhibition given in New London.

EDUCATIONAL.

The education of children has always been a prominent feature in the character of the people of New London. A public school-house was erected on the east part of Lot No. 3, in the third section, (near Mr. Geo. Bissell's,) as early as the year 1816. Miss Sophia Case, daughter of Isaac P. Case, has the honor of being the first teacher. In her little log cabin college instruction was dispensed to fifteen scholars, at wages amounting to one dollar per week—the funds being raised by subscription. Miss Case continued to teach for several years, and was regarded as quite successful. She married Mr. Hosea Townsend, whom she is still instructing.

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS, &C.

In 1816, Mr. James Haney, (E. Methodist,) of Savannah, preached once in four weeks, in the same house where Miss Case taught the day school. He had the satisfaction of seeing his meetings well attended by some twenty-five or thirty listeners. A "Class" was formed the same year. Perhaps it should be called the first church organized in the Township, The regular Baptists organized their church in the year 1818. Elder French dispensed the gospel to them.

The first meeting house erected and dedicated to worship in the Township, was in the year 1829—known as the "Mormon Temple." It was situated between Hooker's and Townsend's in the third section. Mr. John Carr and brethren perfected the organization, by the aid of

many sisters. Elder Brackenbury was one of the major *Prophets*. They had an immense congregation; flourished for a few years, and with the Star of Empire—the destruction of the Temple—they are all gone to the setting sun. The next place, or meeting house, erected was the "Old Abbey," (Free Will Baptists.) Elder Thos. Carlton was the founder. It flourished for some twelve or fifteen years; had about seventy members. But, alas! this too has ceased to have an existence, only in the memory of man and the records of the past! Elder Carlton is believed to be an "Adventist" now, and living at York in Sandusky Co., Ohio.

The Close Communion Baptist Church, in the village, was erected (though not then finished) in the year 1844. It now has about seventy-five communicants.

The M. E. Church, in the village, was erected in 1845, and has about sixty members, twenty of whom, I am informed, "had better be South —to subdue the rebellion."

There has also been (some thirty years since) a Disciple Church organization, but it suffered the same fate that the Free Will Baptist Church did, and is now extinct.

In the north east portion of the Township there is what is known as the Union Meeting House, erected in 1855 by Adventists, Protestants, Methodists, Disciples, Free Will Baptists, Christians, and United Brethren —and used occasionally for worship. There being so great a diversity of opinions among the inhabitants, no one denomination, at the present day is capable of great numerical strength.

VILLAGE.

The village of New London, formerly called King's Corners, is on the C. C. & C. R. R., forty-seven miles south-west of the city of Cleveland, and was incorporated in the year 1853; has a healthy prosperity and great business facilities.

VETERANS.

Abner Green, Paul Pixley and Isaac Sampson were soldiers of the American Revolution. Green died in the Southern part of Ohio about 1826; Pixley in Rochester, Lorain Co., O., a few years since—some of his family are probably in that county; Sampson died in the "Far West." One of his daughters, Mrs. Merrifield, (widow of Wm. Merrifield,) resides in Lorain Co., O.

The soldiers of 1812 are: P. T. Porter, Sherman Smith, I. P. Case, H. Townsend, Henry King, John Buchanan, Stephen Pond, and others. Smith and Porter served at Maumee Rapids, under Gen. Harrison; King at Oswego, N. Y.; Case was Fife Major, under Gen. Vance. Case died in New London in 1851; Porter now lives in Wisconsin; Smith in Clarksfield; Townsend, Pond, King and others, and some of their families, are yet living in New London, O.

For many of the foregoing facts in this history I am greatly indebted to John Miller and H. Townsend, to whom I am very grateful.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS—RIPLEY.

BY J. N. BROWN.

The Township of Ripley was named after a Mr. Ripley, of Connecticut. Who he was is not certainly known. It is said that Mr. Ripley owned land in this vicinity and that the Township received his name on that account.

The first settlement in this Township was made a little earlier than the year 1826, precisely when I have not ascertained. Some of the first settlers were advised by their friends not to look for a home in Ripley, and were very generously informed that *they would not live to see the time when Ripley would be settled.* Fortunately these predictions have not been fulfilled; but many of the pioneers have lived to see what was then one wild, unbroken forest—inhabited only by a few wandering Indians—become the cultivated land of an industrious and prosperous community.

The whole Township was formerly covered with a thrifty growth of timber, or, in the lowest parts, with swamp bushes. Perhaps most of the timber was maple and beech, but there was also a great abundance of oak, ash, walnut, whitewood, &c.

With respect to the number of sugar maples that were found in some parts of the Township, it is sufficient to say that the Indians chose this as their place to make sugar. Even after some white settlements had been made in this vicinity, there was one old Indian, called Stannatown,—with several others of his tribe—who used to make sugar on the same land that is now owned by J. Cobb, Esq., near what was called the Beaver Dam. In 1828 and '9 the sap troughs which he used were still to be seen. These troughs were of bark, and were constructed in the following manner: The bark was first stripped from a tree, about half way round its trunk, in pieces some four feet in length. It was then tapered off at each end. After which, the ends were brought over together and bound to each other with bark strings. The trough thus constructed was between one and two feet long, and served the purpose for which it was made tolerably well.

All, or nearly all, the land in Ripley was first owned by the following individuals—all of whom were residents of Connecticut, to wit: David Ely, who owned most of the first section; Lewis B. Sturges, who owned most of the second section; Abigal Burr and Joseph Darling, who owned land in the third section, and Isaac Mills, who owned land in the third and fourth sections.

The first white settlement in the

Township was made in the fourth section by Messrs. Moses Inscho, Jas. Dickson, Stephen Case, Sam'l Case, D. Broombeck and Aaron Service, with their families. These settled in the same vicinity, south of Delphi, near where the new State road now runs.

The next settlement was made north of Delphi, in the third section, by the families of Abram Stotts, and of his sons, John Stotts, Isaac Stotts and William Stotts.

A few years later, as William Stotts was engaged in clearing his farm, a burning stub fell on him and killed him.

Of the earliest settlers, the Stottses were from Virginia; the others were mostly from New York or Pennsylvania.

It is probable that Mr. Inscho or Mr. Service planted the first orchard.

The first school in the Township was taught by Mrs. Harriet Russ, (formerly Miss Harriet Edwards,) daughter of Rev. Joseph Edwards, who was then living in Greenfield. The school was taught in the year 1827, in the fourth section of the Township, for the sum of fifty cents per week. The payment, however, was not made in money—that was pretty much out of the question in those days; but in labor, at clearing land.

The first religious meeting was held at the house of Abram Stotts. Rev. Joseph Edwards was the first ordained minister who preached in the Township. He preached at the house of Mr. Stotts, in the year 1827, to a congregation of about twenty persons (seven families.)

Previous to the year 1827, the following persons had settled within the Township, besides those first mentioned, to wit: James Lutts, Conrad Lutts, Simeon Howard, James Smith, Philip Wine Burner, Lazarus Evans and Michæl Artman—the last of whom lived on the place which Austin Taft now owns. These were all the families in the Township at that time.

The first election for Township officers was held April 2d, 1827. There were 14 votes cast and 14 officers elected. All but one of the officers elected received 14 votes each, and he received 13.

Simeon Howard was the first Justice of the Peace elected. He was elected August 4th, 1827. He, however, did not serve in that office; but another election was held in the same year, (November 12th,) which resulted in the choice of Benjamin B. Holiday. He performed the duties of that office for some years.

On the 15th day of the same month the first School Meeting in the Township was held. It was held in what was then School District No. 1, which comprised the south half of the Township.

Before the Spring of 1828, Thomas Walling, Ephraim Powers and Dudley Cobb were added to the number of settlers. The next settler, Rev. Joseph Edwards, had removed to Greenfield from the State of New York in the Fall of 1826, and came into this Township March 14th, 1828. His native State was Connecticut. He graduated with honors from Yale College, in 1806; then studied Theology, and was ordained a Congregational minister, and soon removed to Manlius, N. Y., and supplied the Presbyterian Church, where he remained until he came to Ohio.

At this time (1828) there was but one road in the Township—that running east and west from the Centre. Although this road had been cut, it was not yet improved; so that it was impossible to travel far without turning off to avoid mud holes, stumps and other obstructions. The road north and south from the Centre had been cut some time before, for Gen. Harrison's army to pass through, but it was then grown up to bushes. The traveling was mostly done on horse-

back. The nearest trading post was New Haven.

There was also a mill, which did all the sawing and most of the grinding for the Township. When the water was not high enough to run this mill they used to take their grain to a mill in Richland County, which was driven by horse power. In Winter, instead of going on horseback, they used rudely constructed "jumpers," made with the same piece of timber, answering for both runner and shaft. Instead of taking corn to mill to have it ground, people often grated it, and thus prepared it for baking at home. At times provisions were very scarce, and some times seed could hardly be obtained for planting.

The water privileges in the Township are very inconsiderable. Indeed, there has never been a water mill in it that has been in successful operation for any great length of time. The first mill that was erected within the limits of the Township was built over the creek south and west of Delphi, in the fourth section of the Township.

The first Post Office was established about the year 1829. Rev. Joseph Edwards was the Post Master. The mail route was from New Haven to Ripley, thence to Greenwich, and on through Ruggles, Sullivan, &c. A Mr. Inscho, from Greenfield, was the mail carrier.

There were not very many Indians in the country then, though they were frequently seen wandering about in small bands of from three to six, or more, in each. They almost always rode upon ponies, carrying their pappooses behind them. They were quite fond of fast riding. Even the squaws manifested much skill in horsemanship.

There was an Indian trail passing through the Township, which was said to lead to the Black Fork. Indians often came through here on their way thither to hunt. This trail crossed the east line of the Township, a little south of the road running east and west from the Centre. Its bearing was somewhat south of west until it reached Plymouth. One was enabled to follow the trail by means of what were called "blazed trees," *i. e.* trees which had had notches cut in them to mark the way. The early settlers used to follow this trail when they wished to go to Plymouth, as it was more direct than any road.

There was once, for a short time, an Indian camp on the premises now belonging to J. Bare. There were formerly relics found, such as indicated that there had sometime been Indian camps at certain other places. At some places great numbers of flints have been found; but I know of no very valuable curiosities which have been preserved.

The following incident is related by a woman, who is still a resident of this Township. The circumstances made such an impression on her mind that it is yet fresh in her memory, though she was but a little girl when it occurred. She says:

"Soon after we came here, three or four Indians came to our house and wanted to stay all night. Father told them they couldn't do so. They said one of their number was sick, and they must get under cover for the night. They all pointed their rifles at him. One peeked into the house and said, (for they talked some English,) 'We can stay as well as not. There are only *five or six little fosseps here.*' Father told them there was a pile of shingles not far off, where they could fix up a place to stay. He did not manifest any fear to them, but led them off where the shingles were. As I looked out in the clear moonlight and saw father going off with those Indians, I felt very sad, for I thought they would surely kill him. But by and by he came back, and as we had no door

but a blanket, we all got up stairs and took our ax with us, and then pulled the ladder up. The Indians did not come near our house that night. They hooted and hallooed most all night. I guess they were drunk."

From another woman I have the following story:

"In 1828, my husband went to S. to visit a daughter who was living there. One little girl was left at home with me. She was very much afraid the Indians would come while father was gone. She was, almost all the while, watching for the Indians over a certain hill where they were most apt to come. By and by we heard a gun crack, and in a moment the Indians appeared on the top of the hill. The little girl was now in great fear. I told her she might go and hide in the wheat field if she wanted to. Finally the Indians, one after another, turned up toward the house. They brought the turkey which they had just shot, and stayed till after the shower was over. They were quite friendly. They wanted to sell me the turkey. I told them I didn't want it. I finally gave them some flour for it."

The same person says, that at that time the deer were so plenty that one could hardly ever go far out into the woods without seeing some of them. Benjamin Holiday, at one time, started to go from Abram Stotts' to Greenfield. He had not gone far when he saw a deer. He shot it and took it home. He set out again and found another deer, which he also shot, and even a third before he had finished his journey, which was but a few miles.

There were formerly a great many beavers here, also. They built a large dam, which is known as the Beaver Dam. It is situated in the first section of the Township, and once caused from fifty to sixty acres of land to be inundated. The first settlers supposed this land would never be worth anything; but it has since been drained and rendered as productive as any.

Wolves, too, were very plenty—too much so for the convenience of the inhabitants, to say the least. Children would often go out in the evening and howl like the wolves, to hear the wolves answer them; and they were almost sure to be answered by them. One of the wolves would howl with a prolonged, dignified kind of a noise, and the others set up a yelping like a parcel of young puppies. The children used to imitate this arrangement quite well—one of them howling bass and the others yelping the other parts. The children of some of the families once called the wolves quite up to the door-yard fence in this way. They then retreated into the house *rather hastily.*

But there was another animal which was, perhaps, quite as dangerous a foe to encounter as the wolf. I speak of the wild hog. This animal was at least more bold in the day time than the wolf. Mrs. Cynthia Paine (formerly Miss Cynthia Edwards) relates the following adventure with wild hogs. She says:

"Once, while father, (Rev. Joseph Edwards,) sisters and I were out in the woods, we were surrounded, all at once, by a drove of hogs. They surrounded us and then rushed upon us from every direction, making a squealing terrific as though we were butchering them. We managed to get up a tree—which was almost bent to the ground—high enough so that the swine could not reach us. They kept up a continuous squealing under us for some time, until our dog chanced to come to us. They at once left us and ran away after the dog. We then had a chance to get away from them."

These incidents occurred before the year 1830. In the meantime there

had been some additions to the number of settlers. Among these was Hezekiah Ketchum, who was formerly from New York. Things had already begun to assume the aspect of progress and to exhibit the first fruits of that industry and morality which has always characterized the settlement.

In 1820, School District No. 1 was divided into two districts—one consisting of six families and the other *of but one*—that of Rev. J. Edwards. For several years the family last mentioned furnished most of the teachers for the Township, and some of them frequently taught in the adjacent townships.

A few years later, two churches were formed at about the same time, viz: The M. E. Church and the Presbyterian Church.

The first Temperance Society was formed a little later than the year 1830. It consisted of the family of Rev. J. Edwards. The following is a copy of the Constitution and List of Members:

FAMILY TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

CONSTITUTION.

"This Society shall be composed of the parents and children, and such other members of our family as shall hereunto subscribe their names.

"In forming the Constitution, we pledge ourselves to observe the following rules:

"1. We will use no ardent spirits ourselves, nor suffer the use of them in our families, nor present them to our friends, or those in our employment, unless in cases of extreme necessity for medical purposes.

"2. Those of us who are, or hereafter shall become heads of families, solemnly agree to teach our households the principles of entire abstinence, and to use our best endeavors to obtain their signatures to this Constitution.

"3. A copy of this Constitution shall be pasted in our family Bible, to which our children (if any) shall be often pointed as the act of their parents, and we solemnly enjoin it on them, as they revere our memories, sacredly to regard these our sentiments."

(Signatures,)

JOSEPH EDWARDS,
CLARISSA EDWARDS,
ELIZABETH A. DARLING,
SARAH W. EDWARDS,
HARRIET EDWARDS,
FRANCES H. EDWARDS,
JOSEPH S. EDWARDS,
CYNTHIA J. EDWARDS.

A larger society was formed soon after, which was the outgrowth of this one. Almost all the families in the Township became members of it. The meetings of this society were held in various parts of the Township, at the dwellings of members until log school-houses had been built, when they were held in them. The society continued to grow, until it finally numbered more than one hundred members.

It is owing to the efforts made by the early settlers to promote Christianity, Temperance and Education that the Township has ever attained to the position it now holds in these respects. Since the formation of the first churches there have been, at various times, very extensive revivals of religion in the Township. Several new churches have also sprung up. Profanity and Sabbath-breaking have always been looked upon as a disgrace, and have never been practiced to any great extent. With reference to Temperance, it is only necessary to add that intoxicating liquors have, most of the time, not been exposed for sale anywhere within the Township.

The advancement made in education has exceeded the most sanguine hopes of those who labored for its promotion. As an illustration of this,

it may be said that in some sections there is hardly an individual who has obtained sufficient age, but who has been engaged, more or less, in teaching district schools.

Such were we then, and such are we now.

At the first election, in 1827, but 14 votes were cast. The poll books have since numbered as many as 220 electors.

The log cabin has given place to the comfortable two-story house; the Indian trail to the improved road; the unbroken forest has fallen before the white man's ax, and given place to many happy homes—both products and nurseries of industry.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS—HURON.

BY E. W. WEST.

Huron still bears its original name, taking it from Huron River, which, running through it in a northerly course, empties into Lake Erie about two and one-fourth miles west of its eastern line. Along the borders of the river and the creek, which empties into it, the surface is considerably broken; away from the river and coves it is less so, and some portions are quite level.

The western and south-western portions of the township are prairie. Near and east of the river it is timbered land, the timber consisting of oak of different varieties, chestnut, walnut, elm, &c. The only change known in the timber is in the increase of it on the prairie-parts of the township. Most of the belts or islands (as they are termed) of timber in the western part of the township, are the growth of the present century, or since the ceasing of the annual fires, which formerly overran the country. This growth consists of white and black oak, chestnut, hickory, white poplar, &c.

The prairie soil is a black, mucky loam; on the east side of the river is a similar soil, inclining a little more to clay, away from the shore. Some parts of the township are quite sandy —as on the roads leading south from the mouth of the river—and the prairie is also intersected by sandy ridges or islands.

Huron River is the only stream of any considerable size in the township. Fleming Cove and Ponce's Creek, on the east side of the river, and Mud Brook on the west, are small streams emptying into it. Red Brook, or Mill Brook, as it was sometimes called, emptying into the eastern end of Sandusky Bay, either on or near the farm of Myron Sexton, and Plum Brook, in the western part of the township, are small streams rising in or very near the south line of the township. Upon the borders of the river and the coves, are marshes, covering probably a thousand or more acres. These are unproductive and irreclaimable. Formerly much of these marshes were

tillable lands, and it was only since the rise in the waters of the lake that the overflow has taken place.

Cedar Point connects with the main land near or upon the farm of Myron Sexton.

William Winthrop, of New York City, probably by purchase of the sufferers' claims, acquired the title to the entire township. Whether he was a descendant of the Winthrop, who was among those holding title by patent from King Charles to a strip of territory extending through to the Pacific, is not known to the writer. He never resided in the township, though making frequent visits to it. The first of these journeys he made on horseback; but this mode of travel was changed when steamboats began running on the lake. It is said that the high price at which he held the land operated against its early opening and improvement.

Mr. Winthrop died about the year 1826, and the property he owned in Huron went, by will, into the hands of his nephew, Wm. H. Winthrop, who reduced the price of land so as to bring it more rapidly into settlement.

Wm. H. Winthrop lived east, either in New York or Connecticut, where he died in 1860 or '61.

There is but little doubt that the French traders were the first white settlers, occupying the banks of Huron River at a time considerably previous to the Revolutionary War; but they disappeared prior to its present settlement, leaving little trace behind them, if we may except the name given to Ponce's Marsh and Creek, which may be a corruption of La Ponte or La Point.

Of the present settlers, John B. Fleming was probably the pioneer. He was an Indian trader—a Frenchman by birth. He lived at the mouth of Fleming Cove on the place now occupied by Wm. Jeffrey. The time of his coming is quite uncertain, but previous to 1808. In 1811 he married a daughter of Mr. Pollock, who lived near the south line of the town. He was in the army during the war of 1812,—some say being employed by Gen. Harrison as scout, spy or interpreter. His familiarity with the Indian language renders this somewhat probable. Fleming died in the Spring of 1826 or '27, as is believed, leaving a wife and two children. Of their subsequent history but little is known.

Jared Ward and family came into the township in 1808, living for a year on the Fleming place, when they moved into Milan.

Judge Jabez Wright came here in the Spring of 1808 or 1809. Almon Ruggles and Jabez Wright surveyed the township into lots, the field notes bearing the date of 1810, which is probably the date of its completion. Mr. Ruggles built a house near Fleming's, which he occupied while surveying. Mr. Wright located on the west bank of the river, some two and a half miles from its mouth, on or near the east end of the farm now owned by W. H. Wright. In 1815 he moved to the lake shore, about one mile from the mouth of the river, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1840. His death was caused by falling from the bank of the lake. Mr. Wright was born in 1780, near Copenhagen, N. Y. In May, 1811, he married Miss Tamar Ruggles, in Vermillion.

Of their five children, three are now living, Winthrop H. and Ruggles residing in the township. The youngest daughter, Mrs. Abagail Vance, resides in New Lisbon, Columbiana Co. Lucy, the former wife of Col. J. W. Sprague, and Douglass, died in the township.

Mr. Wright was elected as Justice of the Peace at an early period, but at what time is uncertain. He was one of the Associate Judges of the

Court of Common Pleas of Huron Co. From a very early day he was the agent for Mr. Winthrop, in the sale and care of his lands, and continued the trust for William H. Winthrop to the time of his death. In 1822 he built the first brick house erected in the township, burning the brick near by.

In November, 1809, Mr. Cyrus Downing and family, consisting of his wife and two children, came in and located on the lake shore, on land now owned by W. H. Wright, where he lived till the Summer of 1812, when he left in the flight caused by Hull's surrender, going to Cleveland, where he died the Winter following. Mrs. Downing afterwards married Mr. Parker and lived in Milan. The son, Geo. S., and daughter, Pamela, are both living—the former in the township, the latter in Sandusky Co.

Mr. Geo. S. Downing, from whom many facts in this sketch are derived, names, among others, the following families, or individuals, as being here when they came, or very soon after; but the exact date of their coming is unknown: Mr. Daniel Curtis and family, Jeremiah Daniels, (single man,) Mr. Tillotson and family, Mr. Delgarn, Mr. Devoue, Azariah Beebe and family. Mr. Curtis lived just north of where Judge Wright's brick house was afterwards built. He afterwards bought on the ridge in the western part of the township, where his son, Harvey Curtis, now lives. Of their five children, Harvey is the only one whose residence is known. Mr. Curtis and wife have been dead a long time. Harvey Curtis was, perhaps, the first white child born in the township, though a daugter of Azariah Beebe is a competitor for that distinction.

Jeremiah Daniels had been engaged in carrying the mail from Cleveland to Huron, making weekly trips. At that time there was neither bridge nor ferry between the two places. He married Pamela Downing in the Spring of 1813, and settled on what is now known as the Miner farm.

Mr. Tillotson lived on Huron River, where Jeremiah Benschoter afterwards lived. They left in 1810 or '11, moving into Berlin. Mr. Delgarn lived just below Tillotson's.

Major Hiram Russell came in during the Winter of 1809–10, and settled on the place now owned by Jas. Paxon. He built the house, still standing, (or a part of it, at least,) where Jeremiah Benschoter lived, occupying it as both tavern and store, having goods as early as the Summer of 1810. Russell and Sprague built a vessel of 30 or 40 tons, near his house, in the Winter of 1810–11, completing her in the Spring of 1811. She was called the Croghan; but of her history, little is known Russell built a second vessel, the Fair American, which he completed in the Spring of 1812 or '13. This vessel was sold to, or built for, the British government, being delivered to the agents at Buffalo immediately after her completion. Russell cleared a field, a part of which at least lay to the east of the present road from Berlin Centre to Huron, on the farm formerly owned by William Elson. This field was afterwards abandoned, and when Elson began there, some ten or twelve years ago, was covered with a thick growth of chestnut, white and black oak, white poplar, &c.

The remark may here be made, that in the first settlement of the country the light openings land, such as this field was, and others like it, in this and adjoining towns, was considered as nearly or quite worthless.

Russell left soon after the war, and little is known of his subsequent history. He is supposed to have gone South. He had a wife, but no children.

In June, 1810, Asa Smith came in with his family. He had examined the country the year previous with a view to settlement in it. He located about a mile west of the river on the bank of the lake, living there until his death, Aug. 30, 1815. They enclosed a small piece of ground the first season, which they planted to vegetables, and also put in some peach stones which they brought with them, and from the trees they produced, they had peaches in the Fall of 1816.

They had six children when they came to Huron—Elizabeth and Lucy Brown, daughters of Mrs. Smith by a former husband, (the former was married and did not come at the time the family did,) Wm. B., Sally, Nancy, Clara R. and Susan L. Two were born in Huron—Frederick F. and Hiram R.

Lucy Brown was married in the Spring of 1813 to Lyman Miller, who died in the Autumn following. She is still living at Clyde, her present name being Pogue.

Elizabeth (now Mrs. Cole) lives at Monroeville, Huron Co.

Wm. B. lives at Sandusky; Clara and Hiram R. at Mansfield; F. F., the first one born in Huron, was formerly Sheriff of Erie Co. He died in Sandusky, October, 1859. Mr. Asa Smith was born in Massachusetts; his wife in Rhode Island, her maiden name being Hannah Richmond. They were married in 1795; lived for a time on Long Island; afterwards in Romulus, Seneca Co., N. Y. He there was one of the Associate Judges of the Court of Common Pleas. In 1811 he was elected Justice of the Peace, and a Mr. Newcomb was either elected or appointed Constable.

Newcomb lived near Lyme, and this shows the extent of jurisdiction of such officers at that time. The hardships and privations which they endured were similar to those of most of the pioneers. When the news of Hull's surrender reached them they gathered a few articles of household necessity together and hastily left, going as far as Euclid, where they lived till the ensuing Winter, when they ventured back. Fears of Indian attacks kept them constantly on the watch, and the children frequently went to the woods to sleep, for fear of being attacked by them. For the first two seasons most of their breadstuff was corn meal, prepared by being pounded in a mortar, dug from a log or stump, with a pestle attached to a spring-pole. The first milling that Mr. Smith had done was at Newburgh, going from Huron to the Cuyahoga in a small skiff, then back into the woods six miles where there was a small mill.

The completion of the mill at Cold Creek in the Fall of 1811, was a relief to the settlements, as the preparing meal by pounding, must of necessity have occupied a considerable time, aside from its inferiority. In 1817 Mrs. Smith and Wm. B. kept the tavern at the mouth of the river and also the Ferry. In 1818 she moved to Sandusky, where she built the first frame dwelling house put up in the place; the lumber for which was sawed at Mr. Ruggles' mill in Vermillion. Mrs. Smith died in Sandusky, Aug. 30, 1842. Mr. Alfred Ruggles was here before the war, at first living about half a mile west of of the mouth of the river, afterwards going farther west, and building on the farm now owned by Mrs. Dale. He was a blacksmith, and worked at the business while here but left early, going to Portage county.

Isaac Allen came to Huron in 1810 or 1811, bringing with him a flock of sheep belonging to a Mr. Walworth of Cleveland, who sent them here thinking they would do better than in the woods around Cleveland.—They were folded at night on the

high bank, (as it then was) of the lake, north and north-east of where the American House now stands. Owing to the difficulty of guarding them among the rank thick growth of the prairie, and the havoc made by dogs and wolves, they were soon returned. Abijah and Asahel Tyler and families came in and built a house near where Widow Dale lives, but they left in the flight after Hull's surrender, and did not return. Mr. Benton built on the shore, near the Wright place; Dorastus P. Snow also located near the same place.

Alvin Coe, who afterwards became a minister, was here prior to 1810, and had a small improvement on the east side of the river opposite where Jabez Wright then lived. He left before Aug. 1812, just when is uncertain. Jonathan Sprague came into the township with his family in 1810, locating upon the east side of the river, about fifty rods below Delgarn's, upon or just north of the Benschoter place. He was probably one of those who did the iron work for Russel's vessels; he left with his family in 1817, going south. His native place was probably N. York, though he came from Canada here. His son, Jonathan S. Sprague, was born in Upper Canada, in 1796, came to Huron with his father's family in 1810, living here until the Summer of 1817, when he married Miss Mahala Daily, of Berlin, and went South with his father. Not being pleased with the country there, they returned about 1823, living for a time in Berlin and Townsend. In 1827, he again moved to Huron, locating upon the farm now occupied by John Sprague, afterwards buying the Standart farm, which he occupied until his death, which occured in January, 1861. Besides serving the township in various offices, he was for eighteen years a Justice of the Peace. Without the advantages of even a common school education, he yet managed to acquire the elements of it so as to enable him to transact business both accurately and speedily. His mind was a treasure house of pioneer incidents and experiences, and it is unfortunate for the sketch of Huron Township, that it was not gathered before his death. His widow still occupies the homestead. Seven of their nine children are living, five of them in the township, and the other two have but recently removed from it. Abijah Hewitt came in before the war, and built on the ridge in the west part of the township, near where the lower road to Sandusky leaves the ridge. Hewitt and a Mr. Montgomery built a vessel, a deck boat of 30 or 40 tons, on the north side of the ridge, intending to draw it into the channel in the center of the marsh, and get it into the lake by way of the bay, but in the Spring it was too wet to do so, and it lay on the stocks until June, when teams were gathered from all the country around, and it was drawn southeasterly about a mile a d a quarter, crossing red or mill brook, some distance above the upper road, then north and northeasterly until it reached the lake near where W. H. Wright now lives. They took this circuit to follow the prairie, and to get above the hills each side of the creek. About forty yoke of cattle were employed in the moving, which occupied about two days; some of them coming from Pipe Creek, some from Bloomingville, and others from Avery. This was, as some say, in the Spring of 1816, others place it later. Her builders were neither of them men of very large means, and as iron was both scarce and high, but little was used in her construction, and she was known about the lake as the wooden vessel. For some violation of the revenue laws, she was seized and sold by the U. S. Government. Mr. Hewitt lived at a later time upon a farm in Portland,* afterwards living in San-

*Perkins.—Editor.

dusky City, where he died a number of years ago. A son, Wm. Hewitt, lives in Cleveland.

Esquire Morrison and John Wheeler came in during the Spring of 1812, and erected a small brewery and distillery near Fleming's. During the war they were connected with the army, as commissaries or contractors for supplying it with provisions.

About 1819 or '20, Mr. Wm. Winthrop had a saw mill built on Mill Brook, which being burnt down, after a few years, was rebuilt by Swift and Baker, and shortly sold to J. S. Sprague. The supply of water was too limited to make it of much service to the settlers.

The first lumber was probably procured from the mill built by Mr. Ruggles, on Chapelle Creek. Subsequently mills were put up on the Old Woman Creek in Berlin, from which and from Milan the first settlers got their supply.

As before noticed, the earliest grinding was done at Newburgh, then at Cold Creek, then at the mill on Chapelle Creek.

John B. Fleming opened the first trading establishment in the town, selling mostly Indian goods and buying furs. Hiram Russell kept a small stock of goods, beginning as early as 1810. In 1816 Sanford & Graham put up a store on the east side of the river, near where Isaac Collins now lives. Orlo and Artemadorus Tuller and Lyman Farwell brought in the first salt for sale, in the Fall of 1810. The price then, and for several years after, was $20. per barrel.

The first election held in the township was probably in the Spring of 1811, at the house of J. B. Fleming. What officers were elected is uncertain, though it is probable that Asa Smith was elected Justice of the Peace. Voters came from Pipe Creek, the head of Cold Creek, from Vermillion and Eldridge, and possibly from orence. Among those recollected as being there are Mr. Jeremiah Benschoter, Mr. Dunbar and Mr. Tillotson.

When the county of Huron was organized, Milan and Huron were attached, under the name of Huron, and for a few years the elections were held either at the old county seat or at a school-house near Mr. Philo Adams. Milan being set off as a separate township, Huron was organized in its present form in 1820, and the first township election was held at the house of Jeremiah Daniels. Twelve voters were present at that election and thirteen officers were to be elected. Philo Adams was elected Justice of the Peace in 1821, being the first one elected after the present organization.

Accounts are not very definite as to who kept the first Post Office. Fleming, Almon Ruggles and Hiram Russell are named as holding the office. After Sanford & Graham began business the office was at their store. Jeremiah Daniels had been engaged in carrying the mails, from Cleveland to Huron, previous to 1809.

The first road opened was on the east side of the river, running south.

Hiram Russell commenced keeping the first public house as early as 1810.

Dr. Ansolem Guthrie was the first physician here, coming in 1813. He lived at Mr. Russell's. He remained here till about 1817, when he went to Canada.

The first lawsuit, of which any account is had, was in the Spring of 1812, before Esq. Smith, between Anthony Doyle and Thomas James, suit being brought by the former for slander.

It is difficult to ascertain the facts in relation to the first school. According to one account, Alvin Coe taught school in the Winter of 1810–11; but if so, his scholars probably were few. The account published that Miss Tamar Ruggles taught du-

ring the Summer of 1810, is pronounced incorrect by her friends, who aver that she never taught, either here or elsewhere.

In the Winter of 1815 a school was tought in a cooper shop, on the old Chapman farm, by Frederick Chapman, whose salary was paid by a rate bill. Among the scholars were the Winters boys, (two of them,) three of Stephen Russell's children, from Plum Brook, two from Mr. Curtis and the children of Asa Smith.

It is a matter of uncertainty when or where the first religious meeting was held or the first sermon preached, though they were held as early as 1811.

Alvin Coe was accustomed to take the lead of religious meetings, and was in the habit of making addresses to them, and it is supposed that after his license as a minister, he was the first preacher to address a Huron congregation. Meetings were held at private houses, and afterwards in school-houses where most convenient.

A Congregational Church was organized at Spears' Corners in 1818, called the Congregational Church of Huron. This afterwards became the present church of Milan.

In 1820, Rev. Lot B. Sullivan was engaged to preach one-half of the time, services being held in the school-house near Mr. Philo Adams.

The present Presbyterian Church was organized in 1835 by Rev. Messrs. Conger X. Betts and Everton Judson. Eli Holliday and Richard Morrill were its first ruling Elders and Deacons. Their first minister was Rev. J. W. Beecher; after him, successively, Rev. Messrs. Fitch, Smalley, Dunton, Cole, Taylor. Their present pastor is Rev. F. Z. Rositer. Their first house of worship was built in 1839, which they occupied till 1853, when their present edifice was built.

During the latter part of 1837, or early in 1838, Rev. T. M. Leavenworth, an Episcopal clergyman, began his labors in Huron, with a view of organizing a church. In May, 1838, the church was fully organized, by the name of Christ Church, Huron, and at the first election the following persons were elected Vestrymen: John B. Wilbor, Robt. White, John W. Wickham, S. P. McDonald, P. B. Bill, John Fleeharty, Tower Jackson, G. S. Patterson, Dr. Joseph Caldwell and Dr. D. G. Branch. J. W. Wickham, Senior Warden; S. P. McDonald, Junior Warden; G. P. Robinson, Secretary. Their church edifice of brick was erected in the Summer of 1838. Mr. Leavenworth left during the Summer of 1838, and was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Cleveland, who remained but a few months, leaving about January 1, 1839. In May, 1839, Rev. Samuel Marks took charge of the parish, and is still their minister.

In 1833 a Baptist Church was organized by Rev. William Allgood. They held their meetings, for a time at least, in the school-house at Granger's Corners. By reason of deaths and removals this church did not flourish—becoming dormant. This was followed by a Free Will Baptist Church; but of its organization or history, no data have been obtained.

About five years ago the Baptist Church was reorganized, and Rev. Mr. Morgan was employed as their minister. They purchased the meeting-house formerly owned by the Presbyterian Society. Mr. Morgan remained less than a year, and they have had no minister since.

EARLY TIMES AND INCIDENTS IN VERMILLION.

ADDITIONAL.

BY THE HON. BENJAMIN SUMMERS.

ORGANIZATION OF THE TOWNSHIP.

From the circumstance that in the earliest record extant the ear-marks which the earliest settlers in Florence and Vermillion townships had caused to be recorded, are drawn off in the hand writing of Harlow Case, step son of Almon Ruggles; and then follow others, for Vermillion, in Ruggles' own hand, as Township Clerk, it is probable Judge Ruggles had been Township Clerk of the two when together, and that the earliest records had been made on loose papers, and that when the Record Book was obtained he did not transcribe the doings of the Township Board, but only the ear-marks, which were deemed too important to be lost.

Stephen Meeker, Jeremiah Van Benschoter, Peter Cuddeback, John Beardsley, James Prentiss, William Austin, Almon Ruggles, Rufus Judson, and Francis Keyes, are amongst the names most frequently mentioned in the earliest records as holding the most important offices.

The first record of a Township Meeting is in the hand writing of Judge Ruggles, and was held at his residence on the 6th day of April, 1818, when Almon Ruggles was elected Clerk; Peter Cuddeback and Jas. Prentiss, Judges of Election; Francis Keyes, John Beardsley and Rufus Judson, Trustees; Jeremiah Van Benschoter and Horatio Perry, Overseers of the Poor; Peter Cuddeback and Francis Keyes, Fence Viewers; Peter Cuddeback, Lister and Appraiser, and Stephen Meeker, Appraiser; Peter Cuddeback, Treasurer; George Sherarts, Francis Keyes, Wm. Van Benschoter, and James Prentiss, Supervisors.

Mr. Cuddeback seems to have carried off the *honors* of office on this occasion, probably without *pledges* to the dear people, or opposition, as the emoluments were nothing and the public crib empty, or not yet built; or, rather, it evidences the willingness with which he bore the *burthens* of a poor community; for it was resolved, soon after, "that all township officers perform their duties free of expense to the township."

To the Yankee settlers the German and Dutch names were a source of wonder and amusement. On that subject an anecdote was told about our enterprising early pioneer, Jeremiah Van Benschoter, which was usually pronounced Benschooter. A gentleman came from the South to Milan, in search of a man living off somewhere towards the lake, and he

had forgotten the name. Several persons were naming the settlers living in that direction; but without success, till at length one says, "What does the name sound like? Can't you think of something sounding like it?" After reflecting a moment—"Why, yes; it sounds something like *Buffalo*, *Cattaragus* and *Lake Erie*." "Jeremiah Van Benschooter, by ——!" exclaims the lucky interrogator—and it was all right.

An incident which occurred on the receipt of the first copy of the laws by the first Justice of the Peace, (James Prentiss,) is as follows: The settlers, having immigrated from various States, on hearing the laws had arrived, were anxious to hear what they were in the new State of their adoption; so several of them went up in the evening to *hear* the law. Esq. Prentiss, beginning at the first page, read on till it was time to adjourn for home, and an interesting time it must have been. Closing the book, a death-like silence reigned a short time, when one of them shook his head ominously, with the exclamation, "Vell den, it ish tam crooked," and again shaking his head, "tam straight too"—which being unanimously carried, they adjourned, well satisfied with their evening's progress in the knowledge of the law.

The following copy from the records will be interesting, as indicating the relative wealth in cattle, horses and houses, of the citizens in 1818, taken from the township records:

TAX LAID ON THE INHABITANTS OF VERMILLION, ACCORDING TO THE LIST OF 1818.

Job C. Smith,	$0,30
John Miller,	50
Curtiss Hard,	30
Isaac Ransom,	28
John Beardsley,	60
John Bartow,	30
Jonah Bartow,	10
Mark Summers,	20
Eli Winton,	10
Enoch Smith,	20
Philo Wells,	70
Robert Wells,	90
Levi Platt,	30
Almon Keeler,	50
George Sherarts,	90
Joseph Brooks,	20
Jonathan Brooks,	80
Horatio Perry,	70
William Austin,	70
James Cuddeback,	40
Eunice Sturges,	60
Josiah Pelton,	60
James Prentiss,	40
Rufus Judson,	80
Solomon Parsons,	20
Jesse Ball,	60
Almon Ruggles,	1,50
Benjamin Root,	30
Abraham Traxel,	30
Samuel Hall,	40
Samuel Washburn,	70
Stephen Meeker,	1,70
Henry Scribner,	10
Alexander Duker,	90
Francis Keyes,	60
Isaac Tillotson,	40
Isaac Tillotson, Jr.,	30
Jeremiah V. Benschoter,	70
Henry Chevoy,	70
Wm. V. Benschoter,	40
Daniel V. Benschoter,	50
Reuben Brooks,	10
Martin Judson,	40
Verney Judson,	30
Peter Cuddeback,	1,10
Amount,	$23,20

This also indicates the number of people subject to taxation and their personal property—as 5 cents here represent one head of cattle, and 20 cents a horse. Meagre as it appears, it was as difficult for them to pay it, and much more so, than for us to pay what we do at this day.

FIRST LITERARY SOCIETY OF VERMILLION.

Some time in the winter of 1820–21, (if I remember correctly,) having

heard of debating societies, several of the b'hoys agreed to hold a debate. We met, by agreement, in the old deserted log cabin of Rufus Judson, on the shore. We had a comfortable fire—some hickory bark for lights—a bench and one or two dilapidated old chairs for seats. The crowd consisted of Capt. Josiah S. Pelton, President; Charles P. Judson and Jonah Bartow, Jr,, on the affirmative; Burton Parsons and Benjamin Summers, opposition. It being the first trial of our oratorial powers, and as we were not very confident of our skill in such matters, we had not invited the neighbors as spectators.

The question for discussion was one very many times adopted for such occasions in early times and suited to our supposed capacities. "Which are the most useful to mankind—Horses or Cattle?" Cattle led off. It is unnecessary to give the reasoning, *pro* and *con*. Suffice it to say, the fall of man—eating the forbidden fruit—the materials—workman, or workwomanship of our first mother's efforts at needle-work, with the expulsion from the garden—the deluge—Babel, &c., all came in from one or the other side, as pertinent to the issue; and after an hour or two of amusement, tremendous thrusts and skillful parries, the President gravely told us we had spent most of our ammunition wide of the mark, and wound up with an argument against horses and giving the *cattle* the victory.

Unpromising as was this first *sly* effort at debate, it grew to be an institution, and at its meetings in after years many young men found tongue who would otherwise have been greatly surprised at their own voices in meeting.

DRESS.

The dress of the pioneers, up to 1820 and later, was usually, for the males, dressed deer skins for pants and home-made flannels and linens for shirts and coats, with a wool hat or coon skin cap. Fulled cloth for a dress coat was common, and as conveniences multiplied, the deer skin pants were superseded by woolens, with large patches of deer skin covering each knee, and seated with the same—that is, the woolen would be worn for special occasions till holes came in the knees and seat, and then they were rigged with the skins for every-day wear, and would do long service. The deer skin pants were an excellent dress, and warm and pleasant in dry weather; but in the water they became elongated to twice their dry length.

An amusing incident took place at the hanging of the Indians at Norwalk for the murder of Gibbs, &c., near Sandusky.* A young man waded through the long wet prairie grass, between Huron and Norwalk, to see the hanging, and his speed being much impeded by his pants dragging under his feet, he cut off and cut off at the lower end, till arriving at Norwalk, a hot June sun soon dried his pants and they shrunk up to some distance above the knees, and he became almost as much an object of curiosity as the Indians themselves.

At that time, common satinett for a pair of pants cost $4,50; for a coat, $6,00; vest, $1,25; trimmings and making, say $6,00. Two shirts of common cotton, $4,00; shoes and hat, $3,00—equal to $20,25 for a very plain suit; and a young man might possibly pay for them with three months' labor. This was not to be thought of by the great majority of settlers who had families to support, farms to clear, buildings to erect and lands to pay for.

The dress of the ladies (for they were as truly *ladies* then as now)

*Note.—The Indian Omeek, one of the two who murdered Gibbs and Buell near Sandusky, was executed at Cleveland in 1812, before Huron Co. was organized. Those hung at Norwalk committed the murder on the Peninsula.—Editor.

was, for every day, common tow and linen, and home-made plaid flannels, with a calico dress of very moderate dimensions, for special occasions.

The small folks, in many families, rolled about in almost primitive nudity, and enjoyed it hugely.

The ladies, however, would contrive various little ornaments, and would generally appear rather prettily dressed.

THE WOMEN.

The women of those times bore their full share of all the hardships incident to pioneer life, and although their names do not come down to us on the public records, either as statesmen or officers, their noble acts of hospitality—their watchings by the cot of the dead and dying—their almost universal encouragement of virtue, and condemnation of vice—their patience under privation and suffering, and their never-tiring industry and self-denying economy, entitle them to everlasting respect and reverence.

GASTRONOMY.

The most primitive method was pounded corn wet to a batter, placed on a chip and baked before the great fire of the pioneer, with venison, bear, raccoon, turkey and hog to match, and no better johnny cake was ever eaten, or better suppers provided, hungry hunters and woodchoppers and half famished children being judges. Next came the bake kettle, with its great iron cover, set on coals and coals heaped on top—making a new era in housewifery. Then followed a tin reflector, which would bake, roast and broil; and as frame and brick buildings superseded the log hut, good brick ovens, and lastly, the stove, with all its various culinary conveniences.

BEAR STORY.

It would scarcely be just to Vermillion not to record one hunting exploit, or bear story. Therefore, as a sample of frontier life, take the following, which occurred in my immediate neighborhood:

In the early Spring of 1819 or '20, Deacon John Beardsley's boys were cutting the small brush, which were very thick in the windfall on the south side of the marsh in the southeast part of the township.

As the boys (Philo, Smith and Clement) were going to their work, they heard a strange noise in the brush, and Philo and Smith declined going on; but Clement, the younger, insisted on searching out the cause of the noise, and against the remonstrances and orders of the elder ones, persevered till he found an old bear and three cubs bedded under a large log, or tree, which had fallen across another tree. Some one was dispatched after help, now the game was discovered.

There were but two or three hunters residing in the neighborhood, and they were all gone from home. Whereupon Mr. Amason Washburn, recently from Connecticut and who had never hunted, with his son Wheeler, a lad of 14, and a large dog of his, together with some fifteen or twenty women and children, gathered for the conflict. The children, as they arrived, having amused themselves with irritating Bruin with sharp sticks, which would bring her out, with a growl, a few feet, when the care of the little blind cubs would call her back. Arrived on the ground, Mr. Washburn, sensible of his own nervousness and inexperience with firearms, assigned to the lad the duty of firing at the bear, while he, armed with an ax, would "pitch in" as circumstances might require. The boy, at eight or ten paces distant, aimed for the sticking point, and probably made a good hit. The dog pitched in and was soon *hors du combat* in Bruin's stout em-

brace. Washburn advanced to the rescue; but thinking it a pity to injure the skin by a blow with the bit of the ax on the back, let drive at her head, which she dexterously dodging aside, the blow fell on the ground, when she let up the dog and made off—bleeding profusely. The dog being disabled, matters rested for several hours, till Mr. Enoch Smith, an old hunter, came with another dog, which, being set on the track, soon came on the game; but he got so warm a hug that he also came off disabled. The old bear was never found. The young ones were tamed and made us quite familliar with the habits of bears. And thus ends this very singular bear story, which is, however, literally true.

WOLVES.

The new settlements were much infested by the large grey wolves, which frequently made night hideous with their horrid howlings. I have racked my brain in contriving how to give the present generation an idea of the horrid discords made by a pack of them. Convene a modern brass band, let them strike at once or as quickly as convenient the most discordant notes of an eight octave instrument, and that is one wolf, multiply that by five, ten or twenty, and you have a pack in concert as nearly as can be any way not wolf, may be a little exaggerated.

WOLVES AND COURTING.

Notwithstanding the dangers of the way, the boys would go "sparking" in those early times, and verified the old Roman poets assertion, which Englished means, young folks will manage to enjoy each other's society, though usually rendered "love conquers all." As in those days of one-roomed houses, such interviews could not well be had in the day time, the night was appropriated to devotions at cupid's altar, and a blanket thrown across a few chairs between the beds of the family and the big fire place, improvised a snug and warm private room, where Bill and Kate could whisper their loves, and lay plans for future happiness. *One of them*, returning during the small hours of the night from such a visit, afoot, (for horses were scarce and such reconnoissances were performed without cavalry,) had a mile or more of woods to pass through, and finding by the howling that a wolf was on track—being unarmed—and not considering a roost on a tree for three or four hours on a cold winter night as very desirable for a featherless biped, made haste to get through. The wolf gained fast, though often stopping to howl for help; and just as our hero bounded off one end of a log bridge of 30 or forty feet span, the wolf set up a terrific howl at or near the other end of it, which "set each particular hair on end,"

> "Like quills upon the fretted porcupine;"

and if ever he did any tall running it was then; being just through the woods, the wolf left and he realized that

> "He that runs, and runs away,
> May live to run another day."

ANOTHER WOLF STORY.

About 1818, Stephen Smith, a small but active batchelor, wishing to go from the residence of Judge Meeker, on the lake shore, to Esq. Barnum's, in Florence, a distance of five or six miles, and return early enough in the morning so as to make no inroad on his daily wages, procured a horse and set off in the early part of the evening. There was a bridle path through the woods, but, in the gathering darkness, he lost it, and finally became entangled in the brush and grape vines, then growing in a thinly-timbered tract back of Judge Ruggles', known as Ruggles' Vineyard. Much to his annoyance, he was soon sur-

rounded by a noisy pack of wolves. His horse became so restive and his unwelcome visitors so clamorous, he judged it best to tree for the night. So, tying his horse, he made the best speed he could up a middling sized hickory, and after attaining a safe altitude, as he supposed, found a projection, on which he seated himself, and clinging with arms and legs around the trunk, held on for dear life, congratulating himself that though not a very agreeable roost on a cool September night, still it was better than a berth within the hungry maws of a pack of wolves. The wolves would approach the horse and the foot of the tree, snapping and growling, and then go a little way off and raise their demoniac howl for more help, at intervals, throughout the night. At the first streak of light in the East they decamped, leaving Stephen safe and sound, and as it became light enough to begin to discern objects, and he gained assurance that the wolves had indeed left, he prepared to descend again to earth; when lo! on attempting to extend his limbs downward, he found, to his inexpressible surprise and chagrin, that he had been sitting all night on a small projection at the foot of the tree, not having ascended at all!

BIOGRAPHICAL.

Capt. William Austin was one of the earliest settlers, and located about half a mile west of the mouth of the river. He boasted that he dandled Commodore O. H. Perry, the hero of Lake Erie, on his knees while a babe. He made nineteen consecutive yearly voyages to the banks of Newfoundland, thence to Spain and home again to New London, Ct., before he came to Ohio, and mostly as captain. He was a man of much energy, and built one of the first boats ever launched from these shores, and sailed her before and during the war of 1812. He built the first stone house in Vermillion, in the year 1821. His social qualities were of the most genial kind—but his long absolute control of his dependents made it very unsafe to cross his path. His rule aboard ship was to have every thing in its place, and the least deviation from rule by an inferior, was visited with certain punishment.

Of the strictest veracity, he would never admit of flatteries, and was as outspoken and abrupt as honest. On an occasion when his man attempted to get a favor by appealing to his pride, and saying to him how *obliging* and *clever* a man he was considered to be. "Clever," said he; "CLEVER! CLEVER!" "so is the devil so long as you please him," and the matter was settled. He was a full believer in premonitions and warnings from some unseen agents, and said he had never to meet any unusual danger without being timely warned of its approach. I will relate two incidents. His warning always came in the shape of a raving white horse, and generally in a dream. Once as he was returning to this continent, the ship making good way with a favorable wind, he retired after dinner and fell asleep—when the old white horse came, mouth wide open and in great fury at him—he bounded from his bunk, hastened on deck, and sang out: "about ship in an instant!" with all the energy he was master of. The order was instantly obeyed and as the good ship wore round the fog lifted, the breakers were less than eighty rods ahead, and the iron bound coast of Labrador in plain sight just beyond. "Ten minutes more on our course and we would never have been heard of again," was his comment.

Again about 1814, or perhaps earlier, late in the Fall he was on his way from Huron or Sandusky to Detroit, and had several merchants as passengers. It was one of those de-

lightful Indian Summer days which we have all seen, but which are easier seen than described. On the way to the Islands, the old white horse paid him another furious visit, and about noon he tied up in Put-In-Bay. The passengers were indignant, fine day, fair wind, and nothing to hinder but the old man's obstinacy or laziness. But he was immovable, not a foot would he stir out of harbor that day, and they had to submit. Just after night fall, came on one of those furious snow storms and gales which so distinguish Lake Erie navigation in the beginning of winter, and which have so frequently destroyed immense quantities of shipping and numerous lives, and in the morning the deck was burthened by a foot of snow, and the wind blowing a hurricane outside the harbor. His passengers were very thankful now for their escape, and the next day with a fair sky, they landed safely in Detroit. I make no comment, let each one believe as much or as little as he pleases; I have only to say Capt. Austin believed what he said, and his boast was that in a long experience on water, he had never met with a serious disaster, and had escaped very many in the same manner as above.

He had several sons and daughters, none of whom remain, and he died some years since in the West. Their names were: John, George, William, Jedediah, Sally, Betsey, Nancy and Polly. John was married and built one of the first shanties on the ridge, on the farm now occupied by B. Summers. They had several children and left for the Islands about 1819. George married Charlotte the relict of Fred'k Sturges, and had issue, Charles, Elizabeth and Charlotte.—Sally married John Allen. Betsey married Job C. Smith, Nancy, Dickson, and Polly, J. Conklin.

SECOND SIGHT.

There have been and still are persons who give credit to stories of marvelous visions and gifts of second sight. A case in point I will now put on record, as it very nearly concerns myself, and for the facts as herein stated, myself and some neighbors yet living can vouch.

There was amongst the early settlers a batchelor of some thirty years, bearing the time honored name of John Brown—a good, whole souled fellow—but like many others of that class, fond of the intoxicating cup. He was an excellent nurse and was frequently employed in those sickly times in that capacity, and withal claimed to have been born with the gift of second sight. In the summer of 1819 he boarded in the family of Enoch Smith, about fifty rods west of Mark Summer's residence, S. E. quarter of Vermillion. Summers and Brown were on excellent terms and both fond of joking and scarce ever met without a passage of that sort. One evening Brown retired before the family, and while the family was yet up arose from his bed three times and went out without saying any thing to them.

In the morning he was in great distress of mind, and, in explanation, said, "Uncle Mark was going to die, or be very sick; that on the three occasions that he went out in the evening he had been compelled to go, and that at the bars to the road he had seen him come along with a coffin on his shoulder; that he set it down and passed a joke with him as usual and then took it up and went on towards home."

Smith's people were of this class of believers, and advised to keep it secret.

Brown also related it to Dr. Betts, (Rev. A. H. Betts,) and others, and exhibited the utmost grief at the thought of losing his good friend, Uncle Mark. Amason Washburn was about to raise his log house, and Brown, although very fond of a log

raising and the usual accompaniment —whisky, told some of the neighbors he would not go, for he feared Summers would get killed there, and he, if he went, might get intoxicated and be the means of his death. None of the family of Summers were yet let into the secret. I remember well of meeting Brown as I returned from the raising, and with what eagerness he inquired if any one had been hurt, and how rejoiced he appeared when he learned there had been no accident, and then he went on to get his share of the good cheer.

Just one week after this, Mr. Summers was taken with the common billious fever of the country, and came as near to death as seems possible and live. The neighbors met and made his grave clothes, and all but Brown gave him over for dead; but he continued to wet his lips, insisting that while there was life there was hope. Even after he had recovered so he could set up, many expected he would relapse and die, so firm was the conviction of Brown's gift and sincerity. We of the family were not informed upon the subject till this time, when my father said he should get well, for he had an assurance, while lying so sick, that he should recover and live fifteen years and drink *water* from the spring out of his *tin* cup, as Hezekiah, the king, did *wine* out of the *golden* cup. And he did. I make no comment further than this. The vision was made public before the events took place, and Brown's conduct and extreme anguish attest his own sincerity throughout.

George Sherarts, with his wife Margaret and several children, came from Pennsylvania in the year 1809. He paid out the last shilling he had for ferriage across the river, and located half a mile west of Captain Austin's. Himself and wife were of the good old Pennsylvania German stock. No one acquainted with Geo. Sherarts doubted his worth or honesty. He soon opened a fine farm, paid for it out of his savings and raised a numerous family—fourteen children. He built the second stone house in the township, occupied till recently by his son Jacob. He was esteémed as industrious, honest and pious, and an excellent citizen. The children were: Christina, who married Jacob Compton—he died 1818; Betsey, who married Jonathan Brooks, left one daughter, Betsey; Katharine, who married Budd Martin; George, Jr., who married Mary Cuddeback; Polly, who married Sylvester Cuddeback; Rebecca, who married George Butterfield; Jacob, who married Katherine Sherarts—2d, Elizabeth Bomhart; John, who married Susan Sherarts; Hannah, who married David Shafer; Rachel, who married Nathan Cuddeback; Barbara, who married Simon Sherarts; Sophia, who married William B. Andrews.

Katherine's children were Rosanna, Almon, William, Lafayette, Clarissa.

Polly, wife of S. Cuddeback.

George, Jr., married Mary Cuddeback. Children — James, Calista, Jane, Sidney, Franklin, Sarah, Roxana.

Peter Cuddeback and his wife Jane were of the Dutch stock of the Mohawk, New York, and came also with several children in 1811, and settled two miles west of the river. Uncle Peter and Aunt Janey were noted far and wide for thrift and unbounded hospitality. Although their children, to the number of near a dozen, were usually at the family board, scarcely ever did they fail, for a meal, to also supply the wants of visitors—travelers, immigrants, or any others, who would partake of their good cheer. They had enough for each and for all; and it seemed to be the peculiar delight of Aunt Janey (as she was familliarly called) to cook for and wait

on her friends, and she counted all strangers and new comers as such, as well as those of longer standing.

He was also somewhat of a public man, being one of the Board of Trustees of the township for many years, Treasurer, &c., and his house the place of holding elections. They were patterns of industry. He was, by trade, a carpenter and joiner, to which he added farmer and shoemaker. (I speak from personal observation of his habits.) He arose early and labored on the farm or in the shop till evening. After supper, in the Winter, he mounted his cobbler's bench and made and mended shoes for his family's use (never for others) till 10 or 11 o'clock; then, the children having become quiet, he read some book for half an hour or more, and just before 12, would visit his barn and stables and see that all was right amongst his brute dependents, and then go in and retire for the night. Everything must be in apple-pie order about him. The porker must not trespass on biddy, nor biddy on porker. His industry and economy enabled him to add land to land, till in 1833, when he died, he was possessor of a considerable tract of land, and one of the thriftiest of the pioneers.

His second son, James J., occupies the front part of the farm. They had issue. Polly married Geo. Sherarts, Jr.; Sallie, (Mrs. Russel Mason); James J. married Miss Davis; Hiram, deceased; Fanny, (Mrs. Allen Pelton); Nathan married Rachel Sherarts; Norman; Amos married Miss Hammond; Jane, (Mrs. Curtis,) and Permilla, deceased.

Peter Cuddeback died in 1833. His widow still lives at an advanced age, with her son James J.

Rufus Judson settled, adjoining Peter Cuddeback's farm east, in 1811 or '12. He had previously resided in Jesup a year or two. He was a blacksmith and farmer; married, in Connecticut, Miss Barnum, and had —— sons. Charles P., who married Miss Allen, was many years a Justice of the Peace, and removed to Washington Territory about 1850. Wakeman and Eli S. who removed west, and George, now a successful lake captain, hailing from Cleveland.

Mr. Judson had the reputation of having had a quarrel with hard work, and although a prudent man, made no great advancement. His wife, an excellent woman, was lost on the lake whilst returning from Buffalo. He married ——— ——— for his second, and died in 18—.

He related to me, that when the babe pined away, while in Jesup, and was likely to die, he went to Huron and paid a dollar for four pounds of pork, and they fed it to the babe, who was very eager for it; that it began immediately to recover; grew very fleshy, and he had no doubt but the pork saved his life. Does this fact conflict with the theories of the vegetarians and those who so loudly condemn pork eating?

James Cuddeback came in in 1810, and settled half a mile west of the river. His wife Hannah is sister to Mrs. Peter Cuddeback, and still lives with her daughter, Mrs. Capt. Geo. Stone. He was industrious, prudent and a good honest citizen; became insane for many years and died in 18—. Children—Rhoda, who married Daniel Stannard; Hannah, who married Wright Meeker, and James, a deaf mute, who was run over on the railroad at Vermillion, in the Spring of 1862, and killed instantly; and Emily, wife of Capt. Geo. Stone, Sarah and Paulina.

Almon Keeler and wife, Mahetabel, were from Newtown, Ct., and settled next east of Rufus Judson, about 1816–17. He was a good citizen, and left a wife and four small children. He was killed by the fall of a tree, about 1821 or '22, by going to hold a torch beyond where a rac-

coon tree was expected to reach, while Mr. Judson felled it. The tree broke down a dry hickory, which fell on and crushed him to death instantly. His widow married —— Shephard, Esq., of Brownhelm, Lorain Co., where she and three of the children died with the sick stomach, which so devastated that township in early times.

Barlow Sturges and his wife Eunice and Frederick, his son, and his wife Charlotte, came in 1810 and settled at the mouth of the river; kept tavern and ferry. Capt. Barlow Sturges died in an early day, and his son died in 1818. Frederick left Barlow, a son; Eunice, wife of Sylvester A. Pelton, and Sarah, wife of Austin Pelton—daughters, then small children. Frederick's widow (Charlotte) married George Austin, son of Wm. Austin, and still lives in Vermillion, a widow of nearly four score years.

The Sturgeses, father and son, were seafaring men of good abilities and generous impulses—both captains. Frederick commanded the Minerva in 1815, on which Samuel Reed, of Berlin Township, was wrecked at Coneaut. Both indulged too far in the practices of the times, which were too common amongst all classes, and especially sailors, and proved the ruin of many valuable men.

They bought and occupied a large farm at the mouth of the Vermillion, on which the village now stands, but died before paying up for it, and the family saved only a part.

John Sherarts and his wife, Elizabeth, came in 1809, and settled one-half mile west of the river on shore; sold out and removed in 1818. Their children were—Mary, who married Herrick Parker, Esq.; Betsey, who married John T. Ashenhurst; Katherine, who married Christopher Shafer; David, who married Betsey Compton; Caroline, who married Charles Crandall; John, who married Abagail Gordon; Jane, who married Asa Fisk, and Angeline, who married David Hammond.

Capt. Josiah S. Pelton, with several children, came in 1818, from Euclid, where he had lost his wife a year or two before. He was originally from Connecticut, near Hartford, and had been in the West India trade as Captain of a trading vessel; had failed, and being advanced in life, was illy qualified to begin in a new country as a farmer. He was a man of more than ordinary talents and reading; but had fallen into habits which prevented success. His oldest son, Josiah S., Jr., became the manager and main support of the family, and being uncommonly industrious and a shrewd manager, has become comparatively wealthy. He married a Mrs. Sophia Leonard, of Buffalo, and has children—Josiah S., Levi A., George, Lucy and Mary Ann. Allen married Fanny Cuddeback; Sylvester A. (still younger) married Eunice Sturges; Austin married Sarah Sturges; and Franklin married Eliza Davis for his first wife, and for his second, ——— ———. There were three daughters—Phœbe married Anson Cooper; and Charlotte, Levi Parsons, Esq.; and Lucy, wife of John Miller. All these sons and daughters have issue, and they and their descendants are mostly amongst the most respectable class of citizens.

Solomon Parsons came with his wife and children from Delaware Co., N. Y., in 1809; had issue—Levi, Burton and Ira, (sons), and Sarah (Mrs. Dickerman) and Phœbe, (daughters.) He was advanced in life, and Mrs. P. died early in 1812. All the sons remained with us till within a few years. Levi married Charlotte Pelton and had a son Nelson and daughter Sarah. She died in ——— and he married a Miss Maria Michæl, from Maryland, and they had issue. Burton married Lavina Clark and had issue—John and James. His second wife, Mary Burgess; their issue—Sarah, Ellen, Dennis, Corrington, Alvah, Almon R. and Burton. Ira married Miss Maria Davis and has issue

—Henry, William, Edward and Sarah.

All these sons are respectable, industrious and thrifty citizens, and Levi and Burton have frequently held the office of Justice of the Peace and other township and county offices. Levi now resides at Springfield, Ohio. These sons were young men, as were many others mentioned herein, when they immigrated to Vermillion, and have been treated in these notes as pioneers—as truly they were.

Horatio Perry came from Cleveland, and was a brother of the Perrys of that place. He settled on the place next west of Capt. Austin in 1809, and married Miss Prentiss. He was a very energetic and ambitious pioneer, and soon outstripped all competitors in money-making. He broke down with hard work before he was 30 years of age, and his wife died young, leaving one daughter, Sophia, who married ——— Hamlin, of Elyria.

As an instance of his untiring industry, he used, when having hired help to log, to have his table and oxen so situated that he could eat with one hand and feed his cattle with the other—so as to be ready to start to work when the meal was over. So says tradition. He married Miss Smith for his second wife and has issue.

Finding it burthensome carrying on a large farm profitably, and himself an invalid, he sold out many years ago and has since resided near Elyria. He became devotedly religious soon after his health failed, and was, while he remained, one of the main pillars of the Congregational Church, with the reputation of an honest man and a liberal supporter of the benevolent enterprises of the church.

John Miller settled on Chapelle Creek, about a mile from the lake, in 18—. He was from Connecticut, and had been a sailor. He had two sons, who are still living on the shore,—John and Isaac—both hunters. Isaac was considered the Nimrod of Vermillion; made hunting his main business while game lasted, and for many years killed as many as 100 to 200 deer, besides other game, annually. He is a small, thin man with iron nerves and a lynx's eye, and his trusty rifle was a sure hit—4, 5 or 6 deer in a day was no uncommon feat, and whatever might be the success of others, Ike was always in luck. Contrary to the usual experience of hunters, Isaac, as the game grew scarce, turned his attention to the farm and has now a good one on the lake shore.

One daughter, Ann, married Jos. Brooks.

A man by the name of Burroughs made an opening and raised a house on Lot No. 1, second section, in 1815 or '16, in the south-east quarter, now owned by B. S. Washburn. I believe he had a family somewhere in Florence. He left the county in 1818.

Benjamin Brooks and wife and three children, came in 1809. He was a captive amongst the Indians for many years in his younger days, and well acquainted with their manners, languages and traditions. He settled on the shore next east of Geo. Sherarts, on the farm now occupied by his eldest son, Jonathan. He died within a few years afterwards; his widow survived him many years. Children, Jonathan, Joseph, Betsey. Jonathan married Betsey Sherarts, and has issue: Asenath, wife of Zebulon Carey; Laura, wife of Richard S. Harris; Mary E., wife of Philander Crozier; Margaret, wife of Leonard Loomis; James P., married to Eliza Allport; William H., married Catharine Bomhart; Sarah E., wife of Jonathan Jones. Himself and wife are now old, and counted amongst the noblest works of God—honest people.

The other son, Joseph, married

Ann Miller, and has issue: Eunice; Caroline, wife of ——— Sherwood; Lucy, wife of Albert Sherwood; and Benjamin. His second wife, Maria Kitchen; issue: Mary Ann and Elizabeth. He was an ingenious mechanic and farmer, and good man; removed to Michigan some years since. He settled a little east of Judge Ruggles.

Betsey, the daughter, married Jas. Prentiss, the first Justice of the Tp., and has issue: Cyrus, Sally, Warren, Calvin, Clarissa and Luther.

James Prentiss, Esq., settled near the mouth of Sugar Creek, was an industrious and worthy citizen, and died about 1836.

Hon. Almon Ruggles, Surveyor of the Fire Lands, deserves honorable mention in a history of their early settlement. Would it had fallen to the lot of an abler pen to perform that duty for him. He was born in the year 1770, in Brookfield, Fairfield County, Connecticut, and was the son of Ashbel Ruggles of that place and a twin brother of Alfred Ruggles. Losing his parents when quite young, he lived with a maternal uncle until nearly or quite of age; after which he enjoyed nearly all his educational advantages, which consisted of about one year's attention to study at a school. After becoming competent he taught school in his native town and elsewhere in the county for some seasons; after which he went to the State of Virginia on a surveying expedition, and traveled somewhat in the Southern States. Returning to Connecticut, he was employed as clerk in a store in Danbury, and subsequently as book keeper for Jessup & Wakeman at Westport (then Saugatuc,) Ct. He was very much beloved and respected by all his acquaintances there. Leaving the employment of the latter gentlemen, he came to New Connecticut to survey the Fire Lands in 1805. He returned to Ct., two or three times before becoming a permanent resident, and was married there in 1808, to Annis Dibble, daughter of Ez. Dibble, of his native place. He soon returned to Ohio leaving his newly married wife at her fathers, while he combatted the hardships of a Surveyor's life in the then wild and far off West. On one of his return trips to Connecticut in company with three or four others, he traveled the whole distance on foot, and as an incident of the performance it is said, reached home with just fifty cents in his pocket. In 1808 the Fire Lands were mostly surveyed into townships, during which time he had his head quarters at Huron.

In 1810 he moved his family to the Fire Lands, consisting of his wife and one daughter, Rebecca, then one year old, and settled on the lake shore midway between Vermillion and Huron rivers, where his industry soon opened up a fine farm. For many years he acted as land agent for different Connecticut proprietors viz: the Richard's of New London, Jessup & Wakeman, his former employers, Eldridge and others.

After the organization of Huron county, he was its first Recorder in 1809. He was appointed by the Legislature, Associate Judge of Huron County, in 1815, as near as can be ascertained, but did not long hold his seat on the bench, if indeed he ever took it. He was elected State Senator in 1816, and was re-elected in 1818, as he served two terms. He was elected State Representative in 1824. Judge Ruggles was not famous as an orator, but possessed good practical common sense abilities, all devoted to the service of his constituents and his country. None ever doubted his integrity though they might disapprove his acts; and in all positions of honor, trust and profit, filled by him, he gave general satisfaction.

"The memory of the just shall not

perish;" and the memory of Almon Ruggles is enshrined in many hearts of the old pioneers and their children. He was literally one of the *solid* men—square, thick set frame, of immense muscular power and robust constitution; he was well fitted for the arduous duties of a surveyor and pioneer. Being land agent also for several eastern owners, especially the Messrs. Richards,—who owned most of the township—he was well known to the early settlers, and his active benevolence, sincerity, hospitality and manly, yet simple deportment gave him great influence. His house was the abode of generous, yet unostentatious hospitality. There the weary wanderer after a home in the wilderness—rich or poor, learned or unlearned—found a welcome to the frugal board and homely shelter of the pioneer; and his wife and children were worthy co-workers with the honored and affectionate master of the mansion. He was emphatically a *good* man. Although the financial agent of land speculators for many years, not one of the settlers ever breathed the idea that he had been wronged or oppressed by Almon Ruggles. He was a peace maker at home and abroad—much preferring to suffer wrong than to wrangle and quarrel for his rights. Very many difficulties were quietly settled by his friendly intercession, and he had none of his own to settle.

Judge Ruggles possessed fine conversational powers. He had an almost inexhaustible fund of anecdote, and generally entertained both the learned and unlearned by his happy use of it. He knew just where a *laugh* should come in in conversation and would often set the example by laughing himself, and his laugh was very apt to be contagious. It was something more than a smile or the laughing of the face—it was a hearty laugh, and shook him all over. He laughed "from head to heel."

As an instance of his accommodation of himself to his company and his ability to entertain it, it has been related that once at his supper table, one of his numerous laborers in harvest time was rather garrulous and boasting of his physical prowess, and said he could handle or throw any man he ever saw. The Judge, after listening for some time to his talk, said, with a mirthful smile: "Sam, I can throw you." Sam defied him to try it. "Wait," said he, "till I eat my bowl of bread and milk, and I will go out and throw you down." Supper ended, all hands adjourned to the door-yard, and a ring was formed to see the sport, when Sam went to the ground with the heavy weight of the Judge uppermost to the no small amusement of the circle. The Judge laughed so heartily that he could not do his best; but threw his competitor three times before he would give it up, when he declared he didn't know what was the matter with him, and was told that he must be careful for the future about boasting of himself.

Judge Ruggles was an ardent lover of books; spent much time in reading; was of a philosophical turn of mind, and constitutionally disinclined to believe in the miraculous. Without being superstitious, he believed in the principles of the Gospel and aimed to carry them into practice in his intercourse with his fellow men. His piety was of the reserved and quiet kind. He had great reverence for God, and in his death manifested decidedly the christian trust, and spoke of the support and resignation which it gave him in his last hours.

He was extremely plain and unostentatious in his deportment every where, and continued so till his death, notwithstanding the growth of style and fashion around him.

Although not a professor of religion, his morals were unexceptiona-

ble; and his house and barns were ever open to the early itinerants and missionaries. He was also a fast friend to the temperance reformation. Though he held many public stations and performed the duties incumbent upon them with ability and fidelity, yet it was in the social circles of life—amongst his family, his neighbors and fellow citizens—that his happy and cheerful turn of mind, in making all around him happy, was most fully appreciated. Far above all the wily arts of the demagogue, he had the highest appreciation of the franchises and duties of an American citizen. Believing that the perpetuation of our liberties depended on the free and independent action of every voter, he would never use a printed ballot—always writing his own, and would not write one for another only at his request and by his naming each person he desired placed on it. Had all been as careful to maintain their own independence, and avoid intruding on that of others, he would not have lived to see a few wily wire-workers dictating to the masses what ticket to vote; nor free citizens charged with treason to party for exercising their own choice; nor would *we* have seen fealty to party exalted above fealty to the country, its constitution and laws; nor the partizan exalted above the patriot.

He built a mill on Vermillion River, near the south line of Florence, for the proprietors of the land in 1809, which was carried away by a freshet. In 1811–12 he built a mill near the north-east corner of Florence township, long known as Ruggles' Mill—since as Mason's—on the Chapelle Creek, which was a great benefit to the settlers for many miles around. His companion, who came with him here, died 1815, leaving two daughters—Rebecca, wife of Lyman Case, and Betsey, wife of Xenophon Phillips, M. D. of Berlin.

In 1816 he married widow Rhoda Buck, by whom he had issue—Charles and Richard. His second wife had been the wife of Alexander Case, by whom she had children—Harlow, Lyman and Eliza—and was also the mother of one daughter by her second husband, viz: Hester Buck. Her second husband was Capt. Aaron C. Buck.

Here were four sorts of children brought up in one family—all treated so nearly alike that neighbors could see no difference—all well educated—all brothers and sisters indeed. All came to maturity—honored, honest and industrious, and amongst the most respectable of our citizens. What is still more remarkable, Lyman Case and Rebecca Ruggles intermarried and lived happily together till death separated them.

Judge Ruggles died July 17, 1840, in the 70th year of his age, leaving a handsome property; yet far richer in the affections of his neighbors—regretted and respected by all.

His second wife died in 1851.

Harlow Case married Almira Walker, of Berlin. Issue—Andrew, Henry, Almon and William, of whom only Andrew and Almon are now living. They are both at present in China.

Lyman Case married Rebecca Ruggles, and have issue—Caroline S. and Sidney. He had two sons—Byron and Carlton—by his first wife, Caroline Weatherlow.

Eliza Case married Wm. H. Root. Issue—Maria, Harriet and Sarah—dead.

Betsey Ruggles married Xenophon Phillips, and has issue—Emilie A., Mary E., Lina E., and Cora R.

Hester Buck married Capt. Aaron Root; has issue—Henry, Edward, Charles and William; Emma and Julia, daughters.

Charles Ruggles married Julia Mallory, and has issue—Mary, Alice and Robert (dead). He lost one wife—

Mary Douglass, and one child of hers —Elsie.

Richard Ruggles married Eleanor Post, and has issue—Almon R., Frances, Charles, Ashbel and Lillian.

These two sons still reside on the farms occupied by their honored sire, and are respected and thrifty citizens; and the daughters were worthy so noble a parentage.

ENCROACHMENT ON THE LAND BY THE LAKE.

At the first settlement of Vermillion; and for many years afterwards, there was a wide sand beach extending from the mouth of the river west, the whole length of the township—in some places timbered with basswood and other trees—and from four to ten and fifteen rods in width. After the building of the Black Rock dam for a feeder to the N. Y. and Erie Canal, (1826,) the lake gradually arose some two feet or more, and the beach began to disappear till now the wear upon the farms has become a serious matter, and many acres of the best of land are yearly swallowed by the surging billows of Lake Erie. When Horatio Perry built his brick house in 1821, he placed it "*away out back in the lot*" (as we expressed it,) some twenty rods from the road. That house was washed into the lake a year or two since. Capt. Austin's stone house shared the same fate years ago; and notwithstanding efforts have been made to barricade against the action of the waves—those efforts have been detached and feeble and of little avail. Where the first school house stood, near Jacob Sherarts, a point of land on which the school house stood lake-ward of the road is gone—that and another house built still further from the lake have been carried away; the road and two or three rows of the orchard which were south of the road have all gone into the lake. This waste extends west to nearly the western limits of the Tp., or to where the sand formation of Berlin and Huron reaches the lake. Several of the lake lots of the village are nearly worn away, and the houses have to be removed or perish in the waves.

HOW FAR WILL THIS WASTE PROCEED?

A little east of the river at the N. E. corner of the Fire Lands, the shale or clay slate rises above the water level, and forms an "iron bonnd" shore which effectually guards the land, and from Cranberry Creek west the shore is sandy and prevents waste. Between those points, some six miles or more, the soil is clay loam or marl, and probably as natural to wheat as any on earth, and as productive. The banks are from 15 to 25 feet high, and the awful surges produced by north east storms undermine them and they slip off and are carried into the lake. Unless some systematic effort is made to guard the banks, and all work together, I see no probable end to this wear, until the lake arrives back far enough to find the slate rock above its level; which is generally beyond the south boundaries of the front farms. This is a sad loss to contemplate, as they are some of the very best lands in Ohio.

Query.—Would not a law which should compel each owner to fortify his front against the action of the lake, be highly beneficial? As it is, it is of little use for one to do so while the negligence of his neighbor admits the enemy on his flanks and he is soon surrounded and his fortifications demolished.

BLOODY MURRAIN.

Next in arrogance to that annually recurring pest of the new settlement —ague and fever—was the bloody murrain, which raged throughout the Fire Lands for many years. This disease and its ravages may have been described by others. I don't recollect of noticing any such, how-

ever, and therefore notice it here. It was accompanied with high fever, excruciating pain and a discharge of blood at both organs of evacuation. More properly perhaps, it was an inward bleeding, producing the other symptoms. What caused it was never fully settled. Doctors disagreed as usual. It affected neat stock only, and was not a prevailing disease till some years after the *first* settlement. A prevailing opinion amongst farmers was, that it was owing to the presence of blood suckers in the liver, and that when they happened to open or perforate a large blood vessel an inward hemorrhage ensued, and in nine cases out of ten proved fatal, despite the use of the thousand and one "infallible" remedies to be found. Sometimes an animal would recover; but probably just as often without remedies as with.

A prevailing opinion also was, that the animal drew up the blood-suckers from the brooks, &c., with the water; but strong objections to that were the two facts that blood-suckers (leeches) were much more numerous in New England, where they had no murrain, and the leeches found in the diseased livers were of a different form from the water leech, being almost round and of all sizes, from that of a fippenny bit to that of a copper cent, and about the same thickness when in a state of rest.

Query.—Whether it were not a parasite, produced by the peculiar climate, water and food of the times?

To give the reader of the present day an idea of what we suffered from it, I will relate some of my own experience; not because mine was more severe than others, but because I know and remember that experience.

My father kept one yoke of oxen for a team and bought two cows for family use on our arrival, and before the year had expired the cows and one ox had died with murrain. So severe were his losses that at one time he was obliged to sell land to keep up his team. After I came of age, I concluded—in view of the ease with which cattle lived in the woods—to enter into the stock-raising business, and converted my available crops into fifteen head of young cattle. Before a year had expired, six of them (and the most valuable) were dead of murrain. The cow I commenced with had nine heifer calves in succession, and all died of murrain before three years of age. Truly not encouraging. Sheep were equally unhealthy, and between the climate, dogs and wolves, were decidedly uncertain property.

CONCLUSION.

Of all who came to Vermillion Tp. previous to 1820, as the head of families, there are only Mrs. Jane, widow of Peter Cuddeback, her sister Hannah, widow of James Cuddeback, and widow Charlotte Austin, who came here the wife of Captain Frederick Sturges, residing on the Lake Shore; and Philo Wells, Amasa Washburn and Susannah, widow of Jesse Ball, residing upon the ridge; the others have passed away from the scenes of their earthly toils. As I have passed around gathering up the facts recorded in these papers, every thing seems to say, passing, "passing away." As I have rambled over the grounds where in youth I chased the nimble deer, and sought the bear and wolf and other denizens of the forests, the absence of game and forest, and presence of houses, fields, lowing cattle and bleating sheep, say "passed away," the scenes of early youth and manhood. As I have entered their dwellings and met the children of the pioneers now aged, gray old men and women (surrounded by children and grand children,) who were my associates and scholars forty-five years ago, I have been reminded that we are all

"passing away." The old pioneers have done making history; we are writing part of their histories; soon we shall finish the last page of our own, and perhaps some kind friend may record the same.

I find many of their children and grand children are in the armies of the Union—periling their lives in defense of the liberty, the equal rights and laws guaranteed to us by the blood and treasure and sufferings of our fathers—periling all to save their country and subdue a most wicked, causeless and cruel rebellion, instituted in behalf of slavery—whilst, (sad indeed is the thought,) others appear to be equally zealous for the success of the rebels and the triumph of the direst tyranny on earth. They are all "*making history*," their deeds will be recorded and the choice is theirs and ours whether our names shall descend the stream of time as the friends of our country, its constitution and laws, of freedom, humanity and justice; or as the enemies of all these and the friends and supporters of the foulest despotism on earth; whose great central idea is "capital shall own labor," and that foul absurdity, democracy, civilization and *liberty* founded on human *slavery*. In a word, the question rests with us to decide individually whether we die Patriots and are embalmed in the memories of future generations, or Traitors execrated by mankind and disowned by our own posterity.

All these momentous questions will soon be decided irrevocably, the moments fly apace. The fathers are gone; their sons are fast going—yes, these evil and perilous times of rebellion, of strife, blood, carnage and death, are also passing away.—Shall the Model Republic, American liberty, equal and just laws, pass away too? May the All Wise shield us from such a disgrace, such an irretrievable calamity—bless us, and save this fairest, broadest, richest heritage of earth, for future generations of *Free Men*—an asylum indeed for the down trodden and oppressed of all nations.

MEMOIRS OF TOWNSHIPS—OXFORD.

(*Concluded from Vol. 3d.*)

BY F. D. DRAKE.

EMIGRATING WEST IN 1818—HOW IT WAS DONE.

On the 16th of April, 1815, my father and his family—consisting of my mother and four boys, between the ages of six and fifteen, myself among the number, then about 12 years old—left Erie, Pennsylvania, for our future home in Oxford Township, and arrived at the latter place on the 4th of May following, having performed the journey of one hundred and sixty miles in nineteen days—a fraction over eigh t miles per day. In view of moving, my father had

provided himself with a span of fine horses, a light two-horse wagon covered with linen cloth stretched over hoops in the usual style of emigrant wagons. Our load was light, consisting of my father, mother, youngest brother, (the older boys walking) and some few articles of clothing and bedding. We left all heavy articles to be forwarded by water to the mouth of Huron River. The load all told would not have exceeded twelve hundred pounds.

To say the road was impassable would certainly not be correct; but it was so bad that with the addition of a yoke of oxen, my father purchased east of Cleveland to hitch ahead of the horses in unusual bad places, we were unable to travel more than from six to ten miles per day. A person who has never traveled over a recently opened new country road can hardly imagine the slow and toilsome progress made by a loaded wagon in passing over it.

The first process in opening a road through a forest is to cut the brush and small trees near the surface, girdling and leaving the large trees standing. This is all that can be done to advantage for a few years, until the roots become rotted, except the swails and low miry places, over which pole or corduroy bridges are usually made. This is done by laying logs, twelve or fifteen inches in diameter and from fifteen to twenty feet long, close together crosswise of the road. Although calculated to be of uniform size when laid down, the surface will always be uneven and rough, in many instances the end of a log will rest on a small stump, making a firm foundation, and the other end have no foundation but soft mud. The pressure of the wheels of loaded wagons, in passing over such places, will depress one end below and elevate the other above the level, making a bad hole on one side and a rise on the other. Such places are always numerous and pretty equally distributed on each side of such roads. Some times a whole log will settle below the level. A carriage, in passing over such places, will have an up and down motion—first to one side then the other—that causes a quick jerking side motion to the end of the tongue, that will almost throw a horse off his feet; and the roots and stumps are little better—the roots of the large trees frequently cropping out a number of inches above the surface, and the rolling of wheels over them forming deep, ugly ruts in the soft ground on each side.

The making of a good road through a forest is a matter of time. After the trees are removed and the ground is exposed to the sun, quite a number of years will elapse before the roots and stumps can be disposed of sufficiently to ditch and throw up into anything like a civilized thoroughfare.

The last night before we arrived at our journey's end, we stayed at Jabez Wright's, who lived at that time on the west side of Huron River, about one mile above its mouth. He was a surveyor and an agent for a number of the eastern land owners. He was afterwards an Associate Judge of Huron County. His house was crowded that night with settlers on business connected with the sale of land. Among the number was Maj. Joseph Strong, afterwards an Associate Judge of Huron County, and, I believe, the first permanent settler of Lyme Township. He removed from Manlius Square, Madison County, N. Y. The Major and my father had been neighbors and friends in York State; had viewed this country and fled together with the inhabitants to Mansfield after Hull's surrender in 1812. As every vestige of a continuous road had disappeared, the Major volunteered to guide us through to his house, some four miles beyond where my father had pur-

chased. As we had a long day's journey before us, we started early next morning—the Major ahead on horseback, as advanced picket, the team following, and the three oldest boys driving the oxen, bringing up the rear.

THE FIRST VIEW OF THE PRAIRIES.

To us, who had for nineteen days slowly wended our way through mud, over pole bridges and among roots and stumps, the scene was novel and pleasant. We had, after much hardship, arrived at the eastern boundary of that succession of vast prairies, extending west to the shores of the Pacific and south-west to the Gulf of Mexico. Vegetation must have been unusually large for that early season of the year. The whole surface of the prairie was covered with grass from twelve to eighteen inches high, of the brightest of green, waving in the wind, producing an aspect resembling that of water under influence of a gentle breeze. The view extended for miles, until interrupted by islands or long, narrow ridges of trees, through the openings of which faint glimpses were had of other prairies beyond. The cultivated appearance and the perfect solitude produced an impression on the mind as of some extensive country from which the people and every vestige of human habitation had disappeared and Nature had again assumed her supremacy. But whatever of romance the scene might have inspired, was soon dissipated when we entered upon its soft and spongy soil.

We were near our journey's end; a few more hours would bring us to our future home, and we toiled on with brave hearts until near sunset, when we arrived at the Major's cabin, where, after partaking of his hospitality, we unloaded our wagon and took possession of a cabin near his own, that he kindly gave us the use of until we could erect one of our own. We had now fully entered upon the hardships, privations and pleasures of pioneer life.

BLOOMINGVILLE

Is situated in the north-west corner of the township and about one-fourth of a mile east of Pipe Creek and on the line of an old Indian trail, and seems to have been a favorite camping ground, long previous to the settlement of the country, for Indians and traders, in their journeyings between the mouth of Huron River and Lower Sandusky, the ground being high and dry and an abundance of wood, water and fine feed for their horses in the immediate vicinity. The banks of the creek at the crossing of the trail is about ten feet high, and the action of the horses' feet in passing up and down the banks had formed a ditch on each side, a number of feet deep. Although there had been quite a village there since 1811, it had not been laid out in lots nor had the honor of a name until 1817. These were done by Abiather Shirley and Abner Youngs.

The first store kept there was by Nathan Wood, in 1811, and afterwards successively by Peter Vanness, Faley & Johnson, and in 1818 Samuel B. Caldwell, and a young man by the name of Owens brought on a large stock of goods. Owens soon became dissatisfied with the country and retired from the firm and returned to the East, and Charles F. Drake became associated with Caldwell, and the business was afterwards carried on in the name of Caldwell & Drake. The present residence of the widow, Mrs. Simeon B. Carpender, they built and occupied as a store.

The first school-house in the township was erected in 1810, about half way between Pipe Creek and Joseph Brownell's tavern, in Bloomingville, in which a school was kept in the Winter of 1811 by Joseph Alby. The building was still standing in 1815,

and for a literary institution, I must say, it looked decidedly hard.

The first Justice of the Peace was Israel Harrington. He was elected in 1811, and lived west of Pipe Creek, in what is now within the limits of Groton Township.

A BANK—ALMOST.

A person residing on the Fire Lands at this day, when all kinds of produce has a cash value and can be converted into money at a fair price, can form no idea of the vexations and inconveniences that were suffered by the early settlers of this country for the want of some kind of a circulating medium. Previous to the opening of the Erie Canal, and the establishment of commercial relations through that channel with the eastern cities, there was no cash market for any kind of produce. A bushel of corn would not buy a yard of muslin, coarse enough to sift corn meal through. A man might own a hundred head of cattle, and an unlimited number of hogs and territory large enough for a German Principality, and not be able to raise money enough to pay his taxes without great effort. I recollect the circumstance of a number of gentlemen stopping at my father's on their way to Norwalk to attend Court, and among the number was a large land owner who was reported rich, and was so. I heard the individual referred to ask one of his companions for the loan of fifty cents, stating he was not able to raise that amount before leaving home. The person he applied to, happening to be flush and liberal, told him he should have the fifty cents or even a dollar if he needed so much.

I think it must have been in 1817 that Charles Lindsay removed from Dayton to near the head of Cold Creek. He had been an official in a wild-cat institution, that was issuing "promises to pay," that were never redeemed, under the name of the "Dayton *Manufacturing* Company." The word "manufacturing" was undoubtedly used for the same reason that Capt. Cuttle always read a large book because it looked respectable.

Lindsay suggested to some of the most influential inhabitants the great benefits that would result to the country by establishing a bank at Bloomingville—at that time a flourishing village. The move was decidedly a popular one; it was the very thing the people wanted. The idea that any capital was needed, I don't believe was ever thought of. A public meeting was immediately called, which met at the mouth of the Huron, and was attended by Wright, Shirley, Young, Faley, Lindsay, and in fact by most of the inhabitants—my father among the number. It was unanimously resolved by the meeting that a bank should be established at Bloomingville and put in running order in the shortest possible time, with the understanding that Abner Young should be President and Charles Lindsay, who was supposed to have large experience and skill in financial matters, was to officiate as Cashier. The necessary amount was subscribed on the spot to meet the incidental expenses of establishing the institution. Lindsay was employed to proceed forthwith to Cincinnati to get the engraving done and the bills struck off, and likewise to attend the next session of the Legislature to procure a charter. It was said Lindsay had formerly been a member of the Legislature, and no one doubted his influence over that body would be sufficient to get a charter. While Lindsay was engineering matters, South, Shirley, Youngs and others erected a banking house in a remarkable short time. It is still standing—a small, square brick building situated a short distance east and on the opposite side

of the street from Mr. Brownell's tavern in Bloomingville. Lindsay promised everything necessary to do the most extensive kind of bogus banking, except a charter. The Legislature were not doing so much of that kind of business as they "was." The thing was no go, and those engaged in it being practical men, did the only thing that could be done under the circumstances—that is, to "save the pieces." A sale was therefore made, and Maj. Faley purchased the banking house and Shirley and Youngs bought the balance of the assets, consisting of notes, plates, &c. What ultimately became of the notes, the public never knew. There were rumors that they were resold, signed and sent off to Indiana, Kentucky and East for circulation. I would not vouch for their truth. Years afterwards, when the country became thickly populated, Lindsay turned up as a political leader and represented this District in the Legislature—certainly one, and I believe two terms.

MILK SICKNESS.

This distressing and fatal malady, which is extensively known through the South and West, made its first appearance in Oxford in the Fall of 1817. Although it is not improbable, cases of it might have occurred previous to that time and been imputed to other complaints. There are few diseases about the cause of which there has been so great a diversity of opinion. Its effects on animals (known as trembles) are extraordinary. At that early day it was customary to suffer the calves to run with the cows, and it was not unusual in the Fall (the complaint seldom, if ever, appearing at any other season of the year) to see a large fat calf lying on the ground beside its dam with its head raised, sucking, and in a short time get up, walk a short distance and be suddenly taken trembling like a person with ague, and in a short time fall down and die. Those inclined to be superstitious—and there were many such—believed it was the effect of witchcraft. Some (as it occurs when water is scarce) believed it was caused by animals drinking from springs impregnated with mineral poison. If I have been correctly informed this theory can not be correct. It has been said that on the north side of Sandusky Bay, animals that drank at the lake had been affected with it; and Mr. Thos. James, of Bloomingville, told me that a number of years since he pastured a large flock of sheep in a field in which there was no water, and that a number of the flock were affected with it. Although it is not positively known what plant it is; but that it is some kind of a plant, there is no reasonable grounds for doubting. My opinion is, that it is some kind of vegetation of which animals are not fond and of which they never partake, except when impelled by hunger. It is a fact, with which every pioneer is acquainted, that the native kinds of vegetation, of which animals are most fond, rapidly disappear. Oxford Township had been settled some years before milk sickness was a common complaint, and then it appeared in the Fall of the year when, owing to extreme drouth and the large number of cattle kept, caused a great scarcity of green feed, when animals would be impelled by hunger to partake of food they would not touch under more favorable circumstances. For a number of years it baffled the skill of the physicians, and I believe that the late Dr. Samuel B. Carpender was the first who successfully treated it. But happily the complaint has long since entirely disappeared from the township; but the remains of a large number of its victims molder in the grave-yard at the forks of the roads, a short distance east of Blooming-

ville, with no monument to mark their last resting place, save brush and briar—fit emblems of the country they came to populate and improve.

MILLING.

Among the most prominent evils and hardships incident to the settlement of the Fire Lands, was that of procuring bread, even of the coarsest kind. Even as late as 1820, there were not mills sufficient to supply the wants of a rapidly increasing population. Ebenezer Merry had erected a mill at Milan, Major Fred'k Faley had one on Cold Creek, near the present village of Venice, and I believe there was one near the head of the Creek, and a man of the name of Powers, had built one on Huron River, in the Township of Greenfield. But mills then were not what mills are now; one pair of small stones is all I recollect to have seen in any of the mills of that day; and then the machinery and dams were rude and ill-constructed, and were, as a natural consequence out of order more than half the time. The roads, (if they could be called roads,) were almost impassable for wagons. The want of bridges over the streams made it necessary to pass up and down steep, slippery banks that were difficult and dangerous even for a single horse with a bag of grain and a rider on his back. I happened to be of that age when I was not large enough to do a man's work on the farm, but still large enough to go to mill, and it was a duty I was generally detailed to perform. I recollect taking a grist to Powers' mill soon after it started, that would probably be a fair sample of how the thing was then done. The mill had been erected in the woods, little more being cleared than was sufficient as a precaution from the falling of trees. The building resembled an old fashioned tan house the basement occupied by the machinery was uninclosed; the second story was partially inclosed by placing the edges of the boards together, up and down, barn fashion. The floor of this story was five or six feet above the surface. About half way from the front door and occupying the back part of the room was a platform about six feet high, on which the stones were placed. The mode of ingress and egress from the outside was over two thick plank placed close together, one end resting on the ground and the other on the door sill, across which strips of boards were fastened crosswise. Leading to the platform inside was a rudely constructed stairs. The presiding genius of this establishment was an oldish, lame, (one leg was shorter than the other,) and very cross man. Millers were then as absolute as the Autocrat of all the Russias. There was no appeal from any of their decisions, and one of them was, that every person who brought a grist should bring it in and carry it out. It made no difference to them whether a person was large or small, weak or strong. It was a matter of bread if not butter, and people were willing to submit to a great deal to secure so desirable a consummation. The state of the roads and the distance most persons came, made it necessary to spend one night at the mill. One night I stayed at Powers' mill, I presume there were ten or twelve others who stayed, and we all camped down wherever we could find a vacancy among the bags. The regular clicking of hopper, the surging, gushing sound of the water as it escaped from the mill wheel, the noise of people talking and traveling around hunting for bags, and the singing of mosquitoes, produced a concert of discordant sounds that precluded the possibility of sleep. Still there was no complaining, it was taken as a necessary part of the programme. The next night when I laid down at home in

a good, comfortable bed, I could have said with honest Sancho Panza: "blessed is the man that invented sleep."

AN ANECDOTE.

Major Faley employed as miller at his mill near Venice, a family of the name of Parish, (no relation I presume of F. D.,) who were not like the old lady's children that were principally boys and girls, for they were principally girls. The family consisting of the old man and five or six stout, healthy, young women, all of whom occasionally officiated as millers, and it was more than suspected that among so many, grists were tolled heavier than the law allows.—Whether the fact of the Major being a bachelor of the mature age of fifty had any thing to do with his selection of millers, I am not prepared to say; a good many said it had, but people will talk. Frequent complaints were made to the Major, but without any particular result. The family obviously had a friend at court. About this time Capt. Harrington, of Pipe Creek, had occasion to send to mill, and employed for that purpose a pleasant, waggish young fellow by the name of Peter Holbrook, that was staying with him. The Captain charged Pete, as he was commonly called, to be very particular to see that the grist was not more than once tolled. Pete faithfully promised to attend to it, and assured him that all would be right. In due time Pete arrived at the mill and his turn came for having his grist ground. It was customary at this mill to toll the grist and then leave it in charge of the person bringing it. This was done with Pete's grist, and he was left in charge with instructions just before it was ground out, to step over to the cabin, a few rods from the mill, and notify some of them. As soon as the coast was clear, Pete very quietly took out of the mill grain the exact quantity that had been taken out of the grist, and then took as much more and put it all in the hopper.—After Pete had arrived at home, and the Captain had examined the grist and pronounced the yield the largest he ever had, Pete told the story and added that if he tended mill he was bound to take toll.

ABSTRACT

OF THE

RECORD HISTORY OF THE FIRE FIRE LANDS GRANT.

From the Records of the Stpte of Connecticut, Oct. 7th, 1862.

Between 1779 and 1787 numerous memorials had been brought to the General Assembly of Connecticut, by the inhabitants of towns which had suffered by incursions of the enemy,—praying for relief. This had been, from time to time, granted, to a limited extent, by abatements of State Taxes. But a large aggregate of losses remained uncompensated, and the financial condition of the State was not such as to admit of making provision for the relief of the sufferers by a general tax or other mode of direct payment from the Treasury.

In May, 1787, the inhabitants of the several towns interested, preferred a Memorial, praying "for such relief as the nature of the case and justice require," and to which they "conceived they had a righteous and constitutional claim." They had already presented two similar memorials, "but had never been able to obtain an answer to either." The one now presented was signed, in behalf of the sufferers in their respective towns, by Charles Chauncey, of New Haven; Philip Burr Bradley, of Ridgefield; Daniel Taylor, of Danbury; Thomas Fitch, of Norwalk; Jona. Sturges, of Fairfield; John Mead, of Greenwich; John Deshon, of New London; and Andrew Ward, of Guilford. [Original, in Docs. relating to the "Revol. War," Vol. XXXVI., No. 351.]

The Assembly referred this Memorial to a special committee, consisting of Hon. Andrew Adams, in the Upper House, and Col. Jeremiah Wadsworth, Major Charles Phelps, Major Wm. Hart, Col. Charles Burrall, and Capt. Moses Cleaveland,—with instructions "to methodically state the facts, and what *has been*, what in their opinion still further *ought to be*, as well as what *can be* done" for the relief of the memorialists. [Ib. Doc. 116.]

In October of the same year, this committee reported,—that for want of exhibits, certificates and vouchers, they were unable to present either a correct statement of the amount of losses or of the relief already granted by the State: that the houses, buildings and furniture destroyed by the enemy, "*ought to be*, by this State, paid for, at their just value;" and "that the only means in the power

of this State, at present, to pay the same, is in the *Western Lands*." [Ib. Doc. 117.]

After considerable discussion, and the appointment of committees of conference on the differing votes of the two Houses, this report was accepted and approved. But there the matter rested. The memorial was continued to the next session, May, 1788,—continued again, to the October session,—and thereafter disappears.

December session, 1790, Thaddeus Burr, Esq., and others of Norwalk, brought a new petition to the General Assembly, "showing that in the month of July, 1779, the buildings and other property of the memorialists were burnt and destroyed by the subjects of the King of Great Britain," &c.. and praying for relief. The Assembly appointed Hon. John Treadwell, Asher Miller, Esq., and Capt. John Chenward, a committee, to ascertain "the amount of the losses of the memorialists, and others under similar circumstances,"—"being such losses as have during the late war been occasioned by the incursions and inroads of the enemy; distinguishing the losses of buildings and necessary furniture from those of other articles; and also to ascertain the advancements which have been made to the sufferers respectively, by abatement of taxes, or otherwise; and to report the same, with their opinion relative to the ways and means of affording relief," &c. [State Records; p. 23.]

1791, May session,—the committee, "through some intervening and unavoidable circumstances," not being prepared to report, were re-appointed "to take up, complete and finish said business." [Id. May, 1791; p. 27.]

1792, May session,—upon the report of the committee above named, the General Assembly

Resolved, That there be released and quit-claimed to the sufferers, (in said resolve named,) or their legal representatives when they are dead, and to their heirs and assigns forever, "Five Hundred Thousand Acres of the lands belonging to this State, lying west of the State of Pennsylvania, and bounding northerly on the shore of Lake Erie; beginning at the west line of said lands and extending eastward to a line running northerly and southerly parallel to the east line of said tract of land belonging to this State, and extending the whole width of said lands, and easterly so far as to make said quantity of five hundred thousand acres of land, exclusive of any lands within said bounds, if any be, which may have been heretofore granted; to be divided to and among the said sufferers, and their legal representatives when they are dead, in proportion to the several sums annexed to their names, as follows in the annexed list."

This list comprises the names of 1875 persons, with an aggregate of losses remaining uncompensated, of £151,606:13:8, distributed as follows:

In the town of
Greenwich; 291 persons; amount of losses, £12,361.8.7.
Norwalk, 289 persons; amount of losses, £26,066.9.8.
Fairfield, 270 persons; amount of losses, £23,793.11.11.
Danbury, 186 persons; amount of losses, £8,303.17.10.
New Haven and East Haven, 406 persons; amount of losses, £16,912.16.6.
New London, 275 persons; amount of losses, £54,718.16.5.
Groton, 93 persons; amount of losses, £7,719.10.2.
Ridgefield, 65 persons; amount of losses, £1,730.2.7.

NOTE.—It must be remembered that these amounts by no means represent the total aggregate of losses by the enemy, for which compensation was made by the State. Committees had been, from time to time, appointed to inquire into the circumstances of individual sufferers, and to estimate the value of property destroyed, in the several towns: and on their reports, the Assembly had granted partial relief, by abatement of State taxes, as has been already mentioned. The reports of committees,

By the terms of the grant, a survey of the lands was required to be made at the expense of the grantees, and a plan thereof to be laid before the General Assembly, in order to an accurate establishment of the east line or boundary of the tract. But by a subsequent Resolve (May session, 1795,) the grantees were released from this obligation.

At the last mentioned session, the Assembly, by "An Act for recording conveyances of certain lands lying on Lake Erie," provided "that all deeds conveying any of said lands (of the half million of acres) shall be *recorded* in the town clerk's office, *in the town or towns where the loss or damage of the original grantee or grantees mentioned in said grant was sustained.*" [State Records, May, 1795; p. 15.]

In October, 1796, on the petition of the proprietors, the Assembly passed "An Act for incorporating THE PROPRIETORS OF THE HALF MILLION ACRES OF LAND LYING SOUTH OF LAKE ERIE."

This act directs the proprietors, in their respective towns, to hold annual meetings for the election of a clerk, collector, and agents or representatives in the General Meeting of Proprietors. They were entitled to send one agent for every £10,000 of allowed losses in the towns to which they belonged,—or might send one agent who should be entitled to one vote in the General Meeting for every £10,000 of losses as aforesaid. In the election of these agents, individual proprietors were entitled to one vote for every £100 of loss sustained by them, not to exceed ten votes in all.

The first General Meeting was to be held in the State House in New Haven, in March, 1797,—for the organization of the corporation by choice of officers, &c.; for taking measures for extinguishing the Indian title, and for surveying and locating the grant and making partition of it into townships, or otherwise. They were authorized to lay taxes on the proprietors, to defray all necessary and proper expenses, and to collect them by warrant, and by the sale of lands if necessary.

It was provided that this act of incorporation should not be binding on any of the grantees or assigns, who did not choose to accept its provisions, by entering their names with the proprietors' clerks in their respective towns; but all grantees were to be held liable to pay their proportionate share of necessary expenses incurred by the Proprietors in their corporate capacity, for the common benefit. By a subsequent amendment (May, 1797,) this proviso was repealed,—and all the proprietors were thereby brought within the incorporation; and an additional amendment made provision for protecting the interest of minors, married women, &c., in lands sold for non-payment of taxes.

[From this period, the history of the Fire Lands Grant is to be sought in the Records of the Corporate Proprietors,—and ceases to have a place in the Records of the State.

J. H. TRUMBULL,
Sec'y of State.

---

approved by the Assembly, show the total loss in the towns of
Fairfield,.....£45,226.17.6
Norwalk,..... 34,867.09.0. (exclusive of property of tories, £2,077.)
New Haven,... 24,893.07.6.
Danbury,..... 16,181.01.4.
Greenwich,.... 12,430.18.7.
Stamford,..... 2,957.05.7.
Ridgefield,.... 2,625.01.8.
Estimated according to the value of money in 1774.

EDITORIAL NOTICE.

Several articles of value—among which are the additional reports from Townsend, Bronson, &c.,—are necessarily deferred to the next volume. Several of the contributors have desired to read the proof sheets, but it was found that this could not be done, for want of time to get out the volume by the day agreed upon (6th of June). The sheets have been examined with considerable care by the Editor, as well as by the Publishers. It is hoped that but very few typographical errors will be found in this volume. The following have, however, been discovered:

Page 1, 2d column, 11th line, read "E. J." for "J. E." Waldron.

Page 2, 1st column, 5th line from bottom, read "Historiographer."

Page 4, 1st column, read "1811" for "1311," to right of W. D. Gurley's name.

ERRATA.

TO ADDRESS OF HON. E. LANE, VOL. III.

Page 56, line 13 from bottom, for "provided" read "providing."
Page 57, line 5 from bottom, for "calculated" read "addressed."
Page 58, line 21 from top, for "alone" read "aloud."
Page 61, line 22 from top, for "Roach" read "Rauch."
Page 62, line 15 from bottom, for "would" read "could."
Page 63, line 12 from top, for "large" read "larger."
Page 64, line 17 from bottom, "Heckewelder."
Page 67, line 6 from the bottom, "Zeisberger."
Page 68, line 16 from bottom, for "friendship" read "friends."
Page 69, line 8 from top, for "Ledetereance" and "Liebtereance" read "Lichtenau."
Page 69, line 12 from top, for "Salina" read "Salem."
Page 69, line 15 from top, for "Keeleweldee" read "Heckewelder."
Page 69, line 24 from top, for "carnage" read "check."
Page 69, on the other column, for "Secretary McCamish" read "Simon Girty."
Page 70, line 21 from top, 2d column, erase "minor."
Page 75, line 4 from bottom, for "passer by" read "passing."

TO VOLUME NO. II.

Page 39, 2 lines from bottom, for "Wm. B." read "Benjamin Summers."
Page 40, top line, for "Warren" read "Henry, O."
Page 42, 2d col., 17 lines from top, for "Dr." read "Q."
Page 42, 2d col., 2 lines from bottom, for "——" read "Susan Gilbert."
Page 43, 1st col., 17 lines from top, for "Mann" read "Munn."
Page 43, 1st col., 7 lines from bottom, for "Dinah" read "Dimah."
Page 43, 2d col., 15 lines from top, for "Stewart" read "Stevens."
Page 44, 2d col., 7 lines from top, for "law" read "land."

INDEX TO VOL. IV.

Page.

ANNUAL MEETING, 1862, ... 1
ADDRESS, AT ANNUAL MEETING, ... 9
ADDRESS, AT QUARTERLY MEETING AT WAKEMAN, ... 21
ABSTRACT OF THE RECORD HISTORY OF THE FIRE LANDS GRANT, ... 95
BROWN, J. N., MEMOIRS OF RIPLEY, ... 60
DRAKE, F. D., EMIGRATING, &c., ... 88
EARLY TIMES AND INCIDENTS IN VERMILLION, ... 72
EMIGRATING WEST—HOW IT WAS DONE, ... 88
ERRATA, ... 98
FIFTY YEARS AGO AND NOW—BY GURLEY, ... 9
GRAPE, CULTURE OF, ... 45
GURLEY, REV. L. B., ADDRESS BY, ... 9
HARTLAND, MEMOIRS OF, ... 49
HUNTINGTON'S SKETCH OF KELLEY'S ISLAND, ... 30
HURON. 65
KELLEY'S ISLAND, HISTORICAL SKETCH OF, ... 30
MEMOIRS OF HARTLAND, ... 49
" OF NEW LONDON, ... 52
" OF RIPLEY, ... 60
" OF HURON, ... 65
" OF VERMILLION, ... 72
" OF OXFORD, ... 88
NEW LONDON, ... 52
OXFORD, REPORT FROM, BY DRAKE, ... 88
QUARTERLY MEETING, SEPT. 10, 1862, ... 4
" " MARCH 11, 1862, ... 7
RIPLEY, MEMOIRS OF, ... 60
ROOT, HON. J. M., ADDRESS, ... 21
SKELLINGER, A. D., REPORT, ... 52
SUMMERS, HON. BENJAMIN, EARLY TIMES, &c., ... 72
VERMILLION, EARLY TIMES IN, &c., ... 72
WALDRON, E. J., REPORT FROM, ... 49
WEST, E. W., REPORT FROM, ... 65

Elisha Whittlesey

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

VOLUME V—JUNE 1864.

FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ANNUAL MEETING.

NORWALK, June 10, 1863.

The annual meeting of this Society was held at Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, on Wednesday, June 10th. In the absence of the President, the Chair was occupied by Judge Z. PHILLIPS, of Berlin, one of the Vice Presidents, and the meeting opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Mudge of Norwalk.

At the request of the Secretary, the Rev. C. F. Lewis, of Wakeman, was appointed assistant and the proceedings of the last meeting, held at Peru, were read by him.

An interesting and appropriate letter was read from the venerable President, Platt Benedict, Esq., expressing his warm attachment to the Society and earnest desire for its future prosperity, and the continued success of the *Pioneer*.

The Treasurer, C. A. PRESTON, Esq., made his Annual Report, of which the following is the summary:

On hand as per last report	$8 49
Cash received during the year	46 02
	$54 51
Paid orders	44 07
On hand	$10 44

The report was approved.

The report of the Secretary for the past year was then presented. It congratulated the Society on its increased prosperity and success. The meetings of the Society have been better attended, the work of gathering local history more successful and the demand for the *Pioneer* greater than ever before. Reference was made to the interest manifested in the Society by individuals and societies abroad. The death of Hon. Elisha Whittlesey was appropriately noticed and the recommendation that the Rev. A. Newton, of Norwalk, be requested to prepare a commemorative address, was approved.

The Report also recommended the appointment of a suitable person to have charge of the Cabinet, and the selection of some competent member to serve as Historiographer, whose special duty it shall be to report at each meeting a condensed obituary of each pioneer who has passed away since the previous session. The recommendations were approved.

On motion of the Hon. C. B. Simmons, of Greenfield, the Secretary was directed to procure and present to the State Library at Columbus a full set of the *Pioneer*.

The roll of Townships was then called, for reports from Historical Committees, during which the following changes were made:

Lyme—John Seymour, appointed vice Dea. J. S. Pierce, resigned.

Oxford—F. D. Drake, vice Wm. Parish, Esq., declined.

The Society then proceeded to an election of officers for the following year, which resulted as follows:

President—Platt Benedict, Norwalk.

Vice Presidents—Z. Phillips, Berlin; G. H. Woodruff, Peru; E. Bemiss, Groton; Hosea Townsend, New London; S. C. Parker, Greenfield.

Treasurer—C. A. Preston, Norwalk.

Recording Secretary—D. H. Pease, Norwalk.

Corresponding Secretaries—F. D. Parish, Sandusky; P. N. Schuyler, Norwalk.

Historiographer—S. C. Parker, Greenfield.

Keeper of Cabinet—R. T. Rust, Norwalk.

Directors—F. D. Parish, Sandusky; Chas. A. Preston, P. N. Schuyler, D. H. Pease, Norwalk; Z. Phillips, Berlin.

The original field notes of Ludlow's survey of the Fire Lands in 1808 having been presented to the Society by I. M. Keeler, Esq., of Fremont, and revised by Eri Mesnard, Esq., of Norwalk, for many years surveyor of Huron County; an interesting article prepared by the latter was then read, giving an interesting account of the manner of making the survey.

The Society then took a recess till 1½ P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society met at the appointed hour, Vice President Phillips in the Chair. The Hall was filled to its utmost capacity with the pioneers of the Fire Lands, their descendants and friends.

The war-worn and battle-stained banner and flag of the 55th regiment O. V. I. were exhibited amid the cheers of the audience, by P. N. Schuyler, Esq., after which the following resolutions were presented by him and unanimously adopted by a rising vote.

WHEREAS, As pioneers in the settlement and development of this goodly land, and the establishment herein of our happy homes, we have long enjoyed the generous support and protection of the best government on earth, therefore

Resolved, That in this hour of our nation's peril, we feel called upon to publicly avow our unfaltering and inflexible loyalty to the government of our fathers.

Resolved, That no sacrifice can be too great which is necessary to secure the integrity and permanence of this republic.

Resolved, That every principle of manhood, morality and patriotism enjoins a cordial and strenuous support of the Administration in its efforts to suppress the present atrocious rebellion.

Resolved, That, in our opinion, civilization and human liberty are largely staked upon this contest; that no compromise can be had with traitors, but the rebellion must be suppressed; and to that end we would wage war—unyielding, determined, and if need be, *eternal war*—till the triumph and perpetuity of the Government is secured by the absolute subjugation of all its opposers.

Resolved, That we hail with joy the rapidly approaching, and as we trust soon to be accomplished fact, the final emancipation of this continent from the curse of African slavery; and that in our opinion that result is not to be regarded as a sequence of success to the Union arms, but rather as a *necessary premise* on which the triumph of the national arms is to be predicated.

The following articles were then exhibited:

By Major J. Parks, Bronson, three stock and shoe buckles, one of them silver, worn by his father in 1783.

A very ancient needle case belonging to Mrs. Parks and formerly owned by her mother, Mrs. Brightman, of Peru.

A pair of tongs made by Elisha Ruggles, Newton, Conn., and used by the mother of Major Parks when commencing housekeeping May 10, 1780.

By Ami Keeler, Norwalk, a shoe buckle and stone relics.

By Henry James, Oxford, various Indian relics.

By John Hoyt, Oxford, a set of pewter plates formerly belonging to the grandmother of Mrs. Hoyt, and used upon the table nearly 140 years ago.

By Mrs. Wooden, Norwalk, a pair of clock hinges, said to be 200 years old.

By Wm. B. Stone, of Oxford, an ancient tune book, published "by authority of Congress," 1798.

By S. B. Johnson, Peru, a "hickory serpent" found on the farm of Richard Hindley.

By L. Reding, Norwalk, a piece of an Egyptian mummy found at Thebes; also a piece of the cloth with which it was enclosed—the latter covered with hieroglyphics.

By Mrs. Tenant, Berlin, caps made and worn by her grandmother more than 80 years ago; also an ancient needle pocket made in 1766, and a number of Continental bills.

By Eri Keeler, Norwalk, a tea pot used by the grandmother of Mrs. Keeler before the Revolutionary war; also one each of a set of plates purchased by Stephen Marvin for his daughter, Mrs. Murwin Raymond, in 1798.

By Judge Parker, an ancient sickle formerly owned by one of Gen. Washington's life guards; some ancient papers found at Romney, Va., by A. L. Smith, Co. C, 123d regiment O. V., and a small buckle found on the battle field of Saratoga, by Vanklick.

Judge Parker also reported the following pioneers as passed away since last report:

John C. Palmer, Stephen Crippen, and Daniel Clary, aged 64, of Ridgefield. Mrs. Sally Ashley, of Greenfield, aged 69. Mrs. Nellie Hagaman of Bronson. James Cleveland, of Greenfield, aged 67, and Rev. Joseph Edwards of Ripley.

M. F. Cowdery, Esq., Principal of the Union Schools of Sandusky, then delivered an able and valuable address on the organization, history and present conditions of *Schools* on the Fire Lands. Rich in thought and facts, the address was timely, and on its conclusion the thanks of the Society were presented and a copy requested for the *Pioneer*.

North Fairfield was selected as the next place of meeting, the second Wednesday of September, and Judge S. Foote, Spencer Baker, Walter Branch, Dr. Campbell, David Johnson, John K. Smith, and T. Smith, the Committee of Arrangements.

The exercises were enlivened by music from the Greenfield Martial Band, and singing in the olden style, led by John Kennan, Esq., the pitch being taken from Prof. Webster's pitch pipe, over 75 years old.

After voting hearty thanks to the Band, the singers, the people of Norwalk for their hospitalities, and all who had aided in making this meeting so interesting and pleasant, the congregation joined in singing Old Hundred, and the Society adjourned.

D. H. PEASE, Sec'y.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

North Fairfield, Sept. 9, 1863.

The Society agreeably to adjournment, held its quarterly session for September, in the Baptist Church at Fairfield, on the above date, the venerable President, Platt Benedict, Esq., in the chair, and was opened

with prayer by the Rev. A. Burns, of Fairfield.

After reading the minutes of the last meeting, the report of the Secretary was presented. It embraced the financial statement of the publication of the 4th volume of the Pioneer, reported the exchanges made with other societies since the last meeting, called attention to the necessity of the re-publication of back numbers of the Pioneer, and recommended immediate action to secure historical reports from those townships yet deficient in that respect.—The recommendation was adopted, and the following persons were appointed to act as a committee for that purpose in the respective townships, viz.:

Greenwich, Luther Mead; Richmond, John H. Niles; Ruggles, Dr. A. D. Skellenger; Sherman, D. H. Pease; Danbury, F. D. Parish; Perkins, F. D. Parish.

The Constitution was then read and 22 persons became members of the Society.

The following veteran survivors of the war of 1812 were present. A. F. Eaton, Fitchville; Wm. McKelvey, Greenfield; Jeremiah Cole, Greenfield, Abijah Benson, Fairfield; J. F. Adams, Lyme; Levi Platt, Greenfield; Walter Branch, Fairfield.

The following, including a portion of the above, is a list of some of the Pioneers present, who settled on the Fire Lands previous to 1820:

A. F. Eaton,	settled in	Fitchville in	1818.
J. F. Adams,	"	Lyme	"
Mrs. Fannie Smith,	"	Greenfield	1811.
Mrs. Emily A. Smith,	"	"	1818.
Mrs. Nancy A. Spencer,	"	"	"
Mrs. C. Newberry,	"	"	1817.
Henry Adams,	"	Peru	1815.
Martin Kellogg,	"	Bronson	1816.
Levi Platt,	"	Greenfield	1818.
Luther Mead,	"	Greenwich	

The latter first visited the Fire Lands in 1815, but did not settle there until a few years later.

The chairman of the Committee of Arrangements, Judge Foote, announced that refreshments were ready, whereupon the Society took a recess till 2 o'clock P. M., and the audience repaired to the grove near the church and partook of the abundant repast prepared by the hospitable citizens of Fairfield.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The meeting was called to order by the President, and opened with prayer by Rev. J. W. Hayhurst, of Fairfield.

A letter was read from the Rev. John Seward, of Tallmadge, O., one of the Pioneer missionaries of the Reserve, giving extracts from his journal, relative to the visit made by himself and the Rev. Joseph Treat, of Windham, to the Fire Lands, in July, 1817, for the purpose of organizing churches. Among other interesting reminiscences, Mr. Seward refers to his visit to the mouth of Black River, now called Charleston, the birth place of Gen. Q. A. Gilmore. At the close of the reading, Hon. F. D. Parish related the circumstances connected with the selection of Gen. Gilmore for a scholarship at West Point, by Hon. E. S. Hamlin, from whom he received the information.

An account of the survey of the Fire Lands in 1806, written by Mr. Simeon Hoyt, of Birmingham, formerly of Clarksfield, was then read. Mr. Hoyt was one of the party, and his statements form a valuable contribution to the early history of this section.

Martin Kellogg, Esq., of Bronson, presented a list of some of the early settlers of Bronson, with the time of their deaths and ages. Also, an account of Prince Haskell, Sr., and his son, Prince Haskell, Jr.

The death of Mrs. Mary M. Hester, of Bronson, aged 73, and also of Mrs. Elizabeth Minor, in Wood county, old pioneers, were announced by Judge Parker.

The Rev. A. Newton, of Norwalk,

in compliance with the request of the Society, then delivered an address commemorative of the life and character of the Hon. Elisha Whittlesey. Its delivery was listened to with the closest attention.

On motion of Judge Parish, and after interesting remarks by Messrs. Parker, Parish and Benedict, the Society unanimously requested a copy of the address, including an account of Mr. Whittlesey's connection with the settlement of the Fire Lands.

New London was selected as the place of the next Quarterly Meeting, the second Wednesday of December next; and Dr. A. D. Skellanger, Elihu Robinson, S. D. Chapin, Levi Kilburn, A. Porter, John Smur and Hosea Townsend the Committee of Arrangements.

The following articles were exhibited: By the Secretary, a specimen copy of a counterfeit *New England Weekly Journal*, April 8th, 1728. By Judge Parker, several legal manuscripts from Virginia, bearing date from 1762 to 1794. By Mrs. C. Newberry, of Greenfield, an ancient snuff box, supposed to be more than 100 years old, and a silver stock buckle belonging to the first wife of her father, L. Brooks, and brought from England at an early day. By Mr. Wm. McKelvey, of Greenfield, a silver stock buckle, owned by his father, 90 years ago; also, by the same, an Edinburg Bible, printed in 1746.

The exercises of the afternoon were closed with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Hildreth, of Sandusky. The excellent singing of the choir, led by Anson Tuttle, Esq., added much to the interest of the occasion. The Committee of Arrangements and the citizens of Fairfield spared no effort for the comfort and enjoyment of the concourse present. The hearty thanks of the Society were voted the choir, the Committee and citizens, and after singing Old Hundred, the benediction was pronounced by the Rev. Mr. Newton, and the Society adjourned.

D. H. PEASE, Secretary.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

New London, Dec. 9th, 1863.

The Society convened in the M. E. Church at one-half past 10 A. M., and the President not having arrived, was called to order by Judge S. C. Parker, one of the Vice Presidents, and opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Holbrook, of New London.

The minutes of the Quarterly Meeting at Fairfield were read, after which the report of the Secretary was presented. It noticed the progress of the work of the Society, the reception of publications from the Essex Institute of Salem, Mass., H. A. Smith, Esq., of Cleveland, A. Banning Norton, Esq., of Mt. Vernon, and Judge Parker, of Greenfield, and called attention to the necessity of early steps to secure the publication of the next volume of the *Pioneer*.

Letters were read from Samuel Holden Parsons, Esq., of Middletown, Conn., and Rev. John Seward, of Tallmadge, Ohio. The former, a grandson of Judge S. H. Parsons, the first judge of the Northwestern Territory, suggested some corrections in the history of the Fire Lands grant, in the 3d volume of the *Pioneer*, from documents in his possession.—The latter gave some additional facts concerning his Missionary tour to the Fire Lands in 1819, and expressed his intention to give a more full description of it at some future time.

The names of the standing Historical Committees of the several townships, were called, and the following presented reports: Dr. Skellenger, of New London—Sketches of Joseph Seymour Merrifield, and Mrs.

Hendrix, early settlers of that township. D. H. Pease, Norwalk—a geneological sketch of Rev. Hezekiah Ripley, from whom the township of Ripley was named, and a letter from the venerable Thomas D. Webb, of Warren, relating to the manner in which the Fire Lands were distributed among the proprietors. Rev. C. F. Lewis, Wakeman—Indian Reminiscences, relating in particular to the method of manufacturing canoes, sap troughs, &c., out of bark.

The following special Committees, appointed to secure the histories of the townships named, reported their work as in progress: Greenwich, Luther Mead; Richmond, J. H. Niles; Ruggles, S. C. Sturtevant; Sherman, D. H. Pease.

The Constitution was then read, and thirty-nine persons became members of the Society. A portion of the last annual Report of the Secretary was then read by the Rev. C. F. Lewis, and on his motion the Society requested the press of the Fire Lands, and other papers circulating there, to publish it. The Society also, on motion of the same, voted to request of the Rev. L. B. Gurley a copy of the Poem referred to in his address, for preservation.

The President, Platt Benedict, Esq., having arrived, made a few appropriate remarks on assuming the chair, expressing for himself and the Society their gratification at the interest manifested in this meeting by the citizens of New London, as well as of Ruggles, Rochester and other adjoining towns, so many of whom were present.

The Committee of Arrangements then invited the Society and audience to partake of the abundant repast prepared by the citizens of New London. The procession to the tables at King's Hotel, under the direction of A. Porter, Esq., was in the following order: 1st, Officers of the Society and Clergymen present; 2d, Settlers of the Fire Lands previous to 1820; 3d, previous to 1825; 4th, previous to 1830; 5th, all citizens from abroad.

During the dinner an elegant "Pioneer Cake," made by Mrs. Celia Palmer, of Fitchville, bearing the inscription—"Pioneers of the Western Reserve; May their sons be as successful in clearing the land of traitors as their fathers have been in clearing the lands of the forest," was cut by the venerable President, and distributed amid much enthusiasm. Other patriotic toasts were given and received by the guests with much satisfaction. After the wants of all had been bountifully supplied, the congregation returned to the place of meeting, and the

AFTERNOON SESSION

was opened with prayer by the Rev. J. M. Scarff, of New London.

A large number of relics and antiquities were then exhibited, among which were the following: By S. D. Chapin, Esq., of New London, with appropriate explanations, a set of furniture of ancient times, consisting of pewter platters, cups and porringers, steel candlesticks, fine linen coverlids, table cloths, sheets, &c., the latter of which were spun and wove by Mrs. Phebe Burgess, over 70 years ago, and now the property of her descendant, Mr. A. F. Arnold, of New London. Mr. Arnold also exhibited an ancient silver spoon, over 200 years old, and a pocket map of Ohio of 1828.

By J. A. Ferguson, of Milan, a stone pestle; Charles Bristol, of Clarksfield, a pine knot from the farm of Mr. Manchester, in that place, where they are abundant and serve to show that the character of our forest trees have changed; By Dr. D. D. Benedict, of Norwalk, a breast buckle pierced by a bullet at the Battle of Chickamauga, a picture of Libby Prison, from which he has just returned, and specimens of the

corn bread and "hard tack" on which our soldiers are obliged to feed; by Dr. A. N. Reed, of Norwalk, a cutlass from the battle-field of Shiloh; by J. O. Merrifield, New London, a stone image and pipe; by E. S. Beckley, Rochester, Lorain Co., a lamp made by Ellis Buckley, said to have been a passenger on the Mayflower; by Collins A. Brown, Fitchville, a tobacco box taken by his uncle, Amos Mallory, from a British soldier at the storming of Stony Point; by W. Wilkinson, of Rochester, an Indian arrow head; Mr. Henry Griffin, of Fitchville, gave a specimen of the manner of twisting thread in olden times, the hand wheel used being one made by his father 96 years ago; by Mrs. Eliza Green, Peru, an account of Ralph Farnum, the last survivor of the Battle of Bunker Hill; by Judge Parker, the first report on common schools in Ohio, made by Samuel Lewis in 1838; by Nathaniel Merrill, a breast buckle worn by him in battle, Sept. 17, 1814, and which, being struck by a bullet, saved his life.

Judge Parker then in appropriate language announced the following deaths: Mrs. E. Bemiss, Groton, Nov. 27th, aged 68, wife of E. Bemiss, Esq., one of our respected Vice Presidents; Mrs. Ann (Palmer) Osborn, wife of Ebenezer Osborn, of Fitchville, resident in Huron County since 1818, died January 23d, 1863; Moses Curtis, Fairfield, aged 63.

Also the following soldiers:

Charles Bailey, of Margaretta, at Newport, Ky.; Wm. Bodwell, of Clarksfield, of wounds received at Chattanooga, died Oct. 21st.

The Rev. John Keep, of Oberlin, then delivered an address on the duty and advantages of not only *gathering* history for ourselves and posterity, but of *living* it. It was remarkable for power, variety and originality, and held the undivided attention of the crowded audience till its close. The Society, on motion of Dr. Skellenger, unanimously requested a copy for publication.—The Rev. Mr. Keep also presented the Society a copy of the book containing the first sermon ever preached in New England, and also accounts of the first prayer meeting and first Thanksgiving on "Wild New England Shore;" a book entitled "Congregationalism and Church Action," and last, but not least, a copy of the New England Primer, edition of 1661.

Castalia was selected as the place for the next meeting, March 9, 1864. The following are the Committee of Arrangements: Rev. Hiram Smith, Hon. Harvey Fowler, Richard H. Rogers, Samuel H. Smith, Calvin Caswell and Wm. Bardshar.

The meeting was attended by a large number of early pioneers, among whom were the following, settlers previous to 1820: Sarah Day, 1819; D. H. Starr, 1817; Laura Hooker, 1817; Sophia Townsend, 1815, Seeley Palmer, 1818; S. C. Parker; 1816; Huldah Merrefield, 1820; Hosea Townsend, 1815; Sherman Smith, 1815.

The exercises of the occasion were enlivened by the excellent singing of the Choir, led by L. Kilburn, Esq. "Auld Lang Syne" and "Ode to Science" were rendered in the good style of olden times. The Committee of Arrangements and citizens were unwearied and successful in providing for the wants of all.

On motion of the Rev. Mr. Lewis, the hearty thanks of the Society were voted the choir, the committee and the citizens of New London for their hospitality and interest manifested.

The congregation joined with the choir in singing "Old Hundred," and with the benediction pronounced by the venerable Father Keep, the Society adjourned.

D. H. PEASE, Sec'y.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

CASTALIA, March 9, 1864.

This being the time and place appointed, the Society assembled at the Congregational Church at 10:30 A. M. Venerable with the snows of four score winters and nine, the President, Platt Bendict, was present in the chair. By appointment of the President, Rev. Hiram Smith, pastor of the church, offered an appropriate prayer. The Secretary, D. H. Pease, Esq., being necessarily absent, on motion of Hon. F. D. Parish, of Sandusky, Rev. C. F. Lewis, of Wakeman, was appointed Secretary *pro tem.*

After reading the minutes of the last meeting, held at New London, the Secretary's report was presented. It embraced matters of interest connected with the correspondence of the Society, and related the circumstance of a debt of nearly 40 years standing being paid, the debtor having been reminded of it by reading an item in the history of Vermillion, in the 4th volume of the Pioneer. The report referred to the rapid progress being made by the collectors of township histories, and closed by urging the necessity of immediate action by the Society and all its members, to secure the publication of the 5th volume of the Pioneer, for which a large amount of valuable matter has been collected.

The list of pioneers deceased, record of whom has been made since last meeting, by Judge S. C. Parker, is as follows:

Isaac Darling, Sandusky, age 76, settled in Ohio in 1818.

Dan Lindsey, Greenfield, age 84, settled in Ohio in 1818.

Mrs. C. Mather, wife of Seba Mather, age 70, settled in Ohio in 1815.

Mrs. Mahala Cole, wife of J. Cole, Greenfield, age 67, settled in Ohio in 1825.

Mrs. Anna White, age 78, settled in Ohio 1824.

Mrs. A. Ruggles, Milan, age 93, settled in Ohio in 1830.

Also, Mrs. Jane Wheeler, Greenfield, a grand-daughter of Capt. Chas. Parker, and daughter of Anna Robinson, who with her father came to Huron county in 1811, and were driven away by the Indians in the war of 1812.

The following Historical Committees reported:

E. Bemiss, Groton; F. D. Parish, Perkins; D. H. Pease, Norwalk; Enos Rose, Ridgefield.

These reports were very interesting, and presented many valuable facts relative to the history of the Northwestern portion of the Fire Lands, hitherto not publicly known. A paper was also presented from Mr. Amos Felt, of Norwalk, respecting the life of Daniel Page, one of the early settlers of Ridgefield, and an account of the captivity of his daughter Hannah, among the Indians in 1813.

On motion of Mr. E. Bemiss, Gen. V. H. Parker, of Groton, was added to the Historical Committee of that township.

The Society then took a recess, during which the members enjoyed the kind hospitalities of the citizens of Castalia, at private houses, and a public hall, where luxuries were spread, not found in the forest homes of their fathers.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society assembled at half-past one in the afternoon, the President in the Chair.

The subject of earnestly canvassing for subscribers for the 5th Volume of the Pioneer, was presented by the Hon. F. D. Parish, upon which arrangements were made for an active effort in those townships represented; and the Publishing Committee were requested to appoint suita-

ble agents in the remaining townships, all to make report to the Committee early in April.

Frequent reference having been made to the famous spring and stream at Cold Creek, around which cluster so many memories of the days gone by; on motion, Dr. H. Niles, of Adams, Seneca Co., was appointed a Committee to procure a suitable analysis of its waters, and report at the next annual meeting.

An opportunity having been given, 26 persons became members of the Society.

The following articles were then exhibited:

By Mrs. Theron Goodwin, the last will and testament of Adam Mott, of Portsmouth, R. I., 1661, a very curious and ancient document.

By Rev.. H. Smith, Castalia, two Continental Bills, of the denominations of one and six dollars.

The following were presented to the Cabinet of the Society:

By the venerable Thos. D. Webb, of Warren, three letters addressed to him; one from Richard Falley, dated 1811, postage 50 cts., one from Frederic Falley, Cleveland, 1811, and the other from Gershon Burr, one of the founders of Fairfield, Ohio, dated Fairfield, Conn., 1810.

By Rev. John Keep, of Oberlin, a sermon written in 1745, 119 years ago, compactly on a sheet three and a half by six inches.

By John A. McAllister, Esq., of Philadelphia, a carricature engraving of the "Congressional Pugilists of 1798."

By Hial Hunt, Lyme, a bivalve petrified, found 20 feet below the surface, in the Bellevue Limestone Quarry.

By Silas Fries, a hexagonal carved stone found in Townsend, Sandusky Co. A photograph of Maria Heckewelder, of Bethlehem, Pa., the first white child born in Ohio, and a fac simile of an autograph letter written to Miss Rachel L. Bradley, of Cincinnati, were presented by the latter to the Society, through N. P. Schuyler, Esq., for which the thanks of the Society were unanimously tendered. A very fine specimen of petrified moss freshly taken from the waters of Cold Creek, was presented to the Society, on behalf of the citizens of that place, by Samuel Lewis, Esq., of Sandusky.

Dr. Daniel Tilden of Sandusky, one of the early practitioners of the Fire Lands, then addressed the Society, and very appropriately selected as his theme, the experiences connected with the pioneer duties of his profession.

Hon. Harvey Fowler, of Castalia, also delivered an address upon the early settlers of Castalia, and the rise and fall of Venice. Both addresses recalled vividly the recollection of those hardships and trials which have purchased the present enjoyment, comfort and prosperity.

On motion of E. Bemiss, Esq., copies of the addresses were requested for publication in the *Pioneer*.

The following Committee of Arrangements was appointed for the annual meeting at Norwalk, June 8th: J. C. Curtiss, Jr., F. Sears, A. B. Hoyt, R. T. Rust, Jairus Kennan, E. E. Husted and O. Jenney.

The Society tendered their hearty thanks to the choir for their excellent music, to the Committee of Arrangements for their watchful attentions, and to the citizens generally, for their hospitality and interest manifest, all contributing much to enhance the festive joys of the occasion.

C. F. LEWIS, Sec'y pro tem.

ELISHA WHITTLESEY.

BY A. NEWTON.

To hold in grateful remembrance the illustrious dead, is not only a debt we owe to them, but also a duty we owe to ourselves and to posterity. The review of their characters, the contemplation of their virtues, exerts a salutary influence. Their superior worth exalts our conceptions of human nature. Their example presents fresh incitements to duty unmingled with the feelings of envy, which too often are felt towards the living. Thus our departed friends speak to us from the grave, and thus many virtuous principles and noble impulses perpetuate themselves far beyond the limit of their natural lives.

To this honored class belongs the late Elisha Whittlesey; whose name for nearly half a century has been a synonym for integrity, and for private and public worth rarely equaled and never surpassed. Such a man needs no labored eulogy to set forth his merits. As a perfect human form is most fittingly arrayed when clothed in plain vestment, so a good character is most appropriately exhibited by an unadorned statement of facts. My aim will be therefore to tell in a plain and simple manner the story of that life which was passed so usefully and honorably, and which closed so calmly in the first month of the present year, in the midst of his official duties at Washington.

Elisha Whittlesey was born Oct. 19, 1783, in Washington, New Preston Society, Litchfield County, Connecticut, just six months after peace was proclaimed between England and the United States. His parents were John and Mary Beale Whittlesey, and he was their eighth and youngest child. His ancestor, from whom are descended all of the Whittlesey name in this country, was John Whittlesey, who emigrated from England and settled in Saybrook, Conn., about the year 1650. The father of Elisha Whittlesey was a plain, substantial, intelligent farmer of Connecticut. Like many of that class in those days he mingled in civil and political affairs. For many years he was Justice of the Peace—was a member of the State Legislature for seventeen consecutive sessions—and was also a member of the Convention of his State that ratified the Constitution of the United States Jan. 1788.

In 1792, when Elisha was nine years of age, the family removed to Salisbury, about thirty miles distant, in the same county. Not only were railroads unknown, but vehicles of every kind except ox carts, occasionally a two-horse lumber wagon, and in the winter sleighs. Distances then, and in that rugged, broken country, were formidable. Emigration was not a frequent occurrence. Families, however numerous, did not spread over a great extent of territory. It was therefore an event of no small magnitude when a whole family struck tent, and removed away

from their early home to seek a new one, even at the moderate distance of thirty miles. And yet we are hardly prepared for such a solemn record as this. Mr. Whittlesey says: "The separation was painful, considering the distance of thirty miles was fearfully great. To prepare for an occasion so afflicting and solemn, the young and middle aged people held preparatory meetings for some weeks and learned the 'Farewell Anthem,' which was sung, while the eyes of the audience were bedimned with tears as the carts were loaded and the teams prepared to start."*

In this new home young Whittlesey passed his boyhood, as the sons of farmers generally did at that day:—working on the farm in summer and attending school in the winter, which was kept three or four months in the year. And yet in those schools the elementary branches of a common education were so well learned by a majority of the young people from respectable families, that a substantial basis was laid for professional life, in cases where there were energy, industry and perseverance.

Mr. Whittlesey had not the advantages of a Collegiate course. A short time spent at Danbury, besides that passed in the winter schools of Salisbury, was all the time he devoted to the studies preparatory to those of his profession. His teachers, however, were men of mark. They were such men as Jeremiah Day, afterwards President of Yale College; Thomas Tucker, a distinguished teacher of Danbury, and Moses Stuart, Professor at Andover Theological Seminary, and eminent as a Biblical instructor in that Institution for more than 40 years. It cannot be doubted that the influence exerted by these men had a most happy effect upon young Whittlesey and contributed to form those habits of industry, order and patient investigation which were so prominent characteristics of the man.

At the age of 20 he commenced the study of the law, under his brother, Matthew and Moses Hatch, Esq., at Danbury. Two years afterwards he was admitted to the bar in Fairfield County. He commenced the practice of his profession in New Milford, but soon afterward, on conversing with Messrs. Herman Canfield and Talmon Fitch, who were on a visit to Connecticut from Canfield, Ohio, decided to remove to the west. There was, however, one contingency on which the fulfilment of this purpose depended. That was whether a certain young lady by the name of Polly Mygatt, whom the young practitioner had wooed, would consent to make the west her residence. "Preferring wheat to rye," says Mr. Whittlesey, and having the impression that their chances in a new country might be better than in Connecticut, she most cheerfully acquiesced."

The marriage was solemnized on the 5th of January, 1806, at the residence of the brides father in Danbury. She had enjoyed abundance in her father's house, and moved in the best society. Her husband thoughtfully and kindly suggested that he should make the proposed journey over the mountains alone, select a place for their new home, and remove to it with her next season. But she replied in the spirit of a sensible woman, "that the expenses would be increased, a year lost, and that if a new country was determined on, the sooner their residence was fixed in it the bettter."

On the 3d of June, 1806, Mr. Whittlesey, his wife, and Miss Bostwick, who wished to visit her sister, Mrs. Canfield, in Ohio, started from Danbury on their western journey Their vehicle was a Jersey covered wagon drawn by two horses, with

*Incidents in the early life of Hon. Elisha Whittlesey.

two beds and some other articles for domestic use, and a rifle which Mr. W. was persuaded to take, to procure game and defend from wild beasts, but for which he found no use. They passed their journey through the State of Pennsylvania by Harrisburg. They crossed the Susquehanna at this place on the 16th of June, just before the great eclipse of the Sun, which has been a noted event in astronomy. They arrived at Pittsburg with only a slight accident to the wagon, which was soon repaired. "This town" says Mr. Whitlesey "was then comparatively a small affair, and there were not half a dozen houses in what is now called Alleghany City."

The journey was ended at Canfield on the 27th of June. The emigrants took lodgings, with seventeen others, in an unfinished house, one third of which was occupied as a hatter's shop. The owner of the house was not wanting in that large hospitality which was characteristic of the early settlers. Mr. W. says, "this addition did not in the least tax Mr. Canfield's benevolence, nor disturb the equanimity of his temper."

Early in October Mr. and Mrs. W. commenced housekeeping in a small room of a one story house belonging to a Mr. Church. Half a dozen maple splint-bottom chairs, with one arm-chair, a small cherry table, a bed stead, a tea kettle, brass kettle, a small set of crockery purchased in New York, with a little iron ware, composed their household appointments, and thus furnished they began their pioneer life.

Very soon after their beginning they were unexpectedly visited by Mr. Mygatt, Mrs. Whittlesey's father and Matthew, Mr. W.'s brother, from Connecticut. "We rejoiced to see them" says Mr. Whittlesey, "and provided for them as well as we could. We had only one bedstead, but one spare bed was laid on the floor up stairs, and prepared for them. John S. Edwards, Esq., one of the most prominent men on the Reserve, came to visit them, and they turned the bed around, and the three lay across it, resting their feet and legs on the floor, and three merrier men never visited us."

After about two weeks our pioneers removed their quarters to a room in the second story of a house owned by Cook Fitch, who occupied two of its rooms as a hat manufactory. This room was separated from the roof and stairs by rough boards, the cracks between them being covered by strips of paper pasted on. The fire-place was only two feet by two and one-half. The hearth was a thin layer of clay mud. "In that fire place" says Mr. W. Mrs. W. heated water for washing, and made coals for baking, ironing and cooking. Although I saw it for days, weeks and months, I look upon it now as a mystery I cannot comprehend. The same number of persons at this day, with the same business to transact, would feel themselves straitened for room in a house 80 by 40 feet, three stories high, and suitably partitioned." In this room, on the 31st of October, Mrs. W. gave birth to their eldest son, Frederick.

In his early life Mr. Whittlesey imbibed something of that military spirit which pervaded the country at the close of the Revolution, and which was revived by the war of 1812. Before leaving Connecticut, he attended a military school taught by a Col. Cowdry, an officer of the Revolution, and was a non-commissioned officer in a military company. On coming to Canfield, he was chosen ensign of a company of infantry in that town. His knowledge of military drill, manœuver, and discipline were found to be so much better than that of the superior officers that the command of the company was given to him. Mr. Whittlesey

however, was not the man to take any undue advantage of this circumstance. With the golden rule in mind, he says, "I did not supplant them in position, and was as delicate of their feelings as I could have wished them to be of mine, under a change of circumstances." Under his management the company became ambitious to excel, and made good proficiency in all that pertains to military discipline. He was appointed Captain, and received his commission February 27, 1808. In 1810 he was appointed aid-de-camp on the staff of Major General Wadsworth, commanding the 4th division of the Ohio Militia,—and on the 22d of August, 1812, he entered the service of the United States in this capacity. Three of the regiments of this command, having been formed into a Brigade, under Brigadier General Perkins, Mr. Whittlesey was appointed Brigade Major and Inspector, December 1, 1812. He continued in the military service of the United States until the 25th of the following February, when the troops that had served six months were discharged. Mr. W., however, continued in office sometime afterwards as aid, and private secretary to Gen. Harrison. He was sent that winter by Gen. H., whose head quarters were on the Maumee River, with verbal dispatches to Chilicothe, the State Capital. He was obliged to start in the evening to elude the Indians. The Black Swamp had been covered with water. The surface had been frozen; and before thawing the water had drained off from beneath, leaving a most uncomfortable, if not dangerous foundation for traveling. Mr. Whittlesey led his horse over the cakes of broken ice, reached the settlement in safety, and before the close of the third day was at Chilicothe.

On the 18th day of August, 1806, Mr. Whittlesey was admitted to the Bar of the State, by the Supreme Court held at Warren; and at the first Court of Common Pleas thereafter, held at the same place, he was appointed Prosecuting Attorney.—This office, which was unsolicited and unanticipated, he held until 1823, when he took his seat in Congress, to which he had been elected in the preceding year. The legal business at this period did not promise a sufficiency of support without other resources. Mr. W., like most pioneers, found it necessary to employ all his time in some profitable occupation. He had no false notions of dignity which made him despise manual labor. Possessing a good constitution and firm health, he took a contract for clearing land, of his father-in-law, on which a large part of the work was done by himself.—He also prepared his own lot for cultivation. "I had," he says, "a coarse tow frock and pantaloons made to correspond, and my hand was not withheld from any kind of work I thought it necessary to have done." He also engaged in school teaching, but to what extent, and with what success, I am unable to say.

His well known integrity, honor, candor and knowledge of his profession, secured universal confidence, and in time brought him a large and lucrative practice. "In his professional engagements," says Rev. Mr. March "he was emphatically *a circuit rider*, having for his field the whole of the Western Reserve, and often visiting the tier of counties on the Southern border of this district."—The same authority says: "The records of Trumbull county will show that he rarely failed to connect. It is said he never failed except in one instance, and that was by the misuse of the word *were* for *are*. His indictments were drawn up with much care and labor. His practice was to attend before the Grand Jury and in-

terrogate the witnesses. If he thought the fact and the law did not warrant a conviction, he so informed the jury. His aim was to punish crime; but in no instance to permit a malicious or a misguided complainant to use the prosecution to accomplish his ends or purposes."—His fees for services rendered in this office were, for several years, only $25 per term.

Mr. Whittlesey was, for two successive years, (1820 and 1821) elected to the Legislature of this State. Here he was again associated with his old and honored friend Gen. Harrison. In 1822 he was elected a member of Congress from the Congressional District composed of Trumbull, Portage, Geauga and Ashtabula counties. So faithfully and ably did he serve his constituents, that he was re-elected seven times in succession, making his whole term of service as Representative 16 years.

I have had access to no original documents which can illustrate the character of these services, and must, therefore, rely on the testimony of others. A Washington paper, since his death, quoted by Mr. March in his sermon, gives the following view:

"In that day it required talent, moral worth and personal energy to secure a position of responsibility and influence in Congress. Mr. W. possessed a systematic business mind, and an enthusiasm of character which soon won for him the chairmanship of the Committee on Claims. Although of trifling political consequence, and for that reason never receiving much consideration at the hands of the people of the county, the Committee on Claims is one of the most important of the House. There is, perhaps, no committee which requires more unremitting industry, or minds capable of deciding nicer points of equity. Mr. W. was peculiarly qualified for the chairmanship of that body. He was gifted with that admirable courage which never quailed before the blandishments of wealth or the threatening importance of power. He never hesitated to espouse a cause because it was represented by the weak. Strong combinations of men of position to carry a point which he believed wrong, had no terrors for him."

The assertion has been made by those who professed to know, that such was the confidence of the House in Mr. W.'s integrity, faithfulness and accuracy, that his recommendations of the cases he had investigated as chairman of this committee were uniformly adopted without inquiry or debate."

As illustrative further of his strict integrity as a public servant, I quote another passage from the sermon of Mr. March: "While in Congress, every day's absence was noted in his account for pay. If such absence was upon committee or other duty connected with his office as Representative, that fact was stated. If the absence was on his own private business, the Government was credited eight dollars, being his *per diem*. No other instance occurs in the Congressional accounts. His mileage accounts exhibit the same scrupulous honesty. He never charged more than the actual distance by direct route to Washington. In his journey to and from Washington, it did not occur to him that a little pleasure could be had at the people's expense, by a flying visit to Saratoga or Niagara Falls, and then allege in his mileage account that such a route was the most natural and direct for him to travel."

I do not know that Mr. Whittlesey ever sought or obtained distinction as a debater in Congress; but what right minded man would exchange such a character for integrity and moral worth for all the reputation

that the highest eloquence could bestow without it.

He resigned his seat in Congress in 1838, a little before the expiration of his term, that he might engage in the less exciting and more congenial pursuits of agriculture at his home in Canfield. During his retirement from public duties he had with him young men pursuing their legal studies, of whom several attained great eminince and distinction.

Mr. Whittlesey was no office-seeker, and never degraded himself by resorting to unworthy means to obtain his country's favors. Those favors came unbidden. So unquestionable were his merits, so highly qualified was he for high and important trusts, that not only office was conferred upon him by his political friends, but continued even by his political opponents.

When his old friend Gen. Harrison came into the Presidency in 1841, he received the appointment of the 6th Auditor of the Treasury for the Post Office Department. The conditions which he proposed, and which were accepted by the President, are worthy of note and highly characteristic of the man. 1st. That no man was to be removed to make a place for him; and 2d, That no clerk was to be appointed or removed in the office he might fill without his concurrence. President Tyler adhered to these conditions for two years, but when he removed a clerk in the department, and appointed a new and inexperienced one in his stead, contrary to the original agreement, Mr. Whittlesey, true to his principles, and loving honor better than office, tendered his resignation and retired again to private life. This was in 1843. Four years afterwards he accepted the general agency for the Washington Monument Association, an office which he held until May, 1849. He was then appointed by Gen. Taylor to the office of the 1st Comptroller of the Treasury, and entered immediately upon its duties. This place he held through the Taylor and Fillmore administrations.—When Mr. Pearce became President, Mr. W. being opposed to his political principles, tendered his resignation; but so highly did the President appreciate his services, that he did what is rarely done—let the claims of merit over-balance the behests of party. Mr. W. was retained. On the accession of Mr. Buchanan to the Presidency, Mr. W. again tendered his resignation for the same reason. Mr. Buchanan could not withstand the pressure of his party, and the resignation was accepted.—In May, 1861, Mr. Lincoln called him to the same office, the arduous and responsible duties of which he discharged with distinguished ability and success until the day of his death.

The same scrupulous honesty and integrity which had marked his course elsewhere, were conspicuous here. Not a dollar could get out of the Treasury by unjust means and unlawful ends while he was its guardian. The country is a debtor to Elisha Whittlesey in the amount, doubtless, of many ten thousand dollars, which, under the management of many men in his position would have been lost. "The highest compliment," says Mr. March, "that can be paid to his integrity, is the repetition of the fact that those of lax political ethics have long derisively characterized him as the "*Watch Dog of the Treasury.*"

Not only in his public and official life was he highly respected, but he possessed those social qualities which made him beloved as a man and a friend. He was, in the true sense of the term, a gentleman. His natural amiableness improved by mingling from early life with all classes of men, gave him that true politeness which wins its way to every heart.

His outward appearance was the true index of his character. A stranger could not meet him in the street without a favorable impression. His countenance beamed with benignity and kindness. "Everybody," says his minister, "that was in the least respect capable of appreciating real worth, loved and respected him. The humblest child and the poorest man received polite and considerate treatment at his hands. He was ever ready to do a favor, not only for his friends, but for all whom he could serve.

He took a deep interest in all his numerous family connections. It was his habit to visit them at stated times if possible. No matter how remote the relationship might be, he was sure to recognize it. The flying visit and hasty call from him was highly welcome, and always left a happy impression. He was in the habit of corresponding with his relations and friends more extensively than most men of his numerous public engagements. His letters breathe the spirit of kindness and abound in valuable hints and suggestions in regard to family training and influence.

Mr. Whittlesey was public spirited and philanthropic. In everything that tended to promote the common welfare, he took a deep interest.—Mechanical and agricultural improvements engaged his attention, and occasionsly employed his pen.—Education always found in him a firm supporter. To him more than any other man, the flourishing academy in his own town owed its existence and prosperity. From an early period of the Colonization Society, he was a friend and supporter of that institution, and for a long time a member of its Executive Committee; believing sincerely as many other good men have done, that he could in this way do much to promote the welfare of the unhappy children of Africa both here and in their native land.

But the crowning excellence of Mr. Whittlesey's character was his piety. From his early years he entertained a profound respect for the christian religion, and was brought up under its hallowed influence in his paternal home. At what age he became a decided christian I have no means of knowing, but he united with the Presbyterian Church in Canfield about 30 years ago, in which he continued a regular communicant till his death. At the prayer meetings of the church he was uniformly present, when not providentially detained, and though never officious, was always ready to take a part in its exercises. "When occasion offered," says Dr. Sunderland, "he spoke with a depth of feeling and gentleness of spirit and simplicity, and directness of manner, which affected all hearts, and showed how true and real was his own christian experience."

His religion was one of principle, causing him to act, not from impulses of the moment, but from the settled conviction of duty. In the support of the Gospel at home, and in sustaining the various objects which christian benevolence of modern days has sought out, he contributed of his substance according as their respective claims seemed to demand.

An incident strikingly illustrative of his character in this respect is thus given by Dr. Sunderland:—"About 12 o'clock in the morning of Sabbath, Dec. 19, 1862, he was taken with vertigo, and thought himself dying. I saw him a few moments, at about 10½ in the morning of the Sabbath, and immediately repaired to the church for our accustomed services. While in the pulpit I received a note directed by him through his son, containing his contribution for Home Missions; for, having been in church the Sabbath previous, he re-

membered the notice that such should be the time for our Church Missionary Collection. The note informed me that early in the morning, but a few hours from his attack, and, as he supposed, in the immediate prospect of death, he had called his son's attention to the matter, and charged him to see that his amount be sent, though he should not be present."

Having passed nearly ten years beyond the ordinary limit of human life, he felt that the silver cord might be loosed at any moment, although he had a strong constitution and enjoyed good health for one so far advanced. Accordingly, in April, 1862, he drew up a paper containing directions to his family as to what should be done if he were to be disabled or die suddenly. It is so characteristic of the man that I give it entire.

WASHINGTON, APRIL 20, 1862.

My Dear Children: At my advanced age I cannot reasonably expect to live much longer on earth, and I deem it proper to leave instructions in regard to my funeral in the event of death and the disposal of my person in the event of disability. If I decease in Washington, my wish is that this tabernacle of clay be removed to Canfield, and deposited north of the monument erected to the memory of your dear mother, my birth and death to be inscribed on the monument. Having lived an unostentatious life, my desire is that the funeral ceremonies and proceedings comport therewith. If I should be sick when in office, and incapacitated for transacting business from the happening of either event, I wish the President of the United States be informed of it, and that this is my resignation of the office that he conferred by the advice of the Senate. As our family is widely separated, if I should die here I would suggest whether it would not be expedient to embalm my body. You will judge of having any other religious exercises here than prayers and singing. I know that those with whom I have lived so many years in Ohio in uninterrupted peace and harmony, will desire to pay the same respect to my memory that I have to their deceased relatives and friends, and it is proper that religious service be observed in Canfield. If in office, and from any cause unable to attend to its duties, it will be best to take me to Canfield immediately. My dear children, grand-children and great grand-children, my prayer is that you be prepared through the mediation and atonement of Christ, to appear at the judgment seat at the last day.

Affectionately,

E. WHITTLESEY.

From the date of this paper until his attack in December following, he continued to discharge, with his accustomed assiduity, the duties of his office. The closing scenes of his life I can best give in the words of Dr. Sunderland: "On the 14th of December his mind was made up that he should not long survive, although his friends could see nothing peculiar or extraordinary in his attack other than the natural exhaustion of great duties and the infirmities of great age. In a few days he was able to receive his friends, go out, and in a measure, take a partial direction of his public duties; but the impression that his work on earth was done, remained. He was permitted to see the old year close and the new year begin, and to exchange greetings with many friends, who called to pay him respect on the New Year's Day. Thus gently, without pain or the obscurity of any of his faculties, the days wore on.—On the 7th of January, after writing a page in his diary, describing in full the occupations of the day, at about

10 o'clock, he requested his attendant to leave the room a few moments, while he should retire. Listening outside the door, in a short time he was heard to moan, and on entering the room and approaching his bedside, he was found to have passed away. He had lain down naturally as to a night's repose, and lo! the morning of eternal glory burst upon him. His end was peace."

Such, in a meagre outline, was the life of this distinguished man. I have not the means of describing the nature and variety of his public services while he was a member of Congress. It is not necessary that I should analyze his character. Its salient points I have endeavored to illustrate by narrating the incidents of his life.

The grand character of the man, which ran, like the golden thread, through the very texture of his being, was stern, embracing integrity. This it was which secured universal confidence. This rose superior to all other claims and interests. Corrupt and intriguing politicians stood abashed in his presence, and political opponents did him homage.

His life and his success are a lesson to young men. They may here see that true renown—that good name which is "better than precious ointments,"—which grows bright with the decaying age and the lapse of time, does not necessarily depend on brilliant talents or great intellectual attainments—but on those high moral qualities which secure the confidence and win the approbation of the wise and good.

Since the foregoing sketch was written, it has been suggested that his connexion with the Fire Lands should be noticed. In the year 1816 Mr. Whittlesey, in connexion with Platt Benedict, Esq., became a proprietor of the land now occupied by the village of Norwalk. In this town he ever took a deep interest, and it was at his suggestion that its principal street was lined with those shade trees, which contribute so much to the beauty of the place. The building which bears the name of Whittlesey Hall was erected on a lot that he donated, when the village was laid out, as a site for the Academy. Besides this he was a constant attendant upon every term of the court in Huron County, from its organization till he went to Congress.

REMARKS

MADE AT THE MEETING OF THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY AT NEW LONDON, DEC. 9, 1863.

The arrangements for the increase and transmission of knowledge, by the Society I have the honor now to address, indicate that I have an appreciative audience. To be conscious that you have a mind, is to be conscious that you should understand your surroundings. He who thinks, will study his social relations, and appreciate the necessity of municipal organizations and catch the inspiration which makes a permanent record of what correctly represents the interests and character of the District where he builds his home. In this movement he reveals the traits of a genuine patriot, and performs the duty which each generation owes to itself and to its successors. I am more than gratified that this duty is well done by your Society. You thus make neighboring districts, yea,

the State, your debtors. This is a line of service that awards to you the position of public benefactors—a service which also becomes essentially remunerative to yourselves.

We can well afford to work when the toil pays as we go. Benevolent combinations, wisely sustained, hold the double office of sowing and reaping at the same time. They gather the fruits of the seed sown by the antecedent generation, and scatter the seed for the harvest to be gathered by their successors.

Mark this fact, for it is one of infinite dimensions; revealing even the economy of God running through all his devisings, and all his achievements. The measures he adopts to promote his own happiness and glory are precisely what will best subserve the highest interests of all the moral subjects of his government. Thus he moves in his universe the Infinite Benefactor. He blesses that he himself may be blessed. He has prescribed this same law of love to guide the conduct of all created moral beings. He instructs them that if they would posess and enjoy good they must confer good. The position of the individual and of all social organizations, holds a connection inseparable from the past and the future; each generation, bearing the impress of the preceding, and leaving its own features on that which follows. It was the original design of his Creator that man should work for posterity; that there might be a perpetual succession in the reproduction of himself under the form of an improved edition. This is the law of progress under the divine government. Each generation having the opportunities and facilities to become wiser, and the race move on and mount upward on the unbroken series of attainments in worth and excellence. To cease to be a benefactor is to cut off the noblest and most fruitful branches of your manhood. "The door between us and Heaven cannot be opened if we shut the door between us and our fellow man." Enjoyment is a *result*, and comes from good deeds. Sieze upon the fact and magnify it, that the only toil which God can approve in us, and which he requires of us is remunerative. The Divine benignity leaves no debt uncanceled. Thus while we work wisely for ourselves we work wisely for our posterity. Mark this as the key note of your Society. Let your devisings be such that you can luxuriate in the enjoyment of their results, a joy which will be the measure of your success.

History is a necessity for moral beings of every grade. The Infinite, who needs no guide but his own ever-present tuition, must have a record as an instrumentality in his government of created moral beings. Social acclivities are jargon and meaningless without the aids of history. While it is a source of intelligence, its very existence, in a permanent useful form, depends on intelligence. Hence it is, that a people without education, are without a history. To be of use, history must have a definite aim, and a plan to reach the aim. Its aim is to furnish man with materials which he can use for his benefit, and to instruct him in the use of these aids. Mere historical facts, the amount ever so great, thrown together without an arrangement bearing upon some definite object, would be of very little if any avail toward the improvement of the people. It is when these facts represent man as a free moral agent, amenable to law, dependent upon God and accountable to him, that history assumes its value. The historical records of unchristianized nations are of little comparative value. But the facts and events connected with man and his controversy with God, the power and purpose of God to sustain his government and the destiny of man

under it; impart to history its priceless, value and ineffable grandeur. Its necessity and value culminate under the progress of the ages, and should stimulate to the action needed to make the record full and accurate, and to purify its pages. It is the Book which embodies the statistics of earth and Heaven;—of God's Universe. It is the only book which answers the question—what have you done? and for this reason the book above all others that will rivet the attention at the final judgment—a record to be studied forever by the just made perfect in Heaven.

Souls in Heaven will thirst for knowledge and call for facts as never before. Under what agencies were these thronging hosts, in white robes, fitted for the ranks they now occupy? Show me the History of the Angels.

When Father Benedict, your President, shall meet Methusaleh, the one spirit in both will raise the inquiry, what has been achieved? History must give the answer. When Gen. Scott shall confer with Noah, the Commander-in-chief before the flood, the enquiry will not be for the color and dimensions of the Ark, but what was achieved by the Ark. When John Wesley, the Father of Methodism, shall hold conference with the Bishop of Ohio, they will not be eager to discuss the comparative merits of these two religious sects, but rather what they have done for the human soul and the glory of God? What has God wrought? What has the human race achieved amid the mighty agencies under the guidance of infinite love and power? Facts tell no false tales. The thing *done* is the prominent object. History is the ubiquitous travelling agent which is to illumine the human mind and all minds in all the activities of the immeasurable future.

I am glad to know that your Society is a success. Nurse it as a power for good. Secure the confidence and co-operation of the young of both sexes. Prove your sagacity as workers for the public, by making your stated public meetings attractive. Be present yourselves, punctually, and give your audiences facts to be weighed, thoughts to be digested, and first truths and fundamental principles to be sustained and followed.

Your name, "Fire Lands Historical Society," commemorates of Fairfield and Danbury in flames. The chain of history you thus keep polished encircles the achievements of the American Revolution, and you thus commemorate the inauguration, on the Western Continent, of a model civil government, the richest boon ever bestowed on a nation, and gratefully fan the flame of a pure and lofty patriotism. Your Soldiers' Record is a germ in your archives, a significant testimony to coming generations that they belong to their country, as the child belongs to his mother. We are all continually preparing materials for history, a fact which should prompt to a wise personal supervision, and stimulate to the labor which shall make the record of our own locality accurate and valuable. All and whatever affect personal character and shape, and sustain public interest are materials for history and demand a judicious regard. The people who unite in this regard will surely constitute a community prosperous and respected, attractive, an ornament to the State, and a power for good in all the departments of social action. As a nation we are now in the process of making materials for history on a broad scale. Especially are our present movements furnishing matter for the history of man and the institutions of freedom beyond what any preceding age has produced. Every stroke which adds to the strength and em-

bellishment of your organization, adds also to the strength and value of your country. Permeate its sections with a warm-hearted, intelligent loyalty and the whole lump is leavened.

I am not an antiquarian. But I now proffer to your acceptance two articles of historic value. First, this little book containing the first sermon ever preached in New England, the first printed, and the oldest American discourse extant, delivered by Robert Cushman, 1621; also an account of the first prayer meeting, and the first Thanksgiving on the wild New England shore. Second, the New England Primmer, an edition copied from the original, printed in 1691.

These gifts were accompanied with appropriate suggestions.

N. B.—The residue of the address noticed the State of the country at the opening of the Rebellion—the state in which it will be at the close of the war, and the duty of the people to enter upon our new national life with the intelligent purpose to secure from the heterogeneous masses then in the country a majority vote in support of a christian commonwealth. This portion is omitted to make room in the Pioneer for notices which have not before appeared from several Townships in the Convention. Hence I have designated the communication with Remarks, rather than Address.

JOHN KEEP.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS

IN THE FOURTH SECTION OF NORWALK AND VICINITY.

BY MARTIN KELLOGG.

Aaron Fay and Rebecca Winslow, his wife, were natives of Massachusetts, (Hardwick Township, I believe.) They were early settlers in Bernard, Windsor Co., Vt., where they raised a large family—five sons and two daughters; in 1815 moved to Ohio; arrived at Ebenezer Merry's, July 30th, and went into the old block house at Camp Avery; soon after, bought 100 acres of land in Norwalk Township, lot No. 2, section 4. This was bought of C. S. and Eleanor Mygatt, for $400; Mygatt was then living in Warren or Canfield, in Trumbull County. Benjamin Newcomb and John Fay went through the woods to Trumbull Co., (camping in the woods) to carry the money and get deeds for Mr. Newcomb and Mr. Fay. On returning, they brought two cows; on the first night the cows left them; it took them the next day to overtake the cows and get them back to where they encamped the previous night; here they withed the cows up to some trees and again encamped.

Soon after getting the deed, Mr. Fay was taken sick and died in the old block house in Oct. 16, 1815.—Late in the fall a log house was built on the lot, and Mrs. Fay and her two sons, Lucius and Apollos, and daughter, Clarissa, moved on to the lot.

Lyman Fay and John, the elder

brothers of Lucius and Apollos, left Barnard, Vt., in January, 1815, and arrived in Avery Township, February 8th. When leaving Vermont they had intended to go to the interior of the State, but meeting with Squire Merry at Grand River, (Painesville,) he invited them to come to Huron County, where Mr. Merry then lived. He promised Lyman, who was a physician, a village lot at the county seat, which had then beenvery recently located in the township of Avery. Here Dr. Fay located and went into the practice of medicine. Here, on the 21st of July, 1816, he and Miss Caroline Kellogg were married by David Abbott, Esq.; in 1823, moved to Milan, where he died Sept. 4, 1854.

John Fay, who came in with the Doctor, was a soldier in the war of 1812. In the battle of Stone Mill, on the river Lacole, he was wounded in the left shoulder and nearly deprived of the use of his left arm.—The bullet was not extracted till the tenth day after receiving the wound. Two army surgeons got him onto a table to take off the limb at the shoulder joint. Esquire Ransom, of Chazee, damned the surgeons, and told them to desist, which they accordingly did. Lyman Fay went with a carriage and brought him home more dead than alive. Shreds of his coat and shirt, and nearly 60 fragments of bone were extracted after he came home.

In the fall of 1815, John Fay and his wife (she had come on with father Fay and his family) lived a few weeks in a house built by Mr. Clark, on lot 1, section 3, the lot on which Manly Cole now lives. On this lot, Mr. Clark had built, and partly cleared three acres which the writer of this sowed with wheat in the fall of 1815. This was the first improvement made, and the first wheat sown in Bronson Township.

And here the writer would correct an error made in a former report; in that it was said that John Welch built the first house.

Subsequent to John Fay and wife living in Bronson, they lived in Circleville, Lancaster and Chilicothe, in which place he learned the tailor's trade; returned to Norwalk and built a house on the ground now occupied by Foster's Block, and worked at his trade a number of years; went to Vermont on a visit, where he buried his wife; returned to Ohio and went into business in Milan; afterwards went into business in the city of New York; from thence he went to New Orleans, where he died of the yellow fever in 1837.

In the summer of 1815, Levi Cole and his son, Jeremy Cole, and Dr. Jos. Pearce, and Maj. David Underhill and his son-in-law, Horace Morse, came into Huron Co. from Herkimer Co., N. Y. Mr. Underhill built a log house near where Isaac Underhill's saw mill now stands. The writer of this wintered in this house in the winter of 1815–16; Mr. Cole built a log house a little east of where Sidney Brown now lives. In the fall, Underhill, Cole and Morse returned to the State of New York. During the winter, Dr. Pearce bought of Benjamin Newcomb, for Mrs. Cole, lot No. 1, section 4. This was the lot on which Mr. Newcomb had resided for four or five years. Onto this lot Mr. Cole and family came in March, 1816. Mr. Underhill and family moved into his house in Ridgefield, which he built the year before.

Dr. Pearce lived with Mr. Cole; was the first practising physician in Norwalk and Bronson, and the first Post Master in Norwalk.

The first Fourth of July held in Norwalk Township was held at the house of Mr. Levi Cole, July 4, 1816. John Chapman (Johnny Appleseed) was orator of the day. The following comprised all, or nearly all, that were there: Major Underhill and

wife, Daniel Mack and wife, from Macksville; Reuben Pixley and wife, Hanson Read and wife.

The writer of this, having five acres of corn and potatoes on Mrs. Cole's place, was spending his first Fourth of July in Ohio in hoeing said piece of corn.

Here it may not be amiss to state that on the 16th day of June, this year, 1816, there was a heavy frost, so severe as to kill the beech leaves. Many will remember this as the noted cold summer.

PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF THE SETTLEMENT OF WEST TOWNSEND.

BY MRS. ELIZABETH MILES.

To the Fire Lands Historical Society:

As my husband and myself were among the early settlers of the Fire Lands, an account of our adventures and privations may be interesting to your readers.

My native place was Wilkesbarre, Wyoming Valley, Pa. I was born in the year 1790, and married to Jasper P. Miles, of Brooklyn, Conn., in 1809. We first settled in the village of Geneva, N. Y. From there we moved to Penfield, Ontario County, N. Y. About the first of February, 1817, Mr. Miles, Mr. Benjamin Bailey, and Mr. Barber, and their families, started for the Fire Lands in Ohio. We loaded our goods into sleighs, bade farewell to our pleasant homes and loving friends, and set out upon our journey of four hundred miles in the middle of winter. The weather was extremely cold, and the sleighing good most of the way. We traveled part of the way from Buffalo on the ice, encountering a heavy snow storm; but though it was very severe, we still pursued our journey. When we were passing around the mouth of Old Woman Creek, the ice bent under our sleighs so much that I thought we should all find a watery grave; but kind Providence ordered otherwise, and we arrived at Huron in safety. There were but very few log cabins there at that time. The only settlement that I remember was a log tavern, kept by Mr. Cothrin, on the east side of the river, and an addition built on to the side of the tavern, in which Mr. Sanford kept a few dry goods. We stayed there all night, and the next morning started for Mr. Munger's, who lived in Milan Township, on the farm owned by Mr. Eddy. We arrived there in the afternoon, and found, to our sad disappointment, that they could not keep us over night. So we turned from their residence to the more hospitable shelter of an old cabin, which stood about half a mile east of Spears' Corners, in what is now called the Bean Field. It was a poor excuse for a house, I assure you. It had been used as a stable; had only one floor, and that

was made of split logs. The chinkings were few and far between; the chimney consisted of a hole in the roof; and altogether the old hut presented a picture of perfect desolation, and formed a painful contrast to the comfortable home I had left in Penfield; but it was the only shelter that could be found to screen our little children from the piercing blasts of winter. Provisions were very scarce and very high. Wheat $2,00 per bushel, and other things in proportion.

While Mr. Miles was looking about for a farm, I mounted a horse and started out in search of a cow. I bought one of Mr. David Smith. It proved to be a poor concern; but in those days a cow was a cow, if her milk was blue. I paid $26,00 for her.

Mr. Miles expected to buy a prairie farm, but could not obtain one. So he bought one in Townsend Township, of Kneeland Townsend. We lived in our little cabin until the first of April and then started for Townsend. The country was all a wilderness, and the men had to chop their roads through the brush and logs from Comstock's to our farms, which lay near the middle of the west side of the township. Mr. Miles' farm lay next west from the farm now owned by Mr. Benson.

When we left the Bean Field, we went by way of the old county seat, crossing the Huron River, near where Abbot's bridge now stands; thence up the river to the Indian Village, (now Milan.) There were no buildings in the village, excepting Indian huts, and only one house between there and our homes, and that house was about a mile south of the village —occupied by Mr. Comstock and family. As there were no saw mills conveniently near, our floors, doors and roofs were all made of shakes split from logs. Our cabin was built near what was very properly called Rattlesnake Creek. The rattlesnakes were very numerous. I was soon introduced to one when on my way to the place where we procured water to drink. Mrs. Barber held it with a pole, and I killed it with an ax. It came very near biting me. It darted its head up and struck the ax helve just below my hand.

Bears, wolves and deer were very plenty.

We endured many hardships for the first few years, and suffered some annoyance from the Indians. One of our horses strayed away and the Indians captured him. After hunting for him two days, Mr. Miles found him in an Indian camp on Vermillion River, near the center of Wakeman. The second year our other horse went off in the same manner, and was found at the mouth of Huron River.

Provisions were very scarce, and salt scarce. Indeed, our settlement was so destitute of salt that I have known a boy to go on horseback to the lake shore to borrow a teacupfull.

After we had been in Townsend about eight or nine months, there was a sleigh load of salt brought to Milan from Detroit, and I went to Milan and bought a peck, which cost one dollar and twenty-five cents in cash. As I had learned the tailor's trade in New York, I often added to our stock of provisions by making buckskin pantaloons for the neighbors, taking my pay in anything that could be of use in the family.

We used to carry torches of hickory bark to scare away the wild beasts when we went out in the evening.

Our settlement was the only one between Milan and Clarksfield, and there was only a foot path from our neighborhood to the latter place. We were almost isolated from society, and the arrival of a traveler was a rare occurrence. One evening after dark we were startled by a knock at the door, and to our sur-

prise a well dressed stranger entered the house and requested a night's lodging. We made him welcome to such fare as we had. He stated that his name was Obadiah Jenny, of Clarksfield. He had been to Milan to do some trading, and was belated on his way home. Being alone and on foot, he was afraid of an attack from wild beasts. We all retired to rest; but during the night we were awakened by a crash on the floor, and Mr. Jenny cried out, "I've broke down!" There were no bed-cords to be had, and we had to use shakes instead, and his break-down was caused by the shakes becoming misplaced; but the floor was strong and it held him safe till morning.

There were no grist mills in our neighborhood, and we had to go to Cold Creek to get our grinding done.

Mr. Miles being a professor of religion, with the aid of Mr. Bailey, Mr. Barber, and families, met every Sabbath at one of our cabins and held religious meetings. Our first sermon was preached by Elder French, a missionary of the regular Baptist order. The second year after we settled in Townsend there was a church organized, of which Mr. Miles was ordained Deacon, which office he held until his death. He was also the first school-teacher, and the first Justice of the Peace in the settlement. He married one couple, Geo. Goodell and Betsey Millerman; held two lawsuits, and soon after resigned his commission.

When we purchased our farm, we took an article of the land and gave notes for the pay. Mr. Townsend encouraged us to make improvements on the land, by promising to give us plenty of time to pay the notes, and we expended our all (nearly one thousand dollars,) in clearing and improving our farm, trusting to Mr. Townsend's word to extend the time of payment; but no sooner had the article expired, than he demanded his pay, in default of which we were obliged to leave our farm. All we had left from our thousand dollars and eight or ten years of hard work, was two cows. Such are the wrongs to which the early settlers were liable under the old system of land speculation. We then moved to Milan village, which had improved very much within that time, and by industry and perseverance we succeeded in procuring a home. We lived in Milan about eight years, and then sold our village property and moved to Berlin and bought a farm, which we continued to occupy until Mr. Miles' death, which occurred in the year 1849, in the 67th year of his age.

We had four children when we came from New York. The oldest (Susan) taught school in Huron, and was much opposed on account of her practice of opening her school with prayer; but her mild and conciliatory manner and her firm Christianlike conduct overcame all opposition, and she was engaged for another term. She also superintended the first Sabbath school ever taught in Huron. She died in Milan in 1832. Our second (Orra) married Elder William Allgood, and lives in New Albany, Indiana. Our third (Henry) lives in Florence, Erie County, Ohio, and the fourth (Margaret) married Isaac Newton Reed, and lives in Berlin, Erie County, Ohio. I reside at present with my son Henry. My age is seventy-two.

NOTE.—Mr. Jenny states that on the occasion referred to, he was on foot, and first applied for lodging at Mr. ——— Gibbs, then living on the farm where the Norwalk Cemetery is now located. He was refused on some frivolous pretext, and went on to Elder Barber's. There he met with refusal again, and continued on to Mr. Miles', where he found an intelligent and sociable family, and was kindly received. The reception was the more grateful to him, as the chances began to look like being compelled to sleep in the woods—a very venturesome undertaking at the time, especially if the traveler was without a horse. D. H. P.

A SKETCH OF THE EARLY SETTLEMENT OF RIDGEFIELD TOWNSHIP.

BY ENOS ROSE.

Ridgefield Township, according to the original survey and numbering, is Township No. 4 and Range 23. Ranges commence at the east line of the Reserve, and five miles to the Range. Townships are numbered from South to North; consequently the east line of the township is one hundred and fifteen miles from the east line of the State, and the south line of the Township is fifteen miles north of the southern base line of the Connecticut Western Reserve and Fire Lands. The township as a whole is quite level, it might be termed a plateau, but along the streams there are some high banks or bluffs, the streams having worn deep channels, and in the north-east corner of the township it is somewhat broken or rolling.

The east branch of the Huron River enters the township from the east about one mile north of the south line of the township, and runs north near the east line of the township. The west branch of the Huron River enters the township near the center of the township, east and west, and runs north to the center of the township, and then bears easterly, and the two branches unite near the south line of Erie County. There is another stream puts into the west branch about one mile north of the south line of the township from a south-westerly direction, called Frink Run, from the circumstance that a man by the name of Wm. Frink first built a shanty near its bank to shelter him while hunting and trapping. Frink Run and the west branch of the Huron river divide the township nearly from south-west to north-east, and on the north-west side of those streams is prairie, and mostly of a deep rich soil, with small islands or groves of small timber. There is also a small stream entering the township from the west on lot 17 in the third section, running east, north-east, and empties into the west branch of the Huron River in the second section. It is called Seymour Brook, from the circumstance of a man by the name of Seymour being killed on its bank by the Indians while cutting a bee-tree in 1812.

On the south and east side of Frink Run and the west branch of the Huron River, it is heavily timbered with the different kinds of oak, soft and hard maple, white and red elm, beech, black and white walnut, linn, and black and white ash; and is interspersed with an undergrowth of spice and pawpaw; with a deep, rich, loamy soil, not excelled, perhaps, in any township on the Fire Lands in productiveness.

The township is underlaid with a slate rock, from seven to ten feet below the surface.

The west line of this township seems to be the division line between the slate and limestone rock, as most of the country west is underlaid with limestone. Why this sud-

den change, is a question for the science of Geology to determine.

In the early settlement of the township, game was very plenty—such as bears, wolves, deer, raccoon, and wildcat; and of the furred animals there were the mink, muskrat and the otter; turkeys were also very plenty, and the first settlers supplied themselves with meat from the deer, the bear and the turkey, in proportion to their skill in catching game, and it saved much suffering in the early settlement of the township.

Ridgefield Township is divided into four quarters, called sections, as is the case throughout the Reserve and the Fire Lands. It is commenced at the south-east quarter and called Section No. 1; north-east, Section No. 2; north-west, Section No. 3; and the south-west, Section No. 4; and in numbering the lots in Ridgefield, commence at the south-east corner of the section and going north number 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and then go back to the south line again and number 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, and so alternately until the section is numbered, each section being numbered in the same way. The original survey was two hundred acre lots, which makes twenty lots in a section and eighty lots in the township.

In the first settlement, fish were very plenty in the streams, and the early settlers in the Spring, with spears, would throw out a wagon load in a short time. Major David Underhill, with his men, in one day and evening got two wagon boxes full within half a mile of Monroeville.

ANCIENT REMAINS.

In the first section of Ridgefield, on lots Nos. 2 and 3, there are ancient remains of the work of human hands.

As before stated, the east branch of the Huron River enters the township from the east on the corner of lot No. 3. In the first section there is also a third or middle branch, called the Peru branch, which enters the east branch on lot No. 3, where its course is turned north; and these streams make three high banks or bluffs, and they lie nearly in a triangular form. Upon each of them there are fortifications of earthworks thrown up. They are of a circular form, and human bones are found in them. There was also, on lot No. 18 in the second section, on the east side of the west branch of the Huron River, an ancient mound, or perhaps a burying place. It was small, but there were human bones found in it.

In the early settlement of the township, there was quite an excitement about there being silver ore there, or silver buried there, and a company was formed to examine the place, and in digging they found that which they decided to be silver ore, and to test the fact an old kettle was procured and the material tried, so as by fire, and the old skillet heated seven times hotter than it was wont to be. In the meantime, one of the company had, unobserved, scattered in some pewter, and, on examination of the crucible, after it had passed its fiery trial, it was decided to be a silver mine, and the shares to be fortunes to each shareholder; but one of the party was induced, from some motive, to sell his interest for two yoke of oxen, being satisfied that the old adage was right, and it was best to be content to do well and let others do better. The writer of this article has got his information from one that heard the story from one of the first company or stockholders. The names, through modesty, are omitted. Suffice it to say, the mine has never been worked to any extent since.

There is on lot No. 3, in the first section, near the north-west corner of the lot, a very strong white sulphur spring. It is thought to possess some medicinal qualities, and perhaps equal to the Delaware Springs.

There is also something of a curiosity as to the formation of the ridge that the road runs upon from Monroeville to Cook's Corners. The ridge is generally from eight to ten feet above the low prairie lands on either side. On digging wells on this ridge, the entire length of the ridge, when down about level with the land on either side of the ridge, you come to a bed of sand and durable water, and almost universally come upon timber that has the appearance of being washed there by the action of water in the shape of waves of a lake; but to suppose that Lake Erie has been high enough to overflow the country at that distance and deposit this floodwood there and have the wood yet quite sound, seems to be a heavy draught on credulity. Would it not be more rational to suppose that the low prairies in Huron an Erie counties have, at no distant period of time, been small shallow bodies of water, and that the action of the water has not only made those deposits of wood, but by the same process, while making in one place it has worn in another, until it has formed the present streams and made its own drains and outlets.

But I am getting out of a historical sketch of the early settlement of Ridgefield, and into rather deep water for my limited research, and will drop the subject of accounting for the strange things in the land.

ORGANIZATION.

Ridgefield Township was organized the first Monday in December 1815, and as first organized, comprised the following territory: Ridgefield, Sherman, Lyme, and the south half of Oxford Township. On March 4th, 1816, the second and third sections of Lyme was set off to Wheatland, March 2, 1818, Oxford was set off to Bloomingville, Feb. 6, 1820, one mile square on the south-west corner of Oxford was set off to Lyme, and the next square mile east set to Ridgefield, and on March 6th of the same year the Lyme portion was set back to Ridgefield. Lyme and Sherman were set off from Ridgefield about 1820. Lyme and about one mile of Groton, making an election district, and Sherman and Norwich were put together, though the records do not say at what date. The first election in Ridgefield was held in the Spring of 1816, at the house of Joseph F. Read, on lot sixteen in section two. There is no record to be found, but from the best recollections of those that were at the election, David Page, Levi Sutton and David Underhill, were the first Trustees; Joseph F. Read was the first Township Clerk, and Sanders Littlefield was the first Justice of the Peace.

NAMES OF ELECTORS AT THE ELECTION.

Joseph F. Read, Daniel Sherman, ——Drake, Sanders Littlefield, Geo. Pierce, Seth Brown, Daniel Page, John Sowers, Sen., John Sowers, Jr., Moses Sowers, David Underhill, John Hahn, Thomas Webb, Adam Wires, George Wires, Thomas Dickey, —— Strong, Richard, Henry, George and John Burt.

Schuyler VanRenslaer was the first Postmaster in the Township, and put up the first building for a store, on lot———where the Exchange now stands. The first School House was built on in-lot No.——. Geo. Burt taught the first school.

NAMES OF SCHOLARS.

Augustus H. Hubbel, John Davis, James Sowers, Benjamin, Isaac and Rachel Spicer, Nelson and Orrin Brown, William and Rachel Fletcher, Diantha and Minerva Littlefield, Cecelia and Loisa Hubbel, Hosey and Almon Hunt. The teacher was paid ten dollars per month.

The first sermon preached in the

township was by the Rev. Alvin Coe, and a sketch of his life has been published in the "*Pioneer*." The first house for public worship was built in 1837, and dedicated in Dec. 1838, and was by the Baptist denomination; the Congregational Church was built in 1838 and 1839.

Dr. Cyrus Cole was the first physician in the township, permanently settled; he was from Easton, Washington, Co., N. Y. He there studied medicine with a Dr. Mosier, and practiced with him three years; came to Ohio in 1817 and stopped in Delaware one year; he then went to Canada, but soon returned and went to Fremont, and there became acquainted with Elizabeth Desang, and married her and came to Ridgefield in the Spring of 1820, where he lived until his death, in March, 1853. The widow is still living in Monroeville; he had one daughter, Mary L., she is the wife of Dr. T. M. Cook, and is living in Monroeville.

Justice L. Mix built the first blacksmith shop. It was on Main Street, at the corner of Factory, and he carried on the business for some years; he is now dead. Schuyler Van Renslaer built the first Distillery in Monroeville, it was on the south side of the river near where the Brooklin House stands. George Hollister built the first brick building in the township, on in-lot No.——. It is now owned by S. V. Harkness, it was built in 1830.

Since the above was written, I see by a list of the male inhabitants taken in 1819, that Dr. Daniel Tilden was living in the township at that date—Moses Sowers was lister. The township then comprised part of Oxford and Sherman townships.—There were ninety-one at that time over twenty-one years of age.

THE FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

William Frink is thought to be the first white man that contracted for land in the township for the purpose of settlement. His contract is dated in 1811, for the south part of lot No. 5, in section four. He was more of a hunter and trapper than farmer, and he soon sold his article to Seth Brown and left the country. Very little is now known of his history, either before or since he left the township. He was one of those characters that like solitude and the wilderness. He built the first house in Ridgefield, near where Dr. T. M. Cook's house now stands. Seth Brown came in in the Spring of 1812, and bought Wm. Frink's contract for the south part of lot No. 5, in the fourth section of Ridgefield. He was one of those go-ahead Yankees, from New Hampshire. He went to New Orleans in 1811, but the yellow fever was raging and he left, (in Scripture language,) not knowing whither he went, and traveled on foot from New Orleans to Ridgefield, escaping the perils of sickness, robbers and the wilderness, bringing his rifle on his shoulder, which was his trust in danger as well as an assistant to procure food in the wilderness.

In the Spring of 1812 he broke a piece of prairie and planted a piece of corn, but the Indians were so troublesome that he had to leave; but the corn matured, and he got some benefit from it on his return. The contract was made by Judge Meeker, as the agent of Thomas and Lyman Couch, of Ridgefield, Connecticut. Meeker was authorized by the Couches to give Frink a deed; but Brown having the article, the deed was made to him, and subsequently it was discovered that Meeker was not authorized to give Brown a deed, and a suit was about to be commenced, but the statute of limitation stepped in and perfected the title.

In the summer of 1812, Brown became connected in some way with the army, either in furnishing pro-

visions or as teamster, and went at least as far as Monroe, Michigan, and he there became acquainted with a young widow, (Mrs. Sarah Tuttle,) whom he married and brought to Ridgefield in the Spring of 1813, and when the village was laid out, he no doubt thought of his good fortune at Monroe, Mich., and called the place Monroeville. He had three sons—George, John S. and Seth—and one daughter—Emily Jane. George was the first white child born in the township, and is living in Oakland county, Mich. John S. lives in Price county, Minnesota. Seth died in Monroevile in 1849, of cholera. Emily Jane married James Hamilton, Jr., and died in Monroeville May 30th, 1857.

INCIDENTS IN HIS LIFE—A BEAR STORY.

Seth Brown had a hog in the pen near his house. The hog, one day, commenced squealing most violently. Brown caught his gun, and in his haste, caught his wife's bonnet instead of his hat. He was just in time to see a bear rushing off with his porker. He drew up his gun and fired, and before the smoke had cleared away, he fancied that the bear had turned on him. He ran to where Pierce and Littlefield lived. They took guns and dogs and went back with him. The bear was dead, and the hog nearly so; but the old bonnet was there on the ground, keeping sentry.

A BEE STORY.

Brown was famous for hunting bees. He would often make a circuit through the woods and return loaded with honey. One day, up the river, he met with uncommon good success, and not being able to carry it all home he made a raft and started on his voyage down the river. The stream was high and navigation among the drift and trees dangerous, and after a series of mishaps his raft became wrecked, his honey gone down the stream and he barely escaped with his life to the shore, near where the Baptist Church now stands.

Brown, at one time, carried the mail from Huron to Sandusky.

He died in Monroeville Aug 20th, 1821; his wife died Nov. 18th, 1849.

John Sowers was born in York Co., Pa., and soon after his marriage he moved to Baltimore Co., Maryland; and in 1811 he removed to Fairfield Co., Ohio, and from there to Ridgefield, Huron Co., Ohio, Sept. 25, 1815, and settled on lot four in the fourth section. He had four sons, John, Jr., who now lives in Ridgefield, on lot No. 9 in the third section. Moses lives in Lexington, Richland County. Daniel lives in Ridgefield, in Monroeville, a democrat of the strictest sect, and verily thinks he ought to do many things contrary to Father Abraham. James lives in Galion in Crawford Co., he also raised a son of his daughter, by the name of John Davis, who lives in Crestline, on the C. C. & C. R. R., all of them hale, hearty and wealthy. Sowers was of German descent, and of a shrewd turn of mind, and at the time the first Judges were appointed for Huron County, from some cause, he came to the conclusion that the Associate Judges did not amount to much; and about that time a man by the name of Girty came along and staid over night with a drove of hogs. Girty inquired about the new Judges, when Sowers in his broken English, remarked that they had got a tousan Judges in Huron County. Girty says "how do you make that out Mr. Sowers?" "Why you see, (and commenced and put down the figures,) there is Judge Todd, he is one, there is Judge Meeker, he is notten, and Judge Ruggles he is notten, and Judge Wright he is notten, now there is der figures, don't that make a tousan?" Girty was so well pleased with Sowers' numerical calculation

that when he got to Huron with his hogs, he told the story before a crowd and it happened that Meeker and Ruggles were present, and it raised a great laugh very much to the discomfort of Meeker and Ruggles, but gratifying to the bystanders.

John Sowers and Seth Brown laid out the village of Monroeville in 1816, on the north part of lot No. 4 and south part of lot No. 5 in the fourth section of Ridgefield. The first purchasers of lots were by Richard, Henry, George and John Burt. They bought the corner lot where the brick block stands, and built the first frame house in the village. The house now stands near the Baptist Church. The Burts built the first saw mill in the township, and a man by the name of Drummond fixed up a corner of the mill and sold the first goods. His assortment was small. The Burts put a run of stone in the corner of the saw mill, which was the first grist mill in the township, and was of great benefit to the early settlers. The Burts also built the first bridge across the river at Monroeville. It was built of logs.

The Burts were from Darby, in Vermont. They came to Ridgefield in 1816. Richard Burt lives in Milan, Erie county, Ohio. Two others of the Burts lived in Missouri; one of them died there.

Julius C. Hubbell was born in Charlotte, Crittenden county, Vermont, April 25th, 1795; married Sally Barker, by whom he had nine children. There are but four of them now living. William and Carmelia F. are living in California; Caroline E. lives in Wood county, Ohio, and Carthaett S. in Ridgefield. He came to Ridgefield Oct. 13th, 1815, and settled on lot No. 17 in the second section, where he now lives. When he moved into Ridgefield from Elyria he had twenty miles without a house. He had no one with him but his wife and one child, and he under twenty years of age.

He was at the first election in the township, but not old enough to be a voter. It was in the Spring of 1816.

His taxes on two hundred acres of land and his personal property was about $3,00, and he had to save from one tax-paying time to another, and then some times be short.

There were no mills in the country at that time. Hulled corn, grated corn, or pounded corn took their turn, to stop from going hungry, for a few of the first years.

Charles Hubbell was born in Charlotte, Crittenden county, Vermont, May 28th, 1787; removed to Ridgefield, Huron county, July 23d, 1817, and settled on lot No. 16 in the second section, and is now living on said lot; has had four children, one son and three daughters. The son, Augustus H., lives in Ridgefield; the oldest daughter, Cecelia, died July 30th, 1849, in Monroeville, of cholera. She was the wife of Forrest Messenger. The second daughter married Jonathan Green, and lives in Peru Township. The third daughter married Ebenezer Welch and lives in Lyme Township, Huron county. In plowing his first piece of land he plowed up what appeared to be an old hearth or fire-place. There was a large amount of coal quite deep in the earth.

George H. Clock was born in 1765; emigrated to Ridgefield in the Spring of 1817, from ————, in the State of New York, and settled on lot No. 6 in the third section of Ridgefield. His wife's maiden name was Margaret Overhiser, by whom he had thirteen children—eight sons and five daughters. The oldest son (Daniel) lives in Dowagiac, Michigan; David in Ridgefield, on lot No. 1 in the third section; Timothy died in Monroeville in 1856; Elijah lives in Ridgefield; Archibald in Bloomfield, Richland county, Ohio; Samuel lives in

Monroeville; Andrew died in Huron, Erie county, at an early day; James lives in Fondulac, Wisconsin. The oldest daughter (Sally) died in Cleveland in 1856. She was the wife of Tower Jackson; Permelia lives in Bellevue, the wife of William King; Sophronia married Walter Williams, and lives in Colorado Territory; Lovina married Burt Parsons and died at Huron, Erie county, Ohio; Julia Ann married William Sowton and lives in Monroeville.

Daniel Clary was born in Herkimer county, N.Y., in 1799; came to Ridgefield, Huron county, Ohio, in 1817, and purchased one hundred acres of land of David Underhill. It is the farm now owned by Mr. McDonald, on lot No. 19 in the first section and worked three years for Underhill to pay for his land, and in the three years he lost but three days' time. He subsequently purchased the place where his last residence was, on lot No. 19 in the first section, of a Mr. Ward, where he lived until his death, April 29th, 1863. February 23d, 1825, he married Mary Wilcox, by whom he had two sons—Homer C. and Geo. W. They are both living in Ridgefield at the old homestead, and the widow occupies the home mansion.

James Breckenridge was born in Charlotte, Crittenden county, Vermont, December 15th, 1791; married to Lovina J. Read, Nov. 20th, 1811. In the Winter of 1817 he started for Ohio, and arrived at Cleveland in March. He there found a Mr. Darling and a Mr. Ingleson, and the now venerable President of the Fire Lands Historical Society; and they were to accompany him to Rocky River. But before starting, it was suggested that it would be well to take something along to keep their spirits up, and accordingly a jug of old Jamaica was taken into the company, and it was found to be a solace in time of trouble, and served to keep dull "cares away." They started early in the morning and reached the Rocky River, and found the river high. His three companions rode in and found that the stream could be forded. He had his horses harnessed in tandem and placed a board on top of the wagon box and stood on the board to hold it from floating down the stream, and by heading the lead horse up stream succeeded in reaching the opposite shore, although his wagon came several times near upsetting from the force of the current. He came two miles and stayed all night. The landlord showed him the skin of a bear that he had found in a hollow log, and when the bear attempted to come out he split his head open with an ax. The next day he came to Elyria; the water was too high to cross, and he went down to French Creek and stayed two days; then he fell a big sycamore tree, near seven feet through, and carried his load across, and tied a rope to the end of the tongue (he having broke his thills and rigged up a tongue,) and drove the horses in, and pulling by the rope, swam the horses across, and laid boards on the rotten ice and carried the wagon, load and all, across in that way. Then he came to Vermillion, and there he found a boat to cross the Vermillion River, and came on to David Gibbs', in Norwalk Township—having been seven days from Cleveland. The next day he came to Joseph Read's, in Ridgefield Township, on the 7th day of March, 1817, on lot No. 16 in the second section, and on the bank of the west branch of the Huron River. On arriving at Read's he found that he had gone off with the Cashier of the Bloomingville Bank to give the bills a circulation. He found provisions scarce, and had a supper cooked of what was left on his journey. The next day he went to Levi Cole's; paid $1,50 for a bushel of corn. The next day Read took the corn to Cold Creek to mill and was gone four days. He and

Mrs. Read and two children lived on hulled corn while he was gone. He then bought of the Widow Charles Parker a barrel of pork for $18,00.

In the Summer of 1817, he bought in Venice, at Falley's Sale, two lots, and built a house that cost him $600, and returned to Vermont for his family. In June, 1818, he started with his family for Ohio, and in July landed at Ward's, near the old county seat; and on going to Venice, found that he could get no title to the lots that he had bought, and that the people there, who were not dead, were in a fair way of dying soon—for all were sick. He then purchased two lots in Monroeville, where the Bennett House now stands; built a house and kept the first public house in Monroeville. He is now living on lot No. 8 in the third section. He has had nine children, two of them died in infancy, in Vermont. George W. lives in Mt. Vernon; is the Presiding Elder of that District in the Methodist Episcopal Church; Ann F. lives in Townsend, Huron county; Giles C. lives in Fulton county, Ohio; Jane E. lives in Monroeville; Almira N. died February 7th, 1857; Jeannette died in 1863 in Indiana; Frank A. has been stopping at the Hotel de Libby, Richmond, Virginia, since Milroy's defeat at Winchester.

Deodatus Hubbell emigrated from Lanesborough, Berkshire Co., Mass., and came to Ridgefield in the Spring of 1818. He first contracted for a lot in lot No. — in Monroeville, but gave up the lot to James Breckenridge, and he then purchased lot No. 18, in the second section, and settled on it. He was then a single man. In 1819, he married Celia Littlefield. The season of 1820 was noted as a sickly season; almost every one had either the billious fever, the ague, or sore eyes. It was his misfortune to have sore eyes, and he became totally blind, and it was thought he would never recover his sight; and he went back to Massachusetts and remained there seven years. He there regained his health and his eye sight, and in 1828 returned to his home in Ohio, where he lived on lot No. 18 in the second section, in Ridgefield, until his death, Aug. 19th, 1862. He had four children; one died at the age of four years; Eliza Ann lives in Monroeville, the wife of F. H. Drake; Rosamond M. lives in Ridgefield, the wife of E. Read; Celia M. lives in Covington, Indiana, the wife of —— Hardy. The widow is living on the old homestead. He, in an early part of his life, became a member of the Baptist Church, and always remained a prominent member and one of the principal supporters of the Baptist Church in Monroeville, and at the time of his death was making arrangements to purchase a bell for the church that cost over $300. The widow carried out his wishes, and the bell is now in the belfry of the church to which he gave his time and his means most liberally to erect, and at which he was one of the most faithful attendants.

"Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord."

Daniel Page was born Sept. 12th 1769, in New Fairfield, Connecticut married Rebecca Moon on the 19t of March, in Pownell, Vermont, and soon removed to Cazenovia, N. Y.; emigrated to Ohio in October, 1811, and stopped in Dover, Lorain county, Ohio, and came to Ridgefield, Huron county, Ohio, October, 1815, and settled on lot No. 15, in the second section, now owned by Volney Beverstock. He had four daughters and two sons; Amanda, the oldest daughter, lives in Porter county, Indiana; Hexey lives in Norwalk. She is the widow of Walter Ivery; Hannah died in Oakland county, Michigan; Sophia lives in Norwalk Township, the wife of Amos Felt, who is preparing a history of the Page family.

A family by the name of Sweat-

land first settled on the lot, and one of the daughters died in July, 1815; the old lady also in July, and the old gentleman in October, 1815. When the daughter died, they went to Vermillion for boards for the coffin; when the mother died, they used a wagon box, and when the father died, Page split and hewed plank for a coffin. The Sweatland family are thought to be the first deaths in the township. They were buried on lot No. 15 in the second section.

Joseph F. Read came to Huron county in 1813, and settled on lot No. 16 in the second section, where Chas. Hubbell now lives. He afterwards settled on lot No. 7 in the third section, and removed to Dowagiac, Cass county, Michigan, where he now lives. He had one son; is now living in Dowagiac, Michigan, and one daughter, Laura Ann. She married Allen Beverstock, and died in Lexington, Richland county.

Since the foregoing was written, a communication from Joseph F. Read gives some new facts. I give them nearly in his own language. He says he first settled on lot No. 16 in section two, but after getting his family in September, 1814, he soon after moved on to lot No. 7 in the third section, into a small cabin, minus a floor, chimney and windows, and soon commenced keeping tavern. In 1815 the township was organized, and a special election called, and the voters all got an office of some kind. Daniel Page and Levi Sutton were Trustees, and himself Clerk; nothing said about Democrat or Federal through the whole contest.

The first school, he says, kept in the township was by the widow Pool. She was the daughter of Mr. Perry.

At the first court held in the county, he relates the most important and exciting case tried at that term. Major Strong was one of the judges, and was lighted to bed the first night. On the second day of the term a lady from Jessup, or Florence now, was brought there for a witness, and Mrs. Abbot, the hostess, at an early hour lighted her to bed where the Judge had slept the night before. The Judge being weary, slyly slipped off to bed without a light, thinking of course he was to occupy the same bed, and on disrobing himself he got into bed—and such another scream, he thinks, there never was before or since. Mrs. Abbot ran with a light, and the rest of the company followed. There was the Judge protesting that it was a mistake; but all to no purpose. The high moral feeling of the people of that day could not be appeased. The Judge was arrested and brought to law, and had his trial before Judge Littlefield—May, of Mansfield, for defendant, and Mott, of Vernon, for the State. The principal witness not being at the trial, it was finally settled by the Judge treating the company.

Read says that when Drummond opened his goods in Burt's saw mill he paid four bushels of corn for a yard of common factory.

The first wedding in the township was Thomas Dickey to a daughter of Mr. Myers.

The first 4th of July celebration was held at George Pierce's, near where William Jackson lives. For dinner they had baked meat and beans, pot-pie, sorrel pie, and a dance in the evening; date not given.

One other joke he mentions, which I will relate. Daniel Sherman was about moving to his house in Sherman Township, and had got a couple of gallon bottles filled with whisky. On his way home he called at George Sheffield's on some business, and after awhile he started for home, and on arriving there, he took off the bag with the bottles; but on examination, one bottle had turned into a wooden maul. A few days after, Sheffield called on Mr. Sherman, with some others, and after sitting awhile, he

says: "Come, Sherman, can't you afford to treat your friends?" "O, yes;" setting on a pitcher of water and some glasses, and setting on the old maul, very courteously says—"Mr. Sheffield, help yourself!"

Hial Hunt emigrated from Vermont, in about 1810, to the State of New York, in the western part of the State, and in 1816 removed to the Fire Lands and settled in Margaretta Township, Erie county, near Venice, and in connection with a brother, erected a mill on Cold Creek, but from some cause they were unable to get a good title to the land, and were forced to give up what they had, and he came to Ridgefield in the Spring of 1818, and his first purchase was a lot near where the Bennett House now stands. He subsequently let James Breckenridge have the lot, and purchased the lot No. — that Dr. Cyrus Cole lived on, where the brick block stands. He lived there until 1820 or 1821, and on account of sickness and hard times he removed to Knox county, Ohio, and lived there some two years; but fortune still refusing to smile upon his efforts, and a prejudice that arose against him on account of his deistical or Thomas Paine views as to religious matters, he sought another home, and he returned to the Fire Lands in about 1824, and settled in the first section of Lyme Township, where he now lives. He is in his eighty-fifth year, hale and hearty and his mind still unimpaired by age. He has had five sons and one daughter. The daughter lives in Linn Co., Iowa; Hosea and Almond live in Read Township, Seneca county; Ormell lives on the old farm at Hunt's Corners, Lyme Township; Jonathan lives in Lucas county, Ohio; William died in Iowa several years ago. His first wife—by the hardships incident to a pioneer life and the sickness brought on by the miasma of the country in its first settlement—became insane and died in 1835. He married the second time a Mrs. Phillips, with whom he is now living, surrounded with all of the comforts to make life agreeable, and can look back with the mind's eye and see a wilderness from Vermont to the Fire Lands, gradually progressing to its rich and populous condition.

THE DATE OF THE DEATHS OF EARLY SETTLERS IN RIDGEFIELD.

Seth Brown, sen., died Aug. 20th, 1821; his wife, Nov. 18th, 1849.

Rebecca Hubbell, wife of Charles Hubbell, died Jan. 29th, 1854.

John Sowers, sen., died July 23d, 1820.

Lovina J., wife of James Breckenridge, died April 20th 1858.

Sanders Littlefield died March 10th, 1818.

Geo. H. Clock died May 14th, 1833; his wife, Nov. 26th, 1844.

Dr. Allen Barney died Sept. 12th, 1823; his wife, Jan. 15th, 1839.

Bildad Hubbell, of Bennington, Vt., died Aug. 3d, 1820.

Isaac Clary, father of the late Daniel Clary, died Aug. 11th, 1821.

Preoxcintha, his wife, died Sept. 21st, 1818, and was the first person buried in the Monroeville burying ground.

John McMillan died Oct. 21st, 1824.

Mary Ann Sowers, wife of John Sowers, sen., died May 21st, 1848, aged 93.

MEMOIRS OF FAIRFIELD.

BY SAMUEL FOOTE.

The township bears its original name. It was so called from Fairfield, Ct., where many of those lived who had received the land in payment for loss of property in the Revolutionary War.

THE FACE OF THE COUNTRY

is quite fair, except the north-west corner, which, unlike the other portions, has some ridges, but a very rich soil. The north half of the township is generally of a clayey soil, and heavily timbered with oak, is a good farming region and quite level. The first section is fair land, timbered with maple, beech, whitewood and black walnut. The fourth section has a rich soil; is heavily timbered, and especially noted for its quantity of black walnut and whitewood. It is a township of heavy timber and valuable land. Every acre will raise corn. Some of the most swampy lands have been reclaimed *and there is not an acre of waste land within its bounds.*

STREAMS.

A branch of the Huron heads in Ripley, and running across the south-east corner of Fairfield, enters Fitchville; then back across the north part of Section 1, westerly through most of the fourth section, then north through the third into Bronson, thence connecting with the main branch in Peru. Two water saw mills have been built on this stream.

Ford's Run, another small stream, makes across the fourth section into the Huron, in Greenfield.

NATIVE ANIMALS.

Deer were very abundant; often from twenty to fifty were seen in half a day. Many were killed, and their skins used for clothing. Turkies were found in great quantities. Wolves were very troublesome the first eight years, and destroyed some sheep. A few bears were also found. In 1821, Mr. Rush built a log house on the east part of Mr. Branch's farm. After the family had moved in, a bear was seen up a large tree six rods from the house. Some boys gathered to cut it down. When they commenced, the old bear came down in their midst, making a scattering among them, and off she ran. The tree was then cut, and two cubs were found in it. One was killed by the falling tree; the other caught and tamed.

STONE.

There is a quarry a short distance west of the village, which has furnished a large quantity for building. There are some in the first section, but more in the third, on the land of Baker and Day.

THE FIRST CLEARING

in the township was made by the Sample family in 1816, on lot No. 36, third section. The family, consisting of Widow Sample and nine children —John, Martha, Betsey, James, Wil-

liam, Anna, Samuel, Nancy and David—came from Licking Co., Ohio, in that year. Martha cooked the first meal of victuals that was cooked by a white woman in the township. She was married to Amos Harkness in March, 1817, by Esquire Cook, of Greenfield.

Widow Sample was of foreign birth and a remarkable woman. She was as good and handy at out-door as in-door work. She out-reaped a man in the grain field, across a ten-acre lot. In 1817, she made forty yards of cloth from wild nettles taken from the woods, gathered in the spring when the bark would be loose from the stalk. She married a Mr. Rush soon after coming to Fairfield, who died shortly after. She is now living in one of the Western States, nearly one hundred years old. All but three of her children have died with consumption, and those living have been gone from the township many years.

FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION.

On the 4th of July, 1822, was the first general gathering in Fairfield. On this day was raised the first liberty pole (105 feet in length,) on the high hill near the burying ground on E. W. Day's land. About four hundred people came together to greet each other on the occasion—some from Greenfield, Norwalk, Monroe, Fitchville, New Haven, and Bronson. They came flocking in through trails from every direction. Dr. M. C. Sanders interested us with a very appropriate speech for the occasion. Capt. P. Moffitt stewed us a good wholesome dinner in a caldron kettle, of venison, potatoes and such other articles as were in our possession. Whortleberries were in abundance. The company were mostly strangers to each other, but that day's acquaintance has never been lost; no day in Fairfield *since* has ever been hailed with more joy and gladness than that, by all that attended it. On the same day wheat was cut thus early for the first time.

SALE OF LAND.

The celebration of the 4th of July in 1822, in Fairfield, seemed to give invitation to those that wished to settle in a new township, and soon most of the land in the third section was located by young men, without money, at $2,00 per acre, four years' pay day; nothing required down. The section was owned by the Burrs, in Connecticut.

The young men would go in numbers to Judge Wright's, in Huron, the agent, for their land contracts. He said to us on one occasion:—"Boys, let me tell you one thing, and that not to discourage, but to encourage you. Not one of you can ever pay for your land by going on to it naked handed, having a small family to support; it can't be done. But go to work, clear your land; you shall never lose anything by the owner of the land." He further said, "some will sell out and buy again; some will have something given them by friends. Providence would provide some way for the good and faithful." We did not quite agree with our good friend Wright. But in after years we found his saying true; not one ever did pay for his land by what he got from it, unless he had some help. Let me say, to the credit of the land owners, no man was ever wronged one dollar by any of them, and no man ever lost anything by clearing land in Fairfield.

When we had raised grain, a bushel of wheat would not pay for a yard of factory cloth. There was no way to get money for grain. Our ashes, the best article that we had, were worth from three to four cents per bushel, and would get store goods; no Erie Canal *then*. It is easier now to run in debt and pay for unim-

proved farms at $30 per acre, than $2,00 per acre forty years ago.

Log cabins were almost daily raised. The men were full of ambition to down the forest. Cattle bells were rattling all through the woods. Young women were setting up house keeping, full of pride and future hope. They only wanted the flax and wheel, and they could, and did, enjoy themselves. They soon learned the want of many things that were out of their reach; they were forced to economize. They would make a garment look new for a long time; it would undergo many changes—turned inside out, upside down, backside before, and called a *new dress*. With the exception of about ten families, the present inhabitants of Fairfield know but little about the privations of those that first settled Fairfield.

FIRST LAWSUIT.

The first lawsuit, by parties in Fairfield, was between Amos Harkness and Gardner Eldridge, for leaving syrup exposed to cattle in his sap bush, whereby plaintiff's ox and heifer drank and died. When the trial was called, the witnesses asked if it could not be settled. Plaintiff said that if defendant would chop him four acres in good order, he would settle it. Defendant was poor and of poor health, and the witnesses agreed to do the work, and did it to the satisfaction of the plaintiff. I think that some of the witnesses have never been witnesses in any suit since.

How changed the times! Some men try to know something in lawsuits. If they paid as dearly to keep from telling what they knew as the above witnesses did, how much would be saved.

RAISINGS, &C.

A log house could be raised in half a day. The raising would be attended by all, and glad of the chance to have another settler added to the population. P. Moffit had ten acres of heavy timber all logged up in one day. We had great pride in doing such a job. During all the chopping and clearing, and the many log raisings, no serious accident occurred. When, however, Samuel Foote's frame barn was raised in 1828, Mr. Henry Randall had his skull fractured by the falling of a bent, and died in half an hour, leaving a young wife and two twin daughters to mourn his loss.

An old settler was asked by a new comer how to keep potatoes from freezing, the answer was: "go 20 miles and pay $2,00 for one bushel, back them home, and they will never freeze."

In early days before one half had paid any thing for land, our benevolence was called into action. In 1825 a call was made to open the new State Road, eleven miles through portions of Ripley, Bronson and Fairfield. It was worth $100 per mile, and the work was donated by B. Lee, J. Kingsbury, R. M. Cherry, William Cherry, Silas Adams, Eleazer Jones, Sampson Baker, Wm. Greenfield and Samuel Foote. The Milan Canal, the Steam Mill, (burnt at the Corners in 1833,)and the Chair Factory, burnt at a later day; the Kansas sufferers, and the Rail Road enterprise, have each received a portion in time of need.

SOLDIERS OF 1812.

Abijah Benson has been a resident of Fairfield for more than 30 years. He was from Onondaga Co., N. Y. He held a Captain's commission in the war of 1812; was on the frontier at Sackett's Harbor, and itis said he made an excellent officer. He is 83 years old and "strong for the Union."

FIRST JUSTICE.

Ransom B. Ellsworth was born in

Vermont, town of Hartland, Nov. 11, 1800; married Mrs. Eliza Prentiss, of Onondaga, Co., N. Y. Jan. 1st, 1820, and moved to Fairfield in 1821, settling on lot 33 in the 3d section. He was elected Justice of the Peace in April, 1822, being the first one elected; he soon after sold out and moved to Peru, where he now lives.

FIRST BIRTH, DEATH, &C.

The first birth in town was John Day, son of E. W. Day, in April, 1819. The first mariage was Mrs. Sample, to A. Harkness, in 1817. The first death, a child of Benjamin Barker in May, 1823. Elanson Eldridge died of Consumption, July, 1823. John Day, (the first birth,) died in July, 1823. E. W. Day lost one more child. John Cherry and Samuel Foote, each one, the same season, making six deaths in 1823, and the first in the township.

EARLY SETTLERS.

Eliphalet W. Day, born in Conn., married there, moved to Onondaga Co., N. Y.; from there moved to and settled in Richland Co., O., in 1816, lived there two years, then came to Fairfield sometime in the Fall of 1818; settled on lot No. 11, 3d section—his family was large—he was a blacksmith by trade, and worked some at his trade while clearing up his farm, was elected Justice of the Peace for the second one in Fairfield; he died in 1846; his wife died 1835; the family was much broken, lost two children in 1823; only one of the family is now living in Fairfield, his son Barnard owns the old farm, and is on it. Mr. Day shared largely in the hardships and privations incident to settling a new and wild country. He was a useful man to the township.

Aaron Smith moved to Fairfield, in 1820, bought out Spencer Barker, on lot 23, 3d section, lived on it for 35 years. He died in 1855, his wife died in 1851; his eldest son Owen lives in the east part of the township, one daughter married to Frederick Parott, and owns the homestead.—Mr. Smith became very much diseased, was confined to the house for several years, and much debilitated in body and mind.

Phillip Moffitt was born in Conn. in 1788; married to Hannah Baker, soon moved to Onondaga Co., N. Y., from there came to Fairfield, Feb. 1819; settled on lot 14, 3d section. Spent a part of the summer at work on the lot, went back and moved his family in the Fall of same year. Having some money he done the clearing quite fast. He built the first saw mill on the branch of the Huron that runs through his farm, in 1826, I think. This mill was of great use to the new township; it furnished sawing for all building purposes, but never was profitable to the owner in consequence of poor dam. He was one of the social men, a very obliging and useful citizen, none more so. He was elected Capt. of a Rifle Company in the early settlement of the township, and was a good officer. He was afterwards elected a Justice of the Peace. He lived in Fairfield 15 years; sold out and settled in Crawford County, in this state; he is yet living, he has become quite corpulent, his weight is 280, is quite feeble. His family is much scattered, he has one daughter in Fairfield, Hawley Belden's wife; I can't give further history of the family. After he used his axe from Feb. to June, he sold it to Major Guthrie for $9,00 in 1819; that is something of a sample of the fare of the first settlers.

Spencer Baker was born in Providence County Rhode Island, in 1790. While a boy he went to Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., in 1810. There was married to Mrs. Betsey Foote; moved to Fairfield in the Fall of 1819, with an ox team, drove one cow, was twenty-three days on the road; set-

tled on lot 23, 3d section. He had seven children, two died while young, those living are Lydia, Lurintha, Loro, Lucinda and Lewis. The five are living; four are married, Lewis is at home. Mr. Baker cleared up the most of two farms. He is a carpenter by trade; and has worked at his trade some. He hewed the first timber and built the first frame house and barn that were built in Fairfield, the house is the one that David White owns and lives in; the barn is the Osborn barn. He made the first coffin in 1823, that was made in Fairfield. He has a strong constitution, but for the last ten years he has suffered much from rheumatic affection, he only gets about on crutches a little; he has done a great deal of hard work in Fairfield, and has been well schooled in the hardships of a new country; he is yet living.

Samuel Foote was born in Montgomery Co., N. Y., on the 22d of December, 1798. While young, his parents moved to Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y. He was married to Eliza Hunsiker, of Cayuga Co., July 2d, 1818, and came to Fairfield in February, 1819, in company with Spencer Baker and Phllip Moffitt. Moffitt's team moved the Kingsbury family at the time. It was good wheeling all the way on a good snow bottom. All made it their home at E. W. Day's, except the Kingsbury family.

I chopped, in company with Geo. Baker, five acres for Mr. Day, where his orchard is, on lot 11, third section; in company with Baker, I chopped five acres for Mr. Washburne, half a mile west of the center of Greenfield Township. I then worked a short time by the month for Epenetus Starr, of Greenfield. At this time, (I think in May,) P. Moffitt, S. Baker, G. Baker and others, went to what was called the Salt Spring, now belonging to Clark Berry, a little north and east of the center of Fairfield, and got a jug of the water, and boiled it down, and had nearly a spoonful of salt. At this place, the Grovers' bored ninety feet into the rock, broke their auger, and abandoned it, not being able to do more. This was in 1821; nothing was everdone to it since. There is salt water at the place.

I returned to New York in June; moved my family to Fairfield June 9th, 1822. I planted corn the 16th of said June, and it got ripe; took up lot No. 9, third section, built a house and moved into it in December. I cleared up sixty acres; built a frame barn; sold out to John Wakeman, and bought lot 5, fourth section, and lot 14; now living on lot 5; had a family of eight children, Henry, Ramus, Delia, Franklin, Herceilia, Maria, Alma and Lyndon; four are dead; Ramus died young, Delia died at 18, Herceilia died at 22, Franklin died at 24. Henry is in the Government service (Commissary Department) at Nashville, Tenn.; Maria lives in Clinton, La.; Alma and Lyndon are living in Hillsdale Co., Mich.

It is now forty-five years since I first came to Fairfield.

In July, 1822, I did the first day's work that ever was done in the village of North Fairfield, in chopping and preparing a place for William Greenfield to build his log house on. Soon after, I chopped out the road through Main street, from the corner by the water fount, east forty rods. I did it for Greenfield by the day; then chopped two acres for him where the south orchard is, bounded south and west by the stream. I made sugar where a part of the village now is, on the north-east corner, that belonged to Branch's farm; I camped and boiled where the Baptist Church now stands.

We commenced poor; I had only $3,00 when I came to town. I have jobbed out, worked by the day, given a day's work for a team one day; I have worn pants faced with deerskin,

and had no others; I went to Peru to meeting all one winter in this every-day dress; I have given two bushels of grain to get two more taken to mill at Cold Creek. I took the first newspaper that was taken in Fairfield—the *Sandusky Clarion*. I took 1,000 feet of lumber to Sandusky, with two yoke of oxen, (gone two days,) to pay for the paper. I have taken the Norwalk paper (*Reflector*) ever since the first paper was issued in Norwalk. I had the pleasure of commencing the first Sabbath school in Fairfield; borrowed $5,00 to purchase books.

I have been called to serve the township as Justice of the Peace two terms. I was appointed by the Legislature of the State to serve the county as Associate Judge two years before the adoption of the last Constitution. Many other expressions of confidence I have received from the citizens of Fairfield in the forty-four years that I have lived with them, for which they have my kindest regards.

I got the first wagon made; it was built by Samuel Penfield, ironed by A. Day. I got out the petition to lay out the new State road through half of Bronson, through the village in Fairfield, south through the township of Ripley to the county line of Richland county, in 1823.

I will relate one novel circumstance out of many, as I am somewhat lengthy. The first winter, some time in the night, we heard wolves howl. They seemed to come nearer and still nearer the house; they soon seemed to be about the house; then dogs barked; soon a sheep bleated under the stoop. I was somewhat baffled to know what it meant. I mustered up courage enough to open the door, and there stood a sheep. I reached out and pulled it in, and in rushed two dogs. The sheep was bleeding from a wound in the neck. The dogs seemed to be friendly and lay down by the sheep all quiet; but the wolves howled about some time and left. In the morning, on going out, I found the tracks of the sheep and dogs—the sheep in the middle, a dog's track on each side, about four or five feet from the sheep. I could not follow them much in the woods. The snow had fallen that night eight or ten inches, and so damp it put out the tracks by falling off. I did not know of a sheep in five miles of me. I kept it a day or two, and found that it belonged to Crawford, about two miles off. The sheep and dogs were his. The sheep was a cosset. It is supposed that it was frightened by the wolves, and the dogs protected it in its flight through the woods.

I shot at deer several times the first winter, while standing in the house. In the morning I would often see deer browsing near the house. I used to go out at night and watch where I had chopped through the day. I shot one and wounded it, and had a good time of it for two hours, with my little dog, through the chopping in all directions, but I shot it the second time and got it.

INDIANS.

The Indians used to come and hunt every fall for several years, and have their regular camps, saying they had the right by treaty to hunt for a certain time. They were quite friendly. Sometimes they would go to cribs and get corn without leave, if the man was not at home; they paid no attention to what the woman would say.

William Baker was born in Providence Co., Rhode Island, in 1797, and came to Marcellus, N. Y., in 1810. He there married Miss Leah Davis, in 1818, and moved to Fairfield in the fall of 1819, in company with Philip Moffitt and his brother Spencer—all with ox teams and a drove of cattle. They were on the road twenty-three

days. He settled on lot No. 1 (northwest corner lot) of third section, and cleared up his farm. He had no children. He has for several years been crippled and almost helpless, in consequence of overdoing in the harvest field. He had sores and bad swellings; is at this time better, and goes over his farm once in awhile with the help of two crutches. The cow he drove in, he sold for $10,00, and gave $7,00 of it for a barrel of salt. He and his wife are living on their farm that they settled on forty-four years ago. Mr. Baker has a good farm property. He now enjoys the fruits of his hard labor, even under his many afflictions.

Havilah Smith was born in Windham Co., Conn., in 1798; soon, with his parents, he moved to Cayuga Co., N. Y.; was married to Miss Sally Harwood in August, 1821, and moved to Fairfield in June, 1822. He settled on lot 22, third section, and built a log house, dug a well with a wooden shovel and an old ax for a pick; he could get nothing else. He moved in with a poor old one-horse wagon; he had no money to begin with. He soon sold out his article to R. M. Cherry for $100,00; then went into the east part of the township and bought land of Joseph Crawford—all new again; built a log house, cleared up quite a farm there, and then sold out to Israel Weeks. He then bought a little north of the center of the township, on the old State road, (lot 31 and part of lot 30,) built a brick house, and cleared up the balance of the farm. He owns from 250 to 300 acres of land. He lost six children while young; five are living —Joseph, Walter, Lucy, one daughter in Minnesota, and Matilda, who is with them yet. Walter is a fine artist. Mr. Smith and wife are yet living. He has become one of the wealthiest farmers of Fairfield.

Mr. John Cherry was born March 20th, 1798, in Seneca Co., N. Y. He was married to Permelia Adams on the 30th of December, 1820. Then they were both living in Sempronius, N. Y. Mr. Cherry moved to Fairfield in September, 1821; he came in with an ox team, a drove of 12 cows and six sheep, and settled on lot No. 35, third section. He has raised four children. Phebe Minerva was married to Aaron D. Abbott on the 25th of April, 1841, and died in Fitchville in 1850; John is a farmer in Ripley Township, Huron County, O; Wm. Adams is married and gone to Rice Co. Minnesota; Emma Cemantha was married to Mr. W. B. Robinson and is living in Bronson Township, Huron Co.; his wife died Nov. 29, 1854 aged 56 years; Mr. Cherry was then married to Mrs. B. Rick, August 30th, 1855; soon after he arrived he had to live on hull corn and milk, no potatoes, but meat for two weeks, chopped every day, this for want of grinding. In the Spring after they arrived they lost their cow, he said to his wife, *now cry*, the tears flowed freely, yet no murmuring; his sheep had to be yarded for 8 years; the first time they were left out the wolves killed one, next night set a trap and caught the wolf; 3 years after the wolves killed a calf in a pen near the sheep, then got in the sheep pen and killed 4 and bit as many more; set a trap and caught the wolf; caught turkies by building pens; and got lost looking after cattle, and lay in the woods all night, the wolves howled about him, came near. No man ever did more hard work in town than he has, (and perhaps the most.) He is yet healthy, and works hard, has a good farm of 175 acres and is a going to work it alone this year. He is now 65 years; he has never used tobacco, nor but little spirits.

Wm. Cherry was born Oct. 20th, 1793, in Elizabethtown, New Jersey; when quite a child he removed with his parents to Cayuga Co., N. Y.; at the age of 18 he commenced school

teaching, which he followed 8 years, not only in New York, but in Pennsylvania; among his pupils Millard Fillmore, afterward President of the United States—later in life he corresponded with Mr. Fillmore, and on one occasion entertained him at his own house in Fairfield; in the war of 1812 Mr. Cherry was on the Niagara frontier under Capt. Bassett. On the 30th of Dec., 1821, he was married to Hannah Foote, of Onondaga Co., N. Y., and in June 1825, emigrated to Fairfield, settled on Lots No. 27 and 28, 3d sec., cleared up his farm, died Dec. 19th, 1859, leaving 3 children and widow; youngest son Byron and widow yet living on the same farm; Adaline married Homer Austin, gone to Kansas; Vinton living in Bronson Township, Huron Co., O.

Reuben M. Cherry was born in Cayuga Co., N. Y., the 6th of July, 1808, was married to Mrs. Berilla Snow, April 23d, 1823, moved to Fairfield in June following, bought out Havilah Smith, giving him $100 for his chance or what he had done on Lot 22, 3d sec., had 4 children; Eunice who was married to C. Tayton, living in Wood Co., O.; Udolpha, and was married to T. F. Hildreth living in Sandusky, O.; Mr. Hildreth is in connection with the Methodist and is one of their best talented men; he was raised in Fairfield and is one of her brightest sons; Lucinda, and who was married to I. Mitchell now living in Greenfield Township, Huron Co., O.; Eugene, only son living with his mother on the homestead. Mr. Cherry died Oct. 19th, 1856.

Col. Wm. Greenfield came into Fairfield in June 1822 from Cayuga Co., N. Y., where he had spent his youthful days; there married Miss Cole of Onondaga Co., said State. In that place he was promoted to the Colonelcy of his Regiment, served one year and resigned. He bought Lot 4, part of 5, some of 3, and some more 4th Sec.; cleared up land fast, was very tasty in all that he did. Sold his farm and went to Florence Township, Erie Co., O.; lived there several years, sold and moved back to Fairfield. He became a poor man; his poverty came by having many suits in law and high Courts; after all this weakness he was one of the best neighbors that need be; he did more than any other man in getting roads laid out, and spared no pains or expense in attending to any thing that would tend to advance the interest of the Township. He died, I should think, about 10 or 13 years ago. His wife is yet living with her brother, Gen. Cole, in Greenfield Township, O.

Alvin Whitten, Silas Adams, Ira Bronson, Philo B. Scott, Henry W. Brown, John Crawford, Joseph Crawford, Benjamin Lee, Eleazer Jones, were settlers in Fairfield in early days, and are mostly passed away, except Alvin Whitten, he is yet with us; he was born in Cayuga Co. N. Y., Sept. 12th 1807; came to Fairfield Sept. 1827, was married to Leah Snow Sept. 9th, 1832, had 4 children, one died young, Corodon, Berilla, Emma, living all in Fairfield. Mr. Whitten was badly injured by the discharge of a cannon on the 4th of July, 1839, both hands badly crippled, face much burned, confined with the injury over 3 months; he was a farmer, but it spoiled him for that department, he sold his farm and pursues other business.

Walter Hoy was born in Cayuga Co., N. Y., married Caroline Benson in 1826, came to Fairfield in 1827, settled on the Whiting Tract, in the north west corner of the 4th sec., got hold of about 500 acres of first rate land; his children were: Ichabod, Elma, Mercy. His wife died Sept. 14th, 1838; he then married Betsey Cole of Cayuga Co., N. Y., Oct. 6th, 1839; children by his last wife were Bradley, Alma and Charles. He died

June 5th, 1862; his oldest daughter Mercy married Mr. Addison Lee, and lives in town; the rest of the family yet live on the farm; the oldest sons Ichabod and Elma having farms set off from the rest; he owned a farm in Bronson Township, some village property; he was one of the stirring men, all drive, all the time worked hard himself, and all about him had to; he had about $1800 to begin with; when he died the property that the family had accumulated was all of $35,000.

Walter Branch, one of the early settlers of Fairfield, was born in the town of Meredith, Delaware Co., N. Y., in 1792; emigrated from there to Norwich, Chenango Co., N. Y., from there to Sempronius, Cayuga Co., N. Y., from there to Fairfield, in the fall of 1828; purchased Lots 40 and 41 in the third section, where he still resides, and on which is situated a part of the village of North Fairfield. He was a soldier of the war of 1812, represented Huron Co. in the Ohio Legislature in the session of 1838–9, was appointed Postmaster January 1st 1829, it being the first establishment of a Postoffice in the town. The balance due the department for the first quarter was $1.10; the largest balance due the department for any one quarter for the first four years, was $11.94; when he resigned in favor of Horace L. Moulton, and the following gentlemen have been his successors in the office to the present time, viz.: Z. B. Stilson, Horace L. Moulton re-appointed, David Johnson, Thomas Smith, D. L. Stevens and Frank Evens who holds the office at this time, March 10th 1863; the balance due the department from July 1st to October 1st, 1862, was $98.21.

He was married in 1831 to Mary F. Benson, daughter of Capt. Abijah Benson, then a resident of Marcellus, Onondaga Co., N. Y., now of this place; she died in 1843, being the mother of six children, viz.: Walter, Vine, Prudence, Augustus, Mary and Louisa. The three eldest died young, being each between two and three years old. The other three are still living and married. Augustus in Michigan, the other two in this township. He was married again in 1844, to Phila Dexter, formerly from Owasco, Cayuga Co., N. Y., who was the mother of two children, viz: Phila, Jane and Melvin Dexter, who still reside with their parents.

One little incident is worthy of note in order to do justice to the forest, which was but little injured in the township at that time; when Lots 40 and 41 were purchased they were a dense forest; and on 40, by the side and rather within the bounds of the road, and almost in front of the now dwelling house of the said Branch, there stood a large poplar or whitewood tree, considered the largest to be found in the vicinity; it was well and truly termed the king of the forest, it was 24 feet in circumference above the swell of the roots; it was very tall and perfectly straight, and held its bigness well to the top, but as the land was to be cleared, and the other timber cut down, it was not thought proper for the king to remain without subjects, therefore it was decreed in council that he should vacate his throne; accordingly six or eight men went at it with their axes; it proved to be hollow at the stump, and in a few hours his majesty lay stretched on the ground. By chopping in on each side it was sawed into six rail cuts, each eleven feet long, being sixty-six feet without a knot or limb; it got considerably injured by fire but made between seven and eight hundred rails; we think old Abe in his best days never split a larger tree into rails; the stump was used for many years for various purposes, such as a pig pen, hen roost, &c.; many marvelous stories

went back to York State in regard to the big whitewood tree.

CHURCHES.

The Congregational Church in Fairfield was organized at the house of Abijah Bensons, on the 23d day of Feb., 1841, by E. P. Salmon. The following named persons were those that made up the church at that time: Abijah Benson, Freelove Benson, Jonathan Fesendon, Clarisa Fesendon and Phebe W. West; soon after a number more were added. The number of members at this date is 94. The pastors of the church are E. P. Salmon, salary $2,900; A. E. Whitmore, $100; Lucious Smith, $1,000; R. McCune, $2,000; Mr. More, $600; donations, $50 per year —$1,050; benevolent contributions for all purposes, including domestic and foreign missionary and bible cause, $500. The house of worship built 1849 cost $1,600; repairs, stoves and pipes, $200; the church has paid in all for moral and religious purposes to this date, as near as can be ascertained by those best acquainted, the sum of $9,050 to April 1st, 1863.

The Methodist Church, the 1st class in this order was formed in Fairfield in 1822, but from 5 to 10 members in number. The church has been steady and untiring in its efforts. It has had many revivals, many have been added, and many have gone from the place. Its present number of members in the township are about 80; this church built a house of worship which cost $1,600. Salary, missionary, domestic and foreign, sabbath school expenses, donations, repairs and lot, all amount by a show of their records, including cost of house, $9,603. Adam Poe was one of the 1st circuit preachers, and was much beloved for his piety; since that time they have had many other able men on the circuit.

The Baptist Church was constituted at Samuel Foote's, January 1st, 1832, by Elder Ashel Morse. Names of members: Henry Terry, Jacob Hicks, Frederick Hicks, Wm. Baker, Selden Jones, George T. Foote, Eben Guthrie, Samuel Foote, Epanetus Starr, Jeremiah Kingsbury, Sally Kingsbury, Roxana Terry, Lois Hoyt, Rebecca Jones, Eliza Hicks, Rachel Hicks, Elizabeth Summerlain, Cemantha Baker, Sally Berdick, Eliza Foote, Huldah Starr, Avis Beam, Leah Baker, Esther Foote, Mrs. Lovel—25 members. The church soon was divided; those from Bronson wishing to be organized into a conference at Bronson, and it was done; soon after that a conference was formed at New Haven, a branch of Fairfield church. The pastors and officers took care to follow close after the rules given, to gain the confidence of the community, that they might gain their attention to the requirements of religion, they very successfully succeeded, large numbers were added, many special efforts were made, all were crowned with success up to 1858. The membership at that time was 240, now only 155, all owing to a change of policy; the expenses of the church, for its salaries, missionary investments, domestic and foreign, sexton's services, sabbath school expenses, donations, abroad donations, parsonage, house of worship, bell, repairs on the house, lot, one acre of land, and fencing same, and sheds, amounts to the sum of $19,220 to this date, made out by Samuel Foote, one of the number in its constitution, who kept its records many years, and spared no expense nor effort to make it an inviting body; but special circumstances have changed his interest in the church for a few years past, and in this time the membership has been reduced 84 by a departure from the former practice and usages of the church.

Disciple Church, organized May

20th, 1854, by Elder Henry Dixon. Number of members at its organization, 28, present number 178. The church built a brick house of worship in 1857, cost $2,500, including lot and furniture. Pastors employed since its organization, Elders Henry Dixon, Andrew Burns, Charles S. Thompson, and others temporarily. Salaries at the rate of $600 per year, for what time they have had pastors; one half of the time for 9 years amounts to $2,700; sabbath school expenses, $15 per year, amounts to $135, whole amount of expenses, $5,335.

This church has for its faith and practice nothing but the bible—the whole bible.

Expended by the Churches in Fairfield for religious influences as follows:

Methodist Church,	$ 9,803
Congregational Church,	10,150
Baptist Church,	19,580
Disciple Church,	5,335
To the 1st of March, 1864,	$45,068
Donated as follows on State Road,	1,100
" " " Milan Canal,	500
" " " Steam Mill,	400
Stock in Rail Road and cost,	55,000
Aid Society,	3,000
Soldier's bounty raised, of which some part may be refunded,	6,200
	$111,268

FIRST PHYSICIAN —(ABRIDGED BY ED.)

The first Physician settled in the township, was J. N. Campbell, M. D., who opened an office at the centre of the township in the Fall of 1832, having been then recently received into an equal co-partnership in the practice by the late Dr. Moses C. Saunders, of Peru, with an office in each town.

Dr. Campbell is a thoroughly educated physician, and obtained his education in general, and in his profession, by his own energy and perseverance; both his parents having died while he was but an infant.—He was kindly cared for by relatives and a guardian. His "scholastic studies" were pursued and completed in part in Pennsylvania, and in part in Maryland, having finished them in a High School taught by the Rev. Samuel Martin, D. D.

He then resolved to make the medical profession his occupation in life, and entered the office of Doctor Robert Archer, of Deer Creek, Hartford Co., Maryland, with whom he studied four years, attending his first course of Lectures at Baltimore, in the University of Maryland, and his final course at Philadelphia, in the Jefferson Medical College, where he received his Diploma, in March, 1832. While there he was the office student of Doctor George McClellan, Prof. of Surgery in the Institution. He was the father of Maj. Gen. Geo. B. McClellan. Dr. Crawford regarded him as the best lecturer, and decidedly the most expert and beautiful operator as a surgeon, he ever saw.

At the time of opening his office at the Center, it was an entire wilderness for miles each way; though the late Ezra Smith, of Maxville, had just opened a store there, being the the first in the township. The Doctor remained here only one year, and then removed to the Corners, now known as North Fairfield, then called "Greenfield's Corners," and afterwards well-known as "Steam Corners," or "Steamburgh," because a steam mill was soon put up there. Here, also, in 1833, Horace L. Moulton, from Connecticut, opened the first store at that point, where he continued the mercantile business for several years with great success, and establishing the reputation of an honest man.

In the Fall of 1832, the Company was formed for building the Steam Mill, consisting of Ebenezer Foot, Sampson Baker and Doctor Campbell. The mill was erected in 1833, but in consequence of a failure of the machinists to supply the engine and machinery, it was not started till 1834.

The Doctor, however, continued in the practice of his profession with great success. In the Fall of 1834, he put up a building for an office, so constructed as to afford him an office, and consulting room, with upper rooms for mechanics, a shoemaker and a tailor, as it was the design to start a *village* at once. The building served well its intended purposes for about three years; but in the winter of 1837, the lazy shoemaker, too indolent to cut his wood short enough for the stove, filled up his stove and went off a sleigh-riding, and when the wood burned off, fell on the floor and fired the building which was entirely consumed, and its contents, with few exceptions. This was the first building lost by fire in Fairfield, and the second built towards starting a village.

In 1834 the co-partnership of Doctors Saunders & Campbell was amicably dissolved, and Dr. C. continued his practice alone with equal success. In 1835 he was married to Miss Levanthia W. Smith, eldest daughter of Ambrose Smith, formerly of Clarkson, N. Y., but then just moved into Fairfield. In connection with his practice, the Doctor has had a greater number of office students than generally falls to the lot of physicians of rural districts or small villages. In the mean time many other physicians, of various schools, have from time to time, settled in the township or village, who have all received kind treatment of Dr. C., but have not seriously affected his success.

We conclude with the Doctors account of two incidents in his early practice, as illustrative of the character of the practice of medicine in new settlements, he says: "In the winter of 1833, Doctor Saunders and myself had some patients to visit in the Post, or Johnson settlement, on the town line between Fitchville and Hartland; according to agreement, we met at Crawford's Corners, on the old State Road, (now called Water's Corners,) early in the morning. The mud being about one foot deep, with a hard crust on the top, and eight inches of snow; we found it impossible to ride through the woods, owing to the crust and ice, and as there was no trail, we concluded to take it on foot. (The Doctor told me, I will learn you to peddle pills in Ohio.) I shouldered the pill bags, and he the axe. He acted as engineer, I went ahead and he kept me straight ahead until he called a halt, then he blazed the trees up to me; then I would go on again until halted, and the Doctor blazed up; and thus we marked the present town line road through to the road running from Fitchville to Olena. Then Olena was a beautiful wilderness. After visiting our patients in the neighborhood, we went to Fitchville, there being one small store there. After visiting our sick there, started for the Center of Fairfield, and got in at dark, having brushed the snow off many logs to sit down to rest in the afternoon."

"On another occasion I was called to Thomas Walling's in Ripley Tp., in the night, to see his son. After prescribing for him, I started for home. When a little north of the town line, while passing around a swamp near Ezra Chappel's, it being about one o'clock at night, and very dark, and overtaken by a tremendous thunder shower, I got lost in the woods, my horse not being able to follow the trail. I got off, and took my pill-bags in one hand and my horses' tail in the other, and started him along, hoping he would bring me to the trail, but losing my hat and getting my face scratched, I cried whoa! and tied my horse to a tree, and took up lodgings on the lee side of a big whitewood tree, which I was enabled to find by the vivid flashes of lightning. I remained until daylight, when I found myself near where Z. B. Stilson now lives in Fairfield."

HISTORY OF RUGGLES.

BY SAMUEL C. STURTEVANT.

Ruggles was so called after Judge Almon Ruggles, the Fire Lands Surveyor, whose biography is given by Hon. Benjamin Summers, in the account of Vermilion Township, in Vol. 4th of the Pioneer. In 1815, eight years before the first settlement, Judge Ruggles owned five hundred and eighty-two acres in the 2d section. Barlow Sturges also owned one hundred and twenty acres. This is all the account we find in the county records of landholders here at that time. Ruggles belonged to Huron Co., until the erection of Ashland Co., in 1846 to which it has since been attached.

NATURAL APPEARANCE.

The central portions of the township are level, the eastern and southern slightly undulating, the western and northern considerably broken and uneven. It included no prairie, being originally a dense forest. The best of the timber has disappeared so rapidly that well timbered land is now the most valuable. Beech trees constituted the greater part of the forest, but were thickly interspersed with maple, elm, basswood, hickory, whitewood and ash, with abundance of the finest oaks on the uplands, and blackwalnut, butternut and sycamore along the streams. The soil in the central portions is clayey. The other parts being mostly a gravelly loam ; it is strong and productive, being well adapted to either grazing or the raising of grain. There are two stone quarries ; one in the north part on Mr. Charles Curtiss' farm, the other in the west part on Wakeman Beach's farm. They are not very extensive, but yield a good quality of stone in sufficient quantities to supply the demand. There are no marshes or waste lands of any kind. The Vermilion river drains the entire township, every part being intersected by its tributaries; it crosses the south line nearly two miles east of the south-west corner, and flows northwestwardly, leaving the township just south of the north-west corner. Its principal tributary, Buck Creek, comes from Troy, crossing the east line three fourths of a mile south of the center road, runs northwestwardly to the north part of the township, where it receives the waters of another creek which drains the southeast corner, then runs westerly to join the Vermilion. In the southern part, Whetstone creek runs west to the Vermilion. Another creek west of the river runs north-east till it joins it. At the time of the settlement, deer, wolves, bear, foxes, raccoons, Turkeys, &c., were found in the forests. Those of the settlers who were naturally inclined to hunting found fine opportunities for indulging in their favorite pursuit, while those who were not so inclined, were often compelled to the chase to protect their stock and crops from depredation.

ANCIENT REMAINS.

There are no mounds or other an-

cient artificial works. I am not aware that any Indian relics have been found, aside from flints, arrow heads, and small stones cut into various shapes. Of these I know of none particularly valuable for preservation. The Indians had no towns or villages within our limits. A few of the Wyandots, and other tribes were occasionally in town after the settlement, but always quiet and friendly to the settlers.

THE SETTLEMENT.

Owing to the fact that Ruggles was settled at a comparatively recent date, after all trouble with the indians in this locality had ceased, we have no thrilling incidents or extraordinary hardships to record. Still there was the usual amount of unintermitting toil, exposure and privation, which is always inseparable from the work of converting the wilderness into fruitful farms and pleasant homes. The first pioneer in this work (though preceding others but a few weeks) was

DANIEL BEACH.

He was born in Warren, Litchfield Co., Connecticut, March 16th, 1785. In 1805 he came on foot to Canfield, Mahoning Co., Ohio, and worked one year, then returned to Conn., married Lorinda Sacket Jan. 1st, 1810. His father gave him forty acres of land which he traded for two hundred in Talmadge, Portage Co., now Summit Co., Ohio, to which he removed in 1811, coming through with a horse and yoke of oxen. He was drafted into the U. S. service for six months in 1812, was most of the time at Fort Crogham. He came to Ruggles in the spring of 1823, with Bradford Sturtevant to look for land, then again in June, when he and Mr. Sturtevant bought of Jessup & Wakeman, of Conn., (who owned the greater part of the town,) one mile square, in the south-west corner of sec. 3d, Mr. Beach taking the western and smallest part. He also bought land in sec. 4th at the same time. He left Talmadge, July 28th, 1823, with his wife and five children, viz.: Cyrus S., Reuben K., Cordelia M., Harriet L. and Daniel B., accompanied by Eleazer Sackett and Ezra Smith. They started with two yoke of oxen, but were obliged to hire another pair to assist them. They camped out one night in Gilford, Medina Co., where Mr. Beach and Mr. Sackett went back four miles for a jug of water to drink. At Sullivan they hired John Soles, for one dollar to pilot them to New London, this being the first team that had ever passed that way. They lay out one night in Troy. They reached Mr. Beaches land Saturday, Aug. 2d, at 4 o'clock P. M., having been just one week making the trip. Cyrus and Reuben K., found fire at a deserted Indian camp with which they cooked supper, after eating which Messrs. Beach and Sackett commenced that onslaught upon the forest, which continued so ruthlessly for many years. As Mr. Beach was the leader of the party he probably cut the first tree. They that night built of poles a cabin ten by fifteen feet, in which they lived till the next week without any roof. They soon built a log house, but before moving in, discovered that it stood in the middle of the road. They took it down, but having no time to rebuild, went to clearing. After putting in five acres of wheat, where W. J. Beach's orchard now stands, they rebuilt their house, having lived six weeks in the little cabin where they, one night, entertained so many visitors that the sleepers numbered sixteen. About this time Cordelia and Harriet went to Mr. Mead's, in Greenwich, visiting, and were lost on their return. A general hunt, resulted in Mr. Beach finding them, about midnight, lying be-

side a little stream. The following winter, Mr. Beach employed hands enough to enable him to chop one hundred acres, which he cleared the next summer. In the fall of 1824, he and Mr. Sturtevant went to Tallmadge for apple trees, which still produce fruit on their sons' farms. Mr. Beach owned various tracts of land which he gave to his children and sold to others. His home-farm consisted of about three hundred acres which, in his old age, he gave into the hands of his sons, Wakeman and William, (both born in Ruggles) on condition that they should pay all his debts, which they were soon able to do. In 1854 he removed to Bowne, Kent Co., Michigan, where his daughter Cordelia resided. His wife returned to Ruggles in 1856, and died Nov. 10th, of that year, at the residence of her son Cyrus. Mr. Beach returned the following winter, and the next May married Mrs. Frances Peck, widow of Tylor Peck, with whom he lived till his death, which occurred May 21st, 1862, at his residence at Ruggles Center. His widow lives with her son-in-law, Dea. Ira Paine. Mr. Beach was an ambitious, persevering man, and did much towards opening up the township to settlers. His memory will long be respected by the people of Ruggles.

ACCOUNT OF DESCENDANTS.

1st. Cyrus S. married Norah Gates: children; Cynthia, Marion, Norah C., and Wakeman. Cynthia married D. Fox, now Capt. of Co. A. 101st Reg't O. V. I.; they have two children, Paul and Marion.

2d. Reuben K., married Fanny Curtiss; children: George, Columbus, William, Irena, Miles and Mary.

4th. Harriet L., married Rollin Curtiss; children: Charles, (dead,) Horace, now in the 65th Reg't O. V. I., Frederick, now in California, Fanny and Harriet.

5th. Daniel, died several years since.

6th. Wakeman J., married Phebe Ann Washburn; children: Diora, Wanda and Mary Alice.

7th. William, unmarried.

The foregoing have their children in Ruggles.

3d. Cordelia M., married Isaac Cowell: children; Burton, Daniel, Lorinda, (dead,) Betsey, Jane, Norah and William. The latter in the army and has not been heard from in a long time. Lorinda married ——— Stebbins; Betsey married———Godfrey; Jane married Asa Tyler. They reside in Bowne, Kent Co., Michigan. Children who died in infancy will not be mentioned in this record.

Bradford Sturdevant was born in Warren, Conn., March 16th, 1786.—Married Sarah Carter, Jan. 1st, 1809, removed to Richfield, Summit Co., Ohio, in June, 1816; partially cleared his farm there and built a frame barn, then in 1823 sold out, and as before related, bought land in Ruggles. He intended to accompany Mr. Beach in his journey to this place, but was detained by the sickness and death of his son William. He came in August and built a log house on the south part of his land, two miles west of the Center. In Sept. came with his wife and five children; Carleton H., Marcia, Harriet, Sarah and Isaac. They came with ox-teams, driving twelve head of cattle and twenty sheep. The next Jan. he drove a dozen hogs, some fat and others lean, through the woods from Richfield without assistance, being one week doing it. In 1824, three of the four families then here, celebrated Independence Day at Mr. Sturtevant's. They had a feast, and for fire works attempted to blast a large whitewood log, but it proved a flash in the pan. Mr. S. built the first frame house. It was but twenty-one feet square, and is still standing. In 1836 he removed to Milan, Erie Co., to educate his

children. Returned to Ruggles in 1844. He and his wife still live with their son Isaac, where he first settled, enjoying a comfortable and happy old age. He is of the stamp of the stern, conscientious old puritans from whom he is descended, is firm and decided in his opinions, and possesses the respect and confidence of his acquaintances.§

ACCOUNT OF DESCENDANTS.

1st. Carleton H., married Lydia Peck: children; Nelson, dead, Bradford T., Samuel C., Martha E. Samuel; married Adelaide E. Taylor; Carlton H., died Nov. 27, 1848. His widow and children live in Ruggles.

2d. Marcia, married B. Ashley, of Milan, Erie Co., Ohio: children; Sarah now teaching a girl's school in Southern India; Harriet, Edward, in the 9th Ohio Cavalry; Martha, Henry, Susan and Willie.

3d. Harriet Sturtevant, died at school at Hudson, Ohio.

4th. Sarah, married Dr. Galpin of Milan, is now dead.

5th. Isaac, married Adelade Carter: children; Willie C., and James Wilson; lives in Ruggles.

6th. Martha, born May 17th, 1825, being the first female child born in Ruggles. Married Horace Taylor, a missionary now stationed in Southern India, children: Martha and Horace, now in Ohio; Isaac and Lucretia with their parents in India.

7th. William B., married Anna Wolcott, children: Eva May and Rosetta E. William enlisted in the 65th Reg. O. V. I., but is now in the Invalid Corps.

Jacob Roorback, as his name indicates, was of German origin. Born in Maryland, Feb. 27, 1795, removed to Pennsylvania, thence to Scipio, N. Y., thence to Milo, now Yates Co., N. Y.; was in the war of 1812. Married Amy Sutherland, Dec. 11, 1821, came to Ohio in Sept. 1823, and bought four hundred acres in Sec. 2. His daughter thinks he settled here at that time; others say he spent the winter in New London, I think the latter opinion is best sustained; at any rate he was here in 1824. Mr. Roorback died March 21, 1850. Mrs. Roorback died not far from the same time. Their only child, Sarah, married A. W. Purdy: children; Alexander W., William A. C., and John H.; they live where Mr. Roorback first settled.

Justus Barnes, of Cornwall, Conn., settled in Ruggles in 1824, one mile west of the center, where Cyrus Beach now lives. He remained but a few years. I have no further information with regard to him, save that he is dead, and that his widow lives with her son, Sedgewick, in Clarksfield, Huron Co.

Reuben Fox was born in Stockbridge, Mass., July 31, 1802; married in Warren, Conn., to Mina M. Smith, Jan. 1, 1823. In Sept. 1824, took wagons to Albany, then the Erie Canal to Brockport, which was as far as boats run at that time, then wagons to Buffalo. There was but one steamer on the lake, so they were obliged to take a schooner. They suffered much from storms and sea sickness, being sixteen days going from Buffalo to Cleveland. While the sails were being mended the Captain took them to see two sunken ships, the Lawrence and Niagara, the one which Com. Perry was obliged to leave, and the one on which he gained the victory. From Cleveland they went to Ruggles by way of Tallmadge, with ox wagons, in company with E. D. Smith's family, reaching here Nov. 4th, 1824. They first lodged in the log school house, but soon settled one mile south of Ruggles' Corners. They had one child, Caroline, at that time. Had

§ From a long and intimate acquaintance, the Editor takes pleasure in bearing testimony to not only these, but other sterling qualities of Mr. Sturtevant, all highly seasoned with christian graces. F. D. P.

three afterwards; one married, lives in Fulton Co., Ills. Another also married, lives in Lorain Co., Ohio. Daniel is Capt. of Co. A, 101st Reg. O. V. I. His family is in Ruggles. The youngest is in the army. Mr. Fox removed to Fitchville, Huron Co., where he died Aug. 30th, 1846. His widow lives in Grafton, Lorain Co., Ohio.

Ezra D. Smith now lives in Ills. A letter of inquiry elicited the following facts: "I was born in Warren Connecticut, Feb 23d, 1802. In early life followed shoemaking in Conn., Mass., N. Y., and Ohio. Married Cynthia Bates of Kent, Conn., Sept. 18th, 1824. Our ancestors were from Wales and England. (Here follows a description of their journey to Ruggles, which being similar to that of Mr. Fox is omitted.) He settled one mile south of Ruggles' Corners. He had three children born in Ruggles. 1st. L. Starr, married Eliza J. Bennett, has two children, lives, in Princeton, Bureau Co., Illinois. 2d. Walter E., married Catharine Louber, of Penn., has three children. 3d. Plumee Addeliza, married J. D., Ellis, of Ellisville, Ill.; they have two children.

We moved from Ruggles to Virgil, Fulton Co., Ill., in 1837. From thence in 1847, to Ellisville, in the same Co., where I have since been engaged in merchandise. We had two children born in this state. Vellery Ezra, married Lydia M. Rechie, has one child. Cynthia Amelia, unmarried. My wife died Aug. 25th, 1847; I was married to Miss Anna Roe, Nov. 27, 1848. Yours, &c.,

E. D. SMITH.

Abraham Ferris was born June 16th, 1788, in Columbia Co., N. Y. Removed to Chenango Co.; thence to Milo, now Yates Co., N. Y.; served a term in the war of 1812; married Marinda Phillips; started for Ruggles Oct., 1st, 1824. Took a schooner at Buffalo, arriving at Sandusky, could not make port on account of the storm, but were driven to Detroit and returned after the storm abated; reached New London Nov. 2d. Built a log house in Ruggles, on lot 17, sec. 3d, to which he removed about the first of December, being the first in that part of the town. The family consisted of Mr. Ferris, his wife, and five children; Laura, Philetus, Samuel, Sarah and Lois. The first and last now dead. Erastus, Elias, Jesse and Elmira, were born in Ruggles. Philetus married Sarah Monroe, has one child; George, Sarah, Samuel, Elias, and Elmira live at the old homestead. Erastus married Joannah Shackleford, has three children; Franklin, Byron and Harriet. Mr. Ferris died Aug. 13th, 1850; Mrs. Ferris died Sept. 17th, 1850.

Andrew Clark and James Jemison settled in the south part of sec. 4th, in 1824. Isaac Sampson, a revolutionary soldier, with his two sons, Isaac and John, settled on sec. 3d in the Spring of 1825; he died in Indiana. Perry Durfee came here about that time; he afterwards became a Mormon preacher. Truman Bates settled in the north part of the town where Charles Curtiss now lives; he went west with the Mormons, but becoming dissatisfied soon returned. If living, he is now in Indiana. Further information about the above named persons I have not been able to obtain; none of them now live in Ruggles.

Norman Carter was born in Warren, Conn., Jan. 23, 1802; came to Ruggles in Nov. 1824 and bought lot 26, sec. 4. Then went to Portage Co. and staid one year; then came to Ruggles and worked one year for Daniel Beach, then went again to Portage Co., and from there to Connecticut, where he married Lavina Hopkins, Nov. 7, 1827; returned to Portage Co. and staid till the next Aug., then removed to Ruggles, and bought in addition to his former pur-

chase, the east half of lot 17, sec. 4, on which he and his wife still reside. They have two children; Huldah Adelaide, married Isaac Sturtevant; has two children, Willie C., and James Wilson. 2d. Sarah Lavinia, married William Gault; has one child. They all live in Ruggles.

Aldrich Carver was born in Tolland, Co., Conn. Came to Huron Co., O., in 1818. In 1819 went to Maumee and assisted in the capture of the Indians which were afterwards hung at Norwalk. Returned to Cayuga Co. N. Y.; married Amy Kniffen in 1821. In the Fall of 1822 emigrated to Greenwich, Huron Co., O.; came to Ruggles in the Spring of 1825, and settled on lots 10 and 18 in sec. 4, where he and his wife still reside. They have three children. Fanny married D. Huffman, has five children. Phebe married Jacob Huffman. John lives with his parents. All are in section 4.

Harvey Sackett was born in Warren, Conn., Dec. 24th, 1791. Came to Tallmadge, Ohio, with his father in 1811. Served six months in Harrison's army. In the Fall of 1816, went to Conn.; married Thalia Eldred April 2d, 1817, and returned to Tallmadge; came to Ruggles in April, 1825, with ox teams, being eight days on the road, and camping out two nights; settled on lot 11, sec. 3. His family consisted of his wife and three children: Dimmes, Erastus T. and Erasmus M. A daughter, Irena, was born in Ruggles. Mrs. Sackett died April 20th, 1843. Mr. Sackett married Mrs. Mary Van Vranken, widow of Garrett Van Vranken, April 12th, 1744. A son, Justus, was born in 1848. Mr. Sackett removed to Ashland, Ohio, in April, 1861. Returned to his old home in April 1863, where he now resides.

ACCOUNT OF DESCENDANTS.

Dimmes M., married Nelson Smith, has three children, Harriet, Theresa, and Thalia.

Erastus T., married Lucretia Lyons; children, Harvey, Myron and Harmon.

Erasmus M., married Abigail Gates, children, William, Charles and Elmer. All live in Ruggles.

The following named persons settled in Ruggles soon after those whose biographies are given. Chas. Rathbone, Thomas Hendrix, Taylor Peck, Enoch Taylor, Daniel G. Barker, Wm. McMeekin, Salmon Weston, George W. Curtiss, Jas. Poag, Nathan Swan, John Hall, Samuel Monroe, Swift Eldrid, Gamaliel G. Townsend, Amos McBride and Hezekiah Barber.

FIRST BIRTH.

Wakeman J. Beach, son of Daniel Beach, was born Jan. 11, 1825. The most of his life has been spent here. In the Fall of 1848, he went to New Orleans, and from there to the North-Western States, being absent about one year. Also, spent one Summer in the Eastern States. In April, 1850, went to California; returned in the Fall of 1851. Married Phebe Ann Washburn of New London, Dec. 24, 1853; children, Wanda, Diora and Mary Alice. August 25, 1863, was elected Colonel of the first Militia Reg. in this county. He lives near the west line of the township where his father first settled and where he was born.

FIRST MARRIAGE.

James Poag removed from Clearcreek to Ruggles in the spring of 1827. His wife soon after died leaving six children. Mr. Poag married Laura C. Smith, June 18th, 1832, this being the first marriage in the township. It took place at the house of E. D. Smith. Ceremony performed by Daniel Beach, Esq. The wedding party consisted of their

neighbors and all the settlers from Connecticut. They have five children:

1st. Patty Clarisa. Married A. W. Richards. Lives in Troy, Ashland Co. Has five children.

2d. Washington J. Lives with his mother at the homestead.

3d. A. Jackson. Married Miss Sanders. Lives in Illinois.

4th. Rachael C. Married J. C. Wright. Has three children. Lives in Illinois.

5th. Lydia E. Lives with her mother.

Mr. Poag died April 9th, 1854.

John A., son of Mr. Poag by his first wife, went to the woods to hunt ginseng in 1827 or 1828, he being then ten or twelve years old. He lost his way, and when night came on, climbed a tree, carrying his basket and hoe up with him. Soon after two deer came running by, appearing very tired, and close behind a wolf in hot pursuit. On crossing John's track, the wolf suddenly stopped and set up a fearful howl, which frightened him so that he came near falling. He clung to the tree all night without sleeping, listening to the music of howling wolves and other denizens of the forest. At daylight he descended and soon after came upon those who were searching for him. For a year after he would get up every night in his sleep, and get into another bed, a thing which he never did before.

FIRST DEATH.

Cyrus Sanders, from Warren, Connecticut, a single man, twenty-three years of age, died of billious fever in 1826. He was a nephew of B. Sturtevant, for whom he was working when taken sick. The second death was that of Irena Curtiss.

MILLS.

The first saw mill was built by Daniel Beach in 1824, on the Vermilion, one hundred rods north of Ruggles Corners. The plank for the flume were sawed in Clearcreek.—As this was soon after the settlement, the settlers were not obliged to go out of town after lumber. It was soon after burnt, but immediately rebuilt. Mr. Beach built a grist mill at the same place—in 1831 or 1832—to which steam was afterwards attached. It was removed to Rochester, Lorain County, a few years since. W. J. Beach has a steam saw mill in the south-west part of the town. There have been built on Buck Creek, four saw mills and one grist mill. The latter and two of the former are not now in existence. Grist mills had been erected in several adjoining townships before Ruggles was settled, so the settlers had no serious trouble in getting their grain ground.

Josiah Botsford opened the first store at Ruggles' Corners, one and one-half miles west of the center, about 1830 to 1832. The first Physician was a Dr. Baker, who flourished at the Corners about 1831.

The first post office was established one-half mile south of the Corners. G. W. Curtiss was Post Master.

Mail was carried through Ruggles from Norwalk to Wooster, by a man named Aikwright. Also from Sullivan to some point west of this. I know not which was first.

The first public house was kept by one Mc Crady, at the Corners.

ORGANIZATION.

Ruggles was attached to New London for civil purposes, until its organization in 1826. The first election was held January 2d of that year.

NAMES OF VOTERS.

Perry Durfee,	Reuben Fox,
Harvey Sackett,	B. Sturtevant,
Norman Carter,	Jacob Roorback,
Truman Bates,	Abraham Ferris,

Justice Barnes, Ezra D. Smith,
Daniel Beach, Aldrich Carver.

The following officers were chosen:

Clerk, E. D. Smith; Trustees, J. Roorback, D. Beach. A. Carver; Overseers of Poor, B. Sturtevants, H. Sackett; Fence Viewers, J. Barnes, A. Ferris; Appraisers of Property, Reuben Fox, Perry Durfee; Constable, W. Carter; Supervisor, J. Bates; Treasurer, H. Sackett.

It will be seen that twelve voter filled thirteen offices. Each had one, the double honor being conferred on H. Sackett. Another election was held on the 3d of April following. Abraham Ferris was elected Treasuer and T. Bates Constable. R. Fox and B. Sturtevant, for Supervisors. The other offlcers retained their places. Harvey Sackett was elected Justice of the Peace the same day, Five voters were present in addition to the former ones: C. Sanders, A. Bates, T. Hendrix, D. J. Barker, S. A. Not. The next fall the vote of Ruggles, being the last township of the county, reported at Norwalk, decided the struggle for Commissioner, by turning the scale in favor of Frederick Forsyth, the whig candidate.

The first suit was brought before Harvey Sackett, Feb. 23d, 1827. James Nixon *vs.* Andrew Clark, for a debt of sixteen dollars. Referred to the arbitrament of John Haney and Wm. Gilchrist, of Cleacreek, whose award was, that the defendant should pay all the costs, and the parties give each other fianal receipts.

The roads first opened were the north and south, and east and west, cen er roads, but the Commissioners not feeling very liberal the expenses were paid by Daniel Beach and B. Sturtevant. A good quality of cattle were brought in by the first settlers. Durhams and Devons were afterwards obtained by the Beaches, and others, improving their flocks by obtaining Spanish merinos.

EDUCATIONAL.

1n 1824 a schoolhouse was built eighty rods east of Daniel Beach's. Betsey Sackett taught school there that summer. The scholars were the children of D. Beach, B. Sturtevant, J. Barns, two or three stepsons of Andrew Clark and several from Greenwich. The school was supported by rate bills. The common district schools have always been well supported here, but little else has been done for the cause of education. The young people generally attend some institution elsewhere, to finish their education. A select school was commenced at the center in 1857, and continued several terms with much profit to the young, but I am sorry to say, finally failed for want of support. A Literary Society was formed in 1856, but continued in operation only two or three winters.

RELIGIOUS AND BENVOLENT INSTITUTIONS.

The following information was collected at my request, by Dea. Ira Pain:

The first sermon was preached by Rev. Joseph Treat, in May 1824, in the log school house before mentioned. The first church was organized Janaury 11th; 1827, by Reverends E. T. Woodruff, and S. Robinson, of the following individuals:

Harvey Sackett, E. D. Smith, Reuben Fox, Tholia Sackett, Norman Carter, Rachael Curtiss, Sarah Sturtevant, Lorinda Beach, Joshua Peck, Mina Fox and Cynthia Smith. This was known as the First Congregational Church of Ruggles, was organized on the union plan, and connected itself with Presbytery. Rev. S. Robbins was the first who preach-

ed regularly here. The first installed Pastor was Rev. Benjamin Judson, who afterwards died at Milan, Erie Co., Ohio.

The Church held its meetings in schoolhouses until 1838, when it erected a house of worship, aided by the town. It served the double purpose of a place of worship, and for the transcation of town business. A more commodious church building was erected in 1854. In 1837 the Methodist Episcopal Church organized a Church which has become extinct. The Baptists formed a church about the same time, which has also been dissolved. In 1852 a German Lutheran Church was formed by the Rev. John Pope, and the next year it erected a house of worship in the south-east part of the town. The Protestant Methodists organized a class in 1858 and now hold regular meetings. A Temperance Society was formed at an early day, and for a time exerted a good influence, then died in a measure, but revived at different periods. There is an efficient Bible Society which was formed in 1848. There are no regularly organized Missionary or Tract Societies, except a Juvenile Missionary Society. But the town has not failed to contribute to the various benevolent Societies of the country annually, as liberally as any of her sister towns.

TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

There are none in the township. During the early settlement, a thrifty little village grew up one and one-half miles west of the center, on the Wooster and and Norwalk State road, known as Ruggles' Corners. There were two stores, two taverns, grocery, harness, shoemakers', tailors', blacksmiths' shops &c., &c. As other villages grew up around its business decreased, until upon the completion of the Cleveland Columbus & Cincinnatti Railroad, it failed entirely. The buildings have been mostly removed to the neighboring farms.

VETERANS.

Isaac Sampson, a revolutionary soldier, has been mentioned. John Carney, at fifteen years of age, enlisted under a Captain Van Nosdale, as a drummer boy in the revolution. Was stationed for a time on Long Island. Was at the battle of White Plains. He came to Ruggles in 1835. Died Nov. 12th, 1854; aged ninety years and one month. A revolutionary soldier by the name of Wilcox lived here a few years after the settlement. I know nothing more of him, save that he died and was buried here. A Mrs. Disbro, who died in this town several years since, while living with her son-in-law, J. Redfield, was said to have cooked Major Andre's breakfast the morning he was hung. I have tried in vain to obtain further information concerning her.

SOLDIERS OF 1812.

Harvey Sackett, Salmon Weston, Enoch Taylor and Brahmin Johnson are living in Ruggles. Samuel Monroe is now living in Iowa. He was at Detroit under Hull when he surrendered. He relates that the soldiers were so enraged at Hull for giving them up, that they fired a volley at him as he rode over an eminence near them. Daniel Beach, Samuel Camp, Jacob Roorback, Abraham Ferris, John Hall and Joseph Gates are dead.

I would say in conclusion, that while the facts herein stated are generally proved beyond dispute, still as peoples' memories (upon which we are obliged to depend for many things) do not always agree, it is almost impossible to entirely exclude errors from a sketch of this kind. I can only say I have endeav-

ored to have them as few as possible.

I would tender thanks to those who have furnished information, some of whom have, at my request, furnished many particulars which I have finally been compelled to omit, in order to prevent the work becoming too large for the Society's publication. Hoping that this (notwithstanding its many imperfections) will prove satisfactory to the Society and the people of Ruggles, it is respectfully offered.

January 18th, 1864.

MEMOIRS OF RICHMOND.

BY JOHN H. NILES, OF NORWICH.

The original name of Richmond was Cannon, given in honor of Mr. Samuel Cannon, a wealthy merchant of Norwalk, Connecticut, who was one of the sufferers during the revolutionary war. He had five sons and one daughter. Four of the sons had families. John moved to Troy, New York, and the daughter married a Mr. Lockwood.

ORIGINAL GRANTEES.

The following table gives the names of original grantees, with the amount of loss reimbursed to each in each section:

	£	s	d
Section 1, south-east quarter.			
Elizabeth Lockwood,	721	8	11½
" "	23	18	00
Stephen & Hooker St. John	5	00	3
William Seymore,	93	1	9
Jabez Saunders;	31	13	11
John Cannon,	469	4	1½
Total	1344	7	
Sec. 2, north-east quarter.			
John Lockwood, 3d,	52	8	2½
John Lockwood,	9	12	8
Thomas Fitch,	77	10	10½
Thomas Fitch's heirs,	11	17	1¾
Hannah Fitch's heirs	4	00	7¾
Benjamin Merril,	4	00	11¼
John Platt,	0	15	6
Nathaniel Raymond,	2	2	10¼
Uriah Smith,	12	11	0½
Esther St. John,	1	10	1¼
Peter Sturgis,	0	14	0
Simeon Stewart, jr.,	2	18	10
Isaac Scudder,	330	18	5
Benjamin Isaac's heirs,	319	2	5
John Northrop,	142	17	5
Samuel Olmstead,	18	14	8
Nathan Ruler,	3	17	0
Matthew Mead,	4	19	4
Benjamin Keeler,	10	19	4
Clapp Raymond,	34	3	10
Abraham Benedict,	73	3	1
Peter Betts,	169	3	4¾
Nehemiah St. John,	59	14	2
Josiah Winthrop,	0	0	10
Total,	1344	7	
Sec. 3, north-west quarter.			
William St. John,	218	11	0
" "	35	12	0
Stephen & Hooker St. John,	5	0	3
Abraham Gregory,	50	9	8½
John Beldin,	303	14	6
Hannah Hanford,	570	16	6
John Cannon,	60	3	0½
Total,	1344	7	

Section 4, south-west quarter.			
John Cannon,	193	7	9½
Thomas Fitch's heirs,	18	15	9¼
Thomas Fitch,	77	10	10½
Hannah Fitch's heirs,	6	0	10½
Betsey Hall,	22	9	11
Daniel Fitch,	129	14	6½
Rebeca Fitch,	31	11	6
John Lockwood 3d,	165	15	10
Total,	1344	7	

Soon after the grants were partitioned into sections among the grantees, in 1808 Judge Isaac Mills, of New Haven, Connecticut, and his brother, Elisha T. Mills, commenced the purchasing of the interests of the grantees in Richmond, Greenfield and New Haven, and acquired a controlling influence in the lands of those townships, and a complete ownership of the township of Richmond. When the Eagle Bank of Hartford,* Connecticut, failed, Elisha T. Mills failed with it, and his interest in those lands was transferred to Geo. Hoadley, and from him to John M. Woolsey. About 1840 the unsold part of the marsh was divided, and Judge Mills took the south part, and Woolsey the north part.

NATURAL APPEARANCES.

Richmond is divided into upland and marsh. The upland occupies the north half of the township, and a strip across the west side, and is heavy timbered with white and red oak, beach, maple, basswood, elm, ash, hickory, whitewood and black-walnut. The north shore of the marsh is somewhat bluffy, and rises 30 or 40 feet above the marsh, but on the west the land is level and rises barely above it. The soil is clay loam, slightly undulating, though the north west part is quite broken by streams.

STREAMS.

Honey Creek rises in the marsh on the north side, east of the center of the township, and runs west in the marsh along the north shore about two miles, and enters the woodlands and leaves the township on the west side, and empties into the Sandusky River above Tiffin. It is a sluggish stream of about 60 feet in width, and runs in a shallow, marshy channel, and in times of high water flows over a wide strip of woodlands on each side, that partakes largely of the character of the marsh for several miles down stream.

THE MARSH.

The marsh covers over one-third of the township, and contains about 20 square miles, and is six miles long from east to west, and over three miles in width, and covers an estimated area of 5500 acres in Richmond, 3500 in New Haven, and 3800 in Auburn, in Richland Co.

It has the appearance of a large grassy prairie, with clusters of timber and bushes, forming islands.—The soil, or muck, is composed of decayed grass, and is wet and spongy, and sinks under the feet, and shakes to some distance when agitated, and where the turf is not strong enough to bear, is miry, and sometimes dangerous.

The Pigeonroost, the largest of the timber islands, lies on the county line, and is two miles in length and a half a mile in width, and from its isolated position, marshy surroundings, and its almost impenetrable thickets of underbrush, has always been the favorite roosting place of myriads of pigeons, during the summer season.

In Maxfield, Ludlow's survey notes, of the south line of Richmond, after running the line from the southwest corner, west through Pigeonroost, the following entry appears:

"Crossed the willows, and set a post in a large wet prairie. We are in danger of our lives. Commenced the 118 mile west. Sat a post in

*New Haven.—Ed.

hell. I have traveled the woods for seven years, but never before saw so hideous a place as this." The bottomless pit, in which Mr. Ludlow sat the post, is between the pigeon-roost and Morehead's Point, and where Rufus Page now lives, and was one of the most difficult parts of the marsh to travel over, but is now ditched, dry, and tillable.

The marsh was long supposed to have been a lake, but recent surveys prove that it was not. It is an inclined plane with about 18 feet descent from the south shore to the north, and also descending both to the east and to the west, and a part of its waters flow west into the Sandusky River, and a part east into the Huron River. Nor is the surface smooth. From the north side, or lowest part of the marsh, the ascent to the south is not gradual, but consists of a series of levels, or terraces, occasioned by the wave-like ridges in the underlying clay, running lengthwise of the marsh, a half mile or so apart, and one a foot or two above the other.

Upper Honey Creek, that drains about 120 square miles in Crawford County, discharges its waters into the upper side of the marsh, near the south west corner, and Cuykendall's Run and Spring Run discharge their waters onto the south side, further east. The water from these three streams flow broadcast over the face of the marsh, filling first one level and then another, down to the lowest, and then passes off at the outlets.

The accumulation of the marsh on the levels has been the work of time. The immense quantities of cane grass that grows from 8 to 12 feet high, and annually decays, steadily increases its volume.

Recent ditching shows, that a large part of the marsh was originally timbered. I have seen workmen in the open marsh, after a foot of the surface had been thrown out, cutting the ditch through stumps and roots, as thickly set as they now are in the swamps on its borders. And it is not difficult to understand, that in a contrast between marsh grass and timber, the grass will prevail. As the grass annually decays, and in time raises the surface, with its constant flood of water, so far above the underlying clay, from which the timber draws its support, that the roots drown, the timber disappears, and the grass assumes dominion. In this way the marsh has increased its area from the lower towards the upper side, and was still increasing over all the lowlands within its influence, and had formed a base of muck over the valley averaging, probably, five or six feet in depth.

GEOLOGICAL FORMATION.

All soils and underlying strata containing rounded and waterworn stones, gravel and sands, have been deposited in their place by heavy currents of water. That the great drift currents that deposited the clay strata of Northern Ohio, came from the north, is abundantly proven by the furrows on the underlying rocks, and by the limestone of the lake region being broken up and drifted south onto the sandstone formation, where all three form their respective portions of the soil and substrata, far into the interior of the State.

But at the close of the Drift Period when the last great Creative Agent swept over the Fire Lands, and gave the finishing touches to the swamps, the course of the current appears to have been reversed, and actually to have come from the south west.

My official duties for the last six years have enabled me to observe many peculiarities of the marsh, and its surroundings, and upon no other theory than that of a change of currents from the north to the south-

west, can I explain the geological formation of its valley, or the numerous geological phenonema of the Fire Lands. And indeed, the change of currents appears but the natural result of the great events of creation.

When the line of highlands between the Ohio River and Lake Erie, had raised so far above the surface of the waters, that the drift currents, that were steadily flowing south, through the Lake Huron valley, and across the west end of Lake Erie, and up the broad basin of the Sandusky River, met with the highlands on the south, they running eastward, and northwesterly, with some point on the lake shore for a pivot, and swept north easterly across the Fire Lands, and returned to the great northern ocean in a counter-current, farther to the eastward.

But, the formation of the marsh valley, was but one peculiarity wrought in the features of the Fire Lands.

On the north side of the marsh is a ridge of land that rises 30 or 40 feet above the surface of the marsh, and extends nearly due west about twenty miles. The western end of this ridge, like a plow share, divided the current as it flowed from the southwest, and conducted the southern portion directly east, and as it approached the marsh valley, a portion became contracted to about three miles in width. Thus contracted, the current swept across the south part of Richmond and New Haven to the center, and washed out the valley of the marsh; then changed its course to the north, to join the northern portion that was flowing north east across Sherman, Lyme and Ridgefield, and carried its debris of clay, gravel and sand towards the lake shore, and probably far beyond. The borders of such a current would naturally be the theater of numerous whirlpools, and counter currents, sweeping up gravel hils in the whirlpools, and washing out deep vallies between them. Such a line of gravel hills, extending from New Haven north through Greenfield and Peru, touching the western borders of Fairfield, and Bronson plainly marks its western border, while the subsequent waters of the Huron River and its tributaries, naturally sought the deepest channels between them, and gradually cut their own vallies still deeper.

On the west of the marsh, where the waters intersect the valley, the surface of the country rises barely above the surface level of the marsh, but on the east end it is different.—The gravel ridge; on which we travel from New Haven south to Plymouth, is the gravel bar formed across the mouth of the valley, as the current flowed out into broader and deeper waters. The gravel ridge of Hartland is similarly situated, and the sandy lands of Milan and Berlin are but the finer deposits of the debris of these currents, as they swept onward to the north-east.

NATURAL PRODUCTS.

Several species of grass grow naturally on the marsh, and during the early settlement of the townships surrounding it, it was resorted to for a supply of hay, that never failed of an abundant growth, and whatever the demand might be, there was always an abundance, and thousands of acres would remain uncut, to be devoured by the flames, during the fall and winter.

On the north side of the marsh, in the first section of Richmond, there is a bed of cranberry vines, covering about two hundred acres, from which, from one to four thousand bushels of berries are annually gathered. Whortleberries are also gathered in considerable quantities in and around the pigeonroost, and

other timber islands, and usually sell for 1.00 per pailful.

DRAINING.

The great descent of the surface, the thin bed of muck, and the hardness of the clay bottom, render the marsh easily drained, and to conduct the water directly across to the outlets, is all that is needed.

About six miles of ditches have been made on the west part, three miles of which connect upper and lower Honey creeks, and has reclaimed, and made ready for the plow, several hundred acres.

Seven miles have been located, and are now in course of construction on the east part, five miles of which receive the waters of the Cuykindall's Run.

CULTIVATION.

But a few hundred acres of the marsh have yet been reclaimed, and less have been tilled, but I have seen fields of corn, oats, potatoes, buckwheat, turnips, and pumpkins, growing with a luxuriance seldom seen on the upland. Wheat has proven a failure, clover does not succeed well, timothy produces an extraordinary crop, but looses its perennial character, and like wheat, dies when the seed is ripe.

A monstrous growth of weeds, and late and early frosts are the only obstacles now met with, in cultivating the marsh. James B. Dorson, who raised the first crop of corn on the north side of the marsh, six years ago, says it is too frosty for corn to be a reliable crop.

Its frostiness results from the light and porous structure of the soil.* A compact soil absorbs the heat of the sun during the day, to be thrown off into the atmosphere during the night. But a light porous soil like that of the marsh is too loose to absorb heat, and the outer layer reflects the sun's rays into the atmosphere, making the days extremely hot and oppressive, and has none to impart during the night, to prevent the temperature from falling below the freezing point.

It has long been a question whether the marsh was tillable, but that question is now settled in the affirmative, and another raised: "Is it inhabitable?"

JOHNNY APPLESEED'S NURSERY.

Towards the close of the last century, and about the time of the survey of the United States Military District north-west of the Ohio River, and while there was but a score or so of settlers in the District, there came to the Valley of the Muskingum and its tributaries, a man whose real name was John Chapman, but who was afterwards known all over the country by the name of Johnny Appleseed. An uncouth and uneducated man, whose whole soul seemed inflexibly to center in one idea, that of planting and raising apple trees for the coming settlers.

Equipped with his axe and bag of appleseeds, he would go for a score of miles into the forest, ahead of the settlements, and select an open place in the woods, clear off the brush, girdle the standing trees, and surround it with a brush fence to keep out the deer, and plant his appleseeds; go as far in another direction, select a spot, and plant as before, until he had planted a line or circle of nurseries, far in advance of the growing settlements. When the settlements had approached the nurseries, the trees were in readiness, and all who wished helped themselves, for he had abundantly provided for all.

But Johnny Appleseed kept stead-

*In Calcutta, where the temperature never falls below 40° the people resort to an artificial marsh for their supply of ice. They excavate several acres two or three feet deep and fill the excavation with rotten straw and then cover the surface with broad earthen plates, holding one inch of water, and in the morning remove the ice and fill the plates again, thus keeping a daily supply in the markets during the colder parts of the year. J. W. N.

ily at his labors in the front. For a number of years his journies to gather his yearly supply of appleseeds, necessarily extended to the old settlements on the Monongahela River, but after the trees of his first planting on the Muskingum began to bear, he gathered his seeds nearer his field of labor, and for nearly half a century, he traversed the forest with the advancing settlements on one side and the slowly retiring savages on the other, mingling freely with both, and planting circle after circle of nurseries, until he had reached the head waters of the Forks of the Mohican. Here the tide of emigration over the mountains from Pennsylvania and Virginia, met that from New England by way of the Lakes, on the south line of the Fire Lands, and Johnny Appleseed's wilderness was broken, but not his energy nor his usefulness.

The south-western settlements were slowly approaching the upper waters of the Sciota, the Miamis and the Wabash; and thither he bent his course, and with axe and bag of Appleseed, planted a trail of nurseries as he went.

But while laboring in one field, he was by no means confined to it. He took great delight in frequently visiting the old fields of his labors, visiting the old settlers and forming acquaintance with new ones, going through the length and breadth of the old settlements, during the inclement season, to view, admire, and almost worship, the stately orchards of his own planting. He traveled without money, always welcome wherever he went; often barefooted, and always coarsely clad, without family or connexions, a Swedenborgian in faith, always trusty and friendly to all, he spent his life with no remuneration, save the conciousness that he was useful to those who should come after him. He continued his frequent visits to the south line of the Fire Lands till 1834, and died in the Spring of 1845, at Fort Wayne, Indiana.

But he had planted one nursery on the Fire Lands, and was probably the most northerly one planted by him, east of the Scioto. It was in the 4th section of New Haven, on lands now owned by Geo. Ganung, on the east edge of the marsh. The old orchards of Rouse Bly, Abram York, Lemuel Sherman, and Christopher Beelman, and many others near Plymouth, were taken from this nursery. At what time it was planted is unknown.

SQUATTER SETTLEMENT.

Before the lands of Richmond were offered in market, the thousands of bushels of cranberries that annually grew on the marsh, allured to the north shore a settlement of squatters, numbering perhaps twenty families. Their principal business was picking cranberries and storing them up in their cabins during the Fall, and in the winter peddling them out among the distant settlements. They seldom sold as high as 75 cents per bushel, and often for 50 cents and sometimes for 25 cents.

Hunting necessarily claimed a good share of their attention, and as the deer flocked to the marsh to avoid the flies in the summer and the hunters in the winter, their chances for deer hunting were unusually good. And as the settlers of the surrounding townships kept large numbers of hogs, that swarmed in the woods and fattened on the untold quantities of mast, the squatters paid no attention to ear-marks or ownership, and the owners never entertained doubts of their whereabouts, whenever they "came up missing." The strong arm of the law was sometimes invoked to abate their thievish practices, but if the unfortunate prosecutor got off by paying the costs, without having his corn-crib, meat barrel and hen-

roost plundered in turn, he was extremely fortunate.

With the sale of their cranberries, deer skins, "shack pork," and coon skins, and the produce of a small patch of potatoes around their cabins, they managed to live the year round, but made no improvements to entitle them to the name of settlers, nor did any of them ever become owners of the soil, or join in the march of improvement, that has since characterized the inhabitants of the township.

But, Richmond has long since outlived this gang of outlaws, and with honest industry, liberal churches and well supported schools, she now stands second to no township of her age, in moral worth and prosperity.

MOREHEAD THE TRAPPER.

Jutting out from the south shore of the marsh, a mile or so in length, is a point of timbered upland, on the extreme northern point of which, stood the cabin of Morehead. His principal livelihood was in trapping and spearing muskrats; and in times of high water, made his daily rounds over the marsh in a small boat kept for that purpose. He was the first, and for many years the only inhabitant of Richmond, and many a weary hunter has sought his cabin, and shared his homely meals, always consisting of Johnny Cake and Venison, and lain down at night on a plat of deer skins spread for the purpose on the cabin floor, and arose in the morning refreshed and hopeful for another day's hunt.

SETTLEMENT.

The first land sold for settlement in the township was sold by Judge Mills to William Tindall, in 1825. It was lot 12, second section, where Ezekiel Buckingham now lives. — Tindall cleared a field the same year, built a cabin, and set out an orchard of 50 trees taken from Johnny Appleseed's Nursery. He soon became tired of pioneer life, traded his land to Judge Ives of New Haven, and left the township. The orchard is yet standing, but the lot was afterwards tenantless for more than ten years.

In 1833, Amos Ogden, the first permanent settler in the township, began on lot one in the second section, where John Hall now lives; he died in 1850, and left no children.

Jacob Croninger, the second settler, came into the township on the 6th day of October, 1835, and began on the lot where his son Jonathan now lives. He was born in Penn., and moved from Westmoreland Co., in 1811, to Stark Co., Ohio, and from thence to this township. He died in 1862, having a family of three sons, and nine daughters. Two girls had previously died, one of whom left children. His sons, Jonathan, David and Jacob, live in the township, and have families. Three of the girls live in the township, five in Mich., and one in Penn., and all have children. At the time of his death, he had 12 children, 117 grand children, and 13 great grand children, 142 in all.

Phillip Upp, came to the township in the Fall of 1835, and cleared off two acres on the lot where his son Phillip now lives, and built a cabin during the winter, and in the third week in Feb., 1836, moved his family into it. He was born in Penn., and in the Spring of 1830, moved his family from York Co., Pa., to Richland Co., Ohio, and thence to this township. He died in March 1845, and left a family of four children, two sons and two daughters. Jacob, the eldest son died in 1862, and left a family in Michigan. Phillip, the youngest, lives on the old homestead. Elizabeth is the wife of Jonathan Croninger, and Hannah lives in Penn., and all have children.

Eleizor Day came into the town-

ship in the Spring of 1836, and began on the Tiffin Road, on the corners a mile north of the center, built a cabin, and the next year his brother-in-law, W. H. Pond, came in and built another part to the house, and commenced keeping a tavern. Day and Pond both served as Justices of the Peace, while residents of the township; and both left it about 1845, and of their history nothing is known.

Jonas Fackler came into the township on the 30th day of April, 1837, and moved into the Cabin with Phillip Upp. It was a snowy day, and the next morning the ground was covered with two inches of snow. His younger brother, Jacob Fackler, came with him, and in nine days they had completed a cabin and moved into it, on the lot where Jonas now lives. He has four sons and one daughter. The sons live in the Tp., and the daughter in Michigan.

In 1840 settlers came in considerable numbers, and the north part of the township assumed the lively appearance of pioneer life; clearing and building cabins.

The first road opened in the township, was that known as the Tiffin Road, and occupied from 1836 to 1840, to complete the opening, and then it was often a day's work to go through the township with a loaded team.

POLITICAL RELATIONS.

From 1815 to 1836, Richmond was attached to New Haven, and not to Norwich, as was erroneously stated in my report of that township. At the April election of 1836, at New Haven, Amos Ogden was elected Supervisor for the township, and was the first sworn officer.

ORGANIZATION.

In March, 1836, the householders of the township met at the house of Phillip Upp, and Eleizor Day acted as chairman and secretary; and it was Resolved, on motion of Eleizor Day, that a petition be presented to the County Commissioners for an organization of the township, under the name of Richmond. On the 7th day of June, 1836, a petition was presented to the Commissioners, signed by Eleizor Day, Jacob Croninger, Joseph Anderson, Hugh Carson, Wm. Carson, N. Carson, Wm. Singlefelton, Israel Randal, Godfrey Lake, Elijah Packard, Wm. Huntington, George Day, Abram Corey, Amos Ogden, Henry Knavel, Israel Randal, James Dailey, Jessey Williams, Jas. Youngs, Chas. Skinner, Samuel Spencer, Wm. Hill, Solomon Billings, Thomas Hill, Joseph Light and John Carpenter, and an election for township officers ordered to be held on the 4th day of July following.

SCHOOLS.

In 1837, the township was divided into two school districts, and a frame school-house built in each; but a school was only kept in the west one, on Day's Corners, where Moses Bond now lives, in the winter of 1837. Eliza Day was teacher. The scholars were, Jonathan Croninger, Jacob Croninger, David Croninger, Susan Croninger, Hannah Croninger, Lydia Croninger, Wm. Day, Charles Day, Eliza Day, Charles Cline, Margaret Cline, Mary Ann Cline, Andrew Anderson, Elizabeth Anderson, and Elizabeth Lingerfelt.

The east school-house was not completed for a school that winter. It stood on the lot where Westley J. Anderson now lives. These were the first frame buildings in the township, and were well furnished and comfortable.

METHODIST CHURCH.

In 1840–41, there existed a small isolated class of Methodist people, along the line between Norwich and

Richmond, who were compelled, for want of a better place to meet, to hold their evening prayer meetings around in each other's houses. Benjamin Ganner, of Richmond, was their class-leader, and appointed a meeting, in December, 1841, at the house of Mr. Johnson, further into the woods than usual. But contrary to the expectation of the few members present, the people flocked in with torches through the woods, from every direction, impelled thither, doubtless, by the curiosity of seeing what kind of a prayer meeting would be held at Mr. Johnson's, when neither he nor his family had ever attended one—and the cabin was filled to its utmost capacity.

Mr. Samuel Allen, a circuit preacher, had casually heard that Mr. John Kusey, a Methodist man, had moved into Richmond, and he arrived to form his acquaintance just in time to attend the prayer meeting. He preached one of his masterly sermons, with marked effect, and left an appointment for another meeting at the school-house on Day's Corners. At that meeting, Mr. Allen organized the Methodist Episcopal Church, with the following members: F. D. Read and wife, Seth Read and wife, John Kusey and wife. John Kusey was class-leader. The meeting continued till the church numbered about fifty members. Mr. Allen's sermon at the prayer meeting was the first Methodist sermon that was preached in the township. Mr. Johnson and family became members.

UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.

In the fall of 1838, Michael Long, a preacher of the Brethren faith, held an evening meeting at the house of Jacob Croninger, and preached the first sermon in the township.

In 1849, Jacob Bell organized the United Brethren Church, in the red school-house in the east part of the township, with the following members: Geo. S. Williams, James May, Jacob Upp, Henry Weaver, Philip Bash, David Bush and wife, Reuben Fenton and wife. The meeting house near Philip Upp's was built the same year.

POST OFFICE.

In 1839, a post office was established near Philip Upp's, at the house of James Foglesong, who was post master.

BIRTHS.

There were births, and probably deaths, among squatters, of which there is no remembrance; but the first birth among the settlers was that of Savilla Cline, daughter of John and Susan Cline. She married Simon Yetter, and moved from the township.

MARRIAGE.

The first marriage was that of Jas. McManigal and Eliza Day. They soon after moved to Michigan.

DEATHS.

The first death was that of Widow Higley, on the Light lot. She was buried near the house, and a year or two after was taken up to be buried in a more fitting place, but tradition says that her remains were never again buried—they were in the hands of the squatters.

MILLS.

In 1848, Amos Ogden built a steam sawmill in the east part of the township, on the Tiffin road. It was burned down in 1861. Three others have been built and are now running.

There have been no stores, nor villages in the township; though a tavern has been kept since Pond opened

his in 1837, but most of the time in the west part, where Mr. Pattinger now keeps.

VETERAN SURVIVORS.

Mr. —— Pond, father of W. H. Pond, was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and came into the township with his son, and died while he resided here.

Oliver Bancroft served in the war of 1812, in Western New York. He came into the township in 1854, and died in 1859.

Jacob Fetterhoop served in the war of 1812, and lives in the township.

William Miller served in the war of 1812, and has moved to Michigan.

DEFEAT OF THE SQUATTERS.

In 1837, Eleizor Day was elected Justice of the Peace, and served three years.

In 1840, W. H. Pond was elected, served three years, and was a candidate for re-election in 1843. At this time, two parties, equal in numbers, stood sternly opposed to each other, but not politically. Amos Roop was the opposing candidate to Mr. Pond. Two elections had been held, and both resulted in a tie; but at the third, the Pond party had increased its strength so that he was sure of receiving two majority. But to their surprise, when the votes were counted out, the two majority was in favor of Mr. Roop. Mr. Pond and his friends knew that there had been some foul play with the ballots, that demanded an investigation. They canvassed the voters before they left the house, and found that their whole strength had actually been cast for Mr. Pond, and that he should have been elected by two majority, instead of Mr. Roop. Mr. Pond brought a suit to contest the election of Mr. Roop, before Esquire Coytazine of Plymouth, and subpœnaed all who voted for him to the trial, but the testimony of two of the witnesses explained the mystery.

Q.—Which of the candidates did you vote for, Mr. Pond or Mr. Roop?

A.—I voted for Mr. Pond.

Q.—Are you positive of that fact?

A.—Yes, Sir, I am.

Cross Examination.

Q.—Did you read Mr. Pond's name on the ticket that you voted?

A.—No, Sir; Mr. Such-a-one read it for me.

Q.—Then all you can swear to is, that Mr. Such-a-one read Mr. Pond's name on the ticket that you voted?

A.—Yes, Sir; that is all.

The two tickets containing Mr. Roop's name and fraudulently read to the voters, transferred the two majority from Mr. Pond to Mr. Roop, and the court held that the election was legal.

Mr. Roop served his three years, and notwithstanding the petty fraud resorted to, to accomplish his election, no honest man regretted it. It was a moral revolution in the township, too great for computation. The defeat of Mr. Pond was the defeat of the outlaw party and a death-blow to squatter rule in Richmond. Her good men breathed freer. The civilizing influence of Mr. Roop's judicial administration scattered the squatters and those who had gathered to their standard, like chaff before the wind, and Richmond assumed a moral position among her sister townships.

In closing, I can but regret that so many of the pioneers of Richmond should have passed away before her history was collected. Only three remain, Jonas Fackler, Jacob Fackler, and the widow of Jacob Croninger; and even to these whose minds were once clear and sparkling, the dark cloud of time hangs so thickly between the present and the past, that facts, dates, and incidents, are but dimly seen; and however broken

and scattered these fragments appear, they are all that ever will be collected.

It may be said that I have laid too bare the dark side of her history. Be it so. It is but the history of the trials through which her good men and women have passed. I have only aimed at the history of the past generation. That of the present is in their own hands—let them see to it.

I have added a few miscellaneous items of pioneer history not properly pertaining to the local history of townships in this vicinity.

GILSON VS. SHOOK.

While Norwich was attached to Sherman, Capt. Hanford of Sherman was elected Justice of the Peace, and his first suit originated in Norwich, and was the first lawsuit of that township, and perhaps of Sherman.

Peter Shook had leased the premises of Jonas Gilson, and was to perform certain parcels of labor for the rent. At the expiration of the first year, Gilson became dissatisfied with the manner in which Shook performed his part of the contract, and obliged him to leave the premises. Shook brought a suit against Gilson for damages, before Esquire Hanford. The Justice, as yet uninitiated in legal technicalities, in writing out the summons, copied from the statutes the whole directory clause, in which the Justice is instructed to name the different actions, as debt, damages, trespass, trover, &c.; and made the summons read, that the defendant should answer "in an action of debt, damages or otherwise, as the case may be." At the trial, Daniel Sherman was counsel of the plaintiff, and Dan Lindsay for the defendant. The defendant moved for a non-suit on the illegality of the summons, compelling him to defend in the same suit a claim for debt and for damages, and for anything else that the plaintiff might allege. The points were argued, and the court held, that as the summons was in the exact words of the statute, it could not be wrong, and proceeded with the trial, though a stormy one, and at its close took the four days allowed by law to give judgment. On taking counsel on the legality of the proceedings, he was advised to render a judgment of non-suit in accordance with the defendant's motion. He did so, and at the same time forwarded his resignation, declaring that his legal abilities, when put to the test, were not as great as he had expected. It was his first and last trial.

MISSIONARY EFFORTS.

During the efforts of the Rev. Alvin Coe, to educate and christianize the Indians, while a resident of Greenfield, during the early settlement of that township, he collected together a small school of Indian boys and taught them the English language, together with some of the plainer principles of the Gospel. One of his pupils went to visit his parents on the Sandusky River, and when he returned to school his father came with him, and visited some of Mr. Coe's neighbors. Mr. Aldin Pierce, who was running a small distillery in the neighborhood, received his Indian visitor with the usual cup of whisky; but the Indian refused to drink. After being strongly urged, and assured of its good qualities, the Indian assumed the attitude and dignity of the Indian character, and replied: "My pappoose tell me, Mr. Coe say, good Indian no drink whisky, he go up, good place, good time. Bad Indian, he drink whisky, he go down, bad place, big burn." Looking wistfully at the cup—"Well, Indian don't know." Moving it slowly to his mouth—"May-be Mr. Coe he lie."

After Mr. Coe left Greenfield, about

1820, he spent several years among the Indians on the Upper Mississippi. From his previous knowledge of the Indian character, he was enabled the more readily to assimilate himself into their manners and customs. He lived with them in their wigwams as they lived, ate with them as they ate, and slept as they slept. He accompanied them in their long hunting and fishing excursions, always teaching such theories and principles as would tend to ameliorate their condition, and ultimately result in their civilization. But the most unyielding difficulty that met his efforts was their propensity for strong drink. And never did he consider an Indian worthy of his confidence until he would refuse to drink whisky under the strongest temptation. Total abstinence was his standard of trust for an Indian. He had labored long and faithfully, and received the highest satisfaction in seeing one after another arrange themselves on the sober side, and felt confident that his mission would at last be successful.

The fishing season was approaching, and great preparations were making to gather their yearly supply of fish. Mr. Coe, as usual, was going with them, and when the canoes had all been collected, and the fishing tackle and supplies put aboard, and all in readiness for the voyage to their fishing grounds, he stepped on board, and to his astonishment espied a jug of whisky, partly concealed by the baggage. He instantly demanded an explanation, and a parley ensued. They told him they were going a long way, to be gone a long time, and if the weather should be too warm, they wanted a little whisky to cool them, and if they got very tired, a little whisky would rest them, and if the river should get foggy, a little whisky would keep off the fever, and if they got into the river and got wet and cold, a little whisky would warm them, and they must take it with them. He stepped on to the shore, and told them if they took the whisky he could not go with them; if he did, the Great Spirit would be angry with him, and as much as he regreted their going without him, he could not go. But they started off without him, and he stood on the bank and watched the long line of canoes as they rounded a distant point in the river, and saw one after another go out of sight, and as the last one disappeared, he retired a short distance from the shore and sat down on a log, completely overcome by his feelings. In one short hour the realization of his fondest hopes, and the accomplishment of his life-long desires had been dashed away forever. Sorrow had filled his heart, and the Indian stood before his mental vision a deceitful and unstable mortal.

He was startled from his reverie by the sound of oars in the distance, and to his joy saw the whole convoy of canoes returning. He sat motionless, as if he had not discovered them. They boldly approached him, and said they were afraid the Great Spirit would be angry with them if they went without him, and had agreed that he might destroy the whisky that had made all the trouble between them. He gladly emptied out the whisky, and started with them, as if nothing had transpired to disturb their friendship.

A DROVE OF DEER.

In the winter of 1833, Rev. John Wheeler, who has resided for about fifty years in the west part of Greenfield, started out with his rifle, and soon started up a deer. The snow was about a foot deep, and the weather quite warm. He walked steadily on, and soon found that he was following two deer; then three, and then four, with the number constantly increasing, as he threaded back and forth through the woods. He naturally expected a fine day's

sport, and would prepare for it. He went home, got his dinner and the old mare, and started across the West Branch again, and soon found that he was riding in the trail of a drove of deer, numbering, he thinks, about forty. About three o'clock the deer had become so tired that they could barely keep at a safe distance, though always in sight. It was a maxim among deer hunters, that if a man could follow a deer at the rate of forty miles per day, the deer would tire out before night and lay down. But in this case, the soft deep snow tired them out much sooner. As the drove were slowly passing through a "chopping," the settler ran out with hat and coat off, whooping and shouting, running first after one deer and then after another, apparently crazed at the sight of so many deer, almost within his reach, and disappointed that he could not catch even one. But as amusing as this scene was to the Elder, his turn for disappointment came next. The deer were getting so tired that he could ride in among them, and the time had come to begin the work of slaughter; but to his disappointment and chagrin, the old flint lock on his rifle refused to strike fire, and he was compelled to leave the finest drove of deer he ever saw, and go home for repairs.

MEMOIRS OF GREENWICH.

BY MARCUS E. MEAD.

This township is known on the survey as No. 1, Range 21. It is supposed to have received its name from Greenwich, Fairfield Co., Conn., where most of the original proprietors of the land resided.

Its surface is moderately undulating, without marshes of any great extent, and those are easily drained.

The soil is mostly a clayey loam, mixed in some places with gravel and with sand along the streams.

Butternut, blackwalnut and syca more are abundant by the streams. Blackwalnut is also found on the uplands. In general the land of the township may be considered of the beech and maple grade—beech being predominant. White oaks are more abundant in the first and fourth sections than elsewhere. There has probably been some change in the timber in portions of the township. The remains of old trees indicate that oak and other kinds of wood occupied the ground now covered by beech. In the second and third sections there is a belt of second growth which has sprung up in the track of a tornado which passed across in nearly an east and west line through this and adjoining townships, and was probably not only severe, but extensive.

STREAMS.

The streams are the east and west branches of the Vermillion. The east branch enters near the north-east corner of the township, and passed out on the north line about one mile west of the corner. The west branch is formed by the union of two smaller streams from other townships, entering on the south line, passing north-west into Ripley — thence into this township, and thence the united streams flow north-east, leaving the township near the north aud south center road. The greater portion of the township is drained by small streams running into the west branch.

INDIANS AND WILD ANIMALS.

In its forests, in an early day, were found such wild animals and game as are usual in all new countries. The Indians, it is believed, used this region more as a hunting ground than a residence. The old Indian trail leading from the head waters of the Sandusky River to the Cuyahoga, passed through the north-west portion, and till within a few years could be easily traced by the depression worn by their passing in single file.

ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIP.

At the first meeting of the Commissioners of Huron County, held Aug. 1st, 1815, Greenwich (for civil purposes) was within the jurisdiction of New Haven. Oct. 20th, 1819, Greenwich and Hartland were united with Fitchville, and the first election was held at the house of Thomas B. White, December 24th of that year. March 8th, 1820, Hartland was detached and united with Clarksfield to form Bethel. In the spring of 1823, the township had a separate organization, and the first election was held at the house of T. B. White. J. Rusco, Henry Washburn and ——— were chosen Trustees; David W. Briggs, Town Clerk, which office he held for ten years; Varney Pearce was chosen Justice, and E. F. Barker Constable. The township officers, except Justice, received no pay for several years for their services.

THE FIRST SETTLER.

The first settler in the township was Henry Carpenter. He came in July, 1817, and located in the second section on or near the north line, east of the present residence of Henry Sutton, on land now owned by Mrs. S. Washburn, widow of the late Henry Washburn. Carpenter died in October, 1818, from the effect of over-exertion at the raising of a log house in Fitchville. Abner Carpenter, son of Henry Carpenter, was the first child born in the township. He now resides, or did, not long since, in the western part of the State. Carpenter's widow was married to Abram Mead, of Fitchville. She died in the fall of 1825. The precise date of her death I have been unable to ascertain.

Varney Pearce, Esbon Husted and Cyrus Mead came in in February, 1818, and commenced in the first section on lands now owned by Aranson Sutton. They kept bachelor's hall for a time, when Cyrus Mead sold out to Town Clark, who was unable to meet his engagements, and the place came into Mead's hands again, and continued in his possession up to the time of his death in the summer of 1853. When Cyrus Mead came in with Pearce and Husted, he engaged them to work for him a year, and agreed to give them one hundred acres each for their services. Pearce remained in the township till his death, which occurred in 1833. He married a daughter of Josiah Rusco in 1822.

E. F. Barker's was the second family that moved in. He came from Cayuga Co., N. Y., in March, 1818, bringing with him a son (Daniel G.)

and a daughter, (now Mrs. D. W. Briggs,) and located on the north line of the township, on lands now (1863) owned by W. B. Thomas. The place was formerly known as the R. Golden place, and afterwards the W. Sheldon place. That spring he cleared off about three acres and planted it. In June he returned to New York State and brought the rest of his family. He came back the 11th of September. Barker remained on the place where he commenced for several years; afterwards removed to the place now owned by J. S. Berry, on the centre road west of Greenwich. Mr. Barker died in Michigan, April, 1860. His remains were brought to Fitchville and interred by the side of his three wives. His first wife died the 23d of May, 1819. At the time of her death, there were no sawmills, and for a coffin they used the wagon boards, which were of pine, stained with logwood, of which Mr. Barker had a small piece, and some awl handles. A few years since the remains of Mrs. Barker were taken up and removed to the burying ground in Fitchville. When Henry Carpenter died, for a coffin, plank were split out of a blackwalnut log and hewed down to a suitable thickness. He was buried near the present residence of Wm. Sutton.

The first marriage in the township was D. W. Briggs and Alezina Barker, daughter of E. F. Barker. They were married by Rundle Palmer, Esq., of Fitchville, in August, 1819. They are now living in this township, near Greenwich Station. Mrs. Briggs planted the first apple-seeds in this township. When her father first came to town, they stopped awhile with H. Carpenter, and she planted them in a sap-trough. She also brought cuttings of currants, which were the first planted out.

D. W. Briggs was originally from Massachusetts, and came in the fall of 1818. He first commenced on the place now occupied by the widow of B. Rusco. He afterwards removed to the place now owned by S. Haviland. The place where he built was in the old orchard, near the present residence of L. L. Mead. Mr. Briggs was noted for his success in killing wild game, that abounded here in an early day. He probably has killed more deer than any other person who has ever lived in the town. The writer has seen the frozen carcasses of ten or twelve deer around his house at one time—I think it was in the winter of 1831–2. The skins were used for clothing, and also for mittens and gloves. The venison was dried, and was an article of trade. The merchants towards the lake would buy and send it east.

Upton and Town Clark came in the spring of 1818. They bought land of C. Mead, and remained till about 1823, when they removed to Clarkesfield.

In 1819, John Mead and family came in from Greenwich, Conn. He located in the north-east part of the first section, on land now owned by Smith Healy. Some of the family are still in the town.

Benjamin Rusco and J. Banks came in from Cayuga Co., N. Y., in the spring of 1820. Both were single men. They built a cabin and lived in it till burnt out. Banks commenced on the place now owned by Daniel Smith, in the first section. Banks married a cousin of Rusco's, and after her death he returned to New York State.

B. Rusco bought of Esbon Husted one hundred acres of land, at three dollars per acre, for which he was to clear off ten acres. Husted was unable to give Rusco a deed, having only an article from the original owners. Rusco went to Connecticut and with his brother Jeremiah Rusco, bought of Noah and Jonas Mead 930 acres of land at $1,25 per acre;

512 acres were located in the third section, and 418 acres were in the fourth section. A part of the 418 acres is now owned by James Bartlette and L. Barret.

Jeremiah Rusco came in in May, 1821, and with his brother cleared off and planted five acres to corn, on the part of their purchase located in the third section, where J. Rusco now lives (1864). The ground they planted is now occupied by the orchard west of J. Rusco's house. The orchard was set out some thirty-eight or forty years ago. The trees were raised from seed planted by Mordica Jenney. In the fall of 1820, J, Rusco returned to Cayuga Co., and the next summer came back, and with him his father's family, which was composed of his father and mother and several sisters. They were all married in this town, and are now all dead; also his brother Benjamin, whose widow now occupies a part of the place he commenced on some forty-four years ago. In 1827, the Ruscos built a sawmill on the west branch of the Vermillion, near where the Angling road crosses the stream. The mill changed hands several times, and was finally burned down. The remains of the old dam are still visible. It was the second mill built in the township.

In 1816 or 1817 the late Joseph Washburn came in and located in the north east part of section 2. He afterwards returned east, and again visited the town before he moved in with his family, which was in 1822. His wife was sister of H. Carpenter, the first settler in the township. Washburn brought in mill irons, and during the following winter and spring, built a dam, and put up a grist and saw mill—the first built in the township—and I think the only grist mill there has been in the township.

The site of the mill was but a few rods from the Railroad bridge, over the east branch of the Vermillion. The mill stones were not of the best French Burr, but some of the best hard-heads that could be found, and were worked out of the rough stone by many hard blows and patient labor.

The house in which Mr. Washburn lived and died, was the first frame house built in the town. It was built about 1827. It was built in the style of 40 years ago, and is a striking contrast to the present style. Mr. Washburn died some years since at an advanced age.

Abel Eaton came in the summer of 1820. He located near the bridge on the Angling road over the west branch of the Vermillion, on land now owned by J. Rusco. In 1824 or '25 his house was burned. He soon after sold out and removed to Fitchville, where he now lives. His mother, who died a few years since in Fitchville, between 93 and 100 years old, sowed seeds of various medical herbs, also straw berry seeds.

Solomon Doud came in 1820, and lived in the center awhile, then moved onto a place in the 3d section. The place is now owned by Nathan Carl. Mr. Doud and wife died some years since.

In the summer (July) of 1819, Henry Washburn came in. He commenced on the lands that had been located by his father, (the late Joseph Washburn) in the north east part of the 2d section. The place where he built his house is opposite the present residence of his son-in-law, Wm. Sutton. Mr. Wasburn was a very energetic man, and accumulated a large property. He was, at the time of his death, (which was in the summer of 1850) the largest landholder in the township.

Mordica Jenny came in 1818 and located in the 4th section, north east corner. The place is now owned by Purdy Haviland. He returned to Scipio, Cayuga Co., New York, the

next fall. The following autumn he moved in his family. He remained on the place he commenced on, for two or three years, then removed to the place he now occupies, about three-fourths of a mile west of the center. In the spring of 1820, Mr. Jenny planted out a nursery of apple trees, from which has been furnished trees for several orchards in this and adjoining towns.

O. Jenny came in about the same time his brother did, and remained here but a short time, when he removed to Norwalk where he now resides.

In the early settlement of this town, in common with other settlements, it was very difficult to get very many of the necessities, to say nothing of the comforts of life. Mr. Jenny, in the fall of 1820, offered to B. Rusco, 100 pounds of fresh pork for a bushel of salt, and could not get it, and 15 dollars a barrel was paid for salt about that time.

In June, 1819, Hiram Townsend came in. He commenced on the place on which he now lives. He came from Hew Haven, to which place, he came from Massachusetts, in 1816, with his brother, Hozea Townsend, who now resides in New London.

They had an ox team, which was the first in New London, and were some 34 days on the road. Mr. Townsend married a daughter of the late T. S. Fancher.

On the 13th of January, 1820, Thaddeus Fancher and family came in. They were from Ulster County, New York. He commenced on the place now owned by his son, V. P. Fancher. The farm he owned is on the first section, and his family, which was quite large, are most of them now living in this town.

While T. S. Fancher was moving into this township—when coming through Cayuga County, New York—they came to a place where a family (R. O. Salisbury) were just ready to start for the west. The question was asked where they were going to? and were told that they were going to Ohio, and on mutual inquiry, it was ascertained that they were going to the same place that Fancher was. They came on together till the team of one of them gave out, which was Berlin or Florence, where they stayed awhile and then come on.

James Mitchell came in 1821. He located on the place now owned by L. Barret. Mitchell died in 1844, aged 72. His wife died last spring, (1863) in the 84th year of her age. There are none of Mr. Mitchel's family now living in this town. One son (William) lives in Greenfield, and another (Moses) was living in Shelby not long since.

John Jenny moved in with his family in June 1823, and commenced on the place now owned by his son Abram, east of the center, in the 1st section. He was originally from New Bedford, Massachusetts, but from Cayuga County, New York, here. He was a ship carpenter, and worked at his trade for some years at Huron, and other places on the Lake. He died some years since in the 80th year of his age.

Ezra Smith came in 1823 or '24, and brought in the first of store goods. (See statement of W. R. Smith on a succeeding page.) His store was at Washburn's. He also had an ashery in connection with the store. He remained in the town a few years and then removed to Maxville.

Rufus Sheldon came in from Scipio, New York, in 1824, and commenced on the place now owned by his son Rufus, who, with his sister, Mr. John Rusco and all of his family are now residing in this Township.

John Frost also came in 1824, and now lives near the east line of the township in section 2.

Brundage Knapp came in 1825 or '26 and located on the north town line in section 3, on the place now owned by W. B. Thomas.

He remained on the place till 1836, when he sold out and removed to Bronson. He is now living in Fairfield.

Joshua Banks and T. B. White came in March, 1820, from Cayuga, New York. Banks began on the place now owned by R. Fullstowe,in the 3d section. He sold out to Eastman and returned to New York. The Eatsman family were on the place for several years. There is none of the family now living in the township.

T. B. White now lives on the place he commenced upon, 44 years ago. His place is on the north line of the town, each side of the center road. He had a large family, all of whom, (except the wife and children of one son) are now living in this township. His wife died in 1863. Mr. White was a chair and spinnig-wheel maker. He carried on the business for many years, and supplied the country far and near with those very useful articles.

Robert O. Salisbury came in the winter of 1820 and 1821, from Cayuga County, New York. He commenced on the place now occupied by George Briggs, both in the 2d section. He remained here till about 1832 or '33 when he sold out to Abijah Griffin. Mr. Salisbury was a cooper by trade, and the first barrel made in the town was by him.

Benjamin Kniffin came in 1818 and made a small beginning on the town line, west of where E. F. Barker commenced, on land now owned by U. B. Thomas. He soon after returned to New York State, and remained there some time, till about 1820, if I have been informed rightly, when he commenced on the place he now occupies. He married in Cayuga County, New York, and did not bring his wife here till 1824. Daniel Kniffin, a brother of Benjamin, was here in the early settlement of the township. He came a young man and married a daughter of Josiah Rusco. She has been dead some years. He sold out some years since and removed to Iowa, where he now resides.

Alanson Sutton and his brother Aranson, came in 1824. Alanson afafterwards located in Ruggles. He married a daughter of Joseph Wsahburn, and soon after removed to this township, onto the place where he now lives, which is on the east line of the town, directly east of the center. Aranson now lives south of the center, in section 4, and I think it is on the place where he commenced. He has accumulated a large property, and is one of our largest land holders. He married a daughter of C. Brady, who was accidentally shot, in the fall of 1824, the particulars of which will be found in Mrs. Osborns' communication.

There was here in an early day an individual of whom I have heard the early settlers speak. He was known as "Old Paul." He was a Hungarian by birth. When young, his father set him to attending to some of his sheep. Not liking the business, he run away and enlisted into the army in France, and served under Napoleon Bonaparte through some of his campaigns. He was finally taken prisoner by the British and sent to Canada. He ferried himself across the Niagara river on a rail raft.—Came from New York State to this County with a Mr. Gu hrie, of Bronson, and from there here. He died some time previous to 1830, and was buried in what was then woods, on the place now owned by Jesse Hoag, one-fourth of a mile west of the center.

Richard Marshall came in 1827 or '28, from Westfield, Medina County.

He was originally from Eastern Pennsylvania, a brother-in-law of Dr. R. Morton, the first physician that settled in this township. Mr. Marshall died a few years since. His widow is now living here. His grandfather was John Morton, * one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Benjamin Belding came in 1829, from Sawpits, (now Port Chester) West Chester County, New York. He located on the center road in section 2. He sold out some years since, and now resides in New London. There were several families residing in the township about the year 1828-9, and some of them till after 1830, of which I have not any information. There was a family by the name of Maber, that owned the place now occupied by Riley Sutton. One or two families, named Pease, were here. Where they came from or went to, I am not able to say.

In May, 1830, Wm. Carl came in from Greenwich, Fairfield County, Connecticut. He commenced on the place on which he died, January 3d, 1864. Mr. Carl was an energetic, laborious man who came in, like most pioneers, to make a home for himself and children, and by patient industry, and economy, was successful. He was a good citizen, a kind neighbor and one who was esteemed by his townsmen. He had a large family of children, and they are all now living with him (except one daughter, Mrs. Culver) a mile and a half or two miles of the homestead.

Luther Mead came in June, 1830, and commenced in the 3d section, on land that his father bought before his recollection. In the summer of 1815, he was through this part of the country, intending to come into the 3d section of Greenwich, but he now thinks the guide did not come into this part of the township.

* See Pioneer Vol. 3d.

At that time there were no inhabitants in this, and several adjoining townships. Then the Indians had the occupancy, and the woods were burnt over every year, keeping them clear of underbrush, which made them appear very different than they did a few years later. They camped one night in the woods, making a supper on turkies' eggs, of which they found a nest. He and his company went south to the settlements, on the Black Fork, and on to Southern Indiana, and from thence to Connecticut, a horse-back trip of some sixteen or eighteen hundred miles.

THE FIRST PHYSICIAN.

Dr. R. Morton was the first physician settled in the township. He was associated with the late Dr. Moses C. Sanders, of Pennsylvania, who had some practice in the township previous to the settlement of Dr. Morton. There was also a Dr. George W. Sampson in the township about the year 1824 and lived with Benjamin Washburn. Where he was from or where he went I am unable to tell.

THE FIRST SCHOOL AND SCHOOL HOUSE.

The first school was taught by James Nixon in Clark's house south of the center, in the winter of 1820-1. The first school house built for that purpose, was at the center near the present residence of Curtzy Haviland.*

* He was living in Greenwich in 1829. On the 24th of July of that year Amos Rathbone of Ruggles accidentally shot himself in the neck, a rifle ball passing around and very close to the jugular vein. He walked about a mile, to the house of his brother, Charles Rathbone, of Greenwich, and Mrs. Rathbone poulticed the wound. His friends concluded the wound was slight, and at first decided not to send for a physician, but fearing that the concussion might have effected his head, finally sent for Dr. Sampson to bleed him. The Dr. removed the poultice and brought the edges of the wound together with adhesive plaster. Much pain ensued,

The following statements of Pioneer Settlers, written by themselves, are valuable additions to the history of the townships, and are given in full least an abridgment might impair their interest:

E. F. BARKER.

"I was born in Metheun, Middlesex Co., New Hampshire, on the 10th of January, 1778. Removed to Temple, Hillsborough Co., New Hampshire, at the age of 6, with my parents. I remained till 22. I returned to my birth place, stayed two years, married and returned to Temple, stayed five years, then to Landgrave, Bennington Co., Vermont. I soon moved to the State of New York, to Washington Co., then to Van Rensslaer Co., then to Cayuga Co. From there I removed to Greenwich, Huron Co., Ohio, in the year 1818, where I have been a resident to this day. I have not been out of the township one year at any one time, though I have of late traveled some. I came into this place the first of March, 1818, with my two oldest children, Alzinea and Daniel. I found Henry Carpenter and family, who came in the August before. He had three children, and one born the spring of 1818. Adney C., the first born in the township. Carpenter died October 1818.

I will now return to my family. I, with my children, built a cabin, cleared some three acres, planted it, left my children and went after my family, and returned the 11th of September, 1818, with my wife and the six remaining children; and on the 23d of May, 1819, my wife died leaving a young daughter two hours old. At that time there were but two families—Carpenter and Clark. V. Pearse & Husted kept a bachelors cabin. They came in January 1818, Pearse stayed, and died 1833. D. Briggs, a single man, came in the fall of 1818, and is here now. Briggs and my daughter Alzinea were married August, 1819, being the first couple. I then married a wife; she lived four years and died, left a child, female, sixteen hours old. Both the orphans are living. I then remained single two years, went to Vermont, married again, she lived twenty years and died; left me two sons. I have remained single, and am in my 80th year.

Greenwich, October 2d, 1857,

EPH. F. BARKER.

The above was copied from the original manuscript now in posssession of Mr. D. Briggs. M. E. MEAD.

MRS. CHARITY OSBORN.

Respected Friend:

MARCUS MEAD.

Agreeable to thy request, I have endeavored to make a little sketch of what I know of the first settlement of Greenwich. It is but imperfectly done, and if thou can obtain any information from it, or any part of it, that will be of any service to thee, use it, and if not just throw it aside. And believe me thy sincere friend.

CHARITY OSBORN.

Alum Creek, 2d March, 1864.

"My father, James Kniffin was born in the town of Salem, Westchester Co., New York, near Croton River, on the 12th of March, 1766, and remained in that County until the year 1814, when he removed to the town of Scipio, Cayuga County. I was

---

and Dr. Sanders was called. A bread and milk poultice was prescribed and the man recovered. The nature of the wound and the merit of cure became a subject of newspaper discussion, and many columns of the Norwalk Reporter were occupied by the ardent disputants in the attempt to demolish each other. Dr. Sanders claimed that, to the "good woman of the house," who applied the poultice, belonged the credit of cure, and as but little was heard of Dr. Sampson afterward, it is supposed the community were of the same opinion.

D. H. P.

born October 16th, 1791, and was married to Charles Brady, of Salem, the 9th of November, 1809, where we resided several years. In the year 1823 we left the place of our nativity for the then distant wilderness of Ohio, travelling by land and stoping for some time at my father's who had then been living 9 years in western New York. We left Scipio for Ohio the 29th January, 1824, and reached A. Carver's, in Greenwich, (the place where Willis R. Smith now lives) after a wagon journey of 27 days.

In the spring following my father moved his family to Ohio, coming up the lake in a schooner. He had been here several years previous, and purchased a large tract of forest land in Greenwich. He built a log house at the center, (in north-west corner of 1st section) which, after many years, was replaced by a small frame house (still standing) and which he had nearly completed when he died.

Soon after reaching Greenwich our family went to live in a cabin at the center, where the town now is. And in the following summer, moved into our own log house, built by my husband on the land now owned by me, which house is still standing.

There were but few people living in Greenwich at that time. Hiram Townsend, Ephraim Barker, Mordica Jenny, Josiah Rusco, Robert Salisbury, Varney Pearse, a family of Douds, and David Briggs, were among the number.

The neighbors were kind and generous, and for many years through the difficulties, trials, and afflictions which I was called to pass, were ever ready to assist me and do what they could to aid in smoothing the rugged path of life which it was my destiny to travel; for which kindness I trust, my heart was then filled with gratitude, and they have ever been held in grateful remembrance by me.

Many years have rolled away and many have been the changes in life I have passed through, yet neither time nor distance have erased from my memory the events of that memorable year, 1824.

Early in the morning of the 18th of December, my husband took what proved to be his final leave of our earthly home. He took his gun and after loading it went to the Center, where, joined by my brother Benjamin Kniffin, he started with an ox team to take a load of grain to Washburn's mill. The track lay through the woods, which then reached the entire distance. When they had passed about one-third of the distance, Charles took hold of his gun which lay upon the load and pulling it towards him, it discharged, killing him instantly.

Benjamin was obliged to leave him alone in the woods while he went back to the Center for father. He with others went immediately back to the spot and made a rude bier of poles, bound together with bark. They laid him on and brought him back to the Center. A messenger came running to bring me the heart rending intelligence. In two short hours what a change! He went out full of life and vigor, and now the word came that he was a lifeless corpse.

Overcome as I was, in company with a few who came to offer sympathy in that trying hour, I went to the Center. The funeral took place there. The sermon was preached by Elder Haney, from the text, "Prepare to meet thy God, O Israel."

Thus was I left with a family of small children, none of them old enough to render me much assistance. Our house was a mere shelter right in the woods, without door, chimney, hearth, or window. To get lumber was almost out of the ques-

tion, there being no saw mill within ten or twelve miles, and all travel was through the woods by marked trees with some underbrush cut to help us to get along.

I think that in the summer of 1824 Friends held their first meeting in Greenwich, in Benjamin Washburn's house. The members composing the meeting at that time were Joseph Washburn and his three sons, Benjamin, Henry and James, R. & L. Frost, R. Carpenter and John Jenny, none of whom are now (1864) living, but James Washburn and J. Frost. The meeting was next held at Henry Washburn's and then at my father's (James Kniffin,) for about three years when he gave an acre of ground for the purpose, and a log meeting house was erected on the lot where Friends meeting house now stands. A part of the lot is used as a burying ground."

CHARITY OSBORN.

WILLIS R. SMITH.

"On the 8th of 5th month, the writer started from Scipio, Cayuga Co., N. Y., having his wife and five small small children, with our furniture all stowed in a Pennsylvania waggon, having five horses hitched to it, we reached Buffalo in six days, and embarked in a schooner for Sandusky. There was but one steamer on the Lake, and the Captain would not promise to land my goods there, was the reason of our not going on board of her. The third day we landed at Sandusky, stored my goods in the ware house, and took my family to Edward Coles' in Bronson. After hunting almost a day in the neighborhood, I procured one gallon of soap and a half bushel of small potatoes. Then I started for Greenwich to see James Kniffin, who, with his wife, daughter-in-law, and his two nephews, Aranson Sutton and Alanson Sutton, with their sister, Deaborah, now wife of Joseph C. Washburn, came to Sandusky in the schooner, with my family, he (James Kniffin) having purchased a tract of land near the center of Greenwich. Cole told me it was a plain road, and to enquire if I had any trouble to find the road, I soon found I had to follow marked trees. Not being used to the woods I soon lost the point of compass, and to inquire was out of the question, for I found no person to ask the question. About 10 o'clock I came to a cabin. I hired a boy to guide me to Fitchville. Before we got there we met a young man who said he was looking a place to set up a dry good store; but we concluded that if he set up a shop in this part of the country there would be but few customers to buy them. He said he should look for a better stand. But he did return the next fall with some goods and built a cabin on Joseph Wasburn's land. He sold goods for sixteen years, four in Greenwich and twelve at Macksville, and then deceased, leaving property to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars. That young man was Ezra Smith. After leaving him we went to Abraham Mead's. I then undertook to go on without a pilot. Went about two miles. The way became more blind. I met a young man who went with me to Aldridge Carver's, and in going there we came to about one-half acre of clover, and it looked like an old friend, for I had noticed no tame grass since I had come to the State. I stayed the night at A. Carver's, who was son-in-law to James Kniffin. They had heard of my coming they said, and had made a "racer" bedstead as they called it. On examination I found it was made from a basswood pole and the bark made the cord. The above named Sutton boys lay with me on the "racer." When we got on it, it made some noise, but being tired I soon fell asleep, and dreamed of marked trees and marshes. In the night we

were waked up, and found that the "racer" was under motion, the boys attempted to jump off. I told them I thought it would be safest to keep on board lest by jumping off while under motion they might get hurt—for remember it was a "*racer*." They took my advice, and after making some noise it settled away and came to the floor—having such a weight it did not travel much—snd all being quiet, and we over our fright, we slept quiet till morning. Upon enquiring I found there were several individuals that had commenced to clear in this part of the township. Carver had just commenced making a clearing, and who went with me to look for a piece of land to make me a home. Wherever we went, it was almost one continued forest. There was no settlement in the west part of Ruggles except Daniel Beach, who came in the fall before, and kept his goods in the waggon until he built a cabin. I can assure the reader that the prospects looked dark to me, who being here in an uncultvated wilderness, a wife and little children who were dependent on me for their support, and but a few dollars in money, and never had chopped off a log eighteen inches through. At last I concluded to buy 100 acres of land, that on which A. Carver lived. There was a cabin put up, and some cleared from most of the logs, so that I might plant something. After bargaining for said land I hired a man with wagon and oxen and went back to Bronson for my family. When I told my wife I had purchased some land, and had come for her, where were the horses and wagon? I informed her that oxen were used ins ead of horses, but she was loth to ride after oxen, but before we got to Greenwich she said that horses would not have gone through the mud holes, that we had to go through. We both of us, that is, my wife and self, after setting our things to rights went to work with a will, determined not to be homesick, but if the trees could speak they would reveal some sad moments mingled with tears. When winter came I had quite a quantity of corn—say 20 bushels of corn, as many of potatoes, and some beans—so that we never were in better spirits. We thought we could get through the winter finely.

When winter set in, a number of young men, or men unmarried, with some that were married, some of them living several miles off, came to me asking me to learn them to write, for some of them had never written; saying they wanted to qualify themselves for doing public business, for they intended to be great and rich men before they died. But what was to be done? I had but one room that had a fireplace and that occupied by the family and used as a sleeping room, for I used to heap on the fire back-logs before going to bed to help supply the place of bedclothes. At last we concluded to get slabs that had been brought from Macksville, (about 13 miles) nail pins to the under side, and let the pegs or pins extend about nine inches beyond the edge of the slabs; then bore holes in the house logs on each side of the house, slant-wise, which made the writing desks; then we put the children to bed, made a large fire of beech logs, which kept the room warm all the evening. Some ten or twelve men attended our writing school. The men found their own candles, they being so crooked I asked one of them how he made his candles. He said he took the teakettle lid, turned it bottom up, put some deer tallow in the hollow, melted it, then took some strips of muslin, twisted it and poured the hot tallow on with a spoon, although rough and crooked, it gave light and that was what was wanted. The boys made great proficiency, and by

spring could write legibly, if not elegantly. My wife noticed one of them when he began to write, one night, commencing at the right hand of the page. He complained he did not make out as well as he did the night before. Wife, without speaking to him, placed his hand at the left hand side of the page; he done better, but the excuse offered was that he was married just before he started for school. These same young men have become, without exception, farmers in this township, each one owning from two hundred to three hundred acres of land with large stocks of sheep and cattle, and some of them have held the chief office in the township. Their children having obtained a good common school education, and a part have graduated with esteem in colleges. *This I have written* for the encouragement of young people, for those that start with a will—with the blessing of Providence—there will be a way.

There was not one mile of road entirely cleared from trees in the township; and at this time there are between forty and fifty miles of good roads in the township. There were but three horses in the township when I came. The winter of 1824-5, there was not snow enough to cover the ground. But in the first spring month there was a great snow storm which lasted a few days. I had two yoke of oxen, two cows, one yearling, and two spring calves. To them I gave only a sheaf of stalks in the morning, and one ear of corn to each one at evening. In the spring they were all fit for the butcher. The first apples in the township I believe were about twenty, which grew in the orchard of Varney Pearse. My wife being there, there was a consultation how it was best to dispose of them. It was concluded to make a pie, but it was found there was no plate to bake it on; eventually the women spread a crust of paste on the bottom of the bake kettle, then cutting up the apples with the skins on so that none would be wasted, poured on some molssses, on top the upper crust. And to this day my wife says it was the best pie she ever ate. As soon as I had the means I purchased some apple trees, and after I had set them out, my little girl about three years old, went among the trees to see if she could find an apple, exclaiming, "I wish I could find an apple! I wish I could find an apple!" Some one passing by heard her, and having one tossed it so that it fell near her feet. She came running in with the apple, saying it came from above, which story she frequently told. Now some men in the township sell from 100 to 200 barrels of apples a year. The first school house was built at the Center. The first religious meeting (society) for worship, was established by the Society of Friends in 1824. There were some 10 or 12 individuals that were members. They met at first at the house of Joseph Washburn; and eventually James Kniffin gave to the Sc'ty of Friends a piece of land, about 120 rods east of the Center, for to build a meeting house; on which a log house was built, in which Friends met for worship, for many years. Those that attended were few. Sometimes there was but one person in attendance, yet the writer believes that, He that promised to be with the two or three that meet in his name, was not absent when but one person came to the place appointed for worship of that being who is a spirit, and seeketh spiritual worshipers to worship him. In time a frame house was built and on the first day of the week many of the neighbors met with Friends; but few met with them in the middle of the week. For many years there was no approved minister who belonged to the meeting; but some-

times some individual had something to say in exortation, and for forty years, there was no regular meeting day but what one or more attended the place for worship.

Richard Morton was the first physician that settled in the township, which was, I believe, in 1825. Lorania Mitchell served as midwife for some years, and lost but one patient. I have heard her say that she had waded through the water when it came nearly up to her waist, and often up to her knees, and that mostly in the night, by the light of a torch. Joseph Washburn built a saw and grist mill in 1824. The stones were made from the common stone found in the neighborhood. The bolt was very coarse but it was better than none. In a dry time the nearest mill was at Cold Creek near Sandusky Bay, about 40 miles off, and it generally took eight days to make a trip with two yoke of oxen. Those that went to mill there took their provisions with them. The price of carrying a bushel of wheat was 50 cents. Though we had no market for it in cash, for nearly all of our trade was in barter, it was very difficult to get during the year, money enough to pay our taxes. I believe it is with less difficulty that we get money to pay our heavy taxes at this time, (1864) than it was for the three or four years of the first settlement of the township. While writing this I remember what was told me by one of the first settlers of Bronson township. Though deceased now, but left a farm and other property to the amount of some ten thousand dollars. He said his wife needed some two or three yards of calico, and some other dry goods, which amounted to $1 50 or $2 00. He and his wife he said had been in much trouble how they should get something that the merchant would take in exchange for his goods, for money they had none, and the calicoes, &c., would be needed soon. At last he found that one of his neighbors wanted fodder for his cow. He went to the neighbor and told him if he (the neighbor) would let him have some ashes which he had, he would let him have some corn stalks, which was agreed to. Then he leached the ashes, boiled down the lye into black salts, then took the salts, which were in a bag, on his back and carried them to Milan, ten miles. When there, he could not exchange them for dry goods; and in carrying the salts they had driped through the bag and nearly spoiled the only coat he had. To conclude, by the assistance of a friend he obtained the goods he wanted.

This is but one of the many hardships that the first settlers of this country underwent. All of their deprivations will never be made public, for many of those that suffered the want of many things are not willing to let them be known.

There was no acknowledged minister of the gospel living in the township for a number of years after its settlement, but preachers of the various religious denominations used frequently to have meetings in the township. At funerals some one or more of the congregation would pray, and sometimes a hymn would be sung, and frequently an exhortation.

The first building that was raised without whisky, was a log barn, by the writer. The neighbors were told there would be no whisky, but they came out generally and worked till dark before it was finished, and I heard no complaint. My wife got dinner and supper for them. One of my neighbors said to me, after the raising: "The raising of your barn will be more than fifty dollars damage to the township." Why? I said. "Your wife got too costly meals for the help; when, before this we only

got some whisky, which costs but little."

Though it would have been better to have informed the reader that the first season I came into the township I put ten acres into wheat and sowed it with timothy seed in the fall, and with clover seed in the spring, which was I think, the first grass seed sown in the town. Some of the spears of timothy were over five feet high. The next spring, (1825) while planting my corn, I was attacked with rheumatism, and for months did not walk alone. My little children wed out the corn. When my wheat was nearly fit to harvest, I mentioned to an old man, my neighbor, that I wanted him to inform the neighbors that I could not harvest my wheat, and wanted to hire help, and would give as much wheat per day as any one; (for no one at that time, as I know of, had money to pay) but I did not feel free to get whisky for the hands.—He said men would not work in the harvest field without whisky, and it did not cost but little, and if I did not get it the wheat would go into the ground; and it gave me much trouble for the wheat was good, and it was our principle dependence for the support of ourselves and little ones. But I knew I was conscientious in it, and if we remained in our convictions we, in the end, would be sustained. After waiting in suspense several days, one fine morning we looked out and saw men in the wheat field harvesting it. They cut it all and put it up, and when fit, they came and put it in a stack.

Deer were plenty in the woods for some years after I came into this place. I have seen fifteen at a time feeding on hay with my cattle in the winter. My dog caught two grown deer, one that weighed 122 pounds dressed. With the skin, when dressed, my wife mended my pants, and I have at this time a pair of mittens made from a part of one of their skins. Wild turkies, were plenty in the woods. I have counted forty grown turkies on one oak tree that was lying about fifty feet from my cabin. Turkies were frequently caught in what were called turkey pens, which were made of rails or poles covered with the same. I made a pen of rails about three feet high, covered with rails, having a trench under the bottom rail, that a turkey might easily go through, and on the inside a split plank that a turkey, when in might walk over the trench.

I put wheat in the trench. The turkies would follow the trench till in the pen—being frightened would look up, running their heads between the rails—not noticing the place they came in at, it being low, and next the ground so that none got out. I caught twenty-seven turkies in that year, generally one or two at a time. One time we had friends that came to see us. My wife regretted we had no wild turkies to treat them with. I looked out and saw a flock in the meadow, after grasshoppers. a hundred rods from my pen. I went out and with much care, without offering to drive them, got them pretty near a trail of wheat which led into the pen. Leaving them I went to the house. Soon I heard the turkies fly. I went to the pen and found two in it, which pleased us as well as our friends.

It is now nearly forty years since I came to this township. When first coming here I found it nearly all an unbroken wilderness. Now it is a thickly settled place. Then not a frame building of any kind, now almost all the farms have frame buildings. The log cabins have nearly all gone to decay, and the place where they stood is pointed out to our eastern friends when they visit us. It is true there are no costly houses, as the people of the east would say, but good

comfortable farm houses and generally painted white. We, the first settlers, have spent our lives mostly in doing that which was necessary to be done, that we might live, and have a place on which our children might live. It is true we have worked hard and sometimes fared hard; but having our object in view, has cheered and strengthened us. We had our joys as well as troubles and privations. But I believe I have had more happy days than days of trouble, since coming to this place. We of this township have been greatly blessed in our our basket and in store. And now my prayer is that we, the pioneers of Greenwich, whose sun is nearly set, may secure an inheritance in that better land, where sorrow shall never come; where the wicked shall cease to trouble and the weary soul shall be entirely at rest in the arms of our dear Redeemer." WILLIS R. SMITH.

Greenwich, Feb., 1863.

MEMOIRS OF SHERMAN.

BY JOHN E. LABARRE.

In preparing the following sketch I have aimed to gather correctly the facts constituting the history of the township of Sherman, but as many of the statements herein contained are derived from those who succeeded the earliest settlers, it is possible that some of the dates are incorrect. The fact that many of the earlier records pertaining to the civil history of this township are not preserved adds to the difficulty.

NAME.

Sherman is Township No. 3, Range 24, and was thus named in honor of Taylor Sherman, Esq., one of the Directors of the Fire Lands Company, and originally a large landholder in that township. The name was given at a meeting of the Directors held at New Haven, Ct., Nov. 9th, 1808. The other townships of the grant received names at the same meeting, and the land at the same time was divided by lot among those holding sufferer's claims.

NATURAL APPEARANCE, &c.

The township is five miles square and divided into four equal sections. Each section contains twenty-five lots of one hundred and sixty acres each. Its surface is generally level and contains but little waste land. The eastern portion is well watered by Slate Run and smaller streams. The west and northwest portions have no living surface water, but it is easily obtained by digging, and is generally of a better quality than that flowing on the surface, and more durable. The soil is very changeable. Along the borders of the streams, it

is either a marl or intermixed with yellow sand, and is easily tilled. Away from the streams the soil is clayey, harder to work, but generally productive, and improves very much with proper culture. The timber is oak, maple, beech, hickory, basswood, elm, and in some portions a little whitewood and considerable black walnut. The land is good for grass, and wheat, corn, rye, oats and barley are the principal productions.

CIVIL ORGANIZATION.

At the first meeting of the Commissioners of Huron County, held August 1st, 1815, Sherman was attached to Greenfield, and in December of the same year was detached, and together with the south half of Oxford, was united with Rridgefield. About the year 1820 it was united with Norwich, but no record shows the precise date. March 6th, 1827, Norwich was detached, and Sherman has since remained a distinct township. The first general election, while united with Norwich, was held Oct. 10th, 1820. Asa Gilson, Russell Woodruff, and Abraham Blodget were judges, and Nahum Gilson and Geo. Woodruff, clerks. Eight votes were cast—all for Ethan Allen Brown for Governor, Lyman Farwell for Representative, and Asa Sanford for Coroner. Printed tickets at this time were unknown. Those used at this election were all written, evidently by one hand, and are still on file in the office of the Clerk of Huron County. At the State election in 1822, fifteen votes were cast, all for W. W. Irvin for Governor.

During the time that Norwich and Sherman were together, there was a lack of harmony in local matters. Sherman complained that Norwich had all the offices. The first and second election for Justices were declared illegal. At the third, Russell Woodruff was elected.

The first election on record after the separation from Norwich, was held April 6th, 1829, at which time fifteen votes were cast. Reuben Bloomer, Andrew Hunford and Joseph La Barre were chosen Trustees, and Jonathan Fitch, Clerk and Treasurer. From a statement made by the latter, published with this, there must have been an election held previously, and George, son of Andrew Hanford, elected Justice.

THE FIRST SETTLEMENT.

Daniel Sherman, (son of Taylor Sherman, and uncle of the Hon. John Sherman) Burwell Fitch and Samuel Seymour were the first white settlers of the township, and came in 1812. They were from Norwalk, Ct., and came in on what was called the Portage road, and theirs was the first team which traveled it. The first night after leaving Mr. Newcomb's, in Bronson, was spent in the woods. They were not accustomed to that kind of life, and were disturbed by wild animals. Seymour, especially, was much alarmed by the hooting of the owls, and slept none during the night. It was not long, however, before they became accustomed to such things. They immediately commenced improvements. The first clearing was done on Sherman's land, and the next on that of Burwell Fitch. A small house was erected on Fitch's lot, and was the first in the township. A portion of it is still standing. Sherman went to Lancaster to visit his brother, Charles R. Sherman, in the fall of 1812. He returned in December, and the war having broken out, made his home at the block house of Charles Parker, west of Milan. There he married Abby Guthrie in 1813, and in March, 1814, returned to his farm in Sherman. Seymour was killed by the Indians during Sherman's visit to Lancaster. (See Pioneer. Vol. 1, No. 3, D. Sherman; and Vol. 2, No. 5, page 44.)

WILD ANIMALS.

At an early day, wild animals were very troublesome as well as plenty. The wolves in particular were very destructive to domestic animals. They killed both cattle and sheep. The last wolf known was driven out of the willow swamp about 1824. Frink and Howard, of the early settlers, were the noted hunters. Deer were plentiful. Wild hogs were abundant and very troublesome, and more feared by the settlers than wolves. No Buffalo were seen, but bones of that animal (so pronounced by Judge Couch, of the first Supreme Court held in the county,) were found near a deer-lick in Ridgefield. Bears were common. A beaver was killed in the great marsh towards New Haven, by a Frenchman in 1818.

PROGRESS OF SETTLEMENT.

Most of the early settlers located in the 1st, 3d and 4th sections—the 2d not being in market. No particular effort was made by the original owners to draw settlers that way, except, perhaps, by the Lockwoods. In 1814 land was held at $1 50 per acre. A Mr. Blanchard came in 1814, bought fifty acres, and D. Sherman gave him fifty more to induce him to settle there. He commenced clearing in 1815. But few others came previous to 1820. The following were living in the township that year:—Ezra Abbott, Burwell Fitch, R. S. Paine, Henry M. Reed, Daniel Sherman, some of the heirs of Sowers, and perhaps others.

EARLY SETTLERS AND THEIR DESCENDANTS.

Daniel Sherman resided here until 1824. Mrs. Sherman died in 1821, and was buried in the township burial ground, being the first burial and second death in the township. Mr. Sherman married Laura Hubbell in 1824, and removed to Ridgefield, where he now resides. He had two sons, William S. and George E. William was born in 1817; removed to Mansfield in 1832, where he now resides. George died July 6th, 1831, in Ridgefield. Taylor Sherman visited the township which bears his name one season, during which he was taken with the "Lake Fever," returned to Connecticut, and after lingering some time, finally died from its effects.

Burwell Fitch died in Sherman. He had four children, Mary Ann, Susan, Betsey and Eliza. Mary Ann married Buck Chandler, of Bellevue, who died leaving her with two children. In a few years she married Ephraim Felton, of Norwich, who has recently died. Susan married Alonzo Husted, of Lyme, where both are still living. Betsey married William West, of Fairfield; Eliza married William Burns and moved to Iowa, where they still reside.

Mr. Blanchard had no children, but a boy named Samuel was brought up by him. Mr. B. died in Sherman. Samuel moved to Sandusky, (living for a while in the "Gibbs" House) and from thence to Michigan.

Rufus S. Paine moved in during 1816 or '17, and bought Blanchard's one hundred acres on which he settled and lived until he died.

Andrew Hanford died in Sherman. His children were George, Edwin and James.

Valorous Richardson was a transient person and had no family.

H. Dascomb had a wife, but it is thought no children. He was a baker by trade, moved to Sandusky and from thence West.

William Frink, the noted hunter, after whom Frink's Run was named, had no family in Sherman. He died many years ago in Seneca County, with his trusty rifle by his side.

Captain Howard moved into the 3d section on lots 11 and 16 at an

early day; staid four or five years and then went to Hartford.

FIRST SCHOOL.

The first school was taught in 1824 or '25 by George Hanford, in a house standing on Mr. Bloomer's land, but this was not under any organization of law. There were eight or ten scholars. The township was not divided into districts until 1827 or '28, when two were made; one the east the other the west half. The first school house was built on the farm of Joseph La Barre, and the first public school was taught by Sarah Mason, one of the early settlers of Norwalk. (See "Alexander Mason" Pioneer, Vol. 3.) She received the first public money which ever came into the township for school purposes, and was paid off in silver half dollars. She had fourteen or fifteen scholars, among whom were the daughters of Burwell Fitch* who had to travel two and a half miles through an unbroken wilderness.

MEETINGS AND CHURCHES.

Tne first religious meeting was held at the house of Daniel Sherman at an early day, probably by Elder Coe, (Rev. Alva Coe) although not certainly known. The Methodist ministers came in at quite an early day, and organized a church and held their meetings at private houses, generally at Joseph La Barre's or William Williams', the latter being an active member, as was also the wife of the former. They kept up their meetings quite a number of years, and then the Free Will Baptists commenced holding meetings and were quite popular. At present there is no regularly organized church except the Catholic. They are quite numerous, and have a fine brick church which cost them about ten thousand dollars.

*Now teaching in Norwalk, May 1864—[D. H. P.]

POST OFFICES.

Daniel Sherman received the first commission as Post Master, but did not accept. The first Post Master in the township was Rufus S. Paine. Soon after, however, a post-office was established on the Sandusky and Columbus Turnpike, and C. A. Bloomer was appointed Post Master. He served quite a number of years. Previous to this, the people went to Huron or Sandusky City for all their mails.

INDIANS.

The Indians were not very plenty, but were often seen in hunting parties after the war. At one time they had a camp on the farm of Joseph La Barre. Among their number was the noted chief, Seneca John, who frequently took tea with his family. An Indian trail ran N. W. and S. E. through the township and was visible for many years.

PRIVATIONS, &c.

Few of the present inhabitants can appreciate the privations endured by the pioneer settlers. Their milling was done at Eldridge, Cold Creek, and sometimes Greenfield. Wheat and corn were the principal productions, but there was no market. At one time thirty-six bushels of corn were paid for one barrel of salt. Cattle died badly with the murrian. Not many of the necessaries, and fewer of the luxuries of life, were enjoyed by them. Wolf scalps and Owl Creek bills constituted a large portion of the currency. The toils, sufferings and hardships related by the few early settlers still with us, seem almost incredible, when compared with the comforts which surround the present inhabitants. The personal recollections of Jonathan Fitch, written by himself, accompany this article, and afford a good view of pioneer life.

The first death in the township

was a child of R. S. Paine, which was buried in Lyme. The first sheep were brought in by Daniel Sherman in 1819, a few of which died and the rest were killed by wolves. There was no physician in the township previous to 1824. The first apple trees were set out in 1817 by Daniel Sherman, and were brought from Lancaster by his brother Charles.

This township, although not fully settled in as early a day as some others in the county, yet has rapidly increased in wealth and population. It now numbers about two hundred and fifty voters, a large majority of whom are foreigners. There are only seven families living here who were residents when the township became an independent organization, namely: Jonathan Fitch, Joseph LaBarre, Ransom Purdy, Major Purdy, Coles A. Bloomer, Geo. Bloomer and C. B. Bloomer. The greater portion of the early settlers are in their graves, a few only having moved and settled elsewhere. To those who have gone to their haven of repose, we would say, "rest in peace—we fully appreciate the benefits of your labors"—to those that are still living, but far away, "we cherish a fond remembrance for you"—to those still among us, "may you live a long and happy life, enjoying the luxuries you have so dearly earned, and that at its protracted close you may go down to your graves in peace," is the prayer of the writer.

SHERMAN, O., April 28th, 1864.

REMINISCENCES AND INCIDENTS,

BY

JONATHAN FITCH.

Abridged by the Editor.

On the 19th of May, 1817, I left Norwalk, Conn., for Ohio, in company with Capt. Adam Swan, his Irishman, Kelley and John and Seth Keeler. The Captain had one horse, the Keelers one, and myself one. All three were put into one team, my horse in the lead. We went by the way of New York city, which we reached about noon on the 20th. After resting a few hours, we crossed the river to what is now Jersey City, and reaching Morristown, we put up for the night. Moving forward next morning, we arrived at the top of a long hill about mid-day, when we stopped by the way-side, fed our horses and resorted to our provision chest. While eating, we discovered two men in a one-horse wagon ascending the hill. As they came near, they raised the shout, "Hurrah for Ohio!" They proved to be strangers to us, but we were not long in making their acquaintance. They were Captain Husted and a Mr. Wood, (given name not remembered.) They hailed from Danbury, Conn., and bound for Ohio. Learning at Norwalk of our departure, they had hastened on to overtake us. Our number being thus increased to seven, we moved on over hills, valleys, rivers and the mountains to Pittsburg, which we reached the 8th of June. Here we rested for the Sabbath. Monday we traveled on to the west side of Big Beaver Bridge, where our new acquaintances left us; taking to the right hand road to go to Clarksfield, Huron Co., while we kept on direct to Mansfield, Richland Co. We arrived at Mr. Giles Swan's, ten miles north of Mansfield, June 17th. Here Capt. Swan and Kelly stopped, and we remained till the 20th and started for Norwalk, Huron Co. At Truxville we stopped at Ayres' tavern, and paid the landlord $2 50 for two bushels of oats. We arrived at Maj. Underhill's about 12 o'clock on the 21st, when Mr. Keeler learned of the death and burial, the day before, of his brother, Nathan Keeler. We went on to Abijah Comstock's, on the old State road. The Keelers here ended their journey. I took my own horse and went to David

Gibbs' and Henry Lockwood's; a few miles south on the same road. I spent the Sabbath with Mr. Lockwood. Mr. L. wishing to see Capt. Swan, proposed to take his horse back to him, and go with me around by Sherman. So I put up what things I conld in a bag—2 axes, 2 suits of clothes, and a bundle of good things which his mother had sent to Burwell Fitch. We started for Sherman; Mr. L. riding his own horse and leading Swan's. The "June freshet" was on hand. Reaching Maj. Underhill's, we found the river very high, and the Major told us we better not attempt to cross. Mr. Lockwood thought we would risk it. We went into the river below where the saw-mill now is; Mr. L. going ahead on his horse and leading the other. The water was over our saddles. I put my bag across my neck to keep it dry. Mr. L. had reached a point of safety, but Maj. Underhill spoke loudly to me to keep up stream more or I would go down. I thought for a few moments I should end my journey at the mouth of Huron, but my horse stemmed the current and we were both on land again, but wet enough. There was no house till we got to Mr. John Sowers', who kept a tavern a little south of where Monroeville now is. I proposed to Lockwood to *wet* the *inside* a little, who readily acquiesced, saying "a spur in the *head* was worth two in the *heel*," and that we had got to swim the prairies. Before reaching Sherman I concluded Lockwood was right in his maxim. We came to Daniel Sherman's, who insisted upon our staying all night, saying he wanted to talk about the people of old Norwalk.

Tuesday morning, June the 24th, we arrived at Burwell Fitch's. Mr. Lockwood went on to Giles Swan's. While I was at Burwell Fitche's, (I think it was on the 26th of June) his wife was taken sick, and he asked me to go after his wife's mother, Mrs. Hawk. I told him I would if I could find the way. It was nine miles to where they lived, on the Stull place, near Strong's Ridge. He provided me a horse, and directed that when I got to the prairie to put the horse into the path, and he would take me to the house. It proved true. The family were in bed. I called and made known my errand. Mrs. Howk said at once she would go, but she had a child to take with her. I took up the mother behind me and the child before and started on my return. It proved to be a full load for the horse. After traversing the prairie a while, (it was very dark) Mrs. Howk was fearful we had got off the path, and proposed to get off and find it again. But telling her if she did she could not get on again, and relying on what Burwell Fitch had told me about the horse, I let him have the reins. We were on the prairie all night, reaching the timbered land about sun rising. We arrived at Mr. Fitch's when the sun was one and a half hours up.

When I came into Sherman Mr. Fitch had but one child; I boarded with him. There were but four families then in that section of the township, (Sect. 4.) Mr. F. was on lot 8, John Chany on No. 9, and Nathan Shippy on No. 3. I settled on lot No. 13.

On one day, during the summer, Mr. Fitch and his wife, with the child, went on a visit to her father's, and expected to return at night the same day. I availed myself of the occasion to go to the post-office, which was kept by Mr. Cole, who, I think, lived on the bank of the river southeast from Maj. Underhill's. It was quite dark when I got home, but found no one there and concluded I should have to stay alone that night. I took my horse about fifty rods thro' a thick woods to the pasture. The house stood on the bank of the creek, and near the house was a swale run

that emptied into the creek, near the house. On my return, having crossed the swale run and getting near the house, the wolves began to howl on the bank, the other side of the run. They made noise enough for fifty of them. I lost no time in getting into the house. I placed a large chest against the door. There was a hole for a window on the other side of the house. I armed myself with the poker, and stood by that, thinking I could guard that. Had I been a moment later in getting into the house, the "*varmints*" would have had me in a ring, but they missed their prey that time. There was no one on the 1st or 2d section when I came into Sherman. In the 3d section there were, I think, but seven families—Daniel Sherman, Jas. Lewis, and another of the same name, (whose name I forget) and Captain Howard; and in the north part of the section, Mr. Blanchard, Mr. Rice, and Mr. Frink. Rufus S. Paine moved his family on to the section in the fall of 1817.

Jas. Smith, an old Norwalk neighbor, had bought a farm in Richland county, and wanted me to return with him in the fall, get me a wife and return with him to Ohio the next spring. But my friends in Sherman advised me to go and get back as soon as I could.

I started for Connecticut on the 8th of November, 1817, about 12 o'clock M., the rain detaining me till that hour. I was to join Mr. Smith at Giles Swan's, in Richland Co., and start with him on the 10th. I went to New Haven, 14 miles, through awful roads, where I arrived at evening, having been six hours in a heavy rain. There was no shelter to be had. At New Haven I paid $1.50 for two new shoes put on my horse. Next morning I started in a hard rain. On arriving at the Black Fork, 17 miles, I found myself lost; the day was very dark. I concluded to follow the stream down. Fortunately I met a man who told me I was 1½ miles out of my way, and would have to go back. I enquired if I could not go across and find the right track. He thought not. I asked him to give me the course to Giles Swan's, and I would try it. He gave me the direction. I took the largest oak tree in range. I took three sights in that way and came out near to Swan's.

Mr. Smith and myself started from there on the 10th of November, 1817. We traveled through Mansfield, Jeromeville, Wooster, Canton, New Lisbon and Beaver to Pittsburg. On our journey east of Pittsburg, we met an ox team with household goods. I told Smith it must be Capt. Husted, but the driver was a stranger to me. We soon, however, met three horse teams. I raised a hurrah for Captain Husted, and in response he dropped his lines and waded through the mud to reach me upon my horse. He said he was overjoyed to see one he knew. A Mr. Star, I think, was with him. After a brief interview, we bid each other farewell, and went our ways. We went over the mountains to Shippensburg, crossed the Susquehanna at Harrisburg, and made our way on to New York city, which we reached the 16th day at evening. The next day we arrived at old Norwalk, (45 miles.) We were on our way seventeen days.

On the 2d day of April, 1818, I was married to Hannah Raymond, the daughter of Capt. George Raymond, who resided in the city of New York. Six wagons left Norwalk in company. Isaac Marvin and Eli Wilson, with large families, myself and wife and young man, and Mrs. Sillaman and two sons from Fairfield, Daniel Hanford, the young man that came with me, drove my team. At New York, all six wagons drove on to the boat and crossed over to where Jersey city now is. I arrived the first night at Elizabethtown. We passed

through Harrisburg, Redding, Carlisle, Shippinsburg, then to the mountains to Strausburg; then over the mountains, and when we reached Laurel Hill we had ten tolls to pay in going five miles, viz: 12½, 6¼, 25, 18, 12½, 12½, 6½, 6¼, 12½.—They were exacted of us by different companies of Irish workmen on the different jobs, then not completed. There were of us passing over the mountains 43, young and old. We passed through Pittsburg and Beaver to Mansfield on the old route. Some of the company went with us as far as where Shelby now is. From there to Sherman myself and wife were alone, and encountered many cat swamps, came near miring our horses, had to sleep in our wagon, without food, and it seemed as if we never should get through the mud and swamps; but we at last reached our destination without serious harm. We remained with Burwell Fitch till I got my house up.

In 1823, I think it was, my wife's father, Capt. George Raymond, wrote me that he had shipped a lot of goods to me, directed to Sandusky, and wrote about what time they would be there. In proper time, I went to Sandusky for it, but it was not to be found. I was on horseback; I started on my return quite late. I got to Daniel Sherman's one and a half miles of home and stopped to warm. It was quite cold and 12 o'clock at night. Mr. Sherman told me to put out my horse and wait for daylight. But I chose to go home. When I had entered 20 or 30 rods into the woods, I heard the dry leaves and underbrush rattling, not over two rods from the road. I had dismounted and was driving my horse before me. I satisfied myself that the noise was made by something more dangerous than hogs. The horse was five or six rods ahead of me. I sprung toward him with all speed, and reached him just as he was opposite the ends of two logs lying one upon the other. I sprung upon them and jumped upon my horse, and putting spur to his side, he moved at his highest speed. Just as I raised my last foot from the log, the animal's paws occupied its place, and he gave a hideous growl. His head was as high as the horse's back. I thought for the moment I was a "goner," but my horse so violently sprung under the spur that he jerked me beyond the reach of the foe. The jockey spur saved me. Though dark, I could see his shape. I took it to be a bear.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE OF MR. E. S. BARNUM.

BY THE REV. E. BARBER.

Another of the pioneers of the Firelands has passed away since our last meeting.

Eli S. Barnum died at East Cleveland on the 22d of December last, in the 80th year of his age. Mr. Barnum was for almost fifty years a resident of Florence, Erie Co., whence he removed with his family to East Cleveland a few years since. He was born in Danbury, Connecticut, on the 8th of March, 1783, where he resided until he was 26 years of age. In the spring of 1809, he started for the far West, accompanied by his sister Rachel, who subsequently married Mr. Joseph Brooks, and resided in Florence until her death in 1856.

In those days emigrants to the West had to depend on their own means of conveyance, for Railroads and steamboats were then unknown, and even the stage coach had not found its way to the western extremity of New York State.

Mr. Barnum arrived in the township of Florence, then called Jessup, on the 16th of July, 1809, and settled on the farm on which he resided untill near the close of his life. Only one family preceded him in the settlement of the township, Mr. Ezra Sprague, and that only by a few months. Mr. Sprague, with his family, came in May, in season to plant some corn and potatoes. Mr. Barnum was too late in the season to raise anything the first year, and but for the crop of his neighbor would have been compelled to have returned to some eastern settlement the first winter. As it was the trials of that first winter of pioneer life, to which these two families were exposed, can be but faintly conceived at the present day. They had advanced forty miles into the wilderness beyond Cleveland, the nearest point from which any supplies could be obtained. No roads! No channel of communication! For many weeks grated corn formed their only staple for bread. The first winter was unquestionably the period of the greatest privation and trials to these pioneer families. Never without deep emotion, could either of these men narrate the scenes of their first winter in the wilderness. Several other families came into the township in the course of the year 1810 and 1811. Then followed the war with England, which put a stop to emigration for four or five years.—The whole of this period, from their first arrival, to the close of the war, was one of great perplexity and trial to the settlers. No mills, no market within forty miles. No refuge in case of attack by the Indians, who roamed through the wilderness, and who were for the most part, in the interests of the enemy. "These were times that try men's souls."

Mr. Barnum was married in 1818, to Miss Mary Root, by whom he had six children—two sons and four daughters—all of whom are still living.

He always occupied a prominent and useful position in society, and

served his fellow citizens most acceptably and in various public offices.

He was the first Postmaster in the township, and retained the office for almost thirty years.

He was for about forty years the principal agent of the original proprietors of the township, for the sale of their lands, and from this cause was brought into pecuniary transactions with most of the early settlers of the township. In this relation he was thought to be overbearing in exacting the full amount of interest upon contracts for land, and complaints were sometimes made. But in all such cases, on careful investigation of the subject, the complaints were found to be groundless. Mr. Barnum was possessed of a nice sense of justice to his employers, in doing business for them. He would see that their just dues were fully met, and hence arose most of the complaints to which allusion has been made. The writer relates an instance that occurred some years since, illustrative of this point. A person had been settling up a contract for land of some twenty years standing, he was surprised to find so much more due on it than he had expected. He was confident that some injustice had been done him. He had paid at different times during these twenty years, some hundreds of dollars more than the original contract called for; and yet he was informed that several hundred dollars were still due. He could not compute interest himself on such a contract, and hence was surprised to learn its amount.

He was advised to submit his contract to some competent person, in whom he had confidence, that a correct computation of the interest might be made. He did so, and was surprised that Mr. Barnum had done him no injustice—had demanded only what was legally due the proprietors. Well would it be for our country, if all in public and responsible stations, were possessed of as nice a sense of truth and justice in all their acts.

Mr. Barnum was a regular attendant upon public worship, though not a member of the church. He was a constant and liberal supporter of religious institutions, and ever ready to bear his full share in any effort for the public good. When in the spring of 1841, an effort to build a house of worship for the Congregational Church in Florence was commenced, he said to the Committee of the Society: I will pay one-fourth of the whole cost of the building, be it more or less, and the better building you can secure, the better shall I be pleased. This pledge was fully redeemed in the final settlement of the cost of the house.

In the spring of 1857 Mr. Barnum sold his farm in Florence and removed to East Cleveland. For the last two or three years of his life, his mental faculties gradually failed, but the assiduous attention of his wife and two daughters, anticipated every want and he sank quietly to rest in a good old age, like a shock of corn fully ripe in its season.

Florence, March 9th, 1863.

SURVEYS

On the the Fire Lands so called, being a part of the Western Reserve, sometimes called New Connectieut.

BY ERIE MESNARD.

Perhaps all the inhabitants who now reside on the Fire Lands are not fully acquainted with the manner in which said Fire Lands were originally surveyed and laid out, and there may be some who are not fully informed with regard to the extent and quality of these lands.

Before entering upon a description of these lands, it may be admissible to state, there were formerly several large portions or tracts of land located and laid out in the State of Ohio; such as Congress lands, United States military lands, the Virginia military tract, Western Reserve, including the Fire Lands, with several other tracts, which we need not now mention.

The first seven Ranges of townships, so called, are a portion of the Congress lands, being the first ever surveyed by the General Government west of the Ohio River; and are bounded on the north by a line drawn due west from the Pennsylvania State line, w ere that line crosses the Ohio river, and extends thence west forty-two miles to the United States military lands, thence south to the Ohio river at the southeast corner of Marrietta township, thence up that river to the place of begining.

The Connecticut Western Reserve, sometimes called New Connecticut, is situated in the northeast part of the state, and extends from the Pennsylvania State line west 120 miles to the southeast corner of what is now Huron county; and is on an average about 50 miles in width from north to south, although on the Pennsylvania line it is abou 68 miles from north to south, and on the west it is a little more than 30 miles north and south, containing an area of about *three millions and eight hundred thousand acres*; and is bounded on the north by Lake Erie, on the east by the Pennsylvania line, on the south by the 41st degree of north latitude, and on the west by Sandusky and Seneca counties.

This body of land is surveyed and laid out into townships, each township being about five miles square.

The Fire Lands is a tract of country, or a portion of land containing about half a million of acres, situated in the west part of New Connecticut, or Western Reserve, and includes the five westernmost ranges of the Western Reserve townships; being a tract of land about 30 miles north and south and about 26 miles from east to west.

We might here remark that the name, Fire Lands, originated from the fact that the State of Connecticut granted these lands in the year 1793, as a donation to certain sufferers by fire, occasioned by the English, during the Revolutionary war,

particularly at Danbury, New London, Fairfield, and Norwalk, in Connecticut. It is surveyed and laid out into townships; each township being about five miles square, and each containing about 16,000 acres.

These townships are again divided into four parts or quarters, called sections, each section containing about 4000 acres, and these sections are numbered thus, the southeast quarter is known and distinguished as Section No 1. the northeast quarter, as section No 2. the northwest quarter, as No. 3 and the southwest quarter as section No. 4, and these sections are surveyed and divided into lots and tracts to suit the owners and purchasers.

It may not be improper here to state that a range on the Western Reserve, is a portion or parcels of land, five miles wide from east to west, and extends from the south line of the Reserve, north to Lake Erie; (a range in the United States surveys, however is six miles wide) these ranges are numbered from the east towards the west, commencing on the Pennsylvania line.

The first or easternmost Range of the Fire Lands is known and distinguished as Range No. 20; the second Range as No. 21; the third, as No. 22; the fourth as No. 23; the fifth or westernmost Range as No. 24;

The townships are numbered from the south line of the Reserve towards the north. The first tier of townships lies along the south line of the Fire Lands and extends the entire length of said lands from east to west, and is known as township No. 1; the next tier is designated as township No. 2, &c.

From the Records of the Fire Land Company it appears that this company, through their agents in the State of Connecticut entered into a contract with Almon Ruggles Esq, commonly known as Judge Ruggles, in which said Ruggles agreed to survey, divide, and lay out said Fire Lands into townships as near five miles square as may be, and also to divide said townships into four quarters or sections as above stated.

And in compliance with such contract, it appears from Mr. Ruggle's Field Notes, that on Wednesday June, 8th. 1808, he commenced running the line between the Connecticut Land Company and the Fire Lands. Beginning on the south line of the Reserve, at the southwest corner of the Fire Lands, and north on a line parallel with the Pennsylvania State line or nearly so, twenty nine miles 73 chains and 50 links to the shore of Lake Erie, this line is the eastern boundry of the entire length of their line.

From the Field Book of Maxfield Ludlow Esq, who was employed by the General Government to survey and establish the line and boundries of the Western Reserve, we copy the following survey of the west line of the Reserve, which is also the west line of the Fire Lands. He says that on Tuesday morning, 17th day of May, 1808, commenced at the 120 mile post, being the southwest corner of the Reserve, and ran north one mile and found the variation of the magnetic needle at that point to be 3 deg. and 57 min. east, (that is the magnetic needle at that time pointed 3 deg. and 57 min. east of the north pole,) and to this variation he says he added 1 deg. 30 min. making the magnetic course on which he ran this line, N. 5 deg. 27 min. W. Mr. Ludlow continued the survey of this line setting and numbering a post at every mile, giving a description of the land and timber along each mile and found the whole length of this line, from the southwest corner of the Reserve to Sandusky Bay, to be 30 miles 77 chains and 34 links.

He says we found the Bay very rough, impossible to cross, travelled east 10 miles where I found an In-

dian Village and a chief by the name of Ogontz, and here encamped.—Next morning Sunday, Mr. Stow one of my hands was taken sick, and I employed an Indian to take him to Huron River; this evening crossed the Bay, and on Monday the 23d of May, started up the Bay to my line, and began the survey on the north side of the Bay and ran and set mile posts on the line finding, the distance from the north side of the Bay across the Island, to the shore of Lake Erie, to be four miles and one chain. The south line of the Fire Land is 25 miles 55 chains and 36 lks. Thus we have the survey of the out bounds of the Fire Lands, except along the shore of the Lake.

In the survey of the south line of the Reserve, Mr. Ludlow in giving a description of the timber &c., along each mile, also of the swamps marshes and prairies along this line, records in his Field Book some incidents which may serve to give us some idea of the appearance of some portions of our country in that day, and how the surveyors viewed it while engaged in surveying it.

He says he commenced the 116th mile (now the south line of Richmond township in Huron county) in a wet Prarie and ran a mile west and set a mile post in a willow swamp; (now called the pigeon roost,) commenced the 117th mile, crossed said swamp and set a mile post in a very wet prairie; we are in danger of our lives, commenced the 118th mile, and ran one mile west and set a mile post in hell, (pardon the expression.) He says I have been in the woods seven years and never before saw so hideous a place as this.

Here we close copying from Mr. Ludlow's notes. The writer of this article would here remark, that in 1855 he ran and surveyed this same line, and found that the travelling over some parts of this wet prairie, along this line was still attended with some danger; for in passing along over this wet prairie with his compass and tripod in his hand, the turf of the prairie gave way and he sank nearly to his arms and found it somewhat difficult to get out again without some assistance; but more recently this prairie has been ditched and drained, which has added very much to the value and appearance of these lands.

In order that the Fire Lands might be more equitably divided among the sufferers according to quality and value, it was found necessary that the surveyor should give a description of the land, timber, soil, water and swamps along the lines by him surveyed, together with such other particulars as he might deem expedient.

And in order that it may be readily understood how this description was given, we may use the words and figures found in his Field Notes, thus Range 20, township No. 1; (now Ruggles township,) commenced the 1st mile at the southeast corner and ran N. 4 degs. 45 min. W. 7 chains came to a swamp, 5 chains and 50 links across it, then dry land; at 75 chains entered a swamp, 2 chains 50 links across it; at 80 chains set the 1st mile stake, good land along this mile except the swamps, timber beech, maple and hickory. Commenced the 2d mile, and ran 19 chains and 50 links, came to a water course runs northwest, at 66 chains and 50 links came to a stream 50 links wide, running west; at 80 chains set the 2d mile post, land some places uneven, soil good, timber beech, maple, oak and linn, (this is Basswood,) in running the 18th mile, found a red ash swamp, low wet land; next came to a very bad willow swamp, (the words in the Field Notes are, a g—d d—m bad swamp, at 80 chains set the 18th mile post. While running the 22d mile on this line on Saturday the 11th, the pack horse man lost the

Bell; we then camped for the night. And on Sunday the 12th, Capt Downing and S. Hoyt went back to find the Bell.

In running the 25th mile came to Vermillion river, to a point of rocks, bank very high and nearly perpendicular; river runs east, water about 3½ feet deep, with slate bottom. In the 29th mile came to the Vermillion river again; water 4 feet deep, waded to measure across it, and then carried Capt. Downing the pack horse man, accross on my back.

Mr. Ruggles says in his Field Notes, that on Tuesday morning June 14th 1808, he began to run the north line of the square townships; commencing at the 25th mile post, which is the northwest corner of Florence township, and ran west 25 miles 61 chains and 50 links to the west line of the Fire Land, as ran by Mr. Ludlow, he then proceeded from day to day to run the north & south lines and also the east & west lines of the several townships, setting mile posts along the lines and at the corners of all the townships, with but few exceptions. It appears from the Records of the board of directors of the Fire Land company, that Mr. Isaac Mills, generally known as Judge Mills, took an active part in all the proceedings of this company, being present at all their meetings or nearly all, and acted as clerk in their meetings, and took a very active and important part in getting the fire lands definitely located and carefully surveyed, also it appears from said Records, that he was in March 1805, duly appointed as agent to procure a treaty with several nations of Indians, in order to extinguish the Indian title or claim to the Fire Lands, and June 1805 he through his own exertions and on his own responsibility, procured the sum of six thousand dollars in specie, to be paid to the Indians, that their claims to said Fire Lands might be extinguished; this sum of money was we believe, subequently refunded by said company to said Mills. We also find from said Records that Mr. Taylor Sherman was duly appointed agent for said company, to make arrangements for the survey of the Fire Lands, and that he took an active and conspicuous part in order that such survey might be accomplished, and that Mr. Sherman, with Judge Mills, were a committee frequently to attend to the business transactions of the Fire Land company. We think it must be obvious to the reflecting mind that the surveyor who goes into a new and uncleared country, perhaps far beyond the marks of civilization, must necessarily undergo many hardships and frequently endure much fatigue and suffering.

From the remarks we find in Mr. Ruggle's Field Notes, we conclude that he and his men were not strangers to these things.

In order that the situation of the different townships on the Fire Lands may be readily understood, we propose to annex as soon as it can be drawn, a diagram or plat of said Lands.

JOHNSON'S ISLAND.

Although it may be considered as a digression in some respects from the subject of making surveys, yet the writer of this article has thought it might be admissible to give a concise description of Johnsons Island, as it is now called.

We do not recollect of having seen any account given of this Island, in either History, Geography or Gazetteer; nor do we remember to have seen it laid down on any map, unless it be in a small way, accompanying Howe's history of Ohio, and there we think it is not named.

This Island was formerly called Bulls Island, having belonged to a man by that name; but at present it is owned by Mr. Johnson, hence as

we suppose it is called Johnsons Island.

About two or three years ago this Island was the voluntary, rural and aquatic home of farmer Johnson; but within that time it has become a place of considerable notoriety and a somewhat conspicuous situation by being converted into a home for some of our misguided Southern neighbors. called *rebel prisoners.*

We have no particular survey of this Island, hence we cannot very well give an accurate description of it. The Island in located in Sandusky Bay, and we believe about four miles from its mouth, and directly off Sandusky City. It is three miles north of the City between that and the peninsula, which forms the Bay, and about one mile from the peninsula.

As near as we can ascertain, the Island contains about three hundred acres, and more than one half of it is covered with beautiful forest, it rises gently from the water in every direction, and taken altogether it is we think, an attractive place, and in salubrity of climate and healthful breezes especially in the summer season, is not surpassed by any locality in the Western States. Of the three hundred acres, the Government has leased one hundred and fifty acres, taking the east half for the purpose of making a camp for such rebel prisoners as it may be deemed expedient to send to this Island. The camp occupies the south side of the Island, looking towards Sandusky City. From the landing to the camp there is a gradual ascent sufficient for drainage. From a description given of this camp we make the following extract.

In the center of the camp, there is a handsome parade ground forming a square, containing five or six acres; on the west side of this square, are the Officers quarters, Offices, Chapel, Hospital &c. On the east side are the barracks for the prisoners, and on the north side and on the south are barracks for the guard.

The barracks for the prisoners are made in separate buildings, two stories high, with various outhouses.—Around the barracks, and enclosing a space of about fifteen acres, is a strong built fence about twelve feet high, around this fence and within three feet of the top, is a walk three feet wide, for the sentinels, which they constantly traverse. The barracks and out houses cover perhaps one third of the fifteen acres; the remainder is a pleasant open grass plat, and in many respects presents a most cleanly and beautiful appearance.

REMINISCENCES OF THE EARLY DAYS OF THE SETTLEMENT OF WEST VERMILLION.

BY WILLIAM BENSCHOOTER.

In 1810, my father come to Ohio with his family, landing firstly at Rocky River, where he bought a farm built a house and raised a summer crop, corn &c.

The next spring he removed with his family to what was then Vermillion township, and there bought the farm on which my brother Curtis still resides. Here we built a block house during the same year, in anticipation of the war which opened in 1812. All the families near us, numbering seven, were admitted to this

place of defense; the State furnished our arms and ammunition.

The lake shore was known as the frontier, and it was understood to be the purpose of the British to clear us out, or procure our scalps. The British offered for scalps, first $5, then $10, finally $18; during the war, the neighboring Indians made great efforts to capture our whole company, they tried to fire the block-house in the night, in this they failed, the logs being green and large did not readily take fire; we had in all 23 muskets and men to use them, yet it was hard for us to hold our own; sometimes 16 or 20 would go out together. One day fourteen of us started out; I was but a small boy, but carried a musket; near the block-house was a cat swamp, on reaching the swamp our dog told us that there were either Indians or wolves in it. We knew there was a dry spot in the swamp about 8 by 11 feet, and its precise locality was known by a small black ash tree that stood in its corner.—Our captain gave orders to get a position and fire into this spot, we obeyed the order, fired together and then retreated to the block-house, it was calculated that during the night the wolves would make report if we had done any thing effective; we were not disappointed; the wolves were in the swamp during the night and made no little noise; on going into the swamp in the morning, it was discovered that three of them had been killed, and had been eaten up by the wolves.

I will now give some account of our scalping parties. Such parties would generally go together, one traveling behind the other, when they sat down upon a log one would face one way and the other in the opposite direction, to discover any approaching too near them. At night after all requisite preparations, they would sit down back to back and lie down heads and points, with their guns in their arms, ready for any sudden emergency. I have concealed myself in the brush and seen them manauver when I was hunting cattle or sheep.

At Hull's surrender, we all left for Columbus and such a time water high and half of us sick, but go we must; my older brother and myself were to get the ox team in readiness; having found the oxen and having to go through a stream of water the oxen swam the stream, each of us holding onto the tail of the animals was drawn through the stream; the sick were placed in the wagon and we commenced our journey, but the next morning we turned about and retraced our steps.

REMINISCENCES—BY DANIEL SHERMAN.

Reminisences of the early settlement of the Fire Lands, related by Daniel Sherman of Ridgefield, one of the orginal settlers of Sherman township.

Mr. Sherman in company with Samuel Seymour and Burwall Fitch, settled in Sherman in the fall of 1812 and removed to Ridgefield in 1824.—The circumstances here related came under his personal knowledge, and are recorded as valuable additions to our knowledge of the early times.—I give them as nearly as possible in

his own language, as given to me at his residence Nov. 23d, 1863.

JOHNNY APPLESEED.

I saw this noted character at Parker's Block-House in 1813. He was poorly dressed and barefoot, as he went with naked feet in the winter and summer, they became very tough. There were a good many stories told about the snakes biting him, but Charles Parker used to say one attempt to bite through such a hide as his would kill a rattlesnake.

He was accustomed to travel around with an old dilapidated horse and wagon, peddling cranberries which he picked in the Great Marsh. His religious sentiments were Swedenborgian, but he rarly referred to them. He was much given to distributing books and tracts, when he had not enough to go around I have kown him to tear a tract in two so that all might have a share. He was a quiet peaceable man, and it was not in his nature to harm a single living thing. I saw him last at Caleb Palmers in Greenfield; after staying around three or four years he disappeared and I do not know what became of him.

INDIANS.

The excitement about the killing of Buel and Gibbs drove the Indians from this neighborhood and they did not appear again until after the war: they camped in Sherman for five or six winters, and generally conducted themselves well. With Seneca John I became well acquainted. Both he and his wife were honest, industrious and of more than ordinary intelligence.—One winter while camped at Slate Run one of their children died. The corpse was taken to Seneca county for burial, I saw them when on the way. He was on foot drawing the body on a sled and his wife followed horseback. In this way they travelled some 40 miles to the burial place.

The Indians were often abused and cheated by some of the whites, Seneca John once bought a horse of Mr. Blanchard of Sherman and took it home to Seneca. A few days afterwards Blanchard stole the horse and sold it at Huron, when John came to Sherman in pursuit Blanchard stoutly denied any knowledge of the matter. I knew he was guilty and told John so; I gave him a written line to that effect which he took to the Goverment Agent of his tribe and a line from him made Blanchard glad to restore the horse. This act of friendship John always remembered and afterwards took particular pains to oblige me.

The particulars of his death I learned from one of his neighbors. It was stated that John and another member of the tribe were candidates for chief; a few days before the decision was to be made his competitor was taken sick and died. Some of the friends of the latter, jealous of the influence of John and his wife who was a christian, accused him of causing the death by witchcraft and at the instigation his wife; she was shot while on horseback attempting to escape. He was tried by a council of which his brother was one and condemed to death. He refused to abide their decision until his brother consented to be the executioner, then calmly walked to the front of the house kneeled down and received the fatal blow.

THE SPY.

During the year 1813, I spent most of my time at the Block-House of Charles Parker, about one mile and a half west of Milan on the west side of the river and on the road now running from Milan to Monroeville, the settlers had gathered there for protection and especially after Hull's surrender, were under great apprehensions of an attack by the Indians. One Sabbath a man about 35 years

old came along and asked for a meal. He was quite white, but wore moccasins and had the walk and motions of an Indian, he ate heartily and while at dinner the men present some 13 or 14 in number, became suspicious that he was a spy, and began to question him. He refused to give them any satisfaction, but finally agreed to answer all questions privately that any one of the company might ask. Abijah Comstock took him one side near the fence, when with one bound he leaped the bars and fled. He was pursued and captured in a swamp near by, the suspicions of the company were confirmed and he was put in close confinement. He often attempted to escape. At one time when I was feeding him he escaped and ran like a deer; it was necessary to put the dogs on his track to catch him.

After keeping him about six weeks we concluded to put him in charge of the Military, and he was sent to a Kentucky company at the mouth of the Huron. They nearly drowned him several times but could extort nothing from him as to his name or business. He was finally believed to be insane and being discharged, left the country.

D. H. Pease.

THE PAGE FAMILY—BY AMOS FELT.

Having been requested to furnish a sketch of the life of Mr. Daniel Page, one of the first settlers in Ridgefield, and of his family, the following account is furnished the Fire Lands Historical Society. I have been materially aided in its preparation by the presence of three of his daughters and by having access to the family record.

Daniel Page was born in the town of New Fairfield Ct., Sept 12th, 1769, and his wife Rebecca Moore, in the town of Pownall Vt. March, 31st. 1770. They were married in the latter place March 19th, 1795. Mr. Page studied medicine in his early life intending to practice it, but finally concluded to follow surveying. Within about a year after marriage he moved to Cazenovia N. Y. where he laid out the present village of DeRuyter, and was one of the Proprietors of the town plat. He kept a tavern for several years and made some property, but unfortunately lost much of it by loaning the use of his name to a friend, and was obliged to sell out and try a new country again.

In 1811, he moved his family to Dover, Cuyahoga Co. Ohio, and there kept a kind of country tavern. A Mr. Butler from the head of Cold Creek, often put up with him while traveling to and from Cleveland on business. Happening there about the 1st of May, 1813, he beset Mr. and Mrs. Page to let one of their girls go home with him and help his wife about taking care of the children. They declined at first but on his assuring them that there was no danger as long as Harrison's Army remained at Fort Meiggs, and that he would send her home if there should be any, they concluded to spare their third daughter Hannah D. then 10 years and 9 months old, according to the family record now before me.

About the first of June Mrs. Butler told her husband and the men living with them, that she was cofident she had seen Indians lurking about the woods near by, and had heard them

whoop, and answer each other at a distance. The men laughed at her and ascribed her becoming alarmed to her fears; they paid no more attention to the matter and kept about their work as usual.

On the third of June Mrs. Butler took Hannah and the children in the afternoon, and went to Mr. Snow's for the purpose of putting a web of yarn into the loom preparatory to weaving. The loom stood in a small building near the house; about 3 or 4 o'clock, they heard a noise in Mr. Snow's house and Mrs. B. told Hannah to go to the door and see what was the matter, as she stepped to the door several Indians rushed in. One clenched her by the hair of her head, jerking her out of doors, leaving her comb out of her hair; another seized Mrs. B. in the same way and drew her out, they also drew Mrs. Snow out of bed, plundering the house of such things as they wished to carry away and started for their canoes at the mouth of Pickerel Creek. One of Mrs. Butler's children was killed in the door-yard; Hannah being very large and stout of her age, took Julia Butler about 4 years old, on her back and carried her in that manner some ways, she thought about two miles but probably not half that distance. As she began to lag behind the other prisoners the Indians ordered her to put Julia down and go along and not look behind her, she had not made more than one or two steps before they sunk a tomahawk into Julia's head.

They afterwards killed Mrs. Snow, and some distance further on their route another. They were about killing still another of their captives when their chief interfered and told them if they killed any more, the Great Spirit would be angry with them, and would cause the komoco (whites or Americans) to come and destroy their tribe. They reached their canoes about dark, and embarked. They were out on the Bay in a hard thunder storm and landed near the mouth of the Portage River.—From here their canoes were carried across to Lake Erie; they were two or three days in getting to Malden, during which the prisoners suffered much for want of food.

Not liking the Indian mode of living she was given to Col Elliot, after having been with them 17 days.—From him she went to live with Dr. Harvey of Detroit. The Dr. and his wife were both very kind and as they had no children wished to take her to England with them, whither they intended soon to return. Perry's victory on Lake Erie happened soon after, and when Gen. Harrison had driven the Indians out of Detroit, she had a chance to return to her parents, she was taken down the Lake in an open boat and landed near her fathers in the night, a sailor carrying her on shore in his arms. Parents can better judge the feelings of the family in meeting their captive daughter than I can describe.

In 1815, Mr. Page bought out the farm of Reubin Pixley in the second section of Ridgefield and moved his family there sometime in October of the same year. The floor of the house into which he moved was covered with chips and shavings where some one * had split out, hewn and made three black-walnut coffins for Mr. Sweatland, wife and eldest daughter, all of whom had recently died.

Mr. Page lived on this farm until his death, July 1829. His widow died July 18th, 1831. Both were buried on their farm, in a spot which he had selected for a family burying ground. The place of burial is still marked by a fence; which can be seen in passing on the road, by the house of V. Beverstock.

There were two sons and four

*It is believed that Mr. Daniel Sherman assisted in making those coffins. He can give many interesting details of the settlement around Parker's Block House near which this house was located.

daughters in the family, who lived to mature age. Amanda married Henry Dillingham of Perkins. Lexey married, Jabez F. Ivory, who settled near her fathers. After living with her until the sixth child was born; he left for parts unknown. It is supposed he died in Mobile, Ala.—She afterwards married Charles Sweate of Norwalk. In a few years he became infatuated with Millerism, and when last heard from, was living with the Shakers near Cleveland. She is now living with her second Son in Norwalk, Erastus Ivory.

Hannah D. married Ezra Herrick, of Bronson. From there they moved to Ashtabula, thence to Ridgefield, and thence to Oakland Co, Mich; where she died, in Jan. 1841. She left 7 children, two or three of whom are alive.

Sophia married Calman Mason, of Florence. He died Oct. 28th, 1834, leaving five children. She married the writer of these pages, with whom she is now living in the south part of Norwalk.

Daniel married Louisa Smith, of Oxford. He lived on a part of the farm formerly owned by his father; but in a few years sold out to Thomas Hathaway, and died in the north part of Illinois, in 1844 or 5, leaving five children.

William married Mary Prindle, of Oxford, and moved to Calhoun Co. Mich. where he now resides. His first wife died in 1845, leaving one child. He afterwards married, Amelia Dean, by whom he has had several children.

Henry Dillingham moved with his family in 1837, to Porter Co, Ind. where he died in Jan. 1850. His widow still resides on their homestead. They had six children, one of whom was buried on the farm sold to David Ruggles. The others settled in various parts of the west.

THE HESTER FAMILY—BY MARTIN M. HESTER.

My father Martin Hester, came into Ohio, with his parents and settled in Columbiana Co. in 1807. My mother, Mary M. Stough, with her parents having settled there the previous year. They were married Nov. 30th 1809, and settled in the woods in that county.

About the close of the war of 1812, my father and family with several others, moved to Orange township, in Richland, (now Ashland) Co. He entered a quarter section of Government land on the extreme frontier, and putting up a rough settlers 'cabin, moved in. A short time afterwards it became necessary for him to return to Columbiana Co. for some cattle. During the trips, which lasted 10 or 12 days, my mother with 3 small children, the youngest but a few months old, were left alone. The nearest neighbors were on the east and south, one and a half and two miles distant. On the north and west, was a trackless wilderness for more than 20 miles, infested by wild beasts and Indians. The day after he left, upwards of 40 Indians of both sexes, came along on horseback, took a deliberate survey of the premises and encamped about half a mile beyond. Every day the squaws would come with baskets to my mother, to ex-

change for meal. She shared with them what she could spare, which was but little. Just about dusk every day, 6 or 8 of the Indian men, would come to the house from hunting and setting their rifles down outside, would go in and stand around the fire, dressed in full costume, with tomahawk and scalping knife in their belts. My mother would get as many turnips as there were Indians and give them. It is not surprising that the little children clung to their mother from fear, as the tall red savages with their scalping knives, pared the turnips and eat them. After getting warm they would go on to their camp. After staying thus 6 or 8 days, they went away in the same manner they came; having committed no depredations.

Our family continued to reside there, enduring the privations of pioneer life, until 1827, when they moved to Bronson, Huron Co. Here for the third time they cleared away the native forest, to erect the new settler's first dwelling, and here father and mother still reside,* having lived together as husband and wife, more than 53 years, and witnessed their children all married and settled around them.

They have 5 children; John S., Samuel, Eliza W., Mathias and Martin H. John and Samuel reside in Norwich. Eliza married E. Savage, and is now living at Berea, Cuyahoga Co. Mathias resides south of Bronson center; and Martin with his family lives on the old homestead, with his parents.

The parents, all the children and children in law, and some of the grandchildren are, and for years have been members of the M. E. Church. In reviewing the past, and contemplating the present; both parents and children, would in the language of the Psalmist say, "Surely goodness and mercy have followed us all the days of our lives."

Bronson March, 11th 1863.

*Mrs. Hester has since died.

THE PIONEER MISSIONARY.

The following extracts are from the journal of the Rev. John Seward, of Tallmadge, furnished at the request of the Society, and are given as a specimen of ministerial labor in early days:

"July 8th, 1817. Left my home in Aurora and rode to Cleveland, where I met the Rev. Joseph Treat, of Windham, Ct., and the next day, in company with him, rode to Dover, (fourteen miles,) where I heard him preach, and took part in the services.

July 10, we rode to a settlement on Black River, about five miles from its mouth, and I preached at the house of Capt. Burrell. The place has since been known by the name of Sheffield. Brother Treat was afterwards married to a daughter of Capt. Burrell; with whom he lived pleasantly till his death. She is now living with her second husband, the Rev. Luther Humphrey, on the same spot where she so long dwelt with Mr. Treat.

July 11th, we rode five miles to the mouth of Black River—a place now called Charleston, and becoming famous as being the birth-place of Q.

A. Gilmore, the hero of Fort Pulaski, and now battering away at the mother of the rebellion. The same day we rode to Vermillion, ten miles, and thence five miles to Judge Ruggles', where we lodged.

Saturday, the 12th, rode to Florence and attended a lecture delivered by Mr. Treat, and had a consultation on the subject of organizing a church in that place. It was concluded that things were not ripe for such a movement, and the matter was postponed.

Sabbath, the 13th, rode to Vermillion, near the mouth of the river, and delivered two sermons—Mr. Treat preaching in some neighboring settlement, as we desired to extend our labors on the Sabbath as practicable, for the people were anxious to see and hear a minister. In the evening, I rode to the house of Esquire Prentiss, where I was kindly entertained.

Monday, 14th, rode to the mouth of Huron River, rather dismal in appearance; thence about five miles up the river to the county seat, then called Avery, and delivered a discourse.

Tuesday, 15th, rode to Strong's settlement, on the prairies, and attended a lecture delivered by Mr. Treat; also a meeting to examine persons to be organized into a church. This place was known as Strong's Settlement or Wheatsborough.* If I do not misremember, several families by the name of Strong were the first and principal settlers.

Wednesday, the 16th, rode to Pipe Creek; spent part of the day in preparing a Confession of Faith and a Covenant for the church we were expecting to organize. In the afternoon I preached. When sleeping time came, the kind friend with whom I stopped threw a large bear skin down in the corner of his cabin, and pointing to it, without excuse or apology, says: 'You may lie down there.' The weather was warm, and I slept well, much gratified with the honest bluntness of my hospitable friend.

Thursday, the 17th, returned to Wheatsborough, and assisted in examining persons for admission to the church. After preaching, I formed the church, consisting of ten persons, and then rode to Ridgefield and stopped for the night with Mr. Page.

Friday, 18th, rode to Vredenberg* and preached, and thence to Greenfield, and stopped with my youthful associate, Alvin Coe. We were natives of the same parish; were hopefully converted in the same revival, and stood up together at the same time when we publicly united with the church in Granville, Mass.

Saturday, 19th, rode to New Haven and after hearing a sermon by Mr. Treat, I returned to Mr. Coe's, in Greenfield, where I spent the Sabbath and preached.

Monday, 21st, visited a sick man in the morning. In the afternoon, in company with Brother Treat, who delivered a sermon on the occasion, we had a consultation concerning the organization of a church. It was decided not to form it then.

Tuesday, 22d, rode through Vredenberg, Norwalk, Townsend and Eldridge to Florence, and next day to Black River Township, and preached and visited my cousin, Ebenezer Whiton, who had recently settled there in the thick woods.

Thursday, 24th, passed through the woods where Elyria now stands, and stopped for the night, and preached in Ridgeville.

Friday, 25th. Going south from the ridge road, I passed through Columbia to Strongsville and preached in the evening. After spending the

*But a very small part of Strong's Ridge, or Settlement, is within the township, once called Wheatsborough, now Groton. Most of the Ridge is within the township of Lyme; never known by any other name.—Editor.

*Now Peru.

Sabbath and preaching in Brecksville, I reached home on Monday, having been absent twenty-one days and traveled two hundred and fifty miles. JOHN SEWARD."

We are happy to say that Mr. Seward has promised to furnish the Society with an account of the missionary excursion made by Mr. Treat and himself in the summer of 1819, when they organized several churches on the Fire Lands, visited Lower Sandusky and spent a Sabbath among the Wyandot Indians at Upper Sandusky.

The following note from Mr. S. is cheerfully inserted:

"In looking over the *Pioneer* for September, 1860, on page 21, I find the following sentence in the history of Margaretta: 'In January, 1819, a Presbyterian church was organized, in Margaretta and Groton, by the Rev. John Seward. He had no stated ministry.' As this sentence refers to me by name, and as it contains one or two errors, I deem it proper that I should make a correction. I organized that church—not in January, as stated, but, I think, in the latter part of June, 1819, during the missionary tour of Brother Treat and myself, before referred to.* The sentence says: 'He had no stated ministry.' On that point I would say that, for about eight years, I had labored part of the time as a missionary, under appointment of the missionary Society of Connecticut. On the 5th of August, 1812, I was installed by an ecclesiastical council as pastor of the church in Portage Co., and remained there in that capacity for upwards of thirty years. In the early part of my ministry, I spent but half of the time there and the balance as a missionary, or in supplying vacant congregations in the vicinity."

*May 28th, 1819, the Congregational Church at Sandusky was organized by Mr. Seward and Mr. Treat. About the same time, doubtless, they organized the Congregational Church in Margaretta.—EDITOR.

INTERESTING POLITIICAL STATISTICS.

VOTES FOR GOVERNOR.

1803—Edward Tiffin	4,564
1806—Edward Tiffin	4,785
1808—Samuel Huntington	7,293
Thomas Worthington	5,601
Thomas Kirker	3,397
Total	16,291
1810—Return J. Meigs	9,924
Thomas Worthington	7,731
Total	17,655
1812—Return J. Meigs	11,359
Thomas Scott	7,903
Total	19,262
1814—Thomas Worthington	15,879
Othniel Looker	6,171
Total	22,050
1816—Thomas Worthington	22,931
James Dunlap	6,295
Ethan Allen Brown	1,607
Total	30,833
1818—Ethan Allen Brown	30,194
James Dunlap	8,075
Total	38,269
1820—Ethan Allen Brown	34,836
Jeremiah Morrow	9,426
William H. Harrison	4,348
Scattering	241
Total	48,851
1822—Jeremiah Morrow	26,050
Allen Trimble	22,899
William W. Irwin	11,050
Total	59,999

1824—Jeremiah Morrow	39,526
Allen Trimble	37,108
Total	76,634
1826—Allen Trimble	71,475
John Bigger	4,114
Alexander Campbell	4,765
Benjamin Tappan	4,192
Scattering	137
Total	84,683
1828—Allen Trimble	53,970
John W. Campbell	51,951
Scattering	112
Total	106,033
1830—Duncan McAuthur	49,668
Robert Lucas	49,186
Scattering	32
Total	99,080
1832—Robert Lucas	71,251
Darius Lyman	63,185
Scattering	33
Total	134,469
1834—Robert Lucas	70,73
James Findlay	67,41
Scattering	3
Total	138,17
1836—Joseph Vance	93,204
E. Baldwin	86,418
Scattering	200
Total	179,822
1838—Wilson Shannon	107,888
Joseph Vance	102,149
Scattering	
Total	210,037
1840—Thomas Corwin	145,442
Wilson Shannon	129,971
Scattering	8
Total	275,421
1842—Wilson Shannon	127,971
Thomas Corwin	124,851
Leicester King	5,305
Total	257,227
1844—Mordecai Bartley	146,333
David Todd	145,952
Leicester King	8,898
Scattering	11
Total	301,194
1846—William Bebb	118,858
David Tod	116,484
Samuel Lewis	10,799
Scattering	46
Total	246,187
1848—Seabury Ford	148,756
John B. Weller	148,445
Scattering	742
Total	297,943
1850—Reuben Wood	133,093
William Johnson	121,105
Edward Smith	13,747
Total	267,945
1851—Reuben Wood	145,604
Samuel F. Vinton	119,596
Samuel Lewis	16,914
Total	282,114
1853—William Medill	147,663
N. Barrere	85,820
Samuel Lewis	50,340
Total	283,823
1855—Salmon P. Chase	146,770
William Medill	131,019
———Trimble	24,276
Total	302,065
1857—Salmon P. Chase	160,568
Henry B. Payne	159,065
Philadelphus Van Trump	9,263
Peter Van Trump	823
S. B. McCormick	184
Philadelphus	142
Scattering	109
Total	330,155
1859—William Denison, Jr	184,502
Rufus P. Ranney	171,256
Total	355,758
1861—David Tod	206,997
H. J. Jewett	151,791
Total	358,791

It will be seen that the majority of five of them was greater than the number of the votes their opponents received. Two it was half as much, and on two it was more than one-third. Nine were in the minority.

MISCELLANEOUS ARTICLES.

THE FIRST VESSEL TO VISIT THE PORT OF CHICAGO.

At a recent meeting of the Chicago Historical Society, the Secretary made a verbal report of an interview with Col. James S. Swearingen, of Chillicothe, Ohio, which developed the fact respecting the first vessel which ever entered Chicago- The Secretary says:

Col. Swearingen was born in Jefferson Co., Va.. Feb. 4, 1782, and is consequently seventy-nine years old at this time. The schooner Tracy, of of about 90 or 100 tons burthen, left Detroit in 1803, bound for Chicago, with a company of soldiers, under the command of Col. S., to erect a fort (Dearborn). On the route they stopped at St. Joseph, where there was a small Indian trader,—probably Kinzie or May—who had a small cabin at the mouth of the river. After remaining at St. Joseph for two days they crossed to Chicago, where there was but one white man's dwelling, that of an Indian trader. Col. S. thinks some 2,000 Indians—chiefly Pottawatomies— visited the post while he was there. The Tracy anchored near a half mile from shore, and sent her cargo ashore in boats. A "sand bank" shut up the mouth of the river; but Col. S. has no recollection of a sandy island at the mouth of the river, sometimes spoken of in our traditions. The Tracy remained here four or five days. The stores she brought(sufficient to last the garrison a twelve month) being placed in tents. The soldiers soon made a stockade to protect the stores from the Indians.

The Tracy was owned by the Government, which then had only a brig and this schooner on the Lakes. The brig, loaded with peltry, was captured by the British. She was retaken by Elliot, in the night, but was fired by hot shot from the British.

On the return voyage to Detroit, the Tracy stopped at Mackinac, where was a fort and a company of soldiers under Capt. Lockwood. A boistrous northwest storm came near destroying their little craft, but they finally reached Detroit in safety. They saw no other vessel, and there was no other on the Lake. The British may have had one at Malden, but Col. S. has no recollection of it.

Detroit, in 1803, was only a small village—having "a very few hundred inhabitants"—the buildings, with one exception, being one story high, and the streets like small alleys. It was visited by but few Indians for trade and supplies. The people there, except the Americans, dressed like Indians, and behaved more like them than civilized people. The Government had there a store for supplying the Indians with blankets, etc. The whole town was stockaded, and the post was commanded by Col. Burbeck, an old bachelor. Col. S. thinks there was no school at Detroit at that time, but there was a Catholic church (the edifice built of wood) and a Priest.—*Toledo Blade*, *Sept*, 19*th*, 1863.

ANOTHER PIONEER GONE.

Eds. Herald:—Mr Samuel McIlrath, whose death you noticed yesterday, was the third son of Thomas McIlrath, who emigrated from New Jersey to Washington county, Penn-

sylvania, and from there to Euclid in 1803, with a large family, which proved quite an acquisition to the few families there, in what might be well termed a wilderness.

The family were famed for their kindness to the passing traveler, as well as to their scattered neighbors embraced in a large circle of territory; and, like all border men, the sons were trained to the use of the rifle, not only for the sake of game, but also to protect themselves against denizens of the forest—both man and beast. The country at that time was thickly inhabited by wolves, bears and panthers, which were very troublesome to the early settler by their depredations on the pig pens, sheep folds, and other domestic animals, and did not always escape from their ravages.

Amidst such scenes, the deceased was reared. These became so familiar to him, as almost to be a pastime to engage in the chase, especially, if there had been any depredation committed by any other foes to the fence of a farm or Stockyard.

On one occasion, he with his brother, in the night time, chased and kept at bay during the night a large and savage animal, which they could not clearly distinguish, in the woods about eighty rods South East of what used to be Hollister's Farm.

During the night, they severely wounded the animal, but at day break discovered that their foe was still formidable, ready for battle, and only more savage from his wound! The only gun had becme useless; and the party, among whom was the deceased, his Father two brothers and some of the neighbors, with no other weapons than clubs, axes, and dogs, made a charge upon the savage foe, chased him from tree to covert, from covert to tree again, till they succeeded in despatching him with an ax. It proved to be a panther of large size, measuring over seven feet in length from the tip of the nose to the end of the tail.

The deceased was remarkable for a cheerful, quiet disposition, always encouraging the desponding, assisting the needy in difficulty, attending upon the sick, and embracing every opportunity that came in his way of lightening the burdens or cares of others. In early life he united with the Presbyterian Church in Euclid, and during his whole life sustained a consistent Christian character. He leaves a family and large circle of friends to mourn his loss, which is a gain, for he felt it would be better for him to depart and be with Christ his Savior than to remain in this world of sorrow and care. His Christian life, exemplified by a long consistent course of practice of what he professed, proves once again "that the memory of the just shall be blessed."—*Cleve. Herald Jan.* 1*st*, 1864.

AN INTERESTING LETTER.

The following letter from the first white person born in Ohio, has been received by the managers of the Great Western Sanitary Fair:

Bethlehem Pa., Dec. 12, 1863.

Dear Friend:—At your request I forward you my photograph. I was born on the 16th day of April 1781, in Salem, one of the Moravian Mission stations, in the present county of Tuscaroras, State of Ohio. When between four and five months old, I was captured, together with all the rest of the Missionaries, by the wild Indians, and taken to Upper Sandusky, then a wilderness. I was carried all the way, wrapped up in a blanket, on the back of one of the Christian Indian women. I am called the first white person born in your now great State, and although nearly eighty-three years old, am still able to greet my western sisters, and wish them success in their laudable enterprise.

Johannah Maria Hechawelder.

LAKE COMMERCE ONE HUNDRED YEARS AGO.

L. K. Haddock, of Buffalo, furnishes the *Express* with the following interesting facts in regard to the early trade of Western Lakes:

There were during the season of 1766 four vessels upon Lake Erie, viz: The Gladwin, Lady Charlotte, Victor, and Boston. The two latter laid up in the fall near Navy Island, and one of them was burnt accidentally November 30th.

During the year 1767, the Brunswick, Capt. Alexander Grant, made her appearance on the lakes. John Brown, Captain of the 2d Battalion of Royal Americans, was in command at Niagara; Capt. Soyer, Engineer; Neil McLean, Commissary of Stores and Provisions, and Edward Follard, Sutler.

1768—The Hudson River opened March 7th. April 25th, Sir William Johnson visits New England for his health. In June, Major Rogers, becoming embarrassed financially, endeavored to settle his accounts by cutting off the garrison at Mackinack, and carry the guns of that fort against Detroit, and then join Hopkins in the Mississippi, but was arrested and sent in irons to be tried at Ontario.

In October, Mr. Ellice returned from Detroit to Schenectady with 150 packs of furs. December 5th, the harbors on Lake Ontario were closed by ice, and the stores destined for Fort Niagara were detained at Ontario.

1769—Henry White, of New York, who had the control of the King's vessels on Lake Erie, writes to Capt. Grant, who was then the Commodore on the lake, requesting him to give Mr. Campbell's freight the preference. Thereupon Phyn & Ellice, of Schenectady, and Sterling & Porteus, of Detroit, commenced building a vessel at Detroit. This vessel was built by contract with Mr. Tyms, of New York. Richard Cornwall, of New York, was the carpenter. Gregg, Cunningham & Co. furnished the rigging. Col. Stevenson, in command at Niagara, helps forward the stores of this new vessel, which was named the Enterprise.

The boatmen that went with the rigging and stores from Schenectady to Detroit were to have each £20 and ten gallons of rum. They were seventy days on Lake Erie, and two of the number perished from hunger, and their bodies kept for days exposed to decoy eagles and ravens. They returned to New York February 12th, 1770, by the way of Fort Pitt, now Pittsburg.

In May, 1770, the Charity was launched at Niagara. Upon Lake Erie were the Gladwin, Lady Charlotte, Brunswick and Muskanungee.

This year the Duke of Gloucester, Secretary Townsend, Samuel Tutchet, Henry Baxter, —— Cruickshank, Sir William Johnson, —— Bostwick, and Alexander Henry, formed a Company for mining copper ore on Lake Superior. In December they built, near Sault de Sainte Marie, a barge, and laid the keel of a sloop of forty tons. The ship-yard was at Point aux Pins, three leagues from the Sault.—*Toledo Blade*, *Dec 30th*, 1863.

DEATH OF A RESERVE ANTIQUARIAN.

Mr. Joel Blakeslee, of Colebrook, Ashtabula county; the venerable antiquarian and respected citizen, died Nov. 27th, aged 76 years. Mr. Blakeslee emigrated from Avon, N. Y., to Ohio in 1810, and was the first settler of Colebrook, his family occupying a house which consisted of four wide boards for a floor, and five for a shelter from the weather. The nearest settlement was three miles, to which they went by marked trees. Hardships and privations were the lot of

the Blakeslee pioneers, many of them unusually severe. Mr. B., in due time, became locally famous as an Antiquarian, and gathered up the relics of the past and the incidents connected with the early history of every township in Ashtabula county. All the Indian curiosities and history of his section of the Lake region were carefully collected and preserved, and his contributions to the press and the Historical Society at Jefferson were valuable and interesting. They will be more and more prized as generation succeeds generation.—*Cleveland Herald, Dec. 28th*, 1863.

THE GIBBS FAMILY.

Jonas, Michael and Luther Gibbs, were born in the town of Garey Mass, moved from there to Vermont and from thence to Elizabethtown, Essex Co. N. Y. where some of the family name still reside.

Luther was killed in Cleveland, by the fall of a block from the masthead, when building one of the first vessels built upon the Lake.

Michael was killed with Buel, on Pipe Creek Prairie, (see Pioneer vol, 1. No. 3; page 21.

Jonas died about 1844, in Green Township, Sandusky Co., O.

Mrs. Violate Hickley, sister of the above named, and mother of Jonas Hinckley of Norwalk, (from whom this memorandum is obtained,) died in Milan Erie Co., in 1861.

FIFTY YEARS AGO.

Friend after friend depart';
Who has not lost a friend?

Last Monday I saw a notice in the Cleveland *Daily Herald*, of the death of William R. Henry, aged 62; and on Wednesday following a notice of the death of his brother Reuben I. Henry, of Bainbridge, aged 63.

When I went to Aurora in the autumn of 1811, these two men were boys from 10 to 12 years of age, sons of James and Sally Henry, pioneer settlers of that place. Reuben has been a respectable farmer, in comfortable circumstances, and his brother William became a merchant, and obtained considerable wealth. Both of them were men of industry, probity and substantial worth, as neighbors, friends, and citizens.

For more than fifty years I have regarded them as among my cordial friends, and regret that I shall see them no more. I suppose that a volume might be written in giving a description of my intercourse with them, their parents, brothers, sisters, uncles, aunts, nephews, nieces, cousins, and other relatives, during the half century of my acquaintance with this numerous circle of relatives.

The death of these two brothers, so nearly at the same time, is one of the remarkable events of Divine Providence which strikes the mind with wonder and surprise.

JOHN SEWARD.

Tallmadge, August 16, 1863.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME OF RIPLEY TOWNSHIP.

Ripley was named after the Rev. Hezekiah Ripley, minister, of Fairfield, Ct. He drew about one-fourth of the township, his right being 368 L., 19 S., 2 D. The following genealogical sketch of his family is furnished by Thomas D. Webb, Esq., of Warren, O., to whom we are indebted for the above information:

"Hezekiah Ripley, born at Windham, Ct., son of David Ripley, who was the son of Joshua, who was born at Hingham, Mass., who was the son of John, who was the son of William, who came from Hingham, in England, in 1638, on board the ship Diligent, John Martin, Master, and settled at Hingham, Mass. At the same time there were 133 passengers."

From the New England Genealog-

ical and Historical Register it is ascertained that William became a freeman of Massachusetts Colony May 18, 1642, and his son John, May 14, 1656.

Joshua, the third in the above sketch, married Hannah Bradford, in Plymouth, Mass., Nov. 28, 1682. Hannah was the grand-daughter of Gov. Bradford, of Mayflower celebrity, and the name of Ripley is thus directly connected with the associations which cluster around Plymouth Rock.

DEATH OF ANOTHER PIONEER.

WESTVILLE, O., Dec. 28, 1863.

Robert McFarland, an old and highly respected citizen of Champaign county, died at his residence near Urbana, on Monday, the 28th inst. He was born in the immediate vicinity of the Natural Bridge, Rockbridge county, Va., in the year 1783. He emigrated with his father to Kentucky in 1797, and settled on Indian Creek, near Cynthiana. He came to Champaign county, O., in 1807, where he permanently settled. He was a member of the M. E. Church fifty-eight years, and an exhorter in the same church forty-eight years. He never gave a note nor paid interest; never sued any person nor was sued; never chewed tobacco nor smoked a cigar; never drank a dram of whisky. He was the first class-leader in the M. E. Church in Urbana. He lived fifty-one years in the same yard. His mind retained its full vigor until his death.

R. W. McFarland, the present Professor of Mathematics at Miami University, is his son.—*Correspondence of the Cincinnati Gazette.*

CROPS OF OLDEN TIMES.

There was raised in the garden of Platt Benedict, Esq., of this village, this season, a parsnep, which measured *five feet and three inches* in length. There was part of it which they did not get out of the ground. It was three-quarters of an inch in circumference at the top. It was entirely straight and without a prong.

We have in this office a stalk of corn, which measures in height fourteen feet nine inches to the top. It has four ears; to the top of the highest ear it is nine feet and four inches. One of the four ears is ten inches long and eight inches in circumference and has sixteen rows of kernels. This stalk grew on the land of Mr. Samuel Henry, on upland, and was hoed but once. If our upland will produce such corn, what will our bottom land produce?

We have also in this office a bean pod, which measures twenty-eight inches in length. It grew in the garden of H. Buckingham, in this village. The parsnep and bean pod grew on this sandy soil.—*Norwalk (O.) Reporter, Sept. 22d*, 1827.

MAMMOTH BEET.—A beet weighing fourteen pounds, twenty-one inches in length and twenty-two and three-fourths inches in circumference, is to be seen at Mr. M. Calleway's Hotel. —*Norwalk Reporter, Feb. 13th*, 1830.

MAMMOTH POTATOE.—There is a potatoe to be seen in our office, raised by Capt. Samuel Husted, of Clarksfield, in this county, the present season, which weighs FOUR POUNDS AND ONE-QUARTER!—*Reporter, Oct. 24th*, 1829.

ADDITIONS TO HISTORY OF NEW LONDON IN VOL. 4.

Mr. Joseph Seymour Merrifield was born in the town of Leicester, county of Addison, State of Vermont, on the 13th day of August, A. D. 1802. He came to New London with his father's family, (Joseph Merrifield) the 20th of December, 1817, where he continued to reside until his death, Oct. 23d, 1861. He was married to

Miss Huldah Bates, March 28th, 1822. They raised a family of seven children, only three of whom are now living, viz: Mrs. Coleman, Mrs. Chapman and O. S. Merrifield.

Mrs. Eunice Hendryx, daughter of Dr. Samuel Day, (the first physician in the township,) was born in the town of Jericho, Chidon Co., Vt., in 1800; emigrated to Ohio with her father's family, and located in New London, in 1818, where she continued to reside till her death, Sept. 1st, 1863.

A. D. SKELLENGER.

INDIAN REMINISCENCES.

BY C. F. LEWIS.

The following method, by which the Indian formed his canoe, may not be uninteresting, though not occurring on the Fire Lands. It is given by M. Hyde, Esq., a resident pioneer of Wakeman, who, forty years ago, saw many such constructed among the Ojibwas at La Point, on Madeline Island, Lake Superior:

A hole is first dug in the ground to the exact shape of the canoe to be constructed. Strips of the wood of black ash, such as are riven for hoops, are then laid crosswise of the excavation. These strips are three inches in width. The same sort of timber is then laid lengthwise and tacked with nails. The embryo canoe is now taken from its imbedment, inverted and covered with white birch bark, being tied in the middle and at the ends with the bark of basswood. The caulking process then commences; it is this: A squaw makes her mouth the kettle and her warm breath the fire wherewith she prepares to pitch, if not within, at least without. A piece of spruce or hemlock gum is thrust into her mouth, and as need requires, is drawn from thence and applied to the seams and fissures. A very pioneer-like soldering iron, in the shape of a firebrand, melts and smooths down the old squaw's pewter with as much facility as if handled by the most expert modern tinman. Thus constructed, the new specimen of Indian ship-building is launched, by being picked up and flung into the waters.

The Ojibwas had a process of manufacturing twine from basswood bark in the following manner: The bark was alternately soaked in water and dried in the sun until nothing was left but the flaxy fibre of the wood. This was twisted into cord about the size of the common clock cord, of a light brown color. This cord was used for various purposes—among others, for weaving or tying together rush mattrasses, which were used as blankets for lying upon in encampments. The process of making these rush mattrasses was as follows: A stick or pole was hung up horizontally against a wall, the twine tied thereto hanging perpendicularly at distances of two or three inches apart. The rushes were then laid horizontally along, and the twine woven in among them—no shuttle but the finger, and no beater but the hand.

U-a-b-v-n-k, among the Ojibwas, was pronounced *Wabunk*, and signified *to-morrow*. If one desired to obtain credit, he would approach his creditor and cry out "Wabunk," at the same time lifting as many fingers as days he wished to be trusted. If, for instance, it was twenty days, both hands would be thrown up, showing the ten fingers, thus marking half of the time, then shut and opened again, thus designating the twenty *to-morrows*, or, as we would say, days for which the favor was solicited.

Something similar prevailed forty years ago on our own Fire Lands, among the Senecas in Wakeman, and, of course, at other points also. When questioned as to the price of a saddle of venison, the Indian would vociferously call out *shillings*, lifting up as many fingers as shillings de-

manded. Two fingers was the usual number thrown aloft in the air.

The mode of construction of sap and store troughs for sugar-making, as practiced by Jim Ogontz and the Senecas forty years ago in Wakeman township, will close our brief notices at this time. The process was so simple as almost to render disappointment to an excited imagination anticipating something curious. The white settler cleft a log in two, cut and chipped out its solid contents with treble the labor of the Indian, who peeled bark from the elm, scraped off the ross, then gathered and tied together the ends with basswood bark. Such was the simple construction of sap and store troughs —the latter being peeled from larger logs and of sufficient size to hold from two to three barrels.

Thus we see the Indian, in all these instances, exactly adapting himself to what nature had furnished him. He was, in this respect, a model for imitation, and the lesson thus taught, if heeded, would lay up many a chest of gold.

EARLY SETTLERS IN BRONSON.

BY MARTIN KELLOGG.

The following gives the time of death and age of some of the early settlers of Bronson Township:

Stewart Southgate, died Sept. 29th, 1820, aged 72 years; Robert Scott Southgate, died May 9th, 1838, aged 64 years, 3 months, 8 days; Anna C. Southgate, died May 2d, 1846, aged 66 years, 7 mo. 26 days; Rebecca Deming, died March 7th, 1860, aged 59 years, 11 months; Loretta Sutlif, died May 25th, 1859, aged 66 years, 4 mos. 5 days; Abigail Leonard, died March 12, 1837, aged 29 years, 6 mos. 9 days; Henry Terry, Oct. 2d, 1843, aged 47 years, 8 mo. 20 days; Simon Ammerman, died March 11th, 1860, aged ———; Anna Ammerman, died Feb. 7th, 1851, aged 74 years, 10 mo. 20 days; Thomas Hagaman, died August 5th, 1851, 79 years, 4 months, 20 days; Wm. W. Beckwith, died August 5th, 1861, aged 68 years; Apollos Fay, died March 21st, 1861, aged 62 years, 11 mos. 23 days; Nellie Hagaman, died Dec. 15th, 1862, aged 28 years, 2 mos.; Abba Guthrie, died Aug. 20th, 1826; aged 56 years, 10 mo. 5 days; Eben Guthrie, died Oct. 20, 1855, aged 85 years 6 mo. 11 days; Ezra Herrick, died Dec. 24th, 1853, aged 84 years; Catharine Herrick, died July 12th, 1842, aged 80 years; Lemon Cole, died March 4th, 1862, aged 69 years, 6 mo. 2 days; Edward L. Cole, died June 15th, 1859, aged 60 years, 4 mo. 24 days; Daniel Brightman, died Aug. 27, 1851, aged 74 yrs. 10 mo. 11 days; Elizabeth Brightman, died Sept. 29, 1831, aged 50 years, 10 mo. 18 days; John D. Hoskins, died June 26, 1831, aged 39 years; Betsey Hoskins, died June 1, 1858, aged 59 years, 1 mo. 17 days; Prince Haskell, Junior, died Jan. 16th, 1849, aged 60 years, 8 mo. 13 days; Harriet Haskell, died July 23, 1854, aged 68 years.

To the above I will add the following: Prince Haskell, Sen., was born in Rochester, Mass., April 26, 1758; died in Peru, March 23, 1841, aged 82 years, 10 months, 27 days. His wife, Leah Wilder, was born in Hingham, Mass., June 13th, 1762, died in Peru, May 3, 1848, aged 85 years, 10 mo. 20 days. Prince Haskell, Sen., was in the United States' service during a part of the time of the Revolutionary War. Before the close of the war, commenced a settlement in Barnard, Windsor Co., Vermont. While at work on his place, on the 9th of August, 1780, was taken a prisoner by the Indians, was taken to Canada, and given up to the British as a prisoner of war. Soon after reaching Canada, was put in prison and confined there till July of the following year. After suffering many indignities and privations, in Sep., 1781, he was exchanged and returned home.

Prince Haskell, Jr., was born in Barnard, Windsor Co., Vermont, May 2d, 1788. Married to Susan Richeson, March 20, 1813; came into Bronson in the Fall of 1817; moved in his family in 1819, lived in New Haven two or three years; after that lived in Bronson till the time of his death, on January 16th, 1849. Died aged 60 years, 8 months and 12 days.

M. KELLOGG.

OLD ESQUIRE CASE, J. P., 32 YEARS IN SUCCESSION.

My father, Isaac P. Case, was born March 17th, 1772, in Simsbury, Ct. At the age of 17, he emigrated to Cooper's Town, Otsego Co., N. Y., where he married Miss Eunice Tracy. Shortly after which, he removed to Ontario Co., N. Y., where he resided several years. In 1808, he, with his family, went to Olean Point, where, in company with his brother-in law, Burgess Squire, he constructed a raft of six dry pine logs, with a fire-place in the centre, and shipped their goods and families on board. My father's family consisted of his wife, three daughters, one son and his widowed mother. His father died early of wounds received in the Revolutionary war.

They floated down the Allegheny and Ohio rivers as far as Marietta, where they sold their raft and took a flat-bottomed Orleans boat to Columbia, six miles above Cincinnati, where they spent the winter. That winter there was a great flood on the Ohio. Our house was surrounded by the fast increasing waters. We stepped from the door into a small boat and rowed to higher land. The water was about a foot deep in our house. It was a serious time. Early in the spring we left for Springfield, Champaign Co., O.

In 1811, my father, in company with one family and two young men —Scribner and Leeper—started with his family for the Maumee. They stopped at Wapakonetta, an Indian village at the head waters of the Auglaise River. There they made two flat-bottomed boats by halving two basswood logs, dug out and securely put together in the middle in a manner that they would not leak. He was a natural mechanic, and could turn his hand to almost any kind of business.

There was one white man living with the Indians there. We left in our boats, gliding down the Maumee by day, and nights fastened our boats to the shore by a tree and pitched our tents to sleep under and cook our victuals, for which we had good appetites. Wild onions were plenty, and were deemed quite a luxury by us pioneers.

The country was an unbroken wilderness, excepting now and then an Indian village; but the journey was not devoid of interest and pleasure to a lover of nature. Child as I was, the wilder the scenery the more attractive to me. We stopped at Fort Defiance and took in my uncle Squire, father's mother, and another family; they had spent the winter there. There was a Frenchman living there with a squaw; he was an Indian trader, and the only white man living there.

When we got down to Wolf Rapids, our men, not being acquainted with the river, took the wrong side where the water was not deep enough to carry our boats over, and they stuck about midship. The men dashed into the water up to their armpits and carried the children to the shore. Two men would take one woman (of which there were six) between them and wade them sighing to the bank. Not one of them thought it was fun. In a short time the Indians came flocking over in canoes from the small town on the opposite side of the river. Quite a scene ensued; the Indians, four in

number, agreed to take our boats over and land them for a quart of whisky, but on no other terms. Father did not like to let them have any; we had but a small quantity. Not being able to make the Indians do it any other way, they finally agreed to let them have it. They soon landed the boats and took their whisky; but, true to their custom, they insisted upon having more. Quite a number of Indians and squaws collected and did not leave the ground that night. They cried and sang, smoked and told stories, alternately, till morning. In a love scene which they enacted that night, one truant squaw got her nose bit off by her indignant spouse.

We reached the Maumee settlement the 1st of May; raised some crops that season. The new comers suffered dreadfully from malignant fevers that season. Several heads of families died. My father's only sister died the 10th and his mother the 12th of August. There were no boards to be had, so he took his broad-axe, and, with two other men, went into the woods and felled a basswood tree, split out puncheons, hewed and planed them, and with his own hands made their coffins and helped to bury them, where Fort Meigs was afterwards built. Think not, dear reader, that he was an unfeeling man, that he could perform so melancholy a task. It was *stern necessity*. He was ever in sympathy with suffering humanity; his hand and heart were ever open to the wants of his fellow man. His own family suffered very much—many days not one of them being able to help themselves for several hours at a time. He was sick with ague and fever. All the water that we could have for twenty-four hours was two pails of river water brought in every morning by a kind neighbor. His youngest child died, aged two years.

In the spring of 1812 he planted potatoes and corn on the island in the river. The army made use of it, and he got his pay from the Government. There was a company of soldiers stationed near us, but they left immediately after we heard of Hull's surrender. A British officer, with a few soldiers and a band of warriors, came to take possession of what public stores there were at that place. The Indians plundered a few houses, took all the horses and mules they could find, and left. The inhabitants had to leave, some of them in open boats. Father, in company with twelve other families, left by land. They took the road cut through by Gen. Hull's army to Urbana. After a toilsome journey of two weeks through the mud of the Black Swamp, nearly devoured by mosquitoes—sometimes no water, only what stood in the ruts and cattle tracks—we arrived safely at Urbana. We drew Government rations till we separated for our several destinations. In the winter he returned to Maumee and enlisted himself and team in the Government service for three months. After that he was appointed Fife Major; attended officer muster, for which he drew pay. After his death my mother got a land warrant for his services.

Early in the spring of 1815, he again set out on another pioneering expedition to the Fire Lands. He stopped at Huron and laid in a stock of provisions, and in the fall went into New London. He took an article for a lot of land, which he subsequently paid for; sent for his family; met them on their way with three other families—also Sherman and Major Smith, both now residents of Clarksfield—the others all gone.

Father was the second man who settled in New London. He possessed one treasure that no other man did in New London. It was a horse, known to all by the cognomen of "Old Jack," and he was truly a

treasure to New Londoners. Father was not the man to refuse his neighbors, so all had him to pack their corn home on. It was said he had got so used to it that he could not be driven between two trees that were not far enough apart to clear the bags.

In 1819, he was elected Justice of the Peace without one opposing vote. He served thirty-two years, resigned the third year of his eleventh commission, but took transcripts. One of the Governors said no man in the State had ever had so many commissions, and there never would be another. While he held this office he married all of his children but one, and one of his grand-children. The first marriage ceremony ever performed in New London he performed. He also had the hearing of the first lawsuit that was ever had in the town. It was ever his practice to get men to settle if possible.

He was an excellent nurse, with quite a knowledge of the healing art; was a good violinist and truly a sweet singer. He lived with the wife of his early manhood fifty-six years. He lived to see his children and children's children rise up and call him blessed; to see the lands he had cleared become fruitful fields; the roads he had cut out become traveled thoroughfares, and, indeed, to realize what so few of us ever do—the fulfillment of his youthful expectations.

He died April 27th, 1851, aged 79 years and ten days. His wife died four years after, in her eightieth year. One daughter died in Illinois; two live in New London. His son, Dr. Tracy Case, lives in Michigan. The writer of this, Philothe Case Clark, relict of Town Clark, resides also in Michigan.

New London, April 30th, 1864.

CENSUS OF HURON CO. IN 1827.

[From the Norwalk Reporter, June 9th, 1827.]

TOWNSHIPS.	Male Inhabitants over 21 years old.	Whole number of Inhabitants	Number of horses above 3 years old.	No. of neat cattle above 3 years old.
Ruggles	31	160	11	105
New London	55	271	23	252
Clarksfield	55	287	19	131
Wakeman	34	145	13	133
Florence	110	535	54	331
Vermillion	68	321	39	250
Greenwich	56	230	18	191
Fitchville	61	270	12	171
Hartland	22	85	2	56
Townsend	38	169	12	88
Eldridge	108	518	52	334
Fairfield	49	243	14	143
Bronson	69	304	38	183
Norwalk	131	554	62	228
Milan	187	675	83	394
Huron	57	211	57	298
New Haven	87	600	57	198
Greenfield	92	383	51	252
Peru	100	406	40	222
Ridgefield	145	592	81	427
Oxford	80	346	60	377
Perkins	163	662	62	398
Sherman	26	113	10	87
Lyme	105	455	72	559
Margaretta	69	277	24	205
Danbury	36	154	12	94
Ripley	16	90	9	27
Norwich	15	70	10	42
Total	2065	9116	997	6231
In 1820			559	2772
Increase			438	3459

The whole number of inhabitants in 1820 amounted to about 6,000.

CINCINNATI PIONEER ASSOCIATION.

It is with pleasure we give space to such proceedings of this live Association, during the current year, as have reached us. Why cannot the Pioneers of the rich valleys of the Maumee, Scioto and Muskingum, of *the whole* "*Reserve*," of THE STATE OF OHIO, maintain similar organizations? The success of the Cincinnati and Fire Lands Societies in their respective localities, indicates what *might* be done in other sections, *Shall it not be?*

"MEETING OF THE PIONEER ASSOCIATION.—This body held a regular meeting on Saturday evening last, at their room in the City Building. The minutes of the last meeting having been read and approved, the Secretary presented various old documents; also a card of invitation to an 'Independence Ball,' dated July 4, 1812, which was signed by Francis Carr, P. A. Sprigman, N. Longworth, John C. Shut, Thomas C. Barker, and Wm. Irwin, jr.

"A testimonial, in the form of a series of resolutions, was ordered to be presented to S. S. L'Hommedieu, President of the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad, in acknowledgment of his kindness in furnishing to the Association a train of cars on a trip to Dayton, on the 7th of April last, on the occasion of the visit of the members to that place.

"Mr. Thomas H. Yeatman replied to the presentation on behalf of Mr. S. S. L'Hommedieu, the latter being unavoidably absent.

"Thanks were also returned to Mr. McLaren, Superintendent of the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Railroad, for his attention to them upon the occasion.

"Mr. Reeder moved that the Association adjourn to meet on the 4th of July, at the Council Chamber at 3 o'clock P. M., for the purpose of having simply a social conversation on that day—a kind of experience meeting—at which their families will assemble. Carried.

"Adjourned."—*Cin. Gaz., June* 30, 1862.

"CINCINNATI PIONEER ASSOCIATION. —THE FOURTH OF JULY.—A large concourse of pioneers—men and women —and their families spent an agreeable afternoon, from 3 to 6 o'clock, on the 4th, at the City Council Chambers. Several names were added to the Register, of those who came to this city and State previous to the 4th of July, 1812. Wm. B. Dodson, who came to this city in 1798, President of the Association, presided, aided by Eden B. Reeder, Vice-President.

"Rev. Samuel J. Browne, Chaplain, who came to Cincinnati in 1798, offered a prayer. He read an interesting narrative of circumstances, and allusions to leading men of Territorial and Fort Washington times.

"Mrs. Tiley (mother of Andrew J. Burt, and daughter of General John Stiles Gano—one of the founders of Columbia, at the mouth of the Little Miami River—a few months before the arrival of settlers of the site of the present Queen City), submitted manuscript, being extracts from reminiscences placed on record by Mrs. General Gano, a short time before her decease.

"Mr. John D. Caldwell, Secretary of the Association, submitted a number of original documents of early date and of historic Western interest.

"From Mr. Wm. H. Adams, of this city, numerous letters, &c., of his father, Seth Adams, once a merchant of Boston, but who engaged with Mr. D. Humphrey, U. S. Minister in Spain, in introducing improved Spanish breeds of sheep into the United States and the Western country. Several of these were correspondence with French business houses in France. One was from Gov. Lewis Cass, in

1812. A reply from Gen. Lafayette, 'On board the Herald,' on leaving Cincinnati in 1825, apologizing for not visiting Zanesville—Mr. Adams was Mayor of that city. Also a letter, dated 1816, from DeWitt Clinton, on the part of the New York Canal Commissioners, appointing Mr. Adams agent for Ohio to receive donations and contributions of farmers and others, toward the construction of the New York Canal from Hudson River to Buffalo, on Lake Erie.

"From Mr. Samuel J. Browne, correspondence of Gov. Tiffin, of Ohio, instructing Judge Nimmo, of Cincinnati, to arrange, through Gen. Gano and Gen. Findlay, to arrest Burr's boats, &c., in 1806.

"A copy of the first Cincinnati Almanac—calculations by William McFarland—for 1806.

"The Secretary submitted a flag prepared by Miss Perry and Miss Wallace, in 1811, for Dr. David C. Wallace, commanding a forty-oar barge, the Nautilus, of Cincinnati, which vessel, arriving at New Orleans, December, 1813, was used by General Jackson in transportation of troops. Captain Wallace gathered together the upper country bargemen, and was assigned a post, which was retained until the victory of 8th of January, 1814. The flag was willed by Dr. Wallace to his nephew, Chas. G. Wallace, of Covington, Ky.

"Old letters were placed on file, being early mementos of Major D. Zeigler, Colonel Armstrong of Columbia, William McMillan of this city, then (in 1800) member of Congress from Northwest Territory—of Israel Ludlow, one of the original settlers and surveyor of the town site of Cincinnati—of Nathaniel Massie, who was founder of the settlement of Manchester, in the Virginia Military District, &c., &c.

"Rev. Adam Poe, (grandson of Adam Poe, who had the successful contest in 1782, above Yellow Creek, on the Ohio river, with "Big Foot" and another Indian, as related by Doddridge in his "Notes,") related this thrilling incident, and exhibited the remnants of a gun stock, alledged to have been used in the encounter.

"Short addresses were made by Moses Brooks, and Mr. David Fisher, referring to pioneer times, and to the "Day we Celebrate."

"An intermission of half an hour was devoted to a social re-union. The renewal of old acquaintances, the congratulation of the aged with the young, of Pioneer with Pioneer, were marked features of this pleasant interview.

"A few stanzas of Joel Barlow's poem of the "Hasty Pudding," were read.

"A further charm was given to the singing of the Pioneer Song of "Just Fifty Years Ago;" the Star Spangled Banner; The Red, White and Blue; E Pluribus Unum, and The Good Time Coming, which was conducted by Mr. C. Warwood, who always kindly serves the Association, by the volunteer aid in the singing, by that cultured vocalist, Miss Lizzie Hughes daughter of one of our old citizens, Wm. R. Hughes.

"On motion of Mr. H. E. Spense, it was agreed that all those present, who may be living next Fourth of July, will again meet to enjoy another festival.

"The Reunion, which gave general satisfaction; was closed by giving three cheers for the brave soldiers fighting to maintain the U. S. Government, for the success of General McClellan and his forces before Richmond, and for the restoration and perpetuity of the Union."

Cincinnati Gaz. July 5th, 1862.

THE YANKEES ON THE FIRE LANDS.

We have had repeated occasion to call attention to the value and importance of the doings of the Fire Lands Historical Society. It is a noble and most praiseworthy feeling which prompts a people to be alive to the importance of snatching from the ravages of Time the tattered fragments of their early history.

The younger dwellers upon the Fire Lands, those who are now reaping the golden harvests of happiness, contentment and worldly gain from fields subdued and sown by these veteran pioneers, are placed under a double debt of gratitude. We are indebted to them both for the history which they so adventurously made and for their zeal in saving it up for us and ours. In this connection we have a suggestion to make. Would it not be well for us, boys of the Fire Lands, to offer to the Pioneers some testimonial of our esteem and our appreciation of their labors? How be it, if we arrange for and invite them to participate in an excursion to Put-in-Bay some time during the coming summer—paying whatever there may be "over" into the treasury of the Society. What say you, boys, shall we give the "Old Folks" a ride?

But this was all unintended. We set out to commend to the attention of our readers the following complimentary paragraph from the Cincinnati *Gazette:*

"The Yankees of the Fire Lands, embracing the counties of Erie and Huron, are a live people. They have for some fifteen years continued an Historical Society, and every year has been attended with a great increase of interest and profit. The Society has a library and one of the most curious cabinets of the country, made up chiefly of relics of that region.

"They publish a quarterly journal, made up of incidents in the settlement and progress of the country, and of sketches of the early settlers and their families. They meet quarterly and annually. Their meetings are grand, social, moral and intellectual reunions. Its President is an active old settler of 89 years of age, Platt Benedict. Its last meeting was held in Castalia, Erie county, celebrated for its cold mineral springs. Twenty-six new members were added to the Society. We make this notice because it is due to the spirit of that people, and as a reminder to other sections of the State, and the West, to do likewise.—*San. Register.*

A RELIC OF THE OLDEN TIME.

Mr. Lyman, of the Seven Mile House, left with us yesterday a relic of the early days of Bloomingville. It looks temptingly like money, and is nothing less than what purports to be a $10 bill on the "Bank of Sandusky Bay." Some of our readers, we presume, have not forgotten the institution. A gentleman of this city —who, in early times, was a denizen of the then hopeful little town of Bloomingville, has kindly furnished us with what we know of the "Bank of Sandusky Bay," and we must say that the bill looks less like money than it did.

In the olden time, speaking of times hereabouts, Bloomingville was a flourishing town on the principally traveled road from Cleveland to the "far West"—say to Lower Sandusky and beyond—and eight miles from the city of Venice, at the head of navigation on Cold Creek, and eight miles from Ogontz Place. Like many flourishing towns in Ohio about this time, they were in a way to do a thriving business if they could only get a little money. Banks were known in those days as money making institutions, and several of these

struggling towns bethought themselves of this expedient and sought to relieve their pent up greatness by organizing banks. Some well-meaning men, among whom was Judge Wright, in good faith sought to do something in this way for the goodly town of Bloomingville, and in 1817 petitioned the Legislature for a charter. So confident were they of success that they effected some kind of an arrangement and procured plates and struck off a lot of bills. Meantime the Legislature, growing chary of institutions which made money-making so easy, refused a charter; whereupon those interested sold their plates and bills at auction, some time in the year 1818. These fell into the hands of men, some of whom probably had more enterprise than honesty, and they signed off the bills and started a very independent bank on a most alarmingly small specie basis some $30 or $40. The business men of Bloomingville took measures to inform the public of the rottenness of the institution, and it soon closed business. Some investigation was had, and our informant was threatened by the President for recommending that the deposits of the bank be appropriated to the use of the officer—the only valuable thing found being a rawhide.

A building was erected, which yet stands, and is known as the "Bank Building," and is now used as a dwelling. The bill before us seems to have been one that they had over and either did not need or had not time to fill out, as it is not signed.

Sandusky Register, July 10, 1862.

PIONEERS GONE.

FRANCIS HOWE.

DIED—In Camden, Lorain Co., O., on the 11th inst., Francis Howe, in the 87th year of his age.

He was born in Marlborough, Essex Co., Mass., January 7th, 1776, six months previous to the declaration of American Independence. His ancestors were among the colony that landed on Plymouth Rock in 1620. He settled in Kennington, Addison Co., Vt., and after the close of the last war with England, leaving his adopted State, he arrived, after a long and tedious journey of forty-seven days, twelve miles south of Cleveland, where he found five families, on the 1st day of December, 1816. There in the wilderness, surrounded by wild beasts and the red men of the forest, he commenced his new and arduous labors. Before him the forest gave way, and by the blessing of Heaven the wilderness became a fruitful field. He was one of five in convention that gave the name of Royalton to that township. He took an active part in laying out most of the roads and organizing the township; also in laying out roads from Medina to Cleveland, where, in 1816, he found one store, one inn, and a few cabins, containing a dozen families. On the blue waters of Lake Erie then floated only five sails—now over six hundred. Such are some of the changes and revolutions in the lifetime of this aged and venerable pioneer.

Cleveland Herald, June 21*st*, 1862.

HENRY TAYLOR.

ANOTHER OLD PIONEER GONE.—Died in Dover, July 3d, Henry Taylor, aged 83 years.

Mr. Taylor was born in Berkshire county, Mass., September 30th, 1779, where he resided until 1815, when, with his family, he emigrated to Dover and settled on the farm where he resided at the time of his decease. He made the trip from Lenox, Mass., to Dover, Ohio, with an ox team, in forty days, making, as he thought, very good time. Mr. Taylor was chairman of the committee whose business it was to survey and establish the State road running from Cleveland to Huron, and the writer has often heard him say that the time has been when he was well acquainted with every person in Cleveland, and between that place and Huron, He has lived to see the village of Cleveland—"six miles from Newburgh"—grow to be a populous city. He voted for Thomas Jefferson for President in 1800, and voted at every Presidential election since. He was an ardent supporter of the Union and the present Administration. Would to God he might have lived to have seen the present rebellion put down, and the Government again restored to its former state of peace and quietude. "But the old must die, and the young may die." He lived respected and died regretted, and has gone to reap the reward of a well-spent life. M.

Cleveland Herald, July 6th, 1862.

VESPASIAN STEARNS.

DIED—In Olmsted, Friday evening, Sept. 26th, of typhoid fever, Vespasian Stearns, Esq., aged 64 years.

He leaves a wife and nine children to mourn his loss. Mr. Stearns was one of the earliest settlers in Olmsted township, having emigrated from Dover, Windham Co. Vt., in the fall of 1820, and settled upon the farm on which he died. He was a man of intelligence, energy and sterling integrity. He held the office of Justice of the Peace for three consecutive terms, and then declined another election; also for one term that of Commissioner of the county, the duties of which he discharged to the satisfaction of his constituents. He lived to see his children all attain their majority, and all, except two, married and settled in life. In the various relations of husband, father, brother, neighbor and friend, few men discharged its duties better, or were more universally respected; and long will he be remembered by his friends and neighbors, both old and young, for his kindness, benevolence, charity, gentlemanly and christian deportment to all, and for his strict adherence to the injunction of Christ—"All things whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you do ye even so unto them."

Cleveland Herald, Oct. 2d, 1861.

WILLIAM CARL.

DIED—January 3d, 1864, at his residence at Greenwich Station, after a short illness, William Carl, one of the Pioneers of Greenwich, aged eighty years, lacking a few days.

Mr. Carl and his wife attended the pioneer meeting that was held in New London the fore part of December last. He was married in 1812, and for nearly fifty-two years he and his companion have shared the joys and sorrows, the adversity and prosperity of life together; had reared a large family (nine children); lived to see them all married but one, and all were living at the time of his death, (except one daughter, Mrs. Sarah Culver, who now resides in Wood Co., O.,) within a comparatively short distance from his residence, and all in good comfortable circumstances. They never lost a child nor an adult grand-child.

MRS. TIMOTHY BAKER.

ANOTHER PIONEER REMOVED.—The Norwalk *Reflector* pays the following deserved tribute to the virtues and memory of one of the pioneer women of that delightful town:

"The death of Mrs. Eliza Baker, wife of Hon. Timothy Baker, was announced in our last paper. The deceased, with her husband, was among the first settlers of Norwalk, having removed from the State of New York to this place as early as 1818 or 1819, and of course endured the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life. The Fire Lands at that early period were little better than an unbroken wilderness. She saw the log cabin give way to the elegant mansion; the Indian trail to turnpikes and railroads, and the dark forests to well tilled fields.

"She united with the Baptist Church in this place in the year 1834, and continued a bright example of active and consistent piety, until her death; her end was tranquil and hopeful. Her children all survive her, who, together with her companion, feel deeply the loss which they have sustained.

Cleveland Herald, Oct. 9th, 1862.

MRS. DATUS KELLEY.

Many of our readers will be pained to learn of the death of Mrs. Sarah Kelley, wife of Datus Kelley, Esq., of Kelley's Island, who died at that place on Monday last, in the 75th year of her age.

Mrs. Kelley was a truly good woman, active, cheerful, and untiring. She was one of the early pioneers in Ohio, having resided in the State since the fall of 1811, and been a resident of the Island since 1831. Her amiable manners and pleasant face will be missed by the hundreds who were in the habit of visiting at the Island House.

Cleveland Herald, March 24th, 1864.

HON. EBENEZER ANDREWS.

STILL ANOTHER PIONEER GONE.—Died recently, in Chicago, Ill., the Hon. Ebenezer Andrews, late of Milan, Erie Co., O., and one of the early settlers on the Fire Lands.

Judge Andrews settled in Milan at an early day, (precise year not now remembered by the writer,) where he commenced, and for many years very ably and successfully pursued the practice of law. About ten or twelve years since, he retired from the practice of his profession, and firstly engaged in the banking business for several years in Milan, but finally removed his business and family to Chicago. He was the first Probate Judge in Erie county. Judge Andrews was ever regarded and recognized as an honest man and faithful and true in all the relations of life, and died at the age of 69, mourned and his sudden departure lamented, not only by his family, but by a wide circle of warm and admiring friends. He left a widow and four children—two sons and two daughters.

MRS. PHILO ADAMS.

DIED.—In Huron township, July 21st, 1862, Mrs. Lurena Baldwin Adams, wife of Deacon Philo Adams, aged 77 years.

The deceased had been a resident of the township for upwards of forty years, and for more than fifty years a consistent and shining member of the Church of Christ. There are few families in this region but can bear witness to her holy ministries of love—an untiring nurse in sickness, a comforter in sorrow, a friend in need, a Christian guide, a pure pattern of the Christianity she professed.

The very large concourse at the funeral, and the deep feeling manifested, testified that a whole community had been bereaved by her death.

Sandusky Register, July 26th, 1862.

MRS. HUBBARD HOLLISTER.

DIED—Saturday, 19th inst., at the residence of Alexander Clemens, in Danbury township, Ottawa county, Mrs. Sally W. Hollister, aged 76 years, formerly of Gloustenbury, Conn.

Mrs. Hollister was one of the oldest settlers in the vicinity of Sandusky, having settled in Perkins township in 1822–3, with her husband, Hubbard Hollister, who died some two years after. She resided, some ten years preceding her death, with her son-in-law, at whose residence she died. She lived to see the changes of forty-two years, and died at a ripe age, leaving the record of a Christian life for the comfort of her surviving friends and the many who knew and loved her.—*San. Register.*

ENOCH SMITH.

DEATH OF AN OLD PIONEER.—Died, at Florence, Erie Co., O., July 14th, 1861, Mr. Enoch Smith, aged 81 years. He was originally from near Utica, N. Y., and came with his wife into Vermillion township in 1809 and settled on the Lake shore. In 1815, he removed to the Ridge on the farm now occupied by Henry Todd. Here he opened the first farm on the North Ridge and built the first cabin. He was one of the most industrious and peaceable of men and a kind and obliging neighbor, and his faults were rather of the times than the man. He probably did as much as any other to make this wilderness become a fruitful field. COM.

Sandusky Register, July 20th, 1861.

NOTE BY THE EDITOR.

The fifth volume of the *Pioneer* contains an unusual variety of articles of great historical and local interest. Among them will be found reports from several townships, not before heard from. There are still several townships from which no reports have been published. Several articles, intended for the present volume, are not published, the manuscripts not having been furnished in season, among which are the late address by M. F. Cowdery, Esq., on the subject of "Education on the Fire Lands," and the Report from Perkins Township, by the Editor. These and other articles will doubtless appear in the next volume.

INDEX TO VOL. V.

Page.

ANNUAL MEETING, 1863,..... 1
ADDRESS OF REV. A. NEWTON,..... 10
ANTIQUARIAN, DEATH OF,..... 109
ANDREWS, E., DEATH OF,..... 122
BARNUM, ELI S., BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE OF,..... 91
BRONSON, EARLY SETTLERS IN,..... 110
BANK OF SANDUSKY,..... 119
CHICAGO, FIRST VESSEL IN,..... 107
CASE, "OLD 'SQUIRE,"..... 114
CENSUS OF HURON CO., 1827,..... 116
COMMERCE ON THE LAKE 100 YEARS AGO,..... 109
DEATH OF A RESERVE ANTIQUARIAN,..... 109
CINCINNATI PIONEER ASSOCIATION,..... 117
EARLY SETTLEMENT OF SEC. 4, NORWALK,..... 21
" " OF WEST TOWNSEND,..... 23
EARLY SETTLERS IN BRONSON,..... 113
EDITOR'S NOTE,..... 123
FAIRFIELD, MEMOIRS OF,..... 36
FIRE LANDS, SURVEYS IN,..... 93
GREENWICH, MEMOIRS OF,..... 69
GOVERNORS, VOTES FOR FROM 1803 TO 1861,..... 105
GIBBS FAMILY,..... 110
HESTER FAMILY,..... 102
HECHAWELDER, JOHANNAH MARIA,..... 108
HURON CO., CENSUS OF 1827,..... 108
INDIAN REMINISCENCES,..... 112
KEEP, REV. J., REMARKS OF,..... 18
LAKE COMMERCE 100 YEARS AGO,..... 109
MEETING, QUARTERLY, AT FAIRFIELD,..... 3
" " AT NEW LONDON,..... 5
" " AT CASTALIA,..... 8
MEMOIRS OF RIDGEFIELD,..... 26
" OF FAIRFIELD,..... 36
" OF RICHMOND,..... 57
" OF GREENWICH,..... 69
" OF SHERMAN,..... 83
MISSIONARY, PIONEER,..... 102
MISCELLANEOUS ARTICLES,..... 107
McILRATH, SAMUEL,..... 107
NOTE BY THE EDITOR,..... 123
PAGE FAMILY,..... 100
PIONEER MISSIONARY,..... 103
REMARKS BY REV. J. KEEP AT NEW LONDON,..... 18
RIDGEFIELD, MEMOIRS OF,..... 26
RUGGLES, HISTORY OF,..... 48
RICHMOND, MEMOIRS OF,..... 57
REMINISCENCES OF EARLY DAYS IN W. VERMILLION,..... 97
" OF DANIEL SHERMAN,..... 98
RELIC OF OLDEN TIME,..... 119
SHERMAN, MEMOIRS OF,..... 83
SURVEY ON FIRE LANDS,..... 93
SHERMAN, DANIEL, REMINISCENCES OF,..... 98
SEWARD, REV. J., MISSIONARY, &c.,..... 103
STATISTICS, INTERESTING POLITICAL,..... 105
TOWNSEND, WEST, EARLY SETTLEMENT OF,..... 23
VERMILLION, WEST, EARLY DAYS IN, &c.,..... 97
VESSEL, FIRST IN CHICAGO,..... 107

most affy yours
E. Cooke

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

VOLUME VI.—JUNE, 1865.

FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ANNUAL MEETING.

NORWALK, June 8, 1864.

The annual meeting was held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, on Wednesday June 8th, 1864, at 11 o'clock A. M., and was called to order by the venerable President, Platt Benedict, Esq. He expressed, in fitting terms, his gratification at again meeting so many of the members of the society, many of whom had been his neighbors and acquaintances since the first settlement of the place.

The Rev. Mr. Cornell, of Norwalk, after a few appropriate remarks, opened the meeting with prayer.

By request of the Secretary, the Rev. C. F. Lewis, of Wakeman, was appointed Assistant, and the proceedings of the last meeting held at Castalia, were read by him.

C. A. Preston, Esq., Treasurer, submitted his report for the year, which was approved. In summary it was as follows:

On hand, as per last report,	$10 47
Received from sales of Pioneer,	26 10
" " New Members,	24 25
	$60 82
Paid orders,.....	20 62
Balance in Treasury,.....	$40 20

The report of the Secretary next presented, congratulated the Society on its prosperity during the past year. The Society is free from debt. The Pioneer is not only self-sustaining, but increasing in size and interest, and also in circulation beyond the Fire Lands. It referred to the want of a better place for the deposit and arrangement of articles for the Cabinet, and closed with a reference to the fact that the first half century of the independent civil history of Huron County will close August 1st, 1865.

After a vote of thanks to the Secretary, the Society proceeded to an election of officers for the ensuing year which resulted as follows:

President—Platt Benedict, Norwalk.

Vice Presidents—G. M. Woodruff, Peru; Z. Phillips, Berlin; E. Bemis, Groton; H. Townsend, New London; S. C. Parker, Greenfield.

Treasurer—C. A. Preston, Norwalk.

Corresponding Secretaries—F. D. Parish, Sandusky; P. N. Schuyler, Norwalk.

Recording Secretary—D. H. Pease, Norwalk.

Keeper of Cabinet—R. T. Rust, Norwalk.

Directors—F. D. Parish, Z. Phillips, P. N. Schuyler, D. H. Pease.

An opportunity was then given and 20 persons became members of the Society.

The several Township Historical Committees were then called on for reports. After which the Society took a recess till half past one in the afternoon, during which the members were hospitably entertained by the citizens of Norwalk.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society met pursuant to adjournment.

Vice President Woodruff in the chair.

Mrs. John Wheeden, of Sandusky, presented the Society with six bound volumes of the Sandusky *Clarion*, the first newspaper published on the Fire Lands, and the hearty thanks of the Society were tendered her for the valuable donation.

The venerable John P. McArdle, of Fremont, the publisher of the Norwalk *Reporter* the first paper published in the present limits of Huron County, presented the Society with a "History of the American Revolution," which was published by him in 1815 at the *Register* office, Clinton, Ohio, on the press which was brought over the Alleghany mountains, on which the *Reporter* was afterward printed. The work also contains a "Columbiad" of thirteen cantos on the American war, by Richard Snowdon.

Mr. Ami Keeler, of Norwalk, presented "Four Sermons on the Nature, End and Design of the Holy Communion," by Samuel Clarke, D. D., Dublin, 1738—the harness worn by the horse which drew the family of his father, Seth Keeler, from Connecticut to Norwalk, and the veritable tin horn used by his father and himself to call people to meeting before bells were known in Norwalk. The applause of the audience was evidence that in Mr. Keeler's hands the venerable relic gave no uncertain sound.

Mr. Bartlett Davis, of Hartland, presented from M. E. Burt, of South Bristol, Wisconsin, the following books, formerly the property of his great grandfather, Asa Chaffee, of Wilbraham, Massachusetts: "A Narrative of the ministers of Hampshire County, Massachusetts, in 1734, concerning the difficulty with Mr. Robert Breck, of the Springfield First Parish;" "An Oration on the gloomy aspect of the Times," by Zephania Ross, Attleborough, Mass., in 1774; "A Discourse on the death of Mr. Peter Thatcher," Boston, 1727, and an "Almanack for 1784, by Isaac Beckerstaff, printed by Elisha Babcock, Springfield, Mass."

The following were also exhibited by Mrs. P. Reading, of Norwalk: A linen apron, worn by her grandmother, Mrs. H. F. Benedict, at her marriage, more than one hundred years ago. By Dr. J. B. Ford, of Norwalk, a black jack stick, cut by Colonel Wilder on Mission Ridge, Tennessee, one half mile south of Gen. Bragg's Headquarters. The bush and branches have been struck by thirty-four balls. By H. P. Nelson, of Bronson, a printed invitation to Mr. John Nelson (his father) and lady to a Ball to be held in Mr. John Boults' Ball Room, in Norwalk, in 1822, signed by J. Williams, M. C. Saunders, E. Cook, P. Latimer, C. Butler, D. M. Benedict, Managers. By Mr. R. Osborne, of Berlin, specimens of cotton grown by him in that township in 1862–3. By Messrs. J. H. Niles and A. Haynes, of Norwich, a variety of ancient stone relics.

Not the least interesting portion of the proceedings of the afternoon, were the experiences of some of the early pioneers, as related by themselves. Mrs. Polly Pierce, of Peru, gave a graphic description of the early trials and enjoyments of the first

settlers of that township. She was present at, and a member of the first Methodist class meeting held in Norwalk. During her remarks she presented to "Father Benedict" a crane given to her grandmother, Sarah Sherman, at her marriage in 1759; a fire shovel the first brought into Peru; the first mortar brought into that township, brought in by Mrs. Clary, and a chair of the olden style, made in 1815, by John Nelson, of Peru. Her keen and pithy sarcasms on the degeneracy of modern times, frequently "brought down the house."

Mr. G. H. Woodruff, of Peru, described the early appearance of Norwalk, when emigrants avoided the sand ridge as a place destitute of water and fit only for scrub oaks to grow.

Mr. Philo Wells, of Vermillion, related the excitement caused by the first steamboat on the Lake, how himself and wife used to cross the Vermillion on ox-back to go visiting; and a tavern story of the early days.

Mr. Osborn, of Fitchville, followed with an interesting account of early times in that vicinity.

Judge Parish, of Sandusky, described the appearance of the prairies on the Fire Lands when first settled upon. He also paid a glowing tribute to the memory of Hon. Joshua R. Giddings, whose early history was connected with that of the Fire Lands, and presented a resolution appropriate to his memory, which was unanimously adopted by the Society.

Martin Kellogg, Esq., of Bronson, gave an account of the trials experienced by himself and family in 1815, when moving from Vermont to the Fire Lands, and exhibited a bill on the Old Bank of Bloomingville, as a specimen of the worthless currency with which the country was flooded at that time.

E. Bemis, of Groton, in conclusion gave a lively picture of the difficulties and discouragements of the early pioneers of the western part of the Fire Lands.

Judge S. C. Parker, in appropriate terms announced the names of pioneers deceased since the last meeting.

The exercises for the afternoon were interspersed with music by Mrs. Gibbs, Mrs. Loverin, Miss. C. Kennan, Messrs. Kingsley and Gilbert, which added much to the interest of the occasion.

The Society voted its warmest thanks to the choir for their excellent music, the Committee of Arrangements for their successful efforts in providing for the wants of all, and the citizens of Norwalk for their generous hospitality, and after uniting with the audience in singing "Old Hundred," adjourned.

D. H. Pease, Secretary.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

Perkins, December 14, 1864.

The quarterly meeting of this Society was held at the Brick Church at Perkins, on Wednesday, December 14th at half past ten o'clock A. M.

In the absence of the President, Judge Z. Phillips, of Berlin, occupied the chair, and a few well-timed remarks expressed his interest in the work of the Society, and hoped that the present meeting would prove one of deep interest to all. The Rev. N. J. Close of Norwich opened the meeting with prayer, after which the proceedings of the last annual meeting were read and approved.

The report of the Secretary was then read. It presented in a condensed form the condition of the Society at the present time—recommended that immediate steps be taken to obtain a complete record for publication in the Pioneer, of

the statistics relative to the members, showing present residence, where and when born, and when they first settled on the Fire Lands. It called attention to the importance of a continuance of efforts on the part of township historical committees, and referred to the recent death of Philo Adams, Nahum Gilson, Mrs. Morton Marshall, Ebenezer Andrews, Dr. H. Niles, Daniel Sherman and other prominent pioneers.

Reports were then received from such Historical Committees as were prepared to report, after which the constitution was read, and thirty-three persons became members of the Society. A recess till half past one P. M. was then taken, during which the members and audience enjoyed the abundant hospitality of the citizens of Perkins.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society met at the appointed time. The venerable President, Platt Benedict, Esq., having arrived, on taking the chair feelingly referred to the infirmities of nearly ninety years under which he labored, and expressed his gratification at the large attendance and deep interest manifested at the meeting.

The following relics were exhibited:

By Platt Benedict—A ten dollar bill on the Bank of Mansfield, 1816, signed by John Garrison, President, and also a five dollar Confederate bill.

By F. D. Reed, Norwalk—a part of the first Methodist class paper of that place, dated 1821 and 1822.

By F. D. Parish, Sandusky—the Wallworth papers, and a history of the Chicago Tribune, Democratic Press, and Hoe's eight-cylinder press.

By A. W. Prout, Oxford—the commission of Samuel B. Carpenter, first Postmaster of Margaretta, signed by John McLean, February 8th, 1826.

By John F. Greene, Perkins—a musket brought here in 1815 by his grandfather, Jesse Taylor, from Connecticut, and used in the war of the Revolution. Also, by the same, a copy of the Sandusky Clarion of 1831, containing the appointments for the Methodist Conferences of that year.

By C. W. Taylor, Perkins—a powder horn, very tastefully ornamented, used in the Revolutionary war by Asa Leonard, Roxbury, Mass., 1775, and brought to Perkins in 1815 by Jesse Taylor, grandfather of the exhibitor.

By E. Taylor, Perkins—a pitching fork, brought to that township by his father, Jesse Taylor, in 1815, having been found by him over seventy years ago under a barn in Connecticut.

By W. R. Covell, Perkins—a stone axe, or wedge, ploughed up by him about eight years ago.

By W. D. Gurley, Perkins—a stone axe and the spoon moulds first used in Ireland by his father, Rev. Wm. Gurley, and afterwards used by him to make spoons for the early settlers of the Fire Lands. Many of the spoons thus manufactured are still in existence.

A letter was read from Mrs. R. H. Andrews, of Chicago, widow of the late Ebenezer Andrews of Milan, giving a brief but interesting account of the connection of her husband, as agent, with the sale of the Jessup and Wakeman tract of 50,000 acres in Wakeman Township, and other townships in that vicinity.

An article relating to the bounties paid for wolves, and the number killed in Huron county from 1815 to 1832 inclusive, was read by the Secretary.

Mr. Franklin D. Reed, of Norwalk, the first white child born in Greenfield, exhibited the wolf trap used by his father, Hanson Reed, and by himself in hunting wild animals in that township and vicinity. He also related in a lively manner many

thrilling incidents connected with the residence on the Fire Lands, during and after the war of 1812, of many of which he was an eye witness. His remarks excited much interest and were frequently interrupted with applause.

Mr. Thomas James, of Perkins, related in an amusing manner the Willard Hall snake story, and referred to some details in the published history of the murder of Buell and Gibbs. Judge Phillips of Berlin, related personal recollections of the early settlement of Berlin.

Hon. F. D. Parish, of Sandusky, read a portion of the history of Perkins, which is in preparation for publication in the next Pioneer. It was listened to with the closest attention by the audience, many of whom were participators in the events narrated.

An invitation was extended to Col. Charles Whittlesey, of Cleveland, to deliver an address at the next meeting, on the ancient mounds and fortifications of Ohio, and especially of this vicinity.

On motion of E. Bemis, Esq., Monroeville was selected as the place for the next quarterly meeting, March 15th, and Messrs. James Green, James Hamilton, R. S. Roby, S. D. Fish, and G. W. Smith appointed the Committee of Arrangements.

The Committee of Arrangements and citizens of Perkins having made so bountiful provision for the meeting, the Society on motion of the Hon. F. D. Parish, voted them hearty thanks, and closed one of the most pleasant meetings ever held by it, by joining with the audience in singing "Old Hundred."

D. H. PEASE, Sec'y.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

MONROEVILLE, March 15, 1865.

The quarterly meeting was held in Perkins' Hall, at Monroeville, on Wednesday, the 15th of March, at 11 o'clock A. M.

The President, Platt Benedict, on taking the chair, made a few appropriate remarks, and the meeting was opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Wells, of Monroeville.

After reading the minutes of the last meeting, the Secretary's Report was presented. It gave a summary of the publishing account of the fifth volume of the Pioneer, showing a balance in favor of the Society. The expense of publishing the next volume would require seven hundred subscribers before going to press, and the Society were urged to take the necessary steps to secure them. A brief summary of the work accomplished by the Society during the eight years of its existence was given, and the hope expressed that no effort would be relaxed until the work is accomplished. An opportunity was then given and quite a number of persons became members of the Society.

Reports from Township Historical Committees were then received, after which a recess was taken till half past one P. M., during which the members and friends present partook of the abundant hospitality of the citizens of the place.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

After music by the Band, the Society was called to order by the President.

Judge S. C. Parker announced in a feeling manner the deaths of the following pioneers of the Fire Lands since the last meeting: Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, John Garrison, Mrs. Elizabeth Harwood, Phineas K. Guthrie, Eber Call, David Jenkins, Mrs. Phebe J. Coit and Wm. Robinson.

The following curiosities and articles of antiquity were exhibited:

By A. W. Prout, Oxford—some bills and accounts of his father-in-law, Dr. S. B. Carpenter, when a physician and merchant in New Haven, from 1815 to 1819, in which some of the prices named were as follows: Salt $7,50 per bbl.; brandy $5,00;

rum $2,50; whisky, $1 75, per gallon; hyson tea, $1,25; coffee, 50 cts; brown sugar 25 cents; tobacco, 50 cents each per pound.

By E. Bemis, Groton—the wedding shoes of his great grand-mother, who was married in Connecticut about one hundred and thirty years ago.

By Robert Smith, Lyme—a string of large white and red Indian beads from California.

By Chas. Hubbell, Ridgefield—a book of "Four Sermons," printed in 1741; one of them having been preached by his great grand-father, Rev. William Williams, in Weston, Massachusetts.

By the same—a silver pill box and a small pocket silver tea spoon. The box is said to have been used by the Rev. Mr. Williams to carry when preaching, occasionally stopping to take a pill. The spoon is said to be a relic of "Continental Tea Party" times, and was used for the purpose of taking private sips when the public use of tea was prohibited.

By Mrs. Free Love Robbins: a looking-glass with a raised bevelled edge, supposed to be about four hundred years old, brought from England to Connecticut by a Mr. Abbott, one of its earliest settlers, descending from him to Stephen Abbott, and from the latter through several generations to Mrs. Robbins.

By Charles A. Howe, Peru: a wooden "Serpent."

By Chester Smith, of Shelby, a soldier in the war of 1812, the following: a wooden spoon made by him while in camp near the ruins of Buffalo and used by his mess; the Psalms of David, a very ancient edition, used by his ancestors; the wedding vest worn by the grandfather of Mrs. George Palmer, of Ridgefield, at his wedding about one hundred and fifty years ago, and made for the occasion in England, the embroidering of which cost eight guineas; the Church Record of the First Baptist church of Herkimer, New York, commencing July 1st, 1802; an ancient sun glass, used during the war of the Revolution by his father-in-law, Rev. G. Howe.

While presenting the above, Mr. Smith requested all the veterans of the war of 1812 present to rise, and eight responded.

Among the Pioneers of the Fire Lands present were the following: Levi Platt, Greenfield; John Sowers, Ridgefield; L. Rash, Groton; John F. Adams, Lyme; Chester Smith, Shelby; James Smith, Lyme; all soldiers in the war of 1812. Mrs. Sarah Easton, Peru; Mrs. Anna Parker Robertson; Mrs. Fanny Smith, Greenfield; Mrs. John Sowers, Ridgefield; wives of soldiers in the war of 1812. Hiel Hunt, settled in 1816; J. C. Hubbell, settled in 1815; Z. Phillips, settled in 1817; Wm. B. Stone, settled in 1819; W. L. Latham, settled in 1820; Curtis Strong, settled 1814; Wm. Sconton, settled in 1821; E. W. Cook, settled in 1818; G. W. Ruggles, settled in 1818; John Hamilton, settled in 1819; Mrs. John Hamilton, settled in 1823; Platt Benedict, settled in 1817. A letter from the son-in-law of John Garrison, was read, and on motion Judge Phllips was requested to procure the journal of Mr. Garrison referred to in the letter.

The Rev. L. B. Gurley, of Delaware, was invited to give the address at Norwalk, on the History of Methodism on the Fire Lands.

The subject of an immediate publication of the 6th volume of the Pioneer, was considered and on motion the Publishing committee were instructed to appoint canvassing agents in each Township for the purpose of immediately securing the number of subscribers.

ADDRESS OF COLONEL WHITTLESEY.

Col. Whittlesy was then introduced and delivered an address on the ancient Mounds and Fortifications of

Ohio, and especially of the Fire Lands. He said the ancient works of the State were remarkable. They were not the work of what is now called the aborigines, but dated far anterior to the American Indians. They consist of mounds, earthworks, stone masonry, &c. He exhibited a rough map of the State showing where all the more interesting of these works are situated. On the Ohio River they cover several thousand acres. At Newark they embrace a district of over two thousand acres. At Portsmouth these works are still visible for a distance of over five miles, with ditches from five to ten feet deep. Inside were mounds which seemed to be constructed without any object, but seemed more like the work of children at play. Some of these were undoubtedly constructed for military purposes, while others have been used in the observance of religious ceremonies. Those on the shores of Lake Erie, are different from those on the Ohio River, and would seem to be constructed for defense alone.

At that day he supposed the Ohio river and the Lakes were connected by the light craft then used, and the works built at the mouths of the rivers would indicate that the country was inhabited by different tribes of war-like people. Those on the Lakes were constructed by a different people from those on the Ohio River, and would seem to date back more than two thousand years. Indian tradition could give no account of them. The mounds on the Ohio river are from sixty to seventy feet high, and generally contain skeletons. In one a coffin was yet perceptible, which contains a skeleton, and under it are several specimens of copper tools, spoons, etc. The tools found were copper axes and chisels, and were swedged out of cold copper by beating with rocks. In the axes were found small nuggets of silver, proving the copper to have been brought from Lake Superior. These mounds extended from the Lake Superior country to the Gulf of Mexico, and in most of them copper tools or trinkets have been found, which conclusively proves that a trade was carried on between those distant districts.

The speaker then alluded to the ancient works at Newark, and the stones found by a Mr. Wyrick. He had examined these curious stones with their hieroglyphics, and believed they were found as stated by Mr. Wyrick. One of them resembled the key-stone to an arch, and was undoubtedly a Masonic emblem. On the other the ten commandments were engraved in Hebrew. The characters, although not all perfect, were as well done as a majority of the Hebrew characters are executed at the present day.

The address was a plain statement of facts which have come under his observation and were illustrated by maps, charts and diagrams, and was well received by all who heard it.

The following Committee of Arrangements was appointed for the annual meeting at Norwalk, June 14th; Obediah Jenney, A. B. Hoyt, D. A. Baker, J. Underhill, E. A. Pray.

On motion of Judge Parker, the thanks of the Society were tendered Col. Whittlesey for his very interesting address, and a copy requested for publication in the Pioneer.

On motion of the Hon. F. D. Parish, the hearty thanks of the Society were tendered the band for their excellent and soul-stirring music, the Committee of Arrangements for the care and ample provision made for the meeting, and the citizens of Monroeville for their generous hospitality.

The audience then joined in singing "Praise God from whom all blessings flow," to the tune of "Old Hundred," after which the Society adjourned.

HON. ELEUTHEROS COOKE.

Another of our land marks is gone. A cherished and fond husband and father, a beloved, respected and eminent citizen is no more. Hon. Eleutheros Cooke died at his late residence in Sandusky Tuesday evening, December 27, 1864. He was born in Granville, New York, Christmas day, 1787. The year in which the Constitution of the United States was framed by the General Convention, and his name, Eleutheros, was given in commemoration of that event. Consequently, has passed beyond the ripe age of seventy-seven years. At his death he was surrounded by all his children, with one exception. His daughter, Mrs. Wm. G. Morehead, is now in a foreign land, and the sympathy of the writer and many friends goes out in her behalf in this, her great affliction. May God comfort and bless her!

For nearly half a century Mr. Cooke's name has been identified with numerous public enterprises and works of internal improvement, having in view the development of the resources of Ohio and the building up of the commerce of the State, and especially of the city of his early adoption. Few men have been more useful, persevering and successful than he, in his labors for the public good. He was the pioneer of railroad enterprise in the West, having been the original projector and one of the most earnest co- workers in the construction and early operation of the Mad River Railroad, now the Sandusky, Dayton & Cincinnati Railroad. This was the first railroad built west of the Alleghany Mountains and the fourth in the United States.

Mr. Cooke has served, at different times, and for many terms, in both branches of the Legislature of the State, and as a member of Congress of the United States, discharging his duties as a Legislator with distinguished ability, faithfulness and acceptance to his constituents. When in Congress, his District embraced a large portion of Northern Ohio, taking in Cleveland on the east, and Toledo on the west, and extending southward to Delaware County. Some five or six Congressional Districts have since been formed out of his old District.

As a lawyer and advocate he had few equals and no superiors in Ohio, when he relinquished his profession and retired from public life many years ago, just as the highest civic honors were within his reach. But while he turned from these with rare forbearance, and sought, with cheerful content, the more quiet pleasures of retirement, he never lost his interest nor relaxed his labor in behalf of the projects of local and public utility, which had commanded his early energies and which in his later years were brought to a successful conclusion.

As a friend, he was true, constant and faithful, and as a citizen, he loved

his country and shouted "victory" even on the death bed at the recent successes of our armies. Down to the moment of attack by his last illness, he preserved in a remarkable manner the full possession of all his intellectual faculties; and with an intellect undimmed and strong with all its youthful vigor, he quietly sunk into a gentle repose from which he never awoke.

His wife, (loved by all who knew her) is left, but not alone. She is surrounded by devoted children, that will make her stay and happiness the chief study of their lives. She has the consolation of believing the husband of her youth, the partner of her life for more than fifty-two years, whom she has ably seconded in all his undertakings, has gone with a christian's trust, to reap in a better world the rewards of a life of usefulness in this.

S. B. C.

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE SETTLEMENT OF PERKINS TOWNSHIP, (T. 6, 23 R.)

BY F. D. PARISH, OF SANDUSKY.

ITS NAME.

The township derives its name from the Hon. Elias Perkins, late of New London, Connecticut,—a large land-holder in it. There has been no change of its name.

PHYSICAL GEOGRAPHY.

The township, as a whole, may be described as being level, though in parts gently undulating, and marked by several gently elevated ridges, mostly of sand. The principal one extends from about the centre of the east line in a south-westerly direction through the first and part of the fourth sections into the north-east part of Oxford to Bloomingville. Near the line dividing those sections there is a curve gradually more to the west. It is also broken occasionally by narrow depressions, or swails. The highway follows the ridge.

SOIL.

Its soil is of the richest kind, consisting mostly of black alluvial earth. Little clay is found very near the surface. Nevertheless, good clay for brick and tile is found near the surface in particular localities. The ridges, as before stated, are mainly of sand. It may be ranked among the most fertile and productive townships of the Fire Lands.

TIMBER.

Upon the largest portion of the township was a dense growth of fine heavy timber. It consisted of white,

black, red and chestnut, oak, hickory, walnut of all descriptions, bass wood, and many other kinds of less note. The ash and white wood should also be particularly mentioned; also the sycamore along the small streams. In the second section, however, were found several hundred acres of "oak openings."

Three-fourths of section one and a small part of the south-east corner of section four consisted of prairie land, with occasional islands of small timber, mostly oak and hickory. These prairies produced annually a heavy, dense growth of very high coarse wild grass.

The writer of this sketch has a vivid remembrance of his first introduction to those wonderful prairies.

During the last days of May, 1822, he first located himself at Sandusky. In June following, he made his first trip to Norwalk to attend Court. Huron County then embraced all the Fire Lands. His journey was performed on horse-back, of course,—buggy rides being unfashionable in those days. Reaching the elevation on the prairie (near the Smead farm) and his wide open eyes falling in quick succession, in all directions, upon the boundless field of tall grass, he, in turn, directed his attention to the North-west, towards the then residence of William R. Bebee, now that of the Hon. W. D. Lindsley, where he discovered a quick and violent motion in the tops of the high grass. He checked his horse and carefully watched the waving in the tops of the wild prairie grass. The line of the motion gradually approached him. After a time he detected among the shaken grass a man's hat, then his breast, and then a horse's head, and finally the rider with his horse, emerged from the grassy forest into the narrow pathway and came along by my side.

Having no one to give a formal introduction, the "*how d'ye do?*" was exchanged, and we moved slowly on together, our narrow way being walled in on either side by the aforesaid tall prairie grass. A moderate use of Yankee inquisitiveness, and Irish freedom, soon led to a mutual introduction—the one as Parish, a young lawyer, then very recently settled in Sandusky, and expecting employment in his profession, and the other as John Beatty, Esq., a large landholder in Perkins, and a litigant in court, and expecting to have much of that kind of business "*to let.*"

MARSHES, STREAMS, &C.

There were no marshes or waste land in the township, and no considerable streams of water. Two small streams, however, run across the north west part. Pike Creek enters from Margaretta into section 3, near the south west corner and passes through it into Portland township, into the Bay just west of Sandusky. It is sometimes now called "Mills' Creek." Pipe creek runs through sections four and three, and a corner of section two, and through Portland township into Sandusky Bay, west of the city. During the wet portions of the year considerable water passes off in these streams, but in the dry seasons little or no water is found in either.

WILD ANIMALS, &C.

The wild animals were the same as were generally found on the Fire Lands, such as bears, wolves, panthers, deer, foxes, coons, skunks, ground hogs, porcupines, oppossums, squirrels, wild turkies, prairie hens, patridges, quail, &c.

Wolves and deer were particularly numerous in early days. One of the very early settlers tells me that upon a ridge a little south of the "House Settlement," very large schools of wolves very frequently collected in the night and sent forth one continuous howl, oft times till the dawn of

day. Deer, he says, frequently appeared in droves in new clearings to brouse upon the tops of newly fallen trees. He has counted eighty in a drove. Toward the close of one of the winters at an early part of the settlement, snow fell to an unusual depth, about two feet. A cold rain soon following, a crust was formed which bore men and dogs, but the deer's hoofs would cut through. At this time two men, Joseph Sweet and Joseph Drake, with dogs, killed seventy-five deer in one day. The dogs, catching them, the hunters had only to knock the deer in the head with clubs and axes. The hams and saddles only were saved for use.

During the early settlement of this, as of other townships, many "hair breadth" escapes from ravenous beasts are related.

FIRST SETTLERS.

The first permanent settler in the township was Thomas James, an Irishman, who emigrated here from one of the New England States in 1810 and located in the south part of section four. He had come over to this country several years before. He purchased his land in Connecticut without having seen it. It proved to be a good tract of valuable land. He was accompanied by John Beatty, Esq., another Irishman, whose object was to explore the country with a view to buy a large quantity of land. They traveled through the State of Pennsylvania, and there enlisted in their enterprise a brother-in-law of Beatty, James Forsyth, who came on with them with his family, and located in the north part of Oxford the same year, being assured by his brother-in-law that he would come on with his family in a year or two.

This company left Northumberland, Pa., on the 3d of June of that year. Passed through Pittsburg, and thence to Cleveland, where they arrived on the third of July. Of this now celebrated "Forest City," Mr. Forsyth remarks, "the town was small, and then there was not a good looking house in it, and but few of any kind." The same historian continues: "After some trouble, we crossed the Cuyahoga River. John Beatty stayed behind a little to settle the ferryage, and in crossing in a canoe, after we had got some distance and out of sight, the canoe rocking, and he, not acquainted with such a boat, fell out and narrowly escaped being drowned."

They crossed the mouths of the Vermillion and Huron Rivers on sand bars. While Forsyth and Beatty, with Judges Wright and Ruggles, went prospecting for lands, James went directly to the lands he had already purchased, which he reached in the same month of July. About a month before, two or three families had squatted on lands in the same neighborhood, but they were but transient settlers, they continued there but a year or two.

In 1813 four families, refugees from Canada, which they left rather than take the oath of allegiance, came into the township and settled near each other in the north east corner. Their names were Christian Winters, John Freese, Stephen Russell, and David Cummings. Some of them lived there till the close of life, and all of them for many years. Several sons of the two first now live in Townsend, Sandusky County, Ohio, and some or nearly all the children of the two latter removed farther west several years ago.

But the largest colony of settlers came on in the fall of 1815. John Beatty at the close of the war, having made a large investment in lands in Perkins township, including nearly all of section one, removed his family, and was accompanied by the following persons with their respective families, viz: Julius House, Joseph Taylor, Eleizur Bell, Jesse Taylor, Plinney Johnson, Harvey Cov-

ell, Roswell Eddy, Roswell Hubbard, Holcy Aikins, and Richard P. Christophers. William Robinson and William R. Bebee, then single men, were also of the company. Eleizur Lockwood, who came some years before from Canada and stopped temporarily at several other places also, settled in Perkins the same year. These settlers all came from the State of Connecticut, mostly from Hartford County. They all came the whole distance with ox teams, fourteen in number, and each family had four to six yoke of oxen. All who came on with Beatty as well as Eleizur Lockwood, purchased land of him and located in the same neighborhood on or near the sand ridge before described as passing through sections one and four. Beatty located near the east line of the township, and near also to the line between sections one and two. The present stone house is on the same farm, and a little north west of the original cabin. A few of these original settlers still survive, but most of them have "fallen asleep." Mr. Bell and Mr. Robinson died at an early day, others of them at a much later period.

Soon after 1815 the following families located in the same neighborhood viz: Asa Wickham Thomas Irvine, Hope Tucker, William Dickinson, Roger and Alva Fox and others.

Others located in different parts of the township prior to 1820. Among them were John Dillingham, Justus Allen, and William and Eber Watkins. The latter three were from Ontario County, New York. Allen from South Bristol, and the Watkins' from Naples. All these located on lands in the north east corner of section three, on what is now known as the Bloomingville road, and about three miles from Sandusky. In 1821, Hubbard Hollister and Lodowick Brown came into the township, and Mr. Hollister purchased the Dillingham farm, next adjoining that now owned by Captain Bush. Captain H. W. Bush came in 1825 or 1826, and settled on the farm he still occupies. But the principal settlement in the township for many years was that on the ridge before mentioned, and in honor of one of the most active and prominent citizens, it obtained the name of "House's settlement." Because of the origin of the people it was also called "Yankee Settlement." And yet again because of the abundant production of that indespensible vegetable, it was sometimes designated as" Potatoe Settlement."

The larger number of that company of Connecticut emigrants have been greatly prospered, and become independent farmers; some of them are quite wealthy. Many of their descendents continue in the same neighborhood and they are also thriving farmers.

It would doubtless be interesting to many of our readers to have a particular notice of some of the more prominent settlers of the township. but we are without the requisite material. We can give such notice only of John Beatty, Esq., for which we are indebted to the local editor of the Sandusky *Register*. The following extract is taken from that paper:

"Mr. Beatty was an Irishman by birth, being born near Dublin, Ireland, in the year 1769. When about thirty years of age he sought to widen his field of operations and improve his fortunes by emigrating to America and took passage in a ship bound for Philadelphia. On board the same vessel was a Miss Mary Cooke, also from near Dublin, but a stranger to Mr. Beatty until an acquaintance sprung up on shipboard which resulted in an engagement, followed by a marriage soon after their arrival in the city of "Brotherly Love," sometime in the year 1800. Almost strangers and in a strange land, they pitched their tent in New London, Connecticut, where they resided many years, and gathered around

them a family of three sons and four daughters. Like many of the New Londoners, Mr. Beatty sought his fortunes on the seas, and was so successful that he became the owner of several vessels engaged in the ocean trade to foreign ports, in the prosecution of which he visited many foreign cities and was several times in Oriental ports. His business proved successful and his family lived in a corresponding style of comfort and elegance. The year after the war of 1812 he removed his family to Ohio, then almost an unbroken wilderness. They came with teams, living on the road in their covered wagons, guiding their direction by marked trees, there being no regularly constructed roads, and were six weeks on the journey. He purchased 40,000 acres of land in this vicinity, and thus as he supposed, laid the foundation for an almost princely fortune. Upon their arrival in the forests of Perkins the family lived with one Mr. Hewit (the father of Wm. Hewit), while a cabin was being erected near where the Stone House now stands, five miles from this city near the Milan road. The elegant home which they had left in New London had been scarcely more enjoyed than was a home in their own cabin after their weary journey and a life of weeks of hardship on the road. Mr. B. afterward erected the large farm house before mentioned, and for many years known as the "Five Mile House," and which is until this day one of the land marks in Perkins township. For many years the place was marked by the tall Lombardy poplars which stood in front of the house. These old trees are now all gone but one, and that is crumbling down, which allows us to remark that the life of this tree in its exotic home is about forty years.

In the year 1829 Mr. Beatty removed to this city where in the language of our informant, "he filled some important offices, such as Justice of the Peace, Mayor of the city, Minister of the Gospel, &c. He was very benevolent and went about doing good like an old Samaritan." He died in the year 1844, aged seventy-five years, in the stone house on Columbus Avenue, now occupied by C. V. Olds & Co., for a book store, and was buried on the old farm by the stone house, where his remains now rest."

Mr. Beatty's sons were James, Leonard and John W. The two first died some years ago, and the latter two or three years since. Brigadier General John Beatty, of Cardington, Ohio, is the eldest son of James, and grandson of John Beatty. Most of his daughters still survive and reside mostly in this vicinity. One, (Mrs. Morden) if living, is in Iowa, to which the family removed while it was a territory. Her husband, William Morden, was a member of the Convention which formed the Constitution of that State.

FIRST BIRTHS.

The first birth in the township, or at least among these settlers, was that of Christopher, son of Plinney Johnson, in 1817, and the second was a daughter of Harvey Covel, now the wife of Mr. Dwight Buck.

MARRIAGES.

The first marriage occurred in 1817, that of William Robinson and Rhoda House, both long since deceased. The next was that of the late William R. Bebee and Miss Minerva Bell, who is now the wife of the Hon. Wm. D. Lindsley.

FIRST SCHOOL, &C.

The next winter after the arrival of this colony, a log school house was put up near to the present corners, and school was kept in it that winter by Dr. Richard P. Christopher, a graduate of Yale College.

His compensation was $16 per month, which was paid by the patrons of school in proportion to the number sent by each family. The next summer the school was taught by Miss Ann Beatty, daughter of the late John Beatty, Esq., and now Mrs. John son, widow of James Johnson deceased.

To the credit of this Yankee colony it should be here recorded, that schools have been kept open for at least eight months yearly from that time to the present.

ROADS, &C.

The first public road laid out and opened through the township was probably that running through this settlement to Bloomingville and on to Lower Sandusky, now Fremont. Second, from Milan to Sandusky. Third, from Bloomingville to Sandusky.

FIRST POST OFFICE.

The first post office ever established within the township was that opened by John Beatty, Esq., by appointment of the Department in 1817. It was kept by Esquire Beatty at his log cabin near where the stone house now stands, afterwards built by him, and now occupied by his son-in-law, Mr. Minot. A dry goods box with some shelves added was used to arrange the letters and papers. It is said he never reported to the Department, and declined to make any returns. He was removed and the office discontinued, probably in 1818 or 1819. The inhabitants have mostly received their mails at the Sandusky office from that day to the present. For a time, however, Ralph Borders was Postmaster, and kept the office on the Bloomingville road. It was discontinued some years ago.

FIRST PHYSICIAN.

The first physician settled in the township was Dr. Richard P. Christophers who was one of the company, that came from Connecticut in 1815, as above related. He was a man of liberal education being a graduate of Yale College, of the class of 1814. Among the graduates of that class were many men of mark in after life. The Hon. Charles B. Godard, of Zanesville in this State, who has been numbered with the most distinguished lawyers of the State for many years, and has held many important official stations, was among them. Dr. Christophers died over thirty years since in the neighborhood where he first settled.

FIRST MERCHANTS.

The first dry goods stores ever opened in this township was first by John Beatty, at his own house at a very early day. And second by Julius House, Esq., who opened a very limited assortment near his own residence at the corners. Neither of these were continued but for a very brief period, and their successors are yet to come.

FIRST JUSTICE OF THE PEACE.

The first Justice of the Peace was Julius House, who officiated for many years. Since he retired, officers of that kind in the township have been very numerous. Among the first constables were Asa Wickham, long since deceased, and Thomas Irvine, who still survives at a very advanced age, and living in Iowa. He lost his eyesight about thirty years ago, and soon afterwards removed to Laporte, Indiana, where he resided until quite recently, when he removed in his old age to Iowa, to pass his days with a son.

RELIGIOUS, &C.

The first sermon preached in the township was by Rev. Mr. Montgomery in 1816, a Methodist preacher then residing near Cleveland. Many

of the colony that came in the fall of 1815 were of the Methodist denomination and a class or church was organized the same fall. This has been continued without interruption from that, to the present time. Among the preachers of an early day who occasionally visited the settlement, were Wm. Gurley, True Pattie, James McIntire and Harry O. Sheldon, of the Methodist, and Alva Coe, the noted missionary among the Indians, of the Congregational church. It is believed that no religious denomination other than the Methodist has ever had an organization in the township.

FIRST SABBATH SCHOOL, &C.

The first Sabbath School, says one of the old settlers, was organized at the corners by the late Judge Farwell and the writer of this article, of Sandusky. This was in 1830 or 1831. It has been kept up with a good degree of regularity to the present day.

FIRST TEMPERANCE SOCIETY.

The first Temperance Society was also organized by the same individuals from Sandusky near the same time. But this organization has not been kept up with equal regularity.

ELECTIONS, &C.

In the spring of 1817 the settlers voted at Bloomingville in connection with Oxford township, and the settlers of Perkins continued to vote there till 1820, when the township was organized, including the fractional township of Portland. Elections were then held at Sandusky, until the organization of Portland into a separate township, which occurred in 183–.

The writer has not had access to township records, and is unable at present to give the names of first officers or the number of votes cast.

MILLS, &C.

The only erection of the kind in the township was a saw mill on Pipe Creek, a few rods below the present crossing of the road from Sandusky to House's settlement, near the county Poor House, which was built by John Beatty in 1817 or 1818. It was run by William Watkins, until he suddenly departed the country in 1819 or 1820. It was afterwards run for several years by William Mordon, Esq., one of Beatty's sons-in-law.

TOWNS OR VILLAGES.

No town or village was ever laid out within the bounds of the township.

INCIDENTS.

The writer is not prepared to give biographical notices or anecdotes of persons; nor has he many incidents at hand. A few only will be related.

EARLY SHIP BUILDING.

Eleizur Bell, one of the colony of 1815, was from Middlebury, Conn., and was a ship carpenter. His son, Stewart E. Bell, our respected fellow citizen, is expert in the same business. In the township of Huron, about two miles west of the mouth of the river, on what is now called the north road, and near the farmhouse known as the "Chapman house," there lived then a man by the name of Montgomery, and there lived with him a young man by the name of Abijah Hewitt, father of William Hewitt, late of this city, now of Cleveland.

These men conceived the idea of building a small schooner, and applied to Mr. Bell to model and build it for them. It was proposed to build it near Mr. Montgomery's residence, about one-half a mile in a direct line from the lake shore. Mr. Bell advised them to have it built on the bank of the lake, from which it could be at

once launched. If built so far from the water, he suggested that it could not be got to the lake; but they insisted upon their original plan of building it at home, and they would see to getting it into the water. It was accordingly built there during the winter and spring of 1816.

The craft being ready for its destined element, the question of pressing importance again recurred, how shall she attain to her destination? On particular examination of the shore at the nearest point, it was found wholly impracticable to effect the object in that direction. No bank was found there, but a low swamp. Besides, the route to that point was through a heavy growth of timber. Hence, some other route must be selected. The only practicable approach to the lake shore, where a bank of the requisite height was found, was about a mile easterly of the "ship yard" and a few rods west of the present residence of Winthrop H. Wright. There, also, the prairie extended to the shore. But the direct route to it was not only through timber land, but two small streams with elevated banks and low vallies were in the way. To avoid these obstructions, and to keep the prairie, the ship must needs be transported by a circuitous route, about one mile and a half in a south-easterly direction, and thence in a north-east course to the point on the shore above mentioned.

The vessel was, therefore, securely adjusted upon runners, one on either side, and firmly braced upon them, after the manner in launching. Forty yoke of oxen (twenty on each side) were then hitched to the runners, under each of which were placed rollers, six feet in length and about five or six inches in diameter. All things being thus in readiness, the forty yoke of oxen slowly moved onward together with their load.

Each set of rollers were adequately manned, to seize each one as it was left in the rear and replace it in front. As proved to be the case, it was anticipated that the runners would occasionally get off the rollers. To meet these cases, an extra yoke of oxen was attached to a sled to carry along a number of heavy pries. The care of this side team was entrusted to our fellow citizen, Wm. B. Smith, Esq., then a young lad of fifteen or sixteen years.

In this mode was a ship of about seventy-five tons burden drawn a distance of about four miles to the bank of the lake and plunged into the astonished waters. In honor of the master builder and his wife, she was christened the "Polly."

We do not learn definitely what ultimately became of this little stranger upon the Erie waters. It is known, however, that in 1818, she was seized by order of Colonel Peter P. Ferrie, a refugee Frenchman, then United States Collector of the port, for the alleged breach of the revenue laws. The Collector's office was then on "Bull's Island," quite recently changed to "Johnson's Island," where rebel prisoners are kept out of mischief.

Mr. Hewitt, one of the owners, was master. She lay for some months in the cove of Sandusky Bay under this arrest; but what was her ultimate fate is not remembered.

A PANTHER STORY.

It has been already related, that in early times the country abounded in wild ferocious beasts, panthers among them. As late as the fall of 1821, a lady, then but recently married, and residing in her father's family, near to the present Brick Church, visited, one afternoon, the sick in a neighboring family, about half a mile distant, and, ministering to the wants and promoting the comforts of the sick, she prolonged her stay till after dark. Her way home was through a piece of woods, and the gentleman

of the house proposed to accompany her through them; but she declined the kind offer, saying, she had nothing to fear.

Taking the usual Indian trail through the piece of woods, and having reached the middle of the forest, suddenly she was startled by the well known scream of the panther from a tree top, directly over her head! She also screamed, and the wild brute, with increased vigor, responded. The whole immediate neighborhood was aroused, and the lady's husband, and others, were soon by her side. All the dogs in "House's Settlement" were excited and raised their voices in response, and many of them outran their owners, in their eagerness to reach the scene of danger. The lady was soon relieved from her perilous condition.

This lady was the daughter of Eleizur Bell, then the wife of the late William R. Bebee, and now the wife of the Hon. W. D. Lindsley.

The animal continued his screams for some time afterwards on the trail of a young man hunting cows, but made no assault upon him.

DEER AND SNAKE STORY.

The deer, as before stated, were very numerous around the infant settlement, especially on the adjacent prairies, where they were often seen in large droves, quietly feeding at times, and at other times, with tails erect, were scampering through the newly cleared fields or the wild grass of the prairies. The ambition and desire to secure the noble game were common to all ages, and every man and boy that could raise shot guns were often after the deer. Most of these unfledged hunters succeeded only in scaring away the game.

Among these early sportsmen was a "mighty hunter," whose name was Willard Hall. His patience was severely tried by the numerous pop-gun hunters, who so well succeeded in frightening away the noble bucks, and often sought to persuade them from their fruitless attempts at hunting, but to no purpose. In traversing the prairies, he at length thought of a plan by which he could deter the boys, at least, from their gaming. He reported that he had seen an enormously large and venomous snake making his way through the tall grass, with his frightful head erected high above the top of the grass. He took some of the most courageous among them out and showed them the plainly marked trail of the monstrous reptile. The whole region round about became aroused. The most fearless among the men determined at once to follow up the snaky trail, and at least get a sight of the monster. Some on horseback and some on foot, traced the plainly marked way of his snakeship over the prairie to the southern boundary, where a dense forest shielded the fugitive from further pursuit.

This extraordinary occurrence effectually put an end to shot-gun hunting, and the "mighty hunter" and his associates monopolized the whole hunting grounds for a long period, until the game became less plentiful.

It eventually leaked out in some mysterious way, that the snake track was made by simply drawing a large and long wythe through the grass, which left the appearance, sure enough, of a rapid movement through it of a monster of the tribe of reptiles doomed to crawl upon their bellies because of their fatal assault upon our Mother Eve.

P. S. Since writing the foregoing account, we have received several biographical and historical articles of several of the families among the early settlers of the township, for which we are mainly indebted to a grand-son of one of the principal settlers. We give place to them in the form furnished.

PERSONAL REMINISCENCES OF THE SETTLEMENT OF PERKINS: OF JESSE TAYLOR AND OTHERS.

BY TRUMAN B. TAYLOR.

As my grand parents were among the early settlers of the Fire Lands, a narrative of their adventures and privations passed through, in common with others, may be interesting to your readers. Their native town was Glastenbury, Hartford County, Connecticut. Jesse Taylor was born March 14th 1783, and married to Julia House February 21st 1807. They lived there until the year 1815, engaged in farming. Three children were born while living in Connecticut, names, viz: Elory, Maria and Elizabeth. In the fall of 1815 the family were attacked with the "western fever," and in company with others started for what was then known as the "far west." The party consisted of some fourteen families, when they first started. They loaded their goods into large "Yankee wagons" made for the purpose, drawn by oxen and horses. Some had two yoke of oxen and a horse for a leader, others had but one yoke of oxen and a lead horse. And in the language of Mrs. Julia Taylor, or "Aunt Julia," as she is more familiarly known: "We bade adieu to our pleasant homesteads around which clustered all the pleasant associations of childhood, and with tearful eyes and aching hearts we grasped the hands of loved ones, those with whom we had spent the sunny hours of youth, and with many a "God bless you," and silent prayer from them for our future welfare, we started. We commenced our journey the fifth day of September, with seven hundred miles of unbroken roads before us. The weather was very fine the day we started, and, with a few exceptions, continued remarkably fair until we reached our destination. The first day we reached Hartford, eight or nine miles from Glastenbury. We were about three weeks in reaching Buffalo, having spent some little time in visiting friends on the way. Buffalo had been burned the spring before by the British, and looked very dreary and desolate. The tall and blackened chimneys yet stood to remind the traveler of the desolation of war. We stayed here but a few days, long enough to ship our goods. We then renewed our journey. We had the worst roads after leaving Buffalo; the roads had been badly cut up and large ruts had been formed, which were filled with mud and water. We encamped nights where we could best find pasturage for our cattle and horses. We would unyoke the oxen, unharness the horses, and turn them into the pasture. Then taking our

prepared provisions, consisting of bread, bacon, butter and cheese, &c., we would go into some friendly settler's cabin, and having ate our frugal meal, we would spread our beds on the floor, and then soon fall asleep. We often got out of provisions, and had to buy of the settlers on the road, or else we would stop a day to cook and wash and have a general overhauling of things. Wash-tubs were rather scarce with us and we had to substitute water pails in their stead. The clothes were hung on a fence to dry, and if such a thing could not be found, a brush pile was brought into requisition. We met with only one accident of an alarming character on the way. Brother Julius House was driving along one day, the wagon heavily loaded, having on nearly sixteen hundred weight, when his elder son, Norris G. House, fell out in front of the wagon, and both wheels passed over him. Although we were badly frightened, and expected to see him severely injured, but by the interposition of a most merciful Providence, he was saved, and is now living at Clyde, Ohio. We also met with another incident, but of a more encouraging nature. At Erie, Pa., we overtook a man with a five mule team, bound for Missouri, a thousand miles beyond our destination. We thought *we* were going as some expressed it, to the "jumping off place," but hearing of the "thousand miles beyond," we came to the conclusion that Ohio must be about the center of the world. Brother Julius House was taken sick at Buffalo with a fever, but was enabled to proceed with us to Erie, Pa., where he became so ill that we were reluctantly obliged to leave him. We left him in the care of his brother-in-law, Joseph Taylor. Mr. Benona Buck and family stopped at Parkham, where he had relatives living. He lived there some ten years. After his death his family, consisting of his wife, one daughter and four sons, moved to Perkins. One son, Nelson, has since died in Milan, Ohio. Dwight the next eldest is now living on his farm in this township. The other three children are residing in Toledo. We came through Cleveland, which was then but a small place. It contained a few frame buildings, but mostly log ones. After leaving Cleveland, we traveled two days before reaching Florence, Erie County, then part of Huron, where we stayed all night. We started the next morning bright and early, and reached Huron River near where Abbot's bridge now stands, which was the county seat. We there met Father Jeffery, from York State, who kindly invited us, eight families in all, to partake of his hospitality. We did ample justice to his generosity, and then spread our blankets upon the floor and retired to rest. It was a one story log house, about eighteen by twenty, and only one room. The sleeping accommodations can be better imagined than described. We stayed here one week, waiting for Mr. Beatty, who was "bringing up the rear," to go forward with the men to show them the land. After they had purchased of Mr. Beatty we went forward, but having no houses built, we stayed with some of the neighbors in 'West Huron' until suitable buildings could be erected. It was some two or three weeks before the first cabins were built, when several families moved into one house until more could be erected. To give an incident and idea of the scarcity of lumber, I would say that my husband went to Cold Creek, nine miles, to get boards to make a floor, stayed two days, and then had to split puncheons to finish the lower floor. After due time we became somewhat settled in our new homes, and earnestly engaged in clearing up our land, which consisted of about an equal amount of woodland and prairie. The prairies at that time were covered with a thick growth

of grass. A man could set on a horse and tie the grass over the top of his head. My eldest son took the horse one evening to get the cows, and with my youngest son behind him started upon the prairie. But as Dennis impeded his movements, he took him off and placed him near the bars and told him to stay there. Elory was some time in finding the cows, and Dennis, being then only two years old, became restless and wandered into the grass, and becoming bewildered, lost his way. Uncle William Robinson was out hunting, and hearing a slight noise mistook it for a deer, and looking around, saw what he supposed was a little fawn, and was just on the point of firing when he heard Dennis cry, and he was thus most miraculously preserved. Uncle Robinson knew the little fellow, and taking him in his arms, carried him home, just as Elory came down from the lot. He was sometime in finding the cows, and was hurrying home, fearing that Dennis was lost.

"Our friends in Connecticut wrote us once asking us how we made our rails. We replied that we took a rail cut off from the butt of the prairie grass, then a couple of stake cuts, and used the top for hay, adding that they must make allowance for western stories.

The prairies would often catch fire for various causes, and thus doing much damage. Our stacks of hay were never safe from the devouring element. When we saw the grass on fire we plowed a few furrows around the stacks, and thus greatly lessened the danger of their taking fire. I remember when my husband and boys had gone down toward Huron to make cider, that the prairies took fire, and with the greatest rapidity swept across the fields, carry everything before it. Eleizur Bell had five stacks of hay burned up, and every fence that lay in its path was instantly consumed. But in this case we all shared alike. Deer were quite a common thing. Troops of them could be seen galloping across the fields. At night they would come into the door yard, and right up to the door; moonshiny nights we could see them walking around the yard as if they were perfectly at home. They would come up to the side of the house and lick the salt-barrels that were standing outside.

The settlers raised large quantities of potatoes. It was not considered an overly big yield to get four hundred bushels to the acre. Money was very scarce at this time, and nearly all purchasing was done by an exchange of the different productions.

The settlers found much difficulty in breaking up the tough prairie sod. The roots of the grass were so firmly matted together that it took six yoke of cattle to pull the plow through. The plough was a cumbersome affair compared to those of the present day; the beam was about twelve feet long, with a wooden mole board, and they had to put a large stone in it to make it balance.

Provision was comparatively high. Wheat, $2 00 per bushel; corn, $1 00; pork, 12½ cts. per pound. Our clothing was 'home made.' We raised our flax, then dressed, spun and wove it into cloth.

We had in all five children. Two were born in Perkins: Julius H. and Dennis G. Taylor. They all reside within a mile of the old homestead, and are thorough-going, well-to-do farmers. My twin brother, Julius House, has had seven children, one of whom is now deceased. Those now living are Norris, Lindsley, Clarrissa, Mary, Harriet, Julia, and Amelia. The old pioneers, who are still living, are Mrs. Lois Taylor, ninety-two years of age, who lives with her only son, Nelson, near the "Brick Church." Mr. Julius House, Mr. Roswell Eddy, Mrs. Hannah

Eddy, Mr. Joseph Taylor, and Mrs. Julia Taylor. These few remain to tell us of the privations of their early life, and of which we are now reaping the benefits, and to them and those that now slumber in the silence of the grave are we indebted for the broad and well-tilled acres that resound to the tinkling of the shepard's bell, and that wave with golden harvests, and abound with lucious fruits.

But while we linger with peculiar fondness upon the living, let us not forget the honored dead. They are Eleizur Bell, Elizabeth Beatty, Percy House, Harvey Covell, Aura Covell, Wm. Robinson, Rhoda Robinson, Plinney Johnson and wife, Joseph Taylor, Sen., Jesse Taylor, and Wm. Beebe. These have gone to their long home, and fill honored and revered graves. Their memory will ever live fresh in the hearts of their grateful descendents, and when the weight of years is upon us, coming generations shall be taught to do them reverence.

THE LOCKWOOD FAMILY.

As Mr. Eleizur Lockwood was the *first** settler in Perkins, a narrative of his pioneer life may be interesting to your readers. I am chiefly indebted to his daughter, Mrs. Polly Ann Taylor for the following *facts*:

He was a native of York State, and born on the Susquehanna river or one of its tributaries which run up into that State from Pennsylvania. He was born the 16th of October, 1774. He had in all three wives; the third is still living with her daughter in Illinois; she is very healthy for an old lady of her age. When he was fifteen years of age he moved to Canada; he lived there until he was nearly thirty-five. He had born there one son and three daughters, viz: Eleizur, Amanda and Semantha. The two girls are both dead; Amanda died in lower Sandusky, Samantha died in Perkins township. When he came to Ohio he first settled in Sandusky county, Riley township, and while there had two children born to him, Nancy and Betsy. They then moved to Bloomingville, and stayed awhile, and then moved to Perkins, on the farm now owned by Charles Converse, Esq. His wife was taken sick in about a week after their removal, and in a short time died. There was no house on the farm, but with the aid of his sons they soon erected quite a comfortable house. The country was then very sparsely settled, and neighbors few and far between. There was but one building in Sandusky, and that a log cabin. In a short time he was again married. He had by his second marriage four children: William, Amanda, James and Morgan. He lived with his second wife some ten years, and then after a brief illness, followed his life partner to the last resting place. But as the demands of a large family were numerous, and thinking himself incapable of attending the place of both father and mother, he again married in about three months. He married the widow Cannady; after which he was blessed with eight children: Polly Ann, Robert, Rusha, Lucy, Lucretia, Bigelow, Orra and Amelia. Two of these are deceased, the rest are living in different parts of the United States. Polly Ann, the eldest daughter, is the only one of the children living in Perkins. She married Lyman Taylor, Uncle Joseph Taylor's youngest son. They now live on the north west corner of the old homestead. Mr. Lockwood purchased his farm of John Beatty, consisting of over 600 acres, or a mile square. A portion of it was prairie, and the rest very heavy timbered. He paid Mr.

*Our valued young friend has been evidently misinformed on this point. Mr. Lockwood was one of the refugees from Canada, who left that province during the war of 1812, rather than take the oath of allegiance to the British Government. He left the province probably in 1813 or 1814. Probably he came with Winters, Russell and others mentioned in our report. Thomas James settled in the fourth section, as already stated, in 1810, and was doubtless the first permanent settler.—[Ed.

Beatty ten shillings an acre for the land. He was a farmer by occupation, but could take his gun and shoot as well, if not better, than some of the more experienced hunters; he depended entirely upon his trusty rifle for the replenishing of his winter larder. The woods were nearly one unbroken thicket. Game of all kinds was very abundant: bears, wolves, panthers, deer, coon, mink, otter, and wild turkey. The deer were so abundant when he first came into the countrythat you could almost catch them; it was thought nothing strange for a person to go out before breakfast and shoot two or three. He went out hunting one day, and being overtaken by night he camped out. He was awakened along about midnight by a rustling among the leaves, and looking up, saw a couple of lurid spots, and thinking them the eyes of something that had no business there, fired. It proved to be an enormous panther just in the act of springing upon him, as he fired. It sprang forward with a yell and dropped dead at his feet. When living in Riley township, Sandusky county, he one day went to mill with a grist, leaving his wife alone with the children. She was expecting him home at night and had prepared a large kettle of mush; it was sitting on the hearth to keep it warm, when all at once a huge form darkened the room. It came through a hole in the back part of the chimney which Mr. Lockwood had been intending to repair, but had not got about it, and without as much as "How do you do," stuck his nose into the kettle of hot mush, and began to munch it down. It proved to be a bear, he soon devoured the pudding, and then without so much as a look at Mrs. Lockwood, made a hasty exit. Mr. Lockwood would often be gone a week at a time, at a distance of from twenty to thirty miles. One day while on a hunting expedition he saw a large bear running off with a little pig in his mouth. Piggy gave utterance to his *distaste* of the whole affair by an occasional squeak and spasmodic jerk of the heels, but it was plainly evident that Bruin had never heard of the "golden rule," as poor piggy's weakened tones began to testify. Mr. Lockwood immediately put a "quietus" to the whole affair by sending the never-failing lead into Bruin's shaggy sides.

When Mr. Lockwood was a babe but two weeks old, his mother was taken prisoner by the Indians, but being in poor health, could not keep up with the long and rapid strides of the dusky warriors, some wanted to kill her, others said she would die any how if left alone, so that they finally concluded to let her go. She reached a friendly dutch settler's cabin, and they kindly assisted her in reaching home.

Mr. Lockwood sold his farm in this township in 1852 and moved to Illinois, and while on a visit to some friends in Indiana, was taken sick and died. He was eighty-seven years of age. Thus sank to rest the oldest settler of Perkins township, and to whose energy of character, indomitable will and christian example, we of this township owe much.

THE TUCKER FAMILY.

Given in the language of Mrs. Lucy Tucker:

"I was born in Bolton, Tolland County, Connecticut. My husband, Hope Tucker, Sr., was born March 4th, 1778. I was born September 13th, 1778. We were married April 12, 1802. We had in all eight children, seven of whom are now living. The oldest, Alden, lives in Indiana, Laporte County. Roxy, my eldest daughter, married Truman Smith, and moved to Indiana, and has since died. Salmon, the next eldest son, lives in Indiana. Electa, my third daughter, lives with me on the old homestead. Lucy married R. H.

her, taught her how to weave their belts, &c., which was a very curious operation. In the mean time, her little son would play with the Indian children, or listen to the teachings of the old Indians. Wambamong, a chief, gave him many a bow and arrow, and taught him how to use them. While associating thus with the Indians, Mrs. Abbot's eldest daughter, Mary O. Abbot, received an Indian name; the ceremony, which was somewhat like Christian baptism, being performed with becoming gravity by an old Indian. He took her in his arms, placed his hand upon her feet, commenced addressing the Great Spirit, and, as he proceeded, moved his hand slowly upwards, increasing the pressure, until it reached the chest, when he pronounced the name.

Detroit was an old settlement, and the only place where many things the settlers needed could be obtained. In the fall of 1801, Mr. Abbot, with a small cedar open boat, and one man named David Barrett, started to go there for fruit trees, fruit, &c. The boat was capable of carrying about two tons. They arrived in safety, procured their load, and set out for home. The night before they should have arrived, when a little below Black River, a severe squall struck them. In vain they attempted to gain the shore. The lake was very rough, the wind increasing, and to put about and run before the wind seemed the only chance of being saved. This they did, and their little craft behaved so well that they began to take courage. The wind continued to increase until about nine o'clock the next morning, when it abated, and about four o'clock in the afternoon they discovered land ahead, and were overjoyed to find it was a sandy beach. They landed upon a point, unloaded their boat, and drew it up out of the water. But now what could they do? Where were they? They saw no inhabitants, not even Indians, and their provisions were nearly gone. The next day, the wind having abated, they launched their little boat, and cruising along the shore, arrived at Long Point. They now had to choose between a long journey around by Buffalo, thence to Erie and Chagrin, or a direct run across the lake. They chose the latter, and arrived at Erie in about eighteen or twenty hours. Recruiting a little here, they set sail again, and reached Chagrin so long after they should have been there, that, on their arrival, they were met with nearly as much surprise as if they had risen from the dead. The fruit trees brought home at this time, were among the first ever planted on the Chagrin. Some of the pear trees may still be seen upon the farm owned at that time by Abbot.

In July, probably in the year 1801, Abbot having collected the taxes mostly in specie, placed it in two saddlebags, and started for Cincinnati. His route lay thro' the wilderness, broken by but few settlements. On his way, while in a dense forest, he was overtaken by two men, who plied him with questions which awakened his fears. He gave them evasive answers, and determined to be ready for them, if they attempted to rob him. At night they selected a spot to encamp, built a fire, and let their horses loose to graze. As he took off his saddle bags he observed that they were watching him, and he tried to remove them as if they were light. Soon after they retired to a little distance, and examined the priming of their weapons. He improved the opportunity to see that his pistols were in readiness. When they laid down to sleep, the strangers used their saddles for pillows, but Mr. Abbot used his saddlebags for the same purpose, placing his saddle by his side. Not for a single moment did he, during that long night, lose his consciousness, but whenever *they* stirred he let them know that *he* was awake. Towards morning, he observed that the bell upon *his* horse grew fainter and fainter, and he knew that his horse was wandering

away. He could not leave his money to go after him, neither could he take it with him. Racked by the most painful anxiety, he could do nothing but lie still and listen. At length, the animal having satisfied his hunger, started and came up to the camp fire, and remained until morning. Setting out again on their journey, the strangers seemed disposed to loiter, saying that "as they could not get through to the next settlement that night, there was no use in hurrying." Occasionally they would fall behind and converse together in a low tone, and Mr. Abbot seizing one of these opportunities, the path being thickly studded with bushes, put spurs to his horse, and he saw them no more. He reached the settlement before sunset.

On his return from Cincinnati, in attempting to strike across from the Sandusky River to some point on the lake, he was lost, and suffered extremely from hunger and thirst. At last he found an encampment of Indians, who relieved his wants, and directed him to Huron River, which he followed to the lake, and eventually reached his home on the Chagrin. It was at this time that he saw and liked the country about the Huron. He afterwards purchased eighteen hundred acres of land upon its banks.

In 1802, Mr. Abbot was chosen member of the convention to form a constitution for the Territory of Ohio, preparatory to its admission as a State. He, with Mr. Samuel Huntington, represented Trumbull Co. The convention met in November. Subsequently he was a member of the legislature, and remained in one House or the other, for the most part, until 1810, when he removed to Milan.

In 1802 he commenced building his mills. The saw mill was nearly completed when a freshet carried away the dam, and would have kidnapped the mill, had he not chained it to a stump. The following year the dam was rebuilt, in a more durable manner, the saw mill put into operation, and a grist mill commenced. The irons for these mills were brought from Pittsburg, a considerable portion of the way upon horseback. The stones were worked out of boulders in the neighborhood. The grist mill soon became a source of profit, grain brought for grinding from Cleveland, Hudson, and the adjacent settlements.

In 1803 a mail route was established from Warren to Austinburg, Harpersfield, Painesville, Chagrin, Cleveland, Hudson, Ravenna to Warren again, forming a circuit. The contract for carrying the mail Mr. Abbot held, it is believed, three or four years. It was sometimes carried on foot, but generally on horseback, the carrier distributing merchandize as well as news.

In 1804, Mr. Abbot built a vessel of 30 or 35 tons. He was his own master builder, and the rigging was made, and a part of the sails spun and wove, at home. A few months afterwards, a Mr. Blinn, while on a trip to Buffalo, run this vessel ashore and abandoned it, a short distance above Buffalo. Thieves took possession of it, leaving nothing but the hull for Mr. Abbot. This he sold to a Mr. Chapin, who repaired it. It was afterwards chartered by Gen'l Hull to transport the baggage of the army from Maumee to Detroit, and while passing through the channel, near Malden, it was taken by the British. It would seem that Mr. Abbot, as surveyor, had become acquainted with the surface of the country for many miles around, and that in 1808 he had been upon the Fire Lands, and put up a house for one Glinn. Aaron Olmstead, who owned a large tract of land at Chagrin, having died, and so disposed of it by will that it could not be sold, Mr. Abbot foresaw that the settlement of the country, thereabouts, must necessarily be checked by the transaction. [See Note B.] He therefore sold out to a Mr. Wirt, and having purchased eighteen hundred acres of land in the township of Avery, (now Mi-

father, he has reared a substantial brick residence, and is a well-to-do farmer.

Mrs. Baker departed this life April 9th, 1851, and Mr. Robert Baker August 12th, 1852, and were both buried side by side a few rods from their former home.

THE WAR ON THE WOLVES.

The history of the settlement of the Fire Lands can never be complete without embracing an account of the efforts of the first settlers to prevent the ravages of wild animals, of which the wolves, if not the most dangerous, were the most troublesome.

Swarming from the marshes and along the streams, prowling singly or in droves through the woods and around the infant settlements, they were alike the terror of the belated traveler and the enterprising settler. So long as they infested the country, the raising of stock (especially of sheep) was next to impossible.

Daniel Sherman, the first settler of Sherman, relates that the first flock of sheep brought by him into that township was totally destroyed by them. One of the early settlers* of Hartland states, that ambitious to excel, he procured some fine sheep, which were pastured close by the house by day and carefully folded at night. One day, having occasion to go to New London for the purpose of making an addition to the flock, he was belated in consequence of the badness of the roads, or rather the want of roads, and on his return, found nearly the whole destroyed. Other efforts by the settlers generally met with a similar experience.

The Legislature of Ohio, at an early day, provided for bounties for wolf scalps; but to insure a more speedy destruction of the animals, the first Commissioners of Huron County, (Caleb Palmer, Charles Parker, and Eli S. Barnum,) at their first session, held Aug. 1st, 1815, at the house of David Abbott; and on the first day of the session, in addition to that offered by the State, ordered, "the bounty for killing wolves to be paid by said county shall be—for each wolf scalp more than six months old, two dollars; for those under six months old, one dollar."

This liberal bounty soon produced its fruit. Wolf scalps came in abundantly. One man, Elisha Kinney, presented eight at one time for payment. Indeed so numerous were the applications that the Commissioners had reason for the suspicion that some of the scalps were of wolves killed before the bounties were offered. At their session held two months afterwards, they were constrained to record in their journal as follows: "Issued their opinion to the good people of the County of Huron, that no county bounty could be given for wolf scalps taken from the first of April to the fifth of September last past." But lest the killing should be discouraged they proceed to say in the very next sentence: "Bounty for wolf scalps continued until it is thought proper to revoke it. For upwards of six months old, two dollars. For under six months old, one dollar each."

*Daniel Miner, now residing in Norwalk.

This continued until June 7th, 1819, when in consequence of the embarrassed state of the Treasury, it was repealed. The repeal proved poor economy, however. Hunters turned their attention to more profitable game, and in 1822 the Commissioners again offered the extra bounty, which in 1825 was increased to one dollar and fifty cents for young, and three dollars for old.

From the records of the County Treasurer it appears that the following number of scalps were presented for bounties in each year named:

Year	Scalps	Year	Scalps	Year	Scalps
1815	16	1821	0	1827	31
1816	80	1822	33	1828	21
1817	31	1823	30	1829	14
1818	47	1824	23	1830	17
1819	42	1825	39	1831	5
1820	4	1826	37	1832	11
Making a total of.....					481

Of the number killed after 1832, I have found no record. Neither does this number include those killed previous to 1815, for which search may be made in the records of Trumbull and Cuyahoga Counties. It is probable that after 1832 their numbers became so few that it ceased to be an object to hunt for them. The State law giving bounties was repealed in 1862, but as no record to the contrary is found, it is believed that the Commissioners of Huron County are still under obligations to pay for any that may be presented.

Among the names of those receiving bounties may be found those of Reed, Fink, Howard, Minor, Gilson, and other hunters, who by experience became famous and successful in their vocations. The Indians also followed the business with some success. On the record may be found the names of Seneca Powles, Bill Harris, Walking Stick, Seneca Comstock, Seneca Stick, Black Chief James, Phillip White, Seneca Isaac, Tusquadda, and other names familiar to the early residents.

During the period referred to, money was very scarce, and wolf scalps are said to have been in demand for currency. Indeed it has been said that for a time wolf scalps and "owl creek" currency were the main reliance of the settlers in paying taxes.

The plain unpretending narratives of the hunters of those days are entitled to a chapter in the history of the Fire Lands. They possess a charm whether told by the fireside or in the public assembly. No romance of the novelist can be more exciting than their story. Although some times rough and uncouth in their manners, they were fearless, enterprising and useful; and to them civilization owes a debt of gratitude, as well as to those who cut down the forest and built towns and cities.

SURVEYING THE FIRE LANDS.

BY SIMEON HOYT.

In the spring of 1806, I started from Danbury, Connecticut, in company with John M. Lewis, James Clark, Noah Barnum, Samuel T. Bateman, Benajah Woolcott, Urial Taylor, D. Sherwood, N. Morgan, Asa Stoddard, William Close, and Taylor Sherman, Esq.,* twelve of us in company, to survey out the Fire Lands. We had eight horses and three wagons. We came through New York, Philadelphia, Lancaster, over the Alleghany Mountains to Pittsburg. There we came across Ruggles.

From there we came on to Cleveland. Amos Spafford kept a public house. There were but three families in the city at that time, viz: A. Spafford, Carter and Gilbert, son-in-law to Spafford. The latter had two sons, Adolphus and Aurora. While out fishing near Rocky River, there came up a storm, upsetting the boat, and three—Adolphus, Gilbert and a lad—were drowned. They were all brought to Cleveland and buried in one grave.

We were detained in Cleveland some time, making our tents, pack-saddles and a canoe. Six of us, with four axes, went into the woods, and in about half a day got a tree down, the butt of which was about eight feet in diameter. In about a week we got our canoe ready to launch. We had to draw it about thirty rods to the shore of the lake, and then into the Cuyahoga River. While we were drawing it, we came across a large rattlesnake, which we killed and skinned, and I think we cooked and ate it.

Now we had our canoe to take the traverse of the lake. One company was to go on the lake, the other to run the south line. Ruggles took the traverse of the lake, and James Clark run the south and west line. We started from Cleveland with five horses, loaded with our tents, &c., and as much pork and flour as they could carry. One of them was stolen by the Indians on the south line, and another was drowned in Rocky River.

Seth Pease† was appointed to fix the corner post, as an agent of the Western Reserve. Our orders were to run one hundred and twenty miles due west from the Pennsylvania west line, and then north to the lake. Samuel L. Bateman and Asa Stoddard were chainmen. I went as flagman, forward of the compass. We had three axmen, and three that went with the pack-horses. Pease went with the pack-horses and rode horseback.

*Grandfather of Hon. John Sherman, Gen. W. T. Sherman, and a Director of the Fire Lands Company. D. H. P.

†Agent, probably, of the Connecticut Land Company. —Ed.

When we came to the south-west corner, we were detained there two or three days. We then weighed our provisions, and finding we should get out before we reached our destination, came on allowance, but only for a short time. We soon came into oak openings and could get along faster. We could run as far as six or eight miles a day. When we came to the bay, we set up a sign, so that we could see it, and started for Huron. There we found our other company. They had got just through taking the traverse of the lake and bay. We were then "hale fellows well met." We found plenty of Indians and squaws there, and some Canadian French, who traded with them for furs and skins. John Flemond was one. We made our headquarters with him and stayed there a few days to wash our clothes and recruit.

We then had to take the traverse of the Islands to ascertain the quantity of land there was in them. That was a bad job. Plenty of snakes and old tree tops. I went as chainman. At one time while Ruggles was taking an observation, I sat down upon a log to rest. Some one spoke and said, "What is that?" I looked and saw a large rattle-snake coiled up between my legs. It was dispatched very quick. Our dogs killed a wild hog on one of the Islands which we skinned, and had some fresh meat.

After we got through that job, we went back to Huron and from there to Cleveland to make our calculations how far to go east to get our quantity of land. We were in Cleveland at the time of the great eclipse of the sun. Most of our company had got tired and went back to old Connecticut, but Stoddard and I stayed. We were to survey out all the Fire Lands, and Stoddard and I were chainmen. We were out surveying all winter. The snakes and musquitoes did not bother us much, but it was very cold. Several of us froze our feet, but there was no back out, on we had to go. I had the ague and fever for four weeks and carried the chain all the while. That was in the fall, before the cold weather came on. We saw some pretty hard times, I assure you.

When we got through surveying we went into Cleveland and stayed there about a week, got our clothes washed and mended, what few we had, and then set out for old Connecticut. There were four of us in the company: Almon Ruggles, Asa Stoddard, James Clark, and myself. We had our blankets, few clothes, and twelve dollars in money to bear our expenses seven hundred miles. The first day the snow and mud were knee deep, and we made about ten miles.

In twenty-one days we reached New York, with fifty cents in cash left. There we could get what money we wanted. We went to Norwalk by water, and from there to Danbury, getting home the last of April, having been gone about thirteen months.

After a while it was discovered that we had got too far west, and the south line had to be measured over again. A man by the name of Ludlow was appointed to do it, and run the west line to the Lake. The Fire Lands also had to be run over again, and Almon Ruggles was appointed to do it. I went out with him to carry the chain. We went on horseback. When we got to Huron we found it different than when we left. The Indians had nearly all gone, but Flemond, the Frenchman, was there.

Several families had settled on the Lake shore, among whom were Tanner and Downing. We made our headquarters with the latter, and his wife made our bread for us. Wright came to Huron just before we started, and Ruggles hired him to carry the chain with me to run the whole into townships.

After we got through surveying, Ruggles went back to Danbury, and Wright and I built us a log house in

the bend of Huron river, and kept bachelor's hall all winter. In the spring we went to lotting out towns. That summer my father came out with Jessup Wakeman. Having a contract to lot out several towns, we hired a man by the name of Hammon to run with the compass, and gave him a deed of one hundred acres of land for his services. After we had got pretty much through, my father was taken sick and came near dying. We were then at Huron, and I had to send to Cleveland for a doctor. He finally got some better, so that he rode to Cleveland, and wanted me to go home with him. It was not my intention to go back then, but he was so unwell, I went.

I stayed in Danbury until after I was married, and in the fall of 1817, moved my family to Clarksfield. I came out with an ox team in company with Smith Starr. We were six weeks on the road. I had previously purchased the land on to which I moved. It was nearly all a wilderness at that time. A few families were living in New London and Stephen Post in this town. We found it hard times. Provisions were scarce and high, and no roads. How we ever lived, I can hardly tell, but we did, and in a few years became situated very comfortably.

CLARKSFIELD, O., 1857.

DEATH OF THE PIONEER EDITOR OF THE RESERVE.

Thomas D. Webb died in this place on Wednesday, March 8, in the 81st year of his age.

Mr. Webb was born in Windham, Conn., May 10th, 1784, and studied law under Hon. Zephaniah Swift, afterwards Chief Justice of Connecticut, and was admitted to the bar of that State. He came to Ohio in 1807, remained at Marietta and Cleveland a short time, and located at Warren in the latter part of the year.

He had his leg broken in August, 1811, at the raising of a log barn on the farm now belonging to Mr. Kinsman, in Howland, at that time belonging to Mr. Samuel Quinby, brother of the late Ephriam Quinby. In December following, his leg was amputated above the knee.

In May, 1812, Mr. Webb commenced the publication of this paper, under the title of *The Trump of Fame*, and continued its publication four or five years, when it passed into other hands, and its name was changed to *Western Reserve Chronicle.*

January 13, 1813, he married Betsey Stanton, who survives him, and with whom he lived fifty one years in the same house in which he died.

In 1814, Mr. Webb was appointed Collector of Internal Duties for this District, then the Eighth. He was twice elected a member of the Senate of Ohio. In one instance he declined serving. In the other he served his regular term. About 1832 he was a competitor of the late Elisha Whittlesey for a seat in Congress.

Although the inconvenience in the loss of a limb was a serious obstacle to his activity—as a lawyer, Mr. Webb was indefatigable, and particularly in cases involving titles to real estate, perhaps no lawyer in the State had so large a practice.

He never tired of research, and was most thoroughly acquainted with the records of the Connecticut Land Company, and of the different counties composing the Western Reserve, in all of which he did a great amount of legal business. About twenty years since, he had his remaining leg broken by a fall. A number of our citizens turned out and conveyed him home on a litter. Although he partially recovered the use of his leg, his increasing age rendered it difficult for him to move about, and of late he rarely left his residence, except to deposit his vote on election days.

His mental faculties were retained in a remarkable degree, and long after his bodily vigor was so far prostrated that he had to be helped to his office, but a few steps from his house, he spent many days and weeks in researches and closing his own extensive business.

Thus one after another of the old land-marks are passing away. We believe but three of the original settlers of Warren, remain. Mr. Samuel Chesney, who came in 1802, now aged eighty-seven, Mr. George Parsons, who came in 1803, aged eighty-four, and Mr. Richard Iddings, who came in 1805, aged eighty years.—*Warren Chronicle*, 1865.

It has been said by Elisha Whittlesey that "Thomas D. Webb has more information of the titles on the Reserve, and of the Record Books, than any other man ever possessed or probably will possess hereafter." (Pioneer, Vol. I.) His mind was a perfect store-house of facts pertaining to the early history of the Fire Lands. He ever manifested a deep interest in the labors of the Fire Lands Historical Society, and often corresponded with it. The following extracts from letters from him may contain facts worthy of preservation. They were principally written in answer to an inquiry as to the manner in which the different parcels of land in the Fire Lands were divided among the respective owners after they had been "classified" by the Directors of the Fire Lands Company:

WARREN, Nov. 18, 1863.

D. H. PEASE, ESQ.—*Dear Sir:*

I have yours of November 11th, 1863. The sections were sometimes divided by act of those in whose names the sections were classified or drawn. But this was not common, and indeed I cannot here specify any particular case that I distinctly recollect; but still I think there were partition deeds among the proprietors, but your records will show. The most of the sections were divided by petition in Court. One petition for the partition of a section in Avery, afterwards called Milan, was in Geauga County in 1809. Several petitions were filed in Cuyahoga County, but all the others in Huron, where all the records, before Erie County was set off, are. A good antiquarian can find them.

There is much said about Cunningham's or Kelley's Island in the Pioneer you sent me, but that Island was never a part of the Fire Lands. It always belonged to the Connecticut Land Company. It was when Trumbull County was first organized in 1800, in that County. In 1806 it became a part of Geauga—in 1810, Cuyahoga—after that, Huron, but never a part of the Fire Lands.

Huron County for recording deeds was organized February 7th, 1809, (see Chase Vol. 3, 2111) but for nothing else. All Court business was done in Cuyahoga until Huron was fully organized.

I brought a petition for the partition of Cunningham's Island, and also one for Town No. 5, Range 17 (erroneously called 18 in Pioneer). I brought separate petitions. That of No. 5 was in Huron County, as your Common Pleas records will show, but why I did so I have not time to examine.* The proprietors of Town-

*East line of Huron Co. then extended to Black River.

ship and Island were the same, made so by the Connecticut Land Company. Joshua Henshaw and Otis Sprague, of Warren, were the surveyors. Simon Perkins was the agent of all except one. The Kelleys consulted me about the title before they bought.

Sometimes sections were run into lots, and the proprietors then divided. Winthrop claimed the whole of the first section of Huron, and run it off into lots. I claimed he did not own the whole of it. I claimed that Polly Huntington, daughter of Samuel Brown, owned all that was drawn on his right. I brought a petition for partition, and had the right set off in Huron County. I however conformed to the lines that Winthrop had run when he set it off into lots. A part of the Brown right was claimed by Eldrige, and the Fire Lands Company set it off in Eldridge, now Berlin. I conformed to Eldridge lines when I had it divided. I brought then two ejectment suits. The suit against Winthrop was strongly contested. Eldridge let his go by default. The records of these proceedings will show in part how these sections were divided. I believe there was another large claim in the name of Latimer set up to a part of the Winthrop land, but he compromised it. Were I in your County, with a week's labor I could trace all those partitions of every kind.

It may be that some proprietors made what is called by lawyers a *parol* partition without any deed, if so there is no record—each party taking possession of the agreed part. The Town of Columbia, No. 5, 15th Range, was so divided, and the Court has decided that it was a legal partition.

Since writing the above I find a memorandum that shows that in 1819–20 or 21 I brought a petition for a partition in the name of Frederick and Thomas Kinsman of Section 2, Town 2, Range 22. This is in the C. P. records of Huron County, as is all the other business in partition which I ever did, much I have probably forgotten. * * *

Respectfully yours,

THOMAS D. WEBB.

WARREN, December, 1863.

D. H. PEASE, Esq.:

Since I wrote you a few days since, I have brought to recollection some facts that may aid in tracing some of your titles, and correct the assertion I made in my former letter, that all the partioning of land in Huron County that I did, was in that County.

About forty-five years ago, Judge Pease brought a petition in Trumbull Supreme Court under the partition law in force then, (see Chase Statutes Vol. 1, page 402) to divide the whole estate of John Kinsman, in the different Counties of this State, among his heirs. Judge Pease became a Judge of that Court before it was finished, and it was given me to finish. It is recorded in this County in the Supreme court records. (As I have but one leg, and that broken, and with the weight of eighty years, lacking five months, on my shoulders, it is almost impossible for me to go to the office to look up the page—the volume is the first I think—as I must be carried like a child to the carriage that shall convey me.) Kinsman's interest, although it could be assigned to any of his heirs as an undivided interest, could not in that partition be separated from the other tenants in common in the section. The partition of the Kinsman estate assigned to Thomas and Frederick Kinsman this interest to the exclusion of his three other heirs. I then brought another petition in Huron Common Pleas to separate their interest from the other tenants in common in the section. I think Frederick's interest was never separated from Thomas', but that they made joint contracts of sales.

All the numbers 1, 2, 3 and 4 in the 20th, 21st, 22d, 23d and 24th Ranges were in Portage County from June 7th, 1808, to the full organization of Huron County, April 1st, 1815, (see Chase Vol. 3, page 2105, Section 3—Chase says from June 1st, 1807, this is a mistake, it was 1808. See the close of this letter) and although I brought petitions in Portage Supreme Court, where lands lay in different counties, I do not recollect of any that affected lands in Huron. As portage had perfect jurisdiction over all the territory above named, there may have been cases there in the Common Pleas. * *

There is one more in H. C. P. that I now remember—Huntington and wife against me. Huntington and wife conveyed to me one third of all the S. Brown right, and after I had as a lawyer settled the title, he and wife brought a petition to separate his from mine. He did not like to trust to an amicable division for fear I would cheat him, but he says after all his own agent and lawyer cheated him. I suppose there was fraud—that he agreed to sell a valuable lot to one of the Committee who agreed to pay a trifling sum for it. It was a fraud on me, and Huntington wanted I should break it up, as he could not, but I would not, as I had lawed enough. Lawyers hate to go to law more than some people suppose. * * * * * In reading over the Pioneer that you sent me (Vol. 3—article from the New Haven Herald and Journal.—D. H. P.) I discovered an error. The writer says a clergyman, Jonathan Edwards, speculated in these lands east of the Fire Lands. This altogether is moonshine. No clergyman, except one by the name of Hart and one by the name of Huntington, was a proprietor. Pierpont Edwards, an eminent lawyer, owned Bass Islands Nos. 1, 2, and 5. William Edwards was also a proprietor. These Islands were attached to town No. 7, range 16. P. Edwards became embarrassed, and conveyed a part of his land to the State of Connecticut to pay his debt to the State. Before the war of 1812, two of his sons, John S. Edwards, of this town and Recorder of Deeds of this County, and of the Fire Lands for a number of years, and Ogden Edwards, of New York, raised wheat and kept sheep on one of the Islands. The war came on, and John S., in January 1813, went out there to save their property. He was taken sick at the mouth of Huron, and died there the last of January, at the house of Thomas Umberfield, and was buried in this town about the first of February. Umberfield went from Burton, Geauga County, just before the war, and returned there in 1813 or 1814, and died there.

Chase made a blunder in the date of the law of 1808 in this wise: When he made his book he copied the law as he found it in the 6th Volume of Ohio Laws, not noticing or knowing of the table of errata in that volume at the end, which corrects the error, and says the law was passed February 1808 instead of 1807. If you will examine you will find that Mr. Edwards recorded deeds in your Book of Records after June 1807, which should not have been done if the law was passed in February, 1808. When I examined the title of Cunningham's Island for Kelley, I discovered the mistake, and without this correction some part of Kelley's title would be imperfect.

Respectfully yours,

THOMAS D. WEBB.

AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF JOHN GARRISON, THE PIONEER SETTLER OF SANDUSKY.

For the purpose of preserving to those who may come after me, and for the information of my family and friends, I have compiled this brief summary of the principal events of my life, now already prolonged far beyond the term usually allotted to man, with the hope that it will not prove uninteresting to those who have traveled with me along a portion of my life's journey. Of those who commenced life with me, but few, if any remain, nearly or quite all of them have gone to their final rest.

Of my forefathers I will say but little, going no further back than the arrival of my grandfather Garrison, at what was then New Amsterdam, now New York. He emigrated from Holland, and settled at what is now New York in a very early day of the settlement, but in what year I am now unable to state. My grandfathers family, raised after his arrival in this country, consisted of four sons, named Daniel, Alpheus, Ephraim and John. Two daughters named Phœbe and Jane. Of the sons, three, (Alpheus, Ephraim and John,) at the breaking out of what is known as the French war, enlisted in the English army, the colony then being under the English government, and served (Alpheus and John) until the battle of Bloody Run, where both fell to rise no more in this life. My father Ephraim served to the end of the war, escaping with but one small buckshot wound in his thigh. It was the practice at that time to place in each musket cartridge, three buckshot in addition to the ball, as at short range the buckshot were as effective as a ball. At the close of the war my father returned to New York, and remained until he purchased a farm in New Jersey, between New York and Newark. The family records having been lost during the Revolutionary war, I am unable to state with positive certainty the date of my fathers birth, but I think he was born in the year 1738, and was married to my mother Elizabeth Watts, in the year 1764.

My mother was the daughter of John Watts, who emigrated from Ireland a few years previous to the marriage of my father and mother; she was about two years younger than my father.

My father lived on the farm in New Jersey until the commencement of the Revolutionary War, when New Jersey becoming the seat of war, he concluded to sell his farm, and remove to a more safe place. After disposing of his farm, he removed to Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, where he located on the west branch of the Susquehanna River, about forty miles from Wyoming.—But he was not to be permitted to rest in peace there, for within two years he found that he was in a more dangerous place than before.

The savages and their more savage leaders, the British soldiers, came down from the north and destroyed, burned and murdered all in their

way. My father was again forced to change, and thinking that he could support and protect his family with the price of his farm better than in any other way, sold out and received his pay in Continental currency, which before he was aware of it became so depreciated as to be almost worthless. I have seen him pay eighty dollars of it for a cow, and give many a five and ten dollar bill to the children for thumb papers and markers in their books.

He was called out twice for three months at a time, on the Southern lines under Washington. For which he received nothing except several ball holes through his clothing. The militia in the Revolution receiving neither lands, bounty nor pay.

He became a poor man, but still rejoiced that he was permitted to take part in the glorious struggle which was to redeem his country from the bonds of the tyrant, and to secure to himself and children, the blessings of freedom. After serving the two three months terms, he was compelled to take an active part at home in guarding the frontier, from the incursions of the Indians, who were continually harrassing all the back settlements. About half the time the inhabitants lived in forts, and the other half, worked their farms by companies, formed by the farmers and changing with each other; from six to ten would go in a company to the farms, five or six miles and return to the fort at night. In this way they supported their families, and the poor soldiers who were in the regular service. Many of these small companies were surprised by the Indians, who were lurking about the settlements, and killed and scalped, or taken prisoners and carried away to a captivity worse than death.

On one occassion a Mr. Lucky and his son, and my father started to go to their farms about two miles from our station and get some vegetables; their farms were not on the same road, although near each other, after reaching his farm, Lucky concluded to leave the boy to gather the vegetables and boil some green corn, while he went to the Beardsley Station to get some flour, some three miles.

The boy gathered the vegetables and was engaged in boiling the corn when he heard a noise at the gate, and at the same time some one darkened the door, but he supposing it to be his father, was not surprised until he cast his eyes to the door and saw a large Indian, who immediately sprang on him and bound his hands behind him, at the same time he discovered two other Indians, one at the door and another outside the gate. The one at the door came into the house, while the one at the gate stood guard. They sacked the house and carried away all the provisions, and an old french musket and some ammunition, and started for the North. In half a mile they came to the road which my father went on, and continued on the road half a mile, frequently discovering my fathers tracks, and would say to the boy, "he mouch smoque man" —that is, "he much white man."

The boy knowing my fathers tracks, expected every moment to meet him, but they soon left the road and took to the woods, and after traveling some six or eight miles, came to Fort Freeland, which had been evacuated, or rather had been taken and burned by the Indians some time before. There they found an old pair of moccasins and tied them on the boy's feet, and tried to catch some horses, as there were many of the farmers horses collected there, but they did not succeed in catching any, except one old mare, which one of the Indians rode with the plunder they had taken. One of them, who could speak a little English, told the boy that there were other Indians on the other side of the river, who would meet them in a few days, and then he should have a new pair

of moccasins. They traveled until sometime in the night, and camped at Boone's Station, which had been taken by the Indians the year before.

The next day they traveled to near the mouth of Lycoming Creek, to the very house in which the boy was raised. There they remained a few days, waiting for the other Indians. The boy was made to lead the mare around in the day time to feed, and at night, to tie her up. He did not inform the Indians that he knew anything about the place where they were, and on the second night he was up, and in and out of the house frequently, and took the horse and tied it about forty rods from the house. He then returned and finding them all asleep, took the gun which they had stolen and mounting the old mare, started for our station, which he reached before night the next day.

This caused a great alarm among the settlers. At a meeting of the inhabitants it was determined to send out a scouting party of fifteen men under my father, he being a militia officer. The party went to the place where the boy left the Indians, but found that they had burned the house and decamped. They went on some distance further, but there being no prospect of overtaking them, they returned to our station.

We lived in this way for several years, continually hoping for a change and better times. At another time, one of our neighbors and his wife, took each a horse and rode out to their farm, about one mile from our station. All went well with them until when within about eighty rods of the fort, on their return, they were fired upon by the Indians, who were in ambush. The man was killed at the first fire, and the woman thrown from her horse. She fainted, and the Indians came up and scalped the man first, and then the woman, supposing her dead, and gave her a light blow with a tomahawk on the side of her head and left them.

The people at the station hearing the reports of the guns, and seeing the horses coming in alone and much frightened, rallied and went out and found the man dead, and the woman lying in her blood. They brought them in, buried the man and nursed and cared for the woman until she recovered entirely from her injuries. I saw her frequently after the war, of course she always showed the marks of her wounds.

I will now go back and relate some incidents which occurred previous to those I have just mentioned. Along the frontier there was established a line of forts, or stations but a few miles apart. Those nearest us were Beardsley Station, Mitton Station, Fort Montgomery, Fort Freeland and Fort Boone. These being on a line from two to five miles apart, were expected to help each other in case of necessity. My father usually forted at Montgomery, that being nearest his farm. There having been an alarm, all the inhabitants had fled to the forts and stations; at this time Forts Montgomery, Freeland and Boone were garrisoned each by one company of the Militia who were in the service, with their head-quarters at Northumberland.

The companies at the forts were frequently releived by companies from head-quarters, and on one occasion the day having arrived for the company at Fort Montgomery to be releived, the captain did not wait for the releif, but mustered his men early in the morning, and marched out of the fort and to headquarters, leaving in the fort some fifteen or twenty old men, and forty or fifty boys, all under fifteen years of age, and the women and small children. Through some neglect or mistake the expected relief did not come to the fort, and we were left to take care of ourselves. On the day the soldiers left us, some five hundred Indians

and British soldiers under English officers, came to our neighborhood; they divided into two parties, and one proceeded against Fort Freeland and the other against Montgomery, they moved to within half a mile of each fort undiscovered, and placed themselves in ambush, intending to attack both forts the next morning. On the morning of the same day, Mr. Wood who had four or five boys took them with him in a wagon and went out to his farm, which was between the fort and head quarters, remained there until nearly dark, when they returned his boys were learning to play the drum and fife, and when they were within half a mile of the fort they commenced playing and kept it up until they reached the fort, when all the boys were formed into a company under my command, and we marched with our music about, on the large green in front of the fort until we were tired. The enemy hearing the rattle of the wagon and the music supposed that reinforcements had reached us, and in the night withdrew and joined the party at Fort Freeland. In the morning they made an attack on Fort Freeland with all their forces, we heard the fireing and feared that itwas an attack on Fort Freeland; but some of the old men insisted that it was not, but the soldiers who were to be relieved that day, discharged their guns. To be certain in regard to the matter, my father took his horse and rode to Fort Boone, which was five miles west of us, and three west of Fort Freeland; when he reached Fort Boone he found that they too supposed it to be the soldiers discharging their guns, but he was not satisfied, and asked Captain Boone to send one or two men with him and he would go and know certainly whether it was an attack or not; two men were immediately mounted and sent with him, when they reached within half a mile of the fort they discovered a house burning and were convinced that the Fort had been attacked; but hearing no firing concluded that the enemy had been repulsed, and determined to ride to the Fort and learn the particulars, when they came to within thirty or forty rods they saw buildings on fire, Indians killing cattle, and trying to catch horses. They immediately turned their horses and started, my father to Montgomery and the men to Fort Boone. On reaching Montgomery the alarm was given, and all abandoned the Fort and taking with them what they could, fled to Northumberland; many families had no teams at the Fort, and were compelled to leave everything and start out on foot. It was an awful sight to see that crowd of terror stricken old men and women and children, fleeing for their lives, each moment expecting to hear the dread whoop of the savage on their trail, and to feel the tomahawk crushing through their sculls, well knowing that were they overtaken by the foe, no mercy would be shown them, and neither age sex or condition regarded. But after a fatigueing and tiresome flight all reached Northumberland in safety; when the men returned to Fort Boone and reported, Captain Boone determined to attack the enemy, and if possible retake the Fort. He marched out with his company of sixty brave men, and arriving at Fort Freeland commenced an attack on the enemy, but a portion of the Indians gained his rear and coming up behind them poured in a deadly fire killing or wounding nearly all of them, when the Indians took the Fort they asked how many troops had arrived at Montgomery and were told none, they said that half their force was there the night before and heard the baggage wagons come in and the music, and that they were mustering troops until late in the evening. Thus it will be seen that us boys were the instruments in the hands of an all wise Providence, of

saving the lives and liberties of many men and women and children. Fort Freeland was surrendered on condition that no lives were to be taken, and the women and children to be allowed to go free. One woman who had a son about eighteen years of age knowing that he would be taken captive if known, gave him a suit of her clothes in which he dressed himself and escaped. I might give you many more such events, that occurred as we remained on the frontier five years, experiencing a great many hardships and passing through many dangers.

I have stated that we were located near Wyoming, which afterwards was the scene of one of the most bloody massacres ever perpetrated even by the savage and inhuman Indians of the frontier. Wyoming was one of the loveliest spots on the north branch of the Susquehanna, sixty miles above Northumberland. It was a large settlement made up of industrious and enterprising yankees. They had made large, and for those days valuable improvements, and therefore determined not to abandon their settlement. They built a good substantial Fort, and were as they supposed able to defend themselves. The Indians had had a bad feeling towards the yankees from their earliest settlement, and now determined to take the place, and drive the settlers from their pleasant homes A large body of Indians, under it was supposed the blood thirsty Brant, and some British soldiers, advanced upon the peaceful settlement, where the inhabitants were dwelling in fancied security. On arriving at the place, they first decoyed a portion of the inhabitants without the fort, when they fell upon them and killed and scalped every one of them.—They then approached the Fort and throwing the scalps they had taken over the gate, demanded the surrender of the Fort, when asked upon what terms, they replied the same terms we gave your fathers sons and brothers, the tomahawk and scalping knife. They refused to surrender, and fought bravely until the Indians gathering dry poles and rails piled them around the doomed fort and set fire to them. Further resistance was impossible, and all but two or three of the inmates of the fort who escaped by swimming the river, including women and children were slaughtered by the fiends, or perished in the flames, or were drowned in the river while endeavoring to escape; many when they found they were to be burned, threw themselves into the river and were shot by the Indians. This account was given to me by one of the survivors who escaped by swimming the river. He told me that while he was in the water the bullets pattered about him like rain, but he escaped unhurt.—Three of the survivors of that ill-fated settlement, reached our station after wandering in the woods two days without clothing or food.

I will relate one more incident of the barbarities of the Indians, and then leave the sad subject. A scouting party, consisting of ten, mostly young men went out from our station on a scout up the west branch of the Susquehanna river. They went up about twenty miles and camped in an old house on the river bank, they saw no sign of Indians and thought themselves secure, they placed a sentinel and laid down to sleep without fear. Just before day one of them by the name of Rose and another young man took an old canoe and crossed to the other side of the river. They had scarcely reached the opposite shore when they were alarmed by the report of a rifle, and the yells of Indians and the cries of their wounded and dying companions. The Indians had crept up, shot the sentinel, burst into the house and surprised them. They killed the sentinel and four others in the house, and took three prisoners.

The two who were on the other side of the river escaped through the mountains on the west side of the river, and came safe into our station. The next day a party went out and buried the dead. We lived in this way in constant fear and dread, with such scenes as I have related constantly occuring until the close of the revolutionary war.

At the close of the war we moved back to the farm near Fort Montgomery and lived there five years. The farm was not paid for, and my father was compelled to sell out, and we again moved, this time up the north branch of the Susquehana near Tioga Point, to a place called New Shashequin. I lived there with my father until I became of age, when I left home and struck out for myself. Early in the spring of the year 1793, I took my ax in my hand, shouldered my pack and with about ten dollars in my pocket, started for Cayuga county New York. That was at that time a new country, with more Indians than white inhabitants, you would suppose that by this time my experience among the Indians would be sufficient to keep me from going among them voluntarially. But they had been at peace with the whites for a number of years and there was nothing to be feared from them at that time. I intended to hire out by the month or job at first, but soon after I arrived, I met two men from New York City who owned twelve hundred acres of land, and on which they had intended to settle, but were discouraged by the magnitude of the task before them, and the great number of the Indians around them.— They offered the land for sale at a low price and on long credit. I found a young man who like myself was trying to do for himself and who desired to buy a new farm, we concluded to go and try to buy two or three hundred acres of these lands, when we saw the men they urged us to take one mile square, six hundred and forty acres; offering it to us at thirty-eight cents an acre, five cents an acre down, and the balance in five years. We accepted their proposition and took the mile square of land divided it to suit, and went to work on it at once. I built me a log cabin ten feet square and in it kept house by myself. I went six miles and worked two days for a bushel of corn, carried it three miles on my back to a small mill which ground about four bushels in twenty-four hours, had my corn ground, then went one mile to a man who had a meal seive, sifted my meal and then backed it home. I had come on early enough in the spring to take a sugar camp on shares and so had what sugar and molasses I wanted. I made my corn meal into mush and lived on mush and molasses, with now and then a wild turkey, roast of venison or other wild game. You will recollect that Western New York was heavily timbered and that to open a new farm required rather more labor than is required on our prairies. Before a crop could be raised the trees must be cut off and disposed of, and the brush cleaned out and burned. Notwithstanding all the disadvantages I labored under, I cleared nearly ten acres of land the first season, in time to get in a crop of wheat, and worked besides enough to pay for my seed and team work. After securing my crop with a good fence I concluded that it was not good to live alone and determined to set out in search of a partner of my joys and sorrows. My fathers relatives lived in New Jersey sixty miles below Philadelphia, and I made up my mind to spend the winter among them; I went to work earned a few dollars for expenses and set out on my matrimonial hunt. At my friends in New Jersey I met and formed the acquaintance of a young lady who in every respect was all that I desired, our acquaintance soon ripened into friendship and friendship into love. After the usual pre-

liminaries, I proposed in due form, she accepted me and promised to share the difficulties and dangers of my new home. After mature deliberation we thought it best to postpone our marriage until fall. I returned to my farm raised a small crop of corn and vegetables, harvested and threshed my wheat crop and sold enough to pay for my land and buy me a horse. I then put me up a good cabin house and made things snug around it. In the fall I returned to New Jersey, and on the 11th day of December, 1794 was married to Rebecca Mills. In about ten days after our marriage we started on our journey to our new home "in the new countries," as it was called. The only way of traveling was by packing on horse-back, as we had to travel one hundred miles through the wilderness without a road, and nothing to guide us but an indian trail. I bought two horses for the purpose of moving us and our effects, we stopped at Philadelphia a few days visiting friends, and then pursued our journey over the Alleghany Mountains through the woods, until we struck the Susquehanna, followed up the river to Owego, then bent our course north to the head of Cayuga Lake, and from there to the place we called home. We were twenty days on our way and camped out all but one night. We commenced house-keeping at once, with but a scanty allowance of household furniture. The crops I had raised the year before and one fat hog furnished us with sufficient to eat, and the labor of opening the farm with plenty of work. We enjoyed our new life and notwithstanding the hard work we were contented and happy. On the ninth day of November 1795, our first son was born, we called him Isaac. But the Lord saw fit in his providence to take him from us when he was about three years of age.— We were however blessed with a family of two girls and five boys, viz. Sarah, born March, 26th 1798. Charles M. June 15th, 1800. Mary Ann, April. 15th 1803, Edwin Feby. 4th 1806, John, Aug. 11th 1808, Willis Aug, 12th, 1814. Wm. C. Dec, 12th 1818.

We lived on this farm sixteen years and continued to improve it. I had under good improvement, one hundred and fifty acres, three good frame houses, three thirty by forty feet frame barns, and seven acres of orchard, and had suitable stock for the farm. I had also a good stock of goods having opened the first store in that vicinity.

In 1810 I was desirous of going to the west and sold out my store, and went out to Ohio to look at the country, and purchased four thousand acres of land in Huron County, at ninety cents an acre. I then returned to Cayuga County New York, and found that the man to whom I sold my goods had failed, and that I had lost $500, by him.

Not discouraged by this, I sold my farm for about seven thousand dollars, which was increased to ten thousand by the sale of my personal property. I went east and purchased four thousand dollars worth of dry goods and goods suitable for the Indian trade, and sent them to Buffalo on the tenth day of April, 1811. I started with a four horse team of my own and three other teams to help me as far as Buffalo, about one hundred and fifty miles. There I shipped my goods for the mouth of Huron river, took my family in my wagon, and traveled around the Lake and arrived at the mouth of the Huron one day before my goods. Stored the goods in an old Indian cabin with a French trader, and went out to see my land and select a building place.

A very singular circumstance occurred at this time. At the mouth of the Huron we met several persons with their teams waiting to cross. They had been there several days waiting for the wind, which had been blowing a perfect gale, to sub-

side. The wind being from the east drove the water into the river, and made it too deep for fording. It was at last proposed to build a raft and cross our teams on it, one at a time. The next morning I was up very early and went down to look at the river. To my surprise I found that the wind had changed during the night to the north west, and had driven the water out of the river and left bare a sand bar stretching entirely across the river. I walked out on the bar, and finding it quite hard, I hastened back to the wagons, and we all hitched up our teams and crossed without difficulty, on dry land. In one hour after we crossed, the bar had disappeared, and the vessel which brought my goods anchored over the spot.

I found my land, or rather where my land was, for much to my disappointment, it was nearly half covered with water. It lay about twelve miles back from the Lake, and was very good land in a dry season.* I preferred to settle near the Lake, and for a few days traveled up and down the Lake shore examining the different points. I finally came to the conclusion that on Sandusky Bay there was destined to be a point of importance as a business place. The land was not in market, and the shores of the Bay were covered with the camps of Indians. Here I determined to pitch my camp, and at once employed some men to assist me, and built a cabin to live in, twenty feet square, and an addition ten feet wide for a store.

It required but a few days to complete the whole. My family moved into the house, and I moved my goods into the store and commenced selling to the Indians and settlers. Mine was the first store ever opened in Huron County, where now stands the city of Sandusky, with its score of fine stores, churches, railroads, &c. Then the Indian's canoe moved noiselessly over the bosom of the Bay, where now the mighty steamboat ploughs her way. Where the Indian or the solitary hunter or trapper pursued his way on foot and alone, guided by the trail or the blazed trees, now thunders the steam engine with its train of cars bearing multitudes to and fro. And where stood the wigwam of the Indian or the rude cabin of the trader, now rises the dwellings and spires of a city.

I traded here that season, and all went well until fall, when it began to look gloomy. The Indians began to talk about war, and told me I had better move away. That there would be war, and the Indians would kill all the whites they could find. Among the Indians was one fine looking young chief called Seemo, who could speak a little English, and who came frequently to see me to hear the news, as he said he understood "big news come in big paper," as he called the newspapers which I occasionally received from my friends in the east. He asked me if I intended to move away. I told him I did. He told me to do so soon. I told him I intended to go as soon as the ice was out of the Lake in the spring. I intended to return to Buffalo. He also inquired how much fur, money and beeswax I had received from the Indians, and told me that they were all called to a great council the next moon, which would be in February. That they were all going and would not come back. This alarmed us, for there was but one family living within ten miles of us, they lived about half a mile off. Both families became very uneasy, and we finally determined to pack up our effects and leave as soon as we could. We had each a pair of good horses, and we made us each a strong sled and took our families and

*Mr. Garrison sold his contract to Maj. David Underhill for seventy-five cents per acre. The transfer was dated in September, 1811 and included nearly the whole of the first section of Ridgefield.—See Pioneer, Vol. 2, No. 3, page 39.—[D. H. P.

started south. We traveled three days without roads and without seeing a human being except ourselves. We arrived at Fredericktown on the third day, where we left our families and returned with some teams which we hired to go after our goods. We got our goods, except one barrel of honey, one of pork and some heavy articles of furniture which we left and were back to Fredericktown before the snow went off. This was the last of February, 1812. The war immediately commenced and the Indians took what we had left. In March the ice in the Bay broke up, and the Indian Seemo came to the house which had been occupied by me, and which together with the goods I had left were in the care of a young man by the name of Buell, who came from the east that winter to hunt and trap, and made his home at my house. He made up his mind to remain and wait for the spring hunting, and take the risk of being harmed by the Indians.

Not finding any one at home, the Indians went to the cabin of another trapper who lived half a mile from my place, whose name was Gibbs, where they found Buell and Gibbs. They asked what had become of Garrison, and when told, said they were very sorry, and asked permission to stay that night and sleep by the camp fire. There were two other Indians with Seemo. The men being well acquainted with the Indians, permitted them to stay, all lying down around the fire to sleep. In the night Gibbs went out after some wood, and on his return hearing an unusual noise in the house, threw down his wood and sprang to the door where he was met by Seemo, who struck him with his tomahawk. Gibbs being a very active man, partially struck off the blow, and grappled Seemo and got the better of him, when one of the other Indians came up and stabbed Gibbs in the side. Gibbs then sprang from them and ran for the woods, but fell after running about thirty rods, and the Indians came up and killed him.

They then robbed the house of five dollars in money, some furs and blankets and returned to Carien river where the other Indians were. The killing of these men was discovered three days after by a man who went to Gibbs' camp to see him. He reported the matter, causing great alarm. An old French trader said he could ascertain what Indians committed the murders. He soon after saw some of the Indians from Carring river and asked them whether some of the Indians had not been out hunting the week before. They said Seemo and John, his brother-in-law and another had been out a few days. The Frenchman then proposed if ten men would go with him, he would go out and take them. The number of men was furnished, and they started out with a little trading boat and went to the mouth of the river. Here he left his boat, and placing his men in ambush, went up to the Indian village, found Seemo and John, and told them he had his boat with goods and whisky at the mouth of the river, but must have help to get it up to the camp. They offered to help him, and went with him toward the boat. When near the boat Seemo seeing the footprints of the men, said "Ha, much smake-men," when the Frenchmen gave the signal, and the men surrounded them and bound them, put them in the boat and started for Cleveland. Seemo, having been informed of the charge against him, and knowing his guilt, while on the way contrived to get a rifle, and placing it at his head, fired it with his foot, and blew out his brains. John was lodged in jail in charge of Captain Nash, at Cleveland, and was afterwards executed. Before he was hung he confessed that they intended to murder me and my family, rob the house and store and then go to Canada.

I commenced selling goods at Fredericktown soon after I arrived there, and was in 1812 appointed Major in the Ohio Militia, but resigned, and took my rifle and turned out as a volunteer on the frontier. The first time I served forty days at Mansfield and Truxville, helped build block houses at each place, and was honorably discharged. Next was at the relief of Fort Meigs, when Gen. Harrison was besieged at that fort. I served eighteen days at that time. Then served six days as a spy, went to Huron and Sandusky City. While we were out the Indians killed a family and burned a house and barn belonging to a man by the name of Comstock. The next time went with two others as an express to Upper Sandusky four days. Afterwards went to Upper Sandusky, thence to Mt. Vernon, Canton, Cleveland, and back to Fredericktown, in all about three hundred miles.

For my services I have never received one cent of pay. I remained at Fredericktown until the close of the war, when I moved to Mansfield, and again went into the mercantile business. I entered one thousand acres near Mansfield, cleared up a large farm, laid out a town, now called Millsborough, built mills, &c.

With many others I went into the banking business, and was largely interested in the Owl Creek and Mansfield Banks. My experience in the banking business was most disastrous, for in consequence of the passage of an act of the Legislature, we all went down together, and in one year I saw the earnings of my life, the fruits of years of toil and deprivation, swept away. As I was the President of the Mansfield Bank, I was called upon in every direction. I paid all my private debts, gave up the residue of my property, and went to Detroit to commence life again. When we reached Detroit we had in money and provisions sixty dollars. In three years I had saved enough to buy and pay for a house and lot in the business part of the town. I commenced the baking business, and in five years was able to put up a large business house. I then went to keeping a public house, and kept it several years. I finally sold out my house, and engaged in the dry goods business with one of my sons, until my wife's health failed, when I sold out to my son and returned to Ohio, and went to farming. My wife's health continued to fail until the 20th of April, 1837, she departed this life, as I sincerely believe, for a better and purer world above.

After my wife's death I disposed of a part of my property, and removed to Mt. Vernon, and on the 11th day of December, 1837, I was married to Elizabeth Baxter, at Fredericktown, Knox County, Ohio

On the 19th day of March, 1840, we had a daughter born to us whom we called Amanda. We remained here until February, 1848, when we removed to Illinois, where we lived five years on a farm five miles from Joliet. In 1853 I again removed, this time across the father of waters to Cedar Falls, Blackhawk County, Iowa."

Mr. Garrison remained at Cedar Falls until his death, which took place on the 18th day of January, 1865, at the advanced age of ninety-two years, nine months and twenty-five days. During his life he filled many positions of honor. In 1805 he was appointed Lieutenant by the Legislative Council of New York, in 1808 was promoted to Captain, and in the same year was Inspector for the County of Cayuga. While in Ohio he filled the offices of Justice of the Peace in Richland County, and several positions in the militia of the State. In 1824 was Street Commissioner of Detroit, and in 1830 was elected one of City Council or Judges of the City Court of Detroit. In 1812 Mr. Garrison was made a Mason in Mt. Zion Lodge. At Mt.

Vernon, Ohio, in 1815, he was elected and installed W. M. of Mansfield Lodge. At Detroit he was exalted to the Degree of Royal Arch. He was a member of the first Grand Lodge of Michigan, of which Gen. Lewis Cass was Grand Master. On his removal to Iowa he assisted in organizing a Lodge at Cedar Falls and was elected W. M.

He died as he lived, a firm, just and true man, a devoted and consistent Christian, and as a man and brother was respected and beloved and lamented. His remains were deposited in the grave by his brethren of the mystic tye, with their solemn and impressive ceremonies.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE MURDER OF JOHN WOOD AND GEORGE BISHOP, IN 1819, ON THE PENINSULA, BY TWO INDIANS, AND THEIR CAPTURE, TRIAL AND EXECUTION.

BY W. C. ALLEN, NORWALK.

The writer desires by way of preface or introductory, to acknowledge his indebtedness to the many sources from which he has gathered the materials for this article. It is no easy task to chronicle the events of the day as they occur; but to go back in the past although not quite half a century ago, and collect the various minutia which go to make up the full history of such an event as we are now to record, is such an undertaking as is of necessity, difficult to preform.

We therefore beg your indulgence reader, especially if you be one whose head is becoming bleached with the storms of early and late years, and whose familiarity with our subject, may detect small errors here and there in our narrative, for we have woven the materials together as nearly in the order and manner they occurred, as we could from our information determine.

We acknowledge with pleasure, our obligations to the following persons, viz., to Judge Lane of Sandusky for the ancient documents he has kindly lent us; the transcript of the examination before Esq., Pettibone, and his own minutes of the trial in Court. To Daniel G. Raitt of Norwalk, for the interesting conversation with him to Richard Burt and Judge Fowler of Milan, for the same favors, to D. H. Pease, Auditor of Huron County, for the items of Indian accounts, taken from the first Journal of the Commissioners of said County; and to the several narratives of other cotributors to the "Pioneer," as found in the preceding numbers. In some of these articles errors had

crept in, which are here corrected; some items are obtained from the old Court Journals and Records, remaining in the Clerks office of Huron County, to which the writer had ready access, they being at present in his custody.

We ought, perhaps, to apologize for the length of our article, but the reader will please remember that the event itself was an epoch in the history of the "Fire Lands," by which a great many persons remember other events, and to this day, it is yet refered to for that purpose; the object of the writer has been to give a full history of the matter, and these reasons are our apology.

This much by way of introduction, we now proceed with our narrative.

Sometime in the forepart of April 1819, John Wood, George Bishop, Abiather Shirley, and Barnabus Meeker, started from their homes in company, on a trapping and hunting expedition, over on what was then called the Peninsula, being now a part of Ottawa County; of these persons, only the first two are the ones to whom our narrative refers, and of them we shall speak particularly.

John Wood was a married man, and with his family at that time, was keeping a tavern at Venice, where he left them when he started on the expedition. George Bishop was a single man, whose occupation was that of a sailor on the Lakes, but who at the time, was making his home in Danbury. Meeker and Shirley appear to have returned home, the latter about the middle of April, leaving Wood and Bishop still engaged in the business. They had taken up their quarters in a little cabin which stood near the bank of the Portage, or "Carrying River," as then called, about twelve miles up the river from its mouth, had provided themselves with usual out-fit of such a camp, and had been at the date of their murder, somewhat successful in their adventure, having already secured a few dozen of skins from their traps.

Three Ottawa Indians, whose names were Negosheek * Negonaba† and Negossum‡ and whose tribe had their camp on or near the Miami, (now called the Maumee,) River, had come down "Carrying River" in their canoes, and discovered the camp of our trappers, as they passed on their way down the river; after staying near the mouth of the river a day or two, and procuring some whisky to drink, they started back on their way home; while going up the river they formed the plot to murder the trappers and get their property. Negosheek, the eldest one, when in liquor especially, was a rather bad character, and it was he who first plotted the murder. On Wednesday morning the 21st day of April, about two hours before daylight, they cautiously approached the cabin of the trappers, and putting aside the blanket which hung up in the door-way, and which served the purpose of a door, Negosheek and Negonaba entered, each with his tomahawk in hand, singled out their victim, and as they lay fast asleep upon their rude couches, each in rapid succesion dealt the fatal blow upon the head of his victim, which soon rendered life extinct.—Wood received two wounds, both on the left side of his head and back of his ear. Bishop had eight wounds, six on different parts of his head, and two in the breast.

Negossum the youngest Indian, a boy of only sixteen or eighteen years of age, and who had remained outside of the cabin, was then called in, and Negosheek compelled him to take his hatchet, and with the handle of it strike one of the dead bodies on the legs, that he might be made to feel that he was a participator in their murder; this appears from the confession of the Indians themselves,

Pronounced * Ne-go-sheek, † Ne-gon-a-ba, ‡ Ne-gos-sum.

and the evidence on the trial to be the only part taken in the affair by the boy, and that he stated on confession, was done because he was afraid of Negosheek when drunk; in fact the other two were the sole instigators and committors of the crime, the boy had vainly endeavored to dissuade them beforehand from getting drunk.

They now plundered the camp of all the property they could find, which consisted of a gun, tin-kettle spider, some flour, a blanket, tow-shirt, a handkerchief, two powder-horns and powder, nine traps, three dozen muskrat skins, some pork, and from one of the men three dollars in silver money; they hid the kettle, spider, flour, traps and gun on the west side of a small stream called Crane Creek; they sold the skins to a Frenchman by the name of Guy, who was a trading a few miles away, and immediately started for home.

It appears from the testimony on the trial, that the Indians themselves told a half breed Indian by the name of Chazee * something about the affair and he on going down the river, stopped at the place designated by them, and found the murdered men still lying in their cabin where they had left them. On arriving at the the mouth of the river, he communicated that fact to Mr. Charles C. Tupper, who then lived there; and he at once took the necessary steps to apprehend the murderers, a warrant was issued by Truman Pettibone Esq., a Justice of the Peace, of the Township of Danbury, placed in the hands of Tupper, who was a Constable, and he immediately started in company with some others for the Camp of the tribe, located as before stated, on the banks of the Miami, to arrest the guilty parties. After reaching his destination, he stated his business to a friendly Indian by the name of Sac-e-saw, who at once pointed out to him the three he was in pursuit of, they were taken in custody by Tupper who informed the Chief of the charge against them, and the party turned their faces homeward with their three captives.

The Justice states in his transcript of their examination, (the writer having the original transcript before him,) that the warrant was returned on the 30th day of April, with three Indians, who were supposed to have committed the murder. On learning that they could not speak English, he called on John B. Flemmond, a French trader, of several years residence in the country, who was sworn as witness and interpreter, the following charge was read and interpreted to them. Negonaba, Negosheek and Negossum, you are here charged with having committed a willful murder on the bodies of John Wood and George Bishop, on the shore of Portage River, in said County, between the 15th day of April, and the 25th day of said month 1819, to which do you plead guilty or not guilty?

Negossum was first examined, he confessed to being with the other two when they committed the murder, but did not assist them; gave many other particulars, in all of which he was confirmed by the confessions of the other two. Negonaba was next examined, and plead guilty to the charge; he confessed that he was one of the men who committed the murder, on Portage River nine nights before, he said that Negossum struck one of the men they were murdering, with the handle of a hatchet; Negosheek first plotted the murder and struck the first blow, he also confessed to taking the property, secreting a portion and selling some. Negosheek was examined last and his confession agreed with Negonaba's, he said when sober he had no idea of committing the crime, but on getting drunk, he plotted the murder and assisted in executing it; he also agreed with the other con

* Pronounced Cha-zee.

fessions, in regard to the disposition of the property. They each had desired Flemmond to act as interpreter for them, in giving their confession. Tupper then testified as to the pursuit and arrest of them, stating who had pointed them out to him; the testimony being closed, Esq., Pettibone ordered them to be committed to the jail of the County.

Tupper, with his assistants then took charge of the prisoners, placing shackels on them and started for Norwalk with them; they were ferried across the Sandusky bay by one Luther Chapin, who it appears kept a kind of ferry somewhere in that region; at Ogontz Place the party staid several days, stopping at a tavern kept there by one Cyrus W. Marsh; each of the last named individuals, as well as many others, for the services they rendered were afterwards paid by the County, as appears by the items of Indian account hereto appended. While at Sandusky one of the Indians was taken back to the scene of the murder, in order to point out the precise locality of some of the hidden property, which he did, and it was thus nearly all recorded.

On arriving at Norwalk, there being no jail then they were all confined in a log shanty or cabin, put up by Daniel G. Raitt, which then stood a few rods from Main street on the north side, and down what is now called Hester street; here with shackles still on they were placed under a guard consisting of Charles Soules and Daniel G. Raitt, who alternately kept constant watch over them day and night; after being in confiement about a week, their savage cunning devised a plan to escape on this wise. On the night agreed upon, which was not very dark, Negosheek and Negossum, the eldest and youngest had in some way succeeded in removing their shackels and hiding them behind a log, still keeping themselves covered up with blankets, and feigning sleep so as to allay the suspicions of the guard; at twelve o'clock Raitt who had been watching the forepart of the night, was relieved by Soules, and Negonaba not long afterward asked him to remove his shackels and accompany him outside the building a few steps; Soules did so, and supposing the other two fast asleep, left the door open as they went out; a minute or two afterwards on looking back towards the door, he saw two Indians running away, and at once guessed that the captives were giving him the slip, he turned and halloed at them, and also to Raitt for the purpose of arousing him, and as he did so Negonaba jumped up and started to run, Soules having his rifle in his hand, pursued took aim at him and fired, and before he lost sight of him had fired once or twice more, satisfied that he had at least wounded him, and that the other two had got away he returned to town.

Three or four days afterwards John Hawk, a young man, was out a hunting near the western boundary of the County, and accidentally discovered one of the Indians, who had crawled from his hiding place, and was just then slaking his thirst from a little pool of water; he soon satisfied himself by the movements of the Indian, that he had been wounded, and boldly coming forward captured him on the spot, it proved to be Negonaba; an examination of his wounds showed he had been shot in three places, one in the shoulder, one in the hip and one in the leg, he then handed him over to an old hunter by the name of Pumphrey, who brought him back to Norwalk, where he was again placed in the log jail. Dr. D. Tilden was called to attend to his wounds, and after a while left him in the care of D. G. Raitt who nursed him so well that they had all healed before the time of his execution; by reason of which service Raitt acquired and has ever since borne the honorable title of "Doctor."

Capt. John Boalt, the father of C.

L. Boalt Esq., Capt Henry Burt one of the Burt brothers then living at Monroeville; and John B. Flemmond the interpreter, soon after the escape of the Indians, started up to the Miami River in pursuit of Negosheek and Negossum ; before arriving at their camp, they consulted among themselves as to the best course to pursue in their recapture, and finally agreed that Burt who was dressed in regimentals or uniform, should be introduced to the Chief and principle men of the tribe, as the Governor of Ohio, who had come to demand the giving up of the murderers.

The plan succeeded admirably, and Negosheek was immediately delivered over to them, searched and stripped of his weapons, and taken in custody by Burt. The chief promised that Negossum should be brought down to Norwalk, within a few days after, but at the same time said that he was not guilty of the murder. They assured him if such was the fact he would not be executed, and Captain Boalt and Flemmond remained behind to see that the promise of the chief was kept. Burt took his captive, and tying a rope around his body, after having fastened his arms behind him, in company with some friendly Indians started on his return, making direct for the shore of the Lake. The party halted the first or second night in the woods, and a wet dreary night it was. Burt wished to have a fire built but could not do it himself. He finally made his wishes known to the other Indians by signs, and that if they would build a fire for him, he would on the next day give them a quart of whisky to drink. They accepted his offer and set about building the fire. One of the Indians took some powder from his horn, and with steel and flint was endeavoring to flash it for the purpose of setting some dry leaves on fire, when, as he was bending over it on the ground, the powder suddenly ignited and flashed in his face, which caused him to spring up with a sudden bound several feet into the air. This stopped operations for a few moments, but nothing daunted by the failure, they tried again and soon succeeded. The next day as they were journeying along, Burt who had forgotten his promise was reminded of it by the Indians, who had tried by various signs but failed to make him understand what they meant. In the following manner, one of them tipped up his powder horn, as though he would turn out some, got down over it on the ground, and then, as if it had suddenly exploded, sprang up into the air, in the same manner as the evening before. The savage pantomime was successful, and the Indians got their promised whisky.

After reaching the Lake shore the friendly Indians turned back, and Burt continued on alone with his captive, leading him by the rope for nine or ten miles. Once Negosheek thought his chance to escape had come, and with a spring tried to break away, but Burt, who was a large, muscular man in the prime of his strength, gave him a few jerks with the rope, and seizing him by the shoulder, shook him severely. After that he behaved himself better, and made no more efforts to get away.

At the mouth of the Carrying river Burt was joined by Tupper, and perhaps others, who accompanied him to Norwalk. Here the prisoner, before putting him in jail, was again searched to see that he had no weapons. A closer examination than the one first made, discovered a knife still in his possession, secreted which had no doubt been given him by his squaw just previous to his departure from home. The friends of Burt had well congratulated him, as they did, upon his safe return. Had the savage once gotten an opportunity, Burt would no doubt have been

added to the list of victims who had lost their lives by his hand, and it is supposed that failing to make his escape by killing his captor, he intended to take his own life rather than suffer the penalty of the law.

Nogosheek and Negonaba now found themselves back in their old quarters again, the last named only arriving a day or two sooner than the other. They were soon joined by Negossum, who had been sent on by the chief according to agreement; while they remained in confinement, Burt often came over from Monroeville to assist the guard in taking care of them over night, returning home again in the morning.

On Tuesday, May 18, 1819, the Court of Common Pleas of Huron County commenced its session in the old Court House now used as the Odd Fellows' Hall, which then stood on the site of the present Court House. It was held by Hon. George Tod, father of Ex-Gov. Tod, as presiding Judge, and Hons. Jubez Wright, Stephen Meeker and Ezra Sprague as Associates. James Williams, Esq., still living in Norwalk, was Clerk. Lyman Farwell, now a resident of Watertown, N. Y., was Sheriff. Hon. Ebenezer Lane, now of Sandusky, was Prosecuting Attorney; he was assisted in the trial of this case by Peter Hitchcock, Esq., afterwards for many years Judge of the Supreme Court.

The Grand Jury for the term were impanneled on the same day, and on Thursday of the same week they returned a true Bill of Indictment against the Indians for murder in the first degree. For the benefit of the legal fraternity, as well as the curious of all classes, we give a portion of the Indictment which is in the handwriting of Judge Lane:

"The Grand Jurors of the State of Ohio in and for said County of Huron, to wit, Henry Jeffrey, Tinker R. Smith, Isaac Powers, Elihu Clary, John Drewry, Augustus R. Demick, Daniel Curtiss, Ezekiel Barnes, James Foreman, Charles Hubbell, Reuben Pixley, Henry Barney, Silas G. Strong, William Gallup and Eli Holliday, good and lawful men of said County, then and there duly returned, tried, impanneled, charged and sworn to inquire for the body of the County of Huron, do, upon their oaths, in the name and by the authority of the State of Ohio, present and find that Negosheek, an Indian of the tribe of Ottawas, and Negonaba, an Indian of the said tribe, and Negossum, an Indian of the same tribe, at Lower Sandusky in the said County of Huron,* on the 21st day of April in the year one thousand eight hundred and nineteen, not having the fear of God before their eyes, but moved and seduced by the instigation of the Devil, with force and arms, in and upon the body of John Wood, in the peace of God, and the State of Ohio, then and there being felonously, unlawfully, willfully, purposely, and of deliberate and premeditated malice did make an assault; and the said Negosheek, with a tomahawk in his right hand, then and there held, of the value of one dollar, the said John Wood, in and upon the head of him, the said John Wood, behind the left ear of him, the said John Wood, and also in and upon the left side of the head, over the left shoulder of him, the said Wood, then and there felonously, unlawfully, willfully, purposely, and of his deliberate and premeditated malice, did strike, cut and penetrate, then and there giving to him, the said John Wood, with the

* NOTE.—The reader may ask how Huron County, obtained jurisdiction of this case; for by the act passed Feb. 7th 1809, (See Chase's Statutes, Vol 3, page 2110) Huron County was set off as the five western-most Ranges of the Connecticut Western Reserve; being that part called the Fire Lands. But by reference to the act of Jan. 31st 1815, which fully organized the County; (reference same as above, page 2120,) a portion of the unorganized territory west of the Reserve, and north of its south line, reaching about as far west as the present western boundaries of Sandusky and Ottawa Counties, was attached to Huron County, for judicial purposes; and this extension fully covered the territory where the offense was committed.

tomahawk aforesaid, in and upon the head, behind the left ear of him, the said John Wood, and also in and upon the left side of the head, and over the left shoulder of him the said John Wood, two mortal wounds, each of the breadth of three inches, and of the depth of three inches, of which said mortal wounds the said John Wood then and there instantly died; and the said Negonaba and the said Negossum, at the time of committing the said felony and murder, by the said Negosheek, in the manner and form aforesaid, unlawfully, felonously, willfully, purposely, and of their deliberate and premeditated malice were present, aiding, assisting, abetting, counciling, promising, helping, comforting, and maintaining the said Negosheek in the felony and murder aforesaid, in manner and form aforesaid, to do, commit and perpetrate.

And so the Jurors aforesaid, upon their oaths aforesaid, do further say that the said Negosheek, and the said Negonaba, and the said Negossum, him the said John Wood, then and there, in manner and form aforesaid, felonously, unlawfully, willfully, purposely, and of their deliberate and premeditated malice, did kill and murder, contrary to the form of the statute, in such case made and provided, and against the peace and dignity of the State of Ohio. * *

Then follows two like counts, charging Negonaba as principal and Negosheek and Negossum as accessories in the killing of Bishop.

The next day, Friday, May 21st, the trials took place. The Court room was crowded, and many, unable to gain admission into the room were congregated in the yard below. David Abbot, Esq., then living at the old County Seat, and S. Cowles, Esq., of Cleveland, appeared as attorneys for the Indians. Negonaba was the first to be arraigned, and the indictment was read and interpreted to him by John B. Flemmond. He plead not guilty. A jury was then impanneled, consisting of the following named persons, to wit: Josiah Rumery, Ezra Abbott, William Watkins, Sylvester Pomeroy, William R. Beebe, Samuel Spencer, Moody Mears, Daniel Mack, Royal N. Powers, Daniel W. Warren, William Speers, and Isaac Allen. While the jury were being impanneled, Negonaba was called up to challenge the panel, and at once rejected every red-headed man on the jury.

Charles C. Tupper was then called and sworn as a witness, and testified as follows: that an Indian by the name of Chazee told him that he stopped about twelve miles up Portage river, at the cabin of the murdered men—the prisoners having previously told him where—and saw them lying in their beds covered with blankets. That he, Tupper, understood the Indian language some. Here the prosecuting attorney offered to prove their confessions made before Esquire Pettibone, but the defense objected. The Court, however, after hearing the argument on both sides, overruled the objection, and permitted the confession to be given. Witness first stated that no improper influence was used to induce them to confess, but that it was voluntary on their part. He said Negonaba confessed that he killed George Bishop, while another Indian slew John Wood at the same time; that he was intoxicated at the time, and that he took some property from the camp and hid it. Tupper said he found the property at the place where it was hid, near the bank of Crane Creek; the property was produced in Court and was identified by the witness.

Abiather Shirley testified that he and Bishop and Wood were trapping together on Carrying river, about the 8th or 9th of April; that he left them about the middle of the same month, and came home. He also recognized the property as a portion of their outfit.

Barnabas Meeker testified to the same facts as Shirley, and other witnesses testified to minor matters, which taken with the rest of the testimony left no doubt as to the guilt of the prisoner. The Prosecuting Attorney was so well satisfied that he waived the opening argument, but Cowles read the law and made a few observations on the evidence in favor of the defense, which was replied to by Judge Hitchcock, and the case was given to the jury, who soon after rendered a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree.

Negosheek was next arraigned, plead not guilty, and was tried before the following jurors, viz: Anthony Beers, Samuel Cochrane, Beckwith Cook, Jacob Hawhn, John Barney, Samuel B. Carpenter, Gamaliel Townsend, Samuel B. Lewis, Joseph Strong, Jared Ward, Joseph Ozier and Levi Cole. The same testimony was given as against the first prisoner, and of course the same verdict was rendered. It appears that Negossum, the boy, was then put upon trial, but after a portion of the evidence was heard, the Prosecuting Attorney was so well satisfied of his innocence that he entered a *nolle prosequi* on the indictment as against him, and he was discharged from custody. His acquittal was greeted by the spectators with considerable applause.

Negosheek and Negonaba were then asked if they had anything to say why the sentence of the law should not be pronounced upon them. Neither of them expressed a wish to say anything, and so the Court sentenced them to be hung on Friday, the first day of July then next following, between the hours of ten and twelve o'clock, in the forenoon of said day. The sheriff then conducted them back to the old log jail to await their appointed fate.

The time of their execution drew near. Meanwhile the captives were endeavoring to pass the time as best they could. The ever vigilant eye of the guard was upon them, and as they had once escaped, they now were watched with redoubled faithfulness. Several times after their sentence and before their execution thinking, as they no doubt did, that the punishment they were about to suffer was only another way of being choked to death, they essayed to try the experiment in advance. One of them would lie down upon his back on the floor and the other getting astride of him would clasp him firmly about the neck with both hands and choke him until he was nearly gone; then as the tight grasp was loosened and consciousness returned he would slowly arise, sagely and solemnly shake his head, and exclaim, "Ugh, no good, no good!" This would be repeated by the other taking his place and going through with the same operation, but with no better success; it was "No good, no good," still.

The day of execution at length arrived, and a warm sultry day it was, preceded, perhaps, by slight showers of rain the day before. At an early hour a crowd of people began to assemble, women as well as men. The costumes of that day, especially those worn on the Fire Lands, have been many times described, by those more familiar with them than the writer. Suffice it to say that a pair of—not doe skin cassimere, but genuine buck skin pants were usually worn by the men. This article of wearing apparel, as is well known to Pioneers, will become much elongated by being wet, and will also shrink up considerable when dried, after being soaked with water. A young man living down toward Huron, had waded through creeks and wet grass on his way up to Norwalk to witness the execution. His speed being much impeded on the way by his pants dragging under his feet. He began to stop and cut off pieces from the bottom as they lengthened down,

not being able to shorten them any other way. This operation was repeated several times before they ceased to trouble him any longer. After his arrival at Norwalk, the hot sun began to shine out, and soon dried his pants, which caused them to shrink above his knees, and he became almost as much an object of attention as the two criminals.

Among others present on the occasion were some seven or eight Indians belonging to the same tribe as the prisoners, who had come to witness the execution. Some of them had assisted the whites in first arresting the murderers, and when they escaped from jail again lent their aid in recapturing them. The gallows was erected on a knoll, south side of Main street and within the bounds of the lot now occupied by A. G. Post, Esq., the precise spot said to be near the fence on the west side of the lot, and about eighty feet from the street walk. A rifle company, formed one or two years before, numbering about one hundred men under command of Capt. Henry Burt, attended the execution as a guard to assist the civil authorities. They marched to the jail where the prisoners, after being dressed in their shrouds, and with ropes around their necks, were taken out by the sheriff, placed in a wagon and conducted to the gallows. Of the proceedings there the writer has been able to learn but little. They had often expressed a wish that they might be shot rather than be *weighed*, as they termed the mode of punishment. The sheriff had given them plenty of whisky to drink the day before, and some that morning but still they seemed to realize the awful fate they were about to suffer, and vainly begged for more, to drown their senses, just before being swung off they were asked if they had anything to say, and Negosheek spoke a few words in brcken English just what it was no one now reccollects, he had previously confessed the murder of some half dozen other white persons, before the murder of Wood and Bishop, and for each victim he had burnt a spot on one of his arms, which he exhibited to the persons to whom he made the con fession.

Just as the fatal drop fell, some women who had traveled six or eight miles to attend the execution, on seeing the bodies of the Indians dangling in the air, turned away their faces and began to cry, dclaring it was too bad that they should be hung, one can not well understand why they should take such pains to travel that distance on purpose to witness the execution, if they really believed what they were then saying; it is safe to conjecture that their grief was not of long duration.

After the execution, the bodies were taken down, placed in coffins and buried on the spot; the civil officers and all the military then marched back to Captain John Boalt's, and were furnished with a bountiful repast by him, a sort of funeral discourse was then preached by the Rev. William Hanford, a Presbyterian Clergyman, after which the crowd began to disperse.

For sometime afterward the settlers of this vicinity feared that the Indians would retaliate for the execution of their comrads, by the murder of some of the pioneers, and many an anxious sleepless night was passed in watching their families with loaded weapons and barred doors; but in time the feeling of peace and security, began to return; and the accustomed routine of daily pioneer life was never after disturbed by the appearance of the dusky warrior, armed with murderous rifle, tomahawk and scalping-knife; and thirsting for the blood of his pale-faced victim.

Copy of the Indian account, taken from the first Journal of the Commissioners of Huron County:

May, 18. 1819 Cyrus W. Marsh, for keeping Indians.....$15,50
May 19, 1819. Luther Chapin for ferriage of Indians.....$10,00
May 19, 1819. John B. Flemmond, for Indian business.....$44,00
May 19, 1819. S. Cowles, Counsel for Indians.....$25,00
May 19, 1819. J. Pumphrey for bringing in Indian,.....$25,00
May 19, 1819. C. C. Tupper, for Indian services.....$132,25
May 19. 1819, D. G. Raitt, for guarding Indians.....$9,00
May 22. 1819, J. Boalt for services after Indians.....$27,00
Sept. 9, 1819, M. McKelvy, for furnishing Tupper for going after Indians..$24,31
Sept. 9, 1819. John B. Flemmond, for services hanging Indians.....$4,00
Sept. 11. 1819, Ezra Abbott, for making gallows, coffins and shrouds...$24,00
Sept. 11, 1819, J, Boalt, for taking care of Indians.....$41,00
Oct. 21. 1819, Charles Soules, for guarding Indians.....$30,00
Dec. 7, 1819. A. Loomis for digging graves for Indians.....$1,00
Feby. 19, 1820. R. Lockwood, for presents, for Indians.....$15,00
Feby. 21, 1820. D. Tilden, for attendance on Indians.....$35,00
Feby. 21, 1820, Ordered that there will not be any more Indian accounts audited.

EARLY SETTLEMENT OF BRONSON TOWNSHIP.

BY MARTIN KELLOGG.

To my former reports, in regard to the early settlement of Bronson, I present the following items.

John D. Hoskins, was born in Lansing, Cayuga County N. Y. 1791. Betsey Kennely his wife; born April, 15th, 1799. Moved from Manchester, Ontario Co., N. Y. settled on Lot 14. Section 3, in June 1818. He died June 26th 1831. Mrs. Hoskins for second husband, married Zadock Weeks; for third husband Geo. H. Woodruff. She died in Norwich, June 1st 1858. Of their Children, Charles Hoskins, now living in Penn. was born in Manchester; January 21st 1817. Hiram, born in Manchester, died in Peru, in 1842. Harriet and Laban, born in Bronson; both died in Peru, the former in 1840.

Daniel Brightman was born Oct. 16th 1771; in Little Compton, Rhode Island. His wife, Elizabeth Brownell, born Nov. 11th 1781, in Little Compton, Rhode Island. Settled on Lot. No. 5. Section 3. in 1823. Mrs. Brightman died Sept. 29th 1831. Mr. Brightman died August 27th 1851. Of their children, (all born in Genoa) Gilbert was born March 26th 1802. Elizabeth, Nov. 2d, 1808. Anna, February 25th 1809, Pardon, April 9th 1811. Harriet and Harry, (twins) born Sept. 16th 1813. Alfred and Alvin, twins; born Jan. 11th 1818. The following are now living; Elizabeth (Mrs. Parks,) in Bronson; Pardon and Alfred in Sherman; Alvin in Bronson on the place where they first settled.

Lemon Cole born in Scipio, Cayuga County, N. Y. Sept. 2d 1791. His wife, Hannah Willson, born in New Jersey Dec. 20th 1804. In 1818 bought Lot 33. Sec. 4. made some improvement, but did not move onto it till 1825. He died March 4th 1862. (Was the third white child born in Scipio, Cayuga County N. Y.)

Edward L. Cole born January 22d

1799, in Scipio, Cayuga County N. Y. His wife Mary Pancost, born January 1st, 1803, in New York City. Mr. Cole in 1818, bought Lot 27. Sec. 4. cleared ten acres; married and moved on in 1821. He died June 15th, 1859.

Ezra Herrick, born April 25th, 1770 in Vermont. His wife Catharine Lott, born Feb. 19th, 1763, in New Jersey. Emigrated from the State of New York January 1818. Settled on Lot 10. Sec. 3. Of their children, Lott was born May 14th, 1795; Ezra Jr. was born Oct. 10th, 1793; Ephraim W. born Jan. 21st, 1799; Abel born Aug. 9th, 1800. Mrs. Herrick died July 12th, 1842; Mr. Herrick died Dec. 24th, 1853; Lott Herrick is now living in Newville, DeKalb Co., Indiana; Ephraim W. Herrick now living in Bronson, on the place where they first settled,

Time of the death of some of the early settlers of Bronson; not before mentioned;

Steward Southgate father of R. S. Southgate; died, Sept. 29th, 1820 aged 72 years. R. S. Southgate, March 9th, 1838; Anna C. Southgate May 2d, 1846; Rebecca Deming March 7th, 1860; Loretta Sutliff, May 25th, 1859, Abigail Guthrie (Mrs. Leonard,) March 12th, 1837; Henry Terry, Oct. 2d, 1843; Simon Ammerman, March 11th, 1860; Anna Ammerman, Feb. 7th, 1851; Thomas Hagaman, Aug. 5th 1851; Wm. W. Bekwith Aug. 19th, 1861; Apollos Fay, March 21st, 1861; Nellie Hagaman, Dec. 15th, 1862; Abba Guthrie, Aug. 29th, 1826; Eben Guthrie Oct. 20th, 1855.

Stephen Stilwell a native of Vermont. Lydia Tryon his wife, was born in Weathersfield, Connecticut. They settled on the Peninsula in 1811. She died in Bronson, Oct. 6th, 1862; aged 99 years, 9 months, and 15 days; had lived in Bronson 16 years.

It may be well to give the following casualties which have occured in Bronson. On the 15th, April 1821, Spooner Smith was struck on the head by a falling tree; remained insensible twenty-four hours, when he expired; was buried on the 17th, on which day there was one of the most severe northeast snow storms ever experienced here. This casualtiy was on the farm of Major Eben Guthrie.

In June of 1831; John D. Hoskins had a piece of late planted corn, which the raccoons were intent on pulling up. He went out in the evening and having treed one, on a small sapling, commenced cutting it down; the ax glanced and the whole bit went into the calf of the leg, penetrating to the bone; great efforts were made to save life and limb, but lockjaw (tetanus) having supervened, Drs. Sanders and Tilden removed the limb, but could not save his life; he died June 26th, 1831.

In an early day (year not now known,) Wm. Munsel, an early settler; was killed by the fall of a tree. This was a little east of Bronson Center.

Hilos Cole, son of David Cole; an early settler in Bronson, was killed by the fall of a tree; this was on Lot 16. Section 3. This was January 5th, 1825.

Halsey Clark, brother of Lester Clark of Norwalk, was killed by the fall of a tree; March 9th, 1832.

[From the Sandusky Register.]

THE SANDUSKY CLARION; OR EVENINGS WITH THE PIONEERS.

EVENING THE EIGHTH.

Being obliged to gather our information for these articles by piece meal, getting a little here and a little there, a little of one and a little of another, one thing suggesting another perhaps quite out of harmony in time, we early saw that all system would be quite impossible. This is our apology for going at this time back of our text book, the *Clarion*, to save up some scraps of the earlier history of this vicinity.

Among the very early settlers at the mouth of the Huron River was Mr. Asa Smith, the father of Mr. W. B. Smith, Sr., who has been for more than half a century a citizen of Sandusky, and so far as we know is the only survivor among us of the little band who settled here prior to the war of 1812.

Mr. Asa Smith was born in Massachusetts, in September, 1760. The place of his nativity and the day of his birth are not known to us. At Providence, Rhode Island, on the 22d day of September, 1795, he married, as his second wife, a Mrs. Brown, whose maiden name was Hannah Richmond and who was born at Dighton, Massachusetts March 21, 1774. In the spring of 1796 they moved to Long Island, where they resided one year and where was born, August 16th, W. B., their eldest son, to whom we are indebted for much of the information given in this and the following "evenings."

Preferring the music to which the "tread of empire" keeps step, to the roar of the ocean breakers on Long Island, Mr. Smith gathered together his worldly goods and in the spring of 1797 emigrated with his family into the interior of New York, at that time the New Englander's "West." To-day a trip from Long Island through the valley of the Mohawk to the interior of New York, is both pleasant and easy. Not so, however, sixty-six years ago. At that time the rivers, and the streams emptying into them, formed the most available and almost the only practicable routes of travel into the interior.—Making his way up the North River, now called the Hudson, to the mouth of the Mohawk, Mr. Smith put his family and effects into a small batteau and started to trace the windings of that river to its source and thence strike some of the branches of the Oswego, which drains the valley of the lake districts of the interior of New York. We are unable to find any authentic history of this route* but believe the journey was made by passing up some branches of the Mohawk until near the streams which empties into the Oneida Lake,

*At or near Rome was a canal of from two to five miles in length, from the Mohawk to Wood Creek; which empties into Oneida Lake.—[Ed.

thence down this lake and through the Oneida River into the Oswego.

Passing up the Oswego, they entered the outlet of the Cayuga Lake, and crossing the latter they started up the outlet of the Seneca Lake, known as the Seneca River. When a few miles from the mouth of this river they encountered the falls and were obliged to get the boat and its lading and passengers carried around them by land. Entering the Seneca Lake they passed sixteen miles up the eastern shore and settled at Romulus, where they resided until 1810.

In the Spring of 1810, Mr. Smith decided to make another effort to reach the mythical "West," and started for Ohio with the purpose of settling on or near Huron river. Traveling by wagons, they reached Black Rock sometime in May. At that time there was no port at Buffalo, and all shipping to and from the east end of Lake Erie was taken on or put off at Black Rock. At the latter place they took a vessel which carried them as far as Cleveland, and there they were left, as the master of the vessel said he knew of no landing place nearer the Huron than Cleveland. There they were obliged to remain one week before they could procure a craft of any kind to take them up the shore to the mouth of the Huron. This was a very vexatious delay to the emigrants, as the season was passing away and they were anxious to reach their new home in time to make some provision during the Summer for the Winter which was to follow. The Spring and Summer months were always most valuable time to the emigrants. The delay, however, regretted as it was by them, furnishes us a little episode which may not be uninteresting, as it enables us to give a few items of Lake Shore history, spied out by what might be called a boyish adventure; but not an adventure just of the kind most sought after by the boys of to-day.

W. B. Smith at this time was a lad of nearly fourteen years, and he, in company with a half-brother and a young man from the vessel which brought them to Cleveland, were too eager to reach the new home to brook delay, and conceived the plan of following the beach of the Lake to the Huron. Thus on a pleasant Thursday morning in early June they set off on their journey. They often encountered little streams that were very deep where they entered the Lake; but as the latter was still and clear they soon discovered that they could wade around them on the sand bars which usually surround the outlets of these streams. The Rocky river was the first real obstruction with which they met. They followed up the east bank of this stream, waded the rapids, and again returned to the Lake. The shore thus far had been mostly low, and the beach furnished a delightful footpath. Soon, however, it grew more bold, anon became rocky with the sand path running along at the foot, but after a time the beach was lost and the deep water laved the sides of the bold rocks which hung many feet above them. There seemed no way but to turn back, until they at last saw a tall tree which had fallen with the top in the water, while the roots still clung to the edge of the rocks above. Wading out to the branches of this tree, they reversed the usual process and climbed it up from the top to the roots, when they found they had surmounted the difficulty, and resumed their journey. Just at nightfall they came to the Black river and stayed with a man by the name of Perry, who had a hut about one half a mile from the mouth of the river on the east side.

On Friday morning they were passed over the river in a canoe kept by John Reed, who lived in another hut immediately on the west side of the river. On Friday they found good walking all day; but rations did not come regular—indeed, they got none

at all, and were so busied with their jottings by the way that they made but slow progress, so that when they reached the mouth of the Vermillion River it was again almost night. Here they found a man named Sturgis who had a canoe and set them over the river. Passing up the shore about one mile, they came to Capt. Austin's who was an "Old Salt," he having earned his title by a long life on the ocean, had been several times to China, and had visited almost every important port in the world. Night having overtaken them again, they here asked for supper and lodging. They were told that there was not one mouthful of any kind of food in the cabin; but they could stay all night. Wearied by the rambles of the day, they stretched themselves upon the puncheon floor of the cabin and soon forgot their hunger. The air, however grew cold, and as they had no covering, the night was passed uncomfortably. In the morning they resumed their journey accompanied by the Captain, who went in quest of food for his family. When about two miles from Austin's they came upon a new log cabin, built in the spring, and occupied by a man named George Shered, The travelers made their wants known and were soon provided for in a truly pioneer style. Mrs. S. took the matter in hand, and having some corn meal, she soon had a "Johnny Cake" tilted before the fire on a board, from which, when baked, she broke off a corner and browned it for coffee. The chimney was filled with pigeons' breasts which had been pickled in brine a few days, and then sticking them on sharpened sticks they were being further cured in the smoke. These were sliced and fried in a pan with butter; for they had "a cow in the family," and indulged such luxuries as milk and butter. Mr. Smith says the meal was a good one, and declares to this day that he never ate anything which tasted better. The pigeons' breasts were a rarity and were obtained in the following manner: Mr. Shered observed a few days before the time of which we write, that they were flying very thickly about the top of a large tree, and cutting an Indian's ladder he climbed the tree and with a club with a swingle attached to the end, beat down large numbers of them.

About noon on Saturday they reached the mouth of Old Woman Creek, and took dinner with a man by the name of Keyes. Just at dusk, on Saturday night, they reached the willow bushes on the east side of the mouth of the Huron River. Finding no signs of life save a little trail up the east bank of the river, they were somewhat at a loss what course to pursue, but started on the trail, when they heard the sound of oars off the mouth of the river, and running down to the beach, hailed two men in a boat and were told to follow the path. After groping along up the east bank of the river about one mile to where the high lands come down to the river and cut off the marsh, they came to Hirman Russell's log tavern, and to the end of their journey.

After resting on the Sabbath and reconnoitering the position of matters, young Smith concluded to set himself to work, and on Monday morning made a proposition to his landlord. Mr. Russell being in want of help, hired him and sent him up the river where he had a farm, to plant some corn.

After working through the week, and as he was about to return to the mouth of the river on Saturday afternoon, he heard a boat passing up the river, and hailing it he learned that the family had just arrived at the mouth of the Huron.

Huron was at that time quite a small town, containing some seven or eight log cabins, situated an owned as follows: Russell's log tavern,

a "two story" log cabin, both stories on the ground however, situated on the east bank of the river above the present railroad bridge, up on the first high ground that comes down to the river. Mr. Russell had also a little log trading house, which stood near his double log cabin. There was also a little cabin below the tavern, which stood down on the bank of the river. This was occupied by a man named Delgarn. These were all the buildings on the east bank of the river. On the west bank were five cabins, scattered along up the Lake shore about one half a mile a part. The first, standing near the mouth of the river, was occupied by Alfred Ruggles, who worked at the smithing business, and was the man who made for Seemo the "spontoon" with which he murdered Gibbs, as was proven by the fragment of the instrument found in the murdered man's skull and recognized by Ruggles. One son now resides in Groton, near the Seven Mile House. The next was occupied by Daniel Curtis; one son is now living on the "Curtis Farm," three miles west of Huron. The next cabin was empty at this time, and as it stood on a piece of land purchased by Mr. Smith for a farm, the family moved into it and were thus provided with a home. Of the two cabins still west of this, one was occupied by C. Downing; a son of Mr. Downing lived for many years on the "Big Brook," west of Huron. The other cabin, like the one on the farm bought by Smith, was abandoned, and we know nothing as to who erected them.

Such was Huron in 1810 as seen by our informant. In 1811 or 1812 a man named Sprague put up a cabin on the east side of the river, below Delgarn's. Sprague was an officer, a captain, our informant says, in the "Huron Rangers," a squad of some thirty men organized in the fall after Hull's surrender, for the defense of the frontier. A block house was built near the mouth of the Huron, a little below Sprague's cabin, and another at Parker's, about three miles above Milan, on the high bank of the river. The "Rangers" stood guard at these points and held themselves ready to defend the frontier, when, and in such manner as occasion required, by scouting, guard duty, &c. It will be remembered that they had a brush with the Indians on the Peninsula in the fall of 1812, in which five of their party were killed, among the rest V. Ramsdell and J. Wingus; and Jonas Lee was badly wounded.

We believe there is no official record left of the doings of this little military body, as the returns made by its officers were burned in the State-house which was destroyed at Chillicothe. We have somewhere seen it stated that they were under command of one Captain Cotton and mustered thirty men. Thirty-three names were down, but three of them refused to muster.

In the year 1811 a man named George De Zang, who was married to the second daughter of Mrs. Smith, by her first husband, a Miss Elizabeth Brown, came on and erected a cabin on the east part of the lot purchased by Asa Smith. He had lost one hand in a saw mill and was thus disabled for the kind of labor needed in a new country, and finding but little of such labor as they could do, he got tired of pioneer life and returned to New York. Mrs. De Zang is still living and resides at Monroeville. The wife of Surgeon Cooke of the 101st O. V. I. is a daughter.

There was no school at Huron before the war. The first school was in the winter of 1816–17, and was taught by Frederick Chapman in a little cooper shop on the old "Chapman farm," west of the town and near the "Curtis farm."

Mr. Smith does not remember that there were any regular meetings in Huron, but remembers that Rev. A.

Coe and a man named H. Jeffery, who came from New York, and settled about five miles up the river, on the west side, used to meet at his father's house and have religious conversation.

In the spring of 1811, a man named Benton moved his family into the unoccupied cabin west of Smith's. The entire family was sick at one time in the fall. The neighbors had to take the whole care of them and doctor them also, as there was no doctor nearer than Cleveland. Mr. S. remembers watching one night with them, when one of the boys, a lad about his own age, died. This was the first death at Huron.

The double log cabin, known as Captain Hiram Russell's Tavern was quite an "institution" in the early days of Huron County. It was a sort of Town Hall for a very large section of the country. It was headquarters for all military operations. Frequent war meetings were held there in 1812, to devise means and organize for defense. At this house, in the fall of 1812, was held the first national election ever held in all this country, and some men are now living who cast their vote there for the re-election of James Madison. We believe, however, this was not the first election held on the Fire Lands, although we have so seen it stated.

GENEALOGY OF EZRA WOOD, ONE OF THE FIRST SETTLERS OF CLARKSFIELD.

Dr. Samuel Wood was born and educated in England; and was able and skillful in his profession. He came from England in early life to Boston, and thence to Long Island, and thence to Norwalk Ct., of which place he was one of the first settlers. He there married Rebecca Benedict; soon after, with six other families he moved to Danbury Ct., and was among the first settlers there. He died in 1714, leaving one son; Samuel who was born in Danbury.

Samuel married Sarah Cornwall, and had four sons, John, Samuel, Lemuel, Daniel, and one daughter.

John married Abigail Gibbs of Litchfield, had five sons; John, Elijah, David, Benjamin, Reserve, and three daughters; Abigail, Sarah and Lucy. Capt. John Wood died Aug. 11th, 1775 aged 60 years, and Abigail his wife died March 2d, 1790, aged 78 years.

David Wood married Catharine Gregory, had three sons; David, Nathaniel, Ezra and three daughters, Anna Sarah and Catharine. Major David Wood was killed by the falling of a tree, Feb. 15th, 1796, aged 48 years.

Ezra Wood was born in Danbury Ct. Aug. 14th, 1791 and Oct. 27th, 1716 married Nancy Rowland who was born in Carmel, N. Y. Sept. 17th. 1797. They moved to Clarksfield Ohio, Nov. 18th, 1818. Their children are as follows.

Maria Catharine, born in Danbury Ct. Aug. 20th, 1818. David Edwin, born March 12th, 1822, died July 22d, 1825. William Henry born March 14th, 1825. Nathaniel Erastus born March 12th, 1832. Daniel Rowland born Nov. 11th, 1838. The four last named were born in Clarksfield.

[From the Cleveland Herald of July 8th, 1864.]

OLIVER CULVER—CLEVELAND IN 1796.

Readers who attended the Pioneer Celebration at Newburg a few years ago, will remember the venerable form and presence of Oliver Culver, an early Cleveland pioneer from Western New York. Mr. Culver is still living in the vicinity of Rochester, and though he has passed his eighty-sixth year, he retains his health and activity of mind to a rare degree. The editor of the Rochester Express recently had a pleasant visit with Mr. Culver, and from some interesting memoranda published in that paper we clip as follows:

As early as 1795, Mr. Culver joined a Company who were bound for the Connecticut lands in Ohio. He saw no first families in Buffalo, but Nature had it her own way there. Returning in the fall, he went home to report progress, but in '96 again accompanied a similar expedition to Cleveland. This time they cleared six acres on the present site of that city, and planted corn; they also cut a road through the woods to a white settlement in Pennsylvania.

He spent three years in Cleveland altogether. In 1804 he opened a store there on his own account. Had a boat built and bought his stock (157 bls. of salt at $13 a bbl.) at Schenectady, paddled his own canoe up the Mohawk to Oswego, thence by water to Lewiston, thence overland to Black Rock, and shipped again on the "Good Intent" (the first boat built on the American side) at Erie for his destination. The round trip occupied three weeks, a sufficient time now-a-days to traverse the ocean and half the continent. Here he carried on a brisk business of trade and barter with the Aborigines, and the new settlers as far west as Detroit, and down in Pennsylvania, in furs and produce, white fish, cattle, &c. Mr. C. relates that in the winter of this year, the mail carrier was taken sick, and he threw the mail bags, weighing twenty pounds, on his back and performed his journey on skates, from Cleveland to Huron, a distance of forty miles, in the space of four hours. This feat should have entitled him to the franking privilege.

He says he sold his salt at three dollars per bushel, the price he had paid a barrel and purchased at that rate of exchange thirteen yoke of oxen, which he drove east through the wilderness to Irondequoit Landing.

His last voyage from Cleveland was in 1805, when he bought a bark canoe, seventy-eight feet long, and seven feet wide, lined with two coats of cedar, equipped with two sails and two pair of oars, and loaded with forty-four hundred weight of furs. General Granger and Governor Huntington, were among the spectators when the craft was launched. The crew were two oarsmen besides himself. They got a clearance at Lewiston for the port of Genesee, and rode the Lakes in safety. Some Kingston gentlemen bought the

boat and shipped her to England. Mr. Culver sold it cheap, for his thoughts were centered upon a homestead and a—but we shall see.

In 1800, in the spring, he had bought a portion of his present farm in what is now Brighton, then Pittsford—105 acres, at three dollars per acre. That odd number was always a lucky one with him. The next summer he cleared a portion of the premises, and in the following fall sowed his first wheat crop, selling it at three shillings a bushel.

In 1805, his barn and house being done, he wisely concluded to commence life anew by another stroke of fortune, and married a sister of Dr. Ray, of Pittsford. As yet there was not a house in Rochester, and only four families in Brighton. In 1814 he built at the same place the Clarissa, forty-seven tons burthen. It took twenty-six yoke of oxen to draw her to the landing. He also built of his own timber the vessels called Lady Culver and the Lavina, for the lake trade.

OUR SUMMER HOME.

BY REV. THEO. L. CUYLER.

GREENFIELD HILL, CONN.,
June 30, 1864.

HAPPILY was this region christened *New* England, for its landscapes has a marvelous resemblance to Old England. Standing on the summit of Greenfield Hill, last evening, as the sun set, I might have imagined myself in Yorkshire. The same deep verdure, the same rolling billows of farming land, the same glimpses of stately mansions amid the luxuriant greenth, the same lines of stone wall (instead of the unsightly "stake and ridered rail-fence,") the same rural witchery over all landscape. This hill-view is one of the most celebrated in Connecticut. From the belfry of the church before our door, we can count sixteen "meeting-house steeples"—which is *Yankaaic* for church-spires. Bridgeport lies to our left—the towers of Fairfeld rise just before us—then Southport, where every body is so hospitable that they require no village inn—then Westport, with the magnificent park of Morris Ketchum beside it–then Norwalk, and beyond them all the miniature ocean. which stretches away blue and sparkling—to the shores of Long Island. The view would fill one of James Hart's or Kensett's frames most superbly. Just think of it, oh! thou imprisoned Theodore—Libby-ed in Beekman street, with the thermometer boiling up to 90deg, Get the good *Evangelist*, who dwells in the chamber above thee, for a guide, and come on a pilgrimage to the Delectable Mountains. The wicket-gate to this region is at Southport, and all the way up as thou comest thou canst discourse of things rare and profitable with thy fellow-pilgrim. When thou art here, I will show thee, through a spy-glass, a prospect as enchanting as Christian and Faithful beheld from the summit of the *Hill Clear*.

Greenfield is the ideal of New England. The parsonage of our Brother

Sturges, down at the end of the avenue of elms, is an ideal *manse*—just such a shady nook as that one in which Emmons spun theology for half a century in Franklin, or that other *Beecherie* on Litchfield Hill, where master Henry Ward played in his nankeen frock, under the maples, while his father forged thunder-bolts within. Nearly opposite to the parsonage stands the actual dwelling of President Dwight, who is the tutelar saint of this region, as he was once the intellectual king of New England. He lived here twelve years. Right before my window, stood the old academy in which he trained himself, by teaching, for the presidency of Yale. His pulpit is preserved as a sacred relic, in a stone building at the foot of the hill. Dr. Dwight left here about 1795. An old lady, who has lived in the same brown shingled-house (with a well-sweep and its old oaken bucket in the door-yard,) remembers him distinctly. He taught his first school in the south room of her house, which has been her home for ninety-two years. "The Doctor was very fine-looking," she said to me this morning, "and he was the wonderfulest pleasant man to talk with you ever see." Dr. Dwight aimed to immortalize this region by his elaborate poem of "Greenfield Hill." I have tried to read it; but the only distinct impression it gives me is that the most tedious verses may be written by the profoundest theologian. The people of this rural hamlet may well be proud of their celebrated townsman, who wielded a wider influence, in his day, on American mind than any divine we have yet produced.

The perpetual marvel to me in this region is its arborescence. No English park can boast such elms. One of the princely neighbors—following Walter Scott's counsel, "when you have nothing else to do, be putting out a tree, for it will grow when you are sleeping"—has lined the road to Fairfield with young elms; the generation of horses who are yet to climb this hill ought to keep Mr. Bronson's birthday sacred. What a beautiful benefaction his leafy monuments will be when he 'is sleeping;' how green they will keep his memory. Connecticut's other pet-child is her *maples*. Well-mannered trees are they too, that never *breed worms* like the overkept manna of the Israelites. No lady, walking beneath them catches such wriggling parasites on her bonnet. In the dark depths of the maple before my window nestles a choir of robins. They ring the rousing-bell for the family; and, like the Pilgrims in the "House Beautiful," we awake to music. All day long the orchestra plays, and when the twilight closes the concert, the crickets begin. Just now I overheard the merry voices of two children carrying a pail of water towards the school-house for the thirsty brood over the A, B, Cs. Towards noon the mail-wagon trots past, with its little package of war-laden papers—the only hint of the Great Conflict that reaches us up in these leafy solitudes. At sunset the cows go by, lowing toward the milk-pail. So noiselessly and gently does time steal on—only treading upon velvet grass and flowers.

The Indians called this picturesque region *Unguowa*. Deputy-Governor Ludlow laid out a plantation down yonder by the river Sasco, and was so pleased with it that he christened it the *fair-field*. So came its modern name. Norwalk got its name, too, from the fact that, when the tract was purchased, the grant was for land "one day's Indian walk in country." That is, one day's *north walk*. A cheap purchase it was, too. The old records tell us that all the red men got for the region now worth millions was—"eight fathoms of wampum, ten hatchets, ten hoes, ten knives, ten seizers, ten juseharps, ten fathoms tobacco, three kettles, and ten looking-glasses." All this

realm of wealth and beauty was once purchased with the contents of a pedler's cart. But that vast realm which slavery stole away has to be bought back again with hundreds of millions, and with rivers of precious blood. Yet it will require all the treasure and all the blood to make the future Virginias and Tennessees what Connecticut is to-day.

This is the very spot for pleasant reading; especially for so pleasant word-pictures as Fitz Hugh Ludlow has painted in the last two *Atlantic Monthlys*. They unfilm our eyes to read aright the canvass of Bierstadt when he pours over it the Great Yo-Semite cataracts. This is the spot, too, for playing boy with the youngsters. A brace of wee lassies are waiting for us to come down and make a miniature dam for them in the brook. Under the trees yonder are twin bonnets in one baby-carriage; the Tom Thumb vehicle is rolling under the same elms beneath which Dr. Dwight carried his *twinity* of babes seventy-five years ago. Birds and bairns are too much for letter-writing. So, a hurried Good-Morning!

I hear from many a little throat
A warble, interrupted long;
I hear the robin's flute-like note,
The bluebird's slenderer song,

[From the Cleveland Herald, October 21st, 1864]

PIONEER MEETING AT DOVER.

October 10, 1810, Joseph Cahoon, with his wife and eight children, crossed the Rocky River and chose a home in the dense forest on the lake shore at Dover. Of that day we have no record; of the thoughts and feelings that stirred their souls, no token. Doubtless memory was busy, and imagination too, as they gathered about the glowing fire, that first evening on the spot where they were to make their home, but of their voices we catch no echo.

Labor, not dreams, was the order of that day. One by one the hoary monarchs of the surrounding forests laid low their heads and huge bonfires prepared the way for the culture of the land and the progress of civilization. One by one—but I am wandering; it was to-day's events, not those of half a century ago, I was to chronicle.

For several years the numerous descendants of the family have found their way to the old hearthstone, to revive the fading memory of those upon whose labors they have entered.

The exercises of the day on the present occasion were presided over by Dr. J. P. Kirtland, Pres. J. Wheeler, of Berea, acting as Secretary, and Rev. W. B. Disbro of Berea, Rev. E. P. Ingersoll of Sandusky, and Mrs. J. Wheeler of Berea, were appointed a committee on toasts.

At about two o'clock the company formed a procession and marched to a lovely grove overlooking the lake, where a generous dinner, prepared by the hospitable host and family, received due attention, after the offering of prayer by the Rev. Mr. Smith of Dover.

Dinner over, and thanks returned

to Him whence every blessing flows, the following toats were read by Mr. Ingersoll:

1. Our venerable host and hostess of Rose Hill and their amiable family—May they live to see many returns of the 10th of October, and when they shall have shuffled off this mortal coil, may they be as firmly united in that Better Land as they are to this glorious old Union.

Response by Mr. Cahoon.

2. Mrs. Abby Cahoon Johnson—One of the pioneer women of Dover. Her early labors we recognize, her character we reverence, her happiness we pray for.

Responded to by her Pastor, Rev. Mr. Smith, and also a few touching words by herself.

3. "One Flag, One Country, One Destiny."

In response, a quartette sung the "Star Spangled Banner," inspired by which, Dr. Kirtland sprang to his feet and gave the history of that grand old song in words that will not soon be forgotten.

4. Grant, Sherman and Farragut, the true peace-makers.

Response by Rev. W. B. Disbro.

5. May this reunion prove an emblem of the speedy reunion of all the States.

Response by Rev. J. Wheeler.

6. Ex-Gov. Wood—We cherish his memory as an able jurist and statesman, a good citizen and neighbor.

To this toast Dr. Kirtland responded with much feeling, stating that as a jurist his decisions on the bench were accurate, able and independent; as a statesman his duties were performed with marked fidelity, as a citizen he was upright and honorable, as a neighbor kind and generous, with a heart ever in sympathy with those in sorrow or distress, the friend and adviser of the widow and orphan.

7. Departed Friends—Though their forms we miss, their memories we will ever cherish.

Response by Rev. W. R. Gardner.

8. The Cahoon Family—We send kindly greeting to the Cahoon family; may God bless them, and may they enjoy many annual festivals.

Response by Rev. Mr. Ingersoll.

9. Mason Clark and George Sexton—True to themselves and their principles, they laid their lives upon their country's altar; while we cherish their sacred memory, we rejoice that today they wear the crown of immortality.

10. Our Absent Ones–Though they are not with us to cheer with their presence, they are not forgotten. When we meet at our next anniversary, may they be among our number.

After the toasts the family history was briefly reviewed. During the past year the following changes have taken place; two marriages, three deaths, as follows:

MARRIED—Lydia Sexton and H. C. Emmons; Lydia E. Winsor and Horace Braman.

DIED—Lydia E. W, Braman, Mason Clark, and George Sexton.

After listening to these statements, Dr. Kirtland gave a most interesting historical sketch of the early times, dwelling particularly upon two shipwrecks which occurred within a mile or two of the spot, not less than one hundred and one years ago, many relics of which have been found within the past few years. We have seldom been more deeply and absorbingly interested by a speaker than by Dr. Kirtland, and would gladly hear him go over the subject again.

Thus closed Oct. 10. 1864, the Cahoon Reunion. A GUEST.

[From the Toledo Blade, February 23d, 1865.]

THE PIONEER MEETING.

The gathering at the Court House, yesterday, of the Pioneers of the Maumee Valley was the most interesting event which has recently occurred in this city. The attendance was large, consisting of representatives from many of the townships of this county, and from some of the border townships of Michigan, and also from Perrysburg Tp.; Wood Co. A large number entered their names on the Record of the Association and paid the membership fee of one dollar, and the list now contains about eighty names.

The address of M. R. Waite, Esq., was listened to with evident satisfaction. It was a well written article, abounding in historical incidents and statistics relative to the organization of the different counties of Northwestern Ohio, and also of the townships of this county.

After the delivery of the address, the Association adjourned, and the members repaired to the Summit Street House for dinner, and at two o'clock the company surrounded the festive board. The dinner was gotten up in a manner that we have never seen excelled in this city, and was the best possible evidence that Thayer & Buckley understand how to keep a good hotel. The supply was most abundant, and the waiters careful and attentive—in fact, this could not be otherwise where Mort. Allen has supervision.

The dinner over, H. Bennett, Esq., Secretary, read the following letter from Gen. Walbridge, of New York, in reply to an invitation to be present:

"NEW YORK, Feb. 18, 1865.

"MESSRS. J. A. SCOTT AND HENRY BENNETT, Secretaries of the Pioneer Association, Toledo, O.:

"GENTLEMEN:—It is now nearly a third of a century since, as a mere lad, I first visited the Valley of the Maumee, and nearly a generation since I severed my association with it. But since the last period as well as the first, I have not been indifferent to its future, or insensible of the commanding position it was destined to occupy at no distant day.

It is, therefore, with sincere regret I have to plead a prior engagement —although I expect to be in the West—as debarring me from the pleasure of meeting on the 22d inst. the early Pioneers of the Valley of the Maumee who still survive, many of them in the vigor of manhood, and aiding in the development of its great resources and toward securing it that legitimate commercial position which its geographical position warrants.

I regret this absence, not more because I shall be deprived of the pleasure of listening to the able and patriotic orator, your esteemed fellow citizen, Hon. M. R. Waite, but I also regret it since it robs me of the pleasure of again meeting many highly valued and cherished friends, who will never be forgotten, though far removed by distance and time.

No other settlement in the West has fought its way to public recognition under greater obstacles than the settlement in the Valley of the Maumee. But time has vindicated the sagacity and wisdom of those who, from the very begining, predicted its brilliant future. Ohio has many communities of which she may be justly proud; but in her majestic future there will be none that shall better illustrate the energy of her citizens, their enterprise, and what persistent, well-directed efforts are able to secure, than that rising, intelligent commercial community at Toledo, on the beautiful banks of the Maumee.

I send you, then, this sentiment: Health, prosperity and fortune to the citizens of the city of Toledo; may their future be as brilliant as their past efforts have been persistent, energetic and well-directed.

Yours respectfully,

HIRAM WALBRIDGE."

This was succeeded by several toasts and responses, and the afternoon was far spent ere the Pioneers closed their interview. With this Association the 22d of February, 1865, was a memorable day, and will be held in pleasing remembrance by all who participated in the exercises of the occasion.

THE ROGERS FAMILY.

The Litchfield (Conn.) *Enquirer* contains an account of a late re-union of the "Rogers family" of that State, descendants of John Rogers the martyr, from which we glean the following facts of public interest:

Thomas Rogers, a grandson of the martyr, and one of his sons, came to this country in the May Flower in 1620. Not long after other members of Thomas's family came over. They remained in Plymouth colony about twenty-six years, or until 1646-50. Then, it appears, they removed to Huntington, Long Island, which place at that time was under the jurisdiction of Connecticut.

Noah Rogers the 1st, a grandson of Thomas of the May Flower, was born at Huntington. Early in life he removed to Branford, Conn; in 1673, he married Elizabeth Taintor, daughter of Michael Taintor, who came from Wales.

Noah the 2d, and Noah the 3d, were born in Branford. From that time to the present, there has been a Noah in each succeeding generation. Noah the 2d married Elizabeth Wheeler of Branford. Noah the 3d married Rhoda Leete of Guilford, a great, great grand-daughter of Gov. Leete, and it was their descendants mostly who were convened on this occasion.

Gov. Leete came from England in 1639, and settled in Guilford, Conn. He was Governor of Connecticut from 1660 to 1683, when he died. His oldest son John was the first white child born in that town.

Noah Rogers, 3d, and his brother Edward came to Cornwall in 1761, and here purchased large tracts of lands, most of which their decendants still possess. They were active earnest men, ready to meet and discharge every duty. Noah was one

of a company of volunteers that went to arrest the progress of Burgoyne, and was present at his surrender.

Edward was captain of a company, which he led to Danbury at the time it was invaded by British troops in 1777. At one time his soldiers were unwilling to take the Continental money, and he disbursed to them sixteen hundred dollars in gold from his private purse, which the Government never refunded.

There are about 200 of the descendants of Noah the 3d, now living. Of the decendants of Noah the 4th, there are living 8 children, 30 grand-children and 33 great-grand-children.

Several valuable relics are in possession of the family. Among them are the wedding breeches worn by Noah the Third, which were of gay texture in their day. Also, the high-heeled slippers made of pink silk, skillfully embroidered, which his bride wore on the same occasion, an embroidered damask silk blanket, which belonged to Noah the Third and Rhoda his wife. It was wrapped around their little ones at baptism, and used only on such occasions. But the most interesting of all are the "old arm chair" of three hundred years, and an old Bible of May Flower memory, printed in 1575. The Rogers family of this generation retain many of the old Puritanic elements of character, and is almost universally marked by thrift, patriotism, and moral integrity.

[From the Cleveland Herald, January 3d, 1865.]

A GOLDEN WEDDING IN HUDSON.

The fiftieth anniversary of the marriage of Dr. J. Metcalf and wife was observed last evening in a very pleasant manner. Beside the children, grand children, and other surviving members and relatives of the family, there were also present the venerable clergyman and pioneer missionary by whom the couple were married in Aurora fifty years ago, Rev. William Seward, of Tallmadge, and his wife and her sister, Mrs. Hanford, together with a large and pleasant company of neighbors and old acquaintances in Hudson. At an early hour of the evening the company were served with a very handsome entertainment, suitable to the occasion, wedding cake and bride's cake having, of course, their customary place and importance. After the collation came the singing of the hymn,

"While Shepherds watched their flocks by night,"

to the old tune of Sherburn; then the presentation of a variety of gifts appriate to the occasion from children, grand-children, and others; then personal reminiscences of the olden time, and the family of Mrs. Metcalf, by Father Seward, now in his eighty-first year; then the reading by one of the family, of a brief historical sketch, full of lively incidents, told in a very pleasant style, in regard to the ancestors and family of Dr. Metcalf, and concluding with some interesting particulars in regard to

the Doctor's own settlement, medical practice and personal experience as one of the pioneers of Hudson. This was followed by a brief and touching tribute, by Rev. James Shaw, of Windham, to the memory of his first wife, the eldest daughter of the family, and mother of the only surviving grandson, and also to that of Mrs. Perry, a younger sister, who died April, 1858, and whose three sons have since followed their mother, two of them from the army, but all of them leaving hopeful evidence that the prayers of a godly mother for their saving conversion to Christ were answered.

Rev. J. C. Hart then followed with some interesting facts and reminiscences in regard to the early history of the town, and of the church and society in Hudson, of which the family are members and Mr. Hart was for nine years the pastor; after which some remarks were made and prayer offered by the present pastor, Mr. Darling, and the whole concluded with singing the doxology in Old Hundred, when, at the seasonable and old-fashioned hour of between nine and ten, the company dispersed, leaving their best wishes behind, and carrying away a most pleasant impression of the first and only Golden Wedding the most of them ever had the pleasure of attending.

D.

Hudson, Dec. 27, 1864.

[From the Cleveland Herald, Nov. 5th, 1864.]

THE HARTFORD COURANT.

This sterling Union journal passed its centennial anniversary on the 29th of October. For one hundred years the Courant has been the welcome guest of the intelligent families who have lived and died in the happy homesteads of the hills and valleys of Connecticut; and the present publishers, Messrs. Day & Clark, made all their patrons a centennial present of a *facsimile* of the Connecticut Courant a century ago. On the 29th of October, 1764, a specimen number was published by Thomas Green, "at the Heart and Crown, near the North Meeting House." The present Courant is five times the size of the original, which has a quaint, old fashioned typographical look, in striking contrast with the "Art preservative of all Arts" of the present day.

Frugality was one of the virtues of the colonists, for under date of Boston, October 1st, 1764, the Courant states that "it is now out of fashion to put on mourning at the funeral of the nearest relation, which will make a saving of twenty thousand sterling per annum. It is surprising how suddenly, as well as how generally, an old custom is abolished. It shows, however, the good sense of the town. * * * * * * We are told all the Funerals of last week were conducted upon the new Plan of Frugality."

A Boston date of October 8th says—There seems to be a disposition in many of the inhabitants of this and the neighboring governments to clothe themselves with their own manufacture."

They had "fast men" in those

days, for the Courant of a century ago publishes the following under the head of "A surprising concatenation of events to one man in one week."

"Published a Sunday—married a Monday—had a child a Tuesday—stole a horse a Wednesday—banished a Thursday—died a Friday—buried a Saturday— all in one Week."

We like the Courant, and respond to the prayer of the publishers; "*esto perpetua.*"

[From the Cleveland Herald, January 23d, 1865.]

A REVOLUTIONARY RELIC.

The following is from the Bedford (Pa.) Gazette. The flag alluded to is in the possession of Mr. E. G. Morse, of Bedford, in this county, and if not sold in Pennsylvania will be brought here in a few days:

A revolutionary relic of great age and value has recently come to light in Bedford, in the shape of a British flag. It is made of magnificent crimson brocade, and is about two and a half yards long, by two and a fourth wide. The Saint George's cross appears between four squares of white and sky blue, which are sown into the field at the upper corner, next to the staff, so as to leave the cross of the same material as the field—in relief. The material composing these squares is of the finest texture of what is called "lute string" silk. The material of the whole flag bears evidence that it was made to last; and its great age seems scarcely to have left an impression on it. It is slightly worn at the upper corner farthest from the staff—otherwise, it is neither faded nor soiled. There is but little doubt that it is a genuine British red ensign.

It is now in the possession of E. G Morse, Esq., of Bedford, Cuyahoga county, Ohio, who purchased it from Mrs. Stiffler, an estimable old lady of this borough. It came into her possession through the mother of her husband, who was married to Anthony Nawgle. Anthony Nawgle died in April 1819, in the 67th year of his age, and left the flag to his wife, Sarah Nawgle, who died on the 13th of September, 1831, leaving it to Anthony Stiffler, from whose wife it was purchased. It is, no doubt, the flag that used to wave over the old fort at Bedford, when yet in the hands of King George's troops. It seems to have been captured from the fort some time in 1775 or 1776—after the Revolution had commenced—by a company of men under the lead of Nawgle, in whose possession it was always kept.

Mrs. Stiffler says that her mother-in-law said the men who captured it used to celebrate the anniversary of its capture, regularly—when Nawgle's house was always made headquarters, and wine was drank in honor of the occasion. It is, therefore probably over one hundred years old, and as the Fort was named after the Duke of Bedford, may have been presented by him.

The belief that it is the flag which belonged to the Fort, is warranted by the manner in which it is made, as well as by tradition among the oldest inhabitants. There is an eyelet worked in the upper corner, next the staff; and the edge is sewn in such a manner as to admit of a cord being drawn through it. And thus fastening, it may have been attached to a pulley at the top of the staff, and elevated and lowered at will. As a relic of the past history of Bedford, it is of incalculable value, and should be retained here by all means.

MISCELLANEOUS

From the Cleveland Herald, 1852.

FIFTY YEARS AGO.— NO 1.

There were no Railroads on the Connecticut Western Reserve, with their cushioned coaches carrying passengers at the rate of 25 or 30 miles an hour; no buggies or carriages hung on springs and lined with quilted cushions, to be hurled with rapidity over smooth roads by fast horses, but the ordinary mode of traveling, for speed, pleasure or business, was on horse-back. Hence my Missionary movements were all performed in this manner, and for twelve or fifteen years, I rode the same noble animal, that in the fall of 1811, brought me safely from Massachusetts to Ohio, in 18 traveling days.

The Connecticut Missionary Society having deposited at Ashtabula a quantity of Bibles for gratuitous distribution on the Reserve, I started from Aurora, June 23d, 1812, and passed through what are now Bainbridge, Russell, Chester, Kirtland, to Mentor, there being no house on the way, except the small log cabin of Wm. N. Hudson, at Chester Cross Roads, till I reached Judge Clapp's, on the Ridge Road in Mentor. Thence I passed through the hamlet of Painesville, with its log cabins and a few shells of framed houses scattered round among the scrub-oak bushes —then through the forests of Perry to Madison where I stopped for the night, having rode 43 miles. June 24th, I rode to Ashtabula and obtained two dozen, common sized duodecimo Bibles, which I packed in my saddle bags and returned to Harpersfield, and lodged at the house of Rev. Jonathan Leslie, having rode 30 miles. June 25th, I rode in company with Mr. Leslie, 40 miles to Euclid and lodged with the Rev. Thomas Barr.

Friday June 26th, 1812, I rode to Cleveland and attended the execution of the Indian, John O. Meek, hung for murder. The religious exercises were attended on the brow of the hill near the intersection of Superior and Water streets; the criminal seated in a cart, and the Rev. Nathan B. Derrow of Vienna, standing by him, delivered a discourse surrounded by an immense crowd, gathered from places near and remote, many of whom were in military array, ready to preserve order, or prevent a rescue, as it was feared that

hostile Indians might issue from the forests on the western bank of the river, arrest the proceedings and release their condemned brother. And he evidently hoped for such a rescue. No pen can describe the bitter enmity of his countenance, as he cast his wishful eyes across the river and intently scanned every object in that direction, within the reach of his vision, apparently regardless of the scenes with which he was surrounded. No deliverance came.

He was conveyed to the gallows erected near the spot on which the stone Church now stands.

In the Historical Collection of Ohio, I find the following record concerning this event:

"At the hour of execution he objected to going upon the scaffold; this difficulty was removed by the promise of a pint of whiskey, which he swallowed, and then took his departure for the land of spirits." My impression is, that if whiskey was given him, before he went upon the scaffold, it was also given to him afterwards, to induce him to let go of the rope which he had grasped above his head. Although his arms were pinioned behind his back, yet by some desperate effort, he had so managed as to work up his hands and seize the rope between his head and the beam to which the rope was fastened above. In this emergency various expedients were used to loosen his grasp, and among the rest whiskey was given; but unless I am wrong in my recollection, he did not let go of the rope till the drop fell and the rope straightened, so that he could hold on no longer. But the Sheriff, fearing that the desired result would not be accomplished, on account of the fall of the criminal being somewhat retarded by his grasp on the rope, seized the other end of the rope, and with his assistants, drew the struggling culprit up nearly to the beam over his head, and then let him down full force, from a higher elevation than he possessed while standing on the scaffold. I think this was done more than once, and the last time the rope broke, the culprit fell to the ground, and was tumbled into a hole near by, prepared for the purpose, slightly covered, and left, it was understood, for the surgeons to exhume a few hours afterwards, and use for promotion of anatomical science. This was the first execution of a human being that I ever witnessed, and such were the revolting circumstances attending this, that I never had any inclination to see another.

JOHN SEWARD.

Tallmadge, June 23, 1862.

FIFTY YEARS AGO.—NO 2.

August 4, 1812, an ecclesiastical Council was convened at Aurora, Portage county, for the purpose of installing Mr. Seward as pastor of the church and congregation at that place. The Council consisted of Rev. Joseph Badger, of Ashtabula, Rev. Giles H. Cowles, of Austinburg, Rev. Jonathan Leslie, of Harpersfield, Dr. Hawley and Esq. Forbes, all of Ashtabula county, Rev. Thomas Barr, of Euclid, Cuyahoga county, Rev. Nathan B. Derrow, of Vienna, Trumbull county, Deacon Daniel Ladd, of Mantua, and Deacon Benj. Whedon, of Hudson Portage county. The Council being duly organized, the candidate was examined and approved, and arrangements were made for the installation the next day.

August 5. The exercises of installation were performed, as previously arranged, in a grove of native sugar maples, on land owned by Col. John C. Singletary, about eighty rods northwest of the present site of the Brick Meeting House, and now occupied by Esq. Hurb as an apple orchard. The sermon was preached by Mr. Badger, from the words "They that have turned the world upside down are come hither also." Acts

17:6. After public services were closed, the Council with some others took dinner at the log cabin occupied by Mr. Robert Bissell as a stopping place for travelers, it being on the direct road from Warren to Cleveland, and the great express route from Washington to the Northwestern army. The facility of traveling on that road may be faintly indicated by the following fact: Mrs. Sheldon, who lived near the eastern line of Aurora, on being asked by travelers for directions respecting the road to Warren, would say, "Go right out there and get into that big mud puddle and keep in it till you reach Warren."

Mr. Bissell, who occupied the cabin where the Council dined, was the father of the Rev. Samuel Bissell who was then an uncultivated lad, and gave no special promise that he would become a respectable minister of the gospel, and the successful educator of more youth than any other man in the State of Ohio. But he was blessed with pious parents, and by indomitable perseverance in the face of many embarrassments, he obtained an education which qualified him to be a successful minister and teacher.

Speaking a few day ago to Mrs. Peter Carlton of Mantua, about my installation, she said, "I was there, and went on horseback with Susan Conant, of Windham, and I remember the text too."

JOHN SEWARD.

Tallmadge, July 28, 1862.

[From the Toledo Blade, 1862.]

INDIAN RELICS.

For a number of years past, it has been no uncommon occurrence during the progress of improvements in the vicinity of this city, to find relics of the aboriginal tribes which once inhabited this entire country. The Red Men located their villages on the shores of the Lakes or banks of the rivers, and as they receded before the march of civilization, the remains of their towns, the orchards which they planted, and which contributed largely to their necessities, the graves of their ancestors—in fact all that seemed to connect them with the past, were left behind. Nearly every vestige of them, however, was speedily erased; the fruit trees were cut down to make room for the busy thoroughfares and costly residences of him who claimed to be "lord of the soil," but whose only right thereto consisted in his possessing the power to *take* it from the original owners. And as "Westward the Star of Empire" took its course, it seems as if everything, save one, had conspired to efface the records of those who roamed at will "through wood and o'er plain," happy in following the inclinations of their wild and roving minds.

One thing remained—to remind the white man that the poor Indian yet lingered around the scenes of his early days, as if to watch the progress of events in the land of his fathers—the grave wherein the man of the forest "sleeps his last sleep;" and when men have apparently forgotten that they are still, as it were, in the presence of the former owner of the soil, lo! the bones of the red man are discovered, and with them many evidences of his power and his pride.

Mr. S. S. Read, of this city, has handed us several Indian relics which were discovered by Mr. A. M. Patchin, on Presque Isle, near the mouth of the river, which give evidence of having been long deposited there, and also show that love and affection paid a tribute at the death of the red chief, which although done in a rude manner, is nevertheless appreciated by all. These relics consist of articles useful and ornamental, and from their value in earlier years, were evidently the property of a chief,—as

none but the officers ever received large silver ornaments as presents, and their limited finances would not permit all to purchase them.

The first article is a "scalping tomahawk" of French manufacture; the "bit" of the hatchet is about 5 inches long, about 2½ inches wide at the sharp edge; on the edge towards the handle there is quite a curve in the bit, making a sharp point somewhat resembling a hook, at its termination. The head of the hatchet is hollow to the depth of about one inch, with a small hole extending down to the "eye." This was the Indian's pipe, and was made serviceable by the handle being hollow. The length of the tomahawk is nine inches.

There was also the "steel" used for striking fire from the flint; this is very much corroded, and there is but little of the metal left, yet its peculiar shape is retained, and this shows to what purpose it was used. The next thing we notice is a "stick" of "brooches." This is peculiar in its construction; there is a piece of wood nicely grooved, and in the groove is a piece of rope; around these is wound a strip of silk, and then some coarse woolen cloth, to which are attached the ornaments. The stick contains twenty-two brooches, two sides of the square "stick" being full.

The other articles are supposed to be "shields," used for protection of the face during a conflict with an enemy. There are four of these pieces nearly cresent-shaped, and varying in size from ¼ to ½ an inch; made of silver, and are in a good state of preservation. On the largest of these "shields," in the centre, is a device, representing a sun with six stars, three above and three below it, while outside of these are two lines, the outer one irregular, and having at each turn in the line, a star; there are seven stars connected with this line—the whole forming thirteen stars—probably to designate the Original Thirteen States of this Republic.

The next smallest shield has an engraving similar to the one mentioned above, without the stars.

The next in size has been broken in two, and only half of it was found. On this is a representation of a bear, slightly crouched behind, as if he suspected an enemy, and was disposed to watch the course of events.

On the smallest shield we are told was the figure of an eagle, but as it had been cut out, we cannot speak of the character or style of the cut. On this piece, just below the engraving, is stamped the letters "P. M." The engraving on these "shields" would be regarded as very creditable at the present day.

The "shields" are about six inches in length, and the largest about 2½ inches in width at the centre.

These relics were washed out of a grave on the bank at Presque Isle, together with the skull and a portion of the bones of the former owner; the relics were secured by Mr. Patchin, and the remains of the warrior were taken to the high land and and again deposited in the earth.

These relics are of little intrinsic value; yet as a memento of the past, they are worthy of preservation, and we hope Mr. P. will present them to our School authorities, to be placed in the cabinet at the High School Building.*

*The deposit was made as suggested.

[From the Union Press.]

EARLY HISTORY OF WILLIAMS COUNTY.

In the winter of 1826, I opened a law office in Defiance Williams county; I think the first in the county. It was in an upper room, in the Inn of Benjamin Leavell, an upright man, in whose excellent family I boarded. He was one of the proprietors of the town. My office was also my bed-room, and on public days it was also the bed-room of many others. Land and lots were far more abundant than dwellings. There were but few families in town. I remember only those of Mr. Wasson, Benj. Leavell, Dr. John Evans the clerk of the Court, George Lantz the Recorder, and Forman Evans. All these have I believe, passed to the spirit land, unless Judge Forman Evans survives.

There were, when I removed to the Maumee country in 1824, in all the fourteen northwestern counties —now by sub-division nineteen counties; but few more white people than are now in the present restricted limits of Williams county. Within these limits, there was not then a solitary white man. The settlements were confined to the borders of the rivers, and did not extend far above Defiance. There were on the lower Maumee, quite a number of mongrel French and Indians; and in the fourteen counties, there were more savages than whites. These savages were mostly a degenerate, drunken remnant of Ottowas and Pottawotomies. There were however a few Wyandots and Miamis, who were splendid specimens of the physical man. The sugar consumed in Williams and Wood counties, at that time, was mostly made by these savages, but it was a most filthy article, inasmuch as they would boil their game with it, and that too, I was told, often in an undressed condition. They brought this sugar in, in bark vessels, called "Mococks," holding thirty to fifty pounds each. They were so shaped, as to be carried like a knapsack. They used small brass kettles for evaporation. These Indians also brought in most of the honey that was used. It was always strained, but it was strained through their blankets, which were never washed, except after straining this honey. Whether these condiments so prepared, were more or less filthy than the sugar and molasses prepared by the southern slaves, I leave for others to determine. The Indians also supplied us in their season with cranberries and whortleberries, both of which were abundant and cheap. I do not know to this day where they grew. But the savages have gone more than twenty-five years and the fourteen counties, containing in 1824 twenty thousand whites, have multiplied to nearly four hundred thousand. Though I was thus early a resident of Williams county, I have never been within its present limits. Of its early settlers, I remember in addition to the names already mentioned, Montgomery Evans, Pierce

Evans, Judge Perkins, the two elder Hiltons, Judge Shirley and his sons, Christian Shouf, Major Rice, Mr. Byers, and an old man named Myers, who was drowned in April 1827, in a little Bayou, in a state of intoxication. Judge Samuel Vance, and Charles Gunn, also resided within the judicial limits of Williams county, at Prairie Du Mask. So did the half-blood Mohicean, who was afterwards hung at Perrysburg, for the murder of Isaac Richardson. His name was Porter.

It is probably too early to publish the reminiscences of the northwest, for their present interest, but it is not amiss to put them on record, before those on whose memory they depend, shall have passed away.

When I went to Defiance, there was still standing near the Auglaize, a large, spacious Block-house, erected during the war of 1812, but whether by the Americans or the British I have forgotten. It was in a decayed, dilapidated condition, with its roof half gone. There were kicking about the village sundry empty bombshells, and a few cannon ball, which have a history to record. When the British, who had a fort here in the war of 1812, evacuated the place, they did it in haste, and having no means to convey their heavy stores to Fort Miami, they threw some of their cannon, their bomb-shells, and cannon balls into the river. The cannon are, I suppose, there still; but a part of the balls and shells were discovered by the early settlers and fished out. These were thrown upon the bank at Defiance, where every one who wanted one took it, and the remainder were kicked about, as things of no value, but as relics of the war, and as matters of idle curiosity and remark. One day a loafing party amused themselves in picking the fuse of one of these shells, when one of them thought it would be a good speculation to apply a coal of fire to it. He did so, and the fierceness with which it commenced burning, suggested to them that they did not occupy an eminently safe place, from which to witness the final result. So they took a short recess, some over the bank, and others behind stumps. They put off pretty bad scared, and had barely reached their places of retreat, before the shell exploded, manifesting a very destructive power. One piece struck Mr. Leavell's house, some eight or ten rods distant, leaving an indentation that demanded the aid of the carpenter. Another struck a store nearer the place of explosion, with still more force. But no person was hurt. These were according to my recollection, six pound balls and shell. I have spun out this communication to a greater length than I intended, and yet I have not related an incident of Williams county experience, wherein I not only paid the whole state tax of that county in 1826, with wolf scalp certificates, but drew a heavy per centage besides, from the State treasury in payment of the balance due the wolf hunters of Williams county, for wolves killed that year, within the limits of that county. Should the sign come right, I may relate that, and some other events pertaining to the early settlement of Williams county, that have never yet appeared in any authentic history.

J. L. G.

Columbus, Ohio, March 24, 1862.

[From the Cleveland Leader.]

SKETCH OF THE LIFE AND CHARACTER OF THE LATE LEONARD CASE, ESQ.

Leonard Case, Esq., was born on the 29th day of July, 1784, in the County of Westmoreland, in the State of Pennsylvania.

In the year 1800 his parents moved into Trumbull county, in this State, and settled near Union; their family then consisting of five children, all of whom are still living, except the subject of this notice.

In the fall of the next year (1801) a violent attack of disease left him both a cripple for life and the subject of more or less suffering at all times, and most of the time of a most severe character.

When he found himself slowly recovering, his mind naturally dwelt upon his future prospects for obtaining a livelihood. To be dependent upon his friends for his daily bread he could not. Under these circumstances the natural energy, indomitable perseverence, and independence of mind which ever characterized him, manifested itself. His opportunities for education, as there was no common school in the almost wilderness country where he had so far lived, had been very limited, and consequently he had obtained the merest elements of education. He came deliberately to the conclusion that the only chance for him to support himself was by his pen. As soon, therefore, as he was able to set up in bed, he caused a board to be fastened up before him in such a manner that he could use it in learning to write and cipher. In this way, before he could leave his bed, he obtained a fair common school education for those times. As soon, also, as his strength permitted, in order to contribute to his own support and to occupy his mind, he commenced the manufacture of such articles as could be made in the house and disposed of in the neighborhood.

This same independence of character and desire to lead a life of usefulness, led him in the year 1806 to leave his father's house, not from necessity, but choice, and go into Warren, where the prospect of supporting himself by his pen promised a better chance of success.

Here without money or influential friends, he was compelled to struggle hard for a time with poverty, but his close attention to whatever business was entrusted to him, his accuracy, his sterling, sound common sense, all combined with what was soon found to be an unyielding integrity of character, brought him friends among those who were then the prominent and wealthy men of Warren, whose friendship and confidence he was grateful to feel he retained through life. John S. Edwards, a lawyer and Recorder of Trumbull county, which then embraced the whole of the Western Reserve, was one of these friends, whose memory he always cherished, who furnished him writing, advised him to study law, and furnished him books until he was admitted to the bar.

While living here, during the war of 1812, occurred one of those incidents strongly illustrative of the careful, correct, and conscientious discharge of duty which characterized him through life. He was collector of non-resident taxes in the Reserve, and as such had to give heavy bail. He was compelled to go to Chillicothe to make his settlement. Before leaving, he ascertained the amount of money which each township in the Reserve was entitled to, put it up in an envelope, wrote the name of the township upon it, deposited the whole with his friend Edwards, on his promise that if any misfortune occurred to him on his journey, that he would see that the several amounts were paid over as directed on the wrapper. Before his return, however, his friend Edwards went to our army in the Maumee country, where he died suddenly. Much to the gratification of Mr. Case, however, he found the money precisely where he left it.

In the year 1816, Mr. Case was appointed Cashier of the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie, when he immediately came to this city, which has been his home ever since. It is a singular fact connected with this Bank, that Mr. Case, a cripple and always suffering as he did, survived all the original directors and officers thereof.

With the performance of the duty of Cashier, Mr. Case combined the practice of law in this city and all the adjoining counties, and also in an extensive land agency. The bank, in common with most of the banks of the country was compelled in a short time to suspend business, but Mr. Case continued in the active practice of the law until perhaps the year 1834, and continued his land agency until a comparatively recent period, when his increasing infirmity and the care of his own extensive estate caused him to close up all his agencies and decline all further business for others.

The business of land agency, and especially his agency for the sale of the Connecticut Western Reserve School lands, furnished him a fine opportunity for indulging in his natural taste for tracing out the history of land titles, and the individuals connected with them. Gifted naturally with an unusually retentive memory, he made himself master of the whole history of the titles derived from the Connecticut Land Company and of almost every individual member of the company. His information on this subject was so extensive and accurate that he was almost daily called on by some person for information about the early history of some title or some person connected with it, which he always freely, cheerfully, and with great apparent pleasure gave.

When Mr. Case first came to this then small village of Cleveland, he took a lively and active interest in all measures having for their object the improvement of the village, in opening up and improving the streets, in sustaining schools and building school-houses, in sustaining public preaching, and contributed liberally for all these objects, was the first to set the example of planting native shade trees upon the streets, which now so beautify our city, and in the construction of roads leading to the village. He continued always to take a deep interest in all improvements calculated to enhance the value of the real estate of the county. This was his leading object, as a member of the Legislature, in voting for the construction of the Ohio Canal, and, as a Director, in aiding in the building of the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad.

Increasing infirmity and the cares of his own estate, and the growth of of the city, bringing in so many new men, caused him gradually to with-

draw himself from active participation in public affairs of all kinds, so that he was very little known to those who have come here in the past few years.

His good sense, a judgment that seldom erred, his extensive knowledge of the village and county business, and the cheerfulness with which he always advised public officers, caused him to be for many years the confidential adviser of the village and county officers, and most of the township officers of the county.

One of his rules from which he did not deviate, was never to contract a debt beyond his ability to pay it in two years without depending upon a sale of property.

By early and judicious investment in real estate he became the wealthiest man in Northern Ohio. Real estate was always his choice investment, and he took great pleasure in improving it by making roads to and through it, in ditching and clearing it, and it was his boast that he had cleared more land than any other man in the county.

Mr. Case was a man of uncommon industry, very few men ever performing as much office labor as he did. He was a man of so high an order of integrity that no one ever questioned it. By those who were not intimately acquainted with him he was supposed to be morose, and his manner, when his mind was occupied, gave color to the supposition, but nothing was farther from the truth. He was one of the most uniformly cheerful and kind men, both in his family and to others, to be found in any community, never suffering himself to become angry or excited or feverish, on any occasion, and when at leisure always relishing fun of any kind.

He had his own peculiar views about public characters, and gave or withheld them without much reference to the opinions of others, but to the poor about him was always charitable, giving without ostentation, which he always abhorred. In all his numerous contracts for the sale of real estate, both for himself and others, no poor man was ever oppressed. His religious views were also peculiar, inclining to those of the Disciples.

The characteristics of Mr. Case's mind were strong, native, massive common sense, an uncommonly retentive memory, excellent judgment, forming his conclusions very carefully, and therefore seldom making mistakes, all combined, making him a man of uncommon sagacity.

He leaves two brothers and three sisters, and one son, the sole inheritor of his fortune, to mourn his death. His wife and eldest son preceded him to the grave.

[From the Chicago Tribune.]

JOHN H. CLYBOURN, THE OLDEST INHABITANT—HIS FORTIETH ANNIVERSARY IN CHICAGO.

On the 5th day of August, 1823, just forty years ago to-day, Archibald Clybourn, Esq., whom almost every person who has resided in Chicago for any length of time, knows and respects, reached the then military post of Chicago, but at that time better known as Fort Dearborn. He

left his native town of Parisburg, Giles county, Virginia, (now West Virginia,) on horseback, on the 25th of May previous, and journeyed the whole distance as he started. On his way hither, he stopped several times at different points in Ohio, but the actual time consumed on the road was about twenty-seven days. At that time there was not a steamboat upon the Upper Ohio River, nor a stage line on a mile of the route he traversed; of course, railroads were unknown anywhere. It was an almost unbroken wilderness, and he was obliged, a large portion of the time, to camp out nights, very frequently with the Indians.

When Mr. Clybourn reached Chicago, there were about twenty white inhabitants and perhaps five thousand Indians on and around the present site of the city, and during his forty years' residence, he has seen every one of the latter recede before the onward march of civilization, and the population increased from that score of men, women, and children, to *full one hundred and fifty thousand souls.* Of the twenty white people which Mr. Clybourn found here, only four are known to be living, and not one of that number is now a resident of this city. Those he found here were Gen. J. Baptiste Beaubien, now residing at Naperville; David McKee, who was at that time blacksmith to the Indian Agent; Dr. Wolcott, now resides on a farm near Batavia, Kane county; John K. Clark, Indian trader, whose residence is at Deerfield, very near the boundary between Cook and Lake counties; and Alexander Robertson, interpreter to Dr. Wolcott, the Indian Agent, who lives on the Aux Plaines River, near where it is crossed by the Bloomingdale road. The Indians gave him a large tract of land at that point, which is now occupied by Robertson and his children. Robertson, as most of our old citizens know, was a character in his way. He was a "half breed," that is, half Spanish and half Indian, and as we have said, was interpreter to Dr. Wolcott, the Indian Agent. During his residence here, in his official capacity, he indulged in the luxury of two wives, both squaws, and it is related of him and his wives, that they all, not only occupied the same cabin, but the same bed, in perfect harmony. Messrs. Clark and McKee, named above as survivors, had no families at that time. The late John Kinzie, father of Major John H. Kinzie, U. S. A., father-in-law of Major General Hunter, U. S. A., and Dr. Wolcott, Indian Agent, was also a resident of Chicago at that time.

During Mr. Clybourn's residence in Chicago, it has been the scene of two Indian wars—the Winnebagoes, in 1827, and the Sauk and Fox, or Black Hawk war, in 1832.

In 1827, Mr. Clybourn built a log house, on the North Branch, near the Rolling Mill, in fact, on the same lot of his present residence. He resided in his log house until 1836, when he abandoned it for the new and commodious one in which he now lives. Thus thirty-six of his forty years in Chicago have been passed on the same spot of ground, and most of the time in the same house. The old log house stood for several years after, free to any who felt disposed to occupy it, and it was never without a tenant on those terms, until it was finally torn down and made into firewood.

During the first four years of Mr. Claybourn's residence here, he traded with the Indians. In 1828, he took a Government contract to supply the garrison in the Northwest with beef. At that time few if any cattle could be had short of extreme Southern Illinois. In fact, Vandalia, Fayette county, was his best market. There were, of course, no facilities then for carrying cattle, and the most of his beef had to be driven three or four hundred miles.

At the termination of his contract with the Government, Mr. Claybourn went into the butchering business, which he has continued to follow with honor and profit until this time.

During his forty years' residence here, he has had born to him ten children, all alive and well, and, with a single exception, now residents of this city. One son, John H. Clybourn, is a gallant Captain in the 12th Illinois cavalry, now in Gen. Pleasanton's army corps, on the Rappahannock.

Everybody knows that Mr. Clybourn is a good neighbor, a charitable citizen, a true patriot, and an honest man. Although now sixty-one years of age, he retains nearly the vigor of his early days; and he looks as if he might remain the "oldest inhabitant" for many years.

And now, this day, (August 5th,) being the fortieth anniversary of his first arrival in Chicago, and he being acknowledged the oldest citizen, wants to greet his friends, especially those of early days. He therefore cordially invites them, one and all, to call at his house, on Elston road, near Clybourn bridge and the Rolling Mill, this evening, at any hour after 7 o'clock, and we assure them they will receive a cordial welcome.

PERSONAL REMINISCENCES.

BY MRS. POLLY PEIRCE.

I have often been requested to write some of the incidents of my pioneer life; but have been unwilling, because I cannot do justice to the subject. The following in my own blundering way is furnished at the request of the Committee.

I was born April 1st, 1798; My name was Polly Curtis. Nov 14th, 1815, I married to Alexander Peirce; and Dec. 18th, the same year, we started for Ohio; Jan. 31st, 1816 we reached Peru, and stopped at a house raised by E. Clary, H. Adams, and W. Smith. Mrs. Clary was getting supper. It consisted of stewed venison and turnips; Brother Adams was roasting a raccoon, Mrs. Clary said she would not eat a bit of it; I said I would, if it choked me, and thought it was not the worst eating in the world. The next day we went to Mr. Warners in Greenfield, and there we staid until Feb. 14th, when we moved down into the woods, on the farm now owned by H. Pierce. Here I helped raise the first shanty on the road; Nelson raised the next, then E. Clary, and then D. Mack; Mack raised the first Mill, which he sold to Dr. Carpenter, and died some years since.

Mrs. Perley, wife of Col. Clary, had the first white child born in Vredenburg (Peru,) mine was the next. Mrs. Raymond had the first daughter. Mrs. Perley Clary died June 18th, 1830, of Consumption.

In those early times, we all had to live on hulled corn. The Col. said he was afraid his wife would starve to death. With two dollars, all the

money he had, he went to Marsh's tavern in Greenfield, where he bought 4 pounds lard and 8 of flour, of a man who had a barrel of lard and three of flour. Mrs. Clary made some nut cakes, and came to the house where I was three times, to give me one. I was so sick that she could not give it to me, and took it home every time. As soon as I got better, I went over there, when she gave it to me. It was the first bread of any kind I had tasted for a fortnight, and I thought it the best nut cake that I ever ate.

When Father started from Massachusetts, there were twelve of us in company, all of whom but three, are dead. I. S. Raymond came on with us, moved to Auglaize, and died there; J. Nelson also came with us. He settled on the lot North of us. There was a large white oak that the wind had blown down, on which they put a log, and then put on top poles with one end resting on the ground. These were then covered with leaves and dirt, and the cabin was finished. In this they lived until a house was built, many a time have I been there in the evening, and sat on Mr. Nelson's trunk; while the men sat on a beech log by the fire. E. Nelson, the father of J. Nelson, came on soon after we did, and they kept bachelors hall three years; J. Nelson afterwards married Almira Sherman. They are all now dead. They were all good neighbors, always ready to divide the last cup of meal.

The first Methodist who preached in Peru, was Dennis Goddard. He preached in our house, in April 1820, I think. The first Doctor that settled in Peru, was M. C. Sanders I think in the fall of 1818. He went to work chopping and logging, with all his might. If any one was sick, he took his Pill Bags and started through the woods, over rivers, through swamps, rain or shine, he was with the sick; often traveling on foot with his ax on his shoulder, to mark the trees if he had to go again. I have seen him come into our house more than once, and ask for something to eat; saying that neither he, nor his horse had ate anything for twenty-four hours. He was in sight of home but could not go there, for some one was waiting for him; I have seen him lay down on a puncheon floor without anything over him, to catch a few moments sleep; then up and away. These hardships brought him to his grave. Like Abraham Lincoln, he was the poor man's friend.

SECRETARY'S REPORT AT ANNUAL MEETING.

NORWALK, June 8, 1864.

The current business of the Society, having been quite fully reported at the Quarterly Meetings held during the year it will only be necessary to refer to the general work accomplished thus far, and what remains to be done.

THE SOLDIERS RECORD.

At the annual Meeting held two years since, the Society made provisions for making a record of all the Soldiers entering the service of the United States, from the Fire Lands during the present war. A book

was prepared for the purpose, but before entries had been made in it, other calls for volunteers so increased the number, that another book has become necessary; and it has been thought advisable to defer the whole matter, until the close of the war; which we all trust is not far distant.

THE PIONEER.

The publishing Committee entered upon the publication of the 5th volume, with much hesitation. The large amount of matter awaiting publication, rendered an increase of its size, absolutely necessary. On the other hand the increased cost of paper and printing, compelled an advance of the subscription price; which it was feared would embarass the effort for its circulation. It is with pleasure stated that these fears have proved groundless. The subscriptions already pledged, will cover the contract with the publishers; and there is no doubt that additional sales will cover the incidental expenses, and leave a small margin of profit.

It is no disparagement to the former volumes, to say that this excels them all. A larger number of subscribers have been obtained for it, outside of the Fire Lands; than for any previous one, of whom the larger portion are from Connecticut. The portrait of the Hon. E. Whittlesey, which accompanies the book, is the gift of his son; Granville Whittlesey Esq., of New York, and is one of which his family and this Society, may well be proud. Every care has been taken and no expense spared to have the likeness perfect, and a fitting companion to the admirable address which bears it company. The heartiest thanks of this Society are due Mr. Whittlesey for this generous donation.

ANOTHER VOLUME.

Notwithstanding the enlarged size of the Pioneer, it has been impossible to find room for every article ready for publication; and the necessity of another volume is manifest. This should contain the Historical collections of the remaining townships; the names of each member of the Society, with former and present residence, and date of settlement on the Fire Lands. It should also contain a copious and detailed index of the six volumes published, and last (but not least in importance,) a chapter devoted to the correction of such errors in dates, names, or facts, as may have appeared in the pages of the Pioneer. The last suggestion should receive especial attention. It is not reasonable to expect that among so large a number of contributors, some corrections may not become necessary, and the Society will not have accomplished its mission until all the facts presented as constituting the full history of this Section, are carefully revised and finally given to the public and posterity as free from errors as possible.

THE MUSEUM.

The additions to this interesting branch of the Society's labors, continue to be numerous. A better case is necessary to protect and properly arrange the articles for exhibitions. It is hoped that the condition of the country will soon warrant an effort in that direction.

THE FINANCES.

In connection with the report of the Treasurer, it can be stated that the Society is free from debt, and that the surplus on hand was never larger. This fund is kept as a reserve to provide for any possible loss in publication of the Pioneer.

FIFTY YEARS.

On the first of August 1815, the first Board of Commissioners of Huron county, held their first meeting;

and from that time properly dates the independent civil history of the Fire Lands; under the name of Huron county. And on the first day of August 1865, a half a century, will have passed away. We are soon to cross the threshold of that new Era, when shall have passed away the Fathers and Mothers, whose memories bring in lively review the toils and sacrafices of the past. "Fifty Years!" How many times have the rapidly decreasing band who have met with this Society, on these present occasions, turned backward to the pages on which its history is written—a history of heroism and calm endurance amid the dangers of war, famine and flood, second only to that of those worthy men of old, who settled 'Wild New England Shore' Fifty Years! When they shall have again rolled past, each one of these venerable Fathers and Mothers present with us to day, will have passed behind the veil. May it be the successful effort of this Society, to record the birth, growth and full developement of those civil and social institutions planted by them, which have made this community so rich in all the elements of moral greatness, and material prosperity; and thus transmit to posterity a monument to the Pioneers, more worthy of admiration and enduring than the temples of Greece or the pyramids of Egypt.

D. H. PEASE, Secy.

BIOGRAPHY OF PETER BROWN

BY JOHN H. NILES.

Peter Brown, was born in Norwich Vt. Feb. 17th, 1781. In 1803 he married Miss Beulah Conant, and kept a tavern in Greensborough. His wife died in 1809, having four children, but one of whom is now living, a daughter the wife of Wm. Hurbert of Red Wing Minnesota. In 1812, Brown moved to Susquehanna county Penn., and in 1813 married Miss. Hannah Griswold and in Oct. 1817, started for Ohio. They arrived at Truxville, now Ganges on the the 2d, of Dec. He brought with him a stock of goods and carried on a lively trade with the settlers, and Indians; and became a partner with Daniel Ayers in the old Truxville grist-mill. In addition to the mill he built a distillery, and carried on the distillery business till 1823. He then tried farming a year, but preferring other business he moved to Auburn township, two miles from Plymouth and built a mill and distillery, and carried on the business till his mill and distillery were burnt down in 1826. In 1827 he moved to Plymouth, and kept a tavern till 1833. He then bought 200 acres of wild land in Norwich, built a cabin and moved onto it and commenced clearing up a farm. He built a horse power grist-mill in 183– and did a good business in grinding wheat and corn for the settlers.

He lived in Norwich 28 years, and in 1861, with his son D. F. Brown, moved to Peru where he died on the

2d, day of Dec. 1862, just 45 years from the day he arrived at Truxville, in the 82d year of his age.

His wife and six of his children are living; most of whom are residents of the county.

BRIEF SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF WM. ROBINSON, OF FITCHVILLE.

BY J. H. NILES.

William Robinson was born at Mill Creek Hundred, New Castle county, Delaware, in 1780. He married Miss Laticia Coleman, in 1806, and settled in Washington County, Pennsylvania. In 1810, he moved to Coshocton County, Ohio, where he lived till 1829, and then moved to Marion County, Ohio. In 1832, he moved to Norwich, and bought the farm on which Jonas Gilson began in 1817. He was elected Justice of the Peace in 1834, and held the office till 1849. In 1855, he removed to Fitchville, where he died in 1864. His wife survived him but a few months.

He left a large family of children, most of whom are residents of this county.

MEMBERS OF THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	WHEN AND WHERE BORN.	WHEN AND WHERE FIRST SETTLED ON FIRE LANDS.
Alling Pruden	Norwalk,	Ballston Spa, N.Y., No. 8, '08	Norwalk, Mar. 4, 1833.
Adams John F.	Lyme,	Vermont, 1777,	Lyme, 1818.
Allen William C.	Norwalk,	Ulyses, N. Y., Nov. 5, 1831,	Fairfield, May, 1834.
Adams Henry,	Peru,	Vermont, Oct. 1790,	Peru, June, 1815.
Atwater C. W.*	Huron,	Milford, Ct., Dec. 13, 1800,	Huron, 1828.
Adams, Philo *	Huron,	Vermont, Dec. 12, 1786,	Huron, 1818.
Andrews, Mrs. R. H.	Chicago, Ill.,		Milan.
Adams, Geo. Q.	Norwalk,	Adams, N. Y., April, 9, 1805,	New Haven, April, 1855.
Atherton, Samuel	Peru,	Mass. Nov. 17, 1810,	Greenfield, 1837.
Arnold, A. F.	Iowa City, Ia.,	Ballstown, N. Y., May 19, '26	Clarksfield, 1848.
Atwater, Jeremiah	Castalia,	New York, 1830,	Margaretta, 1834.
Atwater, Mary J.	Castalia,	Margaretta, 1830,	
Avery, Luther	Lyme,	Groton, Ct., April 30, 1819,	Lyme, June, 1839.
Anderson, Geo. J.	Sandusky,	Sandusky, O., 1827,	Sandusky, 1827.
Austin, Lyman	Norwich,	Windsor, Vt., Mar. 19, '15,	Norwich, May, 1, 1846.
Andrews, Ebenezer*	Chicago, Ill.,	Greens-Farm Ct. Apl. 30, '95	Milan, 1824.
Briggs, B. C.	Norwich,	Barnard, Vt., 1815,	Norwich, June, 27, 1836.
Benedict, Platt	Norwalk,	Danbury, Ct., Mar. 18, 1775,	Norwalk, Sept. 9, 1817.
Brewbaker Andrew	New Haven,		
Brainerd Asa Rev.	Pottsdam, N.Y.		Norwalk.
Baker, Timothy	Norwalk,	Northampton, Mass., 1787,	Norwalk, Sept. 27, 1819.
Bly, Rouse †	New Haven,	Herkimer, co. N. Y. July, '93	New Haven, 1817.
Baker, Theodore	Cleveland,	Goshen, Mass., 1801,	Norwalk, Sept. 27, 1819.
Benson, Benjamin †	Norwalk,	N. Y. City, May 16, 1788,	Clarksfield, Dec. 2, 1817.
Breckenridge, Jas.*	Ridgefield,	Charlotte, Vt. Dec. 15, 1791,	Ridgefield, 1818.
Baker Daniel A.	Norwalk,	Montville, Ct. Sept. 6, 1810,	Florence, Jan. 20, 1827.
Baker Margaret W.*	Cleveland,		
Brown, Sarah	Norwalk,	Norwalk, Aug. 12, 1829.	Norwalk, 1829.
Bemiss, Elijah	Lyme,	Massachusetts, 1797,	Lyme, 1823.
Bronson S. A.	Sandusky,	Waterbury, Conn. 1807,	Norwalk, 1826.
Barker Zenas W.	Sandusky,	Lebanon, N. Y., 1791,	Sandusky, 1835.
Brown J. M.	Sandusky,		
Burdue, Nathaniel	Townsend,	Hanover, Pa., Mar. 2, 1810,	Milan, Dec. 1810.
Barnum E. M.	Clarksfield,	Danbury, Ct., Oct. 29, 1794,	Clarksfield, July, 1819.
Beardsley, Clement	Vermillion,	Genoa, N. Y., June. 30, 1807,	Vermillion, 1811.
Breckenridge H. C.	Plymouth,	Vermont, April, 14, 1832,	New Haven, 1836.
Barney, George	Sandusky,	Fort Ann, N. Y., 1814,	Sandusky, 1840.
Branch, Walter †	Fairfield,	Meredith, N. Y., Jan. 21, '92,	Fairfield Oct. 1828.
Bronson Lorenzo W.			Sandusky City, 1818.
Blackman, Joel	Florence,	Chenango co., Mar. 13, 1801,	Florence, 1815.
Brown, Orlando	Margaretta,	Connecticut, 1813,	Margaretta, 1816.
Bodwell L. M.	Clarksfield,	Ridgfield, Ct., Sept. 11, '03,	Clarksfield.
Barker D. G.	Ripley,	Temple, N. H., Mar. 17, '02,	Greenwich, March, 1, 1818.
Beals Charles W.	Hartland,	Floyd, N. Y., Sept, 1, 1816,	Hartland, Oct. 1841.
Briggs David W. *	Greenwich,	Massachusetts,	Greenwich, 1818.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	WHEN AND WHERE BORN.	WHEN AND WHERE FIRST SETTLED ON THE FIRE LANDS.
Briggs, Mrs. Alzina	Greenwich,	Cayuga, Co. N. Y.	Greenwich Sept. 11, 1818.
Bernard, Calvin	Lyme,	Massachusetts, 1805,	Lyme 1828.
Badger, J. F.*	Norwalk,		
Beers, N.	Greenfield,		
Baker, Geo. G.	Norwalk,	Montville, Ct., Dec. 19, 1798,	Florence July, 1, 1822,
Bascom, Lydia	Greenfield,	Trumbull, O., Dec. 5, 1808,	Greenfield 1811.
Brightman, A.	Bronson,	New York, 1818,	1823.
Boughton, Derwin	Norwich,	Eaton, Lorain Co., 1826,	Norwich, Oct. 1834.
Brown, Edwin H.	Norwalk,	Fairfield, Sept. 18, 1822,	
Bunce, C. J.	Wakeman,	Woodbury, Ct., May, 17, 1821,	Wakeman, Sept. 1826.
Bentley, Herrick P.	Wakeman,	Florence, O.. June, 13, 1829,	
Beecher, Horace	Wakeman,	Bridgeport, Ct., Nov. 28, 1828,	Florence.
Barnum, Mrs. Betsey	Clarksfield,	Danbury, Ct., March, 1, 1798,	Clarksfield, July 1819.
Brown, D. F.	Peru,	Auburn, O., April 13, 1826,	
Burnham, Ellsworth	Berlin,	Hebron, Ct., 1800,	Berlin, 1820.
Burnham, Maria	Berlin,	Tolland, Ct., 1806,	Berlin, 1819.
Bascom, Dennison	Greenfield,	Manlius, N. Y., July 25, 1805,	Greenfield, 1825.
Beebe, George	Norwich,	W. Stockbridge, Feb. 8, 1807,	Norwich, 1837.
Beebe, Semantha*	Greenfield,	Cincinnatus, N.Y., Dec. 10. '09	1851.
Brown, Leonard	Fitchville,		
Beckley, E. L.	Rochester,		
Brown, Eunice	Fairfield,	Kortright, N. Y., Jun. 22, 1788,	Fairfield Oct. 1839.
Burns,, Rev. A.	Fairfield,		
Beebe G. S.	Greenfield,	Solon, N. Y., May 2, 1802,	Greenfield, 1851.
Brown, Collins A.	Fitchville,	Conn. Aug. 10, 1785,	Fitchville, Jan. 18, 1837.
Barrett, Eliada	New London,	Webster, N. Y., Feb. 25, 1822,	New London, July 1835.
Benson, Leonard	Fitchville,	Marcellus, N. Y., April 2, 1800,	Fitchville June, 1832.
Babcock, Smith	Rochester,		
Brady, David J.	Greenwich,	Cayuga Co., N. Y. Aug. 5, 1816,	Greenwich, April 1824.
Barnes, Hiram	Fitchville,	Madison co., O. Feb. 1820,	Fitchville, 1825.
Bradshaw, Wm.	Castalia,	Pennsylvania, 1819,	Lyme, 1828.
Brooks, D. C.	Sherman,	Pompey, N. Y., Feb. 26, 1810,	Ridgefield, 1822.
Brundage, Z.	New London,	Danby, N. Y. 1819,	Fitchville, 1828.
Boalt, C. L.	Norwalk,	Norwalk, Ct. Nov. 25, 1803,	Norwalk July, 1817.
Buck, Dwight	Perkins,	Geauga co., 1806,	Perkins, 1828.
Buck, Daniel	Huron,	Pena, 1817,	Perkins, 1830.
Bard, Electa E.	Perkins,	Manchester, Conn., 1810,	Perkins, 1834.
Buck, A. P.	Perkins,		
Briggs, Alexander	Norwich,	Barnard Vt. Feb. 5, 1818,	Norwich June, 27, 1836.
Bennitt, J. H.	Norwich,	Steuben co. N. Y. Apl. 23, 1800,	Norwich Feb. 27, 1860.
Bowen, Pearse	Norwich,	Cayuga co. N.Y. Sept. 4, 1815,	Fairfield April, 1834.
Covill, Wm. R.	Perkins,		
Chase, Mrs. L. W.	Chicago, Ill.,		
Cooke, Mrs. G. A.	Sandusky,		
Converse, W. F.	Sandusky,	New Braintree, Mass. 1818,	Sandusky, 1840.
Converse, Hannah S.	Sandusky,	Danbury Conn. 1827,	Sandusky, 1852.
Carpenter, Catherine	Oxford,	Hadley, N. Y. 1807,	Margaretta, 1816.
Carpenter, Amelia	Oxford,	Bloomingville, 1838,	Bloomingville, 1838.
Converse, Charles	Sandusky,	New Braintree, Mass. 1814,	Sandusky, 1832.
Clark, Amos	Wakeman,	Waterbury Ct. Dec. 3, 1801,	Wakeman, Aug. 1823.
Crawford, Joseph*	Berlin,		
Curtiss, J. C.	Fitchville,	Paris N. Y. June 7, 1803,	Norwalk, April, 1825.
Chapin, Henry‡	Norwalk,	Hatfield Mass. Oct. 25, 1781,	Norwalk July, 1834.
Conger, Enoch Rev.‡	Lexington,	Bethlehem N. Y. Feb. 15, 1792,	New Haven, Oct. 22,1824
Conger, Ester (west)	Lexington,	Granville N. Y. Sept. 4, 1796,	
Campbell, J. K.	Lyme,		
Coe, Julius S.'	Norwalk,	New Haven, O., May 27, 1819,	
Cochran, Charles	Toledo,	New Boston, N. H., 1816,	Sandusky, 1835.
Cooke, Henry D.	Wash'n D. C.	Portland O., Nov. 23, 1825,	
Culp, Mrs. C.	New Haven,	Maryland Feb. 1790,	New Haven, 1819.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	WHEN AND WHERE BORN.	WHEN AND WHERE FIRST SETTLED ON THE FIRE LANDS.
Crane, William H.	Vermillion,	N. Haven, Co. Ct., May 13, '13.	Florence, June 9, 1817.
Choat, C. B.	Milan,		
Clapp, Dean.	Peru,	Barnard, Vt., Jan. 15, 1805.	Peru, Sept. 11, 1829.
Cherry, John	Fairfield,	Genoa, N. Y., March 20, 1798.	Fairfield, 1821.
Cherry, Louisa B.	Fairfield,	Penfield, N. Y., April 15, 1823.	Huron, 1836.
Chase, Mrs. L. U.	Perkins,		
Close, Rev. N. J.	Norwich,		
Cherry, William*	Fairfield,	Elizabetht'n, N. J. Oct. 20, '93.	Fairfield, June, 1825.
Collins, Jas. D.	Lyme,	New York, 1815.	Lyme, 1840.
Cuddebach, Jas. J.	Vermillion,	Marcellus, N. Y., Jan. 13, 1806.	Vermillion, July 5, 1811.
Cook, Wyatt.	Peru,	Rutland, co. Vt., Feb. 3, 1794.	Peru, June 1st, 1818.
Carter, John	Florence,		
Cable, John	Wakeman,		
Cole, Hannah	Bronson,	N. Jersey, Dec. 20, 1804.	Bronson, Aug., 28, 1825.
Cherry, Berrilla	Fairfield,		
Cole, Jacob	Cuba, N. Y.	Carmel, Putnam, co. N. Y.	Fairfield.
Cole, Julia A.	Cuba, N. Y.		
Chapin, Samuel D.	New London,	Somers, Tolland co., Ct.	New London, June, 1852.
Coleman, Betsey	New London,	New London, 1830.	
Curtiss, Mrs. J.	Ruggles,		
Chamberlain, J. D.	Castalia,	New Jersey, 1823.	Castalia, 1834.
Cole, Minor	Norwalk,	Fairfield, N. Y., July 26, 1803.	Norwalk, March, 1816.
Clark, Philothe	CharlotteMich	Ontario co. N. Y., 1800.	Greenwich, 1817.
Cole, Jeremiah†	Greenfield,	Galway, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1795	Greenfield, 1825.
Cooke, Eleutherus*	Sandusky,	Granville, N. Y. Dec. 25, 1787.	Bloomingville, 1817.
Carver, A. R.	Bellevue,	New York, 1802.	Near Bellevue, 1837.
Curtiss, J. C. jr.	Norwalk,	Norwalk, Dec. 31, 1827.	
Campbell, Jas. M.	Greenfield,	Genoa, N. Y., Nov. 15, 1812.	Greenfield, 1818.
Coit, Emily A.	Greenfield,	Chenango, New York.	Greenfield, 1831.
Coit, A. J.	Greenfield,	New London, Ct., 1821.	Greenfield, 1836.
Darling, J. M.	Sandusky,	New Haven, Ohio, 1822.	New Haven, Ohio, 1822.
Daniels, George O.	Milan,	Milan, Ohio, 1825.	
Dole, Orrin	Lyme,	Massachusetts, 1806.	Lyme, 1829.
Davis, Bartlett	Hartland,	Palmer, Mass., May 14, 1815.	Hartland, June, 1836.
Decker, Simon	Norwich,	Cayuga co. N. Y., Aug. 23 '28.	Norwich, Sept., 1844.
Danforth, Robert S.	Bronson,	Bronson, O., Oct. 22, 1828.	
Drake, Fred. D.	Oxford,	Spencer, N. Y.	Oxford, May 4, 1815.
Dewey, John F.	Norwalk,	G't Barrington, Apl. 27, 1817.	Norwalk, June, 1845.
Dewitt, James	Ridgefield,		
Dewitt, W. L.	Norwalk,	Niles, N. Y., June 3, 1827.	Plymouth, Oct., 1854.
Davis, Mrs. M. A.	Hartland,	Owasco, N. Y., Nov. 10, 1824.	Norwalk, 1833.
Eddy, Joseph	Perkins,	Chatam, Ct., 1815.	
Eddy, Caroline	Perkins,	Euclid, O., 1819.	Perkins, 1832.
Easton, Jas. D.	Peru,	Gorham, N. Y., 1816.	Ridgefield, June, 1818.
Easton. Mrs. Sarah	Peru,	Litchfield, N. Y., June, 3, '94	Ridgefield, June, 11, 1818.
Ells, Roswell	Fairfield,	Harper's Field, Dec, 26, 1813	Fairfield, June 10, 1840.
Eaton, A. F.	Fitchville,		
Eaton, Silva	Fitchville,		
Ells, A. G.	Fitchville,	N. Haven, Ct., Oct., 1803.	Fitchville, 1825.
Ellsworth, R. B.	Peru,		
Eaton, A. C.	Peru,		
Felt, Sophia	Norwalk,	De Ruyter, N.Y. March 4, 1805.	Ridgefield, Oct. 1815.
Fay, Appollos*	Norwalk,	Barnard, Vt., March 28, 1798.	Bronson, 1819.
Foot, Samuel	Hillsdale, Mich	Montgomery co, N. Y., 1798.	Fairfield, Feb., 1819.
Farr, Lizzie H.	Norwalk,	Bath, N. Y., June 18, 1823.	Norwalk, May 17, 1835
Fulton, J. D.	Boston, Mass.		
Fowler, J. N.	Berlin,		Avery, April 6, 1810.
Fowler, Harvey	Margaretta,	Westfield, Mass., 1797.	Margaretta, 1818.
Fowler, Isaac	Berlin,	N. Guilford, Ct., 1805.	Vermillion, 1830.
Fowler, Josiah	Margaretta,	Westfield, Mass, 1800.	Margaretta, 1830.
Fish, Geo. A.	Norwich,	Augusta, N. Y., 1814.	Norwich, 1840.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	WHEN AND WHERE BORN.	WHEN AND WHERE FIRST SETTLED ON FIRE LANDS.
Fish, Mrs. C. D.	Norwich,	Scipio, N. Y. 1818,	Norwich, 1840.
Fitch, O. H.	Sherman,	Salem, Con., 1815,	Lyme, 1826.
French, Joseph	Wakeman,	Southbury, Ct. Ot. 18,1808,	Wakeman, May 28, 1820.
Foote, Walter	Fitchville,	Sheffield, Mass. Dec. 29, 1799,	Fitchville, 1832.
Felt, Amos	Norwalk,	Cavendish, Vt. April 19, 1796,	Perkins, Feb. 1817.
Gage, Albert	Norwich,	Onondaga, co., N. Y. 1825,	Norwich, Jan. 1850.
Garner, W. N.	Hartland,	N. Lisbon, Ct., Dec. 26, 1809,	Hartland, July 8, 1836.
Garner, Elizabeth	Hartland,	Lock, N. Y. May 19, 1811,	Hartland, July 8, 1836.
Griffin, Henry	Fitchville,	Bedford co· N. Y. Jan. 29, 1789,	Fitchville, Oct. 18, 1833,
Green, Mared	Perkins,	Glastenburg, Conn. 1811,	Perkins, 1815.
Gurley, N. J.	Perkins,	Westmoreland co., Pa. 1817,	
Gale, A. H.	Sandusky,	Vermont, 1817,	Sandusky, 1848.
Gurley, Wm. D.	Perkins,	Norwich, Conn. 1811,	Bloomingville, 1811.
Gardner, Richard	Peru,	Stephentown, N.Y. Je. 17, '95,	Ridgefield, Feb. 1817.
Gibbs, Elon G.	New Haven,	Northampton N.Y. May, 20, '19	Milan, Jan. 27, 1835.
Green, James	Ridgefield,	Auburn, N. Y. Oct. 23, 1812,	Lyme, Oct. 10, 1818.
Graham, Geo. G.	Plymouth,	Pennsylvania, 1802,	New Haven, 1827.
Goodrich, George	Lyme,	Simsbury, Ct., June 22, 1799,	Lyme, 1826.
Gibbs, E. F.	Milan,		
Gale, Mrs. A. H.	Sandusky,	Greenfield, Huron co. O., 1830,	Greenfield. 1830.
Gilson, E. W.	Norwich,	Norwich, O., Jan. 16 1823,	
Gilson, Naum*	Norwich,	Springfield Vt., 1793,	Norwich, June 1817.
Gilson, A. B.	Norwich,	Norwich, O., April 23, 1828,	
Gilbert, Rodolphus	Greenfield,		
Gorton, Richard	Peru,		
Golding, John	Fitchville,	W Chester co. N.Y. Je. 18,1800	Fitchville, 1834.
Greenfield, Abby	Greenfield,	Warren, R. I. March. 30, 1782,	Fairfield, 1822.
Gault, Samuel	Ruggles,	Cross Creek, Pa., Feb. 9, 1811,	Ruggles, July 1860.
Gilson, Sally	Norwich,	Massachusetts, 1792,	Norwich, 1819.
Gilson, Nabby	Norwich,	Massachusetts, 1790,	Norwich, March 1819.
Hill, E. P.	Berlin,	Tioga Co. Penn.,	Berlin, 1818.
Hardy, Walter B.	Florence,	Sempronius, N.Y. Dec. 2, '25,	Berlin, May 31, 1833
Hull, J. L.	Perkins,	Pennsylvania, 1822,	Huron, 1825.
Huyck, William	Bronson,	Tompkins, N.Y. Dec. 1, 1804,	Norwalk, July 5, 1817.
Hester, John S.	Norwich,	Columbiana Co. O., 1810,	Bronson, 1825.
Hollister, Ashley	Huron,		Berlin, Sept. 21, 1816.
Huntington, A.	Sandusky,	Tolland Ct., 1798,	Sandusky, 1852.
Harper, Rice	Sandusky,	Unionville, O., 1803,	Sandusky, 1838.
Hamilton, Daniel	Milan,		
Hough, John	Clarksfield,		
Hurlbut, Robert W.	Clarksfield,	Roxbury, Ct., March 22, 1783,	Clarksfield, April 9, 1835.
Hoeek, Hervey	Berlin,		
Hill, Noah*	Berlin,	Guilford, Ct., 1784,	Berlin, 1818,
Hill, G. S.	Berlin,	Berlin, Erie co. O., 1821,	
Hubbell, Rebecca S.	Ridgefield,	L Borough, Mass Dec. 26, '95,	Ridgefield, Nov. 2, 1854.
Halladay, Horace	Huron,	Marlboro, Vt., Oct. 12, 1797,	Greenfield, Nov. 18, 1815.
Hubbell, Charles†	Ridgefield,	Charlotte, Vt., May 28, 1787,	Ridgefield, July 23, 1817.
Hardy, Ephraim	Florence,	Bradford, Mass., Sept. 10, '86,	Berlin, May 31, 1833.
Howard, William	New Haven,		
Herrick, E. W.	Bronson,	Charlestown, N.Y. Jan. 21, '99	Bronson, Jan. 13, 1818.
Holloway, Ira	Peru,	Covert, N.Y. Sept. 15, 1812,	Peru, June 1, 1834.
Hubbell, Deodatus*	Ridgefield,	Lanesborough, Mass.,	Ridgefield, 1818.
Hoyt, A. B.	Norwalk,	Danbury, Ct., Nov. 4, 1802,	Clarksfield, Sept. 27, 1828
Hester, Martin M.	Bronson,	Orange, Ashland co., 1822,	Bronson, Nov. 1827.
Hoyt, Ichabod B.	Greenfield.	Owasco, N.Y. Mar. 31, 1827,	Fairfield, June 10, 1827.
Herrick, C. S.	Bronson,	Bronson, O., Feb. 6, 1826,	
Hall, L. S.	Wakeman,	Brimfield, O., Mar. 25, 1821,	Wakeman, April 1837
Hanford, J. E.	Wakeman,	Wilton, Ct., Dec. 2, 1805,	Wakeman, May 1831
Hoyt, John	Oxford,	Norwalk, Ct., July 8, 1782,	March 10, 1845.
Hoyt, W. B.	Four Corners,		

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	WHEN AND WHERE BORN.	WHEN AND WHERE FIRST SETTLED ON FIRE LANDS.
Hemingway, Charles	Wellington,	Florida, Mass. 1830	New London, 1836.
Howe, N. G.	Perkins,		
Hubbard, E. A.	Margaretta,	Hadley, Mass., 1797,	Margaretta, 1831.
Hartshorn, Wyatt	Danbury,		
House, Lindsey	Perkins,	Connecticut, March 23, 1810,	Perkins, 1815.
House, Julius	Perkins,	Oonnecticut, Sept. 30, 1786,	Perkins, 1815.
Hester, Martin	Bronson,	Green co., Pa. 1787,	Bronson, Nov. 1827.
Hunt, Hiel	Lyme,	Vermont,	Venice, Feb. 9, 1816.
Hawley, Uriah	Oberlin,	Derby Ct., July 30, 1787.	Florence, June 4, 1816.
Harva, Rachel	Castalia,		
Hopkins, Moses B.	Gd Haven Mic.	Clarksfield, O., Jan. 16, 1820,	Clarksfield, Jan. 16, 1820.
Hamilton, John	Ridgefield,	Granville, N.Y. June 30, 1804,	Lyme, April 1818.
Hopkins, Lamira C.	Gd Haven Mic.	Cambridge, Vt. 1823,	Milan, May 1836.
Hemmingway, T. B.	New London,	Florida, Mass. 1826,	New London, 1836.
Husted, E. E.	Norwalk,	Danbury, Ct., Dec. 13, 1805,	Clarksfield, Dec. 1817.
Hoskins, Charles	Peru,	Cntario co., N. Y. 1817,	Bronson, June 1819.
Jarrett, Henry	Perkins,		
Jenney, Obediah,	Norwalk,	N Bedford, Mass. Apl, 26, '94,	Clarksfield, Mar. 11, 1818.
Jackman, Sarah F.	Bloom'gton, Ill		
Jennings, R. J.	Toledo,		
Johnson, Luther	Peru,		
Jennings, Lorinda	Toledo,	Canada, 1812,	
Jennings, Seth	Milan,	Norwalk, Ct., March 30, 1795,	Norwalk, O., Sept. 8, 1817.
Jennings, Emeline	Milan,	N. Y. City, July 1, 1804,	Milan, June 30, 1819.
Jackson, Tower	Cleveland,	Vermont,	Milan, April 14, 1819.
Jackson, C. H.	Hartland,	Palmer, Mass., Dec. 12, 1816,	Hartland, Oct. 15, 1842.
Jackson, Charles	Norwalk,	Lafayette, N.Y. Mar. 18, 1822,	
Jones, Henry C.	Castalia,	Montgomery co., Md. 1788.	Margaretta, 1850.
Jones, Mrs. Pelina	Castalia,	Hatfield, Mass. 1890,	Margaretta, 1850.
Johnson, R. C.	Fitchville,	Monmouth N. J. Aug. 31, 1832,	Hartland, March 1849.
Jordan, Mrs. T. M.	Hartland,	Townsend, O., May 28, 1839,	
Jackson, Martha	Hartland,	Monson, Mass., Dec. 17, 1813,	Hartland, Oct. 1842.
Jones, Amos	Cleveland,	Otsego Co., N. Y. July 1805,	Norwalk, Sept. 1845.
James, Thomas	Perkins,		
Kellogg, Martin	Bronson,	Bethel, Vt., Sept. 21, 1786,	Bronson, June 17, 1816.
Kennan, John	Norwalk,	Waterbury, Vt., Mar. 7, 1803,	Norwalk, Oct. 13, 1838.
Kilburn, L.	New London,	Sterling, Mass. Oct. 4, 1825,	New London, May 1840.
Keeler, Eri	Norwalk,	New Canaan, Ct. June 5, 1799,	Norwalk, Sept. 7, 1817.
Kennedy, Rev. W. S.*	Sandusky,		
Keeler, Lewis	Norwalk,	New Canaan, Ct. June 1, 1794,	Norwalk, March 23, 1816.
Kellogg, A. F.	Greenfield,	Bronson, 1818,	
King, Joseph	Florence,	Florence, 1825,	
Kellogg, S. O.	Berlin,		
Kingsbury, Jesse	Peru,	New York, May 30, 1818,	1820.
Knight, J. S. R.	Ripley,		
Knight, Louisa B.	Ripley,		
Keeler, Ami	Norwalk,	New Canaan, Ct. May 7, 1797,	Norwalk, Sept. 7, 1817.
Kennan, Jairus	Norwalk,	Moira, N. Y. April 22, 1813,	Norwalk, Oct. 1829.
Knight, George A.	New Haven,	Boston, Mass. 1810,	New Haven, 1825.
Kellogg, Polly	Bronson,	Barnard Vt., July 12, 1787,	Bronson, June 17, 1816.
Lum, H. B.	Perkins,	Braintrim, Pa.,	Bloomingville, 1841.
Lum, Mrs. L. A.	Perkins,	Skinner, Eddey Co. Pa.,	Perkins, 1864.
Lindsley, S. D.	Perkins,	Perkins, Sept. 6, 1838,	Perkins, 1838.
Lindsley, Mrs. M.	Perkins,	Glastenbury, Conn. 1803,	Perkins, 1815.
Lawrence, Miner	Norwalk,	South Salem, N.Y. Mar. 8, '03,	Norwalk, July 2, 1831.
Laylin, John	Norwalk,	W Moreland, N.Y. May 22,'91,	Milan, Oct. 1811.
Lindlsey, W. D.	Perkins,	New Haven, Ct. Dec. 25, 1812	Sandusky, 1834.
Lewis, Samuel	Sandusky,	Norwalk, O., 1823,	Norwalk, 1823.
Lipsett, Michael	Sandusky,		
Luther, E. H.	Greenfield,		

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	WHEN AND WHERE BORN.	WHEN AND WHERE FIRST SETTLED ON FIRE LANDS.
Lampman, D.	Sandusky,		
Lewis, Rev.C. F.	Wakeman,	Norwalk, Ohio, June 12, 1818	
Lawrence, Wilder	Norwich,	Westford, Vt., 1812.	Norwich, Feb. 10, 1817.
LaBarrie, John E.	Sherman,		
Lane, Ebenezer	Sandusky,	Northampton, Mass., 1793.	Norwalk, 1818.
Lee, Sulley	Bath, Mich.	Colchester, Vt., Aug. 16, 1816	Wakeman, March 28, 1840
Lee, Edward	Ruggles,	Sempronius, N.Y. Aug. 21, 1813	Fairfield, Oct. 1823.
Lewis, S. B.	Norwalk,	New Rochelle, N. Y., 1790.	Norwalk, 1815.
Lytle, I. A.	Fremont,		
Lewis, Deborah S.			
Mesnard, Eri	Norwalk,	Norwalk, Ct., Oct. 16, 1798.	Fairfield, Sep. 24, 1836.
McCartney, Wm.	Margaretta,		
Mead, Marcus E	Greenwich,	New York City 1821.	Greenwich, 1850.
Mears, John	Milan,		
Manvil, Chester	Wakeman,	Wallingford, Ct., Nov. 13, 1810	Wakeman, May, 1838.
Miller, John G. Jr.*	Sandusky,		
McKelvey, Wm. †	Greenfield,	Westmoreland Co., Pa., 1790	Greenfield, 1810.
McMillen, Wm.	Milan,		
Mead, Joel E.	Norwalk,	South East N. Y., 1817.	Fitchville, 1817.
Moulton, H. S.	Fairfield,		
McMillen, Hiram	Milan,	Pompey, N. Y., 1808.	Milan, 1834.
McKelvey, Electa	Greenfield,	Brantford, U. C., May 4, 1818	Ridgefield, 1841.
Mitchell, Geo. Oren	Milan,		
McKelvey, Mary	Ripley,	Hancock Co., Ohio, 1841.	Peru.
McCline, Mary B.			
McDonald, Samuel B.	Oberlin,	Cheshire, Ct., June 4, 1809.	Huron, Nov. 13, 1837.
Munroe, N. C.			Lyme, 1828.
Manley, Alpheus	Peru,	Vermont, 1809.	Sherman, 1836.
McKelvey, John	Sandusky,	Plymouth, Ohio, 1835.	Plymouth, 1835.
Miner, Samuel	Detroit, Mich.		Sandusky, 1844.
Murray, Nelson	Norwich,	Lyme, March 13, 1821.	
Merry, Ebenezer O.	Bellevue,	Mentor, Ohio, Feb. 14, 1809.	
Morey, George	Lyme,	Lisbon, Ct., Aug. 10, 1828.	Lyme, 1830.
Morey, Ephraim B.	Lyme,	Stonington, Ct., July 11, 1798.	Lyme, May, 1829.
Mingus, J. E.	Greenfield,	Fayette, N. Y., Sept. 19, 1813.	Bloomingvile, Nov., 1833
Mingus, Lydia Y.	Greenfield,	Daryter, N. Y., Jan. 20, 1820.	1826.
Manley Edmond	Alpena, Mich.	Deerfield, N. Y., 1838.	Sherman, 1839.
Marks, Edward	Wakeman,		
Mead, Paul B.	Bronson,	Genoa, N. Y.. 1816.	
Miller, Mrs. E.	Fairfield,		
Mills, Nathaniel	Norwich,		
Merrifield, O. S.	New London,	New London, Nov. 26, 1828.	
Miner, Asel	New London,	New London, April, 1822.	
Merrifield, S. L.	New London,	Ruggles, Feb. 28, 1836.	Ruggles.
Merrifield, Huldah	New London,	New York.	New London, 1817.
Martin, Wm.	Castalia,	Rochester, N. Y., 1829.	Venice, 1833.
Mead, Mary C.	Bronson,	New York, 1818.	Norwalk, 1832.
Mead, Charles H.	Bronson,	Bronson, June 14, 1843.	
Mead, Mary L.	Galesb'g, Mich	Norwalk, May 4, 1841.	
Mitchell, Wm.	Peru,	New York, Jan. 1, 1799.	Greenfield, 1820.
Morfoot, Robert	Plymouth,	Maryland, June 19, 1802.	New Haven, 1824.
Miller, Harriet L.			
Miller, John	Norwalk,	Hinsdale, N.H., March 26, 1822	Norwalk, 1825.
Niver, Mrs. P. D.	Norwich,	Tompkins Co., N. Y., 1811.	Norwich, 1833.
Neroman, Charles E.	Norwalk,	Greenville, N. Y., June 6, 1820	Bronson, June, 1834.
Niles, John H.	Norwich,	Halifax, Vt., 1809.	Greenfield, 1831.
Newton, Rev. Alfred	Norwalk,	Colchester, Ct., Nov. 11, 1803	Norwalk, July 1, 1835.
Nye, A.	Bronson,	Vermont, Jan. 14, 1805.	Bronson, May, 1830.
Newberry, Celia	Greenfield,	Mulbury, Vt., Dec. 13, 1812.	Greenfield, Sept., 1817.
Niver, C. B.	Norwich,	Orange Co., N. Y., 1807.	Norwich, 1833.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	WHEN AND WHERE BORN.	WHEN AND WHERE FIRST SETTLED ON FIRE LANDS.
Nobles, L. H.	New London,	Oswego, N.Y. 1818.	New London, 1833.
Niles, D. H.*	Adams, O.,	Leyden, Mass. 1796,	Greenfield, 1831,
Nye, M. P.	Bronson,	Vermont, June 14, 1805,	Bronson, June 30, 1830.
Otis, F. R.	Berlin,	Berlin, O., Feb. 10, 1825,	
Osborn, M. W.	Florence,		
Osborn, Ebenezer	Fitchville,	Windham, N. Y. Dec. 13, 1801,	Fitchville.
Peck, Philemon R.	Clarksfield,	Monkston, N.Y. Nov. 12, 1809,	Clarksfield, 1818.
Philips, Zalmuna	Berlin,	Roxbury, Mass.,	Berlin, Oct, 16, 1817·
Parker, Seth C.	Greenfield,	Brutus, N.Y. July 7, 1802,	Peru, Feb. 28, 1820.
Preston, C. A.	Norwalk,	Nashua, N. H. Jan. 22, 1816,	Bronson, Dec. 1819.
Philips, Xenophon	Berlin,	Lima, New York,	Berlin, Oct. 16, 1817.
Parish, William	Oxford,	Dunbarton, N. H. Jun. 17, '87,	Ridgefield, May 24, 1819.
Prout, A. W.	Oxford,	Truxton, N.Y. March 31, 1811,	Bloomingville, Dec. 13,'32
Parish, F. D.	Sandusky,	Naples, N.Y. 1796,	Sandusky, 1822.
Pollock, Wm. W.†	Ridgefield,		
Pease, David H.	Norwalk,	Somers, Ct., Nov. 9, 1826,	Norwalk, April 1853.
Palmer, Rundle	Defiance,	Greenwich, Ct., 1786,	Fitchville, 1818.
Prout, Mary E.	Oxford,	New Haven, 1818,	New Haven, 1818.
Parker, Jane	Greenfield,	Owasco, N.Y. Feb. 1, 1806,	Bronson, Sept. 1816.
Patterson, Geo. S.	Ridgefield,		
Philips, Eunice C.	Berlin,	Tolland, Ct.,	Berlin, 1833.
Palmer, Saml. C.	Greenfield,		
Parker, E. C.	Peru,	Brutus, N.Y. July 14, 1799,	Florence, Feb. 1817.
Perry, R. C.			
Parsons, E. C.	Greenfield,	Shurburn, N. Y. Jan. 12, 1816,	Norwich, Sept. 30, 1838.
Platt, Levi‡ †	Greenfield,	Huntington, Ct., Dec. 2, 1795,	Greenfield, 1822.
Pierce, Mrs. Polly	Peru,	April 1, 1798,	Greenfield, Feb. 14, 1816.
Pierce, A. P.*	Wakeman,	Southbury, Ct., April 19, 1783,	Wakeman, June 1817.
Pierce, Amos	Wakeman,	Southbury, Ct., July 6, 1786,	Wakeman, Sept. 1841.
Parker, Geo. V. H.	Groton,		
Pulver, Martin	Clarksfield,	Copake, N.Y. Nov. 27, 1804,	Clarksfield, May 1839.
Post, A. G.	Norwalk,	Durham, N.Y. May 20, 1796,	Fitchville, Nov. 15, 1823.
Parish, B. F.			
Platt, Abigail	Greenfield,	Gorham, N.Y. Jan. 11, 1806,	Greenfield, 1825.
Rust, Reuben T.	Norwalk,		
Rose, Enos	Waukegan Ill.,	Poulteny, Vt., March 31, 1793,	New Haven, Feb. 3, 1818.
Read, A. N. Dr.	Norwalk,	Tyringham, Mass. Sept. 16,'16,	Norwalk, June 1, 1851.
Rust, R. T.	Norwalk,		
Reynolds, Isaac T.	Huron,	Newburg, N.Y. 1805,	Berlin, July 9, 1817.
Ransom, C. H.	Margaretta,		
Rash, Livey	Lyme,	Massachusetts, 1796,	Lyme, May 11, 1818.
Raymond, James	Tontogany, O.,		
Reed, F. D.	Norwalk,	Greenfield, April 25, 1812,	
Rawson, J. M.	New London,	Wardsboro, Vt., July 17, 1812,	Fairfield, Feb. 1857.
Rogers, R. H.	Fairfield,		
Rockwell, D. S.	Milan,		
Ruggles, Eli H.	Milan,	Wilkesbarre, Penn.,	Enterprise, 1830.
Ruggles, Julia	Milan,	Mentor, O., March 4, 1806,	Milan, 1814.
Richards, John N.	Norwich,	Herkimer Co., N.Y. 1814,	Norwich, 1838.
Radcliff, W. K.	Oxford,		
Radcliff, C. C.	Oxford,		
Reed, Samuel H.	Fitchville,	Middletown, N.Y. Jun. 15, '02,	Fitchville, May 15, 1829.
Russell, George	Clarksfield,	Sandusky, Oct. 20, 1843,	
Rust, Reuben T.	Norwalk,	Danville, Vt., April 25, 1809,	Norwalk, March 31, 1853.
Reding, Loyal	Norwalk,	Monkton, Vt., May 21, 1810,	Norwalk, April 1836.
Rogers, Stephen	Castalia,		
Raymond, Alanson	Sherman,	Connecticut, Nov. 23, 1791,	Sandusky, 1834.
Ransom, Isaac	Perkins.	Tolland Co., Conn. 1814,	Berlin, 1820.
Sexton, Miron	Huron,	Somers, Ct., June 1, 1803,	Florence, Sept. 21, 1824.
Smith, Ezra*	Peru,	New Hampshire, Jan. 1802,	Fitchville, July 1824.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	WHEN AND WHERE BORN.	WHEN AND WHERE FIRST SETTLED ON FIRE LANDS.
Storrs, Elisha	Perkins,		
Smith, Benjamin P.	Oxford,	Waterford Ct., July 17, 1791,	Berlin, Aug. 9, 1821.
Smith, Benj. P. Jr.,	Bellevue,	Darien Ga., March 15, 1819,	Berlin, Aug. 9, 1821,
Sawyer, Frank	Norwalk,	Auburn O., July 13, 1821,	Norwalk, 1840.
Spencer, Hiram	Greenfield,		
Stewart, Gideon T.	Dubuque Ia.,	Johnstown, N.Y. Aug. 13, '24,	Norwalk, April 1842.
Sowers, John	Ridgefield,		
Sherman, Justin	Wakeman,	Newtown Ct., July 20, 1785,	Wakeman, Sept. 14, 1822.
Selover, Isaac M.	Fairfield,		
Sturtevant, B.	Ruggles,	Warren Ct., March 16, 1786,	Ruggles, Sept. 1823,
Stewart, A. G.	Buffalo, N.Y.	Dundaff Pa., Nov. 27, 1828,	N Haven, Sept. 20. 1840.
Sackett, Harvey	Ruggles,	Warren Ct., Dec. 24, 1791,	Ruggles, April 1825.
Schuyler, P. N.	Norwalk,	Minisink N. Y. Sept. 6, 1819,	Sherman, June 1834.
Smith, Fanny	Greenfield,	Hartland Ct., Dec. 3, 1785,	Greenfield, 1811.
Stillson, Orrin	Ruggles,	New Town Ct., Jan. 11, 1815,	Ruggles, Sept. 5, 1843.
Strong, Cyrus	Wakeman,	Woodbury Ct., Sept. 18, 1796,	Wakemam, May 21, 1827.
Stratton, Thomas	Hartland,	Norwalk, O., July 26, 1821,	
Sprague, J. S.*	Huron,	Upper Canada, 1796.	Huron, Dec. 1810.
Sexton, Platt	Clarksfield,	Manchester, Vt., Feb. 17, '98,	Clarksfield, 1816.
Sloan, John N.	Wash'n City,	Smithfield, N. Y. 1795,	New Haven, 1815.
Squire, Douglass	Ridgefield,		
Sherman, Lemuel	Norwalk,	Barre Vt., Sept. 29, 1811,	Townsend, Feb. 20, 1817.
Sherman, N. G.	Berlin,	Woodbury, Ct., Aug. 28, 1810,	Wakeman, Sept. 14, 1822.
Sherman, Mrs. E.	Berlin,	Montville, Ct., 1822,	Berlin, 1822.
Sutton, Levi R.	Peru,	Fayette Co., Pa. Sept. 7, 1794,	Lyme, May 10, 1816.
Smith, Mrs. A. G.	Cleveland,	State of N. Y., 1807,	Peru, 1822.
Stiles, Benjamin	Clarksfield,	Southbury Ct., Sept. 1, 1779,	Clarksfield, July 2, 1818.
Stevens, John	Milan,		
Strong, Zadock*	Lyme,		Lyme, Feb. 1815.
Simpson, Jacob*	Norwalk,		Milan, 1810.
Smith, Wm. B.	Sandusky,	Long Island, N. Y. 1796,	Huron, June 1810.
Stevens, Jacob	Milan,		Oxford, 1815.
Smith, F. F.*	Sandusky,		Huron, Aug. 1810.
Smith, P. G.*	Norwalk,		Berlin, Oct. 1817.
Smith, S. A.	Lyme,	New York, 1814,	Berlin, 1822.
Standart, Charles	Auburn N. Y.,	N Hartford, N.Y. May 30, 1802	Huron, Sept. 1824.
Simmons, H. E.	Greenfield,	Beheboth, Mass. Dec. 14, 1799	Greenfield, 1819.
Summers, Benjamin	Vermillion,	Middletown, N.Y. May 21, '01,	Vermillion, Nov. 17, 1817.
Simmons, Ann Ide	Greenfield,	Attleborough, Mass. 1800,	Greenfield, 1827.
Smith, James F.	Sandusky,		1831.
Sanders, E. L	Peru,	Massachusetts, Sept. 15, 1799,	Peru, Nov. 1818.
Simmons, C. B.	Greenfield.	Tompkins, N.Y. Aug. 2, 1806,	Greenfield, July 12, 1817.
Smith, James	Lyme,	Connecticut, 1787,	Ridgefield, 1829.
Smith, Charles	Lyme,		
Stratton, Daniel	Berea,	Washington co. Pa. Je 14, 1794,	Norwalk, 1820.
Segur, A. R.	Clarksfield,	Danbury, Ct.,	Clarksfield, Dec. 1817,
Sherman, Edward	New Haven,		
Strong, L. E.	Plymouth,	Manlius, N.Y. June 19, 1802,	Groton, March 8, 1813.
Sherman, Elizabeth	Wakeman,	N. Durham Ct., Dec. 10, 1793,	Wakeman, Dec. 9, 1858.
Summerlin, Spencer	Hartland,	Bronson, May 27, 1828,	
Summerlin, Sarah P.	Hartland,	Peru, Jan. 1, 1830,	
Seymour, John	Lyme,	Berlin Ct., July 27, 1791,	Ridgefield, Oct. 1825.
Smith, D. W.	Berlin,		
Smith, G. W.	Ridgefield,	Semproneous, N. Y. 1819,	Berlin, 1838.
Segur, A. W.	Clarksfield,	Danbury Ct.,	Clarksfield, Dec. 1817.
Sutton, Jacob	Clyde,	Knox Co. O., April 4, 1816,	Lyme, May 10, 1816.
Silcox, Jonathan	Osseo Mich.,	Lock, N. Y. April 14, 1828,	Hartland, July 8, 1836.
Starr, Hiram P.	Birmingham,	Birmingham, Oct. 10, 1822,	
Sanderson, James M.	Berlin,	Woodstock Vt., 1817,	Norwalk, 1839.
Standart, Stephen W	Lyme,	Clarence, N. Y. Sept. 10, 1817,	Lyme, Dec. 8, 1841.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	WHEN AND WHERE BORN.	WHEN AND WHERE FIRST SETTLED ON FIRE LANDS.
Smith, Eugene	Lyme,		
Searles, E. G.	Lyme,		
Stebbins, Jarvis	Lyme,	Greenfield, Mass., July 9, 1804	Lyme, Oct., 1828.
Seed, Esther W.	Greenfield,	Sherman, Dec. 5, 1831.	
Strong, Lyman	Cleveland,	Homer, N. Y., Oct. 18, 1802.	Lyme, Feb. 15, 1815.
Smith, Chester	Shelby,	Westmorel'd, N.Y., Aug. 1794	Norwalk, June 8, 1859.
Smith, Polly R.	Greenfield,	Solon, N. Y., Aug. 1, 1820.	
Smith, Robert	Lyme,	Pennsylvania, April 1, 1828.	Lyme, 1828.
Smith, Samuel D.	Lyme,		
Smith, James B.	Lyme,		
Smith, Lester	Peru,	Vernon, O., Nov. 21, 1810.	Greenfield, Nov. 1, 1811.
Shourd, Daniel	Greenfield,		
Smith, Hiram	Greenfield,	Greenfield, Nov. 21, 1816.	
Sturgess, Jane C.	Greenfield,	New York, May 10, 1804.	Greenfield, 1835.
Simmons, Fredus	Peru,	Ashland, May 25, 1823.	Peru, Mar. 21, 1829.
Smith, Isaac	Bronson,	New Milford, Ct., May 12, 1795	Ripley, April 1842.
Sherman, Peter	Wakeman,	Woodbury, Ct., 1794.	Wakeman, 1828.
Snyder, W. T.	Peru,	Milan, O., Feb. 3, 1835.	
Sanders, John	Peru,		
Stevens Seymour*	Fairfield,		
Smith, Sherman	Clarksfield,	Connecticut, 1796.	New London, 1816.
Simmons, Aura K.	Greenfield,	Ashland, O., 1821.	
Starr, D. Ann	Clarksfield,	Danbury, Ct., 1816.	Clarksfield, 1817.
Sweet, Byron	Castalia,		
Smith, S. H.	Castalia,	Knox Co., O., 1806.	Margaretta, 1822.
Smith, Rev. H.	Margaretta,		
Smith, Dwight	Castalia,	Michigan, 1842.	Margaretta, 1844.
Smith, ohn C.	Berlin,	Cayuga Co., N. Y., 1821.	Berlin, 1854.
Stewart, E.	Plymouth,	New London, Ct., July 28, 1795	New Haven, 1822.
Starr, Rory	Clarksfield,	Danbury, Ct., 1810.	Clarksfield, 1817.
Smith, Caroline	Fitchville,		
Strong, L. E.	Plymouth,	Manlius, N. Y., 1802.	Groton, March, 1813.
Silcox, Amos H.	Hartland,	Lansing, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1813.	Hartland, June 1, 1836.
Skellenger, A. D.	New London,	Genoa, N. Y., June 23, 1823.	Ruggles, May 17, 1851.
Sears, Frederick	Norwalk,	Venice, N. Y., Sept. 25, 1799.	Bronson, May, 1827.
Trimmer, James R.	Norwich,	Washington Co., Pa., Nov. 1808	Greenfield, 1835.
Trimmer, Mrs. L. E.	Norwich,	Leverett, Mass., 1815.	Greenfield, 1835,
Taylor, Elery	Perkins,	Glastenbury, Conn., 1808.	Perkins, 1815.
Taylor, Mary Ann	Perkins,	Glastenbury, Conn., 1811.	Perkins, 1834.
Taylor, Mrs. Julia	Perkins,		
Tillinghast, Wm.	Berlin,		
Tillinghast, George	Townsend,	Rhode Island, 1803.	Birmingham, 1833.
Taylor, Alfred	Perkins,		
Tilden, Daniel	Sandusky,	Lebanon, Mass., 1788.	Oxford, 1817.
Taylor, S. F.	Milan,		
Todd, Kneeland	Florence,		
Tuttle, Hudson	Berlin,	Berlin, Erie Co., O., 1836.	
Tuttle, Mrs. E. D R.	Berlin,	Braceville, O., 1838.	Berlin.
Tenant, Sterling O	Berlin,	Colchester, Ct., 1807.	Berlin, 1818.
Tenant, Betsey	Berlin,	Long Island, N. Y.	Florence.
Tomilson, Lucius	Wakeman,	Huntington, Ct., April 18, 1793	Wakeman, 1828.
Todd, Isaac	Wakeman,	Newtown, Ct., Dec. 18, 1808.	Wakeman, March 1, 1827.
Taylor, Wm. P.	Ruggles,	Hardwicke, N.Y., Mar. 11, 1811	Ruggles, Dec. 9, 1858.
Townsend, L.	New London,	Shazar, N. Y., 1812.	Greenwich, 1851.
Thorp, James Rev.	Groton,	Solsbury, N. Y., Oct. 8, 1797.	Venice, 1816.
Thorp, John	Castalia,	Allegheny Co., N.Y., July, 1828	Erie Co., 1835.
Town, J. E	Bronson,		
Townsend, John	Fitchville,	New London, O., July 22, 1824	
Tenant, Daniel W.	Berlin,	Colchester, Ct., 1803.	Berlin, 1818.
Townsend, Hosea	New London,	Greenbush, N.Y., May 25, 1794	New London, Aug. 1815.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	WHEN AND WHERE BORN.	WHEN AND WHERE FIRST SETTLED ON FIRE LANDS.
Tillson, Alonzo	Peru,	Winfield, N. Y.	Peru, 1838.
Underhill, Isaac	Ridgefield,	Herkimer, N.Y. Jan. 13, 1805,	Ridgefield, Feb. 22, 1816.
Vanflet, Daniel			
Waldron, Emily	Hartland,	Marcellus, N. Y. 1808,	Berlin, Feb. 1814.
Woodruff, Geo. H.	Peru,	Connecticut, 1795,	Norwich, 1817.
Woodruff, Chancey	Peru,	Norwich O., 1820,	
Wilson, James*	Wakeman,	Woodbury Ct., Sept. 22, 1792,	Wakeman, June 6, 1822.
Wickham, Fredrick	Norwalk,	New York City, March 11, '12,	Norwalk, May 15, 1833,
Wood, Ezra	Clarksfield,	Danbury Ct., Aug. 14, 1791,	Clarksfield, Nov. 18, 1818,
Wells, Philo	Vermillion,	Huntington Ct., Sept. 10, 1786	Vermillion, 1817,
Webb, David	Clarksfield,		
Worcester, Saml. T.	Norwalk,	Hollis, N. H. Aug. 30, 1804,	Norwalk, May 1834.
Wright, J. A.	Sandusky,	Colerain, Mass. 1803,	
Weeden, John*	Sandusky,	Newport, R. I. April 15, 1795,	Venice, 1818.
Weeks, Robert E.	Cleveland,		
Wheeler, John†	Greenfield,	Reheboth, Mass., Sept. 6, 1787	Greenfield, 1818.
Weeks, Ella	Sandusky,	Newark, O., 1838,	Sandusky, 1854.
Walker, Betsey	Perkins,	Middletown, July 3, 1806,	Vermillion, 1817.
Ward, Jonathan	Florence,	Sangerfield, N. Y. 1801,	Norwalk, 1824.
Wooden, J.			
Walker, Samuel	Perkins,	Litchfield, N. Y. 1793,	Sandusky, 1818.
Wildman, A. H.			
West, W. G.*	Fairfield,		
White, S. M.	Sandusky,	Stonington, Ct., 1808,	Sandusky, 1833.
Walker, Rev. Jas. B.	Benzonia Mich		
Wheeler, Calvin	Greenfield,		
Wheeler, John H.	Greenfield,	Richmond, N.Y. March 30, '12,	Greenfield, March 1817.
Wilson, Esther			
Waldron, E. J.	Hartland,	Bristol, N.Y. March 24, 1804,	Hartlrnd, June 2, 1821.
Waggoner, Clark	Toledo,	Milan, Sept. 6, 1820,	
Wilson, Isaac M.	Norwalk,	Stoystown, Pa. Mar. 10, 1799,	Norwalk, April 9, 1825.
White, John	Vermillion,		
Washburn, Amason	Vermillion,	Newtown Ct., May 21, 1789,	Vermillion, July 16, 1819.
Wright, Benjamin	Berlin,		
Welch, Caleb	Wakeman,		
Wood, Nancy	Clarksfield,	Carmel, N. Y. Sept. 17, 1797,	Clarksfield, Nov. 18, 1818.
Wheeler, Huldah	Greenfield,	Danbury Ct., July 18, 1791,	1831.
Walker, Geo. R.	Norwalk,	Sandusky City, Sept. 14, '28,	
Wheeler, Asa	Wakeman,		
Wedge, H. D.	Ind' C'k Mich,	Lehman, Pa., 1823,	Lyme, Dec. 1832.
Whitman, J. J.	Fairfield,		
Wright, Frank	Fairfield,		
Whitten, Alvin	Fairfield,	Sempronious, NY. Sept. 12, '07	Fairfield, 1827.
Whitford, William	Ridgefield,		
Wheaton, S. W.	New London,	Broom Co., N.Y. 1807,	Greenwich, 1839.
Washburn, Geo.	New London,	Fitchville, 1827,	
Wood, David	Fitchville,	Cayuga Co., N. Y. 1799,	Fitchville, 1834.
Washburn, Wallace	Fairfield,		
Welford, Hannah	Wakeman,		
Woolson, J. K.	Margaretta,		
White, Ebenezer	Groton,	Hatfield, Mass., Aug. 5, 1822,	Groton, Oct. 1834.
Wadsworth, L.	Margaretta,		
Wilson, H. L.	Ridgefield,		
White, Thomas	Greenwich,	Orange co., NY. March 6, 1787	Greenwich, March 14, '20.
Waggoner, Lucretia	Milan,	Massachusetts, April 1, 1787,	Milan, July 6, 1815,
Young, J. L.	New Haven,		

*Died. †Soldiers in the war of 1812. ‡ Licensed, Feb. 1819, Ordained Feb. 1822. ‡‡Taught School in Eldridge, 1818.

NOTE.—The statistics given above have, been compiled with much care and are mainly derived directly from the members named. Should errors appear, those interested are desired to give notice *in writing* to the Secretary, that the correction may appear in the revised list to be published hereafter. Those of whom no statistics are given, have failed to respond to the inquries made, or their replies have been received too late for insertion. D. H. P.

MISCELLANEOUS ARTICLES.

A PIONEER "WOLF IN SHEEP'S CLOTHING.

We have perfectly reliable authority for the following item of history:

At an early period in the settlement of Vermillion township, then in Huron county, (now in Erie,) there came along a man calling his name Jeffords, and professing to be a minister of the Gospel. All externals appearing for the time satisfactory, he was employed as a preacher, and for his accommodation boarding was procured for him with a pious widow lady residing near the place of meetings. For a time all matters progressed according to usage in like cases.

After a while, however, the infant settlement was astounded and thrown into commotion by the news that the minister had absconded the night before, and that the widow's horse was also missing. Complaint in due form was lodged with Philo Wells, Esq., then justice of the peace, a warrant was issued, and the constable, with a posse, started in pursuit of the clerical fugitive. The minister was soon captured and brought back for trial.

Justice Wells, regarding the case of extra character, sent for Esquire Bacon a justice of an adjoining township to advise with him on the examination. The evidence was clear, and the prisoner was "bound over to court" for final trial, and was duly committed to the custody of the constable.

There being then no jail in the county, the officer was in a quandary what to do with his prisoner. As the day was now far spent, it was decided to await the next day before taking him to the county seat. In the meantime, some of the wise and economical ones had a conference on the subject, and concluded that the further prosecution of the scamp would be more expense and trouble than the thing was worth. A man by the name of Bartow, asked of the constable the privilege of a private interview with the prisoner. Bartow told the prisoner that he was no friend to the Justice or the constable; advised him to make his escape, and offered to assist him, assuring him at the same time that he would otherwise be sent to the Penitentiary. The culprit was quick to accept the profered help to get away.

The next morning, sure enough, the constable found himself relieved of all his perplexity.

On the same day, Esquire Bacon, who assisted in the examination, had occasion to go to Cleveland, and stopped for the night with a friend in Dover. He was informed that a stranger had given out notice that there would be preaching that evening at the school house, and he was invited to go to meeting with the family. He did so. As the preacher arose to open the exercises, Bacon at once recognized him as the man who was the day before committed by Esquire Wells for larceny. But

he kept silence. The speaker announced his text as follows: "*To visit the widow and fatherless and keep thyself unspotted from the world.*"

At the conclusion of the discourse the preacher announced that as the evening was not exhausted if any one had any remarks to make there was now opportunity. On this invitation, Esquire Bacon arose at once and said he had a few remarks to make. "I was yesterday," said he, "called upon by Esquire Wells, of Vermillion, to set in council with him in the examination of a person charged with larceny in stealing a horse from a widow. The evidence proved beyond doubt that the prisoner had certainly exemplified the text *in part.* He had visited the widow," but then he had in addition *stolen her horse and absconded!*" And raising his hand and pointing to the minister said, "*That is the man!*" The preacher was soon missing, and has not been heard of since.

TOLEDO CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The following is a memorandum of the contents of an iron box placed in the corner stone, (North East corner of the tower,) of the Congregational Church of Toledo, June 9th, 1862:

1. A brief history of the Church.
2. Manual of the Church, date 1859.
3. Articles of faith and form of Covenant.
4. Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of the United States for the year, 1861.
5. Copies of Sunday School papers now used in Congregational S. S.—Child's paper; Child at Home; Child's World.
6. Annual statement of the trade and commerce of Toledo for the year 1861.
7. The report of the Superintendent of the Public Schools for the year 1861.
8. A copy of the Express, (German.)
9. A copy of the Toledo Daily Commercial.
10. A copy of the Toledo Daily Blade.
11. A copy the New York Evangelist.
12. A copy of Harper's Weekly.
13. Proclamation of the President, and other papers upon the war.
14. Photograph of the Infant Class of the Sunday School, December 25, 1861.
15. Set of United States postage stamps, and stamped envelopes now in use, (contributed by the Toledo, P. O.)
16. Sample of United States stamped note paper from the Toledo Post Office.
17. Set of United States silver coins for 1862, embracing the dollar, half dollar, quarter dollar, dime, half dime, three cents, and one cent.
18. A drawing representing the original church as it appeared before its enlargement.
19. A Lithograph of the first naval contest between iron-clad ships.
20. A copy of the *Miami of the Lake*, the first paper published in the Maumee Valley.

Together with the contents of the box taken from the foundation of the old Church.

FRANKLIN'S ADVERTISEMENT OF A LIGHTNING ROD.

Mr. Jefferson Gauntt, of Haledon, New Jersey, is the owner of an original copy of Dr. Franklin's "Poor Richard Almanac," which was bought of Dr. Franklin himself, by Mr. Gauntt's grandfather, at Franklin's printing office in Philadelphia, on the 1st day of January, 1753. It is, consequently, one hundred and nine

years old. It has been preserved in the family up to the present time.

The following advertisement appears in the back part of the book (the pages are not numbered) of the then recent invention of lightning rods:

HOW TO SECURE HOUSES, ETC, FROM LIGHTNING.

It has pleased God in his Goodness to Mankind, at length to discover to them the Means of securing their Habitations and other Buildings from Mischief by Thunder and Lightning. The method is this: Provide a small Iron Rod (it may be made of the Rod Iron used by the Nailers,) but of such a length, that one end being three or four Feet in the moist Ground, the other may be six or eight Feet above the highest part of the Building. To the upper End of the Rod fasten about a foot of Brass Wire, the size of a common Knitting-needle, Sharpened to a fine Point: the Rod may be secured to the House by a few small Staples. If the House or Barn be long, there may be a Rod and Point at each End, and a middling Wire along the Ridge from one to the other. A House thus furnished will not be damaged by Lightning, it being attracted by the Points, and passing thro' the Metal into the Ground without hurting any Thing. Vessels also having a sharp pointed Rod fix'd on the top of their Masts, with a Wire from the Foot of the Rod reaching down, round one of the shrouds, to the Water, will not be hurt by lightning.

[From the Tract Journal, July 1862.]

POSSIBLE ORIGIN OF THE STARS AND STRIPES.

At the public breakfast of Americans in London, on the last anniversary of Washington's birthday, Bishop McIlvaine, who presided, introduced Rev. J. Simkinson, the rector of the parish in Northamptonshire where the ancestors of Washington lived. In the course of his speech, which contained many interesting historical allusions to the family, which he had traced out, he stated that the last English ancestor of Washington who died on English soil lies buried in his church, and said, "When I look down, as I do in passing through the church, on the stars and stripes of the arms of Washington, nothing will ever persuade me or my parishioners that we do not possess the proof that your glorious and world-renowned country took the suggestion for its flag from those arms. When I see the three stars on the top of that shield, which is striped gules and argent, or in plain English, red and white; when I see the five-pointed stars, not six-pointed, which is peculiar, nothing will ever persuade me that we do not possess the original of the great and glorious American banner." In closing his speech, he said, "Follow the course of Washington. You can not have a nobler man to follow. May I say, in allusion to his arms, that I trust you will always bear in mind his three stars—the star of truth, the star of patriotism, and the star of trust in God."

[From the Cleveland Herald.]

LAKE STEAMBOATS.

On the Lakes, August, 1862.

Old Round Table:—A right pleasant trip round the Lakes on the fine steamers Fountain City, Captain Pease, and the Mohawk, Captain Pheatt, has brought to mind some reminiscences that may not be entirely uninteresting, of the early

UPPER LAKE STEAMBOATS AND CAPTAINS.

The introduction of side-wheel steamboats on the Lake route from Buffalo to Chicago, pretty much

broke down the old stage lines between those points during the season of navigation. The boats cost from $75,000 to $150,000, and usually made the round trip in about two weeks, occasionally protracted by unfavorable weather to three or four. The cabin fare from Buffalo to Chicago at first was $25, but increase of steamers and competition reduced it to $12 or $14. The carrying capacity of the boats was only about 200 tons, and yet their running expenses were some $400 per day. They generally consumed over three cords of wood per hour, and in some cases considerable more with quantities of pitch thrown in.

Trials of speed were neither uncommon nor unfashionable between rival boats, and, however dangerous, excited passengers occasionally urged on the racing. Some of the rare old admirals did not hesitate to quiet the nerves of the timid by assurances that explosions were impossible, as the water never boiled on their boats. Sad accidents did, however, sometimes occur, but our reccollection is that the "Cards" of passengers, published gratuitously in the papers, seldom failed to acquit the "careful, courteous and gentlemanly officers of all blame."

The fleets of "floating palaces" referred to, have had their day between Buffalo and Chicago. Railroad trains ran off stage coaches on land, and, combined with modern and fast Propellers, the Upper Lake sidewheelers. So complete has been the revolution that now no steamers of the once popular old style pass the Straits of Mackinaw from below. Perhaps many readers who in years gone by enjoyed their good cheer and still treasure pleasant memories of their whole-souled commanders, may be interested in the subjoined notes touching the end or present employment of a number of the Upper Lakers. To the retentive memory of Captain Pheatt, of the Mohawk, who has successfully followed the Lakes for twenty seven years, we are much indebted in preparing them:

WHAT HAS BECOME OF THE BOATS.

The steamers Thomas Jefferson, James Madison, and Missouri, are worn out and laid on the shelf at Erie; the Niagara was burned off Port Washington, Lake Michigan; the Illinois is laid by at Detroit; Nile, burned at Milwaukee; Louisiana, lost at Port Burwell, C. W., Lake Erie; Great Western, the first of the upper cabin boats, worn out; New Orleans, lost on Thunder Bay Islands; Wisconsin, lost near West Sister Island, Lake Erie; Saratoga, burned on Niagara River; Baltic, converted into a side-wheel propeller; Buckeye State, worn out and sunk at Newport, St. Clair river; Cleveland, worn out and also at Newport; Sultana, converted into a barge, carries lumber from Detroit to Buffalo, and is towed through Lake by tug; Empire, now being fitted up for same service; A. D. Patchin, lost on Skillagalee, Straits of Mackinac; Indiana, burned during winter at Conneaut, Ohio; St. Louis, lost on Gull Island, Lake Erie; Superior, lost on Lake Superior; Commodore Perry, on shelf at Perrysburg; Empire State, used as dry dock at Buffalo; Keystone State, lost on Saginaw Bay; Constitution, worn out; Bunker Hill, worn out; Buffalo, converted into bark and lost on Lake Huron; Fulton, lost on Sturgeon Point, Lake Erie; Clinton, worn out; Julia Palmer, lost on Lake Superior; United States, worn out; and Sandusky, burned at Buffalo in winter.

[From the Cleveland Herald, June 16, 1862.]

THE FIRST AMERICAN PRINTED BOOK.

Our friend, Mr. H. A. Smith, whose collection of rare and curious Ameri-

can early printed books is probably unequalled in the city, has brought us for inspection a fac-simile reprint of the "Bay Psalm Book," which was the earliest New England version of the Psalms, and the first book printed in America. Only fifty copies of the reprint have been made, the edition being strictly limited to that number of subscribers, and of these only two copies come west of Albany, New York—one for the Ohio State Library, and the copy belonging to Mr. Smith, consequently the work still is almost as good as manuscript.

The metrical version of the Psalms contained in this volume was made by some of the "pilgrim forefathers" of New England, and in 1640 was prepared for the press by the Rev. Richard Mather, Rev. Thomas Weld and Rev. John Eliot, and were printed at Cambridge by Mr. Stephen Daye. The present reprint is a fac-simile of that edition, even to the preservation of the smallest of the typographical errors and mispunctuations. These errors are numerous and frequently laughable. To the preface the running title is, on the left hand page, "The," with a full stop after it; and on the other page "Preface," for the remainder of the book the compositor has used the word "Psalm" on the even pages, and "Pslame" on the odd pages throughout. Monosyllables are divided at the ends of lines with hyphens, and frequently polysyllables without them. Punctuation marks are apparently scattered at broadcast, rather than by rule and method.

Such was the typography of the first book printed in America. The press work was more creditable to the colony, according to the testimony of the editors of the reprint. Of the literary merits of the work we cannot speak very highly, viewing it from the stand point of the present day, but the Psalm Book was in great repute in the early days of this country, and it was frequently reprinted, though greatly amended with each new edition. A preface sets forth the propriety and lawfulness a book of set psalms, bringing numerous texts of scripture to confute those who maintained that songs of praise, like prayer, should be spontaneous. As a sample of the "metre" which the psalms were "done into," we give the following portion of Psalm 36:

THE trespasse of the wicked one
saith in assured—wise:
within my heart, the feare of God
is not before his eyes
2 For in his eyes he sooths himselfe:
his sin is found meanewhile
3 hatefull. The words of his mouth are
iniquity & guile:
He to be wise, to doe good leaves
4 He mischief plotts on's bed,
he sets himselfe in way not good:
he hath not ill hated.

PRIMITIVE PREFERENCE.

The following which appeared in the drawer of *Harper* for July, is not without a local interest, and illustrates one of the peculiarities of the early inhabitants of the West, who considered it *necessary* that preachers should wear their hair trimmed close to the head, or, what was better, have no hair "where the hair ought to grow."

"The Rev. Mr. B——, of the Presbyterian Church, is, unfortunately, very bald, and has been since quite a young man. Early in his ministry he was traveling in Indiana, and was passing from Indianapolis to Logansport, over the old 'Michigan road,' was weather-bound several days at the little village of Michigan Town. The inhabitants finding out that he was a minister, begged for a sermon, to which of course he assented. The largest room that could be secured was the bar-room. There he preached to a 'crowded house,' using the bar for his pulpit. Owing perhaps to the novelty of the circumstances, the sermon was a success; the audience were delighted, and some of them disposed to be complimentary.

Among them, an old woman, an emigrant from Virginia; but whether one of the F. F. V.'s or not I can not say. Coming up to him, her good old withered face beaming with delight, she exclaimed, 'Oh, Mr. B——, I was so delighted with your sermon! It is so seldom we hear good preaching here. The last preacher we had I did not like at all, he wore his hair so long. The fact is, Mr. B——, *I do not like to hear a preacher with any more hair on his head than you have!*"

[From Sandusky Clarion, Dec. 18, 1824.]

INDIAN CONJUGAL AFFECTION.

In the year 1762, (says the Rev. Heckewelder's account of the American Indians,) I was witness of a remarkable instance of the disposition of Indians to indulge their wives. There was a famine in the land, and a sick Indian woman expressed a great desire for a mess of Indian corn. Her husband having heard that a trader at Lower Sandusky had a little, he set off for that place one hundred miles distant, and returned with as much corn as filled the crown of his hat, for which he exchanged his horse, and came back on foot, bringing his saddle with him.

[Sandusky Register, July 10, 1862.]

FORTY-SIX YEARS AGO.

In 1816, Dewitt Clinton wrote a letter to Mr. H. Adams, of Cincinnati, appointing him agent for Ohio to receive contributions of farmers and others to aid in building a Canal from the Hudson River to Buffalo, on Lake Erie, the original copy of which has by Mr. Adams been presented to the Pioneer Association of Cincinnati. Things have slightly changed since that time. The Canal was constructed and Ohio and the broad West has been and is now being enriched by a work which went begging in its infancy. It has done and is doing a business which would astonish the far-seeing and hopeful mind of the old Governor, were he now living. Meantime the country has grown completely up through the Canal era, insomuch that their construction has become obsolete. How some little things—things which were little thought of in the past grow into importance with age. This letter was little thought of when penned, but now becomes provocative of thought. Some there be yet among us who will remember the times in which it was written.

THE GREAT LAKES.

The late Government survey of the great lakes gives the following exact measurements:

Lake Superior, greatest length 355 miles, greatest breadth 160 miles, mean depth 988 feet, hight above the sea 627 feet, area 32,000 square miles. Lake Michigan, greatest length 360 miles, greatest breadth 108 miles, mean depth 900 feet, hight above the sea 587 feet, area 20,000 square miles. Lake Huron, greatest length 200 miles, greatest breadth 160 miles, mean depth 300 feet, hight above the sea 574 feet, area 20,000 miles. Lake Erie, greatest length 250 miles, greatest breadth 80 miles, mean depth 200 feet, hight above the sea 555 feet, area 6,000 miles. Lake Ontario, length 180 miles, mean breadth 65 miles, mean depth 500 feet, hight above the sea 262 feet, area 6,000 square miles. Total length of five lakes, 1,345 miles, total area, 84,000 square miles.

At a family gathering in Danbury, Connecicut, not long since, a great grandmother, Mrs. Irenne Taylor, held in her lap a child, a grand child, a great grand child, and a great, great grand child, in all, five generations! Big family and big lap.

OIL AND BURNING SPRINGS.

EARLY DESCRIPTIONS OF OIL SPRINGS.

The following passage, copied from the "Massachusetts Magazine" for July 1792, may interest those who have struck, or are expecting to strike, "ile."

ACCOUNT OF SOME REMARKABLE SPRINGS.

In the northern parts of Pennsylvania there is a creek called oil creek, which empties itself into the Alleghana river, issuing from a spring, on the top of which floats an oil similar to what is called Barbadoes tar, and from which may be collected by one man several gallons in a day. The American troops, in marching that way, halted at the spring, collected the oil, and bathed their joints with it. This gave them great relief, and freed them immediately from the rheumatic complaints, with which many of them were affected. The troops drunk freely of the waters; they operated as a gentle purge.

There is another spring in the western parts of Virginia, as extraordinary in its kind as the one just mentioned, called the Burning Spring. It was known a long time to the hunters. They frequently encamped by it for the sake of obtaining good water. Some of them arrived late one night, and after making a fire, took a brand to light them to the spring. On their coming to it, some fire dropped from the brand, and in an instant the water was in flames, and so continued, over which they could roast their meat as soon as by the greatest fire. It was left in this situation, and continued burning for three months without intermission. The fire was extinguished by excluding the air from it or smothering it. The water taken from it into a vessel will not burn. This shows that the fire is occasioned by nothing more than vapor that ascends from the water.

There are two springs high up on the Powtomack, one of which has about the same degree of heat as blood running from the veins. It is much frequented by people who have lost their health. The waters are drunk with freedom, and also serve as a hot bath, by which much good has been experienced. The other spring, issuing from the same mountain, a little further off, is as remarkable for its coldness as the other is for its heat, and differs from common springs in as many degrees.

[From 1st, Volume Sandusky Clarion.]

GASS SPRINGS.

About a quarter of a mile below the village of Milan, is a place just in the edge of the water of Huron River, where there is a constant currant of inflamable gass. When the water is a little above low water mark, there is a constant bubbling from a number of places; the bubbles when touched with a lighted candle or torch, burn with a beautiful clear and brilliant blaze; there is gass enough to light ten houses.

Milan, May 3, 1822.

Such phenomena (if so they may be called,) have often been found in various parts of the country for the last century or more. Over half a century ago, one of these 'burning springs' was found in North Bristol, Ontario Co., N. Y. It was discovered on this wise, down the hills many small streams or rivulets run down into the valley of Mud Creek, forming what is termed gullies. At the foot of one these gullies on the western hill, the stream runs along at the base of a high bank, over a smooth slate stone in which are fissures or crevices; a dead tree on the bank directly over this spot took fire, and a blazing bark fell from it to the water, at once a large and brilliant flame ascended from the top of the water, to the hight of several feet. The water was generally only three or four inches in

depth, and there was visable a continuous bubbling from the crevices in the rock, under the blazing.

The Editor in his youthful days has frequently been of tea parties assembled upon an adjoining green, the water having been boiled over this "burning spring." Report says oil is now being bored for at this spot.

THE NAME OF ILLINOIS.

The Chicago Post says the name of the State of Illinois originated in this manner:

A party of Frenchmen set out upon an exploring expedition down the river, which they afterward named, providing themselves with bark canoes, and relying chiefly for their subsistence upon the game. They found at the confluence of this river with the Mississippi, an island thickly wooded with black walnut. It was at that season of the year when the nuts were ripe, and this party of explorers, encamping upon the island, greatly enjoyed the luxury of this fruit. From this circumstance they called the 'Island of Nuts'—or in French, '*Isle aux nois*'—which was given to the river which they explored and thence to the territory and State. This explanation of the 'Illinois' more fully accords with the orthography of the word, which has certainly a French termination—and the rapid pronunciation of the French '*Isle aux nois*' would naturally lead to the Anglicism of the terms into its present shape 'Illinois.'"

ABOUT THE OLD FOLKS.

Mrs. Sigourney, the author, writing to Father Cleveland, a venerable Boston clergyman, ninety-two years old, very pleasantly says:

"A lady in Western New York, aged ninety-two, recently sent me her photograph, which denotes much vigor and cheerfulness; and when she went to the artist to have it taken, her grand-children prevailed on her to put on an apron of checked blue and white which she had spun and woven when at the age of seventeen. A dress of the most delicate fineness, of mingled linen and cotton, wrought in the same manner by her own young hands, she had lately cut into pocket handkerchiefs as keepsakes for her descendants and memorials of their affectionate ancestor. I like to restore those periods of primitive simplicity when the spinning-wheel was inseparable from the homes of New England, and the portion of every bride. Do you remember them?

[From the Sandusky Clarion, Jan. 1st, 1825.]

NUPTIAL.

On Sunday, the 19th ult., by Zalmon Rowse, Esq., Mr. Harry Miller to Miss Magdalene Wolf, all of Bucyrus.

Wolves sometimes take our sheep at night,
And Millers take our grain,
And when these two their trades unite,
Where is our safety then.

A gleam of hope springs o'er my brow,
In this dark, dismal gulf,
For the Wolf has caught the Miller now,
The Miller stole the Wolf.

THE CHICAGO TRIBUNE—1847 AND 1864.

We give place to several extracts from an editorial of the Chicago Tribune, in the issue of August 21, 1864; showing the progress of the Press of that City; and rapid growth of the City and its business, &c.,

THE CHICAGO DAILY TRIBUNE.

By that name—commenced existence, in the third story of a building, on the corner of Lake and Lasalle streets—a single room answering the triple purpose of counting-room, editorial room, and printing office,—on Thursday, June 10, 1847. Its originators were James Kelley, now a successful leather dealer at 243 Lake street; John E. Wheeler, now proprietor of the *Dial* at Kewanee, Henry county; and Jo K. C. Forrest, at present Washington correspondent of the *Chicago Tribune*, the latter giving his attention more particularly to commercial matters, which, in large type, filled about one-quarter of a column of each issue. The dimensions of the *Tribune* were 22 by 36 inches, set in brevier type, advertisements in minion.

To Mr. Kelley belongs the credit of originating, or at least suggesting the publication. He was the owner of the *Gem of the Prairie*, a weekly literary journal, which he had a short time antecedent purchased of Mr. Thomas A. Stewart—afterwards and for several years, holding a proprietary and editorial interest in the *Tribune*. His idea was to start a daily, from which he could make up the weekly *Gem*, regarding the former as in a measure secondary to the latter in point of public interest, and as a financial measure. There was much consultation and discussion upon the feasibility of the project; probable receipts and expenses were closely estimated; the size of the city, (then comparatively a village,) and the fact that there were then two sickly dailes, striving to earn their bread, were not without their influence against the project. Still another, and the heaviest drawback was the fact that the parties possessed little or no capital. But mid all the discouragements the projectors determined to go ahead—influenced to a certain degree, by the idea that they might gain something, while it was evident that they had not much to loose. So much being fixed, the next matter in course was a name for the new diurnal. Many were suggested. Mr. Forrest proposed the name of *Tribune*, and it was at once accepted by the other partners. Mr. Wheeler, like many other of our Western editors and newspaper men, was a graduate from the office of the New York *Tribune*, and, of course, that fact influenced him in favor of that name.

As we have already stated, the first edition of the *Daily Tribune* ever issued numbered four hundred copies. It was 'worked off' on a Washington hand press, one of the proprietors being the pressman. In politics it was independent, with strong Free-Soil sympathies.

The editor's salutatory says: "Our

views, in all probability, will sometimes be coincident with the conservatives; sometimes we may be found in the ranks of the radicals; but shall at all times be faithful to humanity —to the whole humanity—without regard to race, sectional divisions, party lines, or parallels of latitude or longitude." The motto under the editorial was:

"Men of thought! be up and stirring,
"Night and day:
"Sow the seed—withdraw the curtain:
"Clear the way,
"Men of action! aid and cheer them
As ye may;"

The start was made not without many misgivings, and the discouragements seem to increase as time progressed. Mr. Kelley was almost immediately incapacitated for labor or business, by a serious affection of the eyes, and he was thus forced to withdraw from the concern on the 24, of July, just fourteen days after he had commenced an enterprise in which he felt a deep interest. Thomas A. Stewart, who a few weeks before had sold to Mr. Kelley the *Gem of the Prairies*, succeeded that gentleman, and he remained in that connection for about seven years.

On the 27th of September following, Mr. Forrest severed his connection. Messrs. Wheeler and Stewart remaining proprietors, the former gentleman being recognized as its editor. At this point a crisis in the history of the *Tribune* was reached; Mr. Forrest was quite sure it could not be sustained; hence his withdrawal. Messrs. Wheeler and Stewart had their doubts; but finally concluded to continue it for a few weeks longer, under the influence of a Micawber-like hope that "something might turn up" to "clear the way." It is worthy of remembrance, that while the proprietors were greatly embarrassed by the want of means to meet their daily expenses, the public, and even the more particular friends of the proprietors, labored under the delusive impression that they were coining money.

RAILROADS.

The day the *Tribune* was started, there was not a mile of railway within the radius of one hundred miles of Chicago. The nearest track was at Kalamazoo, then the western terminus of the Michigan Central, whence Chicago was reached by stage and steamers connecting with that road. At the time that corporation had hardly seriously discussed the feasibility of continuing their road to this city. New Buffalo was surely regarded as the western terminus; the idea then controlling the judgment of railroad men, and nearly all others, that it would be the height of absurdity, and sure to end in financial ruin, for railroads to attempt to compete with steamboats on a route where the latter could find navigable streams for their operations. At that time the corporation of the Galena and Chicago Union Railroad possessed a charter, and it was doing its utmost in urging upon the people subscriptions to the capital stock.

Mr. Wm. B. Ogden, as now, was then President of the corporation, and his labors in endeavoring to achieve success were herculean. They were directed by personal importunites to the people, and appeals through the press. In the latter, the *Tribune* was made the channel. In this connection we must relate a scene which occurred in the *Tribune* office, and which to this day is strongly impressed upon our memory, notwithstanding the mystifications of time. It was on the 4th of August, 1847. The books for subscriptions to the capital stock of the G. & C. U R. R. were to be opened on the 10th inst., at various points on the line of the contemplated road. Mr. Ogden came into the "TRIBUNE" office, in company with several friends, for the purpose of making an appeal through

its colums to the people interested, to come forward and aid the work. He sat down to the editor's pine table and commenced his work. After writing two or three pages, he arose and read them to his friends, and quite a large crowd had gathered in the office. At the completion of the reading, the manuscript was passed to the compositors to be put in type. Mr. Ogden then sat down, and produced three more pages, with which he went through the same process, and thus he continued to do until the article, about one column and a half in length, was completed. We cannot resist the temptations to give a few of the more prominent points which Mr. Ogden enforced in that article:

"One or two shillings or more per bushel would be added to the price of every bushel of wheat raised by the farmers on the route, and other products would be affected in like proportion. The facilities thus afforded would, as a consequence double the value of every farm on the route of the road."

"The great increase of wealth and population along the route, so certain to result from the construction of the road, adding so greatly to the social advantages of the people and country through which and near which it would pass, and the increased comfort and relief from fatigue, exposure and expense, by being able to travel in a comfortable covered car, from the Fox, Rock or Mississippi Rivers to Chicago, in two to four or six hours, in all weathers, instead of occupying several days through deep mud, as is now often necessary, are considerations not to be forgotten by the public in determining them in their conclusions as to the amount to be subscribed for."

The more active participators in the efforts to put through the road were William B. Ogsden, Walter L. Newberry, J. Young Scammon, Chas. Walker, Thomas Dyer, John B. Turner, of this city; Thomas Drummond, (now Judge Drummond, of this city.) of Galena; Thomas J. Turner of Freeport, &c., The estimated cost of the road was $2,648,000, or $14,553 per mile, single track, with bridges for a double track.

This was the first introduction of the railroad system into Chicago. How it has spread, and what it has done for Chicago, is known to all.

* * * * * * *

On the 21st of August, eleven days after *The Tribune* published a congratulatory article, also, if we recollect aright, written by Mr. Ogden, stating that the corporation had met with a success beyond their anticipations in the amount of subscriptions which had been received to the capital stock.

COMPLIMENT.

On the 23d of August, a beautiful top-sail schooner of 180 tons, was launched from the shipyard of Captain Allen, and she was christened "TRIBUNE." She was owned by G. F. Foster, J. N. Davidson, G. M. Higginson and Captain Reed, her commander. This was intended as a complimentary tribute to the character of the *Tribune*.

MERCHANTS' EXCHANGE.

On the 6th of September, the subject of a Merchants' Exchange or Board of Trade was first discussed in the Tribune, the writer believing that the business of the city would justify the formation of such an organization or institution.

* * * * * * *

GEM OF THE PRAIRIE.

From the commencement of the DAILY TRIBUNE, the *Gem of the Prairie* was made up from it, and was recognized as the weekly issue. It was then printed in folio form, same as the DAILY TRIBUNE, but on the 11th of December, it "made up" in quarto shape, and so continued

until the WEEKLY TRIBUNE took its place, of which more hereafter.

* * * * * * *

PROGRESS.

January 1, 1848, the editors of the TRIBUNE congratulated their friends that although the TRIBUNE, a little over six months previous, had been commenced mainly with a capital of Industry and Hope—"with occasional misgivings as to the result, and an abiding sense of the disproportion between our own capacities and the immense and never-ending work before us, and although the battle had but just begun, we have achieved such a measure of success as to keep us in working condition."

FIRST TELEGRAPH.

The first magnetic telegraph line established in Chicago was the Erie and Michigan. It commenced working between Chicago and Milwaukee on the 17th of January, 1848. The following is the first dispatch sent over the line. It came from Milwaukee:

"Mr. Cramer sends his cordial greeting to his brethren of the press of Chicago, and hopes that as Milwaukee and Chicago are united in the same chain, the press may never forget that the cities of the Northwest are one in destiny, and should be one in feeling."

On the same day, the following dispatches passed between the two cities:

"Milwaukee, with her 14,000 inhabitants, sends greeting to her fair sister of Chicago, with her 17,000, and requests her to clear the track to allow her to pass."

To this Chicago immediately replied:

"Chicago, with her 17,000 inhabitants will soon have her railroad track east to the Atlantic, and west to the Mississippi *clear*, so that the 14,000 citizens of their sister city can have every possible facility for passing."

On the 4th of February, the above line was extended to Michigan City. On that occasion the following dispatches passed between Milwaukee and the former place:

"The old Milwaukeans send you their compliments, and hope Michigan City and Milwaukee may hereafter be as close together as lightning and steam can make them."

"Michigan City to Milwaukee—May her 'thousands of brick' enable her to distance all competition with her sister cities of the Lakes."

TELEGRAPHIC DISPATCHES.

The first telegraphic dispatch to the TRIBUNE, from the east, came on the 22d of March, 1848, and contained the announcement of the Revolution in France, by which Louis Philip was dethroned.

PRESIDENTIAL PREFERENCES.

On the 14th day of August, 1848, the TRIBUNE hoisted the names of Martin Van Buren and Charles Francis Adams as candidates, for President and Vice President, in opposition to General Zachary Taylor and Millard Fillmore as the Whig candidates, and Lewis Cass and Wm. O. Butler as the Democratic candidates. The Van Buren ticket stood upon the platform of "Free Soil, Free Speech, Free Labor, and Free Men."

NEW PARTNERSHIP.

August 23, 1848, John L. Scripps, one of the present proprietors of the CHICAGO TRIBUNE, purchased a third interest in the concern, and the firm was changed to Wheeler, Stewart & Scripps.

TELEGRAPHIC ENTERPRISE.

December 6th, 1848, the proprietors of the TRIBUNE announce that they have made "such arrangements with the agents of O'Reilly's telegraph line as will enable us to furnish the proceedings of Congress, and other news of importance, to

our citizens daily," and the hour of publication of the TRIBUNE, was changed to 11 o'clock A. M.

WEEKLY TRIBUNE.

Up to February 1st, 1849, a weekly edition had been made up from the daily issue under the name of *Gem of the Prarie*. At this period a new weekly extra was commenced under the title of WEEKLY TRIBUNE, and has been continued under that title to this day, with an indefinite life before it.

LARGEST CIRCULATION.

On Friday, May 14th, the advertising of the List of Letters was awarded to the DAILY TRIBUNE as having the largest circulation. In fact there was no competition. When we state that the circulation of the TRIBUNE then was less than *one thousand*, some idea may be formed of the circulation of the three other daily papers then published here. The list of letters was published but once a month, and were required by law to have three successive insertions. The month's list at that time numbered about one third the present weekly list, and embraced all the "drop letters."

A DISASTER.

May 12th, 1849, the office of the DAILY TRIBUNE was entirely destroyed by fire. Through the kindness of their brethren of the press of this city, they were enabled to resume on Thursday, the 14th, the location of the office being temporarily over the grocery store of J. H. Gray, north-east corner of Clark and Randolph streets. The fire was supposed to be the work of incendiaries, "political incendiaries," the editors thought. There was an insurance of $2,100 on the office, which "amply covered the loss." In connection with this disaster, it may not be out of place to state that the bookselling firm of Griggs, Bross & Co., presented the editors of the TRIBUNE with a new copy of Webster's quarto Dictionary to take the place of the one lost. The Dictionary still occupies a place of honor on the table, somewhat dilapidated, but good for many more years' service. We need hardly add that the Bross named in the above firm is William Bross who now is and has been for the past twelve years "one of us."

ANOTHER REMOVAL.

Above we stated that the TRIBUNE, after the fire, was removed to the northeast corner of Clark and Randolph streets, as a temporary expedient. On the 4th of June following, it removed to the northwest corner of Lake and Clark streets, where now stands the building occupied by the Second National Bank, and various offices, etc., above.

NEW TYPE.

On the 15th of July following its destruction by fire, the TRIBUNE appeared in entirely new type, obtained through Robert Fergus, from New York, and presented a very tasteful appearance, especially when compared with the very shabby habiliments in which it paid its diurnal visits to its patrons from the time of its disaster up to this time. The editors then began to see their way more clearly, and considered themselves in the pathway which led to the broadway of success.

* * * * * * *

ENLARGED.

January 1, 1855, the then broad dimensions of the DAILY TRIBUNE were extended by adding a column to each page and lengthening the columns. The dimensions of the sheet when enlarged were thirty-one by fifty inches, being equal in size to the largest journals of the great metropolis. The enlargement became necessary in order that justice might be done both to advertisers

and readers. In making this improvement, the editor gives a brief retrospective history of the enterprise: "The TRIBUNE was projected in April 1847, and the prospectus was written and printed by the present senior proprietor and editor, who was at that time publisher and editor of the "*Gem of the Prairie*," a weekly paper published in this city. The first number of the TRIBUNE was issued June 10, 1847, and met with great favor. It was independent and outspoken on all political subjects, especially against Intemperance, Slavery and Land Monopoly, and was intended to meet the wants of a large portion of the citizens of the place, whose opinions on these subjects were well defined. It continued to occupy that position until June, 1852, when the proprietorship was changed, the paper greatly enlarged, and it became a supporter of the election of General Scott. The conservative and negative tone which it assumed, in its new position, on all subjects except such as related directly to *party*, was evidently not satisfactory to the public, for a very large portion of its readers became alienated, and the subscription list was almost entirely changed within the year. In July, 1853, the publisher and proprietor was compelled to leave the city on account of ill health, brought upon him by the inordinate labor, mental and physical, which he was compelled to perform. The paper then passed to the present proprietors, and at once assumed a more positive character. Within three months its subscription list had greatly changed, having lost several hundred saloon and Catholic subscribers, and obtained a greater number of a more desirable character. Experience, however, proved that while it is much easier to lessen than to increase the number of readers and supporters of a paper, the public will properly appreciate and sustain a journal that is independent in tone, and bold as an advocate of liberty and a conservator of public morality.....Since the change, now less than eighteen months, the circulation of the TRIBUNE has increased OVER TWELVE HUNDRED COPIES and its entire circulation, daily, is now TWO THOUSAND NINE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-TWO copies, and increasing more rapidly than at any other time since it was established."

FIRST TRAIN FROM CAIRO.

On Tuesday, January 9, 1855, the first train of cars from Cairo, via Illinois Central and Chicago and Aurora (?) Railroads, reached this city. The time consumed in the trip was twenty-one and a half hours. Capt. C. Caldwell was the conductor.

TESTIMONIAL.

The TRIBUNE, from the start, was an advocate of Temperance, no less so to-day than at any previous hour of its history. On the 22d of February, 1855, several temperance organizations in this city met and passed resolutions endorsing the course of the TRIBUNE as an earnest supporter of their cause. We give the following as a specimen of the resolutions. It was passed unanimously by the Garden City Division, No. 422, Sons of Temperance:

Resolved, That the noble stand taken upon the subject of temperance and a prohibitory law, by the CHICAGO TRIBUNE, is such as meets the hearty approval and warmest sympathy of the members of this Division, and the continuance of a fearless *defense* of the *right*, will command our united approbation and support.

NEW FIRM.

On the 18th of June, 1855, Mr. Timothy Wright, who had been a silent partner in the proprietorship of the TRIBUNE, assumed a general partnership; and Mr. Joseph Medill, of Cleveland, Ohio, also purchased an interest in the establishment. The firm became Wright, Medill & Co. Mr. Medill is still one of the Tribune Company.

REDUCTION IN SIZE.

A change in the proprietorship of the TRIBUNE seemed to afford an excellent opportunity to curtail the mammoth proportions which had been put upon it without a judicious regard to the necessities of the case. One column on each page was, consequently, eliminated. Even on its reduced proportions—30 by 46—it was considerably larger than the present size of the TRIBUNE.

MR. STEWART RETIRES.

Mr. T. A. Stewart, who had been a proprietor of the TRIBUNE from the start, sold his interest on the 21st of July, 1855, to his associates, and retired. In his farewell Mr. Stewart says: "The admonitions of a physical constitution which is almost broken down by the long and almost unceasing labors which have necessarily been imposed upon it, leave no alternative but to sever the connection. In rural pursuits, beyond and above the life of responsibility and excitement which the conductor of a permanent public journal must assume, I hope to regain, to some extent at least, health and strength." But Mr. Stewart's hopes were never but partially realized. He sunk to his final rest a little less than three years after he penned the closing sentence. Mr. Stewart's former associates in parting with him said: "We part from our friend with regret. For many years he has stood up and done battle for what he thought just and right with a fearless and vigorous pen. He has bowed to no man in office, and been swayed by no man out of office, nor has he hesitated to oppose any power however backed, which seemed to him to threaten a right home influence, or damage the cause of Freedom. His plume has waved ever in the thickest of the fight, and he has measured distance with the boldest and strongest of the opposition.

* * * * * * *

ANOTHER REMOVAL.

May, 1850, the "TRIBUNE" office was again removed to 173 Lake street Masonic Building, 2d floor, the old quarters becoming too circumscribed for its uses.

ENLARGED.

June 1, 1850, the DAILY TRIBUNE was enlarged by the addition of another column to each page, and the lengthening of the columns to correspond. Its dimensions after the enlargement were 26 by 40. The editors in announcing the enlargement say: "This change we have been compelled to adopt to accommodate the rapid increase of our advertising patronage, and to enable us to give more space to news, commercial matters, and the various subjects of general concern. We deem it proper to say, that for pecuniary reasons alone, the "TRIBUNE" has, so far, fallen much short of what we regard as the ideal of a newspaper in this age of unexampled progress. Meantime we shall, as heretofore, labor faithfully to that end."

* * * * * *

On the 1st day of July, 1851, Mr John E. Wheeler, who was one of its originators, withdrew from the "TRIBUNE," much to the regret of his associates, having disposed of his interest to Mr. Thomas J. Waite, who assumed the business management of the concern, Messrs. Scripps and Stewart remaining as editors.

MR. SCRIPPS RETIRES.

From the retirement of Mr. Wheeler, as related above, until the June following, no change occurred in management of the "TRIBUNE." On that day Mr. John L. Scripps sold his interest to a number of the leading Whigs of the city, who acted in behalf of General William Duance Wilson, now a well known and respected citizen of Iowa. Mr. Stewart took the position of local and commercial editor, these two depart-

ments, at that time scarcely affording sufficient labor for one man. To-day it takes nine persons to fill the two positions. General Wilson became the political editor.

Up to this time the "TRIBUNE" has never in any way been committed to the policy of the Whig party, but had been, on the contrary a recognized organ of the Free Soil organization, as their principles were enunciated, in the "Buffalo Platform," upon which Van Buren and Adams were nominated for President and Vice President. Gen Wilson being a Whig, the *Tribune* under his management sustained the policy of that party; and it immediately hoisted the names of Gen. Winfield Scott for President and William A. Graham of North Carolina for Vice President. Mr. Waite continued as publisher of the *Tribune*, and the firm was styled Waite & Co.

NEW TYPE AND ENLARGEMENT.

On the occasion of a change in the editorial department, as mentioned in the paragraph above, the *Tribune* was enlarged to the dimensions of 28 by 44. It also appeared on new and beautiful type, Brevier and Agate—from the foundry of John S. White, of New York. The *Tribune* at that time was universally acknowledged to be the handsomest paper in the West. The experiment of issuing a sheet of that size, and with the large amount of matter at that time, when Chicago had just risen to the dignity of a city of 20,000 inhabitants, was regarded by all as an extremely hazardous one.

CHANGE OF HOUR.

On the 26th of July, 1852, the hour of publication of the *Tribune* was changed from afternoon to morning. The price was raised from 12½ to 15 cents a week. A small afternoon issue took the place of the regular afternoon edition.

DEATH OF MR. WAITE.

August 26th, 1852, Mr. Thomas Waite, one of the proprietors of the *Tribune*, and in charge of the publishing and business department, died, of cholera, aged 22 years. His death was sudden and unanticipated. His health had been somewhat impaired, and he was about starting on a journey east to recuperate it, when he was suddenly stricken down, more immediatley influenced by a long walk to his home, in a broiling sun, the day preceding his death. Mr. Waite was highly esteemed by his associates and all who knew him.

THE LATEST NEWS.

On the 6th of October, 1862, the "TRIBUNE" published a leading editorial, and republished it daily for some time, which said that "without making any especial fuss about it, we have thus far been enabled to present our readers the latest news of the day, both foreign and domestic, as early as any of our city cotemporaries, and sometimes twenty-four hours in advance of them. Finding that one line of telegraph could not be relied upon all for all the news received in this way, the "TRIBUNE" was the first press in the city to employ another line, and although it involves considerable additional expense, we do not regret it so long as our readers appreciate it, as we have the best evidence that they do." The editors announce that they have suffered much for the lack of printing press facilities, but that they have secured the control of a power press until their new one arrives from the East.

ANOTHER CHANGE.

After the death of Mr. Waite, until October 20th following, his name remained at its head as publisher of the "TRIBUNE." At that date Mr. Henry Fowler purchased the interest held by Mr. Waite's heirs, and assumed the position of publisher and associate editor with Gen. Wilson.

WAR AGAINST WILD-CAT BANKS.

Early in January, 1853, the "TRIBUNE" commenced a crusade against the wild-cat currency, which was then largely circulated in this city and vicinity—particularly that issued by George Smith & Co. The war was a savage and acrimonious one. The *Commercial Advertiser*, published by Alfred Dutch, came to the rescue of the owners of the wild-cats, and charged the "TRIBUNE" with being bought up by certain bankers, who were not in the "cat" business. A letter was sent by the publishers of the "TRIBUNE" to the *Advertiser* denying the charge in emphatic terms. The latter published the letter, but reiterated the charge. The result was a libel suit against Mr. Dutch.

A BURGLAR—PI!

On Wednesday night, January 12, 1853, some person entered the press-room and knocked one of the "TRIBUNE" forms into pi. From the warm controversy going on between the "TRIBUNE" and the wild-cat bankers, the inference was a logical one that the outrage was the work of the opposite parties in the controversy.

A reward was offered by the proprietors of the "TRIBUNE" for the discovery of the perpetrator. The reward offered failing to bring detection, a number of the most respectable citizens joined in sending the proprietors of the 'TRIBUNE' one hundred dollars to be offered as an additional reward. In this letter to the publishers, they say, "we feel that any attempt to intimidate the conductors of a free press, or to hinder or prevent the publication of a newspaper which is pursuing an honorable and manly course, should be promptly met and defeated by all good citizens, and none the less promptly because the attempt is made through the underhanded means of an assault upon the "unoffending type." The letter is signed by Edwin L. Larnard, Edward I Tinkham, H. G. Loomis, A. S. Sherman, Speer & Cooper, Edwin Hunt, Isaac N. Arnold, John H. Kinzie, A. N. Fullerton, T. W. Wadsworth, B. W. Raymond, Gurdon S. Hubbard, Joseph F. Ryerson, John P. Chapin, J. B. Doggett, W. H. Brown, J. H. Dunham, Williams & Avery, E. B. McCagg, C. L. Harmon. These names embraced members of both political parties.

TRI-WEEKLY.

In the early part of 1863, the publishers commenced the issue of a Tri-weekly edition of the "TRIBUNE." It was of the same size as the daily. It has been continued until this hour, and has to-day a larger circulation than all three editions of the "TRIBUNE" when it was started.

GEN. WILSON RETIRES.

Gen. Wilson retired from his connection with the "TRIBUNE" on the 23d of March, 1853. He disposed of his interest to Henry Fowler & Co. The means for the purchase of that interest were supplied by Timothy Wright, Esq., now residing in this city, and General (then Captain) J. D. Webster, now chief of staff to Gen. W. T. Sherman, and these two gentlemen became silent partners in the ownership of the establishment. The names of Henry Fowler and T. A. Stewart were taken from the editorial heads of the paper and none other substituted.

* * * * * * *

NEW EDITORS.

On the same day that the TRIBUNE appeared in new type, as printed above, Dr. C. H. Ray and J. C. Vaughan, were announced under the editorial head as editors. Dr. Ray had really been the controlling editor of the paper since the March previous, but no public announcement had been made of the fact until this time.

* * * * * * * * *

CHANGE OF FIRM.

On the 29th of August, 1856, a change in the firm name of the TRIBUNE took place, from Wright, Medill & Co., to that of Vaughan, Ray & Medill. The change of firm involved no change of proprietors, although the names of Vaughan and Ray had never before been published to the world as occupying that position. The same parties continued in the firm, but it became necessary, in order to comply with the requirements of the law of "special partnerships," under which the firm was arranged. Messrs. Wright and Webster had been silent partners in the Tribune for several years, but had not been active and working partners. Since the 9th day of June, 1855, Vaughan, Ray and Medill had been conductors of the establishment in its editorial and business departments. Mr. Alfred Cowles, at present one of the proprietors, and Secretary of the TRIBUNE COMPANY, and who had had charge of the finances of the office, from the commencement of Ray, Medill and Vaughan's connection with the office, was at the same time taken into the firm. The following gentlemen then constituted the proprietors: Timothy Wright, J. D. Webster, Charles H. Ray, Joseph Medill, John C. Vaughan and Alfred Cowles. The finances of the Tribune, it was announced, were in a prosperous condition, and its income satisfactory to the proprietors.

MR. VAUGHAN GOES OUT.

On the 26th of March, 1857, Mr. John C. Vaughan, who had been connected with the Tribune for nearly two years, withdrew in a brief card, in which he states that he goes into pursuits "promising to be more advantageous in a pecuniary way." The title of the firm then became Ray, Medill & Co., and from that time no change in the name of the firm took place until July 1, 1858, when the TRIBUNE and DEMOCRATIC PRESS were consolidated. Sometime between the dates named above, Messrs. Ray, Medill and Cowles purchased the interests of Timothy Wright and J. D. Webster, and at the date of the consolidation were exclusive proprietors of the TRIBUNE.

ELEVENTH VOLUME.

At the commencement of the Eleventh volume, June 10, 1857, the proprietors stated that the Daily circulation was 4,000; the Tri-Weekly 800, and the Weekly 8,000. The editors say that the "TRIBUNE is an institution—a power in the land. Whatever may be the progress of Chicago and the west, it is bound to keep 'neck and girth' with their movement." Has not this promise been faithfully fulfilled?

* * * * * * * * *

RAILROAD, COMMERCIAL AND MANUFACTURING STATISTICS.

During the early part of the year 1856, the 'PRESS,' as it had done every previous year of its existence, published several exhaustive articles, embodying the commercial, manufacturing and railroad statistics of Chicago. On the occasion of the presentation of the latter, on the 16th day of February, the proprietors of the PRESS gave a brief review of their own operations, from the commencement of their enterprise. They say: "The "DEMOCRATIC PRESS" was first issued on the 16th day of September, 1852. Commencing with comparatively a small outlay of capital, and without a single name upon our subscription list, the "PRESS" has steadily gone forward, surmounting every obstacle and our general business is increasing every day. * * * We have now in use 11 power presses, combining all the latest improvements, including one of Hoe's Double Cylinder machines. * * * At the present time we have sixty-five men employed in the different departments of the establishment, and our

current business is at the rate of about $100,000 per annum.

NEW DRESS AND A NEW PRESS.

Influenced by the somewhat shabby apparel in which the "PRESS" appeared before its patrons, on the 8th of May, 1857, it appeared in an entirely new dress. The type was obtained from the Chicago Type Foundry, and was in no way inferior in beauty of face, and quality of metal, to any ever purchased from the Atlantic Metropolis. The editors said: "This rapid growth and prosperity of Chicago and the Northwest are both reflected in the success of the DEMOCRATIC PRESS establishment, and we are determined that nothing shall be wanting on our part to make a proper return for a generous patronage.

VOLUME VI.

On Wednesday, Sept. 16, 1857, the VIth volume of the PRESS, was commenced. On that occasion, the editors published an article reporting progress. The footing up of the books showed that the entire business of the office, for the past year, amounted to $111,508.16, an increase over the previous year of $27,109,22. At that time the concern had 10 power presses running. The editorial force consisted of six persons, and everything else in proportion. The editors say in conclusion: "The result of our labors for the past five years have more than realized our most sanguine expectations."

REDUCED IN SIZE.

The terrible financial disasters which swept over our country during the autumn of 1857, were no less severe upon the daily journals than upon merchants, bankers and every other class of the community. Yielding to a necessity as imperative with the first as the other classes of sufferers, the PRESS, on the 6th day of November, 1857, curtailed its mammoth proportions by lopping off one column from each page, with a corresponding reduction in the length of the columns. This reduction in no manner circumscribed the news columns, but only the advertising, the dimunition of which seemed a necessity of the times.

From this date nothing of historic interest occurred in the condition, character or standing of the Democratic Press, until the first day of July, 1858, when it was consolidated with the Chicago Tribune. The history of the consolidation we shall now proceed to give, briefly, bringing it up to the hour of the present issue.

* * * * * * * * *

As we have before intimated, approaching the first of July, a truce was sounded between the proprietors of the Chicago Tribune and the Democratic Press, which resulted in the consolidation on the day named. The parties to the consolidation and who became proprietors of the Press and Tribune, were Charles H. Ray, Joseph Medill and Alfred Cowles, on the part of the Tribune, and John L. Scripps, William Bross and Barton W. Spears on the part of the Press and the combined firm took the style of the Press and Tribune Company. The Tribune was removed to 45 Clarke street, the building occupied by the Press.

* * * * * * * * *

The Press and Tribune was enlarged over the size of the previous issues by the addition of one column to each page, and by considerably lengthening the columns. The consolidation embraced the idea of a morning and evening edition, and both were for a time issued, but the impossibility of obtaining telegraphic dispatches for our evening edition, owing to the monopoly which a rival establishment exercised over them, and which it refused to yield, the enterprise was finally relinquished,

although it was a very decided success from the start.

* * * * * * * * *

"CHICAGO TRIBUNE."

On the 25th of October, 1860, the PRESS AND TRIBUNE, on the occasion of appearing in a new dress, dropped a portion of its title, and thereafter took the name of CHICAGO TRIBUNE. This design had been entertained from the consolidation, and the double name was only maintained to this time, in order to get its patrons thoroughly to understand that the two names simply indicated one journal.

In this connection we consider ourselves bound to vindicate the truth of history. The idea is very general—almost universal—that the first Journal ever issued in the United States—or in the Old World either—under the name of Tribune, was our New York namesake—by Horace Greeley. This is a mistake. The honor of originating that name belongs to Chicago. Hon. E. G. Ryan, now of Milwaukee, established a journal under that name in this city about the year 1838. It was not long-lived, but it was the first newspaper ever known under that title. The *New York Tribune* was not started until April 10, 1841.

INCORPORATED.

During the session of the Legislature, in the winter of 1861, the Tribune Company was incorporated by that body, with a capital of $200,000. The then proprietors—John L. Scripps, Wm. Bross, Charles H. Ray, Joseph Medill and Alfred Cowles, to which was added Wm. H. Rand, became the stockholders. The company was organized by the election of John L. Scripps as President, and Alfred Cowles as Secretary. With the exception of Dr. Ray, all bear the same relation now. Within a short period, several employees of the establishment have become small stockholders in the company by purchase. The officers of the company for 1864 are: President, John L. Scripps; Vice President, William Bross; Secretary and Treasurer, Alfred Cowles; Editorial Superintendent, Joseph Medill; Mechanical Superintendent, William H. Rand.

A FOUR CYLINDER PRESS.

During the early days of the year 1861, from the rapidly increasing circulation of the Tribune, which had then reached over 20,000 daily —it became painfully apparent that the capacity of the "double cylinder" press, which we were then using, was entirely inadequate to the task imposed upon it; and consequently an order was given to Hoe & Co., for one of their famous "four cylinder" machines. It was completed and put in operation about the 1st of July, 1861. Although the new press was good for eight thousand an hour, we soon discovered that it was not up to the necessities of our rapidly increasing circulation. But impressed with the conviction that this war would be of short duration, and that its termination would greatly reduce the demand for the Tribune, we continued to impose our four cylinder duties beyond its capacity until May last, when the order was given for the new Eight Cylinder Printing Machine which sends forth this printed sheet this morning. But of it, more hereafter.

DR. RAY RETIRES.

From the inauguration of our four cylinder press until to-day, nothing of moment has occurred in the history of the Tribune save the retirement of Dr. Ray, which took place in November last, to the extreme regret of his associates, who not only parted with a noble hearted, generous friend, but an associate whose capacity is not paled by comparison with the ablest of the land.

TO-DAY.

We will now speak of the Tribune of to-day, and will begin with

OUR NEW EIGHT CYLINDER PRINTING MACHINE.

It was reserved for Richard M. Hoe, of New York; an American mechanic, to make the first successful type revolving press, after many costly and unsuccessful experiments, in 1847. Our new press proper is four feet five inches wide, twenty feet high, and the machine itself, independent of "flies," is thirty-one feet six inches in length. The large central type cylinder on which the forms are placed is sixteen feet six inches in circumference. The eight cylinders, or drums, on which the paper revolves to receive the "impression" from the types, are each one-third that size, these smaller cylinders each making three revolutions to one of the central cylinder. The forms or pages constitute segments of the central circle, and occupy about one-fourth of the circumference, the remaining three-fourths being used as an ink-distributing surface. The estimated weight of the press proper is at least twenty-three tons. There are in it over ten thousand regular pieces. Twenty composition rollers, for the distribution of ink, are used upon it. There are one thousand yards of web tape to pass the sheets in to, and away from the cylinders. Five hundred and forty-two tape pullies, one hundred and eight gear wheels, one hundred and twenty-two steel springs, together with bolts, screws, nuts, rivets, pins and keys, are parts of this mammoth concern. There are two hundred and fifty "oil holes" in it. The machine and its balconies occupy a space forty feet in length and twenty feet in width, taking up in height the basement and first story of our building. The floors about the press are laid on a framework of iron, of which material, also, the stair-cases leading to the different parts of the machine are constructed. One may ascend and descend fifty-seven regular steps in examining the press, without touching the same one twice or coming in contact with the machinery. Eight "feeders', are required, and twelve persons in all form a full complement for running the monster. The machine prints 16,800 sheets per hour, which capacity could be increased to twenty thousand. It runs with an astonishingly small amount of noise, and the motion is a miracle of beautiful mechanism. It is located in the neatest and most convenient press-room in the United States.

THE PROCESS OF PRINTING.

After the type is set up in the composing room, it is made up into forms (or pages) upon a convex surface, constructed of steel and brass, and called a "turtle." The type being divided into columns by rules running lengthwise, is held in place by being "locked up" with screws acting upon the "side stick" and "foot stick." The "turtle" is then lowered to the press-room and secured upon the central cylinder. The large cylinder being set in revolution, the form of types is carried successively to all the smaller or impression cylinders; on each of which a sheet of paper is introduced and receives the impression of the types as the form passes. To each impression cylinder there is a board on which the sheets are laid, and from which they are "fed" to the machine, and also tapes to carry away the printed sheet and deposit it on the delivery board at the end of the press. This last process is entirely performed by the machine itself, without the aid of any attendant. One person is required at each impression cylinder to supply or "feed" the sheets, which are taken at the proper moment by fingers or

grippers, and, after being printed, are conveyed out. The ink is contained in a fountain beneath the main cylinder, and is conveyed by means of distributing rollers to that part of the surface of the main cylinder not occupied by the forms. This surface being lower than the types, passes by the impression cylinders without touching them.

OBITUARY NOTICES.

DEATH OF CAPT. STANTON SHOLES.

Another of the old landmarks of our State has fallen—one of the most venerable in years, and who rendered good service in his day and generation. Captain Stanton Sholes died in Columbus on the 7th instant, where he had lived a much respected citizen since about 1840, at the great age of ninety-three years. He was a native we think of Connecticut, and in his later years used to relate from recollection the scenes attending the burning of Stonington and the massacre of Fort Ledyard by the British. When the war of 1812 broke out, Captain Sholes was residing at Pittsburg or vicinity, and at the time the Lake frontier was panic stricken by the surrender of Hull, hastened with a company from Pittsburgh to the defense of Cleveland, then a small settlement in the wilderness. He was stationed here for some time, and the surviving early settlers treasure pleasant recollections of their volunteer defender. Captain Sholes, we believe, was afterward in command at Maumee and Fort Meigs.

For many years previous to 1840, Captain Sholes, resided first in Medina and then in Lorain county, and was a prominent and successful merchant. He exhibited much taste in fitting up pleasant homes, and took an active part in promoting the various enterprises for the improvement of his neighborhood. A member of the Methodist Church, his house was ever the welcome rest of the Circuit Preachers, who were the real missionaries of the new country. A man of much mental and physical strength and vigor—a devoted patriot and lover of his country—at the commencement of the rebellion he expressed fervent wishes to be permitted to live to see the Union restored, or at least the cause of the war forever abolished. He was spared to realize the latter, and sank to rest in the midst of the ratification of the edict of universal freedom.

Captain Sholes was ever a man of practical patriotism, and when from weight of years "the grasshopper became a burden," insisted upon being taken to the polls at every election when unable to walk there. He kept posted up with the events of the day; and it is only a few winters ago that Captain Sholes joined in a parade of the Veterans of 1812 held during their State Convention at the Capital, marching under the old flag at the head of his comrades in arms to the spirit stirring music of fife and drum. Nor did four score and ten years conquer his martial spirit, for when the Morgan raid through Ohio threatened Columbus, Captain Sholes procured a trusty sword from the State Arsenal, and had it sus-

pended within reach from his bedside. "Old and feeble as I am," said the indignant veteran, "I would have used the good weapon to prevent the pollution of my threshold by a rebel foot!"

With unwavering trust and resignation the patriarch calmly awaited the final summons, and

"Gently as a babe's sleep,
Gave his life up."

MRS. MARY BEEBE.

Died, in Townsend township, Sandusky Co., December 11th, 1864, Mrs. Mary Beebe, aged 73 years. Deceased was one of the first settlers of Milan township, Erie county, having settled there some time previous to the war of 1812. She was also one of the early settlers of Townsend township, Sandusky county, where she resided until her death.

Fremont Journal.

JOSEPH KELLEY.

The Marietta Register announces the death in his 80th year, of Joseph Kelley, one of the oldest residents of that place. He was a native of Plainfield, Mass, and was brought by his father to Marietta, when four years old, in the spring of 1789. In 1790 the family removed to Belville, Va., about thirty miles below Marietta. April 7, 1791, early in the morning, Indians attacked and killed James Kelley, the father, who was in a field with a hoe, and defended himself vigorously. He was shot down and scalped, Joseph was with him, and was taken prisoner by the Indians. He was then in his seventh year. He was taken off by Shawnees to their towns in northwestern Ohio, where he was adopted by an old warrior named Mishalena, who lived at a village on St. Mary's river. He remained with the Indians until the winter of 1795-6, nearly five years, when he was released. He had lost the English language, and left his Indian parents with regret. He arrived in Marietta in March, 1796, and was restored to his mother.

Cincinnati Gazette, June 28, 1864.

HENRY REED, SR.

We have to-day to record the death of Henry Reed, Sr., which took place this morning at the residence of his son, Frederick Reed, in this city.

The deceased was born in Ridgefield, Connecticut, March 31st, 1784, and was consequently 80 years and nearly 4 months old. He removed to Sharon, Conn., in 1804, and to Waterville, on the river, 16 miles above Toledo, in the fall of 1833. His family then consisted of his wife and twelve children, of whom nine children survive him, to-wit: Henry, Jr., of the Cincinnati Enquirer; Mrs. J. S. Gregory, of Napoleon; Abraham P. and Elias, of Waterville; Samuel R., of the Cincinnati Gazette; Frederick, of Toledo; Mrs. A. L. Backus, of Toledo; George, of Tontogany, Wood county, and Alexander, of Toledo; Mrs. Reed died at Waterville some seven years since. The deceased remained in Waterville until the year 1859, since which time he has been with his children.

At the time of Mr. Reed's arrival in the Valley, society in the best settled localities was but partially established. At Waterville little had been accomplished toward the state of things which he left in New England. Realizing the work before him, he at once set about it, and on the first Sabbath after his arrival he gave out notice that religious services would be held at a given place, and at the appointed time he took charge of the meeting, and lead in the usual exercises of reading, singing, &c., and kept up such appointments until the establishment of a church, in which he was always an active and leading member. His labors in the temperance cause and other moral interests of society were always active, and contributed largely toward moulding the rude materials of a new settlement into order and permanence. He was for several years Associate Judge of the county, and served his neighbors in various other official positions.

The care of a family as large as that of Mr. Reed would be a heavy charge under the most favorable circumstances, but amid the privations and other embarrassments of a new country, it must have been very great. Yet it may be truly said, that very few families, under any circumstances, have been reared to a higher degree of intelligence, influence and usefulness than his. The fact that nine of his children, who accompanied him to this valley thirty-one years ago, are yet in vigorous, active life, hardly agrees with the generally received view of the health of this region.

Toledo Blade.

DEATH OF A CENTENARIAN.

We have before briefly noticed the death of the Rev. Daniel Waldo, at Syracuse, N. Y., at the patriarchal age of one hundred and two years. Father Waldo was born in Connecticut, in 1762. When a mere boy, he enlisted in the Revolutionary Army, went into battle, was taken prisoner, and confined in the famous "Sugar House" prison, in New York. After he had been there a while, a good-natured English officer told the beardless boy to go home, and he did so.

After obtaining an education, Father Waldo became a Congregational Clergyman, and still preached with considerable vigor when his years numbered a century. At ninety-three he was chosen Chaplain in Congress and served acceptably four years. At ninety-nine he made an earnest and forcible speech on the occasion of the raising of the National Flag upon the Court House, in favor of the unity of the country, and the necessity of putting down the rebellion.

Father Waldo was one of the most remarkable men of the age. He retained all his faculties, except sight. This failed him two years ago. Four weeks previous to his death, while feeling his way from one room to another, he mistook his way and fell down three steps. From that time he gradually failed, and on the 30th ult. "slept with the fathers."

Cleveland Herald, Aug. 9, 1864.

JOHN CUPPY.

Another Centenarian Gone.—Mr. John Cuppy, born March 11th, 1761, died June 28th, aged 100 years, 3 months and 17 days. The deceased served as a private in the Revolution, and as a scout belonging to the company of the celebrated Capt. Brady. Since 1823, he has resided in Montgomery county. He was the father of our State Senator, Mr. F. P. Cuppy. Full of good works and of years, he has been gathered home to be young again.

Eaton Register.

MRS. JOHN McCORD.

Mrs. Sarah McCord, wife of the late John McCord of Urbana, and daughter of the famous pioneer settler of Champaign county, Simon Kenton, died at West Liberty on the 12th, aged about 70 years. Mrs. McCord inherited much of the daring and fortitude of her father. Some years ago, we remember, when her husband was Jailor of Champaign county, a desperate prisoner made an attempt to escape, in the absence of her husband; but with a fortitude seldom exhibited by women, she caught him by the collar, and held him with an iron grasp until assistance came, and he was secured.

Urbana Citizen, April 1862.

GEN. ROBERT BENTLEY.

One by one the old landmarks of the State are being removed; and among the recent deaths of pioneers the Mansfield Herald records that of Gen. Robert Bentley, who removed from Allegheny county, Pa., to Ohio in 1812, and settled in the wilderness of Richland county. After Hull's surrender at Detroit, Mr. Bentley shouldered his musket, and in the militia service of Ohio filled every

office from Corporal to Major General. His field of operations extended from Richland county to Lake Erie, and he was a very efficient officer. At the close of the war, in 1815, he opened an extensive farm in Richland, and during some twenty years of his life he was a large dealer in cattle, having driven nine big droves from Ohio over the Mountains to Philadelphia.

Mr. Bentley did much to build up the Baptist churches in Richland county in early times; was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for seven years, and served several terms in the House and Senate of Ohio. He died at the age of 79 years.

Cincinnati Gazette, June 4, 1862.

JOEL DOWNS.

Death is constantly busy in gathering to their final rest the pioneers of the Western Reserve. Joel Downs, aged 80 years, died in Warren on the 27th ult. He removed from Sandersfield, Mass., to Trumbull county in 1816, and was one of the few survivors of the war of 1812 living in the vicinity of Warren. Deacon Eli Bushnell died recently in Hartford, Trumbull county, distinguished for a life of uprightness and honor. He was born in Hartford in 1806.

Cleveland Herald, Oct. 11th, 1862.

MAJOR WILLIAM McLAUGHLIN.

Major William McLaughlin, of Mansfield, has fallen at the post of duty, and his body has been brought home from the army in Kentucky. He was one of the oldest and most respected citizens of Mansfield, served as a Captain through the Mexican war, raised a company and served with the three months men in the army of the Potomac, both company and captain coming home after being honorably discharged. Although several years beyond three score, Capt. McLaughlin accepted a Major's position in the squadron of cavalry connected with Senator Sherman's two regiments, and was ordered up the Big Sandy river in Kentucky. Exposure and disease conquered the old hero, and he has fought his last battle.

Cleveland Herald, July 26, 1862.

CYRUS CUNNINGHAM.

Cyrus Cunningham, died in Madison, Lake county, August 30th, in the 75th year of his age. He was one of the pioneers, having emigrated from Pittsfield, Mass., in 1811. He taught the first winter, and his wife the first summer school in Madison.

Cleveland Herald, Sept. 19, 1862.

MARY M. HESTER.

Mary M. wife of Martin Hester, and daugther of the late Rev. John Stough; Died in Bronson Huron Co., Ohio, June 25th, 1863. Aged 74 years.

She was born in "The Glades," in Monongalia Co., West Virginia, Feb. 15th, 1789. At an early age her mother died leaving 4 young children; she was buried in the garden there being no burial places laid out. The 4 children were carried twice across the Alleghany Mountains on horse back. Her father married again, and the family settled again on the frontier, in Fayette Co. Pa. In the year 1806, they removed to Columbiana, Co. O., where she was married to the husband who still survives her. They commenced their domestic life in the woods. In the year 1814, they moved to Orange Township, Ashland Co. O., on the Frontier again. In the year 1827 they removed to Bronson Township, Huron Co. O., where the native forest was cleared away for the 6th time in her life, to make place for the early settlers humble home. So in that respect her life was that of a *Pioneer*, she was from childhood a christian, and for many years a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; and has doubtless gone to enjoy the rest of the faithful.

MARTIN M. HESTER.

NOAH HILL, ESQ.

This aged Pioneer, who died at his residence at Berlin Hights, August 27th, of the present year, deserves more than a passing notice. He had reached his 80th year, and had for some time before his death declined so gradually, that his death approached nearly to a natural one.

He was born in Guilford, New Haven Co., Connecticut, on the 4th day of October, 1784. He came into Berlin Township (then called Eldridge) for the first time in 1817, and moved here with his family, consisting of a wife and five children, in 1818 from Tioga County, Pa.,—to which place he had moved six years previous from the place of his nativity. The war of 1812 rendered it imprudent to move any further west at that time.

On arriving here he settled near the centre of the Township, where he has always resided, and been an active and leading inhabitant till the infirmities of age came upon him.

He served the Township for several years as a Justice of the Peace, and in other offices. Township elections and other gatherings used, at an early days, to be held at his residence—which was ever a place of refreshment for the stranger and the needy. His general occupation has been that of a farmer. He had been a ship builder in his native State, and assisted in building the brig Commerce, the one which was lost by Captain Riley, on the coast of Africa,—a narration of which has interested so many. After his arrival here Esquire Hill worked considerably at his trade, at an early day, in this vicintiy, and also in the State of Michigan. He was master builder of some vessels for Mr. Newberry, of Detroit, I believe. He had a good physical system, and his strength and power of endurance were great—fitting him for a laborer.

Like most of the Pioneers he came in here poor—but had acquired a competence, and could live at his ease in his declining days, but ever chose to labor so long as he was able He was a model temperance man, not having tasted fermented liquors for over twenty-five years—even lemonade has been abstained from by him, "out of spite" at the bad effect of intemperance witnessed by him in others. The qualities of his mind and heart were of a more than common order.

To the limited education afforded by the common schools of his time, he had added so much by his extensive readings and close observation, that he was really if not nominally well educated.

The qualities of his heart will ever be held in remembrance by his relatives and intimate acquaintances. He was noted by his love of home, and his attention to the wants and needs of his family, for his qualities as a husband and for his parental solicitude. He almost always looked upon the bright side of things and prospects, was very sociable, always cheerful and often mirthful—one of the best of neighbors.

A philosophical turn of mind joined with a benevolent and sympathetic heart made him very tolerant towards his fellow beings. Some thought him at times too tolerant, but his toleration never led him to disregard moral distinction in human character, whilst holding firm convictions of his own and for which he was ever willing to give his reasons,—he was liberal and tolerant towards the convictions of others.

He had a firm faith in immortality, and was one of the firmest believers in the final holiness and happiness of the whole human race. Indeed, he seldom became excited in debate, unless when combating the doctrine of endless suffering in a future state. He was very patriotic—a firm and consistent Union man. And whilst

shedding tears over the sufferings incident to our present civil war, he often expressed the wish to live to see the rebellion put down and to see an end of slavery—the cause of it.

It is very seldom one departs this life with that calm resignation and that assurance of a future one, than Esq. Hill did. Indeed, he seemed like one only starting on a journey from one place to another in this life.

His funeral was numerously attended at the Congregational Church at the place of his residence, and a feeling discourse preached by the Rev. Mr. Brown, of Clyde, of the Universalist Church, from the text in Luke, 24th chapter and 32d verse:

"Did not our hearts burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures."

Esq. Hill leaves a large circle of relatives and friends to mourn his departure.

He has been the father of ten children, eight of whom are now living—five sons and three daughters, all excepting one are settled in the township and near the old homestead. They are all well known in this part of the State. One of them, Prof. B. L. Hill, M. D., is now U. S. Consul at Nicaragua, Central America.

He leaves a wife at a still more advanced age than her husband. She was a daughter of Samuel Butler, of Saybrook, Ct., and is one of the very few remaining Pioneers of the Township. X. P.

DR. JOHN H. MATHEWS.

The early settlers of the Reserve are rapidly passing away. Among the recently deceased is Dr. John H. Mathews of Painesville, in his 77th year. He settled in Painesville in 1809, and was well known to all the old pioneers of this section of the State. Mrs. Chase, wife of the late Joseph Chase, a resident of Painesville for forty years, died on Thursday, aged 92 years.

Cleveland Herald, July 26, 1862.

DEACON PHILO ADAMS.

Philo Adams, the subject of this notice, was born in Vermont, Dec. 12th, 1786, and died in Huron township, July 15th, 1864, at the advanced age of 77 years, 7 months and 3 days.

Mr. Adams moved to his late home in Erie county, O., in the summer of 1818, being in his 32d year. He has spent a long and eventful life in this the chosen home of his early years. He became a member of the Milan Church, by letter, shortly after its organization, and was an earnest, active and efficient member of that Church until after the death of Rev. E. Judson, its Pastor, when he, with several others, was transfered to the communion of the Huron Church. He was highly appreciated as an office bearer and father in the Church, to whose spiritual interest he was attached with increasing devotion to the close of life. He was the founder of the first Sabbath School in this part of the Western Reserve. He was a devoted friend to the ministry, and at his home they always found a cordial welcome. He was a kind friend, a good neighbor and a firm and intelligent patriot.

He was struck with paralysis, and lived but a few days, insensible to pain. In a ripe old age a *good* man has been called to his reward. His loss is deeply felt by his relatives and a large circle of friends, but he is relieved from a body worn down by suffering and disease, to enter upon his great and glorious rest in the unveiled presence of God.

"Blessed are the dead who died in the Lord, for they rest from their laors, and their works do follow them."

Sandusky Register.

DANIEL I. FRENCH.

Daniel I. French, Esq., long a resident of Lake County, died suddenly at Painesville on Friday, in the 76th year of his age. He was a native of Vermont, and settled in Ohio in 1814.

Cleveland Herald, Sept. 29, 1862.

IN MEMORY OF A PIONEER—MRS. BAUM.

The pioneer men and women who settled Cincinnati prior to the war of 1812–15, should be remembered gratefully by those who have come after them. It will never be in the power of another generation, however worthy, to do as much, or endure as many privations, in laying the foundations of a great city; and the foundations were well laid. They have not given way in the transition of time or the movements of society. They were solid; and as a new generation has risen up to enlarge the structure built upon them and institute new measures of social and commercial progress, they have found no reason to regret the character which the early pioneers impressed upon the growing city.

Ann Baum, *nee* Wallace was born on the 27th of April 1781, in Newark, Delaware, and at the time of her death, 15th of December, 1864, was more than eighty-three years of age. She was, in the fifth generation, descended from Oliver Cromwell. Elizabeth, the favorite daughter of Cromwell, married Sir James Claypool, and his son, Joseph, emigrated to Philadelphia. From him she descended in the female line. Her father was Robert Wallace, who removed from Delaware to Philadelphia, and became an Elder in the Rev. Dr. Green's church on Arch street. Many of his descendants are now residents of Cincinnati. Mrs. Baum, then Miss Wallace, was present at the closing scene of Washington's Administration, and loved to describe that imposing spectacle.

The foreign ambassadors and their wives were present in their splendid robes. Washington, in a plain dress of homespun cloth, rose, came to Mr. Adams, took his hand and conducted him to his seat—silently left the hall. She was present, also, and assisted in singing the anthem at Washington's funeral. She described the white dresses and turbans trimmed with black, worn on that occasion by the ladies, (with only one exception,) and the universal sorrow and mourning for the departed hero.

In 1801 the family crossed the mountains on horseback, with one small carriage, to Marietta. Soon after, she came to Cincinnati on a visit to her sister, Mrs. Jacob Burnet. Jacob Burnet, (then a distinguished lawyer of Cincinnati, and afterward Judge,) lived in a good house on the present site of the "Burnet House." There was then an abrupt descent (originally a great sand-bank, from the upper level to Third street.) Mr. Burnet's house was above, the grounds occupying the whole square, and overlooking the Ohio and the beautiful hills beyond. In that house Ann Wallace was married to Martin Baum on the 4th of November, 1809. Mr. Baum was himself a Pioneer, and one whose memory should be held in honor. Of German descent, (if not birth,) he had the thrift of the people, with a good deal of enterprise and great uprightness of character. He was a merchant of the early times, in high standing, doing for those days a large business, and acquiring no small share of wealth. He built the house occupied by the late Nicholas Longworth on Pike street, for those days quite a splendid mansion. When it was finished he gave a party, (or house warming,) which assembled before sunset, and separated before the present time for assembling parties. There were present a large number of the old pioneers, (now resting with the dead,) whose names will be remembered only by the historian, who shall seek the founders of the metropolis of the Ohio Valley.

Mr Baum became involved, more or less, with all other citizens, in the commercial convulsion, which terminated in transferring a large part of the property of the town to the

United States Bank. Mr. Baum's beautiful residence was sold to that corporation. Mr. Baum died 14th December, 1831, leaving a widow, with four sons and two daughters, of whom Mrs. Mary P. Ewing of Toledo, and Mrs. Eleanor Hartshorne of Cincinnati, are all that survive. For thirty-three years Mrs. Baum has walked in the widowed state, passing quietly through her pilgrimage here. In Philadelphia, while yet in early youth, she was admitted in professing her faith in Christ, to Dr. Green's Church. On settling in Cincinnati she joined the First Presbyterian Church, at the corner of Fourth and Main—the original church of Cincinnati. On the formation of the Second Presbyterian Church, she was one of the original members. She took a great interest in erecting the present building, and for twenty years continued a member there. She was also one of the founders of the Cincinnati Orphan Asylum. In the latter part of her years she was feeble and infirm, but died calmly; peacefully trusting in that Savior whom she had loved when young, and who did not desert her when she was old and grey-headed. Her remains rest in Spring Grove. E. D. M.

Cincinnati Gazette, Jan. 6th, 1865

BIOGRAPHY OF DR. HENRY NILES.

Following the announcement of my brother Henry's death, it is fitting that I should speak somewhat of his life. He was the oldest of a family of nine children, and I next the youngest; so that he came to manhood and left the paternal mansion almost before my memory begins. Our parents were born in Stonington, Ct. My father, (Henry Niles,) in 1771; and my mother, (Lucretia Miner,) in 1774, and were married in 1795, and removed to Halifax, Vt., in 1796. While stopping at Leyden, Mass., Henry was born, Sept. 10th, 1796. He graduated in the medical profession at Hanover College, in 1820, and began the practice of medicine in Halifax the same year, and married Miss Betsey Auvice, who died in 1821. In 1822, he married Miss Lucretia Taft, of Wilmington, Vt. He continued in the practice of medicine till the fall of 1830, when he started with his horse and sulky alone to seek a home in Illinois; but on arriving at Milan, he was so well pleased with the appearance of the country that he concluded to go no further. He taught school in Milan that winter, and in the spring of 1831 began the practice of medicine in Greenfield.

In the fall of 1831, my father removed his family from Halifax, Vt., to Greenfield, and Henry's family came with us.

In the spring of 1833, I accompanied him in a tour through the Indian Reserve, of Seneca, Co., from which the Indians had been removed; I believe the year before. We saw many of the Indian wigwams, that stood here and there in the woods with the half burned logs on the hearth just as they left them on the morning of their departure. In 1833 he removed to Hammer's Corners, now Clyde; and practiced in his profession till 1837, when he removed to Butternut Ridge, in Adams, Seneca Co., where he became permanently located.

He practiced medicine for a few years, and as his farming acres increased, he gradually gave up his profession; and for a number of his last years, devoted himself wholly to farming and fruit culture.

He retained the full vigor of his constitution till his last days; and died after a short ilness, on the 16th of Sept. 1864, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. Of his culture and social attainments, a brother should not speak.

He left a wife, two sons, and three daughters. His sons Henry F. and Claudius, both live in the neighborhood, and have families. Franklin

his second son died in 1847, leaving a wife and two children; Elizabeth, the eldest daughter married Darius Durlam Esq, of Mansfield; and Louisa and Mariah, still live at home.

JOHN H. NILES.

DR. PETER ALLEN.

Dr. Allen was born at Norwich, Connecticut, July 1, 1787. Having completed the study of medicine with the eminent Dr. Tracy, he emigrated to Kinsman in 1808. He was the first and for nearly a quarter of a century, the only physician in the town and somewhat extensive surrounding country. Possessed of an uncommonly robust constitution, and great energy of character, he endured hardships and performed an amount of labor in his profession, which in these days of good roads and short rides might seem almost incredible. He stood high in the esteem of medical men and by them his counsel was much sought in difficult cases of both medicine and surgery. He was an active and honored member of the Ohio State Medical Association from its formation. During the war of 1812 he went out as surgeon with the Ohio Militia. He was also a member of the Ohio State Legislature in 1840.

But he will be still more remembered as an active and steadfast member of the church of Christ. He was ever present in the House of God on the Sabbath and in the prayer meeting, active in the Sunday School, and only at the last meeting of the new School General Assembly, at Dayton was one of its lay delegates. He retained full posession of his mental and bodily facilities, though advanced in life; and his Christian example shone brightly and uninterruptedly. He died of dysentery after an illness of but a few days.

Cleveland Herald. Sept. 21, 1864.

MRS. URANIA FENN.

Mrs. Urania Fenn died in Tallmadge, Summit county, Sept. 14th, aged 93 years. It is said of her, that so far was she from second childhood, that her society was as desirable at 90, as though she were in middle life.

Cleveland Herald, Sept. 1862.

ERRATA.

TO VOLUME NO. V.

Page 50, 1st col., 27th line, for "Tyler Peck," read "Taylor Peck."
Page 50, 2d col., 7th line, read residence Burton: Children: Daniel, &c.
Page 52, 1st col., 22d and 24th lines, for "He" read "We."
Page 52, 2d col., put period after "George."
Page 53, 2d col., for "1832," 6th line from bottom, read "1829."
Page 55, 1st col.. 11th line, for "W. Carter," read "N. Carter."
Page 55, 2d column, 3d line, put period after "others" and insert after it "Our people are paying much attention to Wool growing and art." &c., &c.
Page 55, 2d col., 7th line from bottom, for "Joshua" read "Jerusha," and 9th line for "Tholia" read "Thalia."
Page 58, 2d col., for "Richland" read "Crawford."
Page 59, 2d col., 18th line from Bottom, before "Sandstone," insert so as to read—Slatestone formation when the lime and slate are mingled together and again driven South on to the "Sandstone formation where all three, &c. Same column 10th line from bottom for "Swamps" read "Surface."
Page 60, 1st col., 17th and 18th lines strike out "running Eastward and Northwesterly," and read.—they swung Eastward and Northeasterly, &c.
Page 62, 2d col., for "Lemuel Sherman," read "Edward Sherman."
Page 66, 1st col.. for "Coytazine," read "Coglazier."

TO VOLUME NO. VI.

Page 43, 2nd col., 3d line from bottom read "Contributors."
Page 44, 1st col., 4th line from bottom read "with *the* usual," &c.
Page 44, 2d col., 18th line from bottom read "blows" for "blow."
Page 45, 1st col., 14th line from bottom, make period after "Murderers."
Page 45, 2d col., place quotation marks before "Negonaba" and after "guilty."
Page 46, 1st col., 31st line, read "recovered" for "recorded."
Page 47, 2d col., 13th line, connect sentence thus—"what they meant, in the following manner," &c.
Page 48, 1st col , for "Jubez," read ' Jabez."
Page 48, 2d col , 13th line, omit "and."
Page 48, 2d col , 9th and 11th lines from bottom omit "John."
Page 80, 2d col., 4th line from bottom for "provisions," read "provision."
Page 82, 1st col., for present, read "pleasant occasions," &c.
Page 82, 2d col., 1st line—put a period after "shore."
Page 85, for Henry Chapin† read Henry Chapin*
Page 87, for Mared Green "Glastenburg" read "Glastenbury."

INDEX TO VOL. VI.

Page.

Annual Meeting, 1864,..... 1
Autobiography of John Garrison,..... 33
Account of the Murder of Wood & Bishop 43
Annual Meeting, Secretary's Report at.. 80
American Book, first published,..... 97
Affection, Conjugal of an Indian,..... 99
About the Old Folks,.....101
Baker R., early settlement of Perkins by. 23
Bishop, murdered by Indians,..... 43
Bronson, early settlement of..... 52
Book, first American published,..... 97
Burning Springs,.....100
Cooke E., Biographical notice of,..... 8
Clarion, Sandusky,..... 54
Clarksfield, one of the earliest settlers of 58
Culver, Oliver,..... 59
Cleveland in 1796,..... 59
Courant, Hartford,..... 67
Case, late Leonard, life and character of. 75
Claybourn, John H., the oldest inhabitant of Chicago,..... 77
Chicago Tribune & Press, history of, &c.,.102
Death of a Pioneer Editor of the Reserve, 29
Dover, pioneer meeting at,..... 62
Errata,.....123
Fire Lands, survey of, by Hoyt,..... 27
Fifty Years Ago, No. 1,..... 69
" " " " 2,..... 70
Fire Lands Historical Society, list of members of,..... 84
Forty Years Ago,..... 99
Garrison, John, Autobiography of,..... 33
Golden Wedding at Hudson,..... 66
Great Lakes,..... 99
Gass Springs,.....100
Home, Our Summer, ... 60
Hudson, Golden Wedding at,..... 66
Hartford Courant,..... 67
History, early, of Williams County,.... 73
Historical Society, list of members of,... 84
Indians, murder by,..... 43
Indian Relics,..... 71
Indian, Conjugal Affection of,..... 99
Illinois, Origin of its Name,.....101
Lockwood Family,..... 21
Lake Steamboats,..... 96
Lakes, Great, ... 99
Meeting, Annual,..... 1
Meeting, Quarterly, at Perkins,..... 3
Meeting, Quarterly, at Monroeville,..... 5
Miscellaneous,..... 69

Page.

Members of the Fire Lands Historical Society,..... 84
Nuptials, announced in Sandusky Clarion,101
Notices, Obituary,.....115
Obituary Notice of Hon. E. Cooke,..... 8
Obituary Notices,.....115
Our Summer Home,..... 60
Origin of the Stars and Stripes,..... 96
Oil and Gass Springs,.....100
Old Folks, About,.....101
Perkins, some account of its settlement, 9
Perkins, personal reminiscences of Jesse Taylor and others,..... 18
Perkins, early settlement in by Baker and others,..... 23
Pioneer, death of an early Editor of the Reserve,..... 29
Pioneer Settler of Sandusky,..... 33
Pioneers, evenings with,..... 54
Pioneer Meeting at Dover,..... 62
Pioneer Meeting at Toledo,..... 64
Pierce, Mrs. Polly, reminiscences of.... 79
Pioneer Wolf in Sheep's Clothing,..... 94
Preference, primitive,..... 98
Press, Chicago, history of,.....102
Quarterly Meeting at Perkins,..... 3
Quarterly Meeting at Monroeville,..... 5
Rogers Family,..... 65
Relic, a Revolutionary, ... 68
Relics, Indian, ... 71
Robinson, Wm., sketch of the life of.... 83
Settlement of Perkins,..... 9
Settlement of Perkins by Baker and others 23
Survey of the Fire Lands, by Hoyt,..... 27
Sandusky, Pioneer Settler of,..... 33
Settlement, early, of Bronson,..... 52
Sandusky Clarion, or Evenings with the Pioneers,..... 54
Secretary's Report at Annual Meeting... 80
Sheep's Clothing, Wolf in,..... 94
Stars and Stripes, possible origin of.... 96
Steamboats, Lake, ... 96
Springs, Oil and Gass,.....100
War on Wolves,..... 25
Wolves, War on..... 25
Webb, Thomas D., death of, ... 29
Wood, murdered by Indians,..... 40
Wood, Ezra, Genealogy of,..... 58
Wedding, Golden, at Hudson,..... 66
Williams County, early history of,..... 73
Wolf in Sheep's Clothing, a Pioneer..... 94

THE

FIRE LANDS PIONEER:

PUBLISHED BY THE

FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY;

AT THEIR ROOMS IN

WHITTLESEY BUILDING, NORWALK, OHIO.

VOLS. IV, V, VI AND VII.

1863-4-5-6.

GENERAL INDEX.

NOTE.—A Complete Index of the first three volumes will be found in volume three. For convenience in binding, the contents of the remaining volumes are given below.

INDEX TO VOL. IV.

	Page.
Address, Rev. L. B. Gurley,	9
" Hon. J. M. Root,	21
Editorial Notice,	98
Errata,	98
Fire Lands Grant, Record History of	95
Grape, Culture of	45
Kelley's Island, Historical Sketch of	30
Memoirs of Townships, Hartland,	49
Memoirs of Townships, Huron,	65
" " New London,	52
" " Oxford	88
" " Ripley,	60
" " Vermillion,	72
Meeting—Annual at Norwalk,	1
" Quarterly, Wakeman,	4
" " Peru,	7

INDEX TO VOL. V.

	Page.
Antiquarian, Joel Blakeslee,	109
Bronson, Early Settlers in,	113
Bank of Sandusky,	119
Chicago, First Vessel in	107
Case "Old Squire,"	114
Commerce on the Lake 100 years ago,	109
Cincinnati Pioneer Association,	117
Early Settlement of Sec. 4, Norwalk,	21
" " West Townsend,	23
Fire Lands, Surveys in,	93
Editor's Note,	123
Governors of Ohio, Votes for from 1803 to 1861,	105
Gibbs Family,	110
Hester Family,	102
Huron County, Census of 1827,	108
Hechawelder, Johannah Maria	108
Indian Reminiscences	112
Keep, Rev. J., Remarks of,	18
Meeting—Annual at Norwalk,	1
Meeting, Quarterly at Fairfield,	3
" " New London,	5
" " Castalia,	8
Memoirs of Townships, Fairfield,	36
" " Greenwich,	69
" " Richmond,	57
" " Ridgefield,	26
" " Ruggles,	48
" " Sherman,	83
Missionary Pioneer, John Seward,	103
Miscellaneous Articles,	107
McIlrath Samuel,	107
Obituary Notices, E. Andrews,	122
" " Eli S. Barnum	91
Page Family,	100
Relic of Olden Time,	119
Sherman Daniel, Reminiscences of	98
Vermillion West, Early Days in &c	97
Whittlesey Elisha,	10

INDEX TO VOL. VI.

	Page.
Bronson, Early Settlement of,	52
Cleveland in 1796—Oliver Culver	59
Claybourn John H., oldest citizen of Chicago,	77
Chicago Tribune and Press	102
Errata,	123
Firelands, Survey of by Hoyt,	27
Fifty Years Ago and Now—No. 1,	69
" " " " No. 2,	70
Fire Lands Historical Society, Members of	84
Garrison John, Autobiography of,	33
Golden Wedding at Hudson,	66
Hartford Courant,	67
Lockwood Family,	21
Meeting, Norwalk,	1
" Perkins	3
" Monroeville,	5

	Page.
Murder of Wood and Bishop,	43
Miscellaneous—Indian Relics,	71
" Wolf in Sheep's Clothing	94
" Toledo Cong. Church,	95
" Franklin's lightning rod,	95
" Origin of Stars & Stripes,	96
" Lake Steamboats,	96
" First American Book,	97
" Primitive Preference,	98
" Indian Conjugal Affection,	99
" Forty-six Years Ago,	99
" The Great Lakes,	99
" Big Family,	99
" Oil Springs,	100
" Gas Springs,	100
" Name of Illinois,	101
" About the Old Folks,	101
" Nuptial,	101
Obituary Notices—Peter Brown,	82
" Wm. Robinson,	83
" Mary M. Hester,	118
Obituary Notices—Noah Hill,	119
" Dr. John H. Matthews	120
" Mrs. Baum,	121
" Dea. Philo Adams,	120
" Daniel French,	120
" Dr. Henry Niles,	122
" Dr. Peter Allen,	123
" Mrs. Urania Fenn,	123
" Leonard Case,	75
Obituary Notices—Capt. Stanton Sholes	115
" Mary Beebe,	116
" Joseph Kelley,	116
" Daniel Waldo,	117
" Henry Reed, Sen.,	116
" John Cuppy,	117
" Mrs. Sarah McCord,	117
" Gen. Robert Bentley,	117
" Joel Downs,	118
" Maj. Wm. McLaughlin	118
" Cyrus Cunningham,	118
Our Summer Home,	60
Perkins, account of its settlement,	9
" Jesse Taylor and others of,	18
" Early settlement by Baker and others,	23
Pioneer Meeting at Dover,	62
" " " Toledo,	64
Pierce, Mrs. Polly, reminiscences of	79
Press, Chicago, History of,	102
Rogers Family,	65
Relic, A Revolutionary,	68
Sandusky Clarion—Evenings with Pioneers,	54
Secretary's Report at Annual Meeting,	80
War on Wolves,	25
Webb, Thomas D., Death of,	29
Wood Ezra, Genealogy of,	58
Wedding, Golden at Hudson,	66
Williams County, early History of,	73

INDEX TO VOL. VII.

	Page.
Address, Prof. Hartupee,	16
" Rev. John Safford,	28
" Rev. L. B. Gurley,	64
Bear Hunt on the Marsh,	61
Bill, A Doctor's,	73
Black Hawk,	84
Coon Skin Library,	41
Charivari, of Greenfield, the last,	62
Courting two hundred years ago,	93
Erie Canal, opening of,	76
Geology of the Fire Lands,	42
Graham, Francis, Autobiography of,	50
Golden Wedding of Col. James Smith,	100
Genealogy of Hiram Rogers,	57
Genessee Country,	111
Kenton, Gen. Simon,	106
MISCELLANEOUS ARTICLES.	
Initial Facts,	97
New England Farm House,	98
Washington's Text Book,	98
First Paper Money in America,	99
Old Fashioned Funerals and Ordinations,	99
Members of Fire Lands Hist. Soc.,	94
Mounds and Mound Builders of Ohio,	11
Meetings—Annual at Norwalk	1
" Quarterly at Vermillion,	4
" " " Bellevue,	6
" " " Plymouth,	8
McArdle, John P.,	49
Minute Men of the Revolution,	115
Milan, Early Settlers of,	58
No Time like the Old Time,	41
Oldest Natives of Ohio,	96
Obituary Notices,	77
Omick John, Trial and Execution of,	66
Old Canoe,	105
Personal Reminiscences of John Seymour,	34
Pioneer Excursion to Marietta,	86
Pomfret Celebration at	101
Pioneer Ohio,	118
Remarkable Family Gathering,	27
Sandusky Clarion,	74
Startling Scene in Church,	117
The Old and the New,	33
Threshing Machines, first in Ohio,	10
Wheat and Wool, first shipment of	27
Wayne, Gen. anecdote of,	60
Your Mission,	110

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

VOLUME VII.—JUNE, 1866.

FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ANNUAL MEETING.

MORNING SESSION.

The annual meeting was held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, on Wednesday, June 14th, at half past ten o'clock, A. M.

The venerable President, Platt Benedict, Esq., though bending under the weight and infirmities of ninety years, was in his accustomed place, and expressed his gratification that time was dealing so gently with the Pioneers of the Fire Lands, and that so many of them were able to be present upon this occasion.

The Rev. A. Newton, of Norwalk, opened the meeting with prayer. The proceedings of the last meeting at Monroeville were read by P. N. Schuyler, Esq., and approved.

The annual report of the Secretary was then read and approved. It referred to the flattering financial condition of the Society—the successful publication of the Sixth volume of the Pioneer, and the success which has crowned the labors of the Society in collecting and publishing the Historical Records of thirty-one of the thirty-two townships embraced in their organization. It recommended that efforts be made to secure a more complete history of churches and schools, and called special attention to the necessity of immediate steps being taken to collect and publish the material for the Fire Lands Soldiers' Record.

C. A. Preston, Esq., Treasurer, then presented his Annual Report, which was approved. In summary it is as follows:

On hand at last report,.....		$40 20
Received for membership,.....		21 00
Sales of Pioneer per D. H. Pease,.		60 96
		$122 16
Paid to R. T. Rust,.....	60	
Paid to D. H. Pease per acc't of Sundries,.....	$10 60	11 20
Balance in Treasury,....		$110 96

The following officers were then elected for the ensuing year:

President—Platt Benedict, Norwalk.

Vice Presidents—G. H. Woodruff, Peru; Z. Phillips, Berlin; E. Bemiss, Groton; J. H. Niles, Norwich; Hosea Townsend, New London.

Recording Secretary—Charles P. Wickham, Norwalk.

Corresponding Secretaries—F. D. Parish, Sandusky; P. N. Schuyler, Norwalk.

Directors—C. A. Preston, F. D.

Parish, Z. Phillips, P. N. Schuyler, D. H. Pease.

Biographer—S. C. Parker, Greenfield.

Keeper of Cabinet—R. T. Rust, Norwalk.

The roll of Township Historical Committees was called, and Messrs. C. E. Newman, Martin Kellogg and J. H. Niles were appointed a special Committee to report at the afternoon session the names of suitable persons to fill vacancies.

Rouse Bly, Esq., of New Haven, presented a genealogical sketch of Hiram Rogers, of Plymouth, written by himself—a lineal descendant of the ninth generation from John Rogers, the martyr.

The Constitution was then read and twenty-eight persons became members of the Society, when a recess was taken until half-past one, P. M., during which the members enjoyed the hospitality of the citizens of Norwalk.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Session was opened by singing to the tune of Lenox, "*Blow Ye the Trumpet, Blow*," after which the special Committee appointed for that purpose at the morning session, recommended the following persons for the Historical Committees in their respective Townships, which was adopted, viz:

Ruggles, S. C. Sturtevant; Greenwich, M. E. Mead; Townsend, Martin Denman; Huron, R. R. Webber; Milan, Seth Jennings; Fairfield, L. D. Allen; New Haven, George A. Knight; Ridgefield, G. W. Smith; Perkins, T. B. Taylor; Sherman, J. E. La Barr; Richmond, D. Sweetland; Kelley's Island, George C. Huntington.

The following articles were exhibited: By Henry and Timothy Garner, Hartland, two stone fifes—one very perfect—found on the farm of J. H. Chandler.

By Judge Charles Standart, of Auburn, N. Y., the New England weekly *Journal*, dated April 8th, 1728.

By Dean Clapp, Peru, a Confederate States Treasury Note, obtained by his son, Lieutenant H. S. Clapp, 19th Regiment U. S. C. T., at Richmond.

By Elon Gibbs, New Haven, *The Christian Observer*, Vol. 2, a periodical published in England in 1803; two letters to General Hull on his conduct as a soldier, &c., 1821; an exposition of Church Catechism, printed in London about 1717; the Psalms of David, printed in 1716, with tunes and "rules for learning to sing."

By John F Green, Perkins, a Methodist Almanac for 1836, being the third of its publication.

By E. B. Harrison, Norwalk, late of the 123d Regiment O. V. I., a $100 eight per cent. Confederate Bond, with coupons.

By E. J. Waldron, Hartford, a pewter spoon made by himself in 1821, in Canterbery (now Hartland,) from an old pewter platter, formerly owned by his grandmother, and cast in moulds used by his grandfather about one hundred years ago.

By C. V. Fay, Norwalk, the Norwalk *Reporter*, August 1st 1829, and the 1841 census of pensioners for services in the Revolution and the War of 1812.

By the heirs of the late Captain E. L. Coit, Greenfield, a cane of black and yellow ebony, with top of tooth of a sperm whale, made on board the ship Palladium from the chips of the hearse and coffin at the exhumation of the Emperor Napoleon at St. Helena.

By. D. W. Tenant, Berlin, the bottle in which his *medicine* was carried when conveying the mail in early times through the Firelands and North-western Ohio.

A Rebel flag was presented by Lieutenant Colonel Horace Kellogg.

This flag was captured by the gallant 123d at Hatcher's Run, Va., on the morning of April 2d, 1865, at which time the regiment captured a fort with two peices of artillery (brass twenty-four pounders,) 500 stand of small arms, 200 prisoners and two battle flags.

After a few very appropriate remarks by P. N. Schuyler, Esq., the Society unanimously voted thanks for the gift.

Platt Benedict, of Norwalk, presented a copy of the first eight volumes of the *Spectator*, 1710.

The following is the report made by Judge S. C. Parker, of the Pioneers and members deceased since the last report: Samuel Reed, Ridgefield; Henry Chapin, Norwalk; Jeremiah M. Crosby, Norwalk; Giles Baker, Fairfield; Clarrisa Pierce, Greenfield; Mrs. Juliette Taylor, Norwalk; Mr. Henry Lockwood, Milan.

REMARKS OF REV. JOHN KEEP, OF OBERLIN.

Mr. Keep said it was necessary he should say a word about himself. He was eighty-four years old, and owing to a failure of his voice was fearful he could not make himself distinctly heard by the large audience present. He felt honored and gratified to share in the present anniversary of the Firelands Historical Society. Such associations showed a high state of society, and were the means of manufacturing the material for a strong civil government. It commenced at the family circle, and schooled alike youth and age in the sacrifices made by the pioneers, and was the means of forming a safe and enduring society of the yeomanry of the country.

It was well that the children should be well informed of the sacrifices made by their parents, and the spirit they manifested in gathering and preserving the historical relics of the sacrifices and hair-breadth escapes made by their ancestors was commendable in the highest degree. It was a work which inaugurated a healthy, high-toned state of society which would tell upon the people that shall live upon the Fire Lands in after years. The young people present would be regarded as pioneers in the years to come, and the relics now being gathered beckoned them on in the work so nobly commenced by the gray headed sires. He feared his address would be thought tame, and a tame address on an occasion like the present, when the wild state of the country and the sturdy people who inhabited it in its early days was being celebrated, would be tame indeed. How, then, could a non-resident of these historic lands edify the people. He would seek shelter in the patriotism, not only of the Fire Lands, but of our common country.

He then proceeded to give his views on the duties and dangers of the nation at the present crisis, and urged their adoption as the only method by which, judging from the history of the past, the national life can be saved.

REMARKS OF REV. ENOCH CONGER, OF LEXINGTON.

Rev. Mr. Conger, a venerable pioneer clergyman of the Fire Lands, spoke of the ministerial labors of early times—the formation of society—the amalgamation of feeling—thinking, working, and the mode of transacting business, etc., and contrasted them with the present. They had been handed down from sire to son and been the means of making a harmonious people. The relics exhibited showed the simple manners of the pioneers, and their exhibition and the consequent discussion which they occasion, have a marked effect upon the rising

generation. When he came to the country everything was new, society was just forming—there were no churches—so to speak, and but few preachers. He came here in 1824, as a Presbyterian minister—his colleagues, two Methodist and two Baptist ministers, were all then known in this part of the State. He landed at Sandusky and counted but twenty-four dwellings, all told. He went to Lyme and Norwalk, both villages, just commencing. He found one thing there very encouraging, that he blushed to say does not exist at the present day; all the people attended church. All he had to do was to tell one or two of the prominent men that he would preach at his house, or in the grove, on a certain day, and they notified the whole people by sending out couriers, and when the day arrived they were all present. They needed no persuasion to come to hear the gospel, and they all listened attentively. He enjoyed the pioneer meeting—it was interesting to hear men tell of their privations during the early settlement of the country. It was what made the pioneer meetings interesting—he hoped they would be continued, as he believed they exerted a wholesome influence upon all, both old and young.

REMARKS OF MRS. POLLY PIERCE, OF PERU.

Mrs. Polly Pierce, of Peru, exhibited a variety of indispensable articles used by some of the first settlers of that township, and interspersed the presention with sparkling and pithy explanations. Her remarks comparing the stars and stripes in which the Hall was draped, and around which her earliest recollections were entwined, with the torn, soiled and disgraced rebel banner just presented to the Society by the gallant 123d, were charged with pathos and patriotism.

Mr. F. D. Reed, of Norwalk, gave an interesting account of hunting experiences in early days, and explained the manner of trapping wolves as parcticed by the settlers.

Vermillion was selected as the place for the next meeting, the second Wednesday of September next, and Messrs. C. L. Burton, Lewis Wells, B. Parsons, Benjamin Summers, Philo Wells, J. J. Cuddeback and W. H. Crane, the Committee of Arrangements.

On motion of Judge Phillips, the thanks of the Society were tendered Mrs. Gibbs, Miss Page, Messrs. Gilbert and Kingsley for the excellent music, the Committee of Arrangements for their care in making provision for all, and to the citizens of Norwalk for their hospitality. The Choir then sung "Exhortation," and closing with "Old Hundred" the Society adjourned.

D. H. Pease, Sec'y.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

MORNING SESSION.

The first quarterly meeting of the Society for the year 1865, was held in the Methodist Church at Vermillion, on Wednesday, September 13th, at 10 o'clock A. M.

The venerable President, Platt Benedict, Esq., of Norwalk, was present and in the chair, notwithstanding his great age and the distance of the meeting from his home.

The exercises were opened with prayer by the Rev. L. B. Gurley, of Delaware, Ohio. The minutes of the annual meeting were then read by the Secretary, and approved.

On motion, the report of the Directors, which showed a balance in the Treasury on account of the pub-

lication of the Pioneer, of $15 23, was received and approved.

The roll of Township Committees was called, and none having any additional reports to those already made, to make, on motion, they were requested to make reports at some future meeting of the Society.

F. D. Parish, Esq., of Sandusky, then offered a resolution that the Constitution be so amended that any person by signing his or her name, or causing the same to be affixed to the Constitution, and paying the sum of twenty-five cents, may become a member of the Society; and that any person upon a vote of the Society, may become an honorary member—which was laid upon the table for consideration, at the next annual meeting.

The Constitution was then read by the Secretary, and the names of twenty-one new members were added.

On motion, adjourned to meet in Linwood Grove at 1 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society met at the Grove at 1 o'clock, in accordance with adjournment.

The following relics and curiosities, presented by the following named persons, were then exhibited:

By S. A. Pelton, of Vermillion—a portrait of Captain Barlow Sturgiss, born in Fairfield, Connecticut, A. D. 1766, and who came to Ohio, A. D. 1809; also a satchel which was in possession of Eunice Sturgiss, grandmother of Mrs. S. A. Pelton, in 1790.

By Mrs. Wylde, of Vermillion—the English breeches which Benjamin Wylde wore to America in 1831, and for ten years previously, they being over forty years old.

By Charlotte Austin—a basket sent to her mother, Eunice Osborn, from the East Indies, full of oranges, A. D. 1792; also, a book of Psalms and Spiritual Songs, being a present to her mother Eunice Osborn, in the year 1789, and published in England A. D. 1785.

A comb worn by Mrs. Shaddrick's mother, and purchased in the city of New York, in the year 1825.

By Miss Albini Liscomb—an acrostic composed by her grandmother, Mrs. Lydia Benjamin, in the year 1797. Mrs. Benjamin was born on Long Island, in the year 1782, and emigrated to Ohio in 1812, and died in Amherst, Ohio, at the age of seventy-five. By the same—a pair of ancient spectacles bought by her great grandfather, Caleb Franklin, in the year 1785. He was born in Westfield, Connecticut, A. D. 1735, and served his country in the Revolutionary War. He emigrated to the State of New York in 1800, and died at the age of ninety.

By Eunice Pelton—a bottle which has been in the possession of relatives one hundred and fifty years. It contained the first tea brought to America.

By Emily Whitman—who was born in South Bristol, Connecticut, September 24th, 1822, weighing two and a half pounds,—two pairs of baby's socks and one baby's cap, which were presented to her on the 28th of December, 1822, by Miss Betty Munn, and Miss Betty Botchford, as a Christmas present.

By George Whitmore—a canister shot, which he extracted from the head of a dead rebel at the battle of Antietam, at which he hinself fought for eight days.

By Mrs. Atkinson—a platter which has been in her possession forty years.

By Jonathan Brooks, of Vermillion—a fork presented to him by his grandfather, Jonathan Brooks. Its history has been traced back to the year 1725. How much older it is, is

not known; also, a bottle presented to him by Benjamin Brooks, who was a captive in the hands of the Indians thirty years. The bottle was bought in 1786; also, a round shot extracted from the side of the brig Detroit, at the time of Perry's victory, by Jonathan Brooks. At the time this ball was obtained, he carried a boat load of green corn and other vegetables to the soldiers.

By Mr. Hosea Hunt—two original writs, issued in Hampshire county, Virginia, and being in the nature of a *capias ad respondendum* by the authority of "George the Third, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., and dated one in the "sixth" and the other in the "ninth year of our reign," or just one hundred years ago.

By Miss Julia A. Ball, of Vermillion—two numbers of the Connecticut Evangelical Magazine, published in 1802, and 1804.

Prof. Hartsepee, of Elyria was then presented to the Society and delivered a most able, learned, and interesting address, on "The Dawn and Development of Religious Interests on the Reserve, and especially on the Firelands."

The Rev. Mr. Marks, of Huron, then delivered a short and appropriate address.

Rev. L. B. Gurley of Delaware, then made an exceedingly pleasant and interesting address, and then at the request of the meeting, recited a finely conceived and well written poem composed by himself many years ago, and founded upon a romantic Indian legend.

On motion, the thanks of the Society were tendered to the speakers for their eloquent, able and interesting addresses, and copies of the same, together with Mr. Gurley's poem, were requested for publication.

Isaac Fowler, of Berlin Hights, moved that the photographs of every member of the Society be left with the Secretary, for deposit among the collection of relics of the Society. Seconded and adopted.

Mr. Philo Wells, of Vermillion, then addressed the audience, giving an account of some of his early experiences when the country was new.

On motion, a committee, consisting of Messrs. Z. Phillips, F. D Parish and D. H. Pease, was appointed to fix upon and give notice of the place of the next Quarterly Meeting.

On motion the thanks of the Society were returned to the citizens of Vermillion and the Committee of Arrangements for their hospitality, and the excellent arrangements which they had made for the meeting.

On motion, after the singing of "Old Hundred" by the entire audience, one of the most interesting and profitable, as well as one of the best attended Quarterly Meetings of the Society, adjourned.

CHARLES P. WICKHAM, Sec'y.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

MORNING SESSION.

The second quarterly meeting of the Society for the current year, was held in the Methodist Church at Bellevue, on Wednesday, December 13th, at 11 o'clock A. M.

The venerable president, Platt Benedict, Esq., of Norwalk, was in the chair, assisted by Vice Presidents John H. Niles, Esq., of Norwich, Judge Z. Phillips, of Berlin, George H. Woodruff, Esq., of Norwich, and E. Bemis, Esq., of Groton.

The exercises were opened with prayer by the Rev. E. Y. Warner, of Monroeville. The minutes of the last quarterly meeting were read by the Secretary and approved.

On motion of P. N. Schuyler, Esq., the calling of the roll of Township Committees was postponed until the afternoon session.

Moved by D. H. Pease, Esq., that the Board of Directors be authorized and directed to make the proper arrangements for the publication of the next volume of the "*Pioneer.*" Adopted.

The Secretary then read the Constitution of the Society, after which twenty-two names of new members were added.

On motion of Dr. L. G. Harkness, the Society adjourned till 1 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society met pursuant to adjournment at 1 o'clock P. M., Vice President Judge Z. Phillips in the chair.

The exercises commenced by singing 707th Hymn of the Methodist Collection.

The following relics presented to the Society by the following named persons respectively, were then exhibited :

By Seth Jennings, Esq., of Milan —several copies of "The War," a weekly paper issued in New York City during the years 1812 and 1813, and containing a current history of the last war with Great Britain.

By B. P. Smith, of Oxford township—Volume five, (bound) of "The Balance and Columbian Repository," a weekly Federal newspaper published at Hudson, New York, in 1806.

The Rev. John Safford of Bellevue, then delivered an interesting and eloquent address upon "The Social and Moral Condition of the Firelands."

The meeting then engaged in singing the 705th hymn of the Methodist Collection.

The roll of Township Committees was then called by the Secretary.

D. D. Pease, Esq., committee for Norwalk township, made an interesting report of the first shipment of wheat from the Firelands, and the first manufacture of threshing machines, which were made at Monroeville, by C. W. Manahan, Esq., present Treasurer of Huron county.

John Seymour, committee for Lyme township, made a highly entertaining report of his early experiences in Lyme township and vicinity.

Remarks were made by Vice President, E. Bemiss, embodying early reminiscences.

Mr. Ruggles, of Margaretta, son of Alfred Ruggles, was then introduced by Vice President Bemiss, and related the early history of the family of his father, who settled near the mouth of the Huron.

Vice President, Z. Phillips addressed the meeting upon the pleasure derived by the Pioneers from meeting together.

Vice President George H. Woodruff, made a few remarks upon the subject of early life in Norwich township, stating during the course of his remarks that in a few months he will have been a resident of the Firelands fifty years.

D. H. Pease, Esq., announced the death of Mrs. Polly Pierce, and moved that G. H. Woodruff, be a committee to prepare for publication in the *Pioneer*, a suitable notice of her death. Adopted.

The death of Mrs. Eliza Barker, on the third day of September, last was then announced. She was born January 27th, 1800, at Athol, Worcester county, Massachusetts, and was the third of twelve chil-

dren, and second daughter, of Marshall and Elizabeth Barker, both born in Worcester county, Massachusetts. She was married to D. G. Barker, September 13th, 1829; came to Ohio in the same fall, and settled in Ripley, Huron county, where she resided on the same farm upon which her death occured, until that event.

On motion of J. H. Niles, Plymouth was chosen as the point at which to hold the next quarterly meeting, and the following named persons were appointed Committee of Arrangements: Judge E. Stewart, H. C. Breckenridge, S. M. Robinson, R. McDonough, B. B. Taylor, Abraham York, and D. H. Young.

On motion of Judge G. Q. Adams, a vote of thanks was tendered to Rev. Mr. Safford for his excellent address, and a copy of the same was requested for publication in the *Pioneer*.

On motion the thanks of the Society were returned to the citizens of Bellevue, and the Committee of Arrangements, for their hospitality and the excellent arrangements they had made for the meeting.

On motion, after the singing of "Old Hundred," by the entire audience, which filled the Chuch, the meeting adjourned, to meet in Plymouth, on the second Wednesday in March next.

CHARLES P. WICKHAM, Sec'y.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

MORNING SESSION.

The third quarterly meeting of the Society for the current year, was held in the Congregational Church, at Plymouth, on Wednesday, March 14th, at 10 o'clock, A. M.

The meeting was called to order by Vice President Z. Phillips, of Berlin, who announced that the President was unable, on account of the increasing infirmities of age, to be present, but had sent word that although he could not be present in body he would in spirit.

The exercises were opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Dubois, of Plymouth.

The minutes of the last quarterly meeting were read by the Secretary and approved.

On motion, the reading of the roll of Township Committees was dispensed with.

The Constitution of the Society was then read by the Secretary, after which sixteen names of new members were added.

A communication from the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institute, stating that it was in possession of No. 1, Vol 1, of the *Pioneer*, and calling for the numbers and volumes necessary to complete a set of the Society's publications, was read by the Secretary, who announced that he had received by express, from the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and the Moravian Historical Society of Nazareth, Pennsylvania, a large contribution of valuable books, connected chiefly with the history of that State, and read a letter accompanying the books, written by R. Eddy., Esq., Librarian of the former Society. The Secretary also stated that he had written to Mr. Eddy, thanking the Society represented by him, and stating that a complete volume of the Pioneer had been ordered bound, and that when it should be completed, it would be forwarded to him.

On motion of Judge Parish, the Secretary was instructed to write and forward a suitable reply to the communication from the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institute.

Mr. Ezekiah Rooks then made some very interesting remarks in regard to the early history of the

country in the vicinity of Plymouth, after which the meeting, on motion, took a recess, until 1 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society met pursuant to adjournment, in the same place, at 1 o'clock P. M. Judge Z. Phillips still presiding.

The following relics and curiosities were then exhibited by and on behalf of the following named persons respectively:

By D. E. Bacon, Esq., of Wakeman—a copy of "The Connecticut Courant," a weekly paper, printed at Hartford, October 28th, 1764.

By Hiram Rodgers, Esq., of Plymouth, the following specimens and curiosities brought from the museum of Jefferson College, Virginia, by Mr. George Hoffman, a soldier in the war of the rebellion. A specimen of Sea Fan; a tooth of a Mastodon, being seven and three-fourth inches across its surface; a petrified vertebra of some large animal; a specimen of petrified wood, and a fine specimen of Pacific coral.

By C. E. Bodine, a set of shaving tools that were owned and used by Peter Irwin, a soldier of '76, who served his country in the brigade known as the "Jersey Blues," and who died in 1846, aged eighty-four years. He used the tools sixty-four years; and at the time of his death they were presented to the present owner, who has used them twenty years; so that they have been in constant use for eighty-four years.

By Mrs. Angeline Bodine, a pair of ear-rings, made of old Spanish beaten gold. They were the bridal presents of Mrs. Mehitable Elliott, wife of Laban Elliott, of Kingsbury, Washington county, N. Y., who served his country in some capacity during the seven years of the Revolutionary War. In the year 1783, they were purchased in the city of Albany, when that city was occupied by the Colonial force. Mrs. Elliott, living so near the seat of war, was subjected to a great many changes. At one time she came near being taken prisoner by the British, she and her family escaping in a wagon the latter part of the night. The next morning her house was burned, and everything available was appropriated to the use of the British soldiers. This lady was sister-in-law to Colonel Elliott, and Captain Daniel Elliott, of Revolutionary memory; mother of Asa and Charles Elliott, who were musicians in the war of 1812–13; and great grandmother to Captain James Elliott and Lieutenant Peter Elliott, of the Army of the Potomac. She was also the great grandmother of George Bodine, who was murdered June 8th, 1865, by Cheyennes and Apaches, at Sage Creek Station, Idaho. Mrs. Elliott dying in 1823, the ear-rings and her wedding ring were given to her daughter, Mrs. Mariah Carpenter, who died in 1840, when they were given to the present owner. They have thus had eighty-four years of wear.

By F. Swalley—an old brass button, found in an old dwelling in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, and bearing the inscription: "Long live the President, G. W," and the initials of the original States of the Union.

By Mr. Hart Seymour—a "Book of Sermons," of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, printed in 1780.

By E. Case—an old fashioned breech-loading musket, of Harper's Ferry manufacture, captured from the rebels at Drainesville, Virginia, by S. B. Conger.

By Mrs. Conkling—a small, Silver Spoon, presented to a young lady as part of her "setting out," one hundred and ten years ago.

A series of very interesting papers,

prepared by J. H. Niles, Esq., of Norwich, entitled "Geology of the Firelands," "Bear Hunt on the Marsh,' "Last Charivari of Greenfield," and "Anecdote of General Wayne."

Judge Parish then addressed the meeting, stating the object of the organization of the Society, its benefits to community and its plan of operations.

The names of the new members were then read by the Secretary.

On motion, the thanks of the Society were returned to the citizens of Plymouth and the Committee of Arrangements, for their hospitality and the excellent arrangements they had made for the meeting.

On motion, adjourned.

CHARLES P. WICKHAM, Sec'y.

FIRST THRESHING MACHINES IN OHIO.

The first Threshing Machines used on the Firelands, and probably in the State, were made in Monroeville, in 1834, by C. W. Manahan, Esq., the present Treasurer of Huron county, and his brother, George W. Manahan. They used for a shop the Old Fulling Mill. They made their own machinery, and with the assistance of Mr. Jacobs, the patterns.

The cylinders were made of wrought iron and the holes for teeth drilled by hand. This was a very tedious operation, requiring from a week to ten days to drill one cylinder, and it was hard to find hands with sufficient patience to work.

After working hard six or eight months, they completed about that number of machines, and put them in market. All were sold and used until worn out. It is recollected that Mr. Samuel Clock and Mr. Cone, each bought one. Mr. Clock states that his machine threshed an inch auger the first thing, and stood it well. The manufacturers were offered for one of them fifty acres of land on which the business part of Fremont now stands.

A machine with four horses and four or five men would thresh from eighty to ninety bushels per day.

The machines of the present day, in the main, are constructed on the same principle as these. Those first made had some imperfections which interfered with full success. The hub and standard were made square because there was no chance to get turning done, and would easily get out of order. This difficulty was so serious that the manufacture was finally abandoned.

ABSTRACT OF A VERBAL DISCOURSE UPON THE MOUNDS AND THE MOUND BUILDERS OF OHIO.

Delivered before the Fire Lands Historical Society, at Monroeville, Huron County, Ohio, March 15, 1865.

BY COL. CHARLES WHITTLESEY.

The discourse was based upon and illustrated by a number of diagrams. A skeleton map of Ohio showed the principal ancient earth works of the State. It showed the situation of about thirty extensive ruins on the rivers that run southerly into the Ohio. The sites of these works are the same with those of many of the principal cities of our day. On account of the destructive propensity of our own race, a large number of them are already obliterated.

These remains consist of embankments of earth in a variety of forms, with and without ditches. Some are circular and others elliptical, though they are not precise mathematical figures. Some are in the form of arcs or portions of curves not entirely regular. The horse shoe form is common.

The height of the walls varies from a mere trace of a few inches elevation, not perceptible without close observation, to a height of ten, and in one instance of fifteen feet. At the great circle at Newark, Ohio, the top of the bank is now twenty-six feet above the bottom of the ditch. Here the ditch is inside of the parapet, which is not an uncommon case.

Many of the works consist principally of long lines of parallel embankments, like a narrow double turnpike well raised above the surface. They generally connect other lines of more complicated forms, such as circles, half moons, squares, rectangles, and portions of geometrical figures.

These parallel roads rising two, three, and even five feet above the general level, follow the undulations of the ground, and attain a length of one, two, three and four miles. At Portsmouth, Ohio, they extend from the second bottom on both sides of the river, down to the first bottom, where they are obliterated by the alluvium of the stream, deposited at high water. The entire length of the works at this place, on both sides of the Ohio river, is nearly five miles.

[Here a plan of the eastern terminus on the Kentucky side, was exhibited; it showed four concentric circles of earth without ditches, the inner one four hundred and eighty-five feet in diameter, and the outer one one thousand and ten feet. They are divided into four parts forming quadrants by two open streets running at right angles through them; leading to a mound in the center. The mound is conical, twenty-two feet high, with a flat space on the top sixty feet in diameter. A spiral road leads from the base around the sides to the level erea on the summit. A line of parallels extends more than a mile from the river to the quadrants around this mound. Around the base of the mound is a raised platform also circular, its surface on a level with the embankments composing the quadrants.]

Similar works once existed and in part exist now within or near the limits of Cincinnati, Chillicothe, Marietta, Circleville, Newark and Hamilton. They occupied in all cases important positions on streams which in a state of nature were navigable for light craft, such as rude people would use.

The large works are also in proximity to extensive tracts of excellent land in the valleys of the Muskingum, Scioto, and Great Miami rivers, showing that the mound builders cultivated the soil and selected the richest portions.

It is shown by the map that they did not occupy the entire surface of the State; their principal works occupy a belt from thirty to fifty miles wide along the Ohio river, extending northward along its tributaries as far as Zanesville, Newark, Columbus, Springfield and Troy. North of this there is a space or belt where no extensive ruins have been found until after passing the summit land towards Lake Erie. Throughout the Ohio river tract in addition to the large works and forts near Dayton, Hamilton, and North Bend, Fort Ancient, Warren county, on the Little Miami; in Adams, Pike and Perry counties, there are probably an hundred small detached works and many hundreds earthen and stone mounds of various sizes. One of these near Miamisburg is sixty-nine feet high with a circular base of eight hundred feet in circuit. That at Grave creek, on the Virginia side of the river, is seventy feet high.

[The lecturer referred to his outline sketches of both these mounds, showing their general form to the audience. In the one at Grave creek there were two wooden vaults in the central part of the mound, one near the natural surface of the ground, the other about half way from the bottom to the top. In both of them were human skeletons, surrounded by timbers very much decayed, and with the skeletons were trinkets and other relics. Sketches were presented in full size of several copper tools taken from the ancient mounds. One is in the form of a broad chisel, ten and a half inches long, three and a half to four inches wide, four tenths of an inch thick, and weighing three pounds thirteen ounces. It was taken from a mound in Butler connty, Ohio, fifteen feet in hight, by the late Hon. John Woods. There were trees standing over it two hnndred years of age. Another tool exhibited is like a thin double-bitted axe, six inches long and three and a half wide, with a hole in the centre. With the large chisel there was found the remains of coarse hempen cloth, of which the speaker has a specimen. Among the sketches was one of a copper gouge six inches long, which weighs two pounds. It is three and a half inches across the bit and one and a half across the head. All these tools were fashion-

ed cold from lumps of native copper that has never been melted.]

There is no region known from which native copper could have been obtained by the mound builders, except that of Lake Superior. In that region there are extensive ancient mines wrought not less than one thousand years since by a people having about the same development as the race of the mounds. In the copper mines of Point Kewenaw, native silver is found in lumps, spots and blotches in native copper, and the same is found in the copper tools of the mounds. There can be little doubt but the mound builders wrought the mines of Lake Superior to obtain these rude tools; copper and silver being the only metals found in these mounds. There is no evidence that copper can be hardened except by means of alloys and by beating in a cold state. All the ancient copper tools of Egypt which were once supposed to have been tempered like steel, are found upon analysis, to have been alloyed with tin.

[Profiles of two mounds, situated in Ross county, Ohio, near Chillicothe, were among the illustrations. On them was represented the layers of stones and ashes that accompany the human remains, and the wooden crib work constituting the burial vaults of the ancients. From one of these mounds a well preserved scull was obtained, of which an outline sketch was presented, size of life. Also *fac similes* of the characters upon two stones with hyeroglyphics; one from the Grave Creek Mound, and another from a mound which once stood at the corner of Fifth and Mound streets, Cincinnati, Ohio.]

The Grave Creek Stone has the characters of the old British Stick-Book engraven upon it, but its genuineness as a relic is very much doubted. The figures upon the Cincinnati stone are apparently ornamental and not designed as hyeroglyphical, or written characters. Thus far no well authenticated written inscriptions had been found to help unravel the mysterious history of the mound builders.

[The speaker was by no means certain as to the effect which must be given to certain recent discoveries which had been made, and which were described as follows:]

On the first day of July, 1860, I was at Newark, Licking county, and toward evening my friend Israel Dillie, Esq., informed me that Mr. David Wyrick of that place had just made a remarkable discovery. We went together to Mr. Wyrick's house in the suburbs of the town. He showed us a stone about seven inches in length, in the form of a truncated pyramid with a base of about one and a half inches and an upper surface of about an inch square. There was at the base a projection made round, with a knob like a button, as though it was intended for a string to be fastened to the stone, It was moderately well polished, with some scratches remaining, and of a dirty brown or yellow color resembling some limestones. The edges of the stone were all rounded off. On the four faces of the pyramid were inscribed Hebrew characters. Mr. Wyrick and his little boy said he had taken it from a small circular embankment constituting a portion of the old works about a mile from the town. He had rubbed and worked out of the depressions made by the engraver, a large portion of the dirt which adhered to the stone, but some of it remained. I found Mr. Wyrick to be a great enthusiast on the subject of the mounds, who spent much of his time in making excavations among them. He was physically much disabled by rheumatism by which he suffered intensely; his fingers were swollen and distorted,

and his feet so much enlarged as to render them almost useless. He is wholly a self-taught man, in many respects possessed of genius. When able to get about, he surveyed lands, having been, I believe, the County Surveyor. In his humble home were many relics he had disentombed from the earth works of Licking county, to which I shall make future reference. Mr. Dille, who has known him from a child, has full confidence in Mr. Wyrick's statements. He stated that the idea of deception was out of the question. Mr. Wyrick, he said, was a man who might easily be imposed upon, but who would not play the part of a deceiver himself.

The remains of that ancient race are very extensive in the vicinity of Newark. They are seen in the form of mounds, ditches, embankments, excavations, roads, and covered ways, extending many miles in length. I made a survey of these works in February, 1838, and found them to cover several hundred acres, at that time in a state of high preservation. At one point the height of the parapet above bottom of the ditch was twenty-six feet.

It was in a circular depression, about twenty feet in diameter, with a low, circular bank around it, that Mr. Wyrick and his little son had been digging that afternoon. Mr. Dille and myself saw the stone, probably an hour after it was found. He said he was searching for human bones in the cavity, and at the depth of twelve or fourteen inches threw out the stone which he showed us, and on which were legible characters. I have a fac-simile of the four faces of the stone and its inscriptions, the characters of which are bold and large, being sunk into the faces.

There were on each of the four faces an Hebrew sentence, which being shown to the Rev. Mr. McCarty, of Newark, Mr. Peixotto, of Cleveland and Dr. Lillienthal, of Cincinnati, were translated substantially alike, viz: 1st. *Torah Adonai*—The law of God; 2d. *Dabbah Adonai*—The word of God; 3d. *Kadosh Kadosheem*—The Holy of Holies; 4th. *Malach Aratz*—The King of the Earth. By a free translation the whole may be rendered in one sentence, as follows: "The law of God, the word of God, King of the Earth, is most holy." We took Mr. Wyrick and his son in a buggy, and drove at once to the Ancient Works, one mile west of the town, and to the spot where he said it was found. Here was a fresh pit about two feet deep from which they said it was taken. The earth adhering to the stone was the same as that of the pit, a yellowish loam.

No one of Mr. Wyrick's neighbors doubted his statement as to the genuineness of the relic, nor did I discover anything to warrant suspicion in him or his little boy. During the evening it was shown to some Free Masons of the place, who recognized it as a Masonic emblem representing the key-stone of the arch, and one on which the owner might put such an inscription as he saw fit, or none at all. In the days of the craft when Master Masons wrought with their own hands, in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, they wore this as an insignia of their rank. The Hebrew characters are said by scholars to be imperfect, but legible, and of the style of writing in vogue in the third century.

As this is the first stone ever found in the works of the mound builders having written characters, it excited great interest among antiquarians. Some denied its authenticity as a relic. I had myself no such doubt, but its position so near the surface did not give it a character of much antiquity. Every one who knew Mr. Wyrick said he was an enthusiast, but wholly inca-

pable of getting up an imposition.

In the south-western part of Licking county, near Jacktown and south of the National Road, is a huge artificial pile of rough stone which was about forty-five feet high. When I first saw it a portion of the top had been thrown down by an adventurer who expected to find a part of Kidd's money in the center. There are many of these conical piles of stone in the vicinity, but this is the highest. On the first of November, 1860, Mr. Wyrick attacked this pile in pursuit of relics, but took the precaution to have reliable witnesses present. A large part of the stone had been removed by the inhabitants and used in cellar walls or in the repair of roads. Under the stone was found some low circular mounds of earth. Mr. W. and his five friends from Newark opened these mounds and found in one of them a grave and the rude coffin of the race of the mounds. There were human bones, copper rings or bracelets, polished stones, a copper plate and pottery.

Under these relics was a stone box in which was a stone with the figure of a man and more Hebrew characters. These were the same in style as those on the Wyrick stone. They were easily read and upon being translated proved to be almost a copy of the Ten Commandments, but somewhat abridged and transformed. Mr. Lederer, an educated Jew of New York, states that the style of the writing indicates that it was not made by a Hebrew, but a proselyte, and it resembles that of the age of the Macabees. In regard to the antiquity of this stone, it must be as great as the mound in which it was found, and not less than one thousand years.

[A fac-simile of the Newark stone was exhibited with the Hebrew characters upon it in full size.]

The Rev. Mr. Newton, of Norwalk, who was present, recognized the letters to be genuine Hebrew, a portion of them easily translated.

Without indulging in speculations upon these singular inscriptions, the remainder of the discourse was devoted to the ancient Forts on the shores of Lake Erie, and the streams which discharge into it from the south. The outline map of Ohio, before referred to shows them to be numerous on and near the southern shore of this lake. They differ in their character very much from those on the Ohio and its tributaries. The northern works are smaller and in general occupy positions of natural strength for military purposes. They are clearly works of defense; there is but one instance, and that not beyond discussion, where there are earth-works intended for the purposes of attack. Neither is there any evidence that any of the ancient military works of the Mound Builders were attacked. They none of them show counterworks such as must have been made by any party who should have attempted their capture. A single capture by assault might have occurred in a few instances, but a whole nation could not have been driven from so many fortified positions without works of circumvallation. A plan of the earth-works and ditches near Norwalk, Ohio, now nearly obliterated, was exhibited. This group occupies the bluffs at the fords of the Huron river, one and a half miles west of the village.

A full description of these and the the other works in Northern Ohio, may be seen as given in Vol. I of the Smithsonian Contributions.

THE DAWN AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE RELIGIOUS INTERESTS OF THE RESERVE AND THE FIRE LANDS.

BY PROFESSOR HARTUPEE, OF ELYRIA.

Mr. President:—Your committee to whom the Firelands Historical Association have confided the duty of selecting and procuring speakers for this, their Quarterly Festivity, have, with the honors bestowed on me, likewise imposed a duty whose doing demands qualifications surely different, perhaps higher than my own. Though born and bred in a more southern section of the State, the arbitrations of fortune, in the early dawn of manhood, cast my lot among you and the people you represent. Kind benignant Providence! I do not, cannot, wish a reversal of the decree which wrested me away even from the loved scenes of my childhood, and gave me a home and kindship likewise, among you. To the institutions you have established and now foster, to the intelligence and social elevation exemplified here, to the athletic vigor of the intellect, to the purity of the religious faith and the earnestness of the religious love found among you, I owe all that has been added to the stature of the boy I was, when twelve years ago, poor, penniless, untutored by the rugged discipline of the world, and the world's rough ways with men, I left the "scenes of my birth and careless childhood hours." To these, to the unnumbered influences which kindle the soul's internal energies and by their plastic power mould its external form and fashion, I owe the honor I have to day. I am at home among you; in the home of my childhood I am a stranger, and my voice makes strange echoes amid my natal halls. Strong, even imperishable, are the ties which bind me to the scenery and society of the Firelands. In your speaker, therefore, is found one element, at least, requisite to him who would to day address you with interest and profit, viz: a deep and abiding interest in the object you had and still hold in view in the organization and continued maintenance of the Firelands Historical Association. The distinguished gentlemen who have previously addressed you, and whom it is an honor even to follow upon the speaker's stand of this Association, have spoken of "Now and fifty years ago," concerning the men and animals whose bones are found in the ancient earth-works, and in the post-pliocene deposits of the State of Ohio, and of the politic-

al and social history of the Firelands, embracing many and most interesting reminiscences of personal achievments and adventure. What, therefore remains to us, but that as well as we can, we trace the "Dawn and Development of the Religious Interests of the Reserve, and especially of the Firelands," concluding as we properly may, by indicating our present religious aspects and the demand our present and the immediate future make upon us? Our effort shall be,

First, To review and commemorate the past.

Second, To hold under view for a moment the present, and

Third, To set forth and enforce our duty as pertains to the future. Or, what, in this respect, we have been, are, and ought and are to be.

A somewhat extended inquiry into the nativity of those whose names *now* stand on the roll of your Association, reveals that of the nearly six hundred comprising it, one hundred and thirteen were born in Connecticut, although a half century has passed since the history of the Firelands began, and the peals of the pioneer's axe waked the echoes of our woods, and the prime and maturity of the second generation are fast yielding their parts in the drama of life, to their uprising sons and daughters of the third.

Massachusetts furnished forty-six, New York one hundred and forty-eight, Vermont thirty-six, Pennsylvania 20, but those portions of these States, it is further found, which contributed most largely to the original population of the Firelands, were themselves settled chiefly by emigrants from the earlier colony of the Connecticut. We shall be able to get a genuinely real impression o- our own religious character as a peof ple, in no other way so readily, indeed in no other way possibly, than by the historic, seeking to learn from the annals of the past, in what convulsions of the religious world, when and where, our religious history had its rise.

He who would know the mettle of the son, must know the temper of the sire. The exceptions but prove the rule. It does not sufficiently answer the inquiry we propose, to delineate the strongly marked and prominent religious character of our New England ancestry. We must know the paternity likewise of this. We find it in England. The Lutheran Reformation was effected on the continent of Europe by moral means. In England it was sought to be accomplished by imperial authority. Henry VIIIth sought to effect by royal edict what, across the channel, was wrought only by the mighty power of God. He disliked the Papacy chiefly because it gave the supremacy of the church to Pope Leo Xth, and not to himself. The Catholic faith was prevalent in England; he neither sought for nor allowed a change. He believed in Popery but not in the Pope. Hence those who avowed the principles of the Reformation and the tenets of Protestantism, were burned as heretics, and those who owned the authority of the Pope were hanged as traitors. But the "merry monarch," neither papal nor protestant, won the love of none and incurred the violent oposition of all. During the reign of Edward, Archbishop Cranmer drew up the tenets and homilies of the Anglican church, in substance as they are now, a compromise between the claims of the Reformation and the demands of the papal hierachy, in the view of many a scheme for serving two masters. These articles of faith, essentially the same as they now exist in the established church of England were never submitted to any assembly of divines,

or to parliament for confirmation, but were imposed on the clergy and the universities by an exercise of the King's authority. This compromise embracing articles of faith and modes of worship, imposed by the sole authority of the King, retained many of the abuses of the papal hierarchy. Many of the Protestant subjects of the King desired a more effectual separation from the church of Rome than the Establishment afforded and the liberty of following the pure word of God, in opposition to the traditions of men and human constitutions. These were the Puritans, a term originally applied to those who desired to complete the Reformation, by reviving a purer faith and simpler worship, "but subsequently," says Sylvester, "the vicious multitude of the ungodly called all 'puritans' who were strict and serious in a holy life, were they ever so conformable. They maintained the highest principles of civil liberty and rigidly defended the speculative principles of the first reformers. The reigning sovereign found it necessary to employ his civil and military power to enforce the absolute supremacy in matters of faith and worship which the Tudor Princes had labored to establish

The spirit of civil and religious liberty, however, could not thus be quenched by the despotism of might. The Puritans united, overthrew the monarchy and established the Commonwealth under the Protectorate of Cromwell. On the death of the Protector, the Commonwealth failed, monarchy without limitation of power was restored, and the persecution of the Puritans revived. The parliament of Charles II, passed its "act of conformity," by which two thousand Presbyterian ministers were deprived of their livings, and the gaols were filled with the Puritans. To the wilds of New England they fled from the face of their persecutors. See now the little May Flower rounding the southern cape of England. One hundred and three souls are aboard—"families of righteous men under covenant with God and each other," to lay some good foundation for religion in the New World. Heroic souls they were, willing to brave all difficulty, all privation, all danger, if on the iron-bound coast of their inhospitable Atlantis and amid the repulsive perils of a new and savage society, they might find refuge against the tyranny of conscience to which they had been subjected. The spirit which led our fathers thus into voluntary exile, in order that they might obey the behests of conscience, and worship God according to the dictates of reason, was a holy inspiration. We must not conceive that our fathers had any political objects in view when they undertook the navigation to the New World.

No visions of empire and imperial purple, and subject peoples; no fabulous Fountain of Youth whose waters were to restore the wasted energies of life, allured them as Ponce de Leon; no glittering gold of a new El Dorado (*auri sacra fames*) fevered their avarice and kindled the energy which to gratify greed laughs peril to scorn. When Hernando Cortes and his Spanish adventurers sought to achieve the conquest of Mexico, he said to Montezuma the native King, "Send me gold; for my companions and I have a complaint, a disease of the heart, which is cured by gold."

It was the free air of the wilderness, the silence and grandeur of the woods, the unfettered praise and prayer they offered to God from beneath the arching limbs of the trees, his first temple, the unceasing anthem of the ocean's roll and roar far away from the dungeons and chains of the Tudor Princes of England,

that healed the discontent of the Puritan. When the May Flower had touched the Plymouth Rock, before they suffered their feet to touch the soil, they bowed the knee to the rock and consecrated themselves and the country to God. They first build a house for God and then for themselves. Let us discover, if we can, how distinctively religious was the enterprise in which they engaged. Religion was the "star in the East" which guided them hither; it was the inspiration of their hopes, the lamp of their pathway in the pathless wilds, light of their dwellings, nerve of their souls and strength of their arms. They were carrying forward the Ark of the Almighty, and why should they fear?

It is not with us, said Robinson, their pastor, at Leyden, when with benediction and many a solemn monition he committed a portion of his flock to the cabin of the May Flower and the care of God. "It is not with us as with other men whom small things discourage and small discontents cause to wish themselves home again." Brave men, and grander in bravery in that it is not a confidence in finite but Infinite Power! They drew up their creed with rigorous precision, and "fenced it round about with 'the Lord thus saith,'" and ordained it for all the churches.

Bancroft says: "They were formal and precise in their manners, singular in their forms of legislation, rigid in the observance of their principles. Every topic of the day found a place in their extemporaneous prayers and in their long and frequent sermons. * * * * But these were only the outside forms which gave to the new sect its marked exterior. If from the outside peculiarities which so easily excite the sneer of the superficial observer, we look to the genius of the sect itself, Puritanism was religion struggling for the people." The dominant idea among them was, to promote the service of God; accordingly when land was granted to settlers it was in adjacent tracts, not generally more than two hundred acres each, and it was an indispensable condition to the license for settlement that a learned and faithful minister should be provided to dispense the bread of life.

To secure constant attendance at meeting and to prevent danger from Indians by dispersion, the Court ordained that no dwelling should be located more than a mile from the meeting-house. Only the sound in faith and the blameless in life, as the records have it, were eligible as deputies, and church membership was an indispensable condition to becoming a freeman. Their jurisprudence was chiefly borrowed from the sacred books of Moses.

When the foundations of the New Haven Colony were to be laid, Mr. Davenport preached to all the free planters assembled, on the words, "Wisdom hath builded her house &c," and the sovereign sway of his influence led them unanimously to vote, that "The scriptures do hold forth a perfect rule for the direction and government of men in all duties as well in families and commonwealths as in matters of the church," and so "Moses and Aaron rejoiced and kissed each other in the mount of God." Thus they fashioned the Commonwealth to the setting forth of God's house as Mr. Cotton styled it.

There is another noticeable feature in the history of the times of our fathers; the preponderant influence of the clergy. They were the framers of constitutions, makers, expounders and executors of law, heads of the people, ecclesiastical, civil and social. The Pilgrim preachers merited the veneration and love of the people. They were master spirits, trained by the disci-

pline of Providence and industry to the stature of intellectual and spiritual grandeur. They inscribed on their banners that sublime declaration of faith "*Qui translulit sustinet.*" Most of the Pilgrim ministers had been educated in the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge, brought their libraries with them and were students in the midst of their toil. They read the Hebrew and Greek original scriptures familiarly in their household devotions. Timothies in their houses, Chrysostoms in their pulpits and Augustines in their dispositions. Indeed, early and late in history this has ever been the characteristic of the New England man, he must have an able ministry; vigorous and elastic in intellect himself, he demands it likewise in him who delivers to him the lively oracles of God.

The greatness itself of the Puritan ministers and the union of the civil and ecclesiastical authority were the parent evils of many unjustifiable procedures, and the disasters which subsequently befell both church and the ministry. Out of these grew those persecutions for opinion's sake which tarnish the bright pages of our colonial history. A passing word to this.

The capital error we commit in making up our estimate of the Puritan character, in reference to religious intolerance, is that we unconsciously try the institutions and conduct of the past, by the ideas of the present. The severe enactments found in the early codes of the Connecticut Commonwealth seem to have been directed against a class of fanatics who scrupled not to violate the religious convictions of others, bringing logs of wood to chop on the church steps on Sunday and their spinning wheels to spin by the door. By a large historic induction, we might show that intolerance was the manner of the times throughout the world, and it is difficult to see why such excess of odium should be laid upon our ancestors, whose only reproach in the matter was that they were not further in advance of the civilized world, by another half century. The second and many of the subsequent generations of ministers in the Colony of Connecticut, history compels me to say, were far less zealous and learned, and hence less exemplary, less influential and useful than their fathers had been. Hence the pulpit lost its power and purity, the people failed to maintain the intelligence of their piety and the fervor of their devotion, and there came times of mournful spiritual degeneracy, and in 1702, Dr. Increase Mather was moved to publish a work entitled, "The Glory departing fron New England." Though the simplicity and vigor of the Puritanic faith and the glow of their zeal had departed, the deep impress of their discipline was not obliterated. Its rigors had been softened, its austerities had been mitigated, and many of its speculative errors and extravagances had been corrected and brought within terms of reason, and though "Ichabod" was written on many a New England altar once bright with the glory of God, the times of refreshing were again to come from the presence of the Lord. Though men of shining talents had risen up to preach with "charming accents" a more "liberal gospel" and drew away the multitude after them while death was dismantling, one by one, the few towers of strength on which the banners of the Pilgrims floated; in those years God remembered his Zion, and amid the hills of Northampton awakened the voice of Edwards and elswhere of Davies and Prince and Tennent. Earnest words were spoken in high places defending the ancestral faith and admonishing all of the "rapid current

which, without a breath of air was wafting them away." The "great awakening" came, and a rapid increase in the number and efficiency of the christian ministry and hundreds of thousands of converts and communicants in the various evangelical denominations.

We have thus endeavored to bring under distinct yet rapid survey, the leading historic facts necessary to a correct impression of the religious statutes of the Old Connecticut Colony, when from her cities, towns, hamlets and rural homes came forth the "Pioneers of the Firelands."

On the 10th of May, 1792, Connecticut granted, by a resolution of her Legislature, five hundred thousand acres of land; indemnity for losses sustained by fire during the Revolution. New London, Fairfield, Norwalk, New Haven, and Groton of Old Connecticut are in ashes, but like the Phœnix of classic fable, they rise from their dust, but transplanted to the wilds of the New Connecticut. I have been furnished by a worthy member of this association with all the published historic records of those who wrought this mighty transmigration. With absorbed attention, I have read those records vested in more than the interest of romance, because reposing on the solid ground of historic verity; records of ties and tissues of love which bound the family together around the hearthstone of the dear old Connecticut home, sundered; of farewells mournfully spoken to the loved ones left behind; of perils by "field and flood," by wild beasts and wilder savages, by disease and accident, all bravely endured; of suffering, privations and labor, all cheerfully sustained; records often of faith in God which faltered not in the darkest night of trial, but woke the solitudes with the echo of trustful song.

"Should fate command me to the farthest verge
Of the green earth, to distant barbarous climes;
Rivers unknown to song: where first the sun
Gilds Indian mountains, or his setting beam
Flames on the Atlantic isles, 'tis naught to me
Since God is ever present, ever felt—
In the void waste as in the city full,
And where he vital breathes, there must be joy;"

or musing sung:

"Earth has engrossed my love too long,
'Tis time I lift my eyes
Upward dear Father to thy throne,
And to my native skies."

I am not surprised sir, that you are not willing that those records should perish, or that the rich legacy of their memory should be lost. Though the pioneer was without house, home, or cities, or fields or flocks, he was not without an altar, since often from tangled copse or green retreat, or solitary spot, his orison or evening prayer arose to heaven, and the notes of his praise filled the air. The hard toil of the day is over, the shades of night are quietly gathering around the solitary scene. The solemn hooting of the owl, and the distant howl of the wolf are heard echoing through the wood; his children gather timidly yet trustfully around him, confident in his strong arm and loving heart. From the rude shelf in the corner of the cabin, the wife brings the Bible, cherished remembrancer of the hearth and sanctuary of the dear fatherland, and he, like Obed Edom, has an altar to the Lord in his own house, and proves that God is a Spirit and seeketh such to worship Him as worship Him in spirit and in truth. He who hears the raven's cry and sees the sparrow fall hears, him, since he is of more value than many sparrows.

The swift rolling hours of the night usher in the morning when

"To the benign and saving power he consecrates his lengthened days,
While marked with blessings every hour should speak his co-extended praise."

The toil of the week is over; he and his neighbors, if indeed he have any, gather together in a cabin, or it may be beneath the open arch of heaven, to speak of the things of God, and there, in the woods, with little of the form, there was often much of the power of godliness. In default of a minister the sermon was read by one of their number; the singing without choir or organ, gushing forth from the broken fountains of sacred song filled the perfumed air with melody; and prayers

"Were borne
Like fumes of sacred incense o'er the clouds,
And wafted thence on angel's wings through ways
Of light, to the bright source of all."

As the settlements extended and neighborhoods began to touch at their extremities, by the combined efforts of many extended over a wide area of territory, the church was erected; of round logs, or hewn logs at best, with puncheon floor, without pulpit, or with a box huge and high used instead of one, with seats of slabs, smooth, or to be smoothed by the rather tedious process of friction with homespun. Heaven pity the luckless boy, who comes too late to secure the coveted seat against the wall and must sit the long hour away with back against the viewless air, and with feet, bootless and shoeless, dangling, easily clear of the floor. Let imagination dwell for a moment amid the scenes of the time gone by, but dwelling yet as bright, yet fading, pictures in the memories of many here. It is Sabbath morning:

"Mute is the voice of rural labor, hushed
The plough-boy's whistle and the milkmaid's song.
The scythe lies glittering in the dewy wreath
Of tedded grass mingled with fading flowers
That yestermorn bloomed, waving in the breeze.
The faintest sounds attract the ear—the hum
Of early bee, the trickling of the dew,
The distant bleating midway up the hill;
While from the lowly roof whose curling smoke
O'ermounts the mist, is heard at intervals
The voice of psalms, the simple song of praise."

The appointed hour of service has arrived, and though no deep-toned, solemn bell peals the hour or fills the air with invitations to the house of God, over plain and woodland, up the hill, and through the valley, along foot-path and wagon-path, and through the pathless woods come the worshipers: the farmer who felled the trees, and with oxen, axe and fire, clears away the forest and makes the field; and his good housewife, sole partner of the joys of which she is herself the greater part, comes in the wagon with him, and, sharing his toil and laborious care "for better or for worse," according to the vow she took, with him trudges along life's journey. There comes the son, a sturdy youth, with sense strong by nature's gift, carrying on his arm, since the weather is warm, the coat of homespun, which his mother, like good old Hannah, made him; and the daughter, fair dame she was, though her dress was linsey-woolsey, and her only flowers the lily nature penciled on her cheek, yet in all womanly virtues not less adorned than the more delicate damsels of to-day, whose wonder is how their grandmothers, the girls of whom we speak, brooked bonnets so large and dresses so small. There came likewise the blacksmith who *struck* for wages. True son of Vulcan though he is, he can weld links of logic as well as iron; the tailor, that once was, but his occupation being gone, his customers and his cunning being both left behind,

he is now the horny-handed son of severer toil; the miller who "took honest toll of the rye;" the neighborhood notable, the country esquire, whose judicial utterances were awful with authority; and the schoolmaster, who "boarded round" and taught reading, writing, and cyphering as far as the "Rule of Three," or Loss and Gain. Before long a varied throng have gathered around the church door, to wait the arrival of the minister; for there even the settled pastor was often a true itinerant, and ministered to the spiritual wants of distant congregations. At length the minister arrives. As he approaches the hum of talking ceases, and as he takes his station at his appropriate place the congregation gather in and fill the rustic edifice, a promiscuous gathering in which the polite fictions and showy conventionalities of the world had little power, but the severer virtues found many most worthy exemplars. Though it be, that the broadcloth gentlemen and the silken ladies of the present, who roll along the highways to the sanctuary in carriages and loll on cushions, are able to worship God, it may be, in a more cultivated figure, yet not in finer sincerity and purer devotion, not with a piety deeper and truer, not with a more tender and intimate fellowship with each other and with the Spirit whose abiding place is the lowly, contrite heart, preferred before all temples. The world wore then an aspect less inviting to ease, less lulling us to luxurious indulgence, and the perilous pleasures of sinful extravagance, and shall we say it more readily relaxed its hold on men, and suffered them to yield to the drawing of the worlds above the world? And in the grave yard, too, on the rising ground at the edge of the wood, there lay beneath its leafy turf all that was mortal of many a pioneer, patient in suffering toil, and brave in the conflict with life's many and rigorous trials. No marble monuments, with starred and titled names of doctors or honorables or reverends, were there, but the unhistoric dead, the dead whose only memorials were their works of benevolence and love, the founders of churchers and schools, the friends of the poor and the dead unnamed, and of whose number God has kept better count than men. All lie right peacefully together on the hill-tops; symbol, shall we say, of the life they lived, as much above the world and nearer to heaven than we? There the pastor sleeps, and his flock around him; the teacher and those he taught, the judge and those whose wrongs he sought to right—now gone to stand together before God's tribunal at the grand assize; the fathers, who with their axes felled the trees, cleared the fields we till and made the roads we travel; and the mothers, patterns often of matronly virtues, they clothed the "the bodies of their children with homespun and their memories with catechism." These, *these*, the dead whose names we cannot mention, perhaps, and if we could we were none the wiser nor they the more honored; these, over whom freshens now the monumental turf, fittest symbol, in the green of springtime, of the immortality they sought and found; these, the good of our fathers and mothers, great in their unconsciousness, most memorable in their deeds of patient toil and suffering patience, were the true founders of the goodly heritage of religion and intelligence we have. This Association with its records cherished in your households as sacred memorials of the past, but attests your devotion to their memory, and the appreciation of the name and legacy they bequeathed us.

Let us return to the church and linger a moment there. The

preacher has arisen and the exercises have begun. He is a plain man—plain alike in the clothing of his person and his thoughts. He is not a worm of the study, or a maniac for books, but a bronzed and weather-beaten toiler in God's heritage, nurtured to endurance by trial, and to strength, by rugged discipline of pioneer life. Whether it be a Bronson, a Betts, a Phillips, a Smith, a Bradstreet, a Conger, a Pattee, a Judson, a Coe, a Goddard, a McMahon, a Bigelow, a Ruark, a Christie, a Poe, or one of many honored names I might mention, you may expect a vigorous and often most effective oratory, terse and conclusive reasoning, fervor of earnestness, faithfulness of application, and often the displays of the divine power and saving presence vouchsafed to the faithful men, who, under God, were the founders of the churches among us.

It may not be inappropriate here, briefly to indicate the plan and leading features of the sermons of the pioneer preachers. The method of sermonizing (and if circumstances admitted they were more methodical than the ministry of the present,) was, first to unfold the text historically and critically, then raise from it a "doctrine," then bring forward the proofs, either inferential or direct, then illustrate and justify it to the understanding by the reasons drawn from the philosophy of the subject or the nature of things; and finally, conclude with an improvement by the way of uses or inferences and timely admonitions and exhortations. These applications or uses and exhortations often formed the greater part of the discourse. In some cases they were made under different heads, as the preacher progressed in his discourse. Occasionally two or more sermons were preached on the same text and discussed the subject negatively and affirmatively. Nor were the preachers then particularly cautious about long sermons, (and the same was true of the hearers,) but spoke on till they had exhausted the subject, though the last sands of the hour glass had already fallen out.

The camp of the emigrant, the cabin of the pioneer settler, the log school house, the meeting house, the chapel and the church, successively resounded with the voice of men who preached the gospel with no uncertain sound, and who, in winning souls were wise. Men of large benevolence, consistent piety, of great positive personal influence while living, they made their mark upon every feature of their age, and though dead, they yet speak—their works following them. The direct, fervent, pathetic and often powerful appeals of the early preachers to the consciences of their hearers sometimes were accompanied by the religious phenomenon called in common parlance "the powers," and the more inexplicable appearances denominated "the jerks." These phenomena are peculiar to no country or time. They occurred, as history attests, in Scotland, England, Ireland and in almost every country of the continent of Europe, in New England and the Western States, during the middle ages of the church, during the Wesleyan Reformation in England, and the Great Awakening in New England, as Edwards has abundantly recorded; although it is worthy of notice that not a solitary example of this kind of religious affection is recorded in either the Old or New Testament. They have not been confined to any denomination. The most remarkable instances have occurred among the Presbyterians, Baptists and Methodists. "The powers" were accompanied with a partial or complete suspension of all the rational powers, the will, judgment, reason, and even conscious-

ness, and the subject lay motionless and powerless; and at times the involuntary susceptibilities were abnormally active, and the subject yielded without resistance to the prevalent impression or influence. "The jerks" were rapid jerking contortions of the body, which seem always more or less directly the result of religious causes, affecting however the most irreligious minds not less irresistibly than the religious. Violent opposers were sometimes seized by them. Men with imprecations on their lips were suddenly smitten with them. Drunkards, attempting to drown the effect by liquors, could not hold the bottle to their lips; their convulsed arms would drop it or shiver it against the surrounding trees. Horsemen, charging in upon camp-meetings to disperse them, were arrested by the strange affection at the very boundaries of the worshiping circles, and were the more violently shaken the more they endeavored to resist the inexplicable power.

A pioneer preacher who has seen more than five hundred jerking at one time, in some of his large congregations, says that if they did not strive against it, but prayed in good earnest, the jerking would usually abate.

Dr. Stevens, the historian of Methodism, draws the following conclusions concerning them:

First, They were seldom or never followed by any morbid physical effects. In the revival meetings of the earlier times, persons apparently in sound and even vigorous health have been known to lie motionless and insensible during a week without food or drink, and yet on returning to consciousness, showed no important physical injury or derangement.

Second, They have not yet been identified with any known diseased affections, and never occur except in connection with religious causes.

Third, Though connected with religious causes, they are themselves merely physical affections, and have not always been followed by moral results, and have attended the worst as well as the best forms of religion; the teachings of fanatics and heretics as well as those of sounder faith.

"To be thrown into the cataleptic state, in conversion," says another authority, "is no criterion of the genuineness of the change. The proof of this must be sought and will be found elsewhere. The having of 'the powers' is not a safe indication by which to judge of the religious state during any stage of religious experience; because the same divine influence, exerted upon a person under different circumstances, would not probably produce the same result, nor would it produce the same effect on another person under the same circumstances." Sometimes persons so affected were convicted of sin and converted, sometimes they were not. These things therefore are not and ought not to be regarded as conclusive indications that the Spirit of God is present, and I must be permitted to emphasize the remark that they should by no means be regarded as proof that the power of God is not present and that therefore the work accomplished is not genuine. We do not then sit in judgment much less condemn any one for being subject to these affections. They may be and often have been, deeply pious.

The branch of our subject we proposed to discuss in the second division of our discourse, we may more rapidly pass, as the present condition of religion among us is but the natural and necessary sequel of the past, and in the marked religious history of the past we discover prophecies of things to come. The blessed

fruits of the seed our fathers sowed are seen all over our lovely land—our goodly heritage. The churches all over our land with foundations of stone, symbol of God's enduring truth, and with spires pointing upward to lead our thoughts from earth to heaven, the many and intelligent congregations assembled every Sabbath for worship, the Sabbath Schools everywhere organized and sustained, the immense circulation of religious literature through the Sunday School Library and the religious press, the prevalent morality and respect for the word and worship of God, in short the statistics of this Association, best attest the condition of religion among us. But if the farmer wishes you to know how fertile are his fields, he takes you not to see the stubble from which the harvest has been gathered, but to the barn filled with grain; so likewise, would you know how bountiful has been the harvest borne by the seeds sown by the waters, long ago, look not alone to the fields below, but to the garner above. Though in the condition of religious interests among us there is much to encourage us, there is somewhat to deplore. The sermon has lost much of its ancient power, our minds being overwhelmed and our time monopolized by the rush of secular literature upon us. The religious instruction of our children at home is much neglected, and the Sunday School, unsustained by the more necessary and effective instruction of parents at home, wages doubtful contest with the ever increasing activity of corrupting and seductive influences, and vicious men; and altogether there is a want of deep and fervent spirituality among us.

There remains a moment or two to indicate our duty, to whom are committed the legacy of the religious institutions of the past and the inspiring hopes of the present. To us belongs the solution of the question, "What shall the future be of the land we inhabit?" I but repeat the consenting testimony of the wise, the good, and the great, the founders and legislators of commonwealths, philanthropists, patriots, statesmen, when I declare that the liberty, the public and private weal of no people can be preserved except by public morality and private virtue fostered and sustained by the prevalence of a pure religious faith. Without the conserving influence of religion in the state, our elections must become a mockery, our legislators venal, our courts corrupt and tainted with party spirit, and our law become cobwebs through which the rich and the poor break alike; there can be no security for person or property where there exists a general disregard for public morality and religion. If we fail to comprehend the responsibilities resting upon us and meet them in the spirit of devotion and sacrifice, then we have indeed reached, "we have passed the meredian, and have now to look forward to an evening of degeneracy and the closing in of a rayless and hopeless night of political decline." But if, true to our trust, we see that the Bible is in every household among us, that the church and school are sustained in their present, or raised to a higher efficiency, affording to every youth among us facilities of liberal Christian culture—if with uncompromising firmness and undying zeal, we seek to rescue our youth from all seductive and depraving influences, we stand at the portals of a future, which in social security and happiness, in public tranquillity, in spiritual and intellectual enlightenment, will in its realizations transcend even the dreams of enthusiasm. I but echo your own maturest and most profound convictions when I assert, that among the varied obligations resting upon us,

there is not one so imperative and sacred as that of sustaining among ourselves and transmitting to the future, the Christian morality which has made us what we are, and alone can make our children what we hope them to be.

FIRST SHIPMENT OF WHEAT AND WOOL.

The first shipment of wheat *in bulk*, from the Firelands, or on Lake Erie, was made by Judge Charles Standart of Auburn, New York, then a resident of Huron. He did the first permanent shipping at Huron, and built a frame warehouse in 1824; log warehouses having been used before, and the trade merely local to Sandusky. The wheat referred to was shipped in 1828, in quantity, from eight to nine thousand bushels, and the vessel was caulked for the purpose. It was sent to Buffalo and reshipped thence to Rochester by Erie canal. Previous shipments had been made in bags. It was worth in Huron, sixty-two and a half cents per bushel.

Judge Standart, also made in 1836, the first shipment of wool, from the Firelands. He put in bales between three and four hundred pounds—of his own raising; and sent it to Auburn, New York, where it was made into cloth and returned. He had so good luck that many of his neighbors did the same the next year.

A REMARKABLE FAMILY GATHERING.

A remarkable Thanksgiving gathering took place in York, Maine, at the residence of Daniel McIntyre, Esq. Four generations were present. The venerable grandfather is eighty-two years of age, and what is remarkable, weighs but *seventy-two pounds*, with not even a gray hair intermixed with his black locks or whiskers. He carries on his farm in person; last summer worked with the hands mowing in the field, and now performs all the duties connected with the care of two yoke of oxen, five cows, one hundred sheep, &c., &c., assisted only by a young lad. He reads his newspaper regularly without spectacles. His bigger and better half is hale and hearty, weighing two hundred and twenty-five pounds. They have had twelve children, eleven of them being alive; ten of whom were present at the Thanksgiving feast; one, not having quite reached his growth, measuring *six feet three inches* while standing in stockings, with lots of grandchildren to make grandmother's goodies disappear some what rapidly.—*Providence Press.*

ADDRESS OF REV. JOHN SAFFORD, AT THE QUARTERLY MEETING AT BELLEVUE.

Mr. Safford welcomed the Pioneers to Bellevue and its hospitalities, and remarked that he expected to occupy but a small part of the time of the Society with what he might say, but expected to be a listener to the remarks of other members of the Society. He then proceeded to address the meeting as follows:

The Chairman of your Committee suggested to me as the subject of some remarks to be made on this occcsion, "The present Social and Moral Condition of the Fire Lands." It is a topic, doubtless, in which you are all interested, for it is a *home* subject, a subject that pertains to yourselves; it refers to your own circumstances and prospects, and to the prospects and future welfare of your children, and not only this. To some of you, to you who were Pioneers to the lands, or who are the children of the Pioneers, the subject refers to the results accomplished by the labors, the privations and sacrifices incidental to the settlement of these Lands by yourselves or by your parents and friends. I am fortunate, then, in my subject, but I will frankly confess to you in the beginning of my remarks, what you would surely discover for yourselves at the close, that I am not prepared to present the subject in a complete or satisfactory manner.

The subject contemplates, as you see, a statement of the present state of society in Huron and Erie counties. I cannot and do not assume in what follows to give anything like a full presentation of the subject; I have not been a resident here long enough, or at least, have not had opportunities for forming that extensive and familiar acquaintance with the two counties, that is necessary to do that; still I may say that I am not a stranger to the social and moral influences which have been at work in these two counties from their early settlement, and which have produced the present order of things, and given us the type of civilization and society that now exists among us. Born on another part of the Western Reserve, the child of Vermont Yankees, reared and educated here, I ought to know something of this subject, and be able to speak in sympathy with the feelings and views of the settlers of the Firelands and their decendants, so far as I am able to judge, there is but little difference socially and morally, between the eastern and wes-

tern parts of the Reserve. True, I remember that the epithet "benighted" has been applied to Old Ashtabula, but it was applied simply because she has ever been true in heart to Right, and at the polls has always uttered her voice in loudest tones for Liberty. And if this made a community benighted, then my own county, gallant little Lake, was and is worse benighted than Old Ashtabula. But one of her townships ever faltered, and that was Kirtland, where the Mormon upas once struck root and flourished for a time, and which, when it was removed, left a soil prepared for a succession of follies and vices as bad and false in nature as Mormonism, but lacking its energy and power. But Kirtland is now redeemed, and affords another pleasing instance in which correct principles of virtue and morality will survive and triumph over the false and wicked. You see, then, that I am familiar with a condition of society essentially the same as that of which I am desired to speak. I suppose that the leading and primary object of your Society is to collect and preserve reminiscences, facts and memorials of the past. It is to preserve a record of the names and doings of the early settlers; have a record of their trials and privations, of their labors and sacrifices, of their character and principles. The object of the Society is, I presume, to seek out and declare the impulse and direction given to society; to note the institutions planted, the means they tried and instrumentalities they used, to found and build up the social and moral state of things now existing, and this work, I judge, the Society has well done. I have seen a few copies of your Magazine, and find collected there a great amount of interesting and instructive matter. I find there the names and history of many of the pioneers. I read there what they thought and felt and did. I read of their trials and privations, of their fortitude and courage, of their industry and intelligence, of their losses and sacrifices, and of their fidelity and faith. I see what style of men and women many of them were. I see that they were not mere reckless adventurers, but men and women that were intelligent and educated; men of principle, of good character, that believed in virtue, in morality and religion. I do not say, for I do not find, that all the pioneers were people of this class; but in the sketches of the different townships, I find in many, perhaps in nearly all, that early and prompt attention was given to the school and the church; that is, provision was made for the institutions of education and religion. As I have read over these sketches, or rather as I have glanced hurriedly through them, I have believed and still believe, that if there were full and accurate accounts of the schools and churches of these townships, I would have reliable data from which to speak of their present social and moral condition. In the brief and hurried examination which I have been able to give this point, I have observed some curious and instructive facts in regard to certain townships, but which, perhaps, would be unbecoming in me to mention on this occasion. But, as I was saying, the object of your Society is and has been to gather these materials for history, and to show to us what our fathers and mothers were, what they did, what they endured, what they believed and what they labored for. And this we know; a goodly record of their deeds and labors and principles and purposes has been made. And with this record in mind, will it not be interesting and profitable to look around us now, and note what the actual results of their lives and la-

bors have been? We know what they endured, we know what their labors were; and now let us know what were the results of their labor; what did they bring to pass; what did it avail that they endured all? The answer is, they brought to pass Huron and Erie counties. These counties of ours, with whatever there is in them of material wealth and comfort, of social culture, of intellectual and moral powers, of religion, faith and truth, all these are the results of their lives and their labors. They came, weak and feeble handed, and found a rugged wilderness of wooded plains and broad prairies, and bound themselves to a life of toil and conquest, and the result is what you see as you ride along the public roads. The wilderness is subdued and blooms like a garden. In its place you find beautiful and pleasant homes, well cultivated farms, busy towns and thriving villages. Surely the labor of their stout brown arms was not in vain; not in vain that they brought their industry and intelligence with them; not in vain they built their humble school houses, or rude chapel of logs, and sought to preserve and perpetuate the interest, of education and religion. The results of their efforts in these repects may also be seen. In saying this, I have, as you observe, indicated the points that must be noticed in speaking of the present condition of these counties, for the social condition of a people is indicated in part, not fully, by the homes they live in. You can judge pretty accurately what a man is by seeing his home. I mean you can tell whether he is a man of taste and culture, of refined feelings and educated mind, by looking at his home. I do not mean that mere wealth is a true index of social position; it is not. Successful villiany in shoddy speculation or other infamous business, or a fortunate investment in petroleum stock, will give men wealth but not refinement and culture. I could take you to very humble homes, where the occupants are infinitely richer in social qualities, in all that constitutes a true manhood or womanhood, than some who dwell in costly houses. I know of conrse, that wealth and taste are often found together, and it is surely a very pleasing and desirable combination.

What then is the social condition of these "Fire Lands" as indicated by the homes of the people? I do not mean to dwell long on this point, but could not pass by without a word. I seldom go by a house, or ride along a road, without receiving certain impressions of the people in this way, and I think it an indication worthy of notice. The population as given by the census of 1860 was about fifty-five thousand, and I do not know that anywhere in the land you will find fifty-five thousand people of whom so large a proportion have so pleasant and comfortable homes. It may be a mistaken view of mine arising from want of information, but I believe the fact is as I have said. I have no statistics in regard to the wealth of the people, but I have in several of the townships remarked an air of taste, and refinement, an air of enjoyment and comfort about many of the homes, and this always attracts me more than a showy and gaudy display of mere wealth. Of course there are exceptions; there are neighborhoods, and perhaps whole townships of which these remarks are not true, but still as a whole I think that the homes of the people in these two counties indicate a social condition that compares most favorably with that of any portion of the State of similar extent. But, not to dwell longer upon this point—how, then, shall we decide what the present condition is? Shall

we compare ourselves with other counties, or other States, and see how we stand? Or shall we compare ourselves with an ideal standard of a perfect state of society? If we do the former, we may judge partially, and if the latter, perhaps no two of us would have the same standard in mind. But we can try and look at the facts of our condition as they are. I have already expressed my conviction that the homes of the people indicate that they are industrious, intelligent and refined. There are proofs of industry in the pleasant homes and well kept farms to be seen all over the counties; there are proofs of intelligence in the methods and implements of industry and labor which are in use. The people keep pace with the improvements constantly made; for example, in agricultural implements and methods. At least I have observed this where I have been in some of the townships. The people, I think, are enterprising, disposed to make all improvements necessary for their own and the public welfare. So far as I know, a commendable public spirit prevails, or at least predominates in this region. The interests of education are properly cared for. Indeed I have reason to believe that the schools of Huron and Erie counties are in many cases superior. I heard the excellence of the public schools of Sandusky spoken of and held up as a worthy model, when I lived at the eastern end of the Reserve, and I do not know as the citizens of Sandusky are any in advance of their fellow citizens throughout these two counties in this respect. There seems to be a cordial, generous support to this interest. The vital necessity of intelligence and education to true prosperity and welfare of the people, seems to be recognized. I might enlarge upon this point, but will only say that the condition in this respect is commendable and encouraging.

As regards the sentiment of the people in respect to political matters, I think it is overwhelmingly patriotic and loyal. I think the counties have made a good record in the mighty conflict with slavery, treason and rebellion, that has been tried and fought out on the battle field. I have now no data at hand, but my impression is that during the last 25 years, while the struggle between freedom and slavery was going on, the counties were true in the main, to the cause of freedom, and I am sure that during the four years past they have been true to the Constitution and the Government, and have given freely of their money and their men to support them. Doubtless there have been exceptions, but I am speaking of the predominant feeling. I think our position in this respect is one we may contemplate with satisfaction and pride.

As regards public morality and the religious condition of the people, very much might be said, but I feel restricted by time, as I do not wish to occupy but a little of your session. As a whole, I feel entirely warranted in saying that the population is a law abiding and moral one. The great moral causes are as well sustained among us, to say the least, as by the average of communities.

Perhaps the cause of Temperance has as many friends and supporters in our counties as in any two of the same population. And perhaps there is as much seriousness and attention to the subject of religion.

Probably the Gospel exerts as wide and powerful influence in these counties as in any of the State. Comparing ourselves with others, we may say, perhaps with entire truth, that our condition is as prosperous, as high and good as theirs, and indeed even from this very

hurried and imperfect glance, we see that in many respects our condition is one of encouragement and promise. We may well congratulate ourselves that our condition is as good as it is. As lovers of our common country, and as descendants and as successors of our Pioneer fathers, we have reason to rejoice and take courage in view of our attainments and our prospects. We should with gratitude and praise recognize and acknowledge the blessings bestowed upon us, for the happy and beneficent results which have thus far been achieved by the settlement of the Fire Lands. We should be glad for the industrious, intelligent, loyal and moral population; we should be grateful for the regard that is paid to educational and religious interests. There is much in these things to inspire us with hope and confidence.

But while I speak thus favorably of our condition, and gratefully acknowledge the causes for gratulation and courage, I should be sorry to have you feel that the condition is such that we should be satisfied with it. I should be sorry to leave the impression upon your minds, that I think it is as good as it ought to be; as good as it may be I do not think so at all. As a citizen, as a patriot, as a Christian, I am not content with the social and moral condition of these Fire Lands. I am not satisfied with the state of our Society, nor with the degree of civilization to which we have attained. There is a much higher and better state to which we may, and to which we ought to attain. There are evils existing here which I, as a citizen, as a lover of my race, am not satisfied to have remain. There is a great amount of ignorance which I would have removed; an amount of indolence and thriftless poverty and degradation, which I am not content should remain; and there is a sentiment of disloyalty to the Goverment, the lurking spirit of oppression and injustice, that I am not content with. I would have all this removed and replaced by the sentiment of intelligent patriotism, and the generous spirit of universal liberty and justice. And there are numerous other evils with which I am not satisfied. I am not satisfied, for example, with the indifference and apathy existing in view of the frightful evils of Intemperence; I am not satisfied that in all our towns and villages should be found saloons and drinking houses in which our young men are ruined, body and soul; not satisfied with that public opinion which tolerates and encourages these haunts of ruin and murder. Why, there are single dens of this kind which inflict deeper wounds and more deadly wounds upon our counties every year, than any rebel regiment caused us in a year. We mourn our brave boys who fell upon the red field of battle, but we mourn them not as lost. For them we have consolation: they were not wasted. But for those who fall by the rum murderers at home, who die to manliness and to usefulness, to truth and to honor—Ah! for these where is our consolation? Oh, no, sir! We may not, must not, be satisfied with our condition, till our towns and villages are purged from these plague spots, and our people rescued from the curse of rum. So, too, there is an amount of frivolity and trifling, of irreligion and ungodliness, which no truly earnest and thoughtful soul should be satisfied to have continue. There are moral wastes; places of spiritual desolation, which should be cultivated and made to bring forth better and more abundant fruit; and we should not be satisfied with our social and moral condition till this is done; and I should deprecate it as a fearful evil, if I thought there was a feeling of entire satisfaction in regard to these things. The facts

alluded to ought to stimulate and rouse us to action. An object worthy of our hopes and labors and our prayers, is set before us. Our pioneer fathers have done their work, and done it well. It is fitting that those of them who remain should rest from their labors. They grappled with the material wilderness, and converted it into fruitful fields and pleasant homes—they have done their part, let us do ours. Let us carry forward their work; let us seek out the waste moral places and cultivate, till they shall be reclaimed and bear the fruits of righteousness and peace.

From the Sunday-School World.

THE OLD AND THE NEW.

Two Connecticut churches celebrated their 150th anniversary, in the month of October. One of these was at Newton, in Fairfield county, the other at Pomfret, in Windham county—the former home of General Israel Putnam, of Revolutionary fame. Both occasions were of rare interest, and are likely to be long remembered by those who took part in their exercises.

The children who were present learned much of the quaint ways of their Puritan fathers, as the record was unfolded of the earlier years of the ancient churches, and had fresh reason to be grateful for the progress made during the last century in American Society. Distinctions were recognised even in taking seats in the sanctuary, one hundred and fifty years ago, which were long since swept away in our land. In 1714, it was voted in town meeting, in old Pomfret, that Jonathan Belcher, Esq., (afterwards colonial Governor of Massachusetts,) should "have liberty to build a pew in the meeting house next to the pulpit, at the west end of it." A year later a "pew-spot," was assigned to a military official, and then similar privileges were granted to other notabilities. Afterwards a committee was appointed to seat the remainder of the congregation according to their income, "having respect also to age and dignity." To prevent dispute it was declared by vote of the Town that the "second seat in the body of the meeting house, and the fore-seat in the front gallery, shall be judged and esteemed equal in dignity," and so on through doubtful portions of the house.

Yet in olden time the children of all conditions were remembered by Pomfret christians. It was voted "that the space in the meeting house between the stairs and the door, be a place for boys to sit in," including doubtless those not of the families of pew-holders, and in the assigning of each "pew-spot," there was a proviso, that the householders should take in, and cause all their families to sit there, if it may be with convenience. In the recent anniversary celebration the children had a prominent part, and were addressed by their special friends, invited from a distance, cared for as they ever have been in that quiet and pleasant township; it is to be desired that the children of Pomfret, shall imitate all the virtues of their fathers, avoid all their follies, and be possessed of all their grace.

SUBSTANCE OF THE REMARKS MADE BY JOHN SEYMOUR, AT THE MEETING OF THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT BELLEVUE, DECEMBER 13, 1865,

Ladies and Gentlemen, Members of the Historical Society, Friends and Fellow-citizens: It is with some embarrassment that I present myself before you at this time, from the fact that I have delayed it so long.

When this Society was formed, I thought it to be a good thing, and would gladly have taken a part with you, but I supposed that it was formed of first settlers only, or at least of those who came into the country several years before me. It was a considerable time before I discovered my error. I then prepared a short sketch of my experiences and observations during the first years of my residence in Ohio; united with the Society, and held the manuscript in readiness to be presented when a suitable opportunity should offer. But when the oportunity came, and it was too late to make the needed preparation, to my surprise I could not find the manuscript. Of course I am thrown upon memory.

My voice is weak and very liable to fail, and besides what I have to say is mostly of a private character, which although it will interest me, may interest few if any others. I will, however, invite your patient attention for a few moments.

I came into this country for the first time, in October, 1824. A partner, Joab Tyler, Esq., and a younger brother, R. George Seymour, were with me. We intended to have landed at Sandusky, but were driven past and went to Detroit. We spent a little time in Michigan, looked around and made some inquiry, and then returned to Sandusky, and hired a team to take us to Lyme, Strong's Ridge. The Rev. Enoch Conger and the Rev. John Beach, particular friends of ours, had preceded us a few months. Mr. Conger was located at New Haven, and Mr. Beach, at Lyme.

When we first came to the prairie, the view was very different from what we see now. There was but little appearance of roads; it was not fenced off into broad fields, and dotted over with orchards and gardens, and buildings like an old settled country, but was a broad expanse of level ground.

It appeared to me like water cov-

ered over with a thin layer of earth and vegetation, or like a broad deep marsh which could not be crossed with safety. The appearance of the shores along the ridges and islands clearly showed that they were formed by the action of water, and that the lake, if not the ocean, once overflowed these prairies. When the team at first proceeded boldly from the shore into the wide expanse, I felt an involuntary shudder and unavoidably looked for an undulation or trembling of the surface, if not for a breaking through of the crust. And when I first walked out upon the surface, I stepped carefully, and when I went through a cornfield and found the earth bored full of holes as with an augur, and the holes filled with cool, clean water, but little below the surface, and the ground covered with the shells and bones of craw-fish, (prairie lobsters,) I could hardly avoid a sense of danger. I have, however, since found that the prairie lies on as firm a foundation as any other part of the country. The soil was very loose and black, and in a wet time the wagoning was very heavy, but there was no danger of miring.

We found Mr. Beach in a house belonging to Stephen Russell, the father of Rufus B. and Joseph L. Russell, near where Rufus B. now lives. The four Strongs, who gave name to the place, were living along the ridge. Maj. Joseph Strong was living on the farm now belonging to Samuel Nims and Worthington Nims. Capt. Zadoc Strong near where the burying ground now is. Dr. Francis Strong where Col. James Smith now lives, and Abner Strong on the place now owned by Owen Dole.

Doctor Samuel Stephens, Joseph Kenney and Isaac Slocum are all that I remember as living between Abner Strong's and Bellevue. At Bellevue, I think there were but three or four houses. Chapman and Amsden had brought on a small stock of goods and just opened a store in a log building near the county line.

The Indian title to lands west of Huron county was extinguished and settlements were beginning to be made. We spent one day in traveling over the oak openings. There was no need of roads; we could go where we pleased. There was usually a good supply of large oak trees, but very little under-brush and but few old logs. We went as far as Butternut Ridge, to the place where the Ballards, Horace, Winthrop and Luke had made a beginning, and road in different directions during the day.

Much of this land was then in market at government prices. It was very easy to clear and would produce good crops of wheat, at least for a while, but was not thought to be good for corn or grass. And as it was underlaid with cavernous limestone, it was supposed that it would be very difficult to find good permanent water. I do not remember to have seen more than three or four houses during the day. The Maumee turnpike was located, and Isaac Slocum had commenced the construction of the first mile.

East of the Strongs and along the ridge, were Samuel Bemiss and his sons, Elijah and Rodney, Charles and Livy Rash, George and Jonathan Furgerson, Samuel Cox and Reuben Root.

At Cook's Corners, Esquire Asaph Cook and his sons Asaph, jr., Erastus and Israel, Martin Vrooman, Benjamin Fish; and a little north, Lewis Stone, Hiram Parker and Capt. Drake; south of the corners and between there and Monroeville, were Smith D. Baldwin, Wm. Parrish, the Clock family, Daniel Sherman, Benjamin Read, and his son

Joseph. These were all that I remember.

At Monroeville, were a few houses, one tavern, one store, two blacksmith's shops and a grist and saw mill. Schuyler Van Rennsselaer was about closing his store, and George Hollister about coming in.

From Monroeville, we proceeded south, through Peru, Greenfield and New Haven to Plymouth. The buildings were of the roughest kind and the fields usually full of dead trees and old logs, but appeared to be very productive.

We called upon Mr. Conger, spent some time with him, rode around and examined several farms, were well pleased with the country but made no purchase. We returned by way of Maxville and Norwalk. Norwalk was a small, but thriving village. It had become the county seat and the people seemed anxious to increase its business and population, and to improve the state of society. They were about putting the roof upon the first academy building.

We looked at several farms on the way and finally made a conditional bargain for a place called the Vrooman farm, at Cook's Corners. This farm contained 217 acres. It lay south of the Milan road and was divided near the middle by the Sandusky road. We were to pay twelve dollars and fifty cents per acre. This was a high price. Wild lands adjoining could have been purchased for two and a half to three and a half dollars. But this farm was considered superior in soil—had about one hundred acres fenced in; sixty under good improvement, and a pretty comfortable house and barn. Several roads centered there, and it was thought that it would be a good place for a store and tavern, and that it would be central for society. A large hemp machine and a school house were on parts of the farm, sold off for those purposes. The meeting house and most of the little village, now there, are on the same ground. I had been for many years in trade, and intended still to continue that business in connection with farming, and particularly in raising hemp, which we expected to have broken and prepared for market at the machine, for one-third. This we thought would be a good article for remittance, and that the prospect of doing well was very fair.

After returning home and considering the subject, we closed the contract. I agreed to go on and take the whole charge of the business for one or two years, and then if prospects were good, Esquire Tyler would come and assist, and if not, I should probably return.

Accordingly, I removed with my family, in the fall of 1825. Mrs. Seymour's father and mother, (Dr. Moses Thatcher and wife,) and two workmen were with us. We came by teams to Syracuse, thence by canal to Lockport; thence seven miles to Pendleton by teams, and from thence to Buffalo by canal. The canal was finished through soon after we passed.

We had expected to proceed up the lake by the steamboat Superior, but were too late to get passage and were compelled to come by sails or wait a week or more for a boat. There was but one on the Lake, except a very small one, which sailed from Black Rock, and was not considered very safe. We went on board a schooner called the Red Jacket, commanded by Captain Walker, who was well known on the Lakes for many years. He was a good sailor, and an agreeable and accommodating man. The vessel was over-stocked and we had a long and stormy passage. We lay the first night under Point Abino, the second and third under Long

Point; then beat to the right and left for about two days and lay over for one night at Dunkirk, and after about two days more of rough weather, arrived at Cleveland. The wind had now stopped blowing, the water had become smooth and the weather hot. Cleveland was not then what it now is, a large and flourishing city. It was only a small village, partly on the bluff and partly along the river. We were compelled to anchor out some distance and land some families and their stuff with a flat boat, drawn a part of the way by men wading in the water, in consequence of a sand bar which had closed up the harbor. There was but little appearance of business and but few if any teams to be seen. The families who came with us and wished to go a few miles into the country, were troubled to find conveyance. And we found it difficult to get the provisions needed on the vessel. The next day we arrived at Sandusky, and were very glad to see the place. It then appeared to us very pleasant, lying along a bold shore, on the south side of the bay. We entered without difficulty and came along side of a good wharf. The place was full of men and teams. We found no difficulty in getting the provisions and other things which we needed and engaged teams to take us the same day to the Corners. We arrived in good spirits and took possesion the same evening. We put our things into the house and some of us lodged there, others at Esquire Cook's.

We arrived there, I think, on the 5th of October; purchased one yoke of oxen for forty dollars, one for forty-five, a span of horses for eighty-five, and a cow for ten.

Flour was from two and a half to three dollars per barrel; good side pork ten; fresh hogs from two to three. We commenced plowing very soon, and plowed steadily until December. The weather was very fine. We had some rain, but not enough to stop our teams for a whole day at any time. By the first of December we had sixty acres all in one field, as black as a hat and as beautiful as a garden.

It was so furrowed out that no water could stand upon it, and so smooth that I could see a goose from my back window on any part of the field.

During the winter we hunted fire wood and rails, built fence and and broke up thirty acres of new prairie. In the spring sowed nearly all the old land to hemp, and planted the new to corn and set out about one hundred and fifty fruit and shade trees; all were easily cultivated. I was much pleased with the beauty and fertility of the soil, and confidently anticipated a good and profitable business. But I was destined to meet with serious disappointments. The hemp machine which was expected to prepare from ten to fifteen hundred pounds per day for market, would not do more than one-third of that amount, and was out of repair. The proprietors and their particular friends had more hemp than they could dress. Numerous other machines, upon different constructions, were erected, but did no better. During the first year I could get no hemp dressed by the machines. I then made trial of rotting and dressing by hand. The rotting we found to be too expensive, unpleasant and very unhealthy, and the breaking and dressing slow and laborious. The second year we succeeded in getting some dressed by the machine. Purchased some in trade and took some to sell on commission.

With this, and some of the water rotted hemp, I went first to New York, but could find no market. Then went to Philadelphia, and after

much effort and delay succeeded in selling it at a very low price.

The facts were these: that the strength of the raw dressed hemp had been tried and proved to be fully equal to Russian hemp. Application had been made to Congress to adopt its use in the Navy. A Committee had been appointed, of which John Quincy Adams was Chairman. They made a very favorable report, and of course the lots first offered sold well, and hemp men confidently expected great profits. But upon further trial it was found that although the strength of the raw hemp was at first good, yet it would not bear friction, and that when exposed to water, the vegetable gum, of which it contained much, would dissolve and the texture of the cordage become loose and spongy, and of course prove unfit for shipping.

Well dressed water rotted hemp would always sell well and for a fair price, but it required too much labor, of a very unhealthy and unpleasant kind.

This was to me a very serious disappointment. I had brought in a good assortment of goods, but did not expect a large cash business. There is a time in the settlement of a new country when provisions and property of all kinds are high and money plenty, but this was past in Northern Ohio. The tide of emigration was flowing further west, and the Detroit market which had been good, was now beginning to be supplied by Michigan people; and the eastern markets were not yet fully opened and trade established. Of course I did not expect a good cash business, but supposed that goods could be readily exchanged for hemp, and that hemp would prove to be a good and profitable article for remittance. In this I was seriously disappointed, and obliged to change my business. The raising of hemp was discontinued, and it is believed that it was an injury to all who had much to do with it.

I still kept goods for family supply and to hire labor and exchange for such things as we needed, and for a small cash trade.

I then made trial of raising corn and exchanging it for whisky and taking the whisky to New York. This proved unprofitable. I then tried feeding it to hogs. Built a large hog house, with ten apartments, intended to hold from 75 to 100 hogs, with an alley through the middle and a room across one end for boiling and making swill. The hogs most of them grew and fatted well, but some of them made but little improvement. The first year I sent about half my stock alive to Detroit. They sold readily, but not at a price that would be profitable. The remainder, when well fatted, I packed and sent to New York. The pork was good and highly complimented. It was, however, badly cut and packed, and the proceeds, after deducting all the expense, left but a small balance to pay for corn. I found from experience that I seldom did as well by taking property to a distant market as by selling it for what I could get at home. And this, I believe, agrees with the experience of most who have tried it. I then gave attention to a greater variety of crops, and cut more hay, and was perhaps doing a little better, but my health had become poor. I was discouraged, and after a trial of nine years sold out, paid off our debts and returned to the partners the amount of their capital, without interest or profit. This sale was just at the time that property began to rise, and the country to feel the practical effect of the Erie Canal. I could have more than doubled the property in the course of a few years, simply by the increase of value.

We then spent six months in Milan and six months in Massachusetts, and then settled in Lyme, where we now reside.

We came to Lyme, April, 1835. Have since sold some goods, done some farming and manufactured some brooms—all on a small scale, and expecting to make no more than a good living.

There have, of course, been many changes in the prairie townships during the forty years of my residence in Huron county.

The prairies when we came, were nearly all in a state of nature. The people had settled along the ridges and islands, and had usually enclosed no more land than they wished to cultivate.

They depended on wild grasses for the support of stock both summer and winter. This did well and their cattle often became very fleshy, particularly in the early part of the summer, but many died in dry, hot weather for want of salt and good, healthy water.

Men who had been accustomed to the hilly and mountainous countries of the east, were poor judges of size and distance on the prairies.—Major Joseph Strong asked how many acres I supposed there were in a fine smooth field before us. I said perhaps twelve or fifteen. He said there were thirty. And when about to cross a wide prairie, without a bush or tree, the distance would appear small; but after traveling a long time and seeming to gain nothing, if we looked back, the distance would appear perhaps each way about the same as the whole at the beginning. This deception was sometimes very discouraging, when the weather was unpleasant, the road bad, or the team overloaded.

Vegetation then grew very large, much larger than now. It was often very difficult to find cattle at evening, but we could sometimes see the tops of their horns above the grass. Deer and wolves and foxes and dogs were then very plenty, but sheep scarce. I have often seen herds of deer with the cattle. I at one time left about three acres of corn standing in the field until December, and when we went to harvest it found it nearly all eaten up by deer. I put out an orchard of from 100 to 150 maple trees. They nearly all grew and promised well, but were totally destroyed by deer.

During the dry part of the year we were much troubled with prairie fires. They would often come upon us with great fury. We have often been compelled to contend against them until a late hour at night. Our usual method was to plow two or three furrows a little distance from the fence, and when we saw a fire coming, to go and set head fires along the furrows and whip them out with brush on the side towards the fence; but a sudden wind would often drive it ahead and around us in spite of all we could do. At one such time it swept by with great fury and ran through a thicket where a sow and pigs had made their nest, and we had a practical illustration of an old story which we had often heard in the east: "That in Ohio roasted pigs ran about with knives and forks in their backs, squealing, 'eat me, eat me.'" I did not see the knives and forks, but I saw the roasted pigs and heard them squeal.

About this time a Mr. A. brought a suit before Esq. C., against a Mr. D. for stealing his hogs. At the trial a lawyer asked one of the witnesses if his neighbors were in the habit of stealing hogs. "Well," said the witness, "I will tell you, Esquire, just how it is: Here is Mr. A. and Mr. B. and Mr. C, the plaintiff, defendant and Justice. They are all very clever men and good neighbors, but they will steal hogs."

The facts in the case were these: That at that time nuts, roots and acorns were very plenty, and hogs running out would grow and fatten well. Many let their hogs run out all the year, and perhaps lost all knowledge of them. Persons turning their hogs loose, of course became joint proprietors of the common stock. And when they wanted any pork went out and took the first good hog that they could get, and considered it good luck if the hogs did not get them. The hogs were usually peaceable and would not attack a man if he let them alone; but if he wounded one or in any way made one squeal, he must take care of himself—the whole herd would be after him, and many of the boars had become large and old and savage. A man working for me said he had been treed three times in half a day.

I had heard many great stories of Ohio before I came. These, of course, were much exaggerated, but not without some foundation.

Martin Vrooman told me that he had stood on the ridge with his watch in his hand and saw the fire cross the prairie to the bank of Huron River, three miles, in three minutes. Of course no animal could escape it by running.

The country was subject to heavy rains. I was told that an empty barrel standing in the yard, before the house which I purchased, had been fllled full in a single hour. And one of my neighbors told me that he was plowing in his field when a shower came up; that he took off the team and left the plow standing in the furrow, and that when he came back after the shower he could see nothing of the plow but the tops of the handles above the water. I had been told frightful stories in relation to the health of the people. One man said that if a man wanted to get rid of his wife he had better move to Ohio; that women would not live there more than one or two years, and that they could not raise children.

I found that the country was subject to heavy rains, and that large portions of the wild prairie remained under water during the wet part of the year. And when dry hot weather came on in July and August, fevers became common and in some cases severe. There had been some seasons when there were more sick than well, and many died. But with the exception of a very few years the health of the people had been pretty good. Old Esquire Cook told me where I came into the country, that in the school district at the corners, when they had forty children, there had been but four deaths in four years. Doctor Tilden who was our family physician for several years, told me that the soil was so productive and the surface so level, that it would be likely to produce bilious complaints, but as the wind during the hot season was usually blowing alternately to and from the lake, he thought that the general atmosphere would not often become so impure as to produce much sickness without a local cause, and that he thought he could usually discover the exciting cause in or about the house. He advised me to keep the cellar, drain and sinks all clean and sweet, to allow no stagnant water near, to keep our feet warm, our heads cool and bowels open; to live well and avoid all excess and anxiety.

We have been sick some, probably not more than we should have been at the east, and are now all living.

I had been told before I came that the people in Ohio lived upon corn and pork, dressed in skins, had no money and went barefoot. That time, if it ever was had, passed before I came.

I found the people many of them

living in the roughest kind of buildings and everything around in primitive style, but I have often been surprised on entering, to find the walls white-washed and hung with pictures; a rag carpet on the floor; the ladies well dressed and much appearance of good taste and comfort.

From the Atlantic Monthly.

NO TIME LIKE THE OLD TIME.

BY O. W. HOLMES.

There is no time like the old time, when you and I were young,
When the buds of April blossomed, and the birds of spring-time sung!
The garden's brightest glories by summer suns are nursed,
But, oh, the sweet, sweet violets, the flowers that opened first!

There is no place like the old place where you and I were born,
Where we lifted first our eyelids on the splendors of the morn
From the milk-white breast that warmed us, from the clinging arms that bore,
Where the dear eyes glistened o'er us that will look on us no more!

There is no friend like the old friend who has shared our morning days,
No greeting like his welcome, no homage like his praise;
Fame is the scentless sunflower, with gaudy crown of gold;
But friendship is the breathing rose, with sweets in every fold.

There is no love like the old love that we courted in our pride:
Though our leaves are falling, falling, and we're fading side by side,
There are blossoms all around us with the colors of our dawn,
And we live in borrowed sunshine when the light of day is gone.

There are no times like the old times,—they shall never be forgot!
There is no place like the old place,—keep green the dear old spot!
There are no friends like our old friends,—may heaven prolong their lives!
There are no loves like our old loves,—God bless our loving wives!

COON-SKIN LIBRARY.

About twelve miles from Athens, Ohio, there is a library, formed very soon after the settlement had been made, which was obtained by hunting. A meeting of the settlers was held to discuss the matter of improving the roads, and after that business was dispatched, Alexander True, suggested that if anything could be done to improve the minds of the people, it would be very desirable. But to improve, there must be books and teaching. To procure books, money was required. There was no money in the settlement. Accordingly, it was unanimously resolved to hunt during the winter, and in the spring send all their furs to Boston, to buy books. Thus was provided the first public library ever established west of the Allegheny mountains, and it is still known as the Coonskin Library. Hon. Thomas Ewing had the advantage of this library.

GEOLOGY OF THE FIRE LANDS.

BY JOHN H. NILES, HAVANA.

There is perhaps no subject, nor science, so uninviting and repulsive to the popular mind, as that of Geology. And in approaching the subject of the Geology of the Firelands, before this Society, let me illustrate by an allegory.

A young lady, at the age of fifteen, had formed the plan, that at every New Years day, instead of cutting up the dresses she had worn the previous year, she would smooth them out, and pack them down in the bottom of her clothes press. Here they lay and accumulated year after year, just as she had packed them down. At the age of eighty, her granddaughters became interested in that pile of old dresses, and obtained permission to examine them. And as might have been expected, wonder succeeded wonder as the examination proceeded down in the pile. All was new. The constantly changing material, the different style of fabric, the difference in the colors and figures and fashions, all conspired to give them a keener anxiety as the examination progressed.

They soon became so well acquainted with the pile that they grouped the materials off into classes, and allotted to each class a period of time in which it was made. At the bottom they found the dresses consisted of tow and linen, then linen and wool, then cotton muslin, then calico, and as they proceeded, de laines, silks, and satin. Hence, they had the tow-and-linen period, the linsey-woolsey period, the muslin period, the calico, silk, and satin period. Nor was this all; for the girls soon learned by the draw and twist of the thread, just where hand-spinning stopped, and machine spinning began, and, by the evenness of the web, where the power-loom was introduced. And when all these peculiarities had been studied and reduced to a system, any one could pick up a rag in any grandmother's garret, and tell by the materials and workmanship exactly in what period it was made.

Now, what the girls had been doing to their old grandmother's pile of dresses, the geologists have been doing to the dresses of Old Mother Earth. For each layer of rock pried up in the quarry, no matter how thin, was once the outside dress of the earth, and was worn until anoth-

er was deposited by the waters above it. And of the countless multitudes of shellfish that lived on each layer, a part became entombed when the next was deposited, and the geologist finds them as perfect in appearance as if he had just placed them there with his own hand. He has examined the rocks from the mountain top to the bottom of the deepest valley, from the drift clay on the surface, down to the granite rock at the bottom, and has grouped them into classes, and determined by their constituents, structure and fossils, the relative periods of time in which they were formed. And by examining the pebbles in the creek, or the fragments in the road, he has no trouble in determining the formation to which they belong, and the period in which they were formed.

But to the common observer the Geology ot the Fire Lands presents no peculiar features. A rolling, monotonous surface, with its streams and their valleys, and occasionally a ledge of rocks, either of limestone, slatestone, or sandstone, and lying apparently just where nature in her wildest confusion, had accidently dropped them, is all. But to the Geologist, these formations, that appear so accidental to the common observer, are subjects of his greatest research. He sees nothing accidental in the works of God. All is order, all is system, and each part is in perfect harmony with all others. It is so with the rocks of the Firelands. They are a part of the great system of creation, and must be considered as such, and not as distinct nor accidental formations.

"In the beginning," when "the earth was without form and void," the waters holding in solution all the constituents of the rocks, began the series of deposits under the strictest laws of nature. While the granite rocks, the lowest known in the series, were being deposited, nothing but grains of granite, collected in the waters, and like falling snow in the atmosphere, fell to the bottom. And when the waters had become cleared of the constituents of granite, another law came into operation, and the lime still held in solution was set free, and in turn fell to the bottom, forming the lowest rock that appears on the surface of the Firelands. After the lime had separated from the water, there was a superabundance of muddy matter still held in solution, and another law came in force, and the black slate was deposited, forming the middle rock of the Firelands. The waters thus cleared of their dark impurities, were prepared under the operation of another law, to deposit the clear crystals of sandstone, that forms the upper rock formations of the Firelands.

Hence, our geology has its limestone formation, its slatestone formation and its sandstone formation. But as the rocks of the Firelands are but a small part of the vast sheet that underlies the drift clay of the whole country, from the Allegheny to the Rocky Mountains, it is necessary to look at the whole system in order to understand the position of so small a part.

Were I to draw a line, with long undulations, along the southern horison, from the Allegheny to the Rocky Mountains, it would represent the surface of the great sheet of limestone rock that underlies the North American belt of coalfields. The rock first dips from the Allegheny Mountains westward, under the coalfields of western Pennsylvania, and eastern Ohio, and like a huge ocean wave rises to the surface again in western Ohio, and again dips under the coalfields of Illinois, and again rises to the surface further west, dipping and rising under each successive coal-

field as it occurs in the belt towards the Rocky Mountains.

Again, were I to draw a broad line on the surface across the State of Ohio, from the Pelees in Lake Erie, southerly across the Bass Islands to the main land, and thence to the Ohio river, near Cincinnati, it would mark the crest of the great limestone wave that rises to the surface and forms the dividing ridge in the limestone rock between the coalfields of Ohio and Illinois. From this line the rocks dip as from the crest of a roof, or more properly, the crown of an arch, both to the east and to the west, forming the depression, or basins of the two coalfields.

The north-western part of the Firelands are situated on the limestone rock, and but a few miles to the east of the dividing ridge, and consequently are on the eastern slope of the rocks, within the great circle of the Allegheny coalfield, and on its extreme north-western border.

To illustrate the position of our rocks, take a large oval plate, and place it with its greatest diameter north and south, and it will represent the limestone rock of the Allegheny coal basin. Place another of smaller size within it, and it will represent the black slate formation, and another still smaller within that, will represent the fine-grained sandstone, and another still will represent the coarse-grained sandstone and conglomerate.

Fill the upper plate with alternate layers of limestone, slatestone, sandstone, coal, and iron ore, and it will be a miniature representation of the Allegheny coalfield. And if the the three fingers be placed on the north-western rim of the three outer plates, they will represent the position of the Firelands, on the north-western rim of the coalfield, with the limestone on the north-western part, and the slatestone across the north-western central part, and the fine-grained sandstone on the south-eastern part, leaving the coarse-grained sandstone and conglomerate in the counties further to the south-east, towards the center of the coalfield.

In examining each rock formation in detail, I shall be better understood, to begin in the centre of the coal basin, and proceed outward. But there are difficulties to be met with. The State of Ohio has no geological survey of her own rocks, and until one is made, no accurate measurements can be given. The numbers here given are merely estimates,—the best I can give; and may be far from accurate, but they serve to illustrate the general idea, and must be received as estimates only.

No classification of our fossils has yet been made public, and no accurate mention can be made of them. And, indeed, so imperfect is our knowledge of all that pertains to accuracy in our geology, that nothing more than a mere outline of our rock formations can be given.

The coal-bearing rocks consist of alternate layers of limestone, slatestone, sandstone and iron ore. The coal seams vary in thickness from a mere black mark on the face of the rock, to eight or ten feet, and are separated by layers of the different rocks, sometimes eighty or one hundred feet apart. The coal series has been estimated at two thousand feet in thickness.*

THE CONGLOMERATE AND COARSE-GRAINED SANDSTONE.

Beginning at the base of the coal series, and proceeding downward, and outward, we first meet with the

---

* See outline sketch of the Geology of Ohio; Ohio Ag. Rep. 1857, by Charles Whittlesey.

conglomerate formation, the coarsest rock of the whole sandstone series.

It is several hundred feet in thickness, and its outcrop forms the first circle around the coal basin. Below the conglomerate lies the coarse-grained sandstone. This is several hundred feet in thickness, and its outcrop forms the second circle around the coal basin, and like all the rocks above the limestone, runs out to a thin edge over the rock below it. Its thin northwestern edge probably underlies a a part of the townships of Greenwich, Ruggles, and New London, but as there are no large streams and deep valleys in those townships, its western boundary is not known.

The State of Ohio has no classification of her rocks, and geologists are obliged to use the classification and nomenclature of the State of New York. But the coarse-grained sandstone of Ohio does not reach the state of New York, and is wanting in her classification. On the other hand, the old red sandstone of New York does not reach Ohio, but lies immediately under the conglomerate in their series, as the coarse-grained sandstone does in ours, but they are not considered as equivalents, and are held to have been formed in different geological periods.

But the most interesting feature in the coarse-grained sandstone at the present time, is the oil it contains. The oil was doubtless the product of the coal, and was formed during the process, whatever it might have been, of charring the vast beds of vegetation into coal. It found its way from the bottom of the coal beds, down into the crevices of the coarse-grained sandstone, where it is now reached by boring to the crevices containing it. And if the crevices ascend with the dip of the rock above the well, the oil flows spontaneously, and if the chamber from which the oil flows is airtight above, and the air at intervals rushes down the well to fill the vaccuum, the flow of oil is intermittent. But where the crevices lie horizontal below the well, force is necessary to raise the oil to the surface. And had not Providence in her wisdom interposed the impervious strata of fine-grained sandstone and black slate below it, the oil would doubtless have found its way down into the caverns and subteranean streams in the limestone rocks and disappeared forever.

The grind-stone rock, so largely quarried at Berea and vicinity, is the finest formation of the coarse-grained series and is supposed to be a formation peculiar to northern Ohio, and lying along the Lake shore, between the coarse and fine-grained sandstone formations, thickening up towards the lake, and thining out and disappearing to the south. The close grained sandstone is largely quarried at Mansfield and Belleville, and used for building purposes along the railroads.

THE FINE-GRAINED SANDSTONE.

Geologists have considered the fine-grained Sandstone the equivalent of the Portage and Chemung group of New York. It lies below the coarse-grained Sandstone and above the Black Slate, and is over 300 feet in thickness, and forms the third circle around the coal series. Its line of out-crop across the Fire Lands is not straight, but curved to the north-east. The line of its thin north-western edge, where it laps on to the Black Slate, commencing on the county line in the south-west part of New Haven, runs north-easterly across New Haven, the east part of Greenfield, the south-east corner of Peru, the north-west part of Bronson, the south-east part of Norwalk, the north-west corner of

Townsend, to the center of Berlin, where it curves to the east across Florence, to the line of Lorain county. In the townships of Florence and Wakeman, where the Vermillion River has cut its channel through the Sandstone and from forty to sixty feet into the Slate-stone, the thin northern edge of the Sandstone may be seen resting on the Black Slate high up on the river banks. Further south, in Wakeman and Clarksfield, the dip of the strata has sunk the Black Slate below the bed of the river and nothing but Sandstone appears. A distinct variety of the fine-grained Sandstone is quarried in the east part of Greenfield. The layers are thin and ripple-marked, and lie at a dip of near forty degrees.

THE BLACK SLATE.

The Black Slate, which lies below the fine-grained Sandstone and above the Limestone and forms the fourth circle around the coal field, is considered the equivalent of the Hamilton group of New York. It is near three hundred feet in thickness and its line of out-crop across the Fire Lands about ten miles in width. The line of its thin north-western edge where it laps on to the Limestone, commencing in the north-western part of Sherman, runs north-easterly, across the north-west corner of Sherman, the south-east part of Lyme, the north-west corner of Ridgefield, the eastern part of Oxford, the south-east corner of Perkins, and curves to the east across Huron to the Lake shore. If a man should travel from the mouth of the Huron River easterly along the Lake shore, and turn southerly into Pennsylvania to the Allegheny Mountains, and along the mountain range across Pennsylvania and Virginia, and passed Kentucky into Tennessee; then west, and then northerly across Kentucky to the Ohio River, west of the Sciota, and still northward, near Columbus and Bucyrus, to the mouth of the Huron, he could travel the whole circle of the Allegheny coal field, on the out-crop of the Black Slate, with the fine-grained Sandstone on his right hand and the Limestone on his left.

THE LIMESTONE ROCK.

The Cliff or buff-colored Limestone lies under the Black Slate and rises to the surface, and forms the surface rock from the out-crop of the Black Slate, west to the Maumee Valley and south to the Ohio River. It has been considered as the upper bed of the Upper Silurian System, but fossil testimony is now collecting that may place it in the system above, (the Devonian,) or compel Geologists to admit those fossils now considered Devonian into the Silurian system.

The Cliff Limestone is divided into an upper and lower formation. The upper bed, of some two hundred feet in thickness, is considered the equivalent of the Helderburg Limestone of New York, and the lower bed the equivalent of the Niagara Limestone. Between the Helderburg and Niagara Limestone in the State of New York, lies the famous Onondaga Salt Group. But here, between the upper and lower formations of the Cliff Limestone, the Salt Group is represented by the thin stratum of Gypsum that crops out in the highest arch of the Lime rock, some miles west of Sandusky City, in Ottawa county. The extent of the Gypsum rock is unknown, but in boring at the Round House in Norwalk, the drill struck the Gypsum sheet about four hundred and sixty-eight feet below the surface or about three hundred and twenty feet below Lake water. The sheet was less than two feet in thickness.

With our present knowledge, we

may consider the Gypsum rock a northern formation, thinning out and disappearing to the south, and thickening up and receiving new members as it goes north, and dips under the Michigan coal field, and rises to surface again with the Salt Group, fully developed, in the Saginaw Valley.

The Cliff Limestone rests on the Blue Limestone that forms the surface rock, from Dayton to Cincinnati, and there forms the bed of the Ohio River, one hundred and thirty-three feet below Lake Erie. The Cliff Limestone as it dips under the Illinois coal field, crosses the Ohio River and forms the rapids at Louisville, Kentucky.

THE DIP OF THE ROCKS.

From any point on the circle of the coal-field, the rocks dip towards the center, and always at right angles to their line of out-crop. The thickness of the Black Slate across the Fire Lands is not accurately known, but will not vary far from three hundred feet, and its breadth of out-crop is about ten miles.

Divide the thickness by the number of miles in the width, and it gives a dip of thirty feet per mile. The Gypsum sheet dips between its out-crop at the Plaster Bed, and Norwalk, only three hundred and twenty feet or less than fifteen feet per mile. But this difference in the dip of the Gypsum and Black Slate is consistent with the facts. For it should be remembered that the out-crop of the Gypsum is in the crown of the Limestone arch, and the rocks for some miles to the east dip but slightly, from a few inches to a few feet per mile, increasing their inclination as they leave the arch, and finally plunge under the Black Slate at the dip of thirty feet per mile.

The depth to which the Black Slate descends under the center of the Coal Feld, must exceed 2,500 feet, before it curves upward towards the surface on the other side, for the basin is deep enough to hold the three Sandstone formations, and the Coal series and still leave the surface of the country comparatively level.

Along the Allegheny Mountains, on the east side of the Coal Field, the same rocks that here dip thirty feet per mile, rise up the side of the mountains nearly to a perpendicular position. On the north side the dip is doubtless not as great as elsewhere, for the Limestone ridge along the middle of Lake Erie separating the Ohio and Canada Coal Fields, does not rise high enough to give so great an inclination to the different strata.

THE DRIFT.

Whether the Drift agencies were mostly ocean currents, or currents floating large fields and burghs of ice is not known, but the vastness of their effects is almost beyond conception. Granite boulders and pebbles supposed to have been brought by the ice from the primitive mountains north of the Lakes, are common everywhere. Our own rocks have been broken up and scattered widely over the country, and mixed with the Drift Clay. The furrows and scratches on the surface of the Limestone rocks along the Lake shore and on the Islands, show that these powerful currents passed over the country from the north to the south. This accounts for the fragments of our indigenous rocks being found only to the south and east of their original formations.

On the Limestone formation, aside from the Granite, nothing but Limestone boulders and pebbles can be found. To the south and east of the Limestone, on the out-crop of the Black Slate, the Slatestone boulders and pebbles are added to the Lime. Still further to the south-east, on the

out-crop of the Sandstone, boulders and pebbles of Sandstone are added to the Limestone and Slatestone, and mixed through the Drift Clay down to the surface of the rocks. Each rock formation has added its own fragments to the Drift Clay, for many miles to the south-east; but not a mile, nor a rod to the north-west. There was no reversed force to sweep them northward.

The drift forces swept southward and plowed up the layers of rocks, and crushed them into fragments, and forced the broken masses along, rolling and grinding one against another, and finally left them at the end of their journey, smooth, rounded and water-worn. The Limestone boulders that are so numerous in the Drift Clay in the south-western townships of the Fire Lands, were broken up from the surface of the rocks, north of Lyme and Ridgfield, and driven south and left literally in piles just above the Black Slate. The Limestone, Slatestone and Sandstone all entered into the moving masses, and when ground to powder became components of the Drift Clay, and formed a soil and sub-stratum, with all the elements of fertlity, far into the interior of the State.

But from whence came all these rocks, that were broken up and disseminated through the Drift Clay? Were the rocks along the Lake shore once higher than they are now? Most certainly. The upper bed of the Cliff Limestone that lies above the Gypsum, has been worn away from Lyme and Ridgefield, north to the Lake shore, making a gradual descent of near two hundred feet, and placing Margaretta, North Perkins and Portland more than a hundred feet lower down in the great Limestone quarry than Lyme and Ridgefield, and on rocks infinitely older. In Ottawa county, on the highest swell of the Limestone rock, the upper bed of the Cliff Limestone has all been swept away, leaving the Gypsum sheet on the surface. The Slatestone and Sandstone were doubtless once as high along the Lake shore to the east as the Limestone, and have shared the same fate. Had the rocks along the Lake shore still retained their original height and position, the northern rim of the Allegheny Coal Field would have been some two hundred feet higher than it now is, and the Black Slate and Sandstone would have extended some twenty miles north into the bed of Lake Erie. But this northern rim of the coal basin has been crushed inland by the Drift forces, and the materials ground up and mixed with the Drift Clay, as far south as the Drift forces extended.

If we extend our system of rocks across Lake Erie, to the Canada shore, we find the Black Slate and Sandstone plunging from the Lake shore northward, under the Coal Field of Canada. And if we complete the formation geologically, we should find the Black Slate along the Lake shore, rising from under the north side of the Allegheny Coal Field, and curving over the Limestone wave in the middle of Lake Erie, and dipping into the Canada shore, filling the bed of Lake Erie with a sheet of Black Slate three hundred feet in thickness. But where is the Black Slate? Its broad, double out-crop, from fifty to eighty miles in width, was exposed to the Drift currents, both to the south and down the Lake valley, and its soft structure was easily swept out, forming the basin of that part of Lake Erie east of the Bass Islands. The out-crop of the Black Slate, west of the Bass Islands, as it dips west under the Michigan Coal Field, was also exposed to the Drift, and swept out, forming that part of Lake Erie along the eastern shore of Michigan. The

soft, abrasive character of the salt group, doubtless had something to do in undermining and breaking the Limestone ridge between the two Lakes into channels and Islands, and forming of Lake Erie, one Lake instead of two, as originally formed, with a communication, probably, through Sandusky Bay.

THE SURFACE.

The Drift period was drawing to a close, and the Creative fiat had gone forth: "Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear." The line of high-lands betweeen the Ohio River and Lake Erie, was the first of the Lake slope to obey the command, and slowly emerged from the waters, and formed a barrier on the south, to the Lake valley currents, and turned them eastward, washing the whole Lake slope in a north-easterly direction. Ages rolled on, and the constantly diminishing waters flowed only in broken and detached currents along the undulations, giving the elevations and depressions a north-easterly direction. The waters gradually receded down the Lake slope, leaving the lowest places to be filled with ponds, marshes and swamps, and the future waters from rain and snow, to pick their way down the slope across the undulations left by the currents, and in time cut out their own valleys.

The gradual recession of the waters was doubtless arrested at intervals, and the water stood stationary for long periods of time. The old coast line ridges along the Lake slope, were doubtless formed by the action of the water, during these stationary periods.

Finally, the waters receded down the slope to the present limits of Lake Erie, and the whole Lake slope had become "dry land." Another fiat had gone forth: "Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself upon the earth, and it was so."

A VETERAN BOOK-BINDER RETIRED.

John P. McArdle, now in his 80th year, last week finished up his last job of book-binding, and expresses his determination to retire from the business. He is certainly entitled to an honorable discharge from further service on old books, on the ground of old age and physical infirmities. Calm and peacful be the remaining hours of the evening of his days.—*Fremont Sentinel.*

Amen, say we. "Calm and peaceful be the remaining hours" of the venerable retired. Our acquaintance with Mr. McArdle dates back some thirty years, at which time he alternately worked at printing and book-binding. He was the pioneer of the press in this township, establishing the "*Norwalk Reporter*" here as early as April, 1827. This he published for a number of years, and was finally succeeded by the "*Reflector*," under other management. Mr. McArdle was a very industrious man, by which sterling quality he was enabled to rear a large family in high respectability and standing, all of whom have, and still maintain, respect in the communities in which they reside. They are a comfort and solace in his now declining sands of life, and in his journey hitherward to the "better land," we trust his pathway may be unobstructed by any adverse circumstances.—*Norwalk Reflector.*

FRANCIS GRAHAM'S AUTOBIOGRAPHY.

My parents, James and Isabella Graham, emigrated from Ireland to Philadelphia, in the year 1791. Soon after they arrived, my father took a lease of a small farm in Delaware county, a few miles below Philadelphia, on which he settled, and there I was born, on the 14th of October, 1794.

I had one brother and one sister older than myself. Father remained on said farm until the fall of 1799, when having heard much said in favor of the back woods, as it was then commonly called, and the very low price of land, he was induced to remove west, and settled in Crawford county, North Western Pennsylvania, about fifteen miles west of Meadeville. There he purchased one hundred acres of land of Judah Colt, the agent of the Population Land Company, of Philadelphia.

This Company had established an office there for the sale of their land. It was known as Colt's Station. The Company owned land from the Ohio river to Lake Erie. Judah Colt was principal agent. His office was at Erie. There was also, one office in Crawford county, and one in Beaver county, of which Mr. Colt had the supervision. He spent a portion of his time at his office in Crawford county, to see and advise his sub-agents.

In the course of two or three years, a warm attachment existed between Mr. Colt and our family, when a requisition was made on the family to let their son Frank go to Erie and live with the said Colt, he having no children. Some time elapsed for reflection, when finally consent was given, and in October, 1804, I went home with him, where I was wall cared for.

When war with England was declared in 1812, there was a requisition from the Governor of Pennsylvania, for volunteers to protect the frontier from invasion by the enemy. Under this call, I volunteered, and served three months.

There were strong nightly guards posted on the shore of the Bay and Lake, for a distance of a mile and a half above and below Erie.

The British at that time, had two or three armed vessels on the Lake, which were soon out cruising, and frequently showed themselves off the harbor, and we had reason to expect an attempt to burn the town. But no attempt was made to molest us in that way. Perry's fleet was built here, and the great victory of September 10th, 1813, over the enemy achieved. On the 30th day of December, 1813, an army of Brittons, about 3000 strong, crossed the Niagara, at Black Rock, burnt our vessels that were in port, also burned the village of Black Rock, made prisoners of a small force we had at

Buffalo, burned the town and retreated to Canada.

The sad news reached Erie on the day following the 30th, and produced intense excitement. Many families fled to the interior, some as far as Pittsburg. At this time General Jannehill, with about three thousand men, was in winter quarters at Erie. Every possible exertion was made to obtain transportion and march against the invaders of our territory.

Volunteers were called for, and about one thousand were raised—myself one of them. The roads were almost impassable. The frost was out of the ground, and the mud deep, but an army of about four thousand moved under General Jannehill. Our march was a very tedious one. There were some days when we did not march more than six miles. When we reached Chautauque county, a snow of eighteen inches depth, fell on the water-soaked earth, which made it still worse for transportation of baggage.

Before we reached Buffalo, the weather became intensely cold. On our arrival, we found that our services were not immediately needed at Black Rock, General Brown having arrived there with a force sufficient to keep the enemy on their own soil.

We pitched our tents on the Commons, in Buffalo. Finding our position a very bleak one, and fuel not being close at hand, we remained there but a few days, when our men began to desert. We then removed about three miles up Buffalo Creek, near the Indian village of Red Jacket, and his little band of Senecas. Here we found more comfortable quarters, but the men deserted shamefully. Mostly men from the lower counties of the State, also from Allegheny, Somerset, &c. They went off in gangs. But few deserted that were from the northern part of the State. The army, or brigade, in a short time became so much reduced, that myself, with many others, obtained a discharge and returned to our homes.

In May, 1814, I obtained a clerkship in Reed & Sanford's mercantile house, in Erie, where I remained until December, 1815. This firm did a large business, and in the fall of 1815, had an overstock of goods on hand. About the first of December they decided to send a stock of goods to Detroit, for disposal, but it was too late to send by some of the small vessels that had navigated the Lake. About the 15th of December, 1815, eighteen inches of snow fell, which made fine sleighing, and the firm resolved to send a portion of their goods to Detroit, by land, and four lumber sleds with a good span of horses to each, were loaded with the assorted goods.

Mr. Stephen Woolverton and myself engaged to go with the goods. We gave the teams forty-eight hours start when we followed in Mr. Woolverton's one horse sleigh. When we reached Grand River, we found less snow, and from there the snow diminished as we went west. We overtook the teams at Rocky River, on about three inches of snow. From Black River to Huron, there was much bare ground, and hard traveling. When at Huron we had but two alternatives, either to send the goods back to Erie, or open them at Huron. We made choice of the latter and sent the teams home empty. We rented a room on the east side of the river, of W. Smith, son-in-law of John S. Reed, of Black River notoriety, and fitted it up for a store. We procured a small out building for storage, put up the goods and did a moderate business for about ten days, when Mr. Woolverton said to me, "I left unsettled business at home, that needs my attention. I will go and see to it and

return in ten or twelve days—do the best you can in my absence." But he never returned, and I was mindful of his charge—"do the best you can."

I obtained the assistance of John B. Flemmond, a Canadian Frenchman, and an honest Roman Catholic. We did not do a large business, for the country was new and thinly settled. Notwithstanding there were some banks in Northern Ohio, money was anything but plenty. I said banks—but I need say nothing of their solvency. To-wit: The Bloomingville Bank, in Huron county; the Farmer's Bank of Mansfield, in Richland county, and the Owl Creek Bank, of Mount Vernon—with a great owl perched on the bills. The paper of said banks had but a limited circulation, and the creation of the United States Bank soon put them out of existence.

A Mr. Hays, on the west side of the river, was my competitor. He had a small stock of goods.

W. B. Smith of Sandusky City and his mother, kept public house on the west side.

On the opening of navigation, in 1816, I received by a sail vessel, an addition to my stock. Produce being scarce, and money not plenty, I took anything of customers that I considered better than goods. I bought ginseng and columbo root, and in the fall, bought hickory nuts from forty to fifty cents per bushel, in all about three hundred bushels, and found a market for them in Montreal.

The morals of the inhabitants at that time would admit of a large margin for improvement. There was neither church nor schoolhouse at Huron at the time of my arrival, and but little attention given to the Sabbath day. There was much intemperance. The beverage called whisky, was considered by a majority of the people, an indispensable article, and was used to great excess.

The Court of Common Pleas at that time, held its sessions at David Abbot's place, five miles up the Huron river. David Abbot was Clerk of said Court.

In 1817, the seat of justice was removed to Norwalk. From that time, the former place was known as the "Old County Seat." In June, 1816, Mr. Giles Sanford, one of the members of the firm of Reed & Sanford, had a younger brother come to Erie from Herkimer, in the State of New York, and he was sent to Huron, to assist me in prosecuting the business at that place. Our business accommodations were not good, and we resolved to put up a building for a store-room and warehouse. We let the job to two men. The house was made of round logs, one and a half stories high—partition through the center—half store-room and half warehouse, with storage above.

We did not obey the admonition the good book contains to "build your house upon a rock, lest the floods come and wash it away," but we built on the beach of the Lake—on the sand—five rods from the water's edge. Well the rain did beat, and the winds did blow, but the floods did not come, and we were permitted to enjoy the uninterrupted possession of our domicil.

In September, 1816, I was confined to the house by an attack of bilious fever, and was unable to do business for about three months. As soon as I began to gain a little, I was taken to Judge Wright's, where I received the best of care and attention. Judge Wright was a warm friend of mine, and Aunt Tamar, as she was sometimes called, was one of the best of women.

A man from Salina, Ichabod Bracket, left us on commission, one hundred barrels of salt. Large teams came to Huron, loaded with

flour, whisky, bacon and butter to exchange for salt or sell for cash, and load back with salt.

Mr. Moulton, a merchant of New Lancaster, sent to Huron several times for salt, as did also P. M. Weddell, late of Cleveland, but at that time of Newark, Ohio.

The Mount Vernon merchants sent produce to Huron—Moody & McCarty, the most prominent in that respect. Anything they could not dispose of at that time to advantage, they would leave with us on commission.

Mr. Bracket would come in the winter to get pay for the salt he had left for sale the summer previous. Salt was very high and one winter was sold for twelve dollars per barrel. Mr. B. was a coarse man, stood six feet four inches in his boots, had a grum voice and but little education, but knew how to make money on salt. He called to make his annual settlement, and was seated in the store with several customers, conversing on the usual topics of the day, when one of them remarked that the salt trade must pay well now, and asked Mr. Bracket what per cent he generally made on the salt he brought to Ohio. His reply was: "I know nothing about your d—n cent per cent., but one thing I do know, if a barrel of salt cost me three dollars and I get ten for it, I am not losing anything." In that, all present coincided with him.

In the fall of 1816 there was a Sheriff to be elected, and I was urged by Judge Wright, Judge Meeker, Captain Jones and others to have my name announced for the office, but I had no desire for it, and Lyman Farwell was elected.

During the first two years I was at Huron, we purchased quite an amount of fur and skins. The marshes and creeks abounded with muskrat and other game, and there were many Canadian French along the Lake shore who followed trap- and hunting. We had furs brought to us from Maumee and the River Raisin, and the Indians hunting on the head-waters of the Vermillion and Black Rivers sometimes came to us in the fall and winter with fur and skins. Many of them came from the west in the fall and spent the winter in the unsettled part of Northern Ohio. I had a desire to go among them for trade, and for that purpose hired John B. Flemmond who spoke the Delaware, Ottawa and Wyandot tongues. I selected a lot of Indian goods, in two packages, and put one on each side of a horse. My interpreter went on foot and I rode occasionally. We went to the head of those rivers mentioned above, where we found many Indian camps, and passed through New London where we found Indians also. There were three or four white families in the township, and one of them was Mr. Sweet, where we stayed two or three nights. Mr. Sweet many years after removed to a farm near Milan. The expedition paid well, and the Indians told us if we would go to Upper Sandusky country, we would find plenty of furs. We returned to Huron about the 15th of January, 1817, after an absence of about twelve days. Stimulated by success I resolved to go to Upper Sandusky, where the Wyandot tribe resided, and about the 15th of February, 1817, I put off with Mr. J. B. Flemmond. We went to Lower Sandusky and followed the Sandusky River to the Tyamochtee and followed that stream to its head. We found the country interspersed with wigwams, and a considerable quantity of fur and skins. Went zig-zag through the country, and arrived at the Indian village and spent two or three days there. Called on John Walker at Sandusky several times, and by him we were treated with

kindness and attention. He was an intelligent gentleman of good information. His wife was a squaw and dressed in the Indian costume. We deposited our furs with the agent until ready to go home. The Wyandot's made a feast while we were there; a large number of Indians congregated, met on the common one pleasant afternoon, about the 5th of March—had roasted two deer, cut into small pieces, and served to the crowd who were seated, forming a circle with a fire in the center. After the appetite was satisfied the old chief made a speech—his name was Cherckerboy—after which dancing commenced, and was kept up (with intervals of speaking) until about twelve o'clock. A large bonfire burned until the close of the meeting. All seemed to enjoy themselves and separated in perfect good humor. We soon after packed our peltry. I hired four Indians with their horses to pack our furs and skins to Huron. We returned by a more easterly route, an Indian trail that brought us by where Melmore now is. Our Indians all got drunk at Huron and were very rude. Mr. Flemmond took their knives and tomahawks from them lest they might make improper use of them. We had been absent about twenty days. Our stock of goods was kept up by supplies from Erie, sent by vessels on our order sent to Reed & Sanford.

In March, 1817, Gideon Olmsted, a refugee from Canada, who now, the war being over, wished himself and family in Canada again, sold me his farm of one hundred acres. About thirty acres were improved, and on it were a log cabin and stable. The price paid was six hundred dollars, one-third store goods and two-thirds money. I consulted Judge Wright as to buying, He said it was a low price, and if I wanted land I would do well to take it. Still there was an obstacle in the way. I was two hundred dollars short of funds to pay for it. I then borrowed two hundred dollars of the Judge for one year, and gave my note with interest. I put John Mason on the farm as tenant. I owned the farm about ten years, then sold it to Jonathan Sprague. It is situated one and a half miles west of Huron.

Our hotel or boarding-house changed landlords about twice a year, and we did not always have a good one. In the fall of 1817, a family from the Green Mountain State purchased the tavern stand. We soon found our fare and accomdations not as good as we formerly had. We made the best of it for awhile, but finally resolved we would try keeping Bachelor's Hall, not from choice, but necessity. A widow woman near by would bake for us, and we agreed to divide the housework so that each one would do his share of the cooking and washing. Graham would cook one day and Sanford the next. We slept in the store, and for about one year we enjoyed life as well as any bachelors could under such circumstances. We then found a new boarding place. The summer of 1817 was a very cold one—had frost every month in that year. Afterward when spoken of, it was called the cold season. There was but little grain raised that year of any kind, and prices advanced. Wheat for family use brought three dollars, corn two dollars, oats ten to eleven shillings, and flour fifteen dollars per barrel. Whisky was not dispensed with; it sold for six shillings per quart.

In 1817 the seat of justice of Huron county was removed from Abbotts Place to Norwalk. In the month of June, 1818, the two Ottawa Indians who murdered Wood and Bishop, were hung in Norwalk. I was present. Sheriff Farwell officia-

ted. Their names were Negosheek and Negonaba. I was well acquainted with both Wood and Bishop. Wood left a wife and two children in Venice. Bishop was a single man.

Well, time passed smoothly until February, 1819, when we got a proposal from our employers to sell out to us, at a discount from cost and terms of payment liberal. Mr. Sanford thought we had better purchase, but I could not see as much money in the goods as he thought he did, and I declined the offer. About this time the pensioners of Huron county (the county was then large,) employed me to go to Chillicothe, to draw their annuities from the Branch Bank of the United States, in that place. I was accordingly furnished with the necessary credentials. I left Huron about the 10th of March, on horseback. I found the roads good and the peach trees in blossom all the way down. I spent one day in Chillicothe—presented my claim to Mr Claypole, the Cashier, and drew from the bank about thirteen hundred dollars, for fourteen pensioners. I returned by way of Columbus, visited the Penitentiary, and found ninety-three convicts there. I was now out of business, and had almost made up my mind to become a farmer. I purchased a good yoke of oxen and wagon and went on to the farm, boarding with my tenant, Mason. I commenced clearing and fencing more land, and raised a field of corn, and broke up some prairie for wheat in the fall. In the month of October, 1819, Moody and McCarty, of Mt. Vernon, took a stock of goods to Portland, now Sandusky City. I had done business for them at Huron, and they hearing I was out of employment, invited me to come into their employ at Portland. I accepted their offer, and went to them in November.

During the winter of 1819 and 1820, William Townsend brought a stock of goods to Portland, from New Haven, Connecticut, in a sleigh. Moody & McCarty's business not meeting expectations they moved their goods to Mt. Vernon, in August, 1820. I then went into the employ of Mr. William Townsend, and remained there until September, 1821, when I began to think I ought to do something for myself, and consulted Mr. Townsend on the subject. I had a desire to locate in some country town, and open a store. He then offered me the use of his horses. I went to Mansfield and Union Town, in Richland county, now Ashland, in Ashland county, where I rented a room for my anticipated goods, of Mr. Joseph Sheets. As might be inferred, my purse of money was not large, and through the kindness of Mr. Townsend, I was furnished a letter of credit to a mercantile house in New York, which enabled me to get more goods than I could pay for, though I bought a light stock. I consigned my goods to Gill, Thompson & Co., Black Rock, to be shipped by them to Portland. About the 10th of November, I received a letter from Gill, Thompson & Co., saying my goods had been shipped on the steamboat Walk-in-the-Water, and that she was wrecked off the mouth of Buffalo Creek, on the night of October 30th, and that the goods were now in store, in a slightly damaged state. The brig Union was about to sail for Black Rock. Sidway was Captain of the boat. I took passage, and went down in a south-west gale of wind. I think no one on board had much hope of reaching shore. A Mr. Kuykendall and Mr. Bouley, both from the vicinity of Plymouth, prayed fervently to Almighty God that we might be saved from a watery grave. I believe their prayers were heard. We

arrived in safety. I looked at my goods, and found a few pieces of cotton slightly wet. I opened and dried them. The damage was trifling. I put my goods on board the schooner Red Jacket, Captain Augustus Walker, and took passage with them. The wind was adverse, and we kept on the north side of the Lake. When near North Point the wind increased to a gale. We ran back to Point Abino for a lee—rode the sea awhile. We soon parted cable, and let go the other anchor which also parted. The vessel then ran to Black Rock, and ground into the sand, anchorless. About half the cargo had to be discharged to get the vessel off, and two new anchors rigged, which detained us about two days. We then put out again, and had a long, tedious passage. Weather cold, with snow and sleet. We were fourteen days, from the time we first sailed, reaching Portland. Wesley Anderson and John Bishop each had a good team. I hired them to carry my goods to Union Town, myself going with them. We reached our destination December 6th, 1821.

As my stock ran down, I replenished in part from William Townsend, and in part from Pittsburgh, and did not go to New York until September, 1822. The Yellow Fever prevailed at that time, and the part of the city where I bought my goods the year before, was nearly deserted, and the goods removed to the village of Greenwich, about three miles north of Hanover Square. The merchants had erected them temporary shanties, for the sale of their goods, and kept them strongly guarded at night. I soon found N. & H. Weed, Toverty and Guntly, and others of whom I had bought the year before.

On the 13th of March, 1823, I was married to Amelia Shephard, daughter of Phineas Shephard, of Cleveland, with whom I lived very happy.

In June, 1825, I went to New York in company with Eluetheros Cooke, Esq., late of Sandusky City, deceased, and stopped at the Pearl Street House. The morning papers announced that General Lafayette would leave the city at eight o'clock, A. M., for Newark, New Jersey, en route for Philadelphia, from the residence of Mrs. Bunker, in Broadway. Mr. Cooke and myself went up and saw the General, accompanied by his son, George Washington, and the Mayor of the city. Escorted by the military, they marched to the foot of Barclay street, when the military opened to the right and left, and the officers were marched to the center of the street. The General left his carriage, and with hat in the left hand, walked down the street, taking an affectionate leave of each officer. When the boat left the wharf for Hoboken, a National salute was fired.

I was in New York in 1832, in Cholera time, when many of the business places were closed, and some excitement prevailed; but I found no difficulty in accomplishing my business. I went to Fulton street, where I had been in the habit of buying books and paper. The gentleman that waited on me, asked me if I was much alarmed about cholera. I told him I was not. He remarked that many of the citizens had left the city—that his neighbor on the corner had closed up and gone. He saw that morning a poetical notice to that effect on his door, which he presumed had been placed there by a wag. It read as follows:

> "Not Cholera sick, nor cholera dead,
> But from fear from cholera fled;
> Will return when cholera is over,
> If from fear I do recover."

I returned to Buffalo, and went on board the steamboat Superior, Cap-

tain W. T. Pease, about 8 o'clock, A. M. I found a man walking the cabin who appeared very uneasy, and every few minutes would sit down and rub the calf of his legs, and then walk again, saying his legs cramped badly. His trouble increased—the boat went out—it proved cholera. About ten o'clock Captain Pease had a bed made on deck for him, the weather being warm and pleasant. Dr. Flagg, of New Haven, Connecticut, was on board—gave him calomel, and tried to sweat him, with sacks of scalded oats, but all in vain. He died at four that afternoon. He was a Lieutenant Wells, of the United States Army, now on his way from Washington, to Mackinac, where he had been stationed. His remains were set on shore at Erie.

Another case occurred on the boat the next day—that of an English farmer, bound to Chicago, but he was alive when I left the boat. I felt but little alarm on the boat, but on my arrival home, was very unwell for three or four days, and took medicine. Lest the reader should charge me with desertion from Gen. Jannehill's Brigade, I deem it proper to make some showing to the contrary. Many years after the war, the officers and soldiers who had served their country, were granted land for their services, I wrote to my friend Giles Sanford, in Erie, to have the goodness to get some one to examine the muster roll of Erie county, and ascertain whether or not I was entitled to a a land warrant. In due time a warrant came to me for eighty acres of Uncle Sam's domain, for services rendered in 1812. I wrote Mr. Sanford again, with a request that General Jannehill's muster roll of 1814, be examined, which being done, I was furnished with a second warrant for eighty acres of land for which I feel grateful to that generous uncle.

FRANCIS GRAHAM.

Ashland, Ohio, April 19, 1866.

GENEALOGY OF HIRAM ROGERS.

Hiram Rogers, of Plymouth, Ohio, is the son of Eliphalet Rogers, of Branford, Connecticut. He was the son of Thomas, who was the son of Josiah, who was the son of Josiah, of Branford, who was the son of Josiah of Huntington, Long Island, who was the son of John of Dedham, England, who was the son of Noah of Exeter, England, who was the son of John Rogers, the first christian martyr, burnt at the stake in the reign of Queen Mary, in 1554.

Hiram Rogers was born October 23d, 1795, in Branford, since known as North Branford, New Haven county, Connecticut. He came to Ohio, in 1816, stopping at Burton, Geauga county, during the season. (This was known as the cold season. It snowed on the 7th day of June to the depth of two or three inches, and it lay on the ground until the 9th.) He returned to Connecticut in the fall, and resided there one year; then moved to the State of New York, and resided there until 1831, when he moved to Huntington, Lorain county, Ohio. In 1838, he removed to Ruggles, then in Huron, now Ashland county, and has since resided in Huron county.

EARLY SETTLERS IN MILAN.

The following notes are furnished by Mr. Martin Kellogg, of Bronson, now eighty years of age, whose perseverance in gathering historical materials of the Firelands, is worthy of all praise:

EBENEZER MERRY.

"Ebenezer Merry was born July 21st, 1773, in East Hartford, Connecticut; his wife, Charlotte Adams, born August 17th, 1780, in Tinmouth, Vermont; were married May 5th, 1800, in Avon, State of New York; settled in Mentor, Geauga county, Ohio, in May 1800; moved to Avery township, (now Milan,) November, 1814; to Milan village in 1819. The following are the names of their children: Sarah, Mary, Julia, Martin, Samuel, Lucy, born in Mentor; Elizabeth, Ebenezer and Charlotte, who were born in Milan. Charlotte, deceased; all the others are now living in Milan."

The preceding was obtained from Mrs. Merry, in the summer of 1865. The following is an extract from the funeral sermon of Ebenezer Merry, preached by Rev. E. Judson.

MARTIN KELLOGG.

TEXT—Proberbs XXII, 1: "A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favor rather than silver and gold."

Ebenezer Merry was born in West Hartford, Connecticut, July 21st, 1773. His father removed, while the son was a child, to the State of New York. Mr. Merry spent his boyhood in Kinderhook. At the age of nineteen, he removed to the "Genesee Country," while it was a wilderness.

In 1797, when about twenty-four years of age, he penetrated the wilderness to Mentor, in Geauga county, of this State, where he resided several years. From that place he removed to Milan, in the autum of 1814. It will be seen, that nearly his whole life has been spent as a pioneer, on the outermost borders of the new settlements of the west.

His early advantages for education, were only ordinary. Possesed, however of a remarkably retentive memory, of very careful habits of observation and comparison, and a strong native intellect, he had treasured up a fund of knowledge, that, combined with a cheerful temper, made him a most estimable companion, not for those of his own age only, but for all classes who desired his society.

Both in Western New York, and in Ohio, he was thrown, in the early period of his residence, into frequent contact with the Indians, whose confidence he alway won, by his kind and affectionate treatment. As an instance of this: Since his removal to this State, the old Chief Red

Jacket, on his way west, to attend an Indian Council, turned aside to spend a night beneath the hospitable roof of his ancient friend.

I have spoken of Mr. Merry as having penetrated the wilderness. In 1800, he returned to remove his companion to his new home, in Geauga county. The journey to Ohio, was made on horseback, from the Genesee river, at a time when there was no road, and with the exception of two or three families in Buffalo, one in Leroy, and a small settlement at Erie, Pennsylvania, there was no white inhabitant in the entire distance. Some hospitable Indian cabin, or the green boughs of the forest trees constituted their shelter by night

Mr. Merry, in all the situations of life, has shared largely the confidence of his fellow men. He was elected by the Legislature, an Associate Judge of the Common Pleas for Geauga county, and subsequently to the same post in Huron county, but in both instances declined the honor.

He repeatedly held a seat in the House of Representatives of this State, and filled most of the responsible offices of the county and township, at different times. No feature of his character was more strongly marked than his integrity. If he erred, no one believed it other than an error of his judgment.

His benevolence was a marked feature of his character. He would divide the last loaf with the stranger and the guest. He knew how to do this without grudging. Nor was he less distinguished for his public spirit. No object of public interest was before the community in which he was not willing to lend a helping hand, to the extent of his means, and more.

Were I to judge from the opinions expressed from time to time, since my acquaintance with him, I should say he had a hundred times been censured for being too liberal, where there had been one expression of dissatisfaction with the smallness of his donations. In a higher sense than is often true of any man, he was the friend of the poor, the protector of the orphan, and the benfactor of the needy.

Nor did he wait for the call of the solicitor—" the cause that he knew not, he searched out."

You will say that I have given our deceased friend, in these several respects, a high character. It is true. I have only followed, however, the promptings of my own heart, and the convictions that are the fruit of more than sixteen years of intimate and cherished acquaintance.

PETER LAKE.

Peter Lake settled in Milan, in 1815; died in June, 1818; his wife, Lucretia Buck, was born April 1st, 1787, in the town of Heath, Massachusetts; married in Buffalo, 1808. Their children, Sophia, Elisha, Lucretia, and Frances. Sophia was born in Buffalo, Frances in Milan, and the others in Pennsylvania.

Mrs. Lake, for second husband, married Israel Waggoner, who died in Milan, June 9th, 1857. Of their children, Clark lives in Toledo, editor of the Toledo Blade; Ralph lives in Green Springs, Sandusky county; Mary lives in Milan. Clark's wife, was Sylvia Roberts; Ralph's wife, was Isabel Hunter. M. K.

October 5, 1865.

ANECDOTE OF GENERAL WAYNE.

The following anecdote of General Wayne, or Mad Anthony, as he was afterwards called, happening at the battle of the Miami, or Maumee, in 1794, was witnessed by General Robert R. Beall, who was, if I mistake not, one of General Wayne's staff during the campaign, and was related to me by General Beall, about thirty years ago.

In order to distinguish the divisions of his army, General Wayne ordered one wing to wear a red sash around the hat, and called them the "Bloodyheads." The other wing wore a white sash around the hat, and he called them the "Palefaces," and the centre, he called his "Rowdies."

His plan of attack upon the Indians, whenever he should come up with them, was formed early in the campaign, and every Sunday during the march, the army practiced in a sham fight, that his soldiers might know thoroughly the part each division was to play in the expected battle.

The attack was to be made by the whole line, but when the final charge was ordered, the "Palefaces" and "Bloodyheads" were to advance to the charge, while the "Rowdies," in the center, were to fall back and feign a retreat, and thus draw the Indians between the two wings, and cause them to be cut in pieces.

The battle was fought on the banks of the Maumee, August 20th, 1794. The Indians, numbering two thousand warriors, had made a stand in the edge of a wind-fall, and Wayne formed his line of battle on his original plan, but it could not be carried out. For when the charge was sounded, and the "Palefaces" and "Bloodyheads" advanced to the charge, the Indians gave away along the whole line, and ran pell-mell over the fallen timber, exposing themselves to the deadly fire of Wayne's riflemen. The "Rowdies," instead of falling back according to orders, caught the excitement, and rushed over the logs into the wind-fall, shooting at every Indian that showed himself in his flight.

And such was the excitement of the battle, that Wayne, as he sat on his horse, in the rear of the "Rowdies," and saw the Indians running, and falling under the hot fire of his advancing army, raised himself in his stirrups, and with his sword arm above his head, and his eyes fixed on the combat, put spurs to his horse, and was wildly rushing into the wind-fall after the "Rowdies." One of Wayne's staff, (I think General Beall,) to check so reckless a move, put spurs to his horse, caught the General's horse by the bit, and brought him to a stand still. But, without taking his eyes for an instant from the battle, Wayne slowly settled back into his saddle, and with a hearty "Ha! Ha!" exclaimed: "see, the G—d d—d 'Rowdies,' sending them to hell faster than the devil can receive them!"

J. H. N.

BEAR HUNT ON THE MARSH.

A small cluster of timber, a little east of the Pigeon Roost, on the Richmond Marsh, received its name from its being the residence of an old bear, for many years previous to 1846, and has since been known as "Bear Island." It is said the Richmond squatters long suspected that a large bear harbored about the marsh, from the annual appearance of a new spot of bark torn from the trunk of a tree standing on the border, and gravely considered it an effort on her part, to preserve a record of her age; always leaving the marks of her huge jaws and teeth as she grasped and tore the bark from the tree.

Her retreat, when discovered, consisted of a heap of brush and grass, with an ingress low on side, and was so massive, that the sides and roof were completely impervious to wind and rain—forming a safe retreat in all seasons.

In the winter of 1846, after several failures, an effort was made to surround a large portion of the marsh, including "Bear Island," and the Pigeon Roost, and if possible to kill her. At the appointed time, a large number of hunters assembled, and formed their line in the marsh around the Islands, and started forward. The tall cane grass that grew from eight to twelve feet high, was so thick that each hunter could see his neighbor but a few feet at most, nor could he tell by anything within his sight, in what direction he was going, so that a constant hallooing was kept up along the line, as they slowly advanced; sometimes turning heels forward to crush the unyielding cane from their path. In this way they slowly approached the Island, but the bear had taken warning from the clamor of the hunt, and quietly slipped unobserved through the line, towards the uplands.

A number of citizens who were too cautious to approach the game in her den, had stationed themselves, rifle in hand, along the border of the uplands, to intercept her, should she attempt to leave the marsh in any direction.

Jacob Steel, had made his ambush some two miles west, on Morehead's Point, and discovering the bear approaching, made the fortunate shot. They tied a strip of bark to her nose, and "snaked" her three miles across the marsh to the north shore, where Steel lived. Dr. Hoy, of New Haven, preserved the bones of her head, as his trophy of the days sport.

The last bear seen in Richmond, was killed by James Read and James Cooley, a year or two after.

J. H. N.

THE LAST CHARIVARI OF GREENFIELD.

As the practice of "Charivaring" still lingers in a modified form in some of the ruder sections of the Firelands, perhaps a description of the custom of over thirty years ago, may deserve a place in their history.

Previous to 1832, there existed in Greenfield, a large organized band of "charivariers," numbering some twenty or thirty persons, under the leadership of a tall specimen of a New Hampshire Yankee, familiarly known as "Juggernaut." They never failed to pay a nocturnal visit to every new-married couple, no matter what their circumstances might be, and always were, or expected to be, treated to a portion of the wedding dainties, or to what was more acceptable to them—a jug of whisky.

One of the most faithful workers of the company, in order to avoid the usual clamor of a charivari, was married privately, and kept the matter a secret for a number of days, but the secret leaked out on Sunday morning. Towards night the company began to collect on the village green, and soon numbered twenty or thirty. A goodly number were accompanied by their trusty dogs; not the puny dogs of to-day, but large, noble dogs, that could kill a wild cat, drive away a wolf, or drag down and capture a wounded deer; and whose loud echoing notes the woodsman could follow far away into the forest.

The first point to be decided, on assembling was, whether they should proceed with the charivari on Sunday night, or wait till Monday. The more timorous hesitated to break the Sabbath, but the resolute felt the responsibility of the moment, and argued that the bridegroom had been an earnest co-worker in the company, and for him to "play off" and skulk now, when his turn had come, was an offense against the dignity of the company, that demanded immediate action, and the severest penalty known to the usages of the company.

A vote was taken and a majority were for proceeding immediately to business. The company separated in quest of their favorite instruments—tin horns and cow bells. Tin horns were borrowed from all who had them in the surrounding neighborhood, and wherever a cow bell could be heard to tinkle, the strap was quietly unfastened, and the bell borne away for the intended sport. At length all was in readiness, and the company formed in line, and marched, as was their custom, in Indian file to their place of destination.

On arriving at the house, the order was given: "Around the house and music!" and around they march-

ed. The horns sounded, the bells rattled, and the dogs set in their prolonged doleful howlings, notice to all the surrounding settlements that the "charivariers" were in pursuit of a victim. But the groom did not appear. "Around the house and music!" was repeated with the same results till the order to "search the house!" was given. But after searching the house from top to bottom, the groom was not to be found. They were fairly foiled, but where was he, was the question. Suspicion pointed to a certain neighbor, and with music and quickstep, they were soon on the ground, marched with their best music around the house, and demanded of the proprietor a parley, but obtained no reply. "Around the house and music!" was the order, for they knew that human endurance had its limits, and that such music as they could make would surely bring him to their terms. After two hours of marching and music, the answer came,—the groom was not there. Foiled again! They well knew they were playing a game with one who knew the game they were playing, and the shrewdness of those who were playing it. They had been outgeneraled so far, and it was a rule, that what they could not do by customary maneuvering, they must do by stratagem. "Let us go home!" was the order, and with their best music, away they went. But their night's work was not yet finished, for they resolved, when fairly out of hearing not to go home till they had found the bridegroom. But the night was fast wearing away, and they were getting hungry. Such as had friends or homes in the neighborhood, started off for food, and brought back cold meat, bread, and such dainties as they found at hand. They laid their plans while eating, and the company broke up into small squads. One was to watch this path, leading into the woods to one settler, and another that, until every road, by-way, and cow path in the settlement had their secret sentinels.

About day light, they caught the wary bridegroom, but before night he wished they had not. His crime now deserved a penalty, and he must pay it. The signal note was sounded, and the company came together and formed a line with the culprit in the middle, and marched him away to the village tavern, where with breakfast and dinner at eighteen pence per meal, and whisky at two-and-six-pence a gallon, they enjoyed an all day's "blow-out," at the culprit's expense. And a merrier and mellower set of rowdies, one seldom has the fortune to meet. The penalty was dearly paid.

But this was their last charivari, and the company never met again in that capacity.

But whatever of error and folly lay upon the surface of society in Greenfield thirty or forty years ago, it was not so deeply rooted but that time has long since obliterated all traces of its existence, excepting those upon the memory of the "oldest inhabitants." And it is but justice for me to say that many members of that company, now living, are honored members of both church and State. J. H. N.

EARLY DAYS ON THE FIRE LANDS,

BY REV. L. B. GURLEY.

The following is the substance of the remarks made at the meeting at Vermillion, in September last:

He said he had listened with great interest to the proceedings of the meeting, but had not prepared anything for delivery. Still he was among pioneers, and with them in old times it was customary to shoot off-hand; they would not insult a squirrel by taking a rest; and he had a right now to shoot in the same manner, and what he should say would be off-hand. He spoke of the first time that his eyes ever rested upon the bosom of Lake Erie, fifty-four years ago; of bathing in its sparkling element. Every sound upon the Fire Lands was sweet music to his ear; the chirping of the birds in her forests, and even the voice of the katy-did was more grateful than the music of the magnificent choirs of the great cities. Long years ago he had, with an Indian tomahawk, helped his father build his house in this then new country; and his ideal of the happiest home, is one made of round logs, with a blazing fire in one end, and a bed in each corner at the other end, while the tempest howls without. Scores of those present would sympathize with him in this feeling; those upon whose heads lay the snows that will never melt. It had been his lot to have something to do with the development of religion in the Firelands and their vicinity. He was present at the first meeting held in Bloomingville, when the first religious society in that township was organized. And among those present at the meeting, was the celebrated Indian chief, Tecumseh.

Forty years since, at a mid-night meeting in Florence township, when the minister poured poured forth his lessons of religion, he a rude and wicked boy of twenty years of age, gave his heart to God, and religion had sweetened his whole life since.

He had read that Cotton Mather was a very grave man and had never but once been known to smile in church, and that was at seeing a wag in the gallery in front of him, drop a quid of tobacco into the gaping mouth of a sleeper in the seat below. The distortions of the countenance of the astonished man caused the grave and serious countenance of Cotton Mather to break into a broad smile.

If Mather had lived among the pioneers he would have had his gravity tested upon more than one occasion.

He recollected preaching once in an old vacated out-building that had been used for picking geese and shearing sheep; he was rather careful of his personal appearance in those days, as he was young and unmarried and the ladies were very pleasant; he used for a seat a keg containing feathers, and had a rude barrel for a pulpit; while engaged in prayer, the dogs of the settlement got into a war outside, and a luckless spaniel seeking to escape its pursuers, ran into the building and against the keg of feathers, upsetting it and scattering its contents all over him. It was a grave man who would not have laughed then. He confessed that his own gravity was nearly upset.

We have many men of strength and ability who were developed in those rude days. In Sandusky City, thirty years ago, a bright and beautiful boy used to come to his Sabbath School; he was a quiet and pleasant boy. Now that boy was the great financial agent of the Government—Jay Cooke.

He remembered, too, a little boy at Green Springs, who used to welcome him, and assist him in taking care of his horse, taking great pleasure in waiting upon an humble Methodist minister. That boy became the great, the brave and amiable General McPherson, who died for his country, with her glorious stars and stripes floating over him. Many more of our boys may grow up like him.

In those old times of which he had been speaking, a club of young men to which he belonged, used to meet and study evenings, and on Saturdays, selecting some Justice of the Peace as umpire, would spend the whole day in debating. He remembered that the first question the club debated, was that one which has so agitated our people ever since: "Is it right to enslave the negro?" For himself it was not easy to obtain knowledge; books were very scarce; the first book on theology that he ever owned, he paid three dollars for, earning the money by splitting rails at fifty cents per hundred. Men must make themselves! Learning is of great value, but unless a man work it will be vain; and if he does he must succeed! It seemed to him as if, in those old times, every man and woman helped to carry forward the religious work, and music was one of the most powerful means. Sacred music, ballads and religious songs, were put forth with wonderful pathos and power. He remembered one camp meeting, at which the services had extended to mid-night, when they had become dull and most of the audience had retired; only a few earnest ones being left. At that solemn hour, when all was still, a plain young country girl rose up, and standing on a bench, commenced to sing in a voice sweet, full, round, sonorous, "Old Ship Zion," commencing, "What ship is that is going to sail?"—the sweet tones extending far out into the surrounding woods. Before two verses had been sung, hundreds had arisen from their sleep, and surrounding her were shouting and singing. The meeting continued until morning, fifty or sixty making earnest inquiry concerning their salvation. But he must close; he had not come to the meeting with the intention of speaking. Mr. Gurley then, at the request of the meeting, recited a finely conceived and well written poem composed by himself many years ago, and founded upon a romantic Indian legend.

TRIAL AND EXECUTION OF JOHN OMICK.

An account of the killing of Buel and Gibbs in 1812, is given in the history of Portland (Pioneer, Vol. 1, No. 3,) That murder was so marked an event in the history of that portion of the Fire Lands that everything connected with the transaction deserves a place in these columns.

The execution of Dr. John W. Hughes at Cleveland, in February last, occasioned the publication of interesting articles respecting those who had suffered the death penalty in that place. It would hardly be just to the writers to condense the following articles; and, therefore, at the risk of some repetition, they are given entire. The first is from the Cleveland Leader of February 5th, 1866, and the second from the Cleveland Herald of February 10th, 1866.

THE OLDEN TIME.

SOMETHING IN THE ANTIQUARIAN LINE —A SEARCH OF THE RECORDS—FIRST EXECUTION FOR MURDER IN CUYAHOGA COUNTY, IN 1812—"JOHN THE SON OF OMICK," AN INDIAN, OUR PRIMITIVE CAIN.

We have received authentic official information that there has never been but one execution in this county for the murder of a party within the limits of the county, and that this case occurred on the 26th of June, 1812. When an antiquarian fit was on the other day, we made, through the kind permission of the gentlemen of the office of the Clerk of the Common Pleas Court, a search of the records, and having found a queer document, which proves to be the first record of a trial for murder in this county, we propose to shake it out in the light of common day and let the air blow from the page, whereon it is entered, the dust gathered during nearly two generations of men.

But for the right understanding of the record by some of our readers, we must make the preliminary statement that Cuyahoga county in 1812 was not the contracted area we now see cramped down on the maps; but it lay around in a loose, careless kind of fashion, reaching beyond Sandusky on the west and stretched far enough east to embrace the present county of Geauga. It was not, therefore, at the time we write of, the "pent up Utica," known to the young geographers of our city schools of to-day.

In reading the document we discover the name of our venerable townsman, Mr. Levi Johnson, on the list of jurymen, being the last survivor of that number. We made haste to find him, and ask that

the grave of his memory give up its dead. He accordingly went over the affair, and we jot down the facts as they fell from his lips.

In the early spring of 1812 two men, named Michael Gibbs and Daniel Buel, went from this place to the township of Wheatsboro', and built a rude cabin on Pipe creek, a small stream about fourteen miles in length, which empties into the bay near the present city of Sandusky, which was then a small affair in the way of a settlement. They were trappers, and owned several of the best rifles and traps then manufactured. It seems that two Indians of the Chippewa tribe, named John Omick, or John the son of Omick, *alias* Beaver, and Semo, coveted these implements, and "not having the fear of God before their eyes," and "seduced by the instigation of the devil," as the document reads, determined to possess themselves of them. They accordingly went to the cabin, and in a friendly manner asked to stay over night. The request was granted. During the night the "devil" began to "operate," as the physicians say of pills, and John the son of Omick arose and dispatched Buel with a tomahawk. How circumstantial the document! It tells what kind of a helve the tomahawk had, the stuff the "tommy" was made off, and the cost. Semo shot Gibbs with a pistol, and the pale faces perished unawares.

A Mr. Nash was living in Sandusky at the time, and early in the morning after the murder, his two sons, Abel and Joel, went back into the woods with an ox team to get some timber. On their return they discovered smoke a little way off, and, thinking it strange, went to the cabin of these trappers, and found it burning. With difficulty they rescued the bodies of the men from the flames, and then made haste to the settlement and gave the alarm. The event created a great stir, of course, and the friendly Indians thereabouts became greatly alarmed, and finally agreed to hunt out the offenders and deliver them up. They were readily discovered, as they had the guns, traps and fur still in their possession. John, the son of Omick, was arrested and delivered up to the authorities of the people of a little settlement at Huron, who passed him along to this place. Semo, finding the fagots kindled about him were proving hot, and conscious that he would be taken, shot himself, and so saved the authorities of Cuyahoga county, the trouble of trying and hanging him.

Omick was chained to an iron staple driven in the floor of a room in what was then known as Carter's building, the site of which is immediately in the rear of Mr. George Worthington's hardware store, corner of Superior and Water streets.

The trial was primitive. It lasted but one day, and was held in the open air under a large cherry tree on the spot now occupied by Mr. George Worthington's store. The indictment and the general record read as follows:

THE STATE OF OHIO, CUYAHOGA CO., SS.
SUPREME COURT, April Term, 1812.

The State of Ohio,
vs.
John Omick.

Be it remembered that at a session of the Supreme Court of the State of Ohio, holden at Cleaveland, in and for the County of Cuyahoga, on Wednesday, the twenty-ninth of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve, before the Honorable William W. Irvin, and the Honorable Ethan Allen Brown, Esquires, Judges of said Supreme Court, duly appointed and commissioned according to the laws of the State of Ohio, The Jurors of the Grand Jury of the State of Ohio, to-wit: Asa Smith, Hezekiah King,

Horatio Perry, Calvin Hoadley, Lemuel Hoadley, Phinney Mowrey, James Cudderbach, John Shirtz, Benjamin Jones, Jeremiah Everitt, Samuel Miles, Jacob Carad, and Harvey Murray, Good and lawfull men of the County of Cuyahoga aforesaid, then and there returned, impannelled, sworn, and charged to enquire of and present all Treasons, Murders, Fellonies, and all other crimes and misdemeanours whatsoever which shall have been committed or done within the limits of said County of Cuyahoga, upon their oaths present that John Omick, otherwise called "John," the son of Omick, alias Beaver, an Indian of the Chippeway tribe, being a person of sound memory and discretion; and Semo, an Indian of the Chippeway tribe, of sound memory and discretion, not having the Fear of God before their eyes, but being moved and seduced by the instigation of the devil, on the third day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve, on the night of that day, with force and arms at Pipe Creek, in the Township of Wheatsborough in said County of Cuyahoga, in and upon one Daniel Buel, a human being, in the public peace, the peace of God and the State, then and there being, Felloniously, willfully, unlawfully and of their malice aforethought, did make an assault and that the said John Omick with a certain Tomahawk made of iron and Steele with a wooden handle or helve therein of the value of One Dollar, which Tomahawk the said John Omick in his right hand then and there held, the said Daniel Buel in and upon the head of him the said Daniel Buel, then and there feloniously, willfully, unlawfully and of his malice aforethought, did Strike, Thrust and Cut, giving to the said Buel then and there with the Tomahawk aforesaid in and upon the head aforesaid of him the said Daniel Buel one mortal wound of the breadth of three inches and of the depth of three inches, of which said mortal wound the said Daniel Buel then and there instantly died. And so the Jurors aforesaid do say that the said John Omick, the said Daniel Buel then and there in manner and form aforesaid, feloniously, wilfully, unlawfully and of his malice aforethought did kill and murder against the form of the statute in such case made and provided and against the Peace and Dignity of the State of Ohio.

And the Jurors aforesaid upon their Oaths further present that the said Semo, an Indian of the Chippeway tribe, a person of sound memory and discretion—and John the son of Omick, otherwise Beaver, otherwise called John Omich, an Indian of the Chippeway tribe, being "a person of sound memory and discretion," not having the fear of God before their eyes, but being moved and seduced by the instigation of the Devil, on the third day of April eighteen hundred and twelve aforesaid on the night of that day, with force and arms at Pike creek aforesaid in the town of Wheatsboro aforesaid in the County of Cuyahoga aforesaid, in and upon one Michael Gibbs, a human being in the public peace, the peace of God and the State then and there being, felloniously, willfully, unlawfully and of their malice aforethought did then and there make an assault, and the said Semo with a certain pistol, of the value of one dollar, then and there loaded and charged with gunpowder and one leaden bullet, which pistol he, the said Semo, then and there, in his right hand had and held, to, against and upon the said Michael Gibbs then and there, felloniously, willfully, unlawfully, and of his malice aforethought, did shoot and discharge, and that the said Semo with the leaden bullet afore-

said out of the pistol aforesaid, then and there by force of the gunpowder shot and sent forth as aforesaid, the aforesaid Michael Gibbs in, upon and through the body of him, the said Michael Gibbs, a little below the right shoulder of him, the said Michael Gibbs, and through the body of him, the said Michael Gibbs, then and there with the leaden bullet aforesaid by the said Semo so as aforesaid shot, discharged and sent forth felloniously, willfully, unlawfully, and of his malice aforethought, did strike, penetrate and wound: giving to the said Michael Gibbs, then and there with the leaden bullet aforesaid, so as aforesaid shot, discharged and sent forth out of the pistol aforesaid by the said Semo, in, upon and thro' the body of him, the said Michael Gibbs, a little below the right shoulder of the said Michael Gibbs, one mortal wound of the depth of eight inches and of the breadth of half an inch, of which said mortal wound the said Michael Gibbs then and there instantly died, and that the said John Omick then and there felloniously, willfully, unlawfully and of his malice aforethought, was present aiding, helping, abetting, comforting, assisting, and maintaining the said Semo the felony and murder aforesaid in manner and form aforesaid to do and commit. And so the jurors aforesaid do say that the said Semo and John Omick, the said Michael Gibbs then and there in manner and form aforesaid felloniously, willfully, unlawfully and of their own malice aforethought did kill and murder against the form of the statute in such case made and provided, and against the peace and dignity of the State of Ohio.

And afterwards, to wit, at the same session of the Supreme Court in said county, on the —— in the year eighteen hundred and twelve aforesaid, before the said Judges of the said Supreme Court above named, here cometh the said John Omick under the custody of Samuel S. Baldwin, Esquire, Sheriff of said county, in whose custody in the jail of said county for the cause aforesaid he had been before committed, being brought to the bar here in his proper person by the said Sheriff, to whom he is here also committed, and forthwith being demanded concerning the premises in said indictment above specified and charged upon him how he will acquit himself thereof he saith that he is not guilty thereof; and thereof for good and evil puts himself upon the country; and Alfred Kelley Esquire who prosecutes for the State in this behalf doth the like. Therefore let a jury thereupon immediately come before the said Judges of the said Supreme Court of free and lawful men residing as near as may to the place of residence of the said Michael Gibbs late of Pike Creek, Wheatsboro Township, in the county of Cuyahoga aforesaid, by whom the truth of the matter may be better known, and who are not of kin to the said John Omick, to recognize upon their oath whether the said John Omick be guilty of the felony and murder in the indictment aforesaid above specified, or not guilty, because as well the said Alfred Kelley, who prosecutes for the State in this behalf, as the said John Omick have put themselves upon the said jury.

And the jurors of the said jury, by the Sheriff for this purpose returned and impanneled, to wit, Hiram Russell, Levi Johnson, Philemon Baldwin, David Bunnel, Charles Gunn, Christopher Gunn, Samuel Dille, Elijah Gunn, David Barret, Dyer Shearman, William Austin and Seth Doane, being called came, who being elected, tried and sworn to speak the truth of and concerning the premises, upon their oath say,

That the said John Omick is guilty of the fellony and murder aforesaid on him above charged in form aforesaid, as by the indictment, aforesaid is above supposed against him. And upon this it is forthwith demanded of the said John Omick if he hath or knoweth anything to say wherefore the said Court ought not upon the premises and verdict aforesaid to proceed to judgment against him, according to the form of the statute in such case made and provided. Who nothing further saith unless as before he hath said. Whereupon all and singular, the premises being seen and by said Court here fully understood, it is considered by said Court that the said John Omick be taken by the said Sheriff of said County to the jail thereof from whence he came, and from thence to the place of execution on Friday, the twenty-sixth day of June next, and then and there, between the hourse of twelve and two of the clock, in the afternoon of that day, be hanged by the neck until he be dead.

Wm. W. Irvin, Presiding Judge.

It will be seen that John the son of Omick was sentenced to be executed on the 26th of June. The gallows were set up on what is now the Public Square, and stood about midway between the monument and the terminus of west Superior street. The gallows consisted of two upright posts joined at the top by a cross piece, which was strengthened by a brace on either side. The rope was passed through the center of the cross piece, and was tied as support to the platform. John the son of Omick was placed on this platform by Sheriff Baldwin, when he called for "fire water." A half pint of whisky was brought, which he gulped in a desperate sort of way, when he entered upon an oration in the pure Indian tongue. He soon called for more fire water.

Another half pint was brought, which, having shared the fate of its predecessor, stimulated the orator immensely, and he went into the merits of the case with far more particularity. He evidently scorned the pale-faces, and said: "Two days to-morrow come back here with great many Injuns and kill you all off." This was all the English he deigned to use on the occasion, save the simple exclamation, "Too high! Injuns laugh at me." This he said when looking at the gallows and reflecting on the disgraceful mode of death.

He soon called for more whisky, although quite drunk by that time. Before the request was complied with, Judge Walworth made a speech, denouncing the proceedings as barbarous,—a speech which had the effect to stop further demonstrations in that line.

Sheriff Baldwin then strapped Omick's hands firmly behind him, drew the cap over his eyes, and adjusted the rope; after which he mounted his horse and was about to sever the rope with a hatchet, when it was discovered that the convict had in some way got hold of the "line" above his head. The officer was forced to get off his charger, and right matters with John the son of Omick. When all was thought to be well, he again took to horse, but before he could cut the rope, the supple Indian bounded and caught hold of one of the braces with his pinioned hands! The Sheriff must dismount once more and re-adjust John. The third trial was a success; the Indian was strangled. When life was pronounced extinct, the "boys" drew the head of Omick close up to the cross piece, and suddenly letting go, the corpse dropped, and fell whole length into the grave which had been already dug under the platform. And to this day the remains of John the son of Omick,

the man who on one unfortunate occasion had not the fear of God before his eyes, but allowed himself to be seduced by the instigation of the devit, rest in Monumental Park.

THE FIRST EXECUTION IN CLEVELAND.

On the night of the last of March, or first of April, 1812, Michael Gibbs and Daniel Buel were killed by two Indians named Semo and Omick, at the cabin of Gibbs, near Sandusky. This cabin was still standing in 1859; it was on the Milan road and within the late enclosure of the State Fair grounds at Sandusky. Buel was a trapper and went one evening to pass the night with Gibbs. On the same evening the Indians called as friends, to stay over night. Gibbs was engaged preparing supper, and Buel being tired and wet, had spread his blanket on the floor and lay with his feet to the open fire. Gibbs went out doors to get some wood, and while out Semo seized an axe and buried its edge in the face of Buel. Buel sprang to his feet and made for a gun suspended upon the side of the cabin, but a second blow from the axe brought him to the floor a corpse. The pole of the axe was buried in his head, and one arm cut off, connected only by a little skin. Gibbs, on opening the door, received a blow across the face from the handle of the axe. With a stick of wood he felled Semo to the floor, but Omick struck the right arm of Gibbs with the blade of his war club, which wholly disabled it. Gibbs turned and ran about ten or twelve rods from the cabin, when a ball from the pistol of Semo brought him down. The Indians then plundered the house of five dollars in money, some furs and blankets, and attempted to burn it, but the floor being green the fire went out. The bodies of Gibbs and Buel lay several days before the murder was discovered. A party of three or four went from the head of Cold Creek, (now Castalia, Ohio,) to bury them. In washing the body of Gibbs a spear was taken out of his head; it was about three inches long and two inches broad at the butt end, running to a point. There was a shank at the butt end, with square shoulders; the shank was set in a club and fastened. The blade entered under the ear, and the shank broke off and left the blade in. The latter circumstance led to the detection of the murderers. The blade was recognized as belonging to Semo by the person who had made it for him but a short time previous. The Indians were arrested, but Semo made his escape to his tribe and claimed their protection. He was arrested the second time and brought to a house near Fremont. While a messenger was sent to notify the whites to come and get him, he destroyed himself with a rifle; though pinioned with his arms behind him, he contrived to get the muzzle of the piece to his head, and discharged it with his toe.

Omick was brought to Cleveland and tried before the Supreme Court of Cuyahoga county, in April 1812, convicted and sentenced to be hung on the 29th day of June following. The gallows was erected on the north side of the square, near Ontario street. An eye witness of the first execution in this county, gives the following account of it. He says:

I was present at the execution, and as distinctly recollect the facts I shall narrate, as I did the night of the day when they occurred. I was not at the trial, but I understood that Peter Hitchcock was assigned as counsel for the accused. The custody of the prisoner was assigned to Lorenzo Carter, (there being no jail,) because he was a man of uncommon energy, and because he had

more influence over the Indians than any other man in the West, or at least in Cuyahoga county. Mr Carter's house was on the high ground near the bank, to the right of the road that descended the hill to the ferry across the river, and to the left of the street that leads to where the light-house stands. The prisoner was confined in a chamber of Mr. Carter's house. Strong irons were above his ankles, with which was connected a staple that was driven into a joist that supported the floor, so that the prisoner could not go to any window. Probably I should have said with more accuracy, that a chain was attached to the fetters, and a staple was attached to the other end, which was driven into the joists, etc. After his conviction, Omick told Mr. Carter and Sheriff Baldwin, (who was from Danbury,) that he would let the pale-faces see how an Indian could die; that they need not tie his arms, but when the time came he would jump off from the gallows. Before Mr. Carter's house, in the direction of Superior street, was an open space, somewhat extensive, and covered with grass. The religious exercises were held there. Several clergymen were present, and I think the sermon was delivered by Rev. Mr. Darrow, of Vienna, Trumbull county. The military were commanded by Major Jones, a fine looking officer in full uniform, but he was in the condition that Captain McGuffy, of Centervile, said he was in, when he was commanded to perform an evolution by his company, and could not do it. His explanation was: "I know Baron Steuben perfectly well, but I cannot commit him to practice." Omick sat on his coffin in a wagon painted for the occasion. He was a fine looking young Indian, and watched everything that occurred with much anxiety. The gallows was erected on the Public Square, in front of where the old Court House was erected. After the religious exercises were over, Major Jones endeavored to form a hollow square, so that the prisoner should be guarded on all sides. He rode backwards and forwards with drawn sword, epauletts and scabbard flying, but he did not know what order to give. The wagon moved ahead and stopped; but as the Sheriff doubted whether he was to be aided by the military, he proceeded onward. Major Jones finally took the suggestion from some one who told him to ride to the head of the line and double it round until the front and rear of the line met. Arriving at the gallows, Mr. Carter, the Sheriff, and Omick, ascended to the platform by a ladder. The arms of the prisoner were loosely pinioned. A rope was round his neck with a loop in the end; another was let down through a hole in the top piece on which was a hook, to attach to the rope around the neck. The rope with the hook was brought over to one of the posts and fastened to it near the ground. After a short little time, Mr. Carter came down, leaving Omick and Sheriff Baldwin on the platform. As the Sheriff drew down the cap, Omick was the most terrified being, rational or irrational, that I ever saw, and seizing the cap with his right hand, which he could reach by bending his head and inclining his neck in that direction, he stepped to one of the posts and put his arm around it. The Sheriff approached him to loose his hold and for a moment it was doubtful whether Omick would not throw him to the ground. Mr. Carter ascended the platform, and a negotiation, in a regular diplomatic style was had. It was in the native's tongue. As I understood at the time, Mr. Carter appealed to Omick to display his courage, narrating what he had said about showing the pale-faces how

an Indian could die, but it had no effect. Finally, Omick made a proposition, that if Mr. Carter would give him half a pint of whisky he would consent to die. The whisky was soon on hand in a large glass tumbler, real old Monongahela for which an old settler would almost be willing to be hung if he could now obtain the like. The glass was given to Omick and he drank the whisky in as little time as he could have turned it out of the glass. Mr. Carter again came down, and the Sheriff again drew down the cap, and the same scene was again re-enacted, Omick expressing the same terror. Mr. Carter again ascended to the platform, and Omick gave the honor of an Indian in pledge, that he would not longer resist the sentence of the Court if he should have another half pint of whisky. Mr. Carter representing the people of Ohio and the dignity of the laws, thought the terms were not unreasonable, and the whisky was forthcoming on short order. The tumbler was not given to Omick, but it was held to his mouth, and as he sucked the whisky out, Mr. Baldwin drew the rope that pinioned his arms, more tight, and the rope was drawn down to prevent the prisoner from going to the post, and to prevent him from pulling off his cap. The platform was immediately cleared of all but Omick, who run the end of his fingers on the right hand between the rope and his neck. The rope that held up one end of the platform was cut, and the body swung in a straight line towards the lake as far as the rope permitted and returned, and after swinging forth and backward several times, and the weight being about to be suspended perpendicular under the center of the top of the gallows, the body turned in a circle and finally rested still.

At that time a terrific storm appeared and came up from the north-north-west with great rapidity, to avoid which, and it being doubtful whether the neck was broken, and to accomplish so necessary a part of a hanging, the rope was drawn down with the design of raising the body, so that, by a sudden relaxing of the rope, the body would fall several feet and thereby dislocate the neck beyond any doubt; but when the body fell, the rope broke as readily as a tow string, and it fell upon the ground. The coffin and grave were near the gallows, and the body was picked up, put into the coffin, and the coffin immediately put into the grave. The storm was heavy, and all scampered but Omick. The report was at the time, that the surgeons at dusk raised the body, and that when it lay on the dissecting table, it was easier to restore than to cut it up.

The Worcester *Spy* prints a genuine curiosity in a doctor's bill, dated no longer ago than 1830. The price of a visit in those days was fifteen cents, but when the conscientious physician took one ride to see several patients, he divided the price among them, so that the most frequent item in the bill is "to part visit, .08." The charges for medicine range from five to twenty cents, and the highest amount in the column is "to sundry medicine, compound tincture, and the box, .39." The total of the bill, which is for constant attendance and medicine for a period of eight months, the visit averaging as often as once a week, is less than five dollars.

[From the Sandusky Register.]

THE SANDUSKY CLARION; OR EVENINGS WITH THE PIONEERS.

EVENING THE FIFTEENTH—(CONTINUED FROM VOL. SIX.)

Mr. Asa Smith, the father of our informant, died on the farm where he originally settled, a little west of the mouth of the Huron, August 30th, 1815, and thus never lived in Sandusky, as stated to us by some of the pioneers. The family after his death removed to Sandusky; but Mr. Asa Smith never resided here.

It has been somewhere stated that a Mr. Wright was the first justice of the peace at Huron. Mr. Smith's recollection is that his father was elected at the first election held there, on the first Monday in April, 1811, and that a Mr. Newcomb was elected constable at the same time. Jabez Wright was afterward elected a justice of the peace in Mr. Smith's place; but at the time when Mr. Smith was a magistrate, Mr. Wright was engaged as a surveyor, and could not have been a justice of the peace.

Mr. S. says the first saw-mill in that part of the county was built by Judge Ruggles, on Cranberry Creek. He had also a grist mill, the first one built in the east part of the county. He remembers going to mill there in the winter of 1814. Arrived at the mill in the woods in the night and found nobody there. He went into an unoccupied cabin and spent the night, wet and cold, without fire or any other comfort. In the morning he went two miles to the house of the miller, a Mr. Lee, who had been wounded in the battle on the Peninsula. He thinks that if this mill had been built in 1810, as stated in Jabez Wright's letter to John Walbridge, it could not have been in operation, as he remembers that he went to Cleveland to get milling done in the fall of 1811, and others went there and to Monroe, and this would not have been, if there had been a mill only a few miles from home.

Mr. S. thinks Dr. Ansolem Guthry was the first physician in Huron; and it is his recollection that he came there in 1816. He remembers that he exchanged horses with the Doctor in the fall of 1816, and is quite certain that he had been there but a few months at that time. Dr. Dake came in 1817. We have made mention of these matters as stated

by Mr. S., because they differ somewhat from previous accounts as given in the "Pioneer."

After the death of Mr. Asa Smith, the family resided on the farm until the spring of 1817, when they moved into a tavern at the mouth of the Huron, on the west side. It was the usual double log structure, built by a man named Hayes. Here they kept a public house and had charge of the ferry for one year.

In the summer of 1817, Judge Zalmon Wildman offered some lots in Sandusky City at public sale. The sale proved a failure, as there seemed to be no purchasers. With a view to accommodate those who had already commenced business at Sandusky, and to invite others to come, as well as to bring his land into market, Judge Wildman went to Huron and proposed to Mrs. Smith and her son that if they would build and keep a boarding-house at Sandusky, he would give them a lot of land on which to locate the same. Mr. Smith came here and selected a lot on what was then the corner of Wayne and Water streets, west of Wayne and south of Water, and erected a frame building, 18×22 feet with good chambers above. This building was torn down by Mr. Porter, a few years since. It stood just back of the little brick which forms a part of the old Verandah. A Mrs. DeZang, a widow lady and a half-sister of Mr. Smith, went into the house and kept a boarding-house until winter, when she returned to Huron. Moors Farwell, Silas Dewey and Amos Fenn boarded with her during the summer. Dewey and Fenn afterwards married sisters of Mr. Smith; the wives are both dead. Amos Fenn is still living at Clyde. Dewey went east and is still living.

In the spring of 1818, about the first of April, Mr. Smith, with his mother and the whole family, left Huron and came to Sandusky on the ice, and went into the frame building erected the previous year. In the spring of 1818, a man named Hector Kilbourne, came here and was employed to make a new survey of the town. In this survey one lot was added to the east of the one selected by Mr. Smith, and in the winter following, Mr. Cyrus W. Marsh bought this corner lot and built the "Steamboat Hotel," now known as the "Old Verandah." His family lived meantime in a room done off in one corner of the "Old White Store," in which Mr. Moors Farwell was then doing business.

It was during this year that Dr. Anderson came down from Venice and boarded with Mr. W. B. Smith and his mother. The Doctor boarded with them two years or more.

In the summer of 1818, Mr. Smith commenced the building of the two-story brick, which still remains and forms a part of the "old Verandah," and is the oldest brick structure in Sandusky. It will soon be half a century old, and is so far as we know, the oldest structure left which connects the present with the infancy of our town. Thus it will be seen, Mr. Smith erected the second frame building, the first frame dwelling, and the first brick building put up in Sandusky. The "Old White Store" which stood opposite and a little to the west of Smith's lot, was erected in 1817, by Z. Wildman, and was up before Smith's frame house was erected. The building of the brick structure was quite an undertaking for those times. By some turn of the wheel, which is immaterial to our purpose, Mr. Smith failed to get a title to his lot and eventually lost both the land and the buildings.

THE OPENING OF THE ERIE CANAL.

Forty years ago to-day, the formal celebration of the opening of the Erie Canal was held simultaneously and enthusiastically at all the places along the canal. The meeting of the waters of Lake Erie and of the Hudson River was the occasion of much rejoicing. The meeting took place at Lockport, and the late Captain Daniel Cady, of this city, put the first boat through the locks at that place, in which he was assisted by Major Henry Olds, now residing here. —*Syracuse Journal, Oct. 25th.*

We do not think the Journal is demonstrative enough about the great celebration of October 25th, 1825. Nothing of the kind at that day had even equaled it in this country. The first boat left Buffalo with all the most prominent magnates of the State, DeWitt Clinton being at the front, to traverse the whole line of the Canal, and their progress was an ovation exhibiting the wildest enthusiasm till they reached the battery in the city of New York. Cannon were placed within hearing of the report of each other, from Buffalo to Montauk Point on the east end of Long Island, a distance of almost seven hundred miles, and when the boat started, the first cannon was followed as fast as sound could travel from one extreme to the other. Even here in the little hamlet of Cleveland, tradition has it that there was a "high old time" among the four or five hundred residents then composing the sum total of its population.

Of the importance of that canal enterprise, the present generation has no adequate conception. The whole West would have been dependent, in a great measure, upon the Mississippi River and its tributaries, but for that canal, the pioneer of ours and all others at the West. The railroads of the then future day have been and always would be entirely insufficient for the necessities of the great west. The Erie Canal set other minds at work in other States, and such men as Benjamin Tappan, Alfred Kelley, M. T. Williams, Governor Worthington, and a score more of such in Ohio to whose sagacity, energy and integrity we owe greatly more than we shall ever pay, began the agitation of our canal policy as soon as the completion of the Erie Canal was assured, and which resulted in the construction of our canals. True, financially, they have proved failures since the introduction of railroads in every direction through the State, and we have the debt incurred for them to pay by taxation, but the increased wealth of our people by reason of them would pay this debt a dozen times over.

The first cost of the Erie Canal, we think, was not more than eight millions of dollars, but with branch canals and enlargements the present sum would reach forty millions, we suppose, and large as that may seem, we do not hesitate to express the opinion that out of that directly and incidentally, the resulting increase in the value of the property in the West has been equal to a much greater amount than our present national debt, whether it be three thousand millions or four, and the end of the stream of rich fruits is not yet, nor will it terminate while our Government lasts—*Cleveland Herald.*

OBITUARY NOTICES.

JOSEPH TAYLOR.

Died October 20th, 1865, at his residence in Perkins township, Mr. Joseph Taylor, aged seventy-six years, two months and nine days.

Joseph Taylor was born in Connecticut, 1789. He removed to Ohio in the fall of 1815. In company with many others he endured all the privations and hardships incident to pioneer life. How numerous are they who, year after year, waged incessant war with the forest, amid the hardships of a new country; and it is with commendable pride that as they become aged, and as they sit in the shadow of years, that they look on the broad and well tilled acres that their strong hands have cleared. Such should have all the honor and praise. Stern and rugged men as they are, ever enduring monuments to their herculean labor, the true conquerors, whose brows should be entwined with the oak and the laurel. Let their memories be perpetuated. Such men need no labored eulogy to set forth their merits; but to hold in grateful remembrance the illustrious dead, is not only a debt we owe to them, but a duty we owe to ourselves and posterity. To this honored class belonged the late Joseph Taylor. As a husband and father, he was kind and indulgent; as a friend and neighbor, genial and obliging. He was a consistent christian, ever striving to retain his religious integrity. He needs no higher encomium than the numbers that gathered to pay the last tribute to his memory. He leaves a bereaved circle of friends, who "knew him only to love him." But we shall meet again; yes, we shall meet in the "white radiance of eternity." T. B. T.

DATUS KELLEY.

Died on January 24, 1866, at the residence of his son, on Kelley's Island, Datus Kelley, aged seventy-seven years and nine months.

Mr. Kelley first visited Cunningham's Island as what is now known as Kelley's Island was then called, and became, jointly with his brother Irad, interested in the title of the same, sometime in the autumn of 1833, and moved his family there from Rockport, Ohio, in the spring of 1836. Since his first visit there, his life has formed no inconsiderable part of the history of the Island. For two or three years past his health had seemed to fail him, and for several months it had become evident to his friends, that he was slowly but surely fading from earth. For some two years he had suffered from partial paralysis and general dropsy, and other maladies incident to old age, came in as instruments to cut him down, and at half past-five on Wednesday morning last, completed the work.

MRS. PLINY BROWN.

Mrs Pliny Brown departed this life on the 22d instant, at the resi-

dence of her son, Orlando Brown, Esq., in Margaretta. Her remains, attended by a goodly number of friends and neighors, were, on the 24th instant, interred by the side of those of her husband, whose death preceded hers but five years.

Mrs. Brown was born in Ashley, Connecticut, in 1785, and came to Ohio with her husband in 1816. They settled in Margaretta, where they resided, except two brief intervals, till death removed them, as we trust, to a better and brighter world.

For thirty years Mrs. Brown was a faithful member of the Presbyterian Church at Castalia. In her later years, being infirm in health and a great sufferer, she was watched over with assiduous care and filial attention by her son and his interesting and devoted family. Thus she has made her way through all the privations, hardships, trials, and toils of a western pioneer, and gained a haven of rest. S. A. B.

NAHUM GILSON.

Died, in Norwich, Huron county, Ohio, June 14th, 1864, of erysipelas, Nahum Gilson, in his seventy-second year. He was born in the State of Connecticut, came to the place where he died, in 1817, cleared a patch of ground and erected a cabin. In the fall of 1818, he returned east, married Miss Sally Ormes, January 28th, 1819, and immediately with his bride set out for his wilderness home. He was thus one of the pioneers who helped to plant civilization and religion in this, the then far off West. Of those who settled in the township, as early as he, but two or three now remain. He was a kind neighbor, devoted husband and father, true patriot and a faithful and exemplary christian. For forty-three years he was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was one of the first class that ever organized in the township, in 1821. The first minister that ever visited the township lodged with him in his cabin.

Twelve years ago he had a Neuralgic attack since which he has been an intense sufferer and cripple. Although confined much of the time to his house, he was yet often able to ride and sometimes walk to church, from which place no slight illness or trivial circumstance ever kept him. Often has the writer of this seen him, with a staff in each hand slowly and painfully wending his was thither. He conversed freely and feelingly upon the subject of religion, and often spoke with bright anticipations of his home above.

For some weeks before his death, his wife was seemingly at the gates of death, which caused him often to express fears that she would be taken first. His desire was to go before, which desire was granted. His aged wife and five of their children are yet behind. May they all when called to follow, rejoin him on yonder peaceful shore.

E. Y. WARNER.

EZRA CHAPPELL.

The New London (Conn.) *Daily Star* announces the death of Ezra Chappell, July 1st, 1865, at the age of eighty-nine.

Mr. Chappell was well known to many in Cleveland. He was the uncle of Mrs. Parsons, mother of Hon. R. C. Parsons. In former years, Mr. Chappell made large investments in Ohio, especially at Norwalk, in Huron county, where his annual visits brought him into intimate business relations with the principal men of that vicinity, and where his death will be sincerely mourned, as the loss of a personal friend.

He was one of an eminent generation which is fast passing away—"a gentleman of the old school," a man of the strictest integrity—"right to a

shaving." At one period he was almost the sole financial agent of his own city, and was then as well known and appreciated in Wall street as any of its old money kings. His life was as pure as the quaintness of his personal habits and character. In every walk of life he was himself and "we ne'er shall look upon his like again." In all business transactions he was very exact, but withal was very generous and open-handed, especially to the poor.

His faith was firm and of the real Puritan stamp; and his religious character as quaint and practical as his business life, but "rich in good works."

For many years his chief occupation has been to "clothe the destitute," and "deal his bread to the hungry." He enjoyed an "afternoon of leisure and an evening of rest," and has "come to his grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season."

MRS. CATHERINE PENFIELD.

Died, at the residence of her son, R. H. Penfield, in Elyria, on Sunday evening, October 29th, 1865, widow Catherine Penfield, of Penfield, aged eighty-eight years, relict of Peter Penfield Esq., whom she survived thirteen years. She died in the exercise of a strong faith in the merits of the Savior, having been a professor of religion near seventy years. Her remains were taken to Penfield for sepulture. The family emigrated to Penfield in 1821, where she lived till within the past year. Her husband built the first log house in the town, in 1819. This, with several contiguous townships in Lorain and Medina counties were then one solid body of unbroken forest. In the migration of the family, the "Cattaraugas Woods" was to them, as to all emigrants in those days, a source of anticipated dread, but to them even this was secondary to "Rocky river," as from the ferry boat the teams on the west side had to plunge into a slough, from which it was very steep to gain the side lying road ascending the bank. All the long journey of five hundred miles, the "Rocky river" had been a hideous spectre ever flitting before the imagination. At this time the village of Cleveland was first reached from the east on emerging from the Euclid bush road on the west side of the square or park.

The subject of this notice was noted for household industry, and economy, especially in the war of 1812. Having a large family to clothe, the "home made" was in good supply. Flax, cotton and wool, were taken to the carding machine, the spinners, the weavers, the clothiers in different neighborhoods. For seventy consecutive years, till the last one of her life, she worked with her own hands the butter for the family use, and a surplus for sale; and at the Golden Wedding four or five years since, of the late Rev. Dr. Betts, of Brownhelm, her plate of butter was selected from among others as the banner plate. In latter years she had taken a lively interest in the Republican cause, and at the late State election of the 10th, towards the close of the day, frequently inquired how the vote was. In the evening inquiry was made at the newspaper office, when the probable majority was stated at 20,000; this afforded her much satisfaction. She was a native of Bridgeport, Connecticut, daughter of Elijah Hawley, Esq., whose grave, as that of the mother, is in the same cemetery of Penfield. Deceased remembered the case when a stalwart negro was sold in Connecticut, at the current market value of £80 or $200. Slavery existed at that time in that State. She also remembered when cotton was universally carded by hand-cards, in Connecticut.

JUDGE LYMAN.

Judge Darius Lyman died in Cleveland, on the 13th of December, 1865, at the age of seventy-six. He was a native of Goshen, Connecticut, and was the youngest son of Col. Moses Lyman, of Revolutionary fame. He studied law and came to Ravenna, in this State, in May, 1814, where he remained during most of his life. He was the first legal practitioner in the town. He served in both Houses of the Legislature between 1816 and 1833. In 1832 he was the candidate of the Anti-Masonic and National Republican parties for Governor, and was beaten by his opponent Robert Lucas, by 8,000 votes. He was the prominent advocate in the Legislature of the building of the Ohio Canal. In 1850 he was again chosen to the Senate, and became identified with the Free Soil party. During the nine years between 1855 and 1864, he held the position of Probate Judge of Portage county. He was also a member of the Board of Trustees of the Western Reserve College. The Ravenna Democrat, from which we condense the above facts, describes Judge Lyman as a pattern of stern morality and a sound and valuable attorney.

NATHAN PERRY.

The death of Mr. Perry removes from us the person longest resident in Cleveland. Mr. Perry came to the spot where Cleveland now stands, in 1804. He soon went to Black River and engaged in trade. How long deceased remained at Black River we do not know. An incident of his life, given in Howe's Ohio, relates that in the Spring of 1807, a fishing expedition set out from Cleveland for Maumee river. The vessel was a Canadian batteaux, on board which were goods "sent by Major Perry to his son Nathan at Black River." The batteaux was wrecked opposite the now township of Dover, and all hands lost save a Mr. Plumb, who floated ashore at the foot of a rocky precipice, which he could not scale, and from which he was relieved by the arrival from Black River of Nathan Perry and Quintius F. Atkins.

On Mr. Perry's return to Cleveland, which was before the war of '12, he engaged in trade with the Indians. Mr. Perry's house and store, under one roof, stood at the corner of what is now Superior and Water streets, where the Central Buildings now stand. His house was the third house built in Cleveland.

Mr. Perry made the great bulk of his fortune by purchasing real estate, of which, as most of our city readers know, he died largely possessed. He made some money, however, in the fur traffic with the Indians, their hunting grounds at that day being bounded on the east by the Cuyahoga river. It is related of Mr. Perry that one time taking $12,000 worth of furs to New York, he followed the wagon containing them from Buffalo to New York. On arriving in that city he encountered John Jacob Astor, who endeavored to get from Mr. Perry the asking price of his furs. Mr. A. becoming importunate, Mr. P. told him flatly that he could not have the furs at any price. Mr. P. had made up his mind that he could do better with any one else than Mr. Astor, hence declined any sale to him, and would not even show his furs to Mr. Astor, who was the great fur merchant of those days.

As showing the great advance made in real estate here during the life time of the deceased, we will mention the fact that between 1820 and '25, Mr. Perry purchased that elegant property on which his homestead is located, running east, and

amounting to some seventy acres, for five dollars an acre. Later than that time he purchased a number of acres where the Medical College stands for ten dollars an acre. We have said that Mr. Perry's wealth was due to fortunate purchases of real estate, and a few years since Mr. P. told a friend that he never made $20,000 in trade.

The last illness of Mr. P. was of about five weeks duration. Paralysis set in, first attacking the lower extremities and gradually working up until it reached the heart. Mr. Perry leaves a very large estate.

Cleveland Herald, June 27th, 1865.

HENRY LOCKWOOD.

Died, at Milan, Ohio, on Friday, 9th inst., of dry gangrene, Henry Lockwood, in the 71st year of his age—son of Stephen and Sarah Lockwood, deceased, the former in 1830, at Norwalk, Connecticut, the latter in 1848, at Milan.

Born at Norwalk, Conn., May 11, 1795; became a hatter in his father's hat-shop; intermarried with Miss Amelia Chichester, May 15, 1813. The deceased in 1815, with his father and senior sister's husband, the late David Gibbs, (a lawyer, then recently from the disbanded army of 1812–15,) sought in the "Firelands" in Huron county, Ohio, a new home, and began a "clearing" at what was afterwards known as "Gibbs' Corners." In the ensuing season, he and Mr. Gibbs made a "winter removal" of their families by wagons, with full experiences of early settlers. Their "big wagon" breaking through the ice of Cataraugus Creek—the drowning and loss of teams—the cheerful aid of kindly Indians in the recovery and drying of sunken goods—desperate illness—deaths in each family of the eldest or only child; all within fifteen miles' travel, in the then "wilds of Cataraugus and Canadaway," (now Fredonia, N. Y.,) were only concatenations of their begun pioneer life. Stately forests invited and wearied sturdy arms; a strife for living impelled earnest vigor, and visions of "good for the next generation" encouraged unrepining settlers. Then were unplanned the "Erie Canal," nor the strong schooner—much less the docile steamer. To the present active generation these things are traditionary history.

Mr. Lockwood, as farmer, hatter, trader, Justice of the Peace, and in other duties to promote the improvement of his village and county, had with others the ever active experience. His life's companion continued with him till January 1, 1863—till of their eleven children, only five survived. Truthfulness and rectitude, and their usual companions, patience, industry, kindness and intelligence, were his standard as evinced in practical life. These were also evinced in his last incessant, painful illness of nigh five months, when his lower extremities, by supposed arterial ossification, lost their vitality and parted, and all without a complaint or a murmur. To the usual salutation of a returning son, "How do you do? he responded, "Dying as fast as I can," as he did, easily, calmly—and was buried from the Presbyterian Church on the afternoon of the coming Sunday.

Thus passed the useful, genial, kindly, practical citizen, the last of four brothers, (Stephen, Ralph and George)—preceded by his eldest sister, Sarah, (Mrs. Marvin)—leaving only three sisters surviving, Eliza (Mrs. Gibbs,) Esther (Mrs. Saunders,) and Mary (Mrs. Benedict.)

COM.

Mr. Lockwood will be remembered by some of the early settlers, and especially by the pioneer traders and hotel-keepers, whom he met in his trips through this region peddling

hats manufactured at his establishment in Milan. For many years he furnished most of these articles worn in Northwestern Ohio, and they ever held a high reputation among the people.

AUNT POLLY PIERCE.

Aunt Polly Pierce, died in Peru, Huron county, Ohio, September 26th, 1865—aged sixty-seven years.

She was a pioneer as a settler and a pioneer as a christian. She loved her God and her country ardently.

She came to Huron county in January, 1816, after a toilsome journey of forty-four days, in mid-winter, with an ox team from Massachusetts. She died on the same farm on which she settled in Peru.

She joined the Methodist Episcopal church in April, 1820, under the ministry of the Rev. Dennis Goddard. She was an ardent patriot, a devoted christian, and a faithful member of the church of her choice.

She was a member of the Fire Lands Historical Society, and contributed much to its interest. As a mere complete notice of her life and character is to be prepared, it is sufficient now to say, that in every respect she was a remarkable woman. Possessing a retentive memory, fearless disposition, and a ready wit, together with a remarkable gift of expression, few will ever forget the interest she excited when present at the meetings of the Society. Last June, at the annual meeting at Norwalk, was her last attendance and many who read this, will long remember the excitement and enthusiasm caused by her comparison of ancient with modern fashions, and her impassioned apostrophe to the flag of our country.

The last class meeting she attended, was one of interest and spiritual profit to her. She spoke of her acquaintance with the Methodists forty-five years ago, and then said: "This people shall be my people, and their God shall be my God," and then as if anticipating her end, she spoke with feeling of soon meeting in the great class meeting in the heavenly world, which shall endure forever.

ROSWELL EDDY AND OTHERS, OF PERKINS.

Again the pen is called into requisition to chronicle the departure of an aged pioneer; another of our landmarks is gone, Mr. Roswell Eddy died at his residence, in Perkins ,Friday evening, April 13, 1866. He was born in Chatham, Middlesex county, Connecticut. By his death, the Church has lost one, who in the noontime of life, was one of its most amiable, earnest, and devoted members, and society, in which, by his integrity of purpose, correct habits, and devotion to duty, he won the esteem and respect of all, one of its most energetic citizens, adorned with ennobling virtues, robed in the vestments of holiness, and enriched with that wisdom which is more precious than rubies, he has left a world which he lived to bless, for one where he will be blessed forever. His death was a triumph of faith. Truly he showed how Christians die, peacefully and triumphantly the Lord's. He married Hannah Taylor, in the year 1802. She was born in the year 1784, on the second day of November. They had in all, six children; five of whom were born in Connecticut, viz: Almira, Mary, Emeline, Edwin and Joseph. They had one child born after moving here—a daughter named Caroline. The oldest child died a number of years ago. Mary, the second, married a Mr. Cook, who is now deceased. She is living at present with her sons in Sandusky, Ohio. Emeline is married and lives near Mount Vernon, on the Sandusky, Mansfield and Newark Railroad. Edwin, the elder son, lives in Milan,

Ohio, and at one time farmed near the old homestead. He has two children living—William and Albert Eddy. Joseph, the younger son, lives on the old homestead, and with him the parents have always lived. He is an enterprising and wealthy farmer. He married Caroline Akins, of Euclid, Ohio. They have had in all three children; the oldest dying at the early age of six years. The two younger are living at home, and are named Mary and Martha. In the Spring of 1817 Mr. Eddy having heard of the richness of the soil and healthfulness of the western climate, determined to seek a home in what was then known as the the "far-west." The party with which he traveled consisted of but two families. For the transportation of their families and goods, they used the large and time honored "Yankee Wagons" made for the purpose.—Their propelling power consisted of two yoke of stout oxen, assisted as the driver thought necessary, by a dexterous application of rawhide. Although with many regrets at leaving the scenes of childhood sports, around which clustered all the pleasant associations of early life; yet, feeling that the call of duty must be obeyed, they bade adieu to loved ones—and with many a "God bless you" and silent prayer for their future welfare, started. They commenced the journey in the heat of summer, and sufiered many inconveniences resulting therefrom. The weather for the greater part of the journey was very good. They were six weeks on the road, and reached their destination in the month of August. The roads were badly cut up and large ruts had been formed and were filled with mud and water. They encamped nights where they could find pasturage for their cattle. Having turned out the teams they then prepared for supper. Their provisions consisted mostly of bread, butter, bacon, cheese, and rusk. Having taken out a capacious trunk that served the purpose of a table at mealtimes, they spread the evening repast, and having partaken of the eatables in a regular old backwoods style, they again resumed their places in the wagons for a night's repose. It was next to impossible to sleep in the open air, the musquitos and flies were so severe in their attacks. Many a conflict was there between the huge insects and the weary travelers, and and many an unwarry musquito was brought to grief by a vigorous tap from the awakened sleeper.

Mr. Eddy was accompanied by another family by the name of Akins, consisting of Mr. John Akins, his wife and seven children—four boys and three girls. They stopped at Euclid, near Cleveland, where they have ever since resided. They had one daughter born while in Euclid, called Caroline, who afterwards, as before mentioned, became the wife of Mr. Eddy's younger son. The children walked most of the way, and as the teams walked very slowly they were often far in the advance. They busied themselves in picking berries, running and playing, and looking with wondering eyes upon the new sights that were constantly opening to their view. One day a man passing with an empty wagon, and overtaking the children, who were considerably in advance, persuaded them to ride with him, and left them at a tavern far in advance of the wagons, much to the alarm of the parents, who did not know this, and were very much alarmed, thinking that perhaps they had strayed into the woods and had been lost. Mr. Eddy was often compelled to wade into the mud and water up to his waist to find a ford for the teams in crossing the many streams on the route. One day, when crossing a large and very rapid creek, the old-

er son's hat was blown from his head, and he being about six years of age, and thinking, perhaps, that hats were not very plenty in a new country, set up a cry and kept it up lustily, until the missing property was recovered.

The prairies would often catch fire from various causes, and do a great amount of injury. Stacks of hay were never safe from the devouring element. When they saw the grass on fire, they would plow several furrows around the stacks, and thus greatly lessen the danger of their catching on fire. One Sabbath, while going home from church after a large fire had taken place, they could see deer that had been so blinded by fear that they had run headlong against the fence and killed themselves. One day, while out chopping, a deer kept browsing near Mr. Eddy, and as it was there when he went home from work, he thought he might secure some venison, and taking his gun, he retraced his steps and was fortunate enough to secure his game. At another time, Mrs. Eddy was out walking, when a huge deer came rushing by, and in attempting to leap the fence, made a misstep, and was caught in the fence. Mrs. Eddy immediately ran forward and caught hold of it and held it until a settler came to her relief.

Mrs. Eddy, more familiarly known as "Aunt Hannah," is left, but not alone. She is surrounded by kind friends and devoted children, that will make her happiness while she remains, the great object of their lives. She has the consolation of believing that the husband of her youth, the partner of her life for more than sixty years, whom she ably seconded in all his undertakings, has gone with a christian's trust, to reap in a better world, the rewards of a life of usefulness in this.

BLACK HAWK.

The July number of the "Annals of Iowa," a quarterly publication issued under the auspices of the State Historical Society, at Iowa City, under the editorial supervision of Theodore S. Parvin, is worthy of extensive patronage from the people of our State. Its historical sketches and details of early legislation in the Territory are worthy of preservation. From an interesting article entitled "Sketches of the Sac and Fox Indians, and the Early Settlement of Wapello County," by Uriah Biggs, we extract the following account of the death of the celebrated warrior, Black Hawk:

Black Hawk died in the fall of 1837, near Iowaville, the scene of his triumph under Pash-a-pa-ho over the Iowas, in the early part of his warlike career. He was buried in a sitting posture, in a frail tomb made of wooden slabs set upon the ground in the form of an inverted V. His war club, a shaved post four or five feet high, was placed in the front of his rude tomb, upon which a great number of black stripes were painted, corresponding with the number of scalps he had taken during life. Openings were left in his tomb, so that his friends and curious visitors could witness the progress of decay. Sometime after the removal of his friends higher up the river, and after the

flesh had wasted away, a Doctor Turner, of Van Buren county, removed his skeleton to Quincy, Illinois, and had the bones handsomely polished and varnished preparatory to connecting them by wires in the skeleton form. When his wife heard of the exhumation, she affected great and uncontrollable grief, and poured out her sorrows to Robert Lucas, Governor of the Territory and ex-officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs, who promptly recovered the bones and placed them in a box in his office at Burlington, and dispatched a message to the bereaved family, then staying at the Des Moines, some ninety miles distant. A cavalcade was soon in motion, bearing the disconsolate widow, and a retinue of her friends to Burlington. On the evening of their arrival the Governor was notified by a messenger, of their readiness to wait upon him, who fixed the audience for ten A. M. the next day. Several visitors were in attendance. The box containing the august remains opens by a lid, and when the parties were all assembled and ready for the awful development, the lid was lifted by the Governor, fully exposing the sacred relics of the renowned chief to the gaze of his sorrowing friends and the very respectable audience who had assembled to witness the impressive scene.

The Governor then addressed the widow through John Goodell, the interpreter for the Hard Fish band, giving all the details of the transfer of the bones from the grave to Quincy and back to Burlington, and assured her that they were the veritable bones of her deceased husband —that he sympathised deeply with her in this her great affliction—and that he now hoped she would be consoled and comforted by the return of the cherished relics to her care, under a strong confidence that they would not again be disturbed where she might choose to entomb them. The widow then advanced to the lid of the box, and without the least seeming emotion picked up in her fingers bone after bone, and examined each with the seeming curiosity of a child, and replaced each bone in its proper place, and turned to the interpreter and replied through him to the Governor that she fully believed they were Black Hawk's bones —that she knew he was a good old man, or he would not have taken the great pains he had manifested to oblige her—and in consideration of his great benevolence and disinterested friendship so kindly manifested, she would leave the bones under his care and protection. The conference then closed, and the distinguished visitors took leave of the Governor and the assembled auditors. This scene was detailed by the Governor to the present writer, while standing at the side of the famous box, soon after its occurrence.

On the accession of General Harrison to the Presidency, Governor Lucas was removed from the gubernatorial office of the Territory, and he removed his private office into the same room with Dr. Enos Lowe, now of Omaha City, Nebraska. An historical society was organized in Burlington about this time, and efforts were made to get these relics into their cabinet and under the control of the society. This arrangement was never formally accepted, but in the course of events they happened to be in the same building with the society's collection, and the whole were consumed in the burning of the building in 1852.

From the Cincinnati Gazette of April 7th, 1866.

PIONEER ANNIVERSARY EXCURSION TO MARIETTA.

On Friday morning last, through the liberality of the Marietta Railroad Company, the Pioneers' Association of this city and vicinity, took the occupancy of three of the Company's new passenger coaches, and started for Marrietta. The object of the excursion was to unite with the Pioneers of Marietta in celebrating the 78th anniversary of the first settlement of Ohio, the Association of the latter city having tendered our "Old Folks" an invitation to spend the day with them on that occasion. The party, including a few who were not strictly pioneers, but who went as companions of some who were, numbered over a hundred, many of them being females, the grandmothers and great-grandmothers of the present generation. Membership in the Association is confined to those who emigrated to, or were born in the West prior to the year 1812, and of such we noted the following on the train:

E. B. Reeder, President of the Association, born in Cincinnati, in 1808.

J. S. Ross, Vice President of the Association, aged sixty-five, from New Jersey, in 1806.

Wm. P. Stratton, Chaplain, born in Cincinnati, aged fifty nine.

Mrs. Wm. P. Stratton, born in Hamilton county, aged fifty.

Mrs. Louisa Perry, aged sixty-three, from Virginia, in 1806.

John S. Perkins, born in Brown county in 1808, where his father, from Virginia, settled in 1804.

Isaac McFarland, from Pennsylvania, in 1806, aged sixty-four.

Daniel Cameron, born in Hamilton county in 1796, where his father, from Pennsylvania, settled in that year.

J. W. Mason, from Maryland, in 1804, aged sixty-seven.

Joseph Bates, aged fifty-seven, born in Cincinnati, his father having moved here from Massachusetts in 1791.

William Moody, aged seventy-seven, born in Cincinnati, to which place his father moved in 1789, having resided two years in Marietta.

William McMakin, of Spring Grove, aged sixty-four, from Pennsylvania, in 1810.

Emma Hart, aged fifty-six, from Pennsylvania, in 1810.

Mary B. Dunn, aged sixty-eight, born in Cincinnati.

Emeline Myers, aged fifty-eight, from Virginia, in 1807.

Andrew Myers, aged sixty-seven, of Cumminsville, from Virginia, in 1803.

J. K. Wetherby, aged seventy, from Vermont, in 1806.

Sarah C. Wetherby, born in Cincinnati, aged fifty-six.

Samuel West, aged seveenty-ight, from Virginia, in 1801, to Marietta, and thence to Cincinnati, in 1809.

A. B. Shaw, aged sixty-two, from Pennsylvania, in 1807.

Mary H. Wellshear, born in Cincinnati, in 1808.

Mrs. Diana Ross, aged fifty-six, born in Marietta, where her father settled in 1807, but moved to Cincinnati in 1810.

Louisa Stuart, born in Cincinnati in 1810, where her father settled in 1791.

Margaret Sweeney, aged sixty-seven, from Virginia, in 1811.

Miles Williams, aged sixty-five, from New Jersey, in 1806.

J. M. Clark, aged sixty-six, from New Jersey, in 1802.

Francis Harrison, aged sixty, born near Chillicothe, where his father settled in 1798.

Lydia Denvers, aged sixty, born in Cincinnati.

Charles H. Simpson, aged fifty, from Maryland.

William L. Cummings, born in Warren county, Ohio, aged fifty-three.

Louisia Daily, aged sixty-five, from New Jersey, in 1812.

Elizabeth Woodruff, aged sixty-six, emigrated in 1812.

Olive L. Reeder, aged sixty-nine, born in Cincinnati.

Joseph A. Reeder, born in an Indian wig-wam, into which his father moved from Virginia, in 1792.

Eliza Williams, born on Duck Creek, aged fifty-seven.

John Williams, of Carthage, aged fifty-two, born in Cincinnati.

C. S. Walker, of New Richmond, came to Cincinnati in 1801, aged seventy-two.

A. N. Riddle, Esq., born in Cincinnati, aged sixty-five, his father having come from New Jersey in 1790.

Col. Morris, U. S. A., aged sixty-six, having come West in 1806.

John McMakin, aged sixty-two from Virginia, in 1810.

A. L. Bramble, of Plainville, aged sixty-seven, from Pennsylvania, 1806.

John H. Girard, aged sixty-four, born near Mt. Washington.

C. Cropper, aged sixty-nine, moved west 1810.

Jas. G. Payne, aged seventy-one, from New York in 1806.

John Whetstone, aged seventy-eight, from Pennsylvania in 1792.

Zebulon Strong, of College Hill, aged seventy-eight, from Vermont, in 1809.

H D. Stout, aged fifty-eight, moved west in 1811.

Benjamin Ludlow, born in Cincinnati in 1797.

H. S. Earhart, born in Huron county, Ohio, in 1800; has the old compass that belonged to Judge Symmes, to whom was granted the land between the two Miamis.

Judge David Oliver, aged seventy-five, of Oxford, born in Belpre, in 1791.

Daniel Ackerman, aged seventy-eight, from Kentucky, in 1801.

William B. Dodson, aged seventy-nine from Maryland.

Jacob Sloop, aged sixty-eight, first settled in Columbiana county in 1803.

Wm. M. Bates, born in Cincinnati, in 1811.

J. L. Mallot, aged seventy-three, from Maryland, in 1797.

S. J. Brown, from England, aged seventy-nine, his father having settled in this city in 1798.

Maria Vanmeter, born in Cincinnati in 1807.

Mrs. Submit Strong, aged eighty-two, in 1798, from Connecticut.

Hannah Strong, of College Hill, aged seventy-four, from New Jersey, in 1804.

Joseph Snodgrass, born in Green county, in 1803.

M. L. Broadwell, aged sixty, born in Clermont county.

Rebecca Leatherby, born in Springfield township, where her parents settled in 1811.

Mrs. Dr. Oliver aged sixty-nine, daughter of David E. Wade, who emigrated in 1790.

Mrs. Dr. Alexander Duncan, aged sixty-seven, from Pennsylvania, in 1805.

Sarah Price, born in Cincinnati, in 1803.

N. Goshorn, aged sixty-five, from Pennsylvania in 1807.

Rees E. Price, aged seventy-one, from Maryland in 1807.

John Toms, of Mt. Healthy, aged seventy-three, from New Jersey, in 1798.

Mary A. Smith, born in Cincinnati, 1810.

Henry Rogers, aged sixty, of Mt. Healthy, from Pennsylvania in 1806.

Nathaniel Reeder, of Hamilton, born in Cincinnati in 1810.

C. Mallott, from New Jersey in 1811.

Mrs. Deborah Dodson, from Massachusetts in 1811.

Johnson Hukil, aged sixty-five, from Virginia in 1805.

Charlotte Carshmer, born in Cincinnati 1810.

J. W. Gillespie, born in Cincinnanati, aged sixty-three.

S. W. Lodley, born in Cincinnati, aged seventy-five.

N. Harroll, from Virginia in 1806, aged sixty-eight.

John Horrocks, aged sixty-two, from England in 1810.

E. Ross, aged sixty-eight, from New Jersey in 1806.

J. F. Cunningham, born in Hamilton county in 1810.

Maria Thompson, born in Butler county in 1807.

E. T. Hubbell, aged sixty-two, from Pennsylvania in 1811.

Margaret M. Lathrop, from Vermont in 1810.

Sarah Hukill, aged sixty-nine, from New Hampshire in 1807.

Mrs. Ira Athern, born in Cincinnati in 1805.

Mrs. Mary Cassiday, born in Clermont county in 1801.

James Cunning, aged sixty, from New Jersey in 1810.

Mrs. Sophia B. Williamson, born in Cincinnati in 1798.

The following were the Executive Committee, having charge of the excursion:

Messrs. N. Goshorn, Lew. Ludlow, J. B. Dennis, Dr. D. A. Ross, A. M. Ross.

Among the invited guests present were Hon. Judge Storer, members of the press and others.

Although the day was cloudy, the faces of all were cheerful, and pleasure seemed to prevail in all hearts. Conversation was spirited, and many a scene of pioneer life was lived over as they were recounted to each other during the day. Most of them brought their wholesome lunches along with them, and thus cheated the eating houses at Chillicothe out of several expected greenbacks.

At half-past seven the train arrived at Harmer, where a Committee ot Reception met them, placed them in carriages and omnibuses, and distributed them among the hospitable citizens residing on both sides the Muskingum.

THE WEATHER ON THE SEVENTH.

The sky was clear, and the stars shining brightly on the evening of our arrival, and all predicted a pleasant day; but, alas! the disappointment. First it rained and then snowed, and then blowed; and there was not an hour in the day when one could venture out without an umbrella. Of course this prevented all, except a very few of the younger and more rugged ones, from visiting the many out-door localities of interest. Full attendance,

however, was given to the in-door gatherings and exercises.

RECEPTION CEREMONIES.

At ten o'clock the old bell of the Congregational Church, where sixty years before, many of the visiting pioneers had regularly attended service, called them once more to enter its revered walls. Carriages sufficiently numerous conveyed them to its doors, and many a one saw again, for the first time in half a century, the old familiar "meeting house."

Half an hour was spent, as in olden times, in fraternal recognitions and friendly gossip, during which the organ solemnized the scene with its sacred tones. Then prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Wicks, the present pastor, which was followed by the choir singing "God of our Fathers," etc.

Mr. William R. Putnam, President of the Marietta Pioneer Association, and grandson of Gen. Rufus Putnam, next addressed the assemblage, in substance as follows:

On the 7th of April, 1788, there landed on yonder point of land the first pioneer settlers of Ohio, of whom Gen. Washington said:

"No colony was ever settled under such favorable auspices as that which has just commenced at Muskingum. Information, property and strength will be its characteristics. I know many of them personally, and there never were men better calculated to promote the welfare of such a community."

In the same year, on the 24th of December, another band of pioneers landed opposite the mouth of Licking river, on the north side of the Ohio, where Cincinnati now stands, a city no less celebrated for its pioneer history than for its literary, scientific and benevolent institutions, its architecture, its manufactures and commerce—in a word, all that entitles it to the appellation of the Queen City of the West.

At an early day the agents and proprietors of the Ohio Company passed a resolution that the 7th of April be forever considered as a day of public festival in the territory of the Ohio Company. In compliance with this resolution and from the impulse of our own hearts, we are assembled to commemorate this 78th anniversary. At your invitation, these venerable men and women, representatives of the early pioneers of Cincinnati, have come to unite with us in this celebration. We bid them welcome—welcome to our hospitalities, welcome to the scenes where Captain Pike, the celebrated chief of the Delawares, accorded a hearty welcome to the early pioneers; where the first court of justice in the great Northwest was held, where the first marriage was solemnized; where the first Sabbath School was taught; where the first sermon was preached.

The worthy President briefly referred to many incidents connected with the early settlement of Ohio, and then gave way to the

RESPONSE OF MR. E. B. REEDER.

Mr. Reeder, as President of the Cincinnati Association, responded briefly, being in very poor health. His mind was filled with stirring emotions, suggested by the interesting occasion. He and his associates, some of them four score years and ten, and many of them three score had come up from the Queen City which they had seen grow up from the wilderness, the second settlement in a State that now contained nearly three millions of people. He thanked the pioneers of Marietta for their cordial invitation, and this generous hospitality they were receiving. Many of them would never enjoy another such occasion, for before another anniversary they would

be trying that "undiscovered country" which their fathers had tried before them.

The speaker's mind ran back seventy-eight years, and called up the original forty-seven emigrants who landed at this point. They knew not where they were going or what they were to do, except that they were trying to better their condition. He briefly alluded to the fact that the Ohio Company had early battled against the establishment of an institution in the new territory, which had everywhere proved a curse, and dwelt somewhat on the blessings that had resulted from that wise provision.

Mr. Reeder then introduced Judge Storer, as one of the worthy pioneers of Cincinnati, though arriving too late (1817) to be admitted to membership in the Association.

REMARKS OF JUDGE STORER.

The venerable Judge, now seventy years of age, delivered a handsome address, which we are sorry our limited space compels us to abridge of its fair proportions. First, he drew a picture of the landing of the May Flower at Plymouth Rock, and the disembarking of the Puritan fathers, who, belonging not to the world from whence they came, nor yet to New England exclusively, came to fulfil the purpose of the Almighty. Then he compared with that scene the landing of the little arks, as they were called, seventy-eight years ago, on such a misty April morning as the present. Who were they and what their purpose? They were cultivated men, qualified for any position in life; many of them had passed through the revolutionary war, had come from the land just freed from the British yoke, where the school house and the church exerted their wholesome and hallowed influence. When their boats touched the shore, and those men, and women, and children, landed in the illimitable waste, what their purposes were they could hardly have told; but one thing was sure; the same course that was pursued when the Mayflower landed, was pursued here. They built—in their hearts, at least—an altar to Almighty God, and the first object was to worship Him and invoke His blessing, and depend upon His care. It required something more than mere physical courage, hardihood, endurance growing out of strong limbs and good health, to meet the difficulties and trials of those days. It required a principle within, a fire of faith to be kindled in the hearts of those men and women, to face those dangers and overcome them.

The speaker then drew a graphic picture of the results that had followed fast and thick, and were now so wonderful to behold. He spoke modestly of the part he had taken in the great work. Forty-nine years ago this very month, he crossed the mountains from Philadelphia to Pittsburg, and there, finding no steamboats as now, he, in company with a dozen other young men, obtained some skiffs and started for Cincinnati. Stopping at Marietta for a few days, he made the acquaintance of Gen. Rufus Putnam, David Putnam, Col. Barber, McFarland, and others, and felt quite at home. He had read Aaron Burr's romantic description of Blannerhassett's Island, and on the way down he stopped there, where he became acquainted with William Putnam and his sister. He agreed that the island was a lovely place, but not a little magnified. He found Cincinnati with a population of 5,000 people. In describing its wonderful growth, he spoke of its High Schools, founded in part upon funds furnished by Thomas Hughes, a New England shoemaker, and William Woodward, a tanner—the former having donated the proceeds of

a large farm, now in the bounds of the city, to endow a school for poor children.

The speaker was here interrupted by an aged pioneer in the audience, Mr. Zebulon Strong, who asked the privilege of saying that he split the rails to fence in Mr. Hughes' farm.

After some suggestive remarks in regard to the future, Judge Storer closed. A quartette of gentlemen then sang, with touching effect, a song beginning:

"Old friends, old friends,
The dear old friends,
That time has swept away."

DR. OLIVER AND THE OLD CHURCH.

Dr. David Oliver, rising in the audience, wished to give expression to the emotions of his soul. Looking up and about the old church, he said that he remembered the time when he had helped to raise and build this sacred house; that he had not seen it for fifty-five years, and he was rejoiced that the pioneers of Marietta had not forsaken the altar they had in an early day dedicated to the living God, and he hoped they would never do so, nor their descendants after them. He hoped they would escape the humiliation that mortifies the true believer as he looks back to the home of the Pilgrim Fathers, which is now the seat and hotbed of all the isms of the land.

BIRTH PLACES.

Dr. Oliver remarked, in closing, that he had been trying to find the place where he was born, but had not succeeded. He was like the sailor who, when asked where he was born, replied, "Well, at Cape Cod, Cape Ann, and—pretty much all along the shore." Seventy-five years ago continued the Doctor there stood, on the point over the Muskingum, a block-house, in the south-east corner of which they say I was born; but as not only the blockhouse is gone, but the point itself is washed away, and its sands scattered from here to the Gulf, I think I may say I was born all along the shore.

The laughter that followed was renewed by the remark of W. P. Putnam, grandson of old Israel Putnam —"You say, Doctor, that you were born in the south-east corner of the blockhouse in 1791. I was born in the south-west corner in 1792."

"And I," added Col. E. S. McIntosh, "was born in the same place in 1793."

VARIOUS OTHER REMARKS.

Mr. Walker, of New Richmond, narrated some of the incidents of his pioneer life that were listened to with interest.

Adam N. Riddle, Esq., of this city, followed in a happy little speech. He described the inauguration of the first Court in the territory, at Marietta, in 1788, on which occasion the Sheriff, with drawn sword, headed the procession that marched up to Campus Martius hall, through the woods, followed by any number of Indian chiefs looking on with wonder. That Court was opened the good old way—with prayer.

Col. W. P. Cutler, grandson of one of the leading members of the Ohio Company, made some very interesting remarks, chiefly to the point that the ordinance of 1787, so generally attributed to Thomas Jefferson, was in a great measure the work of the Ohio Company, and especially of his grandsire; that Jefferson's ordinance was framed in 1784, and contained a provision permitting the existence of slavery in the Northwestern Territory for sixteen years, or until the year 1800; that Jefferson was not in this country when the subsequent ordinance was adopted in 1787. He closed with a poetical and eloquent allusion to the prosperity that had attended the State of Ohio and the

great Northwest, in consequence of the prohibition of slavery.

MARIETTA COLLEGE EXERCISES.

At 3 o'clock the visitors were transported through the falling snow to the chapel and society rooms of Marietta college, which they found decorated from basement to roof for their entertainment. President I. W. Andrews, the pioneer officer of the institution, in conjunction with the Committee of Arrangements, was successful in making all feel at home. The valuable library and the cabinet of the college were then thrown open to the inspection of everybody, and the time was well improved.

PIONEER PICTURES AND CURIOSITIES.

The rooms of the two college societies were the chief places of attraction, and the most prominent among the matters of interest were the fine oil portraits of the the original pioneers who have gone to the better land. The following named are only the more prominent:

Rev. Dr. Manassa Cutter, Director of the Ohio Company, died in 1781, aged 81 years.

Judge Ephraim Cutter, died at 86 years.

Gen. Artemus Ward, born 1727, died 1800.

Major General Rufus Putnam, landed at Marietta in 1788.

Major General Nathaniel Green, born 1742.

Governor Return Jonathan Meigs, first Governor of Ohio. Also, portraits of Col. Levi Baker and wife, Gen. Eward W. Tupper, Nathan Ward, Col. Ichabod Nye, W. R. Putnam, Major Anslen Tupper, Wm. Dana, Dr. S P. Hildreth, David Putnam, and of twenty other pioneers of that section, of both sexes. It was a very interesting picture gallery.

Next in interest were the pioneer curiosities. such as the powder horn of Israel Putnam, the one he wore when he killed the wolf.

Upon it was the following inscription, cut by himself with his penknife:

"When bow's weighty spears were us'd in fight,
'Twere nervous limbs declared a man of might;
But now, Gunpowder scorns such strength to own,
And heroes not by limbs, but souls are known.

"ISRAEL PUTNAM'S Horn.

"Made at Fort Wm. Henry, Nov. 10, A. D., 1756.

"A plan of the stations from Albany to Lake George."

And here followed a kind of map of the road and the fortifications referred to.

The following are the more prominent of the curiosities:

Shovel and tongs of Commodore Whipple.

Gov. Winthrop's chair, brought over in the Mayflower.

Gen. Artemus Ward's pistols.

The original order for the arrest of Blannerhasset, signed, by Gov. Return Jonathan Meigs, and directed to Gen. Joseph Buell, dated December 10, 1806.

A powder horn presented by Aaron Burr to Blannerhassett.

Mrs. Blannerhassett's work box.

REPAST AND REUNION.

During the afternoon a most sumptuous repast of all that was good to eat, was kept upon the broad and long tables in one of the college rooms, where all were invited to help themselves.

At the same time a speaking meeting was organized in the chapel, where the loquacious indulged in, and delighted their hearers in five minute speeches, President Adrews presiding. At its close the following resolutions were adopted:

Resolved, That the pioneer members of the Association of Cincinnati, who have, by the invitation of the people of Marietta, participated in the celebration of the 78th anniversary of the landing of the first settlers of Ohio, now tender to their hosts their hearty thanks for the kind attention and the warm welcome they have bestowed during their entire visit; and they ardently hope that both the guests and the hosts may enjoy many more such reunions, and when, with time, they shall pass away, those may remain behind who will honor the memories of our Pioneer Fathers.

Resolved further, That the thanks of the Association are cordially extended to the President and officers of the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad for the very handsome manner they proffered a free passage from Cincinnati to Marietta, for all the members, and the care and skill with which the whole transit was conducted.

Resolved furthermore, That the papers of Marietta and Cincinnati be requested to publish these resolutions

A. N. Riddle,
Wm. P. Stratton,
B. Storer.

COURTING TWO HUNDRED YEARS AGO—A ROMANCE OF WETHERSFIELD.

Among the amusing reminiscences of those days is the famous courtship of the Rev. Stephen Mix, of Wethersfield. He made a journey to Northampton in 1696, in search of a wife. He arrived at the Rev. Solomon Stoddard's informed him of the object of his visit, and that the pressure of home duties required the utmost dispatch. Mr. Stoddard took him into the room where his daughters were, and introduced him to Mary, Esther, Christiana, Sarah, Rebekah, and Hannah, and then retired. Mr. Mix, addressing Mary, the eldest daughter, said he had lately settled at Wethersfield, and was desirous of obtaining a wife, and concluded by offering his heart and hand. She blushingly replied that so important a proposition required time for consideration. He replied that he was pleased that she asked for a suitable time for reflection, and in order to afford her the needed opportunity to think of his proposal, he would step into the next room and smoke a pipe with her father, and she could report to him. Having smoked a pipe and sent a message to Miss Mary that he was ready for her answer, she came in and asked for further time for consideration. He replied that she could reflect still longer on the subject, and send her answer by letter to Wethersfield. In a few weeks he received her reply, which is probably the most laconic epistle ever penned. Here is the model letter which was soon followed by a wedding:

Northampton, 1696.

Rev. Stephen Mix:

Yes.

Mary Stoddard.

The matrimonal mixture took place on the 1st of December, 1696, and proved to be compounded of the most congenial elements. Mix was pastor of that paradise of onions for forty-four years.—*N. Y. Evang.*

MEMBERS OF THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

CONTINUED FROM VOLUME 6TH.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	WHEN AND WHERE BORN.	WHEN AND WHERE FIRST SETTLED ON FIRELANDS.
Andrews, W. B.	Vermillion,		
Adams, H. R.	York,	Montville, Ct., 1802.	1820.
Amsden, T. G.	York,	Seneca, Ontario Co. N.Y. 1797.	Fall of 1819.
Austin, E. L.	Plymouth,	Worthington, Mass., 1820.	Ripley, May, 1832.
Armstrong, S. L.	Plymouth,	Norwalk, O., Oct. 17, 1838.	
Bowen, W. T.	Townsend,		
Brainard, John.			
Barker, Mrs. D. G.	Ripley,		
Bartow, Alvin T.	Milan,		Vermillion, 1812.
Bunce, Mrs. Olivia J.	Wakeman,		
Betts, Alfred.	Brownhelm,		
Bodine, Angeline.	New Haven,	Auburn, N. Y., Feb. 27, 1825.	Fairfield, 1833.
Bodine, Cornelius.	New Haven,	Sempronius, N. Y., Nov. 1817.	N. Haven, Nov. 1838.
Bevier, Abram.	Plymouth,	Brown Co., N. Y., May 3, 1818.	
Beckwith, A. C.	Groton,	Elstead, Cheshire Co., N. H.	1834.
Chandler, J. S.	Monroeville,		
Cole, Manley K.	Bronson,		Bronson, 1816.
Cable, Owen A.	Brownhelm,	Ridgeville, 1813.	
Curtiss, Norman.	New Haven,	New Haven, May 12, 1821.	
Dole, D.	Lyme,	Franklin Co., Mass., Sep. 1802.	1845.
Dimick, W. B.	Bellevue,		
Drennan, Wm. W.	Plymouth,	Canton, Stark Co. O., 1820.	New Haven, Aug. 1824.
Fuller, Levi.	Vermillion,		
Gates, S. W.			New London, 1838.
Hall, Rev. F. P.	Fairfield,		
Hoyt, Mrs. A. B.	Norwalk,		Clarksfield, 1828.
Hartupe, G. H.	Elyria,		
Hartupe, Cordelia.	Elyria,		
Harris, Thos.			
Harrison, Ruth A.	Florence,		
Harkness, L. G.	Bellevue,	Salem, Wash'n Co., N.Y. 1801.	Lyme, Aug. 1823.
Holton, Susan S.	Lyme,		Strong's Ridge, 1815.
Hilbish, John.	Bellevue,	Freeburg, Union Co., Pa. 1828.	York Tp., 1852.
Haskell, Mrs. J.	Bellevue,	Harbor Creek, Pa., 1821.	Florence, 1838.
Ingham, S. R.	Florence,		
Jones, Levi H.	Norwalk,		
Jones, M. O.	Norwalk,		
King, Parmelia.	Bellevue,		
King, W. H.	Bellevue,	Burtsville, R. I., 1809.	Bellevue, 1834.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	WHEN AND WHERE BORN.	WHERE AND WHEN FIRST SETTLED ON FIRELANDS.
Morse, R.			
McMillen, Henry.	Milan,		Norwalk, 1820.
McMillen, Mrs. H.	Milan,		
Merry, Charlotte.	Milan,	Tinmouth, Vt., Aug. 17, 1780.	Avery, Nov. 1814.
Miles, H. B.	Florence,		
Miles, Mrs. L. B.	Florence,		
Minkles, Edgar.	Vermillion,		
Morgan, Fred. W.	Vermillion,		
Moore, John.	Fremont,	Long Island, Sept., 1792.	Lyme, Spring of 1822.
McKim, James.	Lyme,	Cumberland Co., N. J. 1792.	1842.
Moore, David.		Lehigh Co., Pa., Feb. 1, 1809.	May, 1836.
McCord, J. D.	Plymouth,	Bethel, Bond Co. Ill., Oct. 1832	
Nims, Worthington.	Lyme,	Shelburn, Mass., 1801.	Lyme, 1826.
Nims, Joel B.	Lyme,	Shelburn, Mass., 1815.	Groton, 1837.
Omig, John.		Schuyler, Co., Pa., May, 1806.	1832.
Patchen, A.	Bronson,		
Perry, R. C.	Brownhelm,		
Pelton, Allen.	Vermillion,		
Rowcliff, James.	Townsend,		
Rogers, Wm.	New Haven,		
Rooks, Ezekiel.	New Haven,	Saratoga Co., N. J. 1789.	New Haven, 1816.
Smith, D. H.	Berlin,		
Strong, Asahel.	Cleveland,		
Standart, Chas.	Auburn, N. Y.		
Sprague, Simeon H.	Florence,		
Summers, Julia B.	Vermillion,		
Starr, Caroline A.	Clarksfield,		
Swift, Jos.			
Sheratt, Jacob.	Vermillion.		
Stebbins, Alfred.	Lyme,	Franklin Co., Mass., 1810.	Lyme, 1832.
Strong, Curtis.	Lyme,		Strong's Ridge, 1815.
Severance, Ralph A.	Bellevue,	Greenfield, Mass. Jan. 1803.	Bellevue, July, 1854.
Smith, James F.	York,	State of N. Y., May 1, 1809.	1831.
Safford, John.	Bellevue,	Perry, Stark Co., O., 1830.	Lyme, 1862.
Savage, Eliza W.	Berea,	Columbiana Co., O., 1812.	Bronson, 1827.
Seymour, Hart.	Plymouth,	Otsego, N. Y., June 18, 1798.	Bellevue, April, 1845.
Smith, W. A.	Plymouth,	N. Fairfield, O., Mar. 14, 1839.	
Taylor, D. G.	Perkins,		
Taylor, T. B.	Perkins,		
Taylor, Wm.	Plymouth,	Greenfield, Huron Co. 1832.	
Tucker, J. A.	Plymouth,	Windham, Portage O., 1819.	
Taylor, B. B.	Plymouth,	Bronson, July 5, 1821.	
Vail, David.			
Wilson, Levi.	Norwalk,		
Wilson, Lucy.	Norwalk,		
Wickham, Lucy B.	Norwalk,	Nashua, N. H., 1814.	Norwalk, 1819.
Wickham, C. P.	Norwalk,	Norwalk, Sep. 15, 1836.	
Washburn, Amasa.	Vermillion,	May 21, 1798.	
Williams, David,	York,	Center Co., Pa., 1810.	York, 1836.
Willard, C. A.	Bellevue,	Albany, N. Y., Oct. 20, 1832.	1836.
Warner, E. Y.	Monroeville,	Wayne Co., O., 1833.	Fairfield, 1858.
Williams, Mrs. Eliza.	Bellevue,	North-East, Pa., Jan. 1, 1817.	Bellevue, 1836.
Woodworth, E. C.	New Haven,	Truningburg, N. Y., 1830.	New Haven, 1832.
Young, James.			
York, Abraham.	New Haven,	N. Haven, Huron Co., O. 1818.	

THE OLDEST NATIVES OF OHIO.

In noticing the death of Judge Arius Nye, two weeks ago, we stated our belief that he was at the time of his death, on the 27th ult., the oldest surviving native of Ohio, except Judge Oliver Rice Loring, of Belpre. The Times also made an exception of one, but named James V. Cushing, of Zanesville. Both were in error.

The facts are these: James Varnum Cushing, now of Zanesville, was born in Marietta, in January, 1789. He was a son of Colonel Nathaniel Cushing, whose family was one of the first eight which arrived in Marietta in August, 1788, four months after the arrival of the forty-eight "Pilgrims"—all men—who came the 7th of April previous.

Alpha Devol, son of Wanton Devol, and grandson of Judge Gilbert Devol, is now living in Waterford, this county, and was born in Marietta, August 12, 1789.

Judge Oliver Rice Loring, of Belpre, was born at that place, June 17, 1790, and is still living, a highly respectable farmer, near the place of his birth.

Jeremiah Wilson, son of George Wilson, was born in "Fort Frye," at Waterford, April 21, 1791. He still lives in Waterford.

Wm. Pitt Putnam, son of Aaron Waldo Putnam, was born in "Farmer's Castle," at Belpre, April 2, 1792, and still lives just above the place of his birth, one of the most prominent citizens of the county.

These five are probably the oldest surviving natives of Ohio, although Thomas Kain, of Clermont county, is still living—about which we are not certain—is the senior of some of them. And Mary Heckewelder, daughter of Rev. John Heckewelder, one of the Moravian missionaries, was born at Salem, a missionary station in the present county of Tuscarawas, April 16th, 1781, and is still living, as we are advised, at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, in her eighty-fifth year. She was the first white child born in Ohio, but before the permanent settlement. St. Clair Kelly, who was born in Marietta, in December, 1788, was the first born after the first settlement. He died in 1823.

Col. Enoch S. McIntosh, of Beverly, is not far behind. He was born at the "Point," in Marietta, May 23, 1793.

Judge Arius Nye, who died on the 27th ult., was born in "Campus Martius," Marietta, December 28th, 1792; and George Dana, who died at Belpre, last April, was born at that place in 1790, in March, we think.—*Marietta Register.*

MISCELLANEOUS ARTICLES.

INITIAL FACTS IN OUR HISTORY.

Our children are taught French, moral science and conic sections and read histories of Greece and Rome. How few of them, and how few men and women know anything of the history of their own country, except an outline or a few detached facts. How few undergraduates know that Columbus undertook his first voyage in the expectation of finding the Grand Khan of Tartary; that he set sail on Friday, 1492—that unlucky and direful day—and on Friday, ten weeks after, discovered land; that he supposed Cuba to be the Continent; that he first reached the continent on the north coast of South America six years afterward; that upon his fourth and last voyage he founded the first colony on the mainland on the Isthmus of Panama; that twenty-one years after the first discovery the Old World was astonished to find they had discovered a new world, when they reached the Pacific across the Isthmus; but that Cabot, an Englishman, reached the shores of New England a full year before Columbus touched the continent; that San Augustine, Florida, is the oldest town in America, being just 300 years old; that Santa Fe, New Mexico, is the second town in point of age; that twenty years later—1602—California was discovered and explored; that in 1603 a Frenchman, Sieur de Monts, made the first permanent settlement north of San Augustine, at Annapolis, and twice attempted a settlement on Cape Cod, but was driven off by the natives; that Champlain founded Quebec in 1608; that our coast, from Pennsylvania to New Brunswick, was named Acadie, afterward New France; that Canada formerly comprehended our Vermont and New York; that Virginia was so named by Sir Walter Raleigh in honor of Queen Elizabeth, 1584, when he made his exploration of the North Carolina coast; that the first English child born in America was Virginia Dare, daughter of Ananias; that the projected colony failed; that Jamestown was the first English town in America, began 1607 and named for King Jame I; that the want of wives in Virginia was so great that in 1621 a large number of young women "of good character" were transported to the colony on speculation and sold to the lonely settlers for a hundred and twenty to a hundred and fifty pounds of tobacco each [Mem: to suggest that a certain governor borrow a hint thereby]; that New England was so named by John Smith, 1614; that at

length a settlement was made, without a grant from the king's council, at "New Plymouth," and set its roots deep and wide into the scanty soil by a band of 102 passengers, Dec. 11, 1620, who came in a craft whose name has name has been spoken from from the occident to the orient, to wit: the "Mayflower."

NEW ENGLAND FARM HOUSES.

It is hard to draw a picture of New England country life without making a portrait which the fancy at least of many will gift with a resemblance to their early recollections. Is there not more than one here who remembers such a place as this which is now set before him? It is an ancient looking brown house—brown with that peculiar tint that belongs to weather-stained pine, and is the natural complexion of unpainted New England houses. It fronts with two fair stories to the road; but if you take it in flank, you see that the roof runs back with a great slope to within a few feet of the ground. One huge square chimney rises through the center of the ridge pole; a tall poplar, its emulous companion, has overtopped it, and drops a few leaves every autumn into its black throat. There is the barn, of course—vast, brown, like the house, with a ring of swallow's nests, like barnacles, all around the eaves; there ought to be a swing inside, and plenty of hen's nests, and secret deposits of ripening apples in holes of the haymows. We should find them all no doubt, if we went in and knew where to look.—Ever graceful and beautiful, the well-sweep, with the clanking, iron-bound bucket, and the heavy stone, its counterpoise, stands a little back and at one side. There is the orchard—there are trees in it famous for early apples, and limbs of trees that the boys knew well for the fruit they bore; wonderfully sagacious are boys in detecting a large graft on a slow tree; there are fifty men that remember fifty such boughs while I am speaking. Of course we do not forget the crooked foot path running across the lots to our neighbor's farm—that curious little solitary highway, that turns, and twists and struts aside for no concievable reason; all foot-paths in the fields look as if they had been trodden out by lovers or madmen. Not far off was the wood where the sweet fern breathed its fragrance, and the bayberry repeated it; where the checkerberry spread its aromatic leaves and berries, and the black birch imitated its flavor with its bark—so economical is New England's nature in the matter of perfumes and spiceries. If you were born and bred among such sights and sounds as these, they will never die out of your remembrance.—*Dr. Holmes.*

WASHINGTON'S TEXT BOOK.

The New York Tribune says a gentleman in that city, recently came in possession of a book which was doubtless the architect of George Washington's character. It was found in Virginia during the occupation by our troops. The book was presented to Gen. Grant, who, however, refused to accept it, but agreed to take it in trust until the owner is found. Should he not be discovered, it will be placed among the national archives. It is a small octavo volume of 472 pages. The name of George Washington is written upon it in boyish chirography, but large, bold, with every letter distinct, as in his maturer days, to which the year 1742 is added in the same hand writing. Washington was then ten years of age. The title of the book is this: "Young Men's Companion or Arithmetek Made Easy, with Plain Directions for a Young Man to Attain to read and Write True English,

with Copies of Verses for a Writing School. Instructing of Letters to Friends. Forms for Making Bills, Bonds, Releases, Wills, &c. Likewise Easy Rules for Measuring Board and Timber by the Carpenter's Plain Rule, &c. Also, Directions for Measuring, Gauging and Plotting out of Land, &c., and Taking the Distance by Quadrant and Triangle, together with a Map of the Globe and Water. Also a Map of England, together with Choice Monthly Observations for Gardening, Planting and innoculating Fruit Trees. Written by W. Mather in a Plain and Easy Style that a Young Man may Attain the same without a Tutor. Thirteenth Edition. London. Printed for S. Clark."

The Young Men's Companion opens with instructions in spelling, punctuation and composition. Selections for practice are presented from hymns, prayers and prose. Easy copies for writing, with instructions how to sit, hold the pen, and to make ink follow. Rules are laid down for writing letters on love, business and friendship, and how to begin and end a letter, with the different styles to be addressed to people of rank and plebians. Forms for all kinds of mercantile and legal papers are presented, with Powers of Attorney, Deeds and Wills. Arithmetic comes next. Surveyings, Mensurations, Navigation, Building, Gauging, Taking Observations, and Architecture, accompanied by rude drawings, have their place. Rules for behavior in company are then given, how to enter and leave the presence of nobility and rank with the order of precedence, so that a young man's manners may be well formed. Banking and Exchange follow, with rules for farming and gardening, with innoculating, as grafting was then called, the raising of flowers and fruits, and instructions for each month in a year. Receipts are given for the making of cider, wine and preserves. The book holds a medical department; and household games, tricks and pastimes are not overlooked.

FIRST USE OF PAPER MONEY IN AMERICA.

The first American colonists used pelting and wampum as substitutes for coin. In 1640, the Council in New Netherland, petitioned to raise the value of money in their colony in order to prevent its exportation. Afterward, Gov. Stuyvesant tried to introduce a specie currency and to establish a mint at New Amsterdam. New England already had her mint.

Massachusetts was the first of the colonies to use paper money. In 1690 it issued bills to the amount of seven thousand pounds to pay the soldiers engaged in the expedition against the French in Canada.—Twelve years after, Carolina issued paper money to pay her soldiers. Three or four years later, a paper money act was passed in the island of Barbadoes. A little later, in 1709, Connecticut and New York passed enactments creating bills of credit.

The low state of the currency at this time in New York was thought to arise from the fact that most of the foreign trade of the country came through Boston and other New England ports, drawing thither money and produce. In 1695 the difference between New York and sterling money was about one-fifth; in 1700 about a quarter.

The present legal rate of interest in New York (7 per cent.) was establish in 1738.

OLD-FASHIONED FUNERALS AND ORDINATIONS.

The following authentic letter from John Hancock will show how funerals were celebrated in Boston a hundred years ago :

Boston, February 11, 1760.

Sir: My uncle has sent some wine, two pieces of Beef fully corned, & a Cag of New England rum; he brings up with him a doz. more of Madeira wine, he supposes will be enoug, & some west India Rum & ½ doz. loaves of bread—Would have the corps put in the coffin as soon as may be for fear of the Ratts—sends the plates for coffin by bearer, with Directions on the Box and send back the Box. You have also some sugar.

What else may be wanted that will do to be there on Wednesday morning, let us know by the bearer.—There is no good Beef to roast to be had to-day, but can get some to-morrow, and if any one is coming down to-morrow would be glad if he'd call at Warehouse.

I am, dear sir, your assured friend,

John Hancock.

The following bill, the original of which we have, was presented to the Beneficent Congregational Society, of this city, after the ordination of "Father Wilson" as colleague pastor:

Congregation Society to Tho. Jones 1793, Oct. 15	£.	Dr. s.	d.
To 1 gall. W. I. rum for the workmen near the Parsonage House		5	6
FOR THE ORDINATION DINNER.			
To 17 bottles of sherry wine 3¾ galls. 9s.	1	13	8
To 3 quarts do. 9s		6	9
To 18 juggs old cider, 9s		4	6
To 5 bottles Jamaica spirits, 7s. 6d. gal.		8	5½
To 8 decanters wine for the Counsel at my house, 2 galls, 9s		18	
To 3 decanters Jamaica spirits, 7s. 6d. gall.		5	7½
To 2 bottles Durham mustard		2	
	£4	4	7
Deduct—			
6 juggs cider returned 1 6			
5¾ bottles wine 11 3—		12	9
	£3	11	10
To one dollar paid lawyers 6			
To keeping two men 14		1 00	00
Cherry rum, brandy, etc., etc.		0 00	00
	£4	11	10

GOLDEN WEDDING—COL. JAMES SMITH.

Col. James Smith and wife, invited their family and the older class of their neighbors and friends, to meet at their residence, at Lyme, Ohio, September 21st, 1865, to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage.

Of their children, five are living, a daughter and four sons, and all were present except Martin, who was in California. Grand children were also present, representing three different branches of the family. Of the friends present, twelve were more than sixty years of age, and including Colonel Smith and wife, the united ages of the fourteen were nine hundred and seventy-one years.

The company passed a pleasant afternoon, socially relating incidents of "ye olden time." After a very interesting and appropriate prayer and address by their pastor, Rev. W. T. Hart, and a kind invitation to the company by Deacon John Seymour, to meet him at the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, refreshments were served, and the happy company returned to their homes. Com.

From the Springfield Republican.

FROM POMFRET, CONNECTICUT.

CELEBRATION OF THE ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE FIRST CHURCH ORGANIZATION.

POMFRET, CT., October 27, 1856.

Everybody knows that in this ancient town Israel Putnam killed the wolf; but only a few are aware how rich is Pomfret history in incidents that have a value to every son of New England. Yesterday being observed here as the 150th anniversary of the organization of the First Church of Christ in Pomfret, the commemorative discourse on the occasion, with the historical papers, and reminiscent addresses, brought much of this interesting material to light. From these sources it is gathered that John Eliot, the Indian apostle, on his mission to the Nipmucks and Mohegans, visited eastern Connecticut while it was yet a wilderness, and "held up the cross in view of the children of the forest when their council fires were lighted within four miles of the spot upon which now stands the Pomfret church." It is more than probable that Eliot's report of the fertility and desirableness of this immediate region induced members of his Roxbury church to colonize hither, first to Woodstock and later to Pomfret.

Pomfret was settled in 1713, and, as was often true of the early Puritan communities, the good people took action in town meeting to sesure a settled ministry, even before their town organization was fairly completed. Rev. Ebenezer Williams of Roxbury, having been invited to preach six months on trial, was requested before the expiration of his probationary term to settle over the new church, "the people by the little experience they have had of Mr. Williams being very well satisfied with him, finding him to be a gentleman very agreeable to them, and every way willing to accept of him for their minister." When he gave a favorable response, and the time for his ordination approached, a committee was appointed by the town "to take care that a good dinner be prepared and all things be carried on in good order," and it was voted that the ministers and messengers of the church "be entertained as much as nenecessary before the ordination at the town charge." Whether the guests had anything to eat after they had performed their day's work, does not

appear in the record. Mr. Williams was nephew of Rev John Williams of Deerfield, well known for his captivity among the Indians. One of his sons, while pastor of the church at Hadley, a member of the council which dis-was missed Pres't Edwards from his Northampton pastorate. He continued nearly forty years over the church at Pomfret. The successor of Mr. Williams was Rev. Aaron Putnam of Reading, Mass. His pastorate included the years of the American revolution. John Hancock, president of the continental Congress, passed his summers in Pomfret, sitting under the preaching of Mr. Putnam and sustaining with him relations of warm personal friendship. The Pomfret community was eminently loyal and patriotic. The record of Israel Putnam is familiar to all. Besides him a considerable company of volunteers hurried to Boston after the battle of Lexington, and of these two were killed and sixteen wounded at Bunker Hill. A lieutenant of this company became famous as Col. Tnomas Grosvenor, laying the foundations of the strong works at West Point, where is now the military academy, having Kosciusko as his engineer in this and other enterprises. Rev. Mr. Putnam taught as well as preached, fitting for college many young men, including some afterwards prominent in their professions, such as Rev. Dr. Sumner, of Shrewsbury, the celebrated Sam'l Dexter of Boston and Hon Wm. Prescott, father of the historian. When Mr. Putnam's voice failed, he for several years wrote out sermons regularly for his people, and had them read in their hearing on the Sabbath. He also wrote frequent messages of affection to members of his flock and and occasionally a tract for them, sending the missives around by the hand of his little grandson, who came to be known as "Mr. Putnam's Post." Rev. James Porter, fourth pastor of the Pomfret church, was active in good works. He organized the first Sabbath school, and instituted the monthly concert of prayer for mismions in eonnection with his church and took up a collection and paid into the treasury of the American board of Commissioners for foreign missions "the first money that was collected at a monthly concert in Connecticut."

Provision for a house of worship in Pomfret was made almost as early as were arrangements for a pastor, and the votes with reference to the latter seem even more quaint and peculiar than those on the former subject. With formality and in order the dignitaries and honored citizens of the community were assigned places in the sanctuary according to their social status. At a Pomfret town meeting in 1714, when it was decided to build a meeting house, it was voted that Jonathan Belcher, Esquire, (subsequently colonial governor of Massachusetts) should "have liberty to build a pew in the meeting house next to the pulpit at the west end of it." A year later it was voted "that Lieut. Chandler shall have liberty to build a pew for himself and and family in our meeting house, at the south end between the great door and the next window." "Pew-spots" were thus assigned to a number of prominent citizens, it being "provided that they all finish their pews by the last of Sept. next, take in and cause all their families to sit there if it may be with convenience." When the notabilities were provided for, a committee was appointed to seat the rest of the congregation, it being formally declared, to prevent controversy, "that the second seat in the body of the meeting house and the fore seat in the front gallery shall be judged and esteemed equal ni dignity and the third seat of the body and the fore seat of the side gallery shall be equal; and that the

governing rule in seating the meeting house shall be the first three rates which were made in the town on the last year's list, having respect also to age and dignity." Again it was voted "that the space in the meeting house between the stairs and door be a place for boys to sit in;" that "there shall be pews built over the men's and women's stairs going up the galleries, (called "swing pews," being suspended from the ceiling); that "each seat in the front gallery shall be lengthened on the men's side and shortened on the women's side so far as that two men more may be accommodated in each seat;" and finally that "the lower half of the hind most seat in the galleries shall be fitted for and devoted to the negroes." Connecticut was more generous with religious privileges for the negro then than at present with privileges of citizenship, not being willing now to accordto the blacks even"the lower half of the hindmost seat." In the vote that Nathaniel Young should have "liberty to build a house in the highway for himself and family to sit on Sabba' days" is the first distinct mention of the "Sabba'-day houses," which were one of the peculiar institutions of New England. These houses were small buildings erected near the meeting-houses as resting places for families coming from a distance, where they could build a fire, fill their foot-stoves, and thoroughly warm themselves as preliminary to the long campaign in the unwarmed church, and where they could take their lunch during the noon intermission.

Besides Gov. Belcher, Gen. Putnam and Col. Grosvenor, already referred to, many other citizens have gone out from Pomfret to become well and widely known in other communities. Among these are found the names of Hon. Benjamin Ruggles, United States senator from Ohio; David Hall and J. Prescott Hall, of New York city; Dr. Thomas Hubbard, professor in the Yale medical school; Rev. Drs. Alexander H. and Francis Vinton, of New York; Rev. Thomas Williams of Providence, and Henry Dexter, the sculptor; and this list might be largely increased. The sons and daughters of this ancient town are widely scattered through the land, doing honor to the memory and perpetuating the virtues of their Puritan fathers in the old church on the hill-top.

The commemorative exercises yesterday were of rarest interest. The principal discourse was by Rev. W. S. Alexander, the young pastor of the church: Rev. Daniel Hunt, an ex-pastor, contributed historical papers on the pastors and meeting houses of the church. Addresses of fraternal sympathy were made by Rev. Messrs. George Soule, of Hampton, and Andrew Dunning, of Thompson, of neighboring parishes, while Rev. Messrs. C. P. Grosvenor, of Canterbury, and George N. Webber, of Lowell, Mass., gave reminiscences of their early days in the good old town. Gov. Buckingham was present and addressed the assembly, and Rev. Dr. Augustus C. Thompson, of Roxbury, Mass., gave greeting from descendants of the fathers in the parish from whence the Pomfret church came forth. At the close of the forenoon service the children of the Sabbath school had their share of the celebration, singing their beautiful hymns and listening to remarks from Messrs. David Hawley and H. Clay Trumbull, of Hartford.

Last evening there was a social reunion at the house of Col. Charles Mathewson, where the friends from abroad met each other and the Pomfret citizens in more familiar intercourse than was practicable during the day. At this gathering letters were read from invited guests who were unable to attend the celebration; also a paper from the pen of

Dexter, the sculptor, full of interesting reminiscences of his early Pomfret life. There was good old fashioned singing, led by one who was the church chorister fifty years ago. The ancient pitch-pipe was brought into requisition, and the words of the hymns were "lined" or "deaconed" off by a gray-haired singer. In this exercise the old people joined with heartiness, and there was rich melody in the trembling notes of their aged voices, as they raised the familiar strains of "Coronation" and "When I can read my title clear," just as they were accustomed to in the long gone years.

Each service and exercise of the day and evening was pleasant and impressive, and the occasion will never be forgotten by any who shared its privileges. Perhaps as striking an illustration as any the anniversary afforded of the changes the passing years produce, was found in the simple recital at the evening gathering of an old man's personal story. He was born in Pomfret, and there passed the years of his boyhood and youth. When a young man, he went westward. At that time, as he said, there were to him no strangers in Pomfret; he knew every face in the street and the dwellers in every home. For nearly fifty years he did not once visit the town; now, for the first time, he had come back to it—back to his old home—but only to find himself among strangers and with strange surroundings. He knew no face among the passers, and even the houses were nearly all changed. The very foundations of the house where he was born no longer remained. When he looked for the old church that was gone: and he saw a new church in a new place. He had thought, he said, to find the church new, but he was disappointed that it was not upreared on the old foundation. And the whipping-post and stocks which he left near the church were now missing; those he could not mourn; but he did regret the absence of the great stone horse block, which was broken up years since, and its fragments worked into the underpinning of the new church. Change! change! Everything was changed. Even those who still lived of his former associates he did not recognize and they failed to recognize him; he must be introduced to them as strangers. Sitting in the church during the day he had looked over the filled house searching vainly for familiar features; one person only he there recalled, and that was his own nephew—one whom he had left a youth, but whose hair and beard he now found silvered with age. It was in all sincerity and with touching eloquence that the old man repeated: "I am a stranger here—a stranger in my own home." The story of the flight of time, with the mutability of all that is earthly, could not have been told more impartially than in his simple narrative.

Pomfret will have a higher place henceforth in the estimation of its sons and daughters, and among other citizens of Connecticut, for the revealings of this anniversary day, as the record goes abroad, and it is well that the men of this day have made these things known, "that the generation to come may know them, even the children which shall be born, who shall arise and declare them to their children." H. C. T.

THE OLD CANOE.

Where the rocks are gray, and the shore is steep,
And the waters below look dark and deep,
Where the rugged pine, in its lonely pride,
Leans gloomily over the murky tide;
Where the reeds and rushes are long and rank,
And the weeds grow thick on the winding bank;
Where the shadow is heavy the whole day through,
Lies at its moorings the old canoe.

The useless paddles are idly dropped,
Like a sea-bird's wings that the storm has lopped,
And crossed on the railing, one o'er one,
Like the folded hands when the work is done;
While busily back and forth between,
The spider stretches his silvery screen,
And the solemn owl, with his dull "too-hoo,"
Settles down on the side of the old canoe.

The stern half sunk in the slimy wave,
Rots slowly away in its living grave,
And the green moss creeps o'er its dull decay,
Hiding its mouldering dust away,
Like the hand that plants o'er the tomb a flower,
Or the ivy that mantles the falling tower;
While many a blossom of loveliest hue,
Springs up o'er the stern of the old canoe.

The currentless waters are dead and still—
But the light wind plays with the boat at will,
And lazily in and out again
It floats the length of the rusty chain,
Like the weary march of the hands of time,
That meet and part at the noontide chime,
And the shore is kissed at each turn anew
By the dripping bow of the old canoe.

O, many a time, with a careless hand,
I have pushed it away from the pebbly strand;
And paddled it down where the stream runs quick—
Where the whirls are wild and the eddies are thick—
And laughed as I leaned o'er the rocking side,
And looked below in the broken tide,
To see that the faces and boats were two
That were mirrored back from the old canoe.

But now, as I lean o'er the crumbling side,
And look below in the sluggish tide,
The face that I see there is graver grown,
And the laugh that I hear has a soberer tone,
And the hands that lent to the light skiff wings
Have grown familiar with sterner things.
But I love to think of the hours that flew
As I rocked where the whirls their white spray threw,
Ere the blossom waved, or the green grass grew,
O'er the mouldering stern of the old canoe.

GENERAL SIMON KENTON.

The following sketch of the life of the noted pioneer, Gen. Kenton, was given on the occasion of the re-interment of his remains at Urbana, in November last, by Hon. W. T. Coggshall. He said:

The ceremonies of to-day carry us back three-quarters of a century, when what is now the rich and populous State of Ohio—the third in all the appliances of civilization in the great American Republic—was a wilderness inhabited by savages, who contended hopelessly against the encroachments of that small band of determined whites, the pioneers of the civilization of to-day. The most famous of the latter class was Gen. Simon Kenton, who died in poverty, but whose bones are to-day re-interred with distinguished honor. Let us pause, and carefully re-read the chapter in history devoted to the eventful career of this distinguished American.

Simon Kenton was born April 3d, 1755, in Culpepper county, Virginia, and in 1771, at the age of sixteen, he emigrated to Kentucky. It is related of him that from that time on until the treaty of Greenville, he was almost constantly engaged in conflicts with the Indians, and encountered greater peril, and had more narrow escapes from death than any man of his time.

One of these escapes was remarkable and certainly providential. It was in 1778, when, becoming tired of inactivity, he devised one of those disgraceful horse-stealing expeditions, so common among the whites, in retaliation for Indian wrongs. Taking with him two companions, Alex. Montgomery and Geo. Clark, he crossed the river and pushed for Chillicothe, (now in Ross county, Ohio) an Indian village. They caught six horses and started for the river, but the river ran so high they could not cross, and they concealed themselves until the following day. But though the storm had abated, the horses would not "take to the water," and they turned three of them loose, determining to push for the Falls, where there was stationed a garrison. If they had adhered to this purpose all would have been well, but their cupidity would not let them leave the three extra horses behind without further effort to carry them off. They separated, and soon the Indians were upon them. Kenton attempted the bold game of shooting his pursuers, but his gun failed him and he was taken prisoner. Montgomery was killed and scalped, while Clark alone escaped. Now commenced for Kenton a series of sufferings, the contemplation of which almost turns the heart sick, and to survive which seems almost miraculous.

He was first, like Mazeppa, lashed with stout thongs to the back of a horse. The wild animal was turned loose, and he ran furiously through the brush, which terribly lacerated the face and limbs of the poor victim; but finding he could not shake off his burden, he returned and quietly followed the cavalcade to Chillicothe. During the several days that followed the arrival at the Indian village, the prisoner had to submit to the taunts and jeers and jibes of Indian women and children, and the nights were spent standing firmly bound to a post. He was now doomed to run the gauntlet. This savage pastime is familiar to every one. Kenton had not run far between the lines before he discovered an Indian with a knife drawn ready to plunge it into him, and he suddenly broke through the lines and made with all speed for the town. He had been previously informed by a negro named Cæsar, who lived with the Indians and knew their customs, that if he could break through the Indians' lines, and arrive at the council house in the town before he was overtaken, that they would not force him a second time to run the gauntlet. But Kenton was intercepted and thrown down before he reached the goal, and was terribly beaten; then he was dragged to the council house, where, after much animated discussion, sentence of death was passed upon him. It was decided also that the place of execution should be Wapatomika, (now Zanesfield, Logan county.)

The next morning he was hurried away to the place of execution. From Chillicothe to Wapatomika they had to pass through Pickaway and Macacheek, two other Indian towns. At each he was compelled to run the gauntlet, and was severely punished. Being carelessly guarded at the latter place he attempted to to escape but was overtaken and dragged back to what he now considered his inevitable fate—death. He was removed to Wapatomika. As soon as he arrived here, the Indians of all ages and sexes crowded around him. It was here where that memorable meeting between him and the notorious Simon Girty took place. Kenton and Girty had been bosom companions at Fort Pitt and in the campaign with Lord Dunmore. But so black had the Indians painted their prisoner, that it was not until he told Girty that he was the Simon Butler once his friend, that the renegade white recognized him. Girty threw himself into Kenton's arms, embraced and wept over him—calling him his dear and esteemed friend, and promising to do everything in his power to save his life.

Girty called a new council of the Indians, and after addressing them in rough but eloquent language, he succeeded in saving the prisoner's life, and having him placed in his care. He dressed him in new clothes and for some time they roved in the wilds, boon companions again. But the hand of fate seemed against Kenton, and he was doomed to suffer more than ever before.

The Indians had been defeated by the whites in an engagement near Wheeling, and returning home they were determined to be revenged on every white man. Girty received notice to bring his friend before a grand council at Wapatomika, which he dared not disobey. When they entered the house, the Indians all rose up and shook hands with Girty, but Kenton was received with malignant scowls. A chief addressed the council in violent language, frequently turning in a menacing way towards Kenton. Girty followed in an earnest speech in behalf of his friend, appealing to them to spare his life in return for the faithfulness with which he had served their cause in fighting against his own countrymen. If they would in-

dulge him in granting his request to spare the life of this young man he would pledge himself never to ask them again to spare the life of a hated American. Several chiefs spoke in succession; and with the most apparent deliberation the council decided, by an ovewhelming majority, for death. After the decision of this grand court was announced, Girty went to Kenton and embraced him very tenderly, said that he very sincerely sympathized with him in his forlorn and unfortunate situation; that he had used all the efforts he was master of to save his life, but it was now decreed that he must die; that he could do no more for him. Girty, however, persuaded the Indians to take their prisoner to Upper Sandusky, a trading post where the British paid off their Indian allies giving as a reason that the vast numbers there would be gratified in witnessing the death of the prisoner. Kenton was placed in charge of five Indians, who forthwith set off for Upper Sandusky.

On their way they passed a night at the wigwam of the celebrated chief Logan, the friend of the whites, and a brave, humane, high-minded, noble man. During the evening, Logan entered into conversation with the prisoner. The next morning he told Kenton that he would detain the party that day; that he had sent two of his young men off the night before to Upper Sandusky, to speak a good word for him. After the return of the young men the guard carried their prisoner forward, and when they arrived at the place of destination he was again forced to run the gauntlet. But Logan had done good work for him. A fourth council was held to consider what should be done with the prisoner, now nearly exhausted. A Canadian Frenchman, by the name of Peter Druyer, here appeared as Kenton's champion. He was a Captain in the British service, an interpreter, and a man of great influence among the Indians. It was to this man that Logan, with good judgment, had sent his young men to plead for Kenton's life. In his speech Druyer argued that it was the wish of the British government that not an American white should be left alive, but that strategy should be used in conducting the warfare, and that the intelligence which might be extorted from the prisoner would be of more advantage in conducting the future operations of the war, than the lives of twenty prisoners. He concluded by demanding the prisoner for the British General at Detroit, who might in future return him to be put to death. As the Indians had been to a good deal of trouble he would give them one hundred dollars in rum and tobacco. The Indians accepted the ransom, and gave up the prisoner to Druyer. Kenton was taken to Detroit and lodged in the fort as a prisoner of war. He soon recovered from the severe treatment he had undergone with the Indians, and in the following June he escaped, and after great privations rejoined his friends.

In 1802 Kenton settled in Urbana, where he remained some years and was elected a Brigadier of militia. In the war of 1812 he joined the army of Gen. Harrison, and was at the battle of Moraviantown, where he displayed great bravery. In 1820 he moved to the head of Mad river, and a few years after, at the solicitation of Judge Burnet and General Vance, a pension of $20 per month was granted him by the Government. He was very poor, and frequently wanted the necessities of life. He has been seen to walk the streets of the town barefooted, but dignified and erect as if he were the richest man in the country. He spent a good deal of his time in Kentucky, where he had many friends.

Gen. Kenton resided during the

last few years of his life in a small log house, about five miles northeast of Bellefontaine, on Mad river. He was buried on a grassy knoll, and around the grave was placed a rude picket fence. A rough stone slab bore the following inscription:

"In memory of Gen. Simon Kenton, who was born April 3, 1755, in Culpepper county, Va., and died April 29, 1836, aged 81 years and 26 days. His fellow-citizens of the West will long remember him as a skillful pioneer of early times—the brave soldier and the honest man."

It was from this place the remains have just been removed, by order of the General Assembly and Governor.

Gen. Kenton is described by his friend, Col. McDonald, as "a man of of fair complexion, six feet one inch in hight. He stood and walked very erect; and in the prime of life weighed about one hundred and ninety pounds. He never was inclined to be corpulent, although of sufficient fulness to form a graceful person. He had a soft tremulous voice, very pleasing to the hearer. He had laughing, gray eyes which appeared to fascinate the beholder. He was a pleasant, good-humored and obliging companion. When excited, or provoked to anger, (which was seldom the case,) the fiery glance of his eye would almost curdle the blood of those with whom he came in contact. His rage, when aroused, was a tornado. In his dealing he was perfectly honest; his confidence in man, and his credulity, were such that the same man might cheat him twenty times, and if he professed friendship, he might cheat him still."

The act for which Simon Kenton deserves to be longest remembered, was the impulse of a noble nature, and was performed near where he is now buried by the State. This has been well described by Judge Burnet in his letters. He states that when the troops were stationed at Urbana, a mutinous plan was formed by part of them to attack and destroy a settlement of friendly Indians who had removed with their families within the settlement, under assurance of protection. Kenton remonstrated against the measure, as being not only mutinous, but treacherous and cowardly. He contrasted his knowledge of the Indian character with their ignorance of it. He vindicated them against the charge of treachery, which was alleged as a justification of the act they were about to perpetrate, and reminded them of the infamy they would incur by destroying a defenseless band of men, women and children, who had placed themselves in their power, relying on a promise of protection. He appealed to their humanity, their honor and duty as soldiers. Having exhausted all the means of persuasion in his power, and finding them resolved to execute their purpose, he took a rifle and declared with great firmness that he would accompany them to the Indian encampment, and shoot down the first man who dared to molest them; that if they entered their camp, they would do it by passing over his corpse. Knowing that the old veteran would redeem his pledge, they abandoned their purpose, and the poor Indians were saved.

Mr. Coggshall concluded as follows:

To-day we may bear in mind with significant force that to Simon Kenton and his associates we owe the peaceful plains in which agriculture thrives; across which lines of railway and of telegraph run; on which our towns, our cities, our churches and our school houses stand. This thought is worthy of careful amplification. I can only suggest it. Take it with you, men and women of Ohio, and especially take it, young men; and from the lesson of

Simon Kenton's career, as a brave, chivalrous, patriotic and honest man, learn that true manhood alone makes fit the monumental stone and the representative statue. Take it along with the lessons which lie thick along the pathway of our nation during the memorable years in which rebellion distracted and devastated the land, and apply it to the duties which are required for restoration, for general prosperity, for the common good, for the unanimous respect of the country's flag, for pervading intelligence and high public morals.

The rest of the services were in charge of the military, under command of Col. J. B. Armstrong, of the 4th Ohio National Guards.

The line of march to Oakdale Cemetery was as follows: Music; Guard of Honor and Hearse; 4th Regiment; Speaker and Clergy; Surviving Relatives; Pioneer Association and other invited guests, on foot; Commissioners of Kenton Monument, on foot; Town Council of Urbana, on foot; Fire Companies, and other organizations on foot; Citizens on foot; Citizens in carriages.

The burial service at the grave was read by Rev. L. F. Vancleve, and it was concluded with the firing of three rounds of small arms by the escort. This part of the service, like the first, was well performed, and the whole reflects credit on the citizens of Urbana.

On the return home those in the Governor's special train organized a meeting, by appointing the Governor chairman, and Col. Godman secretary, and adopted resolutions complimenting the managers of the Columbus & Indianapolis and Central Railways.

YOUR MISSION.

If you are too weak to journey
Up the mountain steep and high,
You can stand within the valley,
As the multitude go by;
You can chant in happy measure,
As they slowly pass along;
Though they may forget the singer
They will not forget the song.

If you have not gold and silver,
Ever ready to command;
If you cannot toward the needy
Reach an ever open hand—
You can visit the afflicted,
O'er the erring you can weep,
You can be a true disciple
Sitting at the Savior's feet.

If you cannot in the conflict
Prove yourself a soldier true;
If where fire and smoke are thickest
There's no work for you to do—
When the battle-field is silent
You can go with silent tread,
You can bear away the wounded,
You can cover up the dead.

Do not then stand idly waiting,
For some greater work to do;
Fortune is a lazy goddess,
She will never come to you.
Go and toil in any vineyard,
Do not fear to do or dare,
If you want a field of labor,
You will find it anywhere.

From the New York Independent.

THE GENESEE COUNTRY.

NUMBER ONE.

BY REV. PHARCELLUS CHURCH, D. D.

THE MYTHICAL PERIOD.

"The Genesee Country" was, with the past generation, a general name for all lying west of the Dutch settlements on the Mohawk, to Lake Erie. The term was not then applied to accurately-defined local limits, but to an aggregation of forests, lakes, rivers, wild beasts, and Indians, of which a mythical account had been received by the New England people as early as the Revolutionary War. It was then a *terra incognita*, and soon after began to be regarded as the place of the Golden Fleece, to which emigration must make its way, if the Yankee dream of wealth would realize itself in the actual and the experimental. Even Dutch Rip Van Winkles on the Hudson began to shake off their ages of sleep, to realize the new hopes excited by the Genesee. But how to reach so remote a region was the great question. How to traverse intervening forests, pass unbridged rivers and lakes, or how to work their way through bottomless swamps and quagmires, were questions too perplexing for Dutch and even for Yankee ingenuity.

INCIPIENT MOVEMENT TO GET POSSESSION.

At length a Jason and his crew were found to undertake the pursuit, in the persons of Phelps and Gorham, two shrewd New Englanders, the one of Connecticut and the other of Massachusetts. They began their enterprise by securing a title to the country, first from the State of Massachusetts, and second from the Indians. Massachusetts held it by a grant from Charles II.,

and the Indians by immemorial inheritance and occupancy. The Massachusetts claim they bought on trust for a million of dollars, and the Indians' they canceled chiefly by fair speeches and ingenious diplomacy. Phelps went to the Genesee country in 1789, called the sachems together, had a grand pow-wow at Canandaigua or at Buffalo, it is not quite certain which, the result of which was the signing of a deed conveying all the land from Seneca to Lake Erie, between Pennsylvania on the south and Lake Ontario on the north, to the said Phelps and Gorham, their heirs and assigns forever. This document was signed by fifteen or twenty sachems, and is still on file in the register's office at Canandaigua—a suggestive document, the first of the kind, probably, in the Genesee country. Each chief signed with his mark—Red Jacket among the rest, who lived to deplore the act, and to hate the race who had wheedled his people out of their country and their fathers' sepulchers—

"Lo, the poor Indian."

WORK AND OWNERSHIP.

Still, the decrees of Providence are thereby fulfilled, assigning the reward to the ten occupied rather than to the one unoccupied talent. As the Indians had made little out of a country which was capable of so much, their talent was taken from them and consigned to those who had the ten, that thus idleness and work might each have its appropriate reward. Those who *use* God's gifts are certainly better entitled to them than those who *abuse* them. The fee simple of a country belongs to those who cultivate it, in preference to those who leave it uncultivated. One thing seems to me clear, however, that the Indians had a better title than the one derived from King Charles, who gave away what was in no possible sense his own. They ought to have had the million of dollars rather than Massachusetts.

Whatever defect may be detected in the original conveyance, one thing is certain: the actual occupants of the country have, by means of labor, added, during the past seventy years, a thousand-fold to its value, and have thus made good their claim in a way most of all deserving of the respect of mankind. Indeed, I hold that the *meum*, or right of possession in a country, or in landed property, is based chiefly in labor, and no claim ought to come in between the emigrant and the farm which he reduces from the wilderness of Nature to a state of cultivation. To my certain knowledge, many a hard-working pioneer has been driven from the acres which he had subdued by his own hands, because he could not save enough out of the proceeds of his labor to pay off the fictitious claims which others set up to the soil he had cultivated. If there is anything righteous in legislation, it is in our late Homestead Act of Congress, giving to actual settles, not the land, but the enjoyment unmolested of their actual rights. The land is theirs of right, and this act sanctions and sustains the claim.

HOW THE SPECULATION FAILED.

The original purchasers of the Genesee country, great as the bargain was, did not make money out of it, owing to the lack of capital to turn it to their own advantage. Both of them, we believe, died insolvent. Of the more than 3,000,000 acres included in it, they set off about 90,000 to satisfy certain claimants on the North River, of which one of the Livingstons was a representative; and 2,000,000 more they sold to Robert Morris, of Philadelphia, a name of Revolutionary notoriety, and on this immense sale

they got only two cents an acre over what the land cost them. They gave six cents an acre, and Morris paid them eight cents. This left them with less than a million of acres in their own right, which they appear to have disposed of at such forced sales as to leave them but a small margin of profits over their accruing expenses in various ways.

THE EARLY SETTLEMENT.

Still, Phelps and Gorham are entitled to great credit for the impulse which they gave to emigration, and well deserve the honor of having each an important township called after his name. They began this emigrant movement in 1789, and within eleven or twelve years they had laid the foundation for that important limb of our country which we call Western New York. Geneva and Canandaigua were the first points at which they broke ground, the one at the foot of Seneca (or Seneka, as spelled in the original deed of conveyance,) and the other of Canandaigua lake; two of the most beautiful sheets of water to be met with in our country.

A gentleman now living informs me that he emigrated to Canandaigua with his young wife in 1803, and found on the way one or two log-houses at Utica, about as many at Auburn, a considerable cluster of buildings at Geneva, and also at Canandaigua, where he has resided ever since. In a journey to Canada that same year, he found a log-house at Bloomfield, one at Leroy, one or two in Batavia, and beyond Batavia, he rode eighteen miles through the woods, when he came to another, a tavern, which he abandoned in the night for fear of being robbed, and rode many miles through the snow, when he came to a log-hut, of which a man and his wife had just taken possession, and to save himself from freezing he slept in the same and only bed of his kind host and hostess. The next day he reached Buffalo, where he also found but one house. These are suggestive facts, showing that the sites of our most opulent cities and richest farming sections, over an area of hundreds of miles in a country now deemed comparatively old, were sixty-two years ago, a waste, howling wilderness.

THE COUNTRY ATTRACTING SETTLERS.

Few countries in the world offered greater inducements to emigration than the Genesee. Its forests were many of them beautiful, its soil rich and easily tilled, its climate salubrious, and its capacity for fruit-bearing unlimited. Its peach-trees would blossom the second year from the stone, and bear the third. This was true in particular cases, if not as a general thing. So abundant was this fruit sixty or seventy years ago, that cart-loads might be had for the gathering. Indeed, there was almost no market for it, and the farmers might as well give it away as not. The apple-treess were equally luxurient, though of slower growth. Western New York is to this day the great source of fruit-supply in all the varieties common to the climate. The Genesee wheat for many years had the highest place in the market. We cannot wonder, therefore, that these facts, becoming known and acknowledged, should have stimulated immigration. The western movement of population in the free states first set in this direction, and it was long before it began to look for homes in Ohio and at other remoter points. Even to this day agriculture has found no better resting-place.

THE GAIN TO THE COUNTRY FROM NEW INVENTIONS.

The causes which have made Western New York, however, are not

in itself nor in its local industry, but in the new channels of commerce and locomotion which have been opened through it. The canal, railroad, and telegraph have made it what it is. Its products for thirty or forty years after its settlement would hardly pay the cost of getting them to market. Carting a bushel of wheat to Albany was about as much as it was worth, nor could the soft roads endure the wear of teams enough to carry a tenth part of what the country was capable of producing, to a distant market. Hence, the products of the country had but a nominal value, except for the use of its inhabitants, merchandise was dear, and the best farms could be bought for ten or fifteen dollars per acre.

But as soon as the Erie canal was opened all values rose tenfold, and the country became at once rich and opulent. Wild lands were rapidly cleared, population poured in from all quarters, cities and towns multiplied on all hands, and the Genesee country of earlier years became the proud empire of Western New York.

Soon after the great thoroughfares through the country were opened came labor-saving machinery in agriculture, to facilitate and cheapen cultivation, and to give a new impetus to production and wealth. We of the city, who accept what is brought, as Elijah did the offering of the ravens, have little idea of the source whence it comes, or how much invention has to do with supplying our daily wants. It is scarcely a quarter of a century since our reapers, mowers, drills, rakers, and various agricultural machines came into use, and yet it is safe to calculate that our country is a century in advance of what it would have been if it had been left to the farming-tools in use when I was a boy. Then it took a whole winter to beat out with the flail the grain that may now be threshed in a single day. Then the mowing and reaping which it took a dozen men a week or two to do is now done up in a day or two by half the number of laborers. The effect of these farming facilities is to distribute laborers over a much wider extent of country, and the hands which under the old syestem would have been required on the farms of Western New York are cultivating the forests and prairies of the Far West, or working the mines, or performing other tasks equally important to the aggregate of our national wealth. No country is situated to reap so many advantages from improved locomotion and labor-saving machinery as our own, because our demand for labor is greater and our spaces to be traversed in reaching a market are more extended. Our capacity for labor might be increased a hundred fold, and yet our fields and opportunities for its profitable occupation would be unexhausted. Western New York is not the only or even the chief section of our country to be benefited by invention; the prairie States are no doubt in advance of it. Those vast natural meadows, which it was thought impossible a few years ago to settle, on account of a lack of wood, water, and stones, are now in rapid progress of conversion into magnificent farms, through the influence of railroads and agricultural implements. These inventions give us a power we little dreamed of forty years ago, to fulfill our appointed task of subduing the earth, and no people so much needed these auxiliaries as we, because none had so much to do and so few to do it.

I speak with the more enthusiasm on this subject, from seeing what this country now is, under its new modes of labor, and comparing it with what I remember of it years ago. Then everything moved with snail-like pace, now with race-horse speed.

Then to talk of threshing, and winnowing and putting into bags twenty acres of wheat in a single day, all ready for market, would have been deemed insane and fabulous as an Arabian Night's tale; now it is spoken of as the most ordinary thing imaginable. So used have we become to the new order of things as to forget the old, and we need to be reminded of it by such scribblers as I am, that we may be provoked to say, "What hath God wrought?" What is more, improvement has by no means reached its goal; but from past achievements we are led to anticipate greater things to come. As some one said of New York, he could not tell what it would be when it was finished, so we cannot tell what this world will become when Divine influence, working through human intelligence and labor, has achieved its ultimate results. It must become, even without miracle, greater, and, we hope, better and happier than ever before.

THE MINUTE MEN OF THE REVOLUTION.

FROM ANNALS OF WILBRAHAM, MASS.

"General Gage, commander of the British troops in Boston, had determined to get possession of the ammunition and arms of the Province, which he heard were stored at Lexington and Concord.

On the night of the 18th of April, the troops stole out of Boston, hoping to reach Lexington without being discovered, but the concerted signal flashed from the spire of the New North Church, and Paul Revere was instantly on his way from Charleston to Lexington, rousing the inhabitants on the road, so that when Major Pitcairn, who led the advance of the troops, reached the Common, he found the 'minute men' of Lexington drawn up in arms before him. He ordered them to disperse. They stood their ground. He ordered his men to fire. That volley opened the Revolutionary War. Couriers were despatched on the fleetest horses to arouse the people everywhere, and carry the flaming torch of alarm through the country.

On the 20th, we may suppose just as the sun was passing the meridian, a rider was seen coming down the Bay Road at full speed, his horse dripping and smoking with sweat, who barely checked his pace before

Samuel Glover's door, and announced the fight, calling upon the 'minute men' to hasten to the rescue. He was off and out of sight on his way to Springfield, in a moment. Blood had been shed!

Glover mounts his horse and rides as he never rode before, down by Jones' and Bliss', calling them to come on as he goes. Brewer and Merrick, and Warriner, the Captain of the minute men, rush in from the field. The long roll is beaten by Charles Ferry, so that the mountain answers it from Oliver Bliss' to Noah Stebbins.' Merrick mounts his horse and flies down the west road to the Hitchcocks, and the Stebbinses, the Chapins, and the Langdons by the Scantic. Burt tells his most vigorous son to cross the mountains by Rattle Snake Peak, as swift as the winds ever swept over them, and rouse the Crockers, the Cones, the Russells, the Kings, and to stay not his speed till all the men of the South Valley, from the corner to Isaac Morris' were summoned to the march; then to return without delay along the east road, by the Chaffees, Hendricks and Carpenters, and over the mountains by Rev. Noah Merrick's home. It was done as quick and as well as said. 'Edward,' said Isaac Morris to his son, your father, Mr. President, 'bring the horse.' And as soon as he had slung his powder horn over his shoulder, put his bullets into his pocket, and taken down his trusty gun from its hooks, the faithful steed was at the door. Breathing a prayer for his heroic wife, standing by in speechless submission, he was off at full speed on the track of young Burt, and passing up the same road, Comfort Chaffee and Jesse Carpenter joined him and rode for the mountain, while Enos Stebbins and Asa Chaffee from south of the Scantic, rushed over to William King's, and together up the middle road, taking Ezekiel Russell and Rowland Crocker in company, and all joined those coming up the west road and over the mountain, at a barn then standing near the site of the present school-house on the Main street.

Before the mountain ceased to glow with that day's departing sun, thirty-four men, with the blessing of their wives and the prayers of the fathers who were too old to go into battle, were on the 'Great Bay Road,' hastening on their way to defend, and, if need be, to die for their rights. But the 'red coats' had returned to Boston in fewer numbers and more rapidly than they left it, and our 'minute men' returned after ten days to the quiet and security of their own homes. Such was the 'Lexington alarm.'"

A STARTLING SCENE IN CHURCH.

There were many thrilling scenes in the New England churches during the Revolutionary War. The following one occurred in Sharon, Connecticut, under the ministry of Rev. Cotton Mather Smith. It is found in Headley's "Chaplains of the Revolution."

Mr. Smith one Sunday took for his text a part of Isaiah xx, 11—12:—"Watchman what of the night? The watchman saith, the morning cometh." The question in the first part of this passage had been the daily, almost hourly, inquiry for nearly a month, of every one of the congregation, and hence its appropriateness was keenly felt, but the startling announcement, "The morning cometh," took them by surprise, and they could not at first comprehend its significance, nor how it could be adapted to the present gloomy prospect. Had he heard any good news? What had happened that he could say so confidently "The morning cometh."

No, he had nothing new to tell them, only to proclaim over again his unshaken confidence in God's promises. He did not attempt to conceal or lessen the calamities that had befallen the country, nor deny that a fearful crisis was at hand. He acknowledged that to human appearance "clouds and darkness were round about God's throne," but said that the eye of faith could pierce the gloom. The throne was there, though wrapped in impenetrable darkness. In all the disasters that had successively overwhelmed them he traced the hands of God, and declared that to his mind, they clearly indicate some striking interposition of Divine Providence about to take place in their behalf. Man's extremity had come, and now was the time for him to make bare his arm for the delivery of the people.

Prophet-like, kindling with the vision on which the eye of his faith rested, he boldly dropped the general subject of God's faithfulness, and told his astonished hearers that he believed they were on the point of hearing extraordinary news of victory by our arms. He would not wait for an indefinite future to prove his faith to be well founded—he was willing to bring it to the test of the present. They might judge whether he was right or wrong, for, said he, "the morning now cometh, I see its beams already gilding the mountain tops, and you shall soon behold its brightness bursting over the land."

One cannot imagine the effect of such language uttered by the minister of God in such a time of doubt and suspense. He ceased, and as he closed the Bible and exclaimed, "Amen! so let it be," a silence, profound and death-like rested upon the audience. Each one seemed to feel as if an invisible presence was there and some weighty announcement was just at hand.

Suddenly the deep hush was broken by the distant clatter of a horse's

hoof along the road. The sharp and rapid strokes told of swift riding and urgent haste. They knew at once what it meant. For days and weeks their eyes had strained up the streets that led northward to catch sight of the messenger of good or evil tidings that was hourly expected.

He had come at last, and as nearer, clearer rang the sound of that gallop on the listening ear, each looked in mute and earnest inquiry into his neighbor's face. Right on through the place, straight for the meeting-house, darted the swift rider, and drawing rein at the door, leaped from the saddle, and leaving his foam-covered steed unattended, strode into the main aisle. On the deep silence that filled the building like a sensible presence, his armed heel rang like the blows of a hammer. As he passed along a sudden paleness spread over the crowd of faces turned with a painful eagerness toward him. But looking neither to the right hand nor the left, the dread messenger passed on, and mounting the pulpit stairs handed the pastor a letter.

Notwithstanding the good man's faith his hand trembled and an ashy hue overspread his face as he reached out to receive it. "Burgoyne has has surrendered!" were the first words that met his eye. He staggered under them as under a blow. The next moment a radience like that of the morning broke over his countenance, and he burst into tears. Rising to read the incredible tidings, such a tide of emotion flooded his heart that he could scarcely utter them aloud. The audience sat for a moment overwhelmed and stupefied, then as their pastor folded his hands and turned his eyes toward heaven in thankful prayer, impelled by a simultaneous movement, they fell like one man on their knees and wept aloud. Sobs, sighs, and fervently uttered "Amens" were heard on every side attesting the depth of their gratitude and the ecstacy of their joy. "The morning had come bright and glorious, and its radience filled all the heavens."

SOMETHING ABOUT PIONEER OHIO.

The following facts concerning the early history and settlement of Ohio, were published by the *Journal* on the occasion of the visit of the Cincinnati Pioneer Association to the Capital of our State:

The territory now comprised within the limits of this State, was formerly a part of the immense central tract owned by the French and called Louisiana. In the year 1748 a company of Frenchmen, calling themselves the "Ohio Company," established a few fur trading posts along the Maumee, although the title to the land of the State was yet unsettled between them and the English. In 1749 the English built a trading house on the Great Miami at a place since called Lorain's Store. Christopher Giot, an agent of this company, appointed to examine Western lands, also made a visit to this river in the same year, and called

on the Twigtrees tribe. The French hearing of the English settlers among these Indians, in 1752 sent a force to route them, in which transaction the *first white blood was shed in Ohio!*

The tribes of the Shawnees and Delawares being hostile, Col. Boquet,* in 1764, marched from Fort Pitt, Pennsylvania, into the heart of the State, and by prudence and skill effected an honorable treaty with the savages.

The next war with the Indians, in 1774, is commonly called Lord Dunmore's war. A severe battle was fought at Wapatomico, above Zanesville on the Muskingum, and one at Point Pleasant, on the Ohio, which ended the war.

In 1779 an expedition was planned against the native Shawnees, and their village, Chillicothe, on the Little Miami, near the site of Xenia, burned. The "Coshocton Campaign" was an unimportant demonstration on the Muskingum in 1780. There were several other invasions of unimportance about this time. In 1786, that of Col. Logan Edwards in 1787, and Todd in 1788.

Moravian missionaries were in Ohio as early as 1762. Ninety-four of the Moravian Indians were murdered in the limits of Tuscarawas county in 1782 by a party of Americans under Col. Williamson.

By act of Parliament in 1774, all this territory, known as the North Western Territory was made a part of the province of Quebec. In 1788, the claim of England to the North Western Territory was signed to the United States.

The first purchase of land and settlement in Ohio of a permanent character was in 1788, at Marietta, in honor of which the present anniversary is held. Previous to this, there had been an attempt for settlement at the mouth of the Scioto, by four families from Pennsylvania, but difficulties with the Indians defeated their enterprise.

The same year that Marietta was settled, Congress appointed Gen. St. Clair Governor of the territory. The *second* settlement in the State was at the mouth of the Little Miami, five miles above Cincinnati.

A *third* settlement was made on the celebrated "French Grant" at Gallipolis, early in 1791. The Connecticut reservation, along the Cuyahoga, was partially settled in the year 1800 by about 1,000 inhabitants.

General Harmer's unsuccessful expedition against the Indians, undertaken from Fort Washington, now in the limits of Cincinnati, occurred in the year 1790. This was followed by St. Clair's still more disastrous campaign in 1791. Gen. Wayne, in 1794 wiped out these disgraceful defeats, by a successful attack on the Indians at the rapids of the Maumee. This victory was speedily followed by a peace honorable to the whites.

Hamilton, the second county to Washington, was erected in 1790. The name of the settlement opposite the Licking was at that time called *Cincinnati.* In 1796 Wayne county was established, and Adams county, 1797.

The first meeting of the territorial legislature was on the 24th of September, 1799. Number of acts passed—thirty-seven! The convention to form a constitution, assembled at Chillicothe, November 1, 1802. Under this constitution, the first General Assembly met March 1, 1803, (over 60 years ago.)

* The house of Col. Boquet, built just outside of old Fort Pitt, is still standing in Pittsburg, on an obscure street on the "Point," near the Freight Depot of the Pennsylvania Central R. R. It is of brick, square, and erected in antique style, with portholes for musketry under the eaves.

INDEX TO VOL. VII.

	Page.
Address, Prof. Hartupee,	16
" Rev. John Safford,	28
" Rev. L. B. Gurley,	64
Bear Hunt on the Marsh,	61
Bill, A Doctor's,	73
Black Hawk,	84
Coon Skin Library,	41
Charivari, of Greenfield, the last,	62
Courting two hundred years ago,	93
Erie Canal, opening of,	76
Geology of the Fire Lands,	42
Graham, Francis, Autobiography of,	50
Golden Wedding of Col. James Smith,	100
Genealogy of Hiram Rogers,	57
Genessee Country,	111
Kenton, Gen. Simon,	106
MISCELLANEOUS ARTICLES.	
Initial Facts,	97
New England Farm House,	98
Washington's Text Book,	98
First Paper Money in America,	99
Old Fashioned Funerals and Ordintions,	99
Members of Fire Lands Hist. Soc.,	94
Mounds and Mound Builders of Ohio,	11
Meetings—Annual at Norwalk	1
" Quarterly at Vermillion,	4
" " " Bellevue,	6
" " " Plymouth,	8
McArdle, John P.,	49
Minute Men of the Revolution,	115
Milan, Early Settlers of,	58
No Time like the Old Time,	41
Oldest Natives of Ohio,	96
Obituary Notices,	77
Omick John, Trial and Execution of,	66
Old Canoe,	105
Personal Reminiscences of John Seymour,	34
Pioneer Excursion to Marietta,	86
Pomfret Celebration at	101
Pioneer Ohio,	118
Remarkable Family Gathering,	27
Sandusky Clarion,	74
Startling Scene in Church,	117
The Old and the New,	33
Threshing Machines, first in Ohio,	10
Wheat and Wool, first shipment of	27
Wayne, Gen. anecdote of,	60
Your Mission,	110

ERRATA.

Page 10, 1st col., 6th line, after "Wayne," read "was read by the Secretary."
Page 87, 2d col., 22d line, read "Warren" for "Huron."
Page 47, 1st col., 7th line, for "to surface," read "to the surface."